



3 1761 03573 1199

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/sinonomabartholo01mirfuoft>









6 314  
**Anecdota Oxoniensia**

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART I

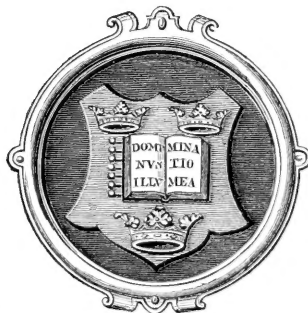
---

*SINONOMA BARTHOLOMEI*

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.

45487  
99



**Oxford**

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1882-85

[ All rights reserved ]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW



# Sinonoma Bartholomei

A GLOSSARY FROM A FOURTEENTH-CENTURY MANUSCRIPT

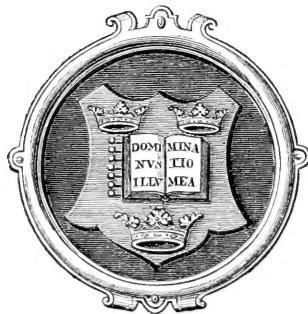
IN THE

LIBRARY OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE, OXFORD

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.

FELLOW OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1882

[ *All rights reserved* ]

London

HENRY FROWDE

12474  
1714141  
Ab 1-3 20  
u.s



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

## SINONOMA BARTHOLOMEI.

THE accompanying Glossary is taken from a manuscript of the fourteenth century in the Library of Pembroke College, Oxford, which has been already described by Mr. Riley in the Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical MSS.<sup>1</sup> (Part I, 1877, p. 550). The work consists of a medical treatise on diseases and remedies in fifteen parts, with a glossary and index, composed by John Mirfeld or Marfelde, and is entitled<sup>2</sup> the 'Breviarium Bartholomei,' in honour of St. Bartholomew's in London, of which monastery the author was an inmate<sup>3</sup>.

Prefixed to the main work is a Calendar for the year 1387, and a series of calculations for a perpetual Calendar for the meridian of Oxford, by Magister Walter de Elvesden, together with a number of astronomical tables.

John Mirfeld or Marfelde is mentioned by Leland ('Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis,' c. 582) in the following passage, which is repeated by Bale, Pits, and Tanner:—

'Joannes Marifeldus homo ad philosophiæ et rei medicæ cognitionem reconditam illam compositus, eo eruditionis pervenit ut a civibus Londinensibus, per eum nullo non morborum genere curatis, immortalem famam acceperit. Scripsit de arte medendi vel justum volumen quod et Praxin, Gilberti Anglici medici clarissimi industriam secutus, vocavit: quo opere, ut Gilberto interiori causarum cognitione cessit, ita in praxi eundem longo præcessit intervallo. Multa mihi de hoc Marifeldo narravit Bertholetus medicus, adfirmans eum ædes propter Xenodochium Berptolomeanum Londini incoluisse.'

<sup>1</sup> The MS. of the *Breviarium Bartholomæi* in the Harleian Collection [No. 3], mentioned by Mr. Riley, does not contain the *Sinonoma*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Incipit liber qui intitulatur Breviarium Bartholomei compositus per venerabilem virum Johannem Mirfeld commorantem in monasterio Sti. Bartholomei, Londoñ, a quo liber iste denominatur.'

<sup>3</sup> There are in the *Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem*, iii. 150, 159, two occasions on which John Mirfeld and others represent the Convent of St. Bartholomew. These bear date 15th and 16th Rich. II, or 1392-1393.

Tanner mentions not only the 'Breviarium Bartholomei' but also a MS. work of Marfelde's in the library at Lambeth, and he gives the authority of Brian Twyne for stating that he was an Oxford man, and that he lived in the time of Henry VI. This very MS. seems to have been lent to Brian Twyne by Dr. Clayton, Master of Pembroke College, and it must also have been inspected by Anthony Wood (*Hist. and Antiq.*, vol. ii. part 2, p. 715), as he quotes from it in more than one place.

The interest of the Glossary became apparent at the time of the publication of Professor Earle's lists of English plant names. Professor Earle saw it, and made certain extracts from it which he has embodied in his notes. It was then that I thought it worth while to copy out the whole of the Glossary, which the Clarendon Press has now consented to publish. But it was in the plant names chiefly that my interest lay: the purely medical terms, I confess, perplexed me much. It was some time before I learned to consult Gorraeus, Foesius, and Erotianus: my guide to them was the preface of Holyoke's Latin Dictionary, a book which often threw light upon a word when all was dark beside. Many of the words and phrases I find come from Isidore, many from Albertus Magnus; but not in all cases have I learned this sufficiently early to embody the information in the notes. Dioscorides, Galen, Nicolaus Myrepsus, Paulus Aegineta will explain many; Avicenna, I should suppose, still more; while there yet remains a large number of Arabic words which I have been obliged to leave without any explanation at all<sup>1</sup>.

If it be asked what materials the author himself employed, the answer may be supplied partly from the Glossary, and partly from the body of the work itself. In the Glossary he quotes Isidore, p. 38, Constantinus (Africanus?), p. 40, Avicenna, p. 40, Galen, p. 40, and Rogerus, p. 20: in the work itself Arnaldus de Villa Nova (fol. 131), Rhases, Ysaac de Dictis (fol. 147, 241 verso, 277), Rogerus Fucard (fol. 177), W. de Conrado (fol. 177 verso), Macer (fol. 254 verso), Nicholaus de Polonia (fol. 269), and Platearius (fol. 275).

<sup>1</sup> For the fullest information on medical writers, Greek, Latin, Arab, and Mediæval, see Choulant, *Handbuch der Bücherkunde für die ältere Medicin*: Leipzig, 1841. Cf. also Fabricius, *Bibl. Græc.*, vol. xiii, and, for Semitic plant-names, Löw, *Aramäische Pflanzen-namen*, Leipzig, 1881.

One remarkable feature of the work is the number of verses which are employed as a *memoria technica* for remembering the distinctions and virtues of plants. Some of these occur in the Glossary (see ippia, yris, origanum, senacio, tormentilla); an interesting one from the body of the work is (fol. 240 verso):

‘Si sis leprosus, si stultus, si furiosus,  
Dicit borago, gaudia semper ago.’

Another (fol. 243 verso), almost identical with a verse in the ‘Regimen Sanitatis Salernitanum,’ is

‘Post pisces nuces, post carnes caseus aptus:’

and a very curious set of lines (fol. 253) to be used as a charm for stopping fire is

‘Sancte Columquille remove mala dampna faville,  
Atque Columquillus salvet ab igne domus.’

There are also some English words in the work itself which do not find a place in the Glossary, and which may be of interest. Such are—

- Fol. 98. De tussi puerorum quæ dicitur *chincac*.  
 „ 100. De dolore pectoris qui anglice dicitur *fathe*.  
 „ 158. De passione crurium quæ vulgo dicitur *boushawwe*.  
 „ 159. De apostemate et cissuris in calcaneo quæ vulgariter dicuntur *mule*.  
 „ 297. Pulvis pro instrumento illo bellico sive diabolico quod vulgariter dicitur *gunne*.

The Calendar of Walter de Elveden<sup>1</sup>, of Gonville Hall in Cambridge, seems to have been a famous one in its day; at any rate, there is in the Bodleian a MS. (Laud, 662) which accepts it

<sup>1</sup> With regard to Walter de Elveden or Elveden I am indebted to the Librarian of Caius College, Cambridge (Mr. R. L. Bensly), for the information that Walter de Elveden (near Rushford, Norfolk) was Vicar-General to Bateman (?), Bishop of Norwich, and was an early benefactor to Gonville Hall and the donor of several MSS. Mr. Bensly has kindly supplied the following references:—Blomefield's Norfolk (1805), i. 421, 452; ii. 535; iii. 632, 647; Parker, Hist. and Antiq. (1721), 65, 72: Documents relating to the Univ. and Coll. of Cambridge, i. 17, 18. From these it appears that he was Professor of Civil Law, Archdeacon of Sudbury in 1351, Rector of Snetterton in 1352, and of Shropham in 1358.

as its basis, and attempts to continue it. The author of it is mentioned by Leland (c. 511) in the following passage, which is again repeated by Bale, Pits, and Tanner:—

‘Gualterius Elvedenus Grantæ Girviorum inter Gundovillanos sapientiæ divinæ rudimenta addiscebat, quibus, tanquam ad coronidem, rerum astronomicarum eximiam cognitionem adjecit. Exstat ejus Calendarium cum tribus cyclis decemnonalibus et argute et significanter compactum.’

Tanner gives several further references, to the effect that Walter de Elveden held a living in Norfolk, and was once Precentor of Hereford.

The month of January is appended as a specimen of the Calendar.

My best thanks are due to many friends for their assistance, but more especially to Professor Chandler for constant help and many suggestions in a variety of difficulties.

---

## [ CALENDAR. ]

‘Istud kalendarium subsequens fuit factum ad meridiem Universitatis Oxon., anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> octogesimo septimo, promittens unam tabulam cujus multiplex fructus patet ex suo titulo, et habet sibi suppositas duas tabulas parvas ostendentes aureum numerum et litteram dominicalem pro omni tempore, sumpto anno in quo fueris pro radice, et adjungitur sibi tabula festorum mobilium cum suis appendiciis durans in æternum.

‘Prima linea kalendarii incipientis primo anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> octogesimo septimo docet ascendens mediæ noctis.

‘Secunda edocet quantum Clok percutiet vicinius ortui solis.

‘Tertia ostendit quanta sit horarum planetarum nocturna et in pede habetur quanta sit aurora.

‘Quarta indicat celi pro solis ortu [medium<sup>1</sup>].

‘Quinta cum sexta manifestat signum solis cum ejus gradu.

‘Caput et pes sex linearum sequentium declarant naturam signorum et de die ac nocte, dominos triplicitatum quarum tres primæ demonstrant de quolibet gradu ceteras dignitates essentielles quas ibi habent planetæ, et tres sequentes enunciant sexus et qualitates ipsorum graduum in se.

‘Deinde inseritur Kl. secundum communem modum ecclesiæ s. cum aureo numero, nonis, idibus, kalendis et festis Sanctorum, et in capite sunt [?] festa, discribuntur domus accidentales [?] in figura celi et quis ibi gaudet planeta.

‘Proximo sequuntur ascendentes cum continuatione veri motus solis, exinde altitudo meridiana cum gradu ascendentis in meridie, horæ de Clok in occasu, quantitas horæ planetarum diurnæ, et medium celi vespere, quattuor cycli conjunctionum, et post finem kl. tabula lunæ, et sub ea ponuntur quædam notulæ de imagine signorum, tabula pro horis planetarum, et ex post, figuræ eclipsium depinguntur.’

<sup>1</sup> In a later hand.

Li- bra.	Medietas Noctis.		Scor- pio.	Ortus Solis. Capri.			Fe. i Venus.		Terreum. Mercu- rius.		Meridio- nale. Luna.		Domus vitæ, scâ. pa corporis animæ et vitæ tis vocem rite.		
	Gradus.	Horæ.		Quantitas.	Gradus.	Gradus.	Min.	Donus.	Terminus.	Facies.	Sexus.	Qualitas.	Aureus Numerus.	Janu- arius.	KL
16	8	20													
17	3	8	25	20	13		Saturni	Veneris	So - - - lis	Masculini	Vacu	2	A		Circumcisio Dñi.
18	2	9	27	21	14		Exaltatio	Saturni			put'	11	b	4	N Oct. Sti. Steph.
18	1	2	28	22	15								c	3	N Oct. Sti. Joh.
19	0	1	29	23	16								d	2	N Oct. Innocent.
19	7	19	29	24	17							19	e		Non. Scti. Edwar.
20	59	56	29	24	17										
20	57	53	30	25	19								a3a	8	8 id Epiph. Dñi.
21	56	50	30	26	20								a3a		7 id
			31												
22	55	47	1	27	21								a3a	16	6 id
22	53	43	2	28	23								b		5 id
23	52	40	3	29	24		Martis	Martis		Masculus	Lucidi		c		4 id
			4	30	25						Obscuri		d		3 id
24	51	36	3	0	25								e		2 id
24	49	33	4	1	26										
25	48	29	5	2	27		Domus	Saturni	Veneris		au		f		Idus Sti. Hyllar'.
26	46	26	5	3	28										
27	45	21	6	4	29								a3a	18	19 k
27	43	18	7	5	30								A	18	18 k
28	42	14	7	6	31								b	7	17 k
28	42	14	7	6	31								c		16 k
29	40	10	8	7	32								d		15 k
29	38	6	8	8	33								e		14 k
30	37	1	9	9	34								f		13 k
30	37	1	9	9	34										
Scorp.			10	10	35								g	4	12 k
1	35	18	9	10	35										
			10	11	36								A	12	11 k
2	33	53	10	11	36								b	10	10 k
2	31	49	11	12	37										
3	38	45	11	13	38								c		9 k
4	28	40	12	14	39										
4	25	35	12	15	40								d	9	8 k
			12	15	40										
5	24	31	13	16	41								e		7 k
5	23	27	13	17	41								f		6 k
6	21	21	14	18	41								A	17	5 k
6	21	21	14	18	41										
7	19	18	14	19	42								b	6	4 k
7	19	18	14	19	42										
8	17	13	15	20	43								c	14	3 k
8	17	13	15	20	43										

Aries 2 13 Taurus 2 19 Capricor. Leo Gemi- ni. Saturnus Mars Jupiter Aquarius Mercurius Occidentale.



Gradus Ascendens.	Minutarum Continuatio.	Altitudo Meridiana.		Taurus.	Medietas Diei.		Pisces.	Ciclus primus.			Ciclus Secundus.			Ciclus Tertius.			Ciclus. Quartus.				
		Gradus.	Min.		Gradus.	Hore.		Quantitas.	Gradus.	Ciclus.	Hore.	Min.	Ciclus 2 <sup>us</sup> .	Hore.	Min.	Ciclus.	Hore.	Min.	Ciclus.		Hore.
23	1	16	15	19	57	52	22	19	21	45				19	23	53	10	7	52	Ds +	
24	3	16	25	21	58	55	23				19	14	27								+
25	5	16	35	23	59	58	25	8	5	48	8	6	21	8	4	9	8	18	5		+
26	7	16	45	25	1	59	26	16	13	47	15	13	24	16	13	57					
27	9	16	56	26	1	10	28							5	20	53	16	9	24		+
28	10	17	7	28	3	7	29	5	13	23	5	1	14				5	21	30		+
29	12	17	18	29	4	10	1				13	16	24	13	6	43					+
30	14	17	30	1	5	13	2	13	8	12							13	4	31		
1	16	17	42	2	7	17	4							2	10	31	2	20	7		
2	17	17	55	4	8	20	5	2	13	7	2	2	37				10	13	2		
3	19	18	8	5	9	24	7	10	23	27	10	18	19	10	5	27					Aquar.
4	21	18	21	7	11	27	8							18	22	40	18	7	53		
5	23	18	35	8	12	31	10	18	7	11	18	6	20								
6	24	18	49	9	14	34	11	7	15	54	7	14	9	7	15	6	7	12	33		
7	25	19	3	11	15	39	13	15	4	53	15	22	24	15	22	11	15	22	38		+
8	28	19	18	12	17	42	14				4	21	27								
9	30	19	33	13	18	46	16	4	13	48				4	9	36	4	5	36		
10	31	19	48	14	20	50	17				12	16	9				12	15	12		Aquar.
11	33	20	3	15	22	54	19	12	7	19				12	0	32					
12	35	20	20	17	23	59	20				1	21	37	1	10	40	1	18	29		
13	37	20	36	18	25	1	22	1	0	39											
14	38	20	53	19	27	7	23	9	7	50	9	8	4	9	2	40	9	13	26		
15	40	21	10	20	29	11	25	17	15	5	17	15	55	17	14	56					
16	42	21	27	21	30	15	26							6	22	52	17	6	28		
17	44	21	45	22	32	20	28	6	9	4	6	0	22				6	23	47		Ds
18	45	22	3	23	34	24	29				14	13	4	14	6	57	14	6	54		
19	47	22	21	24	36	29	1	14	2	46							3	17	54		
20	49	22	39	25	37	33	2	3	11	27	3	21	42	3	5	24					
21	51	22	58	26	39	39	4										11	8	29		
22	52	23	17	27	41	42	5	11	0	7	11	15	22	11	0	3					
23	54	23	37	28	43	47	7	19	9	16				19	18	38	19	2	24		

Clara dies Pauli bona tempora denotat anni. Si nix vel pluvia designat tempora cara.

Si fuerint venti tunc fient praelia genti. Si fuerint nebulae perient animalia quaeque.



## SINONOMA BARTHOLOMEI.

- ☞ Incipiunt Sinonoma Bartholomei.
- ☞ **Aaron**, iarus, pes vituli.
- ☞ **Adomen**, i. omentum, zirbus.
- ☞ **Abrotanum**, southrenwode.
- ☞ **Absintheum**, i. wermode.
- ☞ **Accorus**, i. radix gladioli. 2.
- ☞ **Achacia**, i. succus prunellarum immaturarum.
- ☞ **Acinum**, quod de uva relinquitur extracto musto.
- ☞ **Acrocordines**<sup>1</sup> sunt quædam dependenciæ nascentes in maxillis et alibi similes capitibus mamillarum.
- ☞ **Achilles**, i. millefolium.
- ☞ **Acub**, i. butirum.
- ☞ **Acantum** est semen urticæ, multum est laxativum.
- ☞ **Acer** herba est. **Acer** etiam arbor est.
- ☞ **Acedula**, herba acetosa idem.
- ☞ **Acriminia** appellamus allia porros cepas sinapia et similia.
- ☞ **Accorus** est species yris cujus radices sunt rubræ et gerit florem croceum.
- ☞ **Adarasta**, i. elleborus albus.
- ☞ **Adjutorium** est os brachii a cubito usque ad spatulas.
- ☞ **Adiantos**, capillus veneris idem.
- ☞ **Affodillus**, centum capita idem.
- ☞ **Affronitrium**<sup>2</sup>, spuma vitri idem.
- ☞ **Agaricus**, fungus abietis idem.
- ☞ **Agnus castus**, frutex est, i. bishopswort.
- ☞ **Agrimonia**, i. egremoyne.
- ☞ **Afoho**, i. argentum vivum.
- ☞ **Ahoho**, i. lac acetosum de quo extractum est butirum.
- ☞ **Agnus sperma**, i. semen salicis marinæ.
- ☞ **Alphita**, i. farina ord[ei].
- ☞ **Allopicia**<sup>3</sup> est fluor capillorum.
- ☞ **Allefias**, i. psillium.
- ☞ **Alfefur**, i. radix vitis albæ.
- ☞ **Alchitram**, i. pix.
- ☞ **Alumen iamem** } idem.
- ☞ **Alumen scissum**<sup>4</sup> } idem.
- ☞ **Alimen de pluma** } idem.
- ☞ **Alumen rotundum** } idem.
- ☞ **Alumen zuccarinum** } idem.
- ☞ **Alippiados**, i. radix lauriolæ.
- ☞ **Alexanti**, i. flos salis, molitur sal cum mola et illius flos alexanti dicitur.
- ☞ **Aloes**, iii. sunt species, s. epaticum cicotrinum<sup>5</sup> et caballinum, hoc ultimo non utimur ad laxandum.
- ☞ **Aloe**, quando simpliciter epaticum intelligitur, licet apotecarii pro citrino intelligant.
- ☞ **Alfus**, i. morfea.
- ☞ **Allagallica**, i. gentiana.

<sup>1</sup> ἀκροχορδών.  
Hist. Nat., xxxv. 15.

<sup>2</sup> ἀφρόνιτρον.

<sup>3</sup> ἀλωπεκία.

<sup>4</sup> The σχιστόν of Plin.,  
<sup>5</sup> From Socotra, Parkinson, Theat. Bot. (Lond. 1640), p. 151.

- ☞ **Alcolla**, i. pustulæ parvæ quæ fiunt in ore.  
 ☞ **Achaciteir**, i. centaurea.  
 ☞ **Alkekengi**, i. species solatri.  
 ☞ **Altersandarei**, i. virga pastoris.  
 ☞ **Alfarsungi**, i. speragus.  
 ☞ **Alaharih**, i. cordeon.  
 ☞ **Abarath**, i. cerusa.  
 ☞ **Aleufar**, i. capparitis.  
 ☞ **Almahar**, i. litargirum.  
 ☞ **Alcarinus**, i. lupinus.  
 ☞ **Alahehi**, i. ceterac.  
 ☞ **Altaraxacon**, i. rostrum porcinum.  
 ☞ **Endivia silvestris**, idem.  
 ☞ **Alfefe**, i. egritudo linguæ.  
 ☞ **Albaras** est morfea alba ut lac.  
 ☞ **Alfagi**, i. agnus castus.  
 ☞ **Alaste**, i. yosopu ortolanus.  
 ☞ **Alteterera**, i. armonicum.  
 ☞ **Albula**<sup>1</sup>, i. macula in oculo.  
 ☞ **Alhel**, i. fructus juniperi.  
 ☞ **Alcasse**, i. bdellium.  
 ☞ **Alcohol**, i. pulvis ad oculos.  
 ☞ **Alcofol**, idem.  
 ☞ **Alchemer**, i. sene.  
 ☞ **Alkiffil**, i. ros marinus.  
 ☞ **Alleluia**, i. wodesour.  
 ☞ **Aloen**, i. wermode.  
 ☞ **Allium agreste**, i. crawegarlek<sup>2</sup>.  
 ☞ **Altea**<sup>3</sup>, i. holihocke.  
 ☞ **Alexandria**, i. stanmarche.  
 ☞ **Allepiados**<sup>4</sup>, laureola idem.  
 ☞ **Alembicum**, distillatorium idem.  
 ☞ **Alcanna** pulvis est cujusdam herbæ ejusdem nominis.  
 ☞ **Alkali**, cinis clavellatus.
- ☞ **Algebra**, restauracio carnis.  
 ☞ **Alquitran**, pix liquida idem.  
 ☞ **Alipta** est quædam confectio.  
 ☞ **Ambra**, sperma ceti ut quidam dicunt, sed procul dubio est gummi arboris.  
 ☞ **Amidum** } idem, fit autem de tri-  
 ☞ **Amilum**<sup>5</sup> } tico.  
 ☞ **Amantilla**, valeriana idem.  
 ☞ **Amarusca** } idem, i. maythe.  
 ☞ **Ameroke** }  
 ☞ **Ambrosia**, wilde sauge.  
 ☞ **Ampelon prassion**, vitis alba idem.  
 ☞ **Amurca** est fex olei superior et est utilis: sed **murca** est fex olei inferior et est inutilis.  
 ☞ **Ambrosia minor**, i. millefolium.  
 ☞ **Amphorismus**<sup>6</sup> est sermo brevis integræ rei perfectum sensum demonstrans.  
 ☞ **Anthos** est flos roris marini.  
 ☞ **Anodina** sunt illa quæ summe [?] mitigant dolorem.  
 ☞ **Antera** dicitur flos rosæ, est autem quiddam quod reperitur in rosa interior.  
 ☞ **Anetum**, an. dile vel dille.  
 ☞ **Andra**, bishopeswort.  
 ☞ **Anothomia** [?] est cujuslibet corporis recta divisio.  
 ☞ **Anisum**, ciminum dulce idem.  
 ☞ **Andrago** portulaca. **Anacardus**, pediculus elephantis vel fructus est arboris cujusdam.  
 ☞ **Anorexia**, i. fastidium.  
 ☞ **Anagallicum**, seu

<sup>1</sup> ἄργεμον. <sup>2</sup> Probably meadow-saffron.  
<sup>6</sup> ἀφορισμός.

<sup>3</sup> ἀλθαία. <sup>4</sup> Cf. Alippiados. <sup>5</sup> ἄμυλον.

- ☞ **Anagallis**, i. consolida major.
- ☞ **Antidotum**, quasi contra vitium aliquod datum, præcipue quod datur per os.
- ☞ **Antale**<sup>1</sup>, lapis quidam.
- ☞ **Analeucia** species est epileuciæ<sup>2</sup>.
- ☞ **Antrax**<sup>3</sup> dicitur apostema venenosum.
- ☞ **Angilopa**<sup>4</sup> est inveterata egilopa<sup>5</sup>.
- ☞ **Analempia** est gutta caduca a stomacho.
- Anabulla**, spurge.
- ☞ **Apozima**<sup>6</sup> dicitur quando decoquuntur aliquæ herbæ vel medicinæ in aqua ita quod virtus herbæ aquæ mandetur et sic virtus medicinæ per os recipiatur. Et dicitur apozima ab apos quod est decoccio et zeo quod est ferveo, i. decoccio fervens. Sed non omnis decoccio dicitur apozima sed illa sola ubi non ponitur mel neque zuccarum.
- ☞ **Apium** simpliciter, i. smale ache.
- ☞ **Apium emoroydarum**<sup>7</sup>, i. pes corvi maculosa habens folia.
- ☞ **Apium emoroydarum** ut quidam volunt habet radicem rotundam sed compressam ad modum vertilis et ex medio partis inferioris exit unica radix.
- ☞ **Apium emeroidarum** secundum quosdam similis est rampnæ nisi quod habet guttas nigras in foliis.
- ☞ **Apium risus**, i. herba scelerata.
- ☞ **Apium levisticum**, i. loveache.
- ☞ **Aqua ordeï**, i. ptisana.
- ☞ **Apolinaris**<sup>8</sup>, mandragora idem.
- Araseth**, i. nasturtium.
- ☞ **Arvina** est pinguedo cuti adhærens.
- ☞ **Armoniacæ**, i. selfhele.
- ☞ **Arnoglossa**, i. plantago major.
- ☞ **Archa angelica**, i. blinde netle, habet flores albos.
- ☞ **Arthemesia** } idem, muggewede.
- ☞ **Armoyse** }
- ☞ **Arthetici**<sup>9</sup> sunt qui paciuntur in juncturis.
- ☞ **Arsenicum**, i. auri pigmentum.
- ☞ **Aristologia**, i. paciens, alia longa alia rotunda, quando simpliciter rotunda.
- ☞ **Arteriaci**<sup>10</sup> sunt quibus fauces reumatizant.
- ☞ **Arilli**, i. grana uvarum.
- ☞ **Arteriaca passio** dicitur quando aliquis loquitur cum magna difficultate propter siccitatem trachæe arteriæ.
- ☞ **Armoniacum**, i. marubium.
- ☞ **Asaphati**, i. rubor et pustulæ quæ apparent in facie juxta nasum.
- ☞ **Asur**, i. crocus orientalis.
- ☞ **Asep**, i. alumen.
- ☞ **Asubeth** vel **subet** est passio capitis quam qui patitur stat stupidus et videtur semper dormire et si vocetur vix respondet.
- ☞ **Asafetida** gummi est gravis odoris.
- ☞ **Asara baccara**, vulgo gariofilus agrestis.
- ☞ **Asarum**, i. rafanus.
- ☞ **Astula**, i. ponia.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Dentale. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιλευκία. <sup>3</sup> ἀνθραξ, carbuncle. <sup>4</sup> ἀρχίλωψ. <sup>5</sup> αἰγίλωψ. <sup>6</sup> ἀπόζεμα. Pilewort. <sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 2, *Arpollinaris* þ is glöfwyrt. <sup>9</sup> ἀρθρητικοί. <sup>10</sup> ἀρθρητικοί.

- ☞ **Astula regia**, woderove idem.
- ☞ **Aschites**<sup>1</sup> species quædam ydropisis est et dicitur ab ascis<sup>1</sup> quod interpretatur uter, eo quod venter aschitici percussus resonat ad modum utri semipleni.
- ☞ **Aspiatiles**, an. stikelinges.
- ☞ **Asma**<sup>2</sup> est difficultas hanelandi et hoc cum sonitu.
- ☞ **Asmaticus** autem dicitur qui non habet vocem claram.
- ☞ **Aspaltum** dicitur quoddam genus gummi nigri quod a quibusdam dicitur bitumen judaicum.
- ☞ **Athanasia**, tanacetum idem.
- ☞ **Atriplex**, i. arache.
- ☞ **Atramentum** terra quædam est, cuius nobilior species est vitreolum.
- ☞ **Avellana** est coruli fructus.
- ☞ **Auricularis**, i. semperviva.
- ☞ **Auriculus muris**, pilocella idem.
- ☞ **Anginastica etas**, i. adolescencia.
- ☞ **Apoplexia**, i. subita effusio sanguinis quæ suffocat.
- ☞ **Antimonium** est vena terræ similis plumbo.
- ☞ **Averoyrn**, i. southrenwode.
- ☞ **Auripigmentum**, orpiment, quando simpliciter de citrino intelligitur.
- ☞ **Aureola** est speciale mentis gaudium veniens ex opere præcellenti et privilegiato.
- ☞ **Balaustia**<sup>3</sup> flos est mali granati.
- ☞ **Barba yrcina**, i. ypoquistidos.
- ☞ **Barba Jovis**, sticados citrinum idem.
- ☞ **Bardana**, i. lappa inversa sive lappa major, quod idem est.
- ☞ **Batitura**<sup>4</sup> ferri, ponfiligos idem.
- ☞ **Baucia**, i. pastinaca agrestis, sumitur quandoque pro domestica.
- ☞ **Basilica**, i. serpentaria.
- ☞ **Basilicon**, ozimum idem.
- ☞ **Balsamita**, i. menta aquatica, horsminte.
- ☞ **Balsamus**, arbor.
- ☞ **Balsamum**, gummi est.
- ☞ **Batus**, rubus ferens mora.
- ☞ **Barba aaron**, iarus idem, pes vituli, zekesterse<sup>5</sup>.
- ☞ **Bardana**, an. clote, gert burr.
- ☞ **Basilicon**, i. semen branca ursinæ secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Bauceæ**, skirwhit.
- ☞ **Bengi**, i. jusquiamius albus.
- ☞ **Berberis**, i. semen petrosilini macedonis.
- ☞ **Bernix**, i. gummi juniperi, classa idem.
- ☞ **Bernix** etiam dicitur quiddam quod conficitur de oleo se[minus] lini et classa, et inde illuminantur et solidantur colores picturarum.
- ☞ **Been** sunt grana quæ piper album dicimus.
- ☞ **Bedegar**<sup>6</sup> est nodus rosæ albæ silvestris, vulgari nomine eglenter.
- ☞ **Beta**, atriplex agreste idem.
- ☞ **Bellirici marini**<sup>7</sup> lapides sunt parvi et albi, in rupibus marinis inveniuntur.

<sup>1</sup> ἀσκήτης, ἀσκήος.<sup>2</sup> ἄσθμα.<sup>3</sup> βαλαύστιον.<sup>4</sup> That which scales off when beaten.<sup>5</sup> See post sub Iarus.<sup>6</sup> Cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 48, *Bedagrage*, spina alba, wit-born : see Ray's Cat. Plant. Anglice, Lond. 1677, p. 257, 'in hujus (i. e. rosæ silvestris) ramis, fractis præcipue aliterve læsis, per ætatem mucosum quoddam corpus herbacei et rubescentis coloris sæpe excrescit quod *Bedeguar* Lobelius, spongiolam alii appellant, vulgus quod suppositum somnum incumbentibus provocet, Den Schläff.'<sup>7</sup> Nic. Myreps. iii. 42.

- ☞ **Berula**, fabaria, idem levick.  
 ☞ **Belliricus**, genus mirabolanorum <sup>1</sup>.  
 ☞ **Betonica major**, i. selfhele.  
 ☞ **Bismalva**, altea idem.  
 ☞ **Bischofeswort**, agnus castus idem.  
 ☞ **Bdellium gummy** est.  
 ☞ **Bistorta** herba est.  
 ☞ **Blanca bisancia**, quod a Bisancia affertur.  
 ☞ **Blatta** <sup>2</sup> est quasi squama piscis. Et invenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda et tortuosa, sed nos utimur blanca bisancia pro ea.  
 ☞ **Blaunchet**, cerusa idem.  
 ☞ **Botra**, i. terebentina.  
 ☞ **Bothor**, i. pustulæ parvæ quæ fiunt in pueris.  
 ☞ **Bothor mariæ** <sup>3</sup>, i. panis porcinus idem.  
 ☞ **Bonum malanum**, i. antrax.  
 ☞ **Boletus**, fungus idem.  
 ☞ **Baurath**, i. quodlibet genus salsedinis, et de quolibet sale potest intelligi, proprie autem de nitro.  
 ☞ **Borax**, gummi idem, solidantur aurum et argentum.  
 ☞ **Borith**, herba saponaria seu herba fullonis, sed carduus fullonis aliud est.  
 ☞ **Borith**, i. nepta.  
 ☞ **Brancos** <sup>4</sup> est præfocacio faucium.  
 ☞ **Bruscus**, frutex est, licheholm <sup>5</sup>.  
 ☞ **Branca ursina** herba est, an. scehock.  
 ☞ **Bruncus**, rasta lini idem.  
 ☞ **Brasica**, caulis nondum transplantatus, sed quandoque pro quolibet caule sumitur.
- ☞ **Brasica**, i. caysel secundum quosdam.  
**Brionia**, wilde nepe i. radix vitis albæ secundum quosdam.  
 ☞ **Brateos** <sup>6</sup> vel } i. savina.  
 ☞ **Bracteos** }  
 sed **Bractheos** <sup>7</sup> interpretatur lamina.  
 ☞ **Bracus**, frondes spinæ.  
 ☞ **Bulbus**, i. squilla vel cepa silvestris.  
 ☞ **Bulbus** quando simpliciter pro radice narcisi ponitur, vel bulbus est cepa canina.  
 ☞ **Bulbi**, an. chibollis <sup>8</sup>.  
 ☞ **Buglossa**, lingua bovis idem.  
 ☞ **Burneta** blauum habet florem ut edera terrestris, sed non adeo rotunda habet folia, et secundum quosdam camepitos dicitur.  
 ☞ **Butimen judaicum**, aspaltum idem.  
 ☞ **Bubo** est apostema sive inflacio inguinis, vel est apostema ex ventositate.  
 ☞ **Bugla**, bugle, i. uodebroun <sup>9</sup>, una maneries est habens florem rubrum, alia habens florem citrinum, et hæc est melior.  
 ☞ **Burrus** <sup>10</sup>, gertt clote.
- Catarrus** est fluor ingens reumaticus ex naribus.  
 ☞ **Cartamum**, i. semen croci ortensis.  
 ☞ **Calcur**, i. alased.  
 ☞ **Calcater**, i. atramentum citrinum.  
 ☞ **Caropos** <sup>11</sup> est color flavus urinæ vel leribus camelorum similis.

<sup>1</sup> *μυροβάλανος*. <sup>2</sup> 'Blatta est os naris purpure quæ Byzantina vocatur' (Actuarius ap. Holyoke).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Serapion (1531) p. 165, 'Buchor marien id est ciclamen.' <sup>4</sup> *βρόγχος*. <sup>5</sup> Perhaps = kneeholm.

<sup>6</sup> *βράθυ*. <sup>7</sup> Bractea. <sup>8</sup> Ger. Zwiebel. <sup>9</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 42, *Buglosa*, bugle, wude-brune.

<sup>10</sup> Clot-bur. <sup>11</sup> *χαροπός*.

- ☞ **Carenum** est vinum dulce.  
 ☞ **Cauliculus aquaticus**, i. nenufar.  
 ☞ **Castor animal** est, i. bever.  
 ☞ **Calceucecumenon**<sup>1</sup>, i. es ustum.  
 ☞ **Calciton**, idem.  
 ☞ **Carpobalsamum** est fructus balsami unde versus,  
     Est opo siccus<sup>2</sup>, ciro ciro lignum,  
     carpoque fructus.  
 ☞ **Capillus veneris**, adiantos idem,  
     herba est in petris nascens.  
 ☞ **Cardo agrestis**, columbina idem.  
 ☞ **Cassilago**, i. semen jusquiami.  
 ☞ **Canicularis**<sup>3</sup>, idem.  
 ☞ **Camedreos**<sup>4</sup>, quercula minor, germandria minor idem.  
 ☞ **Camepiteos**<sup>5</sup>, quercula major, germandria major idem.  
 ☞ **Cantabrum**, i. furfur, quando simpliciter triticinum.  
 ☞ **Cameattis**<sup>6</sup>, i. ebulus.  
 ☞ **Capitellum**, lexiva fortis.  
 ☞ **Caprifolium**, wodebinde.  
 ☞ **Cardiaci**, i. qui sudorem incongruum paciuntur.  
 ☞ **Carduus benedictus**, i. senecion.  
 ☞ **Cameleon**, idem.  
 ☞ **Carpobalsamum**, i. fructus balsami.  
 ☞ **Cassia firenga**, i. cassia fistula.  
 ☞ **Cassia** quando simpliciter lignea intelligitur.  
 ☞ **Cantarides muscæ** sunt oblongæ et virides.  
 ☞ **Calcantum**<sup>7</sup>, i. vitreolum.  
 ☞ **Caputpurgium**<sup>8</sup>, i. stafisagria.  
 ☞ **Cauda porcina**, i. milium solis, gromil idem.  
 ☞ **Calendula**<sup>9</sup>, i. solsequium.  
 ☞ **Cadamus**, i. nasturcium.  
 ☞ **Calamentum majus**, quo communiter utimur.  
 ☞ **Calamentum minus**, nepita.  
 ☞ **Cathima** est minera de qua elicitur aurum vel argentum. Quando simpliciter ponitur aurea intelligitur. Aliqui dicunt quod cathima argenti est litargirum argenti i. id quod petit superiorem partem quando funditur argentum. 2.  
 ☞ **Capparis frutex** est crescens in saxis, et est similis ederæ terrestri in foliis.  
 ☞ **Cacabre** vulgo dicitur lambra<sup>10</sup>. item  
 ☞ **Carabre** vel **cacabre**, i. vermicium id s. pulverizatum cum quo paratur paratur percamenum<sup>11</sup>, classis idem.  
 ☞ **Cathapucia**<sup>12</sup>, semen spurgie.  
 ☞ **Cacochimia**<sup>13</sup>, i. malorum humorum abundancia extra vasa.  
 ☞ **Capillares venæ** sunt venæ subtiles valde quæ sunt post aures. Sunt et aliæ capillares venæ in epate.  
 ☞ **Cauda equi**, i. tapsus barbatus.  
 ☞ **Carica** est ficus sicca.  
 ☞ **Canabis**, **canurus**, hemepe idem.

<sup>1</sup> χαλκὸς κεκαυμένος.    <sup>2</sup> ὕψος = succus, ciro = ξύλον.    <sup>3</sup> Hence *chenille*, Earle, E. P. N., p. 47.

<sup>4</sup> χαμαιδρυσ.    <sup>5</sup> χαμαιπίτυς.    <sup>6</sup> χαμαιάκτη. Earle, E. P. N., p. 27, *Camesete*, ellen-wyrt.

<sup>7</sup> χάλκανθον.    <sup>8</sup> Pedicularis, lousewort.    <sup>9</sup> The same as *Caltha*, acc. to Fuchs, Hist.

Stirp., 1555, p. 429.    <sup>10</sup> Amber.    <sup>11</sup> Pergamenum.    <sup>12</sup> *καταπότιον*, Fuchs, H. S., p. 510.

<sup>13</sup> *κακοχυμία*, see *Plectora*.



- ☞ **Cardiaca** cordis est passio.
- ☞ **Catarrus** dicitur quando humores fluunt ad pectus.
- ☞ **Carposcissi** <sup>1</sup>, i. fructus ederæ.
- ☞ **Careos**, i. carui.
- ☞ **Carenum** <sup>2</sup>, dicitur vinum coctum.
- ☞ **Caprificæ**, i. ficus silvaticæ.
- ☞ **Cacochima** est mala corporis habitudo extra vasa.
- ☞ **Cathima** <sup>3</sup> auri dicitur id quod in decoctione ab auro separatur. 2.
- ☞ **Cacia** est parva patella perforata multis foraminibus.
- ☞ **Cathaplasma** dicitur quando herbæ coctæ vel crudæ pistantur cum sua substantia et cum subtilibus farinis pinguedinibus vel oleis commiscentur, et inter durum et liquidum super membrum tepidum applicatur.
- ☞ **Ceroneum** dicitur a cera quam recipit in magna quantitate.
- ☞ **Centaurea major**, fel terræ idem.
- ☞ **Centaurea minor**, i. febrifuga.
- ☞ **Centum capita**, affodillus idem, an. clansing gresse.
- ☞ **Centinodium**, i. corrigiola secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Centinodium** longam habet hastam equalem et stricta folia et longa.
- ☞ **Centonica** quidam dicunt quod est absinthium ponticum.
- ☞ **Centonica** ut quidam volunt est lingua passerina.
- ☞ **Cerusa**, plumbum album.
- ☞ **Cephalica** est dolor capitis universalis <sup>4</sup>.
- ☞ **Centrum galli**, gallitricum, oculus Christi idem.
- ☞ **Celidonia agrestis**, memithe <sup>5</sup> idem.
- ☞ **Cerfolium** <sup>6</sup>, i. villes.
- ☞ **Cerotum** <sup>7</sup> dicitur a cera quod omne cerotum recipit ceram vel aliquid loco ceræ. Cerotum enim est quiddam medium inter emplastrum et unguentum, spissius unguento et liquidius emplastro.
- ☞ **Cerotecaria** } idem, i. fox-  
☞ **Ceroteca** <sup>8</sup> vulpis } glove.
- ☞ **Cepula canina**, i. squilla.
- ☞ **Chilus** <sup>9</sup>, i. succositas facta in prima digestionem in stomacho.
- ☞ **Chali**, i. cinis clavellatus, utuntur autem eo tinctorum.
- ☞ **Cicer**, pisus albus idem, an. muse pese.
- ☞ **Ciclamen**, panis porcinus idem, an. herthenote. Florem habet purpureum similem violis. Nascitur in locis ubi crescunt castaneæ.
- ☞ **Citrangulum pomum**, orange.
- ☞ **Cicida**, i. ciminum agreste.
- ☞ **Cimbalaria**, i. umbilicus veneris.
- ☞ **Ciperus**, junctus triangularis.
- ☞ **Ciperus babilonicus**, i. galanga.
- ☞ **Cinoglossa**, lingua canis idem.
- ☞ **Cicorea**, i. solsequium, incuba idem.
- ☞ **Cinices**, an. mazekes <sup>10</sup>.
- ☞ **Cuscute**, i. podagra lini <sup>11</sup>, doder idem.

<sup>1</sup> κισσός. <sup>2</sup> κάρωνον. <sup>3</sup> Perhaps Catinia; cf. Plin., Hist. Nat., xxxiii, 4, 21, 'quæ e catino jactatur spurcitia in omni metallo vocatur scoria.' <sup>4</sup> Opposed to megrim, ἡμικρανία. <sup>5</sup> See Serapion (1531), p. 151. <sup>6</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Cerfolium*, cerfoil, villen. <sup>7</sup> κηρωτόν. <sup>8</sup> χείρ, θήκη. <sup>9</sup> χυλός, see Ypostasis. <sup>10</sup> Old English Homilies, by R. Morris, i. 326, maðekes: see Stratmann's Dict. sub maðek. <sup>11</sup> Cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 387. It is also called Angina lini, Parkinson, Theat. Bot., p. 10.

- ¶ **Cici**<sup>1</sup>, i. rampnus.  
 ¶ **Ciminum dulce**, i. anisum.  
 ¶ **Ciminum Ethiopicum**, gitte<sup>2</sup>.  
 ¶ **Cicada**, gressehope.  
 ¶ **Cineres clavellate**, an. wode ashes.  
 ¶ **Cyragra**<sup>3</sup>, i. gutta<sup>4</sup> vel dolor in manibus sicut podagra in pedibus.  
 ¶ **Ciromellum**, worte.  
 ¶ **Ciliaea passio**<sup>5</sup> dicitur fluxus ventris factus vitio stomachi, dicta a cilia<sup>6</sup> quod est venter.  
 ¶ **Caput monachi**, dens leonis idem, herba est.  
 ¶ **Clavus** est dolor capitis ad modum clavi infixi.  
 ¶ **Classa** vel **glassa**, i. vernix vel bernix viz. gummi juniperi.  
 ¶ **Complexio** est qualitas quæ ex mutua actione et passione quatuor qualitatum in elementis repletarum provenit.  
 ¶ **Cocodrilla**, basilica idem.  
 ¶ **Cortex eris**, i. batitura eris.  
 ¶ **Cordumei**, i. carui agrestis.  
 ¶ **Colubrina** } idem i. serpentaria.  
 ¶ **Cocodrilla** }  
 ¶ **Condisum**, i. medulla ellebori nigri.  
 ¶ **Colagogum** medicina laxativa educens co. [χολήν?]  
 ¶ **Collirium** est quælibet medicina qua utimur in liquida substantia. Nescio tamen unde appropriatum est hoc vocabulum ad designandum id tantum quod in oculis ponimus.  
 ¶ **Conchilia** dicuntur pisces degentes in conchis.  
 ¶ **Colofonia**<sup>7</sup>, pix greca idem.  
 ¶ **Coconidium**, se[men] laureolæ.  
 ¶ **Coperosa**, i. vitreolum viride.  
 ¶ **Consolida major**, consin.  
 ¶ **Consolida media**, grete dayeseghe.  
 ¶ **Consolida minor**, bonworte.  
 ¶ **Cocula fetida**<sup>8</sup>, maythes.  
 ¶ **Costus** est radix herbæ in India nascentis.  
 ¶ **Costus** vel **costum**, quando simpliciter amarum, et est quædam radix.  
 ¶ **Costum** aliud dicitur dulce.  
 ¶ **Coturnix**, i. quaille.  
 ¶ **Cottana**, citonia<sup>9</sup> idem.  
 ¶ **Corallus**, hujus ii. sunt species, albus et rubeus, quando simpliciter rubeus.  
 ¶ **Colostrum**, lac statim post partum mulsum.  
 ¶ **Colostra**, fe. ge.<sup>10</sup> idem.  
 ¶ **Coriza**<sup>11</sup> dicitur opilacio narium de fluxu humorum.  
 ¶ **Coculæ**<sup>12</sup> **marinæ** sunt testæ quædam ubi pisces latitant quales sunt illæ quæ a peregrinis de Sancto Jacobo<sup>13</sup> deferuntur. Tales enim pulverizatæ et cum oleo ro[sarum] temperatæ mundificare habent et consolidare.

<sup>1</sup> κίκι.    <sup>2</sup> Earle, E. P. N., *gith corn*.    <sup>3</sup> χειράγρα.    <sup>4</sup> Gout.    <sup>5</sup> κοιλιακός.    <sup>6</sup> κοιλία.  
<sup>7</sup> κολοφονία (sc. βήτινη).    <sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Cotula fetida*, ameruche, miwe; cf. ante sub Amarusca.    <sup>9</sup> Cydonia, quince; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 55, *Hoc coccinum*, quoyne.  
<sup>10</sup> I. e. femininum genus.    <sup>11</sup> κόρυζα.    <sup>12</sup> Cockles.    <sup>13</sup> Of Compostella; cf. Erasm. Coll. Peregr. Relig. Ergo.

- ☞ **Corona regia**, i. semen melleloti.  
 ☞ **Corrigiola**, volubilis minor.  
 ☞ **Cornu cervi**<sup>1</sup>, i. herbive.  
 ☞ **Colica**<sup>2</sup> passio appellatur angustiosa cibi detentio corrupti, deinde ejus expulsio per superiora et inferiora.  
 ☞ **Colica passio** a quibusdam ruralibus dicitur malum flance.  
 ☞ **Colici** autem dicuntur qui paciuntur dolorem flanci.  
 ☞ **Colon** est intestinum quo colantur stercora.  
 ☞ **Condilomata**<sup>3</sup> sunt nodositates quæ aliquando obstruunt os ani, vel  
 ☞ **Condolomata** dicuntur verucæ et glandulæ præcipue juxta anum.  
 ☞ **Codium**<sup>4</sup>, i. papaver.  
 ☞ **Confita rubea**, i. storax rubeus.  
 ☞ **Corrigiola major**, i. wodebinde, caprifolium idem.  
 ☞ **Crisolocanna**<sup>5</sup>, atriplex.  
 ☞ **Cretonia**, i. fex olei.  
 ☞ **Cresso**, nasturcium aquaticum.  
 ☞ **Crassula major**, aurum valet, an. orpin.  
 ☞ **Crassula minor**, vermicularis, an. stancroppe<sup>6</sup>.  
 ☞ **Crus**, neutri generis, dicitur coxa.  
 ☞ **Crus**, masculini generis, dicitur tibia.  
 ☞ **Cronia**<sup>7</sup> est prolixus morbus corporis qui multis temporibus moratur.  
 ☞ **Cronica passio**, i. multum longa et periculosa.  
 ☞ **Cucurbita alexandrina**, i. colochintida.  
 ☞ **Cucurbita agrestis**, idem secundum quosdam.  
 ☞ **Cucumer**, gourde usualis.  
 ☞ **Cuscute**, i. podagra lini, doder.  
**Daucus**, hujus duæ sunt species, agrestis et creticus. Item hoc notandum, daucus quandoque sumitur pro pastinaca.  
 ☞ **Damphius**, laurus idem.  
 ☞ **Darsen**, i. cinamomum illius terræ, s. Arabiæ.  
 ☞ **Dendrolibanum**, i. ros marinus.  
 ☞ **Dentale**<sup>8</sup> lapis est.  
 ☞ **Dens equinus**, sulphuraca idem, herba est.  
 ☞ **Cyperus** idem secundum quosdam.  
 ☞ **Dentaria**, i. piretrum.  
 ☞ **Diarria** dicitur ingens cursus ventris cum vomitu.  
 ☞ **Diarria** est simplex fluxus ventris humoralis.  
 ☞ **Dissinteria** est fluxus ventris sanguinolentus.  
 ☞ **Dissuria** dicitur involuntariaretentio urinæ, vel dicitur difficultas mingendi, videlicet qui sæpe et in multa quantitate mingit.  
 ☞ **Diabetica passio** dicitur immoderata urinæ effusio, vel dicitur chaudepisse.  
 ☞ **Diabetes** est immoderatus urinæ transitus per renes.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 46, *Ostragium*, herbyve, liþewurt.<sup>2</sup> κάθειρα.<sup>3</sup> χρυσολάχανον.<sup>4</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 95.<sup>5</sup> καλική.<sup>6</sup> χρονία.<sup>7</sup> κονδυλάματα.<sup>8</sup> See Antale.

- ¶ **Diatrium**, i. spacium trium dierum.  
 ¶ **Diagridium**, i. scamonia cocta.  
 ¶ **Diaforetici**, i. cardiaci, vel sic,  
 ¶ **Diaforetici** dicuntur qui sudorem incongruum paciuntur.  
 ¶ **Diaforesis** dicitur pororum apercio, et inde,  
 ¶ **Diaforeticum**, i. pororum aperitivum et sudor.  
 ¶ **Diaforetica passio** fit ex nimia pororum apercione.  
 ¶ **Dropax**<sup>1</sup>, ruptorium idem.  
 ¶ **Dindimus**<sup>2</sup> est rimus per quem natura mittit materiam spermatis ad testiculos.  
 ¶ **Dimpnia** est difficultas hanelandi sine sonitu.  
 ¶ **Disma** est species asmatis, sed disma fit ex siccitate, asma ex humiditate.  
 ¶ **Dyaconidion**<sup>3</sup>, dyapapaveris idem.  
 ¶ **Dyampnetica passio** est involuntaria urinæ emissio.  
 ¶ **Dyafragma** est pellicula dividens spiritualia a nutritivis, et inter diafragma et siphac continentur intestina.  
 ¶ **Dionisia**, flos cicoreæ.  
 ¶ **Dracontia**, proserpinale.  
 ¶ **Dragantum**, i. vitreolum, calcantum idem.  
 ¶ **Dragantea**, serpentaria, herba colubrina idem.  
 ¶ **Dracoma**<sup>4</sup> dicitur asperitas palpebrarum, inde collirium dracomaticum.
- ¶ **Ebulus**, an. walwort.  
 ¶ **Ebel**, i. savin.  
 ¶ **Edera arborea** crescit super arbores et parietes domorum, i. yvi.  
 ¶ **Edera nigra** } idem sunt i. hay-  
 ¶ **Edera terrestris** } hof<sup>5</sup>.  
 ¶ **Egilope**<sup>6</sup> sunt carnes quæ nascuntur in angulis oculorum juxta nasum, vel sic,  
 ¶ **Egiloa** est quædam infirmitas oculi cum minus angulus rotundatur intus crescente carne.  
 ¶ **Elactarium**<sup>7</sup> est succus cucumeris asinini.  
 ¶ **Elacteris** est cucumer agrestis.  
 ¶ **Elacterides** secundum quosdam sunt cucumeres, tam fructus eorum quam ipsa herba.  
 ¶ **Elacterides**<sup>8</sup> ut quidam volunt sunt catapucie.  
 ¶ **Elleborus** quando simpliciter de albo intelligitur.  
 ¶ **Elleborus albus** habet folia similia plantagini sed longiora et acuciora. Et crescit ut plurimum in humidis locis, et radicem habet albam habentem multas radículas et stipitem unius cubiti.  
 ¶ **Elleborus niger** radicem habet nigram et folia similia fabæ lupinæ, quod marsilium dicitur.  
 ¶ **Elleborus niger** minus est maliciosus.  
 ¶ **Elleborus**, i. saturgresso.

<sup>1</sup> δρῶπαξ.<sup>2</sup> διδυμος.<sup>3</sup> 'Diacodion, quia ex codia, id est ex papavere, fit.' Isid. (iv. 9.)<sup>4</sup> δράχωμα.<sup>5</sup> Perhaps = Hedge-hoof; cf. Alehoof, Tunhoof.<sup>6</sup> αἰγίλων.<sup>7</sup> ἐλατήριον, cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 770.<sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 7, *Tytymallus calatites* (i. e.

γαλακτίτης), ψ is Lacterida.

- ☞ **Eligma**, i. medicina calida per os sumpta.
- ☞ **Elempnium**<sup>1</sup>, i. enula campana.
- ☞ **Embroca** idem est quod emplastrum liquidum.
- ☞ **Embroca** ut quidam dicunt est quælibet madida infusio.
- ☞ **Embrocacio** dicitur cum membrum ponitur in aqua calida, sive simplici sive decoctionis herbarum, et illa super membrum cadit ab alto, quod nos fomentum dicimus.
- ☞ **Emoptois** est emissio sanguinis per os.
- ☞ **Emoptoica**<sup>2</sup> passio, i. sputum sanguinis.
- ☞ **Emoptoici**, i. vomentes sanguinem.
- ☞ **Empima**, i. sputum saniosum ex pulmonis infectione proveniens.
- ☞ **Emagogum**<sup>3</sup> dicitur medicina purgans sanguinem.
- ☞ **Emfraxis** interpretatur opilacio.
- ☞ **Emigranea**<sup>4</sup> passio dicitur quæ medietatem crani sive capitis occupat.
- ☞ **Emplastrum** dicitur dura confectio ex diversis rebus et glutinosis quæ manibus malaxari possunt.
- ☞ **Emeroc**<sup>5</sup>, an. hounde fenel.
- ☞ **Embotum** est instrumentum factum ad modum tubæ.
- ☞ **Emoroide**, i. ficus, videlicet infirmitates quæ circa anum sanguine fluunt.
- ☞ **Emorosagia** est fluxus sanguinis.
- ☞ **Emfraxis** aliquando dicitur duricies, et aliquando opilacio viarum urinalem.
- ☞ **Elytropa**<sup>6</sup> sive **eoytropa**, i. sponsa solis, solsequium idem.
- ☞ **Electrum** est mixtura auri et argenti.
- ☞ **Ebul**, i. mensis Octobris.
- ☞ **Enula campana** similis est majori titimallo. Cortice et radice utimur.
- ☞ **Enfraxis** est opilacio viarum urinalem.
- ☞ **Epatica**, an. liverwort, herba frigida est.
- ☞ **Epithumi**<sup>7</sup>, fila quædam sunt quæ nascuntur super thimum. Nascuntur etiam super alias herbas et frutices sed eo magis utimur quod super thimum. Calidum est et siccum in secundo gradu.
- ☞ **Epitima**<sup>8</sup> est molle emplastrum.
- ☞ **Epitima** ut quidam dicunt dicitur quando res pulverizatæ subtiliter temperantur cum aliquo liquore ad spissitudinem mellis et pecia aliqua ibi intingitur et locus epithimatur. Est autem epithima de succis unctio pura.
- ☞ **Epiala fe[bris]**<sup>9</sup>, est in qua vitreus humor in exterioribus partibus corporis est.
- ☞ **Epilencia**<sup>10</sup> est morbus caducus a cerebro.

<sup>1</sup> Helenium, Ἑλένιον, formed from Helen's tears.<sup>2</sup> αἰμοπτηνικός.<sup>3</sup> αἰμαγωγόν.<sup>4</sup> ἡμικρανία, megrim; Fr. migraine: cf. ante sub Cephalica.<sup>5</sup> Cf. Amarusca, Amaruche.<sup>6</sup> ἡλιοτρόπιον.<sup>7</sup> ἐπιθυμον, dodder of thyme.<sup>8</sup> ἐπίθεμα.<sup>9</sup> ἡπιάλος πυρετός.<sup>10</sup> ἐπιληψία = ἐπιληψις.

- ☞ **Epifore oculorum** sunt apostemata quæ nascuntur super oculos.
- ☞ **Eruca**, tam semen quam herba, an. skirwhit. Calidus est in secundo gradu, siccus in primo.
- ☞ **Erinacius**<sup>1</sup> sive **hericius**, animal est spinosum cujus duæ sunt species, s. aquaticus et terrestris qui nobilior est.
- ☞ **Erisipila**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur sacer ignis i. execrabilis.
- ☞ **Erugo**, multæ sunt erugruges sed quando simpliciter de erugine eris vel cuperi vel auricalci intelligitur.
- ☞ **Erundinea**<sup>3</sup>, i. celidonea.
- ☞ **Eruca**, sinapis albus, an. cherloc.
- ☞ **Erpillum**, cicer idem.
- ☞ **Ermoyse**, muggewede, arthemesia idem.
- ☞ **Erascopos**, i. caprarum fimus.
- ☞ **Escara**<sup>4</sup> est crusta sive de scabie sive de combustione nata.
- ☞ **Esbrium**, saltica, lilifagus, eupatorium idem, licet quidam lilifagum accipiant pro sola agresti salvia.
- ☞ **Esbrium**, secundum quosdam i. majorana.
- ☞ **Eupatorium**, i. salvia agrestis.
- ☞ **Eviscus**<sup>5</sup>, altea idem.
- ☞ **Euforbium gummi** est cujusdam arboris.
- ☞ **Encatisma**<sup>6</sup> est balneum particulare sicut fit in dissinteria quando patiens sedet in decoctione aliquarum herbarum et sedet super illas herbas usque ad locum lumbarum vel circiter.
- ☞ **Experimentum** est id quod a prudentibus ratione est inventum.
- Faba egiptiaca**, i. lupinus.
- ☞ **Fagus**, i. centaurea minor.
- ☞ **Farfara**<sup>7</sup>, i. ungula caballina.
- ☞ **Faufel**, i. piper nigrum.
- ☞ **Faba inversa**<sup>8</sup> herba est.
- ☞ **Fagin**<sup>9</sup>, i. comedere, et inde venæ fagitudæ s. venæ quæ sunt in carnositate faciei juxta extremitates oris, vel sunt venæ sub lingua ut in Rogero c. de squinancia.
- ☞ **Fabaria**<sup>10</sup> } idem, an. levike.
- ☞ **Faneroy** }
- ☞ **Farinacia**, i. medicina laxativa.
- ☞ **Fantastica passio** dicitur quando quis in sompnis diversas fantasias et terribiles ymaginaciones sompniat ut aliquando a sompnis excitetur.
- ☞ **Febrifuga**, centaurea minor.
- ☞ **Fessura** vel
- ☞ **Fessera** } vitis alba i. brionia.
- ☞ **Fessire** }

<sup>1</sup> Erinaceus, hedgehog.<sup>2</sup> ἐρυσίπelas.<sup>3</sup> Hirundinaria.<sup>4</sup> ἐσχάρα, eschar, scar.<sup>5</sup> Eviscus, hibiscus.<sup>6</sup> ἐγκάθισμα.<sup>7</sup> Tussilago farfara.<sup>8</sup> Sedum Telephium, Fuchs,

H. S., p. 877.

<sup>9</sup> φαγείν.<sup>10</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Fabaria*, faverole. Fuchs, H. S., p. 877,fabaria = crassula major = telephium. With levike compare leomeke (Earle, E. P. N., p. 43) and leomeu (id. p. 11), also id. p. 76, *Grassula*, hleomuc.

- ☞ **Ferrugo**, sinder.
- ☞ **Ferrugo** secundum quosdam est arena relicto[a?] in fundo alvei aquæ fabrōrum.
- ☞ **Feniculata**, herba longa gracilis quæ nascitur in aquis.
- ☞ **Ferula**, hujus multæ sunt species.
- ☞ Diversarum ejus specierum sunt gumme sagapinum amoniacum galbanum oppopanacis et asafetida et præter istas est usualis ferula nullam faciens gummam.
- ☞ **Ferrarium** est id quod invenimus in trunco in quo faber refrigerat forcipem.
- ☞ **Feniculus porcinus**, peucedanum idem.
- ☞ **Feniculus Sanctæ Mariæ**, an. tadenfel. Similis est amaruscæ.
- ☞ **Feuger**<sup>1</sup>, i. ferne, filix idem.
- ☞ **Febrifuga**, i. arbor Sanctæ Mariæ, matricaria idem.
- ☞ **Fisticus**<sup>2</sup> fructus est testam habens et nucleum.
- ☞ **Filix**, i. ferne.
- ☞ **Filix quercina**, i. polipodium.
- ☞ **Ficida**, galla idem.
- ☞ **Ficus fatua**, i. sicomorum<sup>3</sup>.
- ☞ **Filago**, i. chauvet<sup>4</sup>.
- ☞ **Fiala** dicitur continere 5 i. et ℞.<sup>5</sup>
- ☞ **Filipendula** } idem, similis est mil-
- ☞ **Fisalidos** } lefolio.
- Sed radicem nodosam habet unico nodo subruceo oblongo, minor

autem est millefolio et multum habet floris, et habet stipitem unam gracilem et album florem. Crescit in harenosa terra et quando extrahitur a terra non debet abluī.

- ☞ **Fistula bufonis**, fumus terræ idem, calidus est in primo gradu, siccus in secundo.
- ☞ **Flos eris**, i. cuperosa.
- ☞ **Flos salis**, i. sal subtiliter tritus et pulverizatus.
- ☞ **Flegmon**<sup>6</sup> proprie ponitur pro apostemate sanguineo.
- ☞ **Flamgogum**<sup>7</sup> dicitur medicina purgans flamum [?].
- ☞ **Flos syriacus**, flos malvæ, sed **ros syriacus** est flos orni.
- ☞ **Flaura**, planta leonis.
- ☞ **Flammula**, i. sperwort, calidus est et siccus in quarto gradu.
- ☞ **Flosmus**<sup>8</sup>, tapsus barbastus idem.
- ☞ **Focilia** sunt ossa a cubito usque ad manum.
- ☞ **Folium paradisi**, malabatum idem.
- ☞ **Foliorum** quando simpliciter ponitur in receptis folia sunt gariofili.
- ☞ **Fomentacio** est membri positio in decocione aliquarum herbarum aut cum spongia, vel pannum lineum illa aqua infundatur et super membrum ponatur et sæpe renovetur.

<sup>1</sup> Fr. fougère: see post, Fugerole.

<sup>2</sup> πιστάκια, pistachio nuts.

<sup>3</sup> As though σικόμορος

were σικόμορος.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps cudweed.

<sup>5</sup> One drachm and a half.

<sup>6</sup> φλεγμονή.

<sup>7</sup> φλεγμαγωγόν.

<sup>8</sup> φλόμος, mullein, cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 17, *Fromos*, vel *lucernaris*, vel

*insana*, vel *lucubros*, candel-wyrt.

- ☞ **Fragaria** } an. straubery.  
 ☞ **Fraser** }  
 ☞ **Fresgunda**<sup>1</sup>, i. bruscus.  
 ☞ **Frugalitas** paupertas est voluntaria.  
 ☞ **Fumus terræ**, fumeter.  
 ☞ **Furfurista** est passio capitis cum a capite vel aliunde resolvuntur squamæ similes furfuribus.  
 ☞ **Fuga demonum**<sup>2</sup>, herba Sancti Johannis.  
 ☞ **Fugerole**, an. ferne yat growes on londe.  
 ☞ **Fustis titimalli**, i. esula<sup>3</sup>.  
 ☞ **Fufel**, i. piper usuale.  
 ☞ **Fuligo** illa est mortuæ carnis corrosiva quæ raditur a funda patellæ veteris vel cacabi<sup>4</sup>.  
 ☞ **Fu**, valeriana idem.  
 ☞ **Fulful** fructus est similis in virtute glandi, durus, ponticus in sapore, frigidus et siccus in secundo gradu.  
 ☞ **Fungus abietis**, agaricus idem.  
  
 ☞ **Galac**<sup>5</sup>, lac.  
 ☞ **Galle**, i. poma quercina.  
 ☞ **Gagates**, lapis est qui trahit paleas et cortices tritici, i. geet<sup>6</sup>.  
 ☞ **Gallitricum**<sup>7</sup> } i. centrum galli, i.  
 ☞ **Galli crista** } oculus Christi.  
 ☞ **Gariofilus**<sup>8</sup> **agrestis**, i. asarum.  
 ☞ **Gariofilata**, avancia idem.  
 ☞ **Gasith**, i. eupatorium.  
 ☞ **Gayl**, i. mirta<sup>9</sup>.

- ☞ **Gersa** est quoddam album quod fit de radice brionix cucumeris agrestis et similium.  
 ☞ **Gezar**, i. baucia.  
 ☞ **Genesta** } idem, i. mirica, reubis  
 ☞ **Genestula** } [rubus?] agrestis idem.  
 ☞ **Gentiana**, baldemoyne, careswete, idem.  
 ☞ **Germandria major**, quercula major, camepiteos idem sunt.  
 ☞ **Germandrea minor**, quercula minor, camedreos idem sunt.  
 ☞ **Germandrea simpliciter**, camedreos.  
 ☞ **Geniculata**, poligonia idem.  
 ☞ **Gith** est nomen equivocum, s. ad ciminum Ethiopicum et ad nigellam, et est gith nomen indeclinabile.  
 ☞ **Gipsus**<sup>10</sup> **plastrum**, terra glutinosa cujus quædam species est lucida, et hoc dicitur specular.  
 ☞ **Gladiolus**, accorus idem.  
 ☞ **Gladiolus ortensis**, i. yris.  
 ☞ **Glaucum agreste**, i. celidonia agrestis.  
 ☞ **Glaumatici** dicuntur qui oculos aptos habent et non vident.  
 ☞ **Glis** animal, **glis** terra tenax, **glis** lappa vocatur.  
 ☞ **Glabries**, i. tinea<sup>11</sup>.  
 ☞ **Glicon**<sup>12</sup> } idem sunt, i. pulegium  
 ☞ **Gliconum** } regale.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 45, *Frisgonem*, fresgun, cue-hole (= cneholen, i. e. butcher's broom).

<sup>2</sup> It. caccia diavoli.

<sup>3</sup> Spurge; cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 888.

<sup>4</sup> κάκκαβος, κακκάβη.

<sup>5</sup> γάλα.

<sup>6</sup> Jet.

<sup>7</sup> καλλίτριχον.

<sup>8</sup> καρύφυλλον.

<sup>9</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 48, *Mirtus*, gazel.

<sup>10</sup> γύφος.

<sup>11</sup> Possibly Ring-worm; cf. post, Tinea.

<sup>12</sup> γλήχων,

pennyroyal.



- ☞ **Grinicus**, cuscute idem.  
 ☞ **Glicoricia**, i. liquoricia.  
 ☞ **Glaucia**, i. celidonia.  
 ☞ **Glicida**, i. pionia.  
 ☞ **Golena**<sup>1</sup>, i. origanum.  
 ☞ **Gonorrhea**, i. fluxus spermatis involuntarius.  
 ☞ **Granum solis**, i. milium solis, i. gromil.  
 ☞ **Gramen** est nomen cujuslibet herbæ, tamen specialiter accipitur in medicina pro quadam herba cujus radix usualiter ponitur in oximelle et in multis aliis, an<sup>ce</sup>. quikes.  
 ☞ **Gratia dei** similis est ypericon in foliis sed major. Quidam dicunt quod est herba quæ dicitur morsus diaboli.  
 ☞ **Gutta**, i. armonicum.  
 ☞ **Gummi juniperi**, i. vernix.  
 ☞ **Gummi** quando simpliciter de arabico intelligitur.  
 ☞ **Gummi pini**, i. pix resina, i. saganinum<sup>2</sup> vel serapinum secundum quosdam.  
 ☞ **Gusis**, i. galbanum.  
  
**H**asce vel **hace**, i. ysopus yspanus.  
 ☞ **Harmer**, i. fructus juniperi.  
 ☞ **Haseth**, i. tribulus vel balaustia.  
 ☞ **Hastula regia**, i. woderove.  
 ☞ **Halsewort**, i. crassula major<sup>3</sup>.  
  
 ☞ **Herpillum**, serpillum idem.  
 ☞ **Hebel**, i. savina vel juniperus.  
 ☞ **Hezerehassen**, i. vitis alba.  
 ☞ **Herba paralysis**, i. coustop, alia est a primula veris.  
 ☞ **Hericius** sive **erinacius**<sup>4</sup> animal est spinosum.  
 ☞ **Herba leporina**, i. satirion.  
 ☞ **Herba matricis**<sup>5</sup> stipitem habet quadratum rubeum.  
 ☞ **Herisipila**<sup>6</sup>, i. ignis sacer vel acer.  
 ☞ **Herba Sancti Johannis** } idem, i.  
 ☞ **Herba perforata**<sup>7</sup> } ypericon.  
 ☞ **Herba aquilaris**, i. celidonia.  
 ☞ **Hennekersen**, i. bursa pastoris.  
 ☞ **Herba catholica**, i. laureola<sup>8</sup>, vel secundum quosdam idem est quod atriplex.  
 ☞ **Herba Sancti Petri**, primula veris idem.  
 ☞ **Herba luminaria**<sup>9</sup>, tapsus barbatus idem.  
 ☞ **Herba acetosa**, acedula idem.  
 ☞ **Herba fullonis**, borith idem.  
 ☞ **Herba cruciata**, i. croyse.  
 ☞ **Herba colubrina**, serpentaria idem.  
 ☞ **Herba fortis**, i. absinthium.  
 ☞ **Herba pigmentaria**, melissa idem.  
 ☞ **Herba pedicularis**<sup>10</sup>, stafisagria idem.  
 ☞ **Herba fabaria**<sup>3</sup>, i. crassula.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 24, *Horidanum*, elone; p. 30, *Orianthum*, eolone; p. 79, *Origanum*, curmelle vel elene. 'Origanum quod Latinè Colena interpretatur propter quod infusum coloret vinum.'

Isid. xvii. 9. <sup>2</sup> σαγάπνον. <sup>3</sup> I.e. sedum telephium. <sup>4</sup> Erinaceus, hedgehog.

<sup>5</sup> Matricaria. <sup>6</sup> ἐρυσίπτελας. <sup>7</sup> From the punctures in the leaves. <sup>8</sup> Spurge,

so that Catholica may be Cathartica; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 27, *Catharticum*, libb-com.

<sup>9</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 17, *Lucernaris*.

<sup>10</sup> See ante Caputpurgium.

- ☞ **Herba splenion**<sup>1</sup>, i. lingua cervina, scolopendria idem.
- ☞ **Herba Stæ. Mariæ**, i. febrifuga, vel secundum quosdam idem est quod athanasia.
- ☞ **Herba judaica**, tetrahit idem.
- ☞ **Herba venti**<sup>2</sup>, i. scabiosa secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Herba muscata**<sup>3</sup>, i. hastula regia, woderove.
- ☞ **Harefote**, i. avancia<sup>4</sup>.
- ☞ **Herba siriaca**, i. malve.
- ☞ **Herba christiana** similis est amaruscæ.
- ☞ **Herba aaron**, i. pes vituli<sup>5</sup>.
- ☞ **Herba scelerata**, i. apium risus.
- ☞ **Herbe pelerine**, i. gosegresse.
- ☞ **Hippia**<sup>6</sup>, i. chyken mete.
- ☞ **Hyalon**<sup>7</sup>, i. vitrum.
- ☞ **Hozorus**, i. liquoricia.
- ☞ **Hod**, i. lignum aloes.
- ☞ **Homospalta**<sup>8</sup> est spatium ab humero usque ad caput spinæ superioris, vel dicitur planicies illa super quam onera feruntur.
- Jacia alba**, scabiosa.
- ☞ **Jacia nigra**, matfelonn<sup>9</sup>.
- ☞ **Iarus**, barba aaron, pes vituli, idem; cornuta habet folia: i. zekesterse<sup>10</sup>.
- ☞ **Iabrot**, i. radix mandragoræ.
- ☞ **Jacinctus** equivocum est ad lapidem et florem.
- ☞ **Ydropisis**<sup>11</sup> est defectus virtutis digestivæ in epate inflationem membrorum generans.
- ☞ **Idromel**<sup>12</sup> fit ex melle et aqua frigida sine omni decoctione, multociens tamen sumitur pro mulsa.
- ☞ **Idromel** sic fit, recipe ii. partes aquæ et tertiam mellis. Quidam autem dicunt quod hydromelle et succo macianorum<sup>13</sup> est commixtum.
- ☞ **Ydroleon**<sup>14</sup> fit ex oleo olivarum et aqua, ita ut sint ii. partes aquæ et tertia olei.
- ☞ **Ydrogogum**<sup>15</sup>, i. purgans aquosos humores, et dicitur ab ydor quod est aqua et agos quod est ducere, quasi educens aquosos humores.
- ☞ **Ydrophouia**<sup>16</sup> dicuntur timentes aquam. Ydor enim grece latine dicitur aqua, et phouos metus.
- ☞ **Iersa** autem proprie fit de iaro et serpentaria, cerusa vero de plumbo, quæ pessima est, corrumpit autem dentes et facit os fetere.
- ☞ **Ierse**, i. ceruse.

<sup>1</sup> ἀσπλήνιον, milt-waste, σπληνοδάπανος, Nic. Myreps, viii. 82; cf. Plin., Hist. Nat., xxv. 5; and Earle, E. P. N., p. 33, *Srimon*, vel *reverion*, brun-wyrt (probably *Splenion* vel *Teurcion*).

<sup>2</sup> Anemone, ἀνεμώνη. <sup>3</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 90. <sup>4</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 42, *Avencia*, avence, hare-foot; and also p. 5, *Leporis pes*, ♀ is Haran hig.

<sup>5</sup> From the shape of the leaf. <sup>6</sup> See post sub Ippia. <sup>7</sup> ὕαλος. <sup>8</sup> ἄμοσπλάτη. <sup>9</sup> Frequent in Torriano's Dict. for knapweed.

<sup>10</sup> Identical in sense and derivation with *wakerobin* and *cuckoo-pintle*; zekes = Ger. Gaukes.

<sup>11</sup> ἰδρῶσις, hydropsis, Plin. Hist. Nat., xx. 3. <sup>12</sup> ἰδρῶμελι.

<sup>13</sup> See post sub Mala maciana.

<sup>14</sup> ἰδρῆλαιον.

<sup>15</sup> ἰδραγωγόν.

<sup>16</sup> ἰδροφοβία.

- ☞ **Yera**<sup>1</sup> interpretatur sacra, inde yeralogo<sup>2</sup>, yerapigra i. sacra amara, pigra<sup>3</sup> enim interpretatur amarum, et yera rufini et alia hujusmodi.
- ☞ **Ylafeos**, i. bardona<sup>4</sup> sive lappa inversa quod idem est.
- ☞ **Yliaca**<sup>5</sup> est passio intestinorum gracilium cum constipacione ventris et frequenti vomitu et dolore vehementi.
- ☞ **Inpetigo** est scabies sicca.
- ☞ **Inopos**<sup>6</sup> est color urinæ vergens in nigredinem ut vinum nigrum.
- ☞ **Incuba** solsequium cicoreaue sponsaue solis.
- ☞ **Incubus**<sup>7</sup> nomen est morbi.
- ☞ **Jovis barba**<sup>8</sup>, semperviva idem.
- ☞ **Ypericon**<sup>9</sup>, herba Sancti Johannis.
- ☞ **Ipoquistidos**<sup>10</sup> est succus fungi qui nascitur ad pedem rosæ caninæ.
- ☞ **Ippia**<sup>11</sup>, i. morsus gallinæ, hujus autem duæ sunt species s. major et minor.
- ☞ **Ippia major**, i. pimpernella cum flore rubeo.

- ☞ **Ippia minor**, i. chickenmete. Ippia gallinæ mors est morippia morsus.
- ☞ **Ypocondrium**<sup>12</sup> est locus sub teneritate costarum, et dicitur ab ypos quod est sub, et condrium<sup>13</sup> costa.
- ☞ **Ypostasis** est superfluitas terciæ digestionis, et sic dicitur quasi substans.
- ☞ **Yringus**, saliuca idem.
- ☞ **Yris purpureum** florem (in modum azuri) gerit, yreos album: Gladiolus croceum, sed spatula fetida<sup>14</sup> nullum.
- ☞ **Yris illirica**, i. gladiolus ortensis.
- ☞ **Yrinum**<sup>15</sup> **olivum**, i. de yri illirica.
- ☞ **Yri**, i. radicis quæ yreos appellatur.
- ☞ **Ysopus**<sup>16</sup> **humida** est sordities aggregata super lanam yliorum ovium, vel lana non lota decocta in aqua et inde residente erit pinguedo viscosa quæ dicitur ysopus humida.
- ☞ **Ysopus cerotum**, succus lanæ succidæ per decoctionem extractus.
- ☞ **Ysopus**<sup>17</sup> **agrestis**, satureia idem.

<sup>1</sup> *ἰερά*, a nostrum or receipt, see post, p. 44.

<sup>4</sup> Burdock; see ante Bardana.

<sup>2</sup> *ἰερά Λογαδίου*.

<sup>6</sup> *οἶνολψ, οἶνωπίος*.

<sup>3</sup> *πικρά*, aloe.

the mythological stage.

<sup>5</sup> Lat. *ilia*.

<sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Jovis barba*, jubarbe, singrene; Fuchs, H. S., p. 40.

<sup>9</sup> *ὑπέρικος*; cf. *ἐρέκη*, heath.

<sup>7</sup> Nightmare in

<sup>10</sup> *ἵποκιστίς*. Cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Ipoquistidos*, hundes-rose. According to Gerarde (Lond. 1636), p. 1281, the Holly Rose is called in Greek *κίστος* or *κίσθος*, in Latin *rosa sylvatica*, and of divers *rosa canina*, but not properly. The fungous excrescence growing from its root is called *ἵποκιστίς* and also *κύντινος*; it is (p. 1275) sometimes yellow, sometimes green, sometimes white, and from it is extracted a juice called in shops Hypocistis.

<sup>11</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 59, *Hec Ippia*, chekyn-mette; also p. 65, *Hoc morsus poli*, a schykyn-w . . ., which is doubtless *morsus pulli*; p. 46, *Intiba*, muruns, chikne-mete, where something has got wrong in *Intiba*; also p. 33, *Muronis*, cicena mete.

<sup>12</sup> *χύνδρος*. <sup>14</sup> Fuchs, H. S., p. 869. <sup>15</sup> *ἴρινον*. <sup>16</sup> *οἰσίμη*; cf. Plin., Hist. Nat., xxix. 2.

<sup>17</sup> *ἕσσωπος*.

- ☞ **Ysculi**<sup>1</sup> sunt vermes terræ i. lumbrici.
- ☞ **Ysofagus**<sup>2</sup> est via cibi in gutture, vel sic,
- ☞ **Ysofagus** est membrum oblongum rotundum carnosum, a radicibus linguæ incipiens usque ad meri, i. os stomachi, protensum.
- ☞ **Ysinon** est inter ysofagum et tracheam arteriam.
- ☞ **Yekesterse**<sup>3</sup>, barba aaron, pes vituli.
- ☞ **Inguines** sunt partes ex utraque parte pectinis sub umbilico ubi s. conjunguntur coxæ hanchis. Ibi nascuntur bubones inferiores quæ sunt emunctoria epatis sicut subassellæ cordis.
- ☞ **Iusquiamus**, an. henebon<sup>4</sup>, cujus est triplex maneries alb. ruf. et nig. sed nigra est mortifera, aliæ duæ competunt medicinæ.
- ☞ **Jujube**<sup>5</sup>, i. poma Sancti Johannis, fructus est calidus et humidus in primo gradu.
- ☞ **Jumex**, i. vacca juvenis.
- ☞ **Juniperus**, an. quikentre.
- ☞ **Grana Juniperi**, uva et semen ejusdem.

**Kalendula** est herba crescens in hortis portans florem rubeum vel

croceum de quibus floribus faciunt sibi juveniculæ coronas, solsequium idem.

- ☞ **Katarticum**, i. laxativum.
- ☞ **Kacabre**<sup>6</sup>, i. lambre.
- ☞ **Karabe**, i. vernix.
- ☞ **Kartamus**<sup>7</sup> est semen croci orientalis.
- ☞ **Kannus**, caysel.
- ☞ **Karmen** } i. siler montanum.
- ☞ **Kermon** }
- ☞ **Keysim**, i. levisticum.
- ☞ **Kerse**, i. cinamomum.
- ☞ **Kekingi**<sup>8</sup> species est solatri.
- ☞ **Kebuli** species est mirabolanorum.
- ☞ **Keiri**<sup>9</sup>, i. violaria. Crescit super muros cum floribus croceis in Aprili.
- ☞ **Kyanos**<sup>10</sup> est color urinæ varius, mixtus ex albo nigro et rubeo, vel est color ut purpura.
- ☞ **Kylis**<sup>11</sup> succus, et kylis vena quædam.
- ☞ **Kyst**<sup>12</sup>, i. st. i. et ß.

**Lapacium**<sup>13</sup>, an. dock, hujus sunt ii. species s. acutum et rotundum. Quando simpliciter acutum intelligitur.

- ☞ **Lappa major**, i. bardona<sup>14</sup>.
- ☞ **Lappa incisa**, i. agrimonia.
- ☞ **Lana succida**<sup>15</sup>, i. non lota.
- ☞ **Lactuca agrestis**, i. scariola<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> σκώληξ? Cf. Serapion, p. 284, 'Cheratin id est ysculi, vel lumbrici terreni.' <sup>2</sup> οἰσοφάγος.

<sup>3</sup> See ante sub Iarus. <sup>4</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Jusquiamus*, chenille, hennebone; i.e. *Hyoscyamus*, henbane (Ger. Bohne = κιάμος). <sup>5</sup> ζίζυφον. <sup>6</sup> See ante Cacabre. <sup>7</sup> κνήκος, see Gerarde.

<sup>8</sup> Alkakingi. <sup>9</sup> Wall-flower, cheiranth cheiri. Fuchs, H. S., p. 512, 'officinis Mauritanâ voce Cheiri vel keirin appellatur.' <sup>10</sup> κνάνεος. <sup>11</sup> χυλός. <sup>12</sup> An Arabic measure; see Holyoke.

<sup>13</sup> λάπαθον. <sup>14</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 46, *Lappa*, bardane, clote; i.e. *Arctium Lappa*. <sup>15</sup> See ante sub Ysopus. <sup>16</sup> Scariola, Fuchs, H. S., p. 742.

- ☞ **Lactuca silvestris**, i. endivia.  
 ☞ **Lac papaveris**, i. opium.  
 ☞ **Lacca** est gümma herbæ.  
 ☞ **Laccarides**<sup>1</sup>, semen laureolæ.  
 ☞ **Ladanum**<sup>2</sup> dicitur nasci de rore celi, unde dicitur quod ladanum est jus coagulatum cadens super prunas, et est calidæ et siccæ complexionis.  
 ☞ **Lactucella**, endivia, scariola, sowethistel idem sunt secundum quosdam.  
 ☞ **Labrum veneris**<sup>3</sup>, an. wokethistel<sup>4</sup>.  
 ☞ **Lapis armenicus** dicitur a regione illa.  
 ☞ **Lapis lincis**<sup>5</sup> dicunt quidam quod fit de urina lincis tempore petulantia, quæ induratur in lapidem.  
 ☞ **Lapis judaicus**, i. agapis vel agatis<sup>6</sup>.  
 ☞ **Lasar**<sup>7</sup>, i. asafetida.  
 ☞ **Lactarides**<sup>1</sup> sunt catapucia<sup>8</sup> secundum quosdam.  
 ☞ **Lepida**<sup>9</sup>, i. squama, inde  
 ☞ **Lepidos calcis**<sup>10</sup>, i. squama sive batitura eris.  
**Leucopiper**, i. piper album. Græci autem pro albo pipere accipiunt quoddam minutum planum sine rugis quod invenitur in pipere

nigro, sed apotecarii nostri pro eo utuntur quibusdam cathapuciis<sup>8</sup> magnis.

- ☞ **Lentigo** super aquam crescit, an<sup>10</sup>. enedmete<sup>11</sup>.  
 ☞ **Lempnias**, auripigmentum idem.  
 ☞ **Lienteria**<sup>12</sup> est fluxus ventris quando qualis cibus recipitur talis emititur, et dicitur lienteria a levitate interiorum i. intestinorum, ideo cibus cito labefacit a stomacho.  
 ☞ **Lignum crucis**, i. viscus quercinus,  
 ☞ **Lingua passerina**, i. poligonia vel centinodium.  
 ☞ **Lingua arietis**<sup>13</sup>, i. arnoglossa.  
 ☞ **Lingua agni**, i. plantago.  
 ☞ **Lingua avis**<sup>14</sup>, herba quædam, et quandoque accipitur pro semine fraxini.  
 ☞ **Lingua avis**, i. stichewort i. pigle.  
 ☞ **Lingua cervina**, scolopendria idem.  
 ☞ **Litargia**<sup>15</sup> est passio capitis in parte posteriori subter craneum, vel sic, **litargia** est oblitio mentis quæ fit ex flemate [?] replente partem cerebri superiorem.  
 ☞ **Litargia** dicitur oblitio cum sompno, et a quibusdam dicitur subeth<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 7, *Lacterida* (= τῆθῆμαλλος γαλακτίτης); and p. 29, *Lacyride*, lib-corn; also id. p. 77. <sup>2</sup> *λήθανον*—so that prunas must mean *λήδον*. <sup>3</sup> Venus's Laver, or Bason, the Teasel, from holding water, which procured for it the name Dipsacus. Fuchs, Hist. Stirp., p. 251.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps *walk-thistle*; It. gualcare; and *walker*, a fuller. <sup>5</sup> *λυγκούριον* as though from *λυγκός οὐρός*; see Pliny, Hist. Nat., xxxvii, 2. <sup>6</sup> Achates, agate. <sup>7</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat., xix, 3, Laser, the juice of the *laserpitium*, or *silphium* of Cyrene; cf. Herod., iv. 169. <sup>8</sup> Spurge, *καταπότια*.

<sup>9</sup> *λεπίς*. <sup>10</sup> *λεπίδύχαλκος* = *λεπίς χαλκοῦ*, Diosc. v. 89, 90. <sup>11</sup> I. e. Duck-meat. Ened, Lat. anas, Ger. Ente; cf. Promptorium Parvulorum, p. 140, 'Lenticula, endemete, for dooke-lyngys.'

The word has almost entirely disappeared—its last trace being in the *d* of *drake* (enterik). <sup>12</sup> *λειεντερία*. <sup>13</sup> Lamb's tongue Plantain. <sup>14</sup> It, lingua d' uccelli, for the keys of the ash;

Torriano. <sup>15</sup> *ληθαργία*. <sup>16</sup> See ante Asubeth.

- ☞ **Lilium celeste**, cujus radix dicitur yreos.
- ☞ **Linochides**<sup>1</sup>, i. mercurialis.
- ☞ **Libanotides**<sup>2</sup>, i. ros marinus.
- ☞ **Liquiricia**, i. glicoricia idem.
- ☞ **Lilifagus**, salvia agrestis idem.
- ☞ **Ligustrum** est quasi agreste lilium, i. flos minoris volubilis<sup>3</sup> ascendens sepes.
- ☞ **Ligustrum**, i. corrigiola<sup>4</sup> idem.
- ☞ **Licium**<sup>5</sup> fit de succo caprifolii, sed non fit apud nos.  
**Litargirum** est fæx auri sive argenti sive eorum spuma, est quando simpliciter auri.
- ☞ **Lilium aquaticum**, an. edocke<sup>6</sup>; flos ejus nenufar.
- ☞ **Lignum aloes**, i. lignum amarum.
- ☞ **Limphaticus**<sup>7</sup>, i. lunaticus.
- ☞ **Linaria**, i. wilde flax.
- ☞ **Lollium**, zizannia<sup>8</sup> idem.
- ☞ **Locium**, i. urina.
- ☞ **Lohoc**<sup>9</sup>, i. confectio quæ lambi dicitur.
- ☞ **Luf**<sup>10</sup>, i. herba serpentaria.
- ☞ **Lupinus**, faba egiptiaca.
- ☞ **Lumbrici**, vermes longi terrestres.
- ☞ **Lumbi** sunt carnes illæ musculosæ quæ spinæ adhærent et etiam renibus a dextra et a sinistra.
- Malabaturum**<sup>11</sup>, folium paradisi idem, latum habet folium et subalbidum boni odoris, quod invenitur in paludibus Indiæ.
- ☞ **Maratrum**<sup>12</sup>, feniculus, tam semen quam herba.
- ☞ **Macropiper**, i. piper longum.
- ☞ **Magnes lapis** est qui et adamas dicitur et diamas, i. durissimus ille lapis.
- ☞ **Malum granatum**<sup>13</sup> } idem.  
☞ **Malum punicum** }
- ☞ **Mala maciana**<sup>14</sup> } idem sunt secun-  
☞ **Mala silvestria** } dum quosdam,  
☞ sed intellige quod mala maciana sunt mala usualia et domestica.
- ☞ **Mala citonia**, cottana idem, coyns<sup>15</sup>.
- ☞ **Malum** quando simpliciter de pomo usuali intelligitur.
- ☞ **Mala granata** dulcia habent grana rubea.
- ☞ **Mala granata** simpliciter acetosa intelligimus.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps *λωύζωστις*, Fuchs, H. S., p. 529. <sup>2</sup> *λιβανωτίς*. <sup>3</sup> *Convolvulus minor*. <sup>4</sup> From *corrigia*, a little shoe-latchet, which, however, is properly knot-grass (*Polygonum*); cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 676. Here, however, Bind-weed (*Convolvulus*) is meant, and perhaps the identification may have been helped by deriving *ligustrum* from *ligare*. In Earle's *E. Plant Names* *Ligustrum* is called *hunisuge* (p. 19), *hunisuce* (p. 30), and *triffoil*, *hunisuccles* (p. 46); it is also glossed as *primerose* (p. 59), and *cowyslepe* (p. 63). Virgil's 'alba ligustra' (*Ecl.* ii. 18) has received more than one interpretation. <sup>5</sup> *λύκιον*. <sup>6</sup> I.e. water-dock; cf. Earle, *E. P. N.*, p. 16, *Nimphaea*, *ea-docca*. <sup>7</sup> *Lymphaticus*, perhaps affected with hydrophobia. <sup>8</sup> *ζιζάνια*. <sup>9</sup> An old word equivalent to *linctus*, see *Fœsius*, *Pharmacop. Bas.* 1561, p. 349. <sup>10</sup> *λούφα*, *Diosc.* ii. 197.

<sup>11</sup> *μαλάβαθρον*, possibly *areca nut*. <sup>12</sup> *μάραθρον*. <sup>13</sup> *Pomegranate*, Earle, *E. P. N.*, p. 55.

<sup>14</sup> Earle, *E. P. N.*, p. 18, *Malus matranus*, *surmelst apulder*; also p. 22, *Melianum*, *milisc æppel*.

<sup>15</sup> See ante sub *Cottana*.

- ☞ **Martha**, i. valeriana.
- ☞ **Maculatum trifolium**, mellelotum idem est.
- ☞ **Macedonicum**<sup>1</sup>, alexandrinum idem.
- ☞ **Malum terræ**<sup>2</sup>, ciclamen.
- ☞ **Mazakata**, tucetum<sup>3</sup>, hilla, vulgariter salsicia<sup>4</sup>, i. sausither.
- ☞ **Malagma**<sup>5</sup> est mollificativum saniem prohibens.
- ☞ **Marcilia**, i. folia lupina.
- ☞ **Maraharer**, i. caper.
- ☞ **Mabatematicon** vel } i. succus cali-
- ☞ **Mabathemtis** } culi agrestis.
- ☞ **Majorana**<sup>6</sup>, persa samsucus<sup>7</sup>.
- ☞ **Mater herbarum**<sup>8</sup>, arthemisia idem.
- ☞ **Mavaviscus**<sup>9</sup>, altea idem.
- ☞ **Mater silvarum**<sup>10</sup>, i. caprifolium.
- ☞ **Manna** est quoddam dulce quod fit de rore cadente super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.
- ☞ **Mandragora** herba est similis consolidæ majori in foliis, sed majora sunt et spissiora et parum aspera. De pomis autem mandragoræ fit oleum mandragoratum.
- ☞ **Mastix** gumma est.
- ☞ **Marubium**, prassium<sup>11</sup> idem, an. horchoune, et dicitur marubium album, aliud autem est marubium rubium sive nigrum quo non utuntur moderni medici.
- ☞ **Marmor album**, i. alabastrum.
- ☞ **Matricaria**, arthemisia idem.
- ☞ **Maguderis**, malva crispis<sup>12</sup>, planta leonis idem.
- ☞ **Macis**<sup>13</sup> non est flos musca muscatæ ut quidam credunt, sed adhæret ipsi nuci muscatæ, circum quidem juxta ramum, ut potest videri in avellana.
- ☞ **Melissa** herba est quæ a quibusdam dicitur baume.
- ☞ **Melissa**, herba pigmentaria idem, an. medewort<sup>14</sup> secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Mentastrum**, menta agrestis idem.
- ☞ **Mespyla** sunt fructus, meyles<sup>15</sup> idem.
- ☞ **Menta romana**, herba Sanctæ Mariæ.
- ☞ **Melanopiper**, i. piper nigrum.
- ☞ **Meratum vinum**, i. purum.
- ☞ **Merdasengi**, i. litargiri, secundum alios plumbum ustum ablutum.
- ☞ **Melachion**, i. opium.

<sup>1</sup> I.e. Petroselinum; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 43. *Closera*, alisaundre, wilde percil. <sup>2</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 73, *Cyclaminos*, eortheppel; cf. also pp. 11, 78. <sup>3</sup> Pers. Satt. ii. 42. <sup>4</sup> Sausages. <sup>5</sup> μάλαγμα, it occurs twice in Professor Earle's lists. <sup>6</sup> Marjoram. <sup>7</sup> Its Italian name according to Fuchs, H. S., p. 733, Sansucco Persa. Sambucus (elder) and *σάμψυχον* (marjoram) are constantly confused; cf. Earle, E. P. N., pp. 9, 33, 82. <sup>8</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 26, *Artimisia*, mug-wyrt, merherbarum; cf. also p. 13. <sup>9</sup> Malvaviscus; malva and hibiscus. <sup>10</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Mater silva*, chev[r]efoil, wudebinde; cf. Fuchs, H. S., p. 710. <sup>11</sup> *πράσιον*. <sup>12</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 36, *Malva crispa*. <sup>13</sup> Mace; *nux muscata* is the nutmeg. <sup>14</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 13, *Malletina*, mede-wyrt; cf. also pp. 43, 78, and 80. <sup>15</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 53, *Hec mesculus*, mele-tre.

- ¶ **Mellicratum** idem est quod mulsa,  
 ¶ sed quidam mellicratum exponunt  
 pro melle et vino, quod craton  
 interpretatur vinum.  
 ¶ **Menta aquatica**, an. horsment.  
 ¶ **Mellilotum**, trifolium aquaticum  
 idem. Similis est sulfuratæ in  
 foliis sed melius redolet, facit  
 autem vaginas semine plenas,  
 cujus semen dicitur corona re-  
 gia.  
 ¶ **Men**, peucedanum, feniculus por-  
 cinus, idem sunt. Herba est  
 similis feniculo sed tortuosa.  
 ¶ **Men**, i. anetum agreste.  
 ¶ **Mentula**, an. gollan, apium emo-  
 roidarum idem.  
 ¶ **Meri** sive **ysofagus** est via cibi in  
 collo.  
 ¶ **Melancium**<sup>1</sup>, nigella idem.  
 ¶ **Millefolium** dicitur supercilium Ve-  
 neris.  
 ¶ **Millefolium minus**, ambrosia quæ  
 satis est odorifera.  
 ¶ **Micha** dicitur medulla ossium spon-  
 dilium.  
 ¶ **Mirix** } idem, bruer<sup>2</sup> heath, sive  
 ¶ **Mirica** } genesta.  
 ¶ **Mirmix**<sup>3</sup>, sive **mirmicia**, formica.  
 ¶ **Mirmicoleon**, i. leo formicarum.  
 ¶ **Mirtus** sive **mirta** frutex est.  
 ¶ **Mirtillus** autem semen mirti est, an.  
 bloberi secundum quosdam, et a  
 mirto sive mirtillo vinum et olivum  
 mirtinum.  
 ¶ **Mirath** est quidam paniculus sicut  
 pinguedo subtilis extensa circa in-  
 testina ad modum cujusdam rethis.  
 ¶ **Milvago**, gariofila agrestis, asara  
 baccara idem sunt.  
 ¶ **Milium solis**, palma Christi, gromil  
 idem.  
 ¶ **Medo**<sup>4</sup> vel **medus**, quasi melos  
 dicitur, et est potus confectus ex  
 melle et aqua et optime decoctus.  
 ¶ **Morella**<sup>5</sup> sive **maurella**, solatrum,  
 uva lupina, strignum idem sunt.  
 ¶ **Morellæ** species quædam dicitur  
 solatrum mortale, cujus flos est  
 niger et fructus rubeus. Est et  
 aliud solatrum ventaticum.  
 ¶ **Mor**, i. mirra.  
 ¶ **Morfea** est cutis fœdacio maculosa.  
 ¶ **Morbili** et **variolæ** sunt quædam  
 apostemata sicut pustulæ parvæ  
 supra totam cutim.  
 ¶ **Mora rubi**, blakeberien.  
 ¶ **Modius** est mensura librarum lx.  
 ¶ **Muscus**, nomen est equivocum ad  
 idem, aromaticum et ad illam la-  
 nuginem quæ vestit arbores et  
 similiter vestit lapides torrentes.  
 ¶ **Musteleon**, i. olivum mustelinum a  
 musto dictum.  
 ¶ **Murion**<sup>6</sup>, auricula muris idem.  
 ¶ **Muche**, i. bdellium.

<sup>1</sup> μέλανθιον.

brogus, hæð.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Fr. bruyère, quasi brogaria; see Earle, E. P. N., p. 18, *Marica*, vel<sup>3</sup> μύρμηξ.<sup>4</sup> Mead.<sup>5</sup> 'Contrahit a Mauro nomen maurella,'Neckam, De Laud. Div. Sap., vii. 271; with uva lupina cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 83, *Walufia*,  
electre; also p. 14, *Strumus*, vel *uva lupina*, niht-scada; and p. 51, *Hoc strigillum*, morelle.  
Strignum is στρίχνον.<sup>6</sup> Cf. *Muruns*, Earle, E. P. N., p. 33, also p. 46.



- ☞ **Murca**<sup>1</sup> est sæx olei inferior et est inutilis.
- Mulsa** est potus factus ex viii partibus aquæ et nona mellis desputati, et coquitur ad consumptionem tertie partis.
- ☞ **Mumma** quiddam est quod invenitur in sepulcris Babiliorum<sup>2</sup>.
- ☞ **Musteolum** est quoddam oleum de musco et aliis speciebus aromaticis factum.
- Nasturcium**, tam herba quam semen.
- ☞ **Nasturcii** duplex est maneries, est enim nasturcium aquaticum et est ortolanum, sed quando simpliciter ortolanum intelligitur, aquaticum vero dicitur cresso ovis, senacio ovis.
- ☞ **Napi silvestris**, i. rapistri.
- ☞ **Napi**, i. semen sinapis.
- ☞ **Nape** vel **Napia**, semen sinapis.
- ☞ **Napta**<sup>3</sup>, petroleum rubei coloris.
- ☞ **Nardoleon** est olivum de spica nardi.
- ☞ **Nardus celtica**, i. spica celtica.
- ☞ **Nardostachium**<sup>4</sup>, spica nardi idem.
- ☞ **Narconticum medicamen**, i. stuporiferum.
- ☞ **Nascale** equivocum est ad pessarium et ad suppositorium.
- ☞ **Nasale** instrumentum injectorium dicitur.
- ☞ **Nausea** est voluntas evomendi sine effectus.
- ☞ **Nenufar** est flos ungule caballinæ aquaticæ, vel est lilium quod crescit in aquis et habet folia lata supernatantia aquam.
- ☞ **Nefresis** renum est dolor, sive lumborum. Inde nefretici.
- ☞ **Nepta** est herba de qua impregnatur catti<sup>5</sup>.
- ☞ **Nepita** dicitur calamentum minus.
- ☞ **Nera** arbor est quæ fert cerasa nigra.
- ☞ **Nitrum** lapis est albus et salsus.
- ☞ **Nigella**<sup>6</sup>, i. zizania, cocle.
- ☞ **Noctilopa**<sup>7</sup> est passio in qua debilitatur visus a vespere in antia.
- ☞ **Noli me tangere** est apostema venenosum faciei.

<sup>1</sup> See Amurca.

<sup>2</sup> Babiliorum here seems to mean Egyptians. In the body of the MS. f. 259, rev. we read, 'Mumma est quedam species quæ in sepulcris mortuorum reperitur. Solebant enim antiqui corpora mortuorum balsamo vel mirra condire ad conservationem corporum a corrupcione, et apud paganos adhuc ita fit præcipue circa Babiloniam, ubi est copia multa balsami, et hoc faciunt maxime circa cerebrum et spinam, unde sanguis ad cerebrum calore balsami trahitur et excoquitur. Similiter cerebrum aduritur et desiccatur et in mummiâ transmutatur. Similiter circa spinam mumma invenitur. Est autem eligenda quæ nigra est et lucida et solida et fetida. Subalbida quidem et obscura et non fetida et quæ facile pulverizatur abjicienda est. Mumma calida est et sicca in secundo gradu. Et habet virtutem constringendi, unde valet contra fluxum sanguinis narium et contra vomitum sanguineum et etiam contra dissinteriam et ad multa alia.'

νάφθα.

<sup>4</sup> νάρδον στάχυς.<sup>5</sup> Catmint.<sup>6</sup> Hence Neele. Earle, E. P. N.,p. 42, *Zizania*, neele, cockel. Fr. nielle.<sup>7</sup> νυκτάλωψ, apparently with Galen's interpretation.

- ☞ **Nucleus**, quando simpliciter de nucleo pineæ intelligitur.
- ☞ **Nux pontica**, avellana idem.
- ☞ **Nux romana**, i. cakabre.
- ☞ **Nux mirifica**, nux muscata idem.

**Obtalmia** est apostema calidum oculi.

- ☞ **Oceum**<sup>1</sup>, i. folliculus testiculorum.
- ☞ **Ocitacio**<sup>2</sup> fit ex fumo et ventositate musculos gulæ replente.
- ☞ **Oculus Christi**, i. centrum galli.
- ☞ **Oculus Christi** similis est oculo consulis nisi quod redolet illa non et habet florem citrinum.
- ☞ **Oculus licii**, i. volubile majus, i. caprifolium.
- ☞ **Oculus lucidus**, i. licium.
- ☞ **Oggi**, i. accorus.
- ☞ **Olivum** quando simpliciter olivarum intellige.
- ☞ **Olivum de been**, i. olivum de pipere albo.
- ☞ **Oleander** sive **oleaster** arbor est, s. oliva silvestris.
- ☞ **Olei ciprini**, i. de cipresso.
- ☞ **Omentum**, zirbus, abdomen, sagimen, arvina, auxungia idem sunt, quando simpliciter porcina intelligitur.
- ☞ **Opii** tres sunt species s. tebaicum, tranense<sup>3</sup> et opium miconis<sup>4</sup>.  
Opium quando simpliciter tebaicum intelligitur, et id est forcus

narconticum, et fit de lacte papaveris nigri.

- ☞ **Opopanac**<sup>5</sup> gummi est cujusdam ferulæ.
- ☞ **Opium quirinacium**<sup>6</sup>, asafetida idem.
- ☞ **Opirus**, panis est mundus a furfure.
- ☞ **Opocissi**<sup>7</sup>, i. gummi ederæ.
- ☞ **Opobalsamum**, i. succus balsami viz. ipsum balsamum.
- ☞ **Origanum** secundum quosdam idem est quod pulegium majus, videlicet regale.
- ☞ **Origanum** et pulegium assimilantur, differentia tamen patet in hoc versu,  
Rubet in origano stipes, viret in calamento.
- ☞ **Orion**, centinodium idem.
- ☞ **Orobus**<sup>8</sup> sive **orobum** est pisa agrestis, s. muspese.
- ☞ **Ornix**<sup>9</sup> est perdix vel gallina silvestris.
- ☞ **Orexia**<sup>10</sup>, i. vomitus exiens ab ore.
- ☞ **Orexia, -xiæ**, i. multa comestio vel nimium desiderium comedendi.
- ☞ **Osmunda** herba est, an. everferne<sup>11</sup>.
- ☞ **Osteum**, i. bursa testiculorum.
- ☞ **Ova appala**<sup>12</sup>, i. sine pelle vel sordibilia.
- ☞ **Ova crapula**, i. aqua cocta vel frixa.
- ☞ **Oxigalac**, i. lac acetosum.
- ☞ **Oxifenicia**, i. tamarindi, i. dactalus acetosus<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ὄσχεον.

<sup>2</sup> Oscitatio.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the body of the MS. fol. 261, 'quod apud Tranensem civitatem Apuliæ fit.'

see ante sub Lasar.

<sup>4</sup> μήκανος.

<sup>5</sup> The juice of πάναξ or πάνακες.

<sup>6</sup> Cyrenaicum,

<sup>7</sup> κισσός.

<sup>8</sup> ὄροβος.

<sup>9</sup> ὄρνις.

<sup>10</sup> ἔρευθις.

<sup>11</sup> Ever = Ger. Eber, boar; cf. Earle, E. P. N., Efer-fearn, p. 14; and also pp. 6, 28, 29, 31.

<sup>12</sup> φὰ ἀπαλά, Diosc. ii. 54.

<sup>13</sup> Date, δάκτυλος, the fruit of the φοίνιξ.

☞ **Oxilapacium**<sup>1</sup>, i. aedula, souredock.

☞ **Oxyndrele**, i. selfhele.

☞ **Ozimum**, i. semen basiliconis.

☞ **Ostrea**<sup>2</sup>, piscis degens in concha.

**Paripleumonia**<sup>3</sup> sive **paripleumonion** apostema calidum pulmonis est.

☞ **Panis cuculi**<sup>4</sup>, alleluia idem.

☞ **Palma Christi**, grana solis idem, stipitem habet quadratum sed viride[m], herba autem matricis stipitem similiter habet quadratum sed rubeum.

☞ **Passula**, uva passa idem.

☞ **Panis porcinus**<sup>5</sup>, ciclamen idem.

☞ **Paciencia**<sup>6</sup> herba est, i. aristologia.

☞ **Persicaria minor**, an. colerage<sup>7</sup>.

☞ **Pampinus**, folia vitis.

☞ **Paliurus**, cicer domesticus, vel sic,

☞ **Paliurus**, an. heth.

☞ **Panaricium**<sup>8</sup>, apostema calidum in extremitatibus digitorum.

☞ **Paratella**<sup>9</sup>, i. mellilotum.

☞ **Pastinaca**, an. skirwhite.

☞ **Paritoneon**<sup>10</sup>, est locus inter anum et pudenda.

☞ **Parocide**<sup>11</sup>, tumores circa aures.

☞ **Peucedona**, feniculus porcinus.

☞ **Peucedona**<sup>12</sup>, i. cammoc secundum quosdam.

☞ **Pes leporis**<sup>13</sup>, avancia idem.

☞ **Pes vituli**<sup>14</sup>, i. yekesterse.

☞ **Pes corvi**<sup>15</sup>, i. apium emoroidarum.

☞ **Pes leonis**, similis est pedi corvi.

☞ **Pes leonis**, i. pentaflon secundum quosdam.

☞ **Pes ancipitris**<sup>16</sup>, i. columbina.

☞ **Petrocelinum macedonicum**, stanmarche idem.

☞ **Peristerion**<sup>17</sup>, i. vervena.

☞ **Pedicon**, i. epileucia.

☞ **Pepones**<sup>18</sup>, i. melones.

**Petraleum**<sup>19</sup>, i. olivum quod resudit de petra.

☞ **Petra vini**, i. tartarum.

**Pessarium** est equivocum tam ad instrumentum quam ad injectum.

☞ **Petala**, cortices tritici.

**Pecten** equivocum est ad locum circa membra venerea et ad id instrumentum dentale, vel sic, per **pectinem** intelligimus illum locum qui est inter virilia et ventrem.

☞ **Pelvette**<sup>20</sup>, mouser.

**Perforata**, herba Sancti Johannis.

<sup>1</sup> ὀξυλάπαθον. <sup>2</sup> Oyster. <sup>3</sup> περιπλευμονία. <sup>4</sup> Wood-sorrel; cf. ante Alleluia. <sup>5</sup> Sow-bread.  
<sup>6</sup> Cf. Aristologia. Patience is Monk's Rhubarb. <sup>7</sup> It has an equivalent English name.  
<sup>8</sup> παρωνυχία, It. panariccio, whitlow. <sup>9</sup> Generally Paratella is Dock, hence Fr. pabelle; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 58, *Hec paradilla*, a doke. <sup>10</sup> περιτόναιον. <sup>11</sup> παρωτίδες.  
<sup>12</sup> Probably from its prickles; Gr. πευκεδανός. <sup>13</sup> Cf. ante Harefote. <sup>14</sup> See sub Iarus.  
<sup>15</sup> Pilewort Crow-foot = Ranunculus Ficaria. <sup>16</sup> Accipitris. <sup>17</sup> περιστερών. <sup>18</sup> πέπωνες.  
<sup>19</sup> Petroleum. <sup>20</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 43, *Pilosella*, peluselle, mus-ere.

- ☞ **Pleumonia**, pulmonis est vitium cum dolore vehementi et suspirio.
- ☞ **Pes pulli** } idem, purcelan.  
☞ **Portulaca** }
- ☞ **Pionia agrestis**, celidonia.
- ☞ **Piganum**<sup>1</sup>, semen rutæ agrestis [vel herba<sup>2</sup>].
- ☞ **Piretrum**, radix est acutum multum.
- Pix liquida** } idem, terpiche.  
☞ **Picula** }
- Piper album** non habemus, sed
- ☞ loco ejus ponunt quidam catapucias.
- Pistacia**<sup>3</sup> est fructus similis avellanis.
- ☞ **Pix**, picis multa sunt genera sed quando simpliciter de navali intelligitur.
- Pinea**, fructus arboris est quæ vocatur pinus.
- ☞ **Pituita** est viscosus humor in ore conglutinatus.
- ☞ **Pituitas** est frigidus et viscosus humor existens in spiritualibus.
- Pipiones**<sup>4</sup> sunt pulli columbarum.
- ☞ **Pix alba**, rosin idem.
- Pigre**, i. aloë.
- ☞ **Pimpinella** assimilatur minori saxifragiæ.
- Pigle**<sup>5</sup>, i. stichewort.
- ☞ **Piretrum**, pelestre idem.

**Pix greca**, i. colofonia.

- ☞ **Pigmentarii** dicuntur qui species vendunt conterunt et conficiunt.
- ☞ **Polium**<sup>6</sup> **montanum** habet folia circa stipitem ut ysopus, et ejus folia spissa sunt et dura quibus utimur. Et polium odoriferum est, et ejus loco poni potest genestæ.
- Policaria**<sup>7</sup> duas habet species, s. major et minor. Major frutex est, minor herba, utraque arcet pulices. Item policaria folia habet fissa ut dens leonis.
- ☞ **Poligonia**, i. lingua passerina. Hæc est illa herba quam yrundines portant pullis suis cum perforantur oculi eorum cum acu et sic recuperant visum; geniculata idem, proserpina idem.
- ☞ **Potentilla**, valeriana idem.
- Ponfiligos**<sup>8</sup>, i. batitura eris, vel fuligo de fornace eris.
- Polipodium**, filix quercina.
- ☞ **Pomum citrinum**<sup>9</sup>, citrum idem.
- Ponfil[igos]**<sup>10</sup>, . . . os]mus secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Pod[agra lini, cusc]uta** idem, antidoder.
- Porus**<sup>11</sup> equivocum est ad parvum foramen, et callosum<sup>12</sup> id quod nascitur inter fracturas ossium vel hujusmodi.

<sup>1</sup> πῆγανον.<sup>2</sup> In a later hand.<sup>3</sup> See ante sub Fisticus.<sup>4</sup> Pigeons.<sup>5</sup> Pigle,

pagle, paigle seems to be the regular old name for cowslip (cf. Gerarde and Parkinson). This, from its use in affections of the joints, is called Herba paralysis and Arthritica. It is quite possible, therefore, that it may be referred to in Earle, E. P. N., p. 30, *Eriphæon*, lið-wyrt; see Lingua avis.

<sup>6</sup> Pulegium.<sup>7</sup> Pulicaria.<sup>8</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 85. Batitura, see ante.<sup>9</sup> Lemon.<sup>10</sup> See Batitura ferri.<sup>11</sup> πόρος.<sup>12</sup> πῶρος.

☞ **Pollen** dicitur subtilis farina cujuslibet grani panifici, [quando?] simpliciter de tritico.

**Polenta pu** [ . . . ], farina tritici.

☞ **Ponticum**, i. acerbum.

☞ **Plectora**<sup>1</sup>, **cacochima**<sup>2</sup>, nomina sunt replecionum [ . . . ] plectora est replecio intra vasa, [ . . . ] et corpus plectoricum dicitur corpus repletum multis humoribus. Cacochima autem dicitur replecio extra vasa unde versus

Plectora vasa tamen cacochima concavitates.

Sed auctores indifferenter quandoque utuntur his nominibus.

**Pleuresis**<sup>3</sup> est apostema in dyafragmate.

☞ **Planta leonis**, flaura idem.

**Plumbum ustum**, i. cerusa secundum quosdam.

☞ **Placenta** est panis factus de pasca azima i. wastel<sup>4</sup>.

**Pleuresis vera** est apostema in dyafragmate.

☞ **Pleuresis non vera** est apostema in panniculis costarum.

☞ **Priapismus** est immoderata et continua virgæ virilis erectio sine appetitu et desiderio ad coitum.

**Precordia** apud veteres dicebatur os stomachi.

☞ **Primula veris**, herba Sti. Petri idem, solsequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi<sup>5</sup>.

**Prassium**<sup>6</sup> dicitur succus herba marubii albi.

☞ **Prassus**<sup>7</sup>, secundum quosdam i. porrus, unde colera prassina i. porrina.

**Proserpina**, i. polygonia, vel corrigiola secundum quosdam.

☞ **Propoleos**<sup>8</sup> est cera alba.

**Priapismus** est infirmitas quædam

☞ ut supra. Et **priapismus**<sup>9</sup> dicitur herba leporina, satirion idem.

☞ **Psilotrum**<sup>10</sup>, depilatorium idem.

☞ **Psidia**<sup>11</sup> cortex est mali granati.

☞ **Pusca**<sup>12</sup> fit ex aqua et vino ut sint ii partes aquæ et tertia vel pusca dicitur vinum secundum.

☞ **Pulmonaria** in saxis crescit ut epatica.

**Pupilla** est medius punctus oculi ubi est vis videndi. In qua quia parvæ ymagines videntur pupilla appellatur.

☞ **Pulegium montanum**, an. brotherwort<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> πληθώρα.

<sup>2</sup> See ante sub Cacochimia.

<sup>3</sup> πλευρίτις.

<sup>4</sup> Wastel, fine bread,

Chaucer, Prologue to Cant. Tales, l. 147, 'with rostud fleissch, and mylk, and wastel breed;' cf. Fr. gâteau = gasteau.

<sup>5</sup> Which has been identified with cowslip, p. 23.

<sup>6</sup> πράσιον.

<sup>7</sup> πράσον; these words are liable to confusion, cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 89.

<sup>8</sup> πρόπολις.

<sup>9</sup> Some form of Orchis; cf. Earle, E. P. N., p. 10, *Priapisci*, † is Uica per uica, which must be a mistake, perhaps for some word like the gloss on *Satyrion*, † is Hrefnes leac, p. 21.

<sup>10</sup> ψιλωθρον.

<sup>11</sup> σίδιον.

<sup>12</sup> Posca.

<sup>13</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 32, *Pollegia*, broðerwyr, hæl-wyrt,

dweorges drostle; where hæl-wyrt or hill-wyrt represents montanum, which again points to a misinterpretation of origanum (ὄρος and χαίρειν, Fuchs, H. S., p. 616, or ὄρος and γάνωσθαι, Holyoke). Dweorges drostle or dwosle (p. 6) is probably Ger. Zwerges Dostlein.

**Pultes** invenitur quandoque declinabile, declinabile feminini generis, quandoque indeclinabile neutri.

☞ **Pultes**<sup>1</sup> et cathaplasma idem sunt, nisi quod pultes proprie sunt quæ fiunt de farina aqua et oleo sine herbis, et cataplasma dicitur cum herbæ pulvis admiscetur.

☞ **Ptisis**<sup>2</sup> est ulcus pulmonis cum consumptione totius corporis.

**Ptisana** succus ordeï dicitur.

☞ **Phisica** dicitur a phisis grece, quod est natura latine.

☞ **Phisica** est scientia agens de natura rerum.

**Quadrumeron**, i. de iiii. miris<sup>3</sup>, speciebus.

☞ **Quercula major**, camepiteos idem.

☞ **Quercula minor**, camedreos idem.

**Quinquefolium**, pentafilon idem.

**Quinquenervia**, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.

☞ **Quirinacium**<sup>4</sup>, asafetida idem.

☞ **Quisquilie**<sup>5</sup>, purgamenta tritici.

**Rampnus** est frutex spinosus ferens rubeos fructus, i. thethorne<sup>6</sup>.

☞ **Raphanum**, an. radiche.

**Radix** quando simpliciter idem.

Idem significat quod raphanum usuale.

☞ **Radix arboris Mariæ**, i. atanasia.

**Rascacio**<sup>7</sup> est aspera sputi eductio vel expulsio.

☞ **Rapistrum**, i. kerloc.

**Ragadia**<sup>8</sup>, i. fissura de sole vel frigore nata in pedibus vel alibi.

☞ **Radicula**, elleborus niger idem.

**Rapa**, an. nepe.

☞ **Rancla** dicitur quasi replens membrum, i. tumor magnus.

**Reubarbarum** radix quædam est quæ affertur de barbaria.

**Reubarbarum agreste**, i. genesta.

☞ **Reuponticum** similiter radix est.

**Realgar** quidam dicunt quod est quædam vena terræ, alii quod sit confectio quædam.

☞ **Resina**, i. pix alba, rosin.

**Resta bovis**<sup>9</sup> herba est retinens boves in aratro, an. cammoc.

☞ **Resina** potest appellari omnis gummata a resudo resudas, appropriatur nichilominus ad designandum gummam abietis quando simpliciter invenitur.

☞ **Regina prati**<sup>10</sup>, an. moderwort.

☞ **Rizi**<sup>11</sup>, granum panificum.

☞ **Ribes**, i. acedula.

☞ **Rosa** duplex est, alba s. et rubea, sed quando simpliciter rubea intelligitur.

**Rosa canina** frutex est, an. heppebrer<sup>12</sup>, ad cuius pedem ut dicitur ypoquistidos<sup>13</sup> nascitur.

<sup>1</sup> Poullice.

<sup>2</sup> φθίσις.

<sup>3</sup> μέρος.

<sup>4</sup> Cyrenaicum, cf. ante sub Lasar.

<sup>5</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 21, *Quisquilia*, hagan; but this is probably for *Gignalia*; cf. id. p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 20, *Ramnus*, þife-þorn; cf. id. p. xc. Perhaps it may be the Stinking Buckthorn.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. It. raschiare.

<sup>8</sup> ῥαγάς.

<sup>9</sup> Rest-harrow, remora aratri.

<sup>10</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 43, *Regina*, reine, med-wurt, i. e. meadow-sweet. *Malletina*, id. p. 13, and *Mellauna*, p. 78, are perhaps misreadings of the name.

<sup>11</sup> ῥριζα, rice.

<sup>12</sup> Hip-briar.

<sup>13</sup> See ante sub Ipoquistidos.

**Rob** differt a syrupo, nam si succus per se inspissetur tunc dicitur **rob**, sed si ipse inspissetur cum melle vel zuccaro dicitur **syrupus**.

- ☞ **Rob** aliquando dicitur vinum coctum.
- ☞ **Rorastris**, vitis alba.
- ☞ **Rostrum porcinum**, an. sowe-thistel.
- ☞ **Rodostoma**<sup>1</sup>, i. aqua ro[sarum].
- ☞ **Rodomel** dicitur eo quod succo ro[sarum] mel miscetur.
- ☞ **Romeri**, i. raphani.
- ☞ **Rubus** est dictio equivoca ad batum<sup>2</sup> vel ad bedegar<sup>3</sup>.
- ☞ **Rubi** multa sunt genera, sed quando simpliciter ferens mora qui et batus dicitur, licet alii intelligant pro rubo simplici bedegar<sup>3</sup>.
- ☞ **Rubi succus**, i. of bloberi.
- ☞ **Rubea major**, an. mader.
- ☞ **Rubea minor**, an. hayrive<sup>4</sup>.
- ☞ **Rumex**, lapacium<sup>5</sup> acutum.
- ☞ **Rufus color**, an. gray.
- ☞ **Ruta agrestis**, i. stafisagria secundum quosdam.

**Sapa** est acetum parum dulce, vel vinum acidum parum dulce, dicitur enim sapa quasi parum saporis habens, vel **sapa** secundum quosdam dicitur vinum coctum.

- ☞ **Satyriasis** est continua virgæ erectio, cum desiderio et appetitu ad coitum.
- ☞ **Sahaffa**, i. rubor faciei.
- ☞ **Saliunca**, wilde popi<sup>6</sup> vel spica celtica secundum quosdam (marg. calketrappe).
- ☞ **Sagapinum**<sup>7</sup>, i. gummi pini.
- ☞ **Sansucus**<sup>8</sup>, majorana idem.
- ☞ **Sanamunda**<sup>9</sup>, avancia idem.
- ☞ **Saponaria**, crowsope<sup>10</sup>.
- ☞ **Sanguis draconis** succus est herbæ.
- ☞ **Satyrion**, priapismus, herba leporeina idem sunt.
- ☞ **Sarcocolla**<sup>11</sup> gumma est.
- ☞ **Sapo** fit de forti lexivia et quacunquē pinguedine. Saponis multæ sunt species. Sapo spatareuticus vel spatareutus sic dicitur eo quod sic incidit ut spata<sup>12</sup> i. 'ensis' ut.
- ☞ **Sapo judaicus**, i. sapo mollis.
- ☞ **Sapo gallicus**, idem.
- ☞ **Sal**, hujus multæ sunt species s.
- ☞ **Sal nitrum**, sal armoniacum, sal ge<sup>13</sup>, sal capadocium et hujusmodi, sed quando simpliciter sal usuale intelligitur.
- ☞ **Sambucus**, an. hellarne<sup>14</sup>.
- ☞ **Satureia**, tymbra<sup>15</sup> idem, an. saverey.
- ☞ **Sandarica**<sup>16</sup>, i. auripigmentum rubrum.

<sup>1</sup> ῥοδύσαγμα. <sup>2</sup> βάτος. <sup>3</sup> See ante sub Bedegar. <sup>4</sup> Hayriff, or cleavers. <sup>5</sup> λάπαθον.  
<sup>6</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 13, *Saliunca*, wilde-popig; p. 43, *Saliunca*, gauntelée, foxes-glove. <sup>7</sup> σαγάπηνον.  
<sup>8</sup> σάμψυχον. <sup>9</sup> In Fuchs, H. S., p. 431, Sanamunda is given as a synonym of Herb Bennet. i. e. Avens. <sup>10</sup> In a later hand. <sup>11</sup> σαρκοκόλλα. <sup>12</sup> σπάθη, It. spada, Fr. épée. <sup>13</sup> I. e. sal gemmæ, or sal gemma; cf. the MS., fol. 266 verso. <sup>14</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 44, *Sambucus*, suev, ellarne; it is generally Ellen, or Ellenwyr. <sup>15</sup> θύμβρα. <sup>16</sup> σανδράκη.

- ☞ **Sandalus**, hujus tres sunt species s. albus rubius et citrinus. Quando simpliciter citrinus, sed apotecarii nostri quando simpliciter ponunt rubium.
- ☞ **Sanguinaria**, bursa pastoris idem.
- ☞ **Salvatella** dicuntur 4 venæ in humano corpore duæ in manibus inter minimum digitum et sibi proximum, et duæ in pedibus in locis similibus.
- ☞ **Sanicula**, i. wodemerche<sup>1</sup>.
- ☞ **Saccellacio** est cum aliqua medicinalis herba vel avena aut furfur aut hujusmodi ponuntur in sacco et calefiunt ad ignem et loco applicentur.
- ☞ **Satimcella** est umbilicus veneris.
- ☞ **Seissi**<sup>2</sup>, i. edera, unde xilosscissi et lignum ederæ et hujusmodi.
- ☞ **Scordion**<sup>3</sup>, i. allium agreste, florem habet blauum. Similis est allio ortolano, florem habet indum, an. crowelek.
- ☞ **Seabiosa major** habet florem indum,
- ☞ **Seabiosa minor** album.
- ☞ **Scala Christi**, i. centaurea.
- ☞ **Struenium**<sup>4</sup>, i. caulis agrestis.
- ☞ **Scrofa**, porca, inde dicitur
- ☞ **Scrofula**, apostema maxime quod nascitur circa collum et sub ascellis et in inguinibus, quod nunquam invenitur solum idem apostema.
- ☞ **Scofæ** sunt grossa corpora illa s. quæ abjiciuntur ab hiis qui colantur.
- ☞ **Scariola**, lactucella, lactuca agrestis idem, an. sowethistel.
- ☞ **Scopa regia**, i. herba Sti. Johannis secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Scothomia**<sup>5</sup> dicitur a scothos quod est videre et mias<sup>6</sup> quod est musca, quasi visio muscarum.
- ☞ **Scolopendria**, i. lingua cervina, spleneon idem.
- ☞ **Scliros**<sup>7</sup> est apostema ex melancholia cum duricie sine dolore.
- ☞ **Sextarius** secundum Isidorum, 16 Ethimologiarum<sup>8</sup>, est mensura continens li. ii. Alii dicunt quod sextarius continet 5. vi. et 13<sup>9</sup>.
- ☞ **Setacul**, i. sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ, vel yringi secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Sebel**, venæ rubiæ quæ sunt in albugine oculorum.
- ☞ **Setanabin**, i. oximel.

<sup>1</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 42, *Saniculum*, sanicle. wude-merch, i. e. wild parsley.

<sup>2</sup> *μισός*.

<sup>3</sup> *σκάρδιον*, Fuchs, H. S., p. 846, is a sort of water germander, but sellers of simples are too apt to give instead of this innocuous herb the flowers of the *Allium sylvestre*, which can be no other than meadow-saffron. See ante sub *Allium agreste*. Crawan leac occurs three times in Earle's E. P. N., pp. 17, 33, 37, and in p. 37 is glossed *Hermodactula* vel *tidolosa*. The latter is a Latin disguise of its German name *Zeitlose*, and it is not improbable that the same plant may be referred to in Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Mercurialis*, evenlesten, mercurial.

<sup>4</sup> See

<sup>5</sup> Probably *σκότωμα*, with a false derivation.

<sup>6</sup> *μυία*.

<sup>7</sup> *σκληρός*.

<sup>8</sup> Isid. Etym., xvi. 26.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. ante sub *Phiala*.



- ☞ **Serpigo** sive **serpedo** est rubor cutis cum pustula, et sic dicitur eo quod serpit per membra corporis, vel sic,
- ☞ **Serpigo** est intensa impetigo.
- ☞ **Senecio**, i. carduus benedictus, s. grounswili.
- ☞ **Senacio**, nasturcium aquaticum, cresso idem.
- ☞ **Senes** maturat senacio cresso vocatur.
- ☞ **Serpentaria**, dragantea, cocodrilla, columbrina idem.
- ☞ **Serpillum** et **herpillum** idem sunt, s. pelestre<sup>1</sup>, tamen herpillum quandoque sumitur pro poligonia.
- ☞ **Sene**, folium arboris est in ultramarinis partibus nascentis.
- ☞ **Sebesten** fructus est.
- ☞ **Setacul** secundum quosdam est species bauciæ.
- ☞ **Serapinum**, i. sinapis secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Semissis** est spatium dimidii pedis.
- ☞ **Sinapisma** est injeccio alicujus pulveris super membrum prius fomentatum.
- ☞ **Siriacus** est flos malvæ.
- ☞ **Simila**<sup>2</sup> tritici est medulla, s. farina purissima.
- ☞ **Siringa**<sup>3</sup> est fistula subtilis cum qua medicina mittitur in vesica.
- ☞ **Sinthoma**<sup>4</sup> est pravum accidens.
- ☞ **Simphicum** radix est consolidæ majoris.
- ☞ **Sigia**, storax liquida.
- ☞ **Siselci**<sup>5</sup>, i. sileris montani.
- ☞ **Sinoni**, i. semen petrocilini agrestis, et ejusdem virtutis est cum domestico.
- ☞ **Sicida**, brionia idem.
- ☞ **Sileris montani**, sicelei idem.
- ☞ **Sinapis**, tam semen quam herba, sed quando simpliciter pro semine sinapis [?].
- ☞ **Sinapis agrestis**, rapistrum idem.
- ☞ **Sigie**, i. storacis liquidæ.
- ☞ **Scicia** est ventosa<sup>6</sup>, dicta a sitio sitis.
- ☞ **Simphieci**, consolidæ majoris.
- ☞ **Sicomorus**<sup>7</sup>, i. ficus fatua.
- ☞ **Sicera**<sup>8</sup> est vinum de pomis.
- ☞ **Sigillum beatæ Mariæ** herba est quæ facit hastam rectam et folia aspera et spissa.
- ☞ **Sigillum salomonis** hastam inflexam curvam facit, et multa folia rotunda in omni parte, et stipitem in medio folii sicut umbilicus veneris, et folium ejus latum est ut oblatum cum quo missa celebratur.
- ☞ **Sima**<sup>9</sup> dicitur concavitas epatis.
- ☞ **Sinantis** interpretatur acutissima præfocacio. Inde quinancia<sup>10</sup> acuta præfocacio, et squinancia minus acuta.
- ☞ **Sincopus** est cordis defectio.
- ☞ **Syphac**<sup>11</sup> est pellicula dividens nutritiva a generativis.

<sup>1</sup> Palustre. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Simmel, and Ger. Semmel, It. semola, Fr. semoule. <sup>3</sup> σῦριγγ. <sup>4</sup> σύμπωμα. <sup>5</sup> σέσελι. <sup>6</sup> Ventosa, Fr. ventouse, a cupping-glass: see Brachet, Fr. Dict., Isid. Etym., iv. 11, and Juv. Sat., xiv. 58. Scicia must be σικία. <sup>7</sup> See ante sub Ficus Fatua. <sup>8</sup> σίκερα. The Scholiast cited by Wetstein (St. Luke i. 15) says σίκερα δὲ ἐστὶ πᾶν τὸ μέθην μὲν ποιεῖν δυνάμενον, οὐκ ὄν δὲ ἐξ ἀμπέλου. There are, however, other opinions; see Matthew Poole's Synopsis on St. Luke i. 15. <sup>9</sup> τὰ σιμά τοῦ ἥπατος. <sup>10</sup> κινάγχη, συνάγχη, quinsy. <sup>11</sup> Cf. ante Dyafragma.

- ☞ **Sisimbrium domesticum** idem est quod menta.
- ☞ **Sisimbrium silvestre** idem est quod calamentum.
- ☞ **Silfia** est asafetida, vel sic,
- ☞ **Silfium**<sup>1</sup> est ferula cujus gummi est asafetida.
- ☞ **Simphoniaca**, i. iusquiamus<sup>2</sup>.
- ☞ **Soda**, i. dolor vel lesio in membris capitis.
- ☞ **Sophone** vene sunt in talo interiores et exteriores.
- ☞ **Solea**, nomen piscis.
- Sobeth**<sup>3</sup> est sompnus innaturalis gravis et profundus.
- ☞ **Smirtus** est betonica.
- ☞ **Spasmus**, i. nervorum contractio voluntarium motum impediens, vel sic,
- ☞ **Spasmus** est egritudo nervosa qua moventur nervi ad sua principia, secundum Avicennam.
- ☞ **Spasmus** est minoratio longitudinis membri ipsius in quantitate naturali, secundum Constantinum.
- ☞ **Spasmus**, i. crampa secundum quosdam.
- ☞ **Spinæ sanctæ**, i. rampni.
- ☞ **Spumæ maris**, i. pumicis vel spongiæ.
- ☞ **Spica celtica**, saliuunca idem.
- ☞ **Spodium** quidam dicunt esse ebur combustum quod nihil est, sed
- ☞ **Spodium** est fuligo quæ invenitur in domibus ubi funduntur metalla, quæ postquam ceciderit dicitur

esse spodium, coherens vero tecto dicitur ponfiligos, unde Galenus 'nunquam spodio usus sum quia satis habui ponfiligos<sup>4</sup>.' Nos tamen utimur pro eo ebore combusto, vel quod melius est loco ejus utimur cinere qui invenitur supra fornaces argentariorum, lavatur autem ut ferrugo.

- ☞ **Spuma argenti** est litargirum.
- ☞ **Speragus**, frutex est et spinas facit.
- ☞ **Spergula**, i. pes columbinus.
- ☞ **Spuma maris** est una species spongiæ, sed est subtilior et albior, et assimilatur pulpæ coloquintidæ.
- ☞ **Spina alba**, i. rampnus.
- ☞ **Spasmus** est extensio vel contractio nervorum et lacertorum ex inanitione vel repletione proveniens.
- ☞ **Splen pultis** vel **pulti** est quædam superfluitas sanguinea circa cerebrum pulli equini contenta, quæ in tempore suæ nativitatis per motum sternutationis pernares emittitur et est calidæ et siccæ complexionis.
- ☞ **Squama eris**<sup>5</sup>, i. batitura eris.
- ☞ **Squilla**, cepa marina idem.
- ☞ **Squinantum**<sup>6</sup>, palea camelorum.
- ☞ **Stranguria**<sup>7</sup>, i. difficultas mingendi.
- ☞ **Stranguria** est constrictio colli vesicæ cum urina guttatim mingitur.
- ☞ **Stranguria** interpretatur guttatim urinæ emissio involuntaria.

<sup>1</sup> σίλφιον; cf. ante sub Lasar.

<sup>2</sup> Hyoscyamus.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. ante Asubeth and Litargia.

<sup>4</sup> De Simp. Med. Fac., ix. 52.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. ante Cortex eris.

<sup>6</sup> σχοϊνανθος.

<sup>7</sup> στραγγουρία.

- ☞ **Stupor** sive **extasis**, i. dormicio ymaginacionis, vel sic,
- ☞ **Stupor** est dispositio mentis quando instrumenta sensuum ad sensum parata animale sensu privantur, vel sic,
- ☞ **Stupor** autem vulgariter appellatur dormicio membri sicut cum aliquis tenuit tibiam super aliam tunc non sentit, nec bene potest moveri donec aliquantulum steterit.
- ☞ **Strignus**<sup>1</sup>, morella idem.
- ☞ **Staphis agria**, i. herba pedicularis.
- ☞ **Sternorum**<sup>2</sup>, i. plovers.
- ☞ **Storax calamita** interpretatur bona gutta, et est rubea.
- ☞ **Storax** liquida quidem proprio nomine dicitur sigia<sup>3</sup>, sed storax quando simpliciter calamita intelligitur.
- ☞ **Statumcellus**<sup>4</sup>, umbilicus veneris idem.
- ☞ **Stacten**<sup>5</sup> quidam exponunt mirram, quidam ammoniacum.
- ☞ **Sticados**<sup>6</sup>, hujus duæ sunt species s. citrinum et arabicum, quando simpliciter citrinum, idem est quod barba Jovis.
- ☞ **Stinctus**<sup>7</sup> piscis est similis lacertæ aquaticæ.
- ☞ **Strignum**, i. solatrum.
- ☞ **Sulfur** aliud vivum, aliud extinctum.
- ☞ **Sura** dicitur grossa carnositas tibiæ.
- ☞ **Supercilium veneris**, i. millefolium.

- ☞ **Suria** est totalis urinæ negacio.
- ☞ **Subeth**<sup>8</sup>, i. sompni profunditas.
- ☞ **Suffe**, i. ysopus.
- ☞ **Sulfuraca**, dens equina, herba est.
- ☞ **Subversio animæ** est continuus appetitus nauseandi.

**Tapsia**<sup>9</sup>, i. herba trutannorum<sup>10</sup> de qua trutanni solent facies suas aspergere ut leprosis assimulentur, et postea cum succo maratri et aceto se lavant et tota deletur infectio.

- ☞ **Tapsia** enim inflat vultum terentis.
- ☞ **Tartarum** fæx est vini tam albi quam rubei quæ doleo cohæret dura. Et alio nomine dicitur petra vini.
- ☞ **Tamariscus** arbor est quam quidam intelligunt nomine genestæ seu nomine mirtæ in medicina.
- ☞ **Tapsus barbatus**, flosmus<sup>11</sup> idem.
- ☞ **Tanacetum album**, i. gosegresse<sup>12</sup>.
- ☞ **Tannum** est cortex quercus.
- ☞ **Teda pinguis**, lignum est abietis ex quo manat gummositas quæ similiter appellatur.
- ☞ **Tenasmon**<sup>13</sup> est appetitus et voluntas nimia egerendi cum modico aut nullo effectu.
- ☞ **Terra sigillata**
- ☞ **Terra argentaria**
- ☞ **Terra saracenicæ, chimo-** } idem.  
lea<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See ante sub Morella. <sup>2</sup> Sturnus, starling. <sup>3</sup> Q. v. <sup>4</sup> See ante Statimcella. <sup>5</sup> *στακτή*. <sup>6</sup> *στοιχάς*. <sup>7</sup> *σπίγγος*, Diosc. ii. 71. <sup>8</sup> See Asubeth. <sup>9</sup> Taken almost straight from Albertus Magnus de Vegetabilibus. <sup>10</sup> Beggars. <sup>11</sup> See ante sub Flosmus. <sup>12</sup> Goose-grass is generally cleavers or hayriff; but here the *Potentilla anserina* must be meant, i. e. Silver-weed or Goose-tansy. <sup>13</sup> *πενειρός*. <sup>14</sup> *κιμωλία*, perhaps Fuller's earth.

- ☞ **Terra glutinosa**, i. gipsus<sup>1</sup>.  
 ☞ **Tetanus major** est contractio nervorum a vertice usque ad dorsum, per  
 ☞ **Tetanium** omne genus spasmi potest intelligi.  
 ☞ **Tetrahit**<sup>2</sup>, herba judaica est, rubea minor.  
 ☞ **Testiculi veneris**, i. castoreum.  
 ☞ **Tessarum**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur quattuor. Inde tyriaca<sup>4</sup> dyatessaron, quia fit de quattuor speciebus tantum.  
 ☞ **Thimus** est herba valde aromatica cujus flos dicitur epithimum<sup>5</sup>.  
 ☞ **Thuris masculi**, i. grossioris.  
 ☞ **Thus album**, i. olibanum<sup>6</sup>, franke ensens.  
 ☞ **Thoratih**, i. ypoquistidos.  
 ☞ **Timbra**<sup>7</sup>, satureia idem.  
 ☞ **Titimallus**<sup>8</sup>, hujus tres sunt species quibus utimur s. anabulla, esula, et catapucia. De anabulla quidem utimur lacte, de esula cortice radicis, de catapucia semine.  
 ☞ **Timbul** est muscus lapidis in aqua de levi faciens hominem cadere.  
 ☞ **Tipice febre**, i. interpolate.  
 ☞ **Toxicum**<sup>9</sup> dicitur quodlibet forte venenum.  
 ☞ **Tormentilla** pilos pentaflon non habet ullos.

- ☞ **Tinea**<sup>10</sup> nomen est equivocum ad vermem et ad scabiem capitis.  
 ☞ **Trociscus**<sup>11</sup>, i. rotunda confectio.  
 ☞ **Trocus**<sup>12</sup> enim interpretatur rotundus, et idem dicti sunt trocisci eo quod habeant formam rotundam.  
 ☞ **Trumbus**<sup>13</sup>, i. globus. Inde trumbosus sanguis, i. globosus.  
 ☞ **Trachea arteria** est via hanelitus.  
 ☞ **Triconiso**<sup>14</sup>, **nisas**, i. cribello cribellas.  
 ☞ **Trifolium**, i. clavergresse<sup>15</sup>, habens maculas in foliis.  
 ☞ **Mellelotum**, idem.  
 ☞ **Tutia**<sup>16</sup> est triplex s. alba nigra et rubea, alba cum aqua rosarum vel saltem cum aqua simplici distemperata, valet hiis qui habent oculos rubeos et fervidos ex fumo vel hujusmodi, aufert enim ruborem, nigra vero ad tingendos oculos, rubea ad pannum oculorum.

**Varix** est vena grossa quæ apparet in poplici, inde varicosus.

- ☞ **Valeriana**, amantilla, fu, idem sunt.  
 ☞ **Vappa** est vinum vile debilitatum per evaporationem.  
 ☞ **Vermicularis**, i. crassula minor, ejusdem virtutis est cum umbilico veneris.

<sup>1</sup> See ante Gipsus.      <sup>2</sup> According to Gerarde, p. 690, Smith's Bawme or Jewes All-Heale.  
<sup>3</sup> τέσσαρα.      <sup>4</sup> θηριακή (sc. ἀντίδοτος) whence our word Treacle.      <sup>5</sup> See ante Epithumi.  
<sup>6</sup> λιβανωτός, the gum of the λίβανος.      <sup>7</sup> θύμβρα.      <sup>8</sup> τιθύμαλος.  
<sup>9</sup> τοξικόν, poison for smearing arrows with.      <sup>10</sup> Cf. ante sub Glabries.      <sup>11</sup> Lozenge, τροχίσκος.  
<sup>12</sup> τροχός.      <sup>13</sup> θρόμβος.      <sup>14</sup> The correct Greek would be κοσκινίζω. It almost seems as though a word had been formed to represent a hair-sieve.  
<sup>15</sup> Clover.      <sup>16</sup> Earle, E. P. N., p. 47, *Tucia*, *tutie*, i. e. *Cadmia Botrytes*; cf. Matthiol. Epist., p. 305.

- ☞ **Verucaria**<sup>1</sup>, i. solsequium.
- ☞ **Vertebrum** est os rotundum hanchæ et dicitur a vertendo quia vertitur in osse concavo.
- ☞ **Vertebellum** instrumentum est carpentariorum i. terebellum, et simili instrumento in quibusdam operibus utuntur cyrurgici.
- ☞ **Vetonica**, betonica idem, betyne.
- ☞ **Vesces**, i. fecches vel mous pese, orobus idem.
- ☞ **Vertigo** est obvolutio visibilis speciei ante oculos.
- ☞ **Virga pastoris**, i. carduus agrestis, herba est quæ multum assumatur carduo fullonum, an. wilde tasel.
- ☞ **Vitreolum viride**, i. coperosa, calcantum idem.
- ☞ **Viola** flos est herbæ quæ dicitur violaria.
- ☞ **Ville**<sup>2</sup>, cerefolium.
- ☞ **Vicetoxicon** herba est quæ valet contra toxicum, dicitur autem toxicum omne forte venenum.
- ☞ **Vitreola** herba est, s. paritaria.  
**Vitreolum romanum**, i. coperosa.
- ☞ **Viticella**, an. smernepe.
- ☞ **Vitis alba**, i. brionia.
- ☞ **Viscus**, hujus multa sunt genera.
- ☞ Est enim viscus piri arboris, pomi arboris, et aliarum multarum arborum. Sed quando simpliciter quercinus intelligitur, et alius viscus quo capiuntur aves qui de  
omni visco per decoctionem potest fieri.
- ☞ **Uligo**<sup>3</sup>, i. grassities quædam quæ scatet a terra quæ vulgariter dicitur stella quæ cecidit.
- ☞ **Umbilici marini**<sup>4</sup>, lapilli sunt umbilico conformes. Eligendi sunt albiores.
- ☞ **Umbilicus veneris**, cimbalaria idem, i. penigrasse<sup>5</sup>.
- ☞ **Ungula caballina** est duplex, videlicet terrestris quæ confert ptisicis et ethicis<sup>6</sup>, et aquatica cujus flos dicitur nenufar.
- ☞ **Ungula caballina campestris**, i. clote<sup>7</sup>.
- ☞ **Unctuosa**, self hele.
- ☞ **Volubilis**, caprifolium, mater silvarum, oculus licii, idem sunt.
- ☞ **Volubilis**, corrigiola idem.
- ☞ **Uranicum**<sup>8</sup> **collyrium**, i. celeste collyrium.
- ☞ **Uva**, nomen fructus est et nomen membri.
- ☞ **Uva lupina**, solatrum idem, morella idem. Semine et foliis utimur.
- ☞ **Wimave**<sup>9</sup>, i. holi hocke.
- ☞ **Wodemerche**, i. sanicle<sup>10</sup>.
- ☞ **Wodebroun**, i. bugle<sup>11</sup>.
- ☞ **Uzifur**, i. vermilon.
- ☞ **Venti minor**, i. consolida minor.
- Xilo**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur lignum, unde xilo aloes i. ligni aloes.

<sup>1</sup> That sort of Spurge which is called Helioscopion, wart-wort.

<sup>2</sup> See ante Cerfolium.

<sup>3</sup> See Prompt. Parv., lxx, note b, 'sterne slyme, assub,' the jelly (*tremella*) projected according to popular belief from the stars; also id. p. 474, note, where it is identified with *tremella nostoc*, star-shot, shot-jelly.

<sup>4</sup> See Bellirici marini.

<sup>5</sup> Penny-grass, pennywort.

<sup>6</sup> Hecticis, *ἐκτικός*.

<sup>7</sup> Possibly Burdock.

<sup>8</sup> *οὐράνιον*.

<sup>9</sup> Bismalva = malvaviscus; cf. ante Mavaviscus.

Fr. guimauve.

<sup>10</sup> See ante Sanicula.

<sup>11</sup> See ante Bugla.

<sup>12</sup> *ξύλον*.

- ☞ **Xilocassia**, i. cassia lignea.
- ☞ **Xilobalsamum**, i. lignum balsami et hujusmodi.
- ☞ **Xpofora** sive **herba xpofori** folia habet rotunda aliquantulum ut pisa.
- Ysopum**<sup>1</sup> cerotum est succus lanæ succidæ per decoctionem extractus, lana succida est lana inviscata quæ pendet in velleribus ovium circa crura.
- ☞ **Yera**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur sacra. Inde yera pigra, i. sacra amara, pigra enim interpretatur amara, et yeralogodion, i. ad sermonem valens, et multa hujusmodi.
- ☞ **Yomenum** interpretatur seipsum comedens, inde erpes yomenus, i. serpens seipsum comedens, erpes enim i. serpens, et est appropriatum hoc vocabulum ad designandum cancrum quia loca quibus insidet corrodit. Idem est estio-  
menus<sup>3</sup>.
- ☞ **Ypocondrium** vel **ypocondria** vide supra in j.
- ☞ **Ydromel** est mel compositum cum aqua frigida.
- ☞ **Yringus** centum capita idem.
- Zarchaton**, i. psillium.
- ☞ **Zeo**, zes<sup>4</sup>, i. ferveo ferves, inde apozima i. fervens decoctio.
- ☞ **Zizannia**, lolium idem, i. cokel.
- ☞ **Zinziber** radix est satis communis.
- ☞ **Zion**<sup>5</sup>, semperviva idem.
- ☞ **Zima** est apostema flankorum molle sine dolore.
- ☞ **Zirbus**<sup>6</sup>, omentum idem.
- ☞ **Zinzer**, i. viride eris.
- ☞ **Zuccaria** **zuccare** vel **zuccarum** de canna mellis fit per decoctionem.
- ☞ **Zuccoraria**, i. flos agni casti.
- ☞ **Zuccarinum alumen**, i. rotundum.
- ☞ **Zodoarium** radix est, i. cetewale<sup>7</sup>.
- ☞ Expliciant Sinonoma Bartholomei.

<sup>1</sup> οἰσύπη. <sup>2</sup> See ante p. 25. *iepa* is a nostrum or recipe: a famous one was that based on the aloe (*πικρά*), others bore the name of their inventors, Logadius (Actuar. Meth. Med. v.) and Rufus (Paul. Ægin. vii. 8): cf. also Galen, de Comp. Pharm. viii. 2, and Fœsius, Pharmac., pp. 172 sqq. <sup>3</sup> ἑρπης ἐσθιόμενος. <sup>4</sup> ζέω. <sup>5</sup> ἀείζων. <sup>6</sup> See ante Adomen.

<sup>7</sup> Perhaps Valerian, or more probably Turmeric; cf. Chaucer, the Millere's Tale, v. 21—

‘And he himself as swete as is the roote  
Of lokorys, or eny cetewale.’

Also Romaunt of the Rose, 1367—

‘Ther was eke waxing many a spice,  
As clowe-gelofre, and lycorice,  
Gyngevre, and greyn de Parys,  
Canelle, and setewale of prys.’

# INDEX

## TO ENGLISH AND QUASI-ENGLISH WORDS.

- Alased, 13.  
Ameroke, 10.  
Arache, 12.  
Armoyse, 11  
Averoyne, 12.
- Baldemoyne, 22.  
Baume, 29.  
Betyne, 43.  
Bever, 14.  
Bischofeswort, 9, 13.  
Bishopeswort, 10.  
Blakeberien, 30.  
Blinde netle, 11.  
Bloberi, 30, 37.  
Bonworte, 16.  
Brotherwort, 35.  
Bruer, 30.  
Bugle, 13, 43.  
Burr, 12.
- Calketrappe, 37.  
Cammoc, 33, 36.  
Careswete, 22.  
Caysel, 13, 26.  
Cetewale, 44.  
Chaudepisse, 17.  
Chauvet, 21.  
Cherlock, 20.  
Chibollis, 13.  
Chikenmete, 25.  
Chykenmete, 24.
- Clansing gresse, 15.  
Clavergresse, 42.  
Clote, 12, 43.  
Cocle, 31.  
Cokel, 44.  
Colerage, 33.  
Consin, 16.  
Couslop, 23.  
Coyns, 28.  
Crawegarlek, 10.  
Crowelek, 38.  
Crowsope, 37.  
Croyse, 23.
- Dayeseghe, 16.  
Dile, 10.  
Dille, 10.  
Dock, 26.  
Doder, 15, 17, 34.
- Edocke, 28.  
Eglenter, 12.  
Egremoyne, 9.  
Emeroc, 19.  
Enedmete, 27.  
Everferne, 32.
- Faneroy, 20.  
Fecches, 43.  
Ferne, 22.  
Feuger, 21.  
Flax, 28.
- Foxglove, 15.  
Franke ensens, 42.  
Fraser, 22.  
Fugerole, 22.  
Fumeter, 22.
- Gayl, 22.  
Geet, 22.  
Gertt clote, 13.  
Gitte, 16.  
Gollan, 30.  
Gosegresse, 24, 41.  
Gourde, 17.  
Gray, 37.  
Gressehope, 16.  
Gret burr, 12.  
Grete dayeseghe, 16.  
Gromil, 23, 30.  
Grounswili, 39.
- Halseworte, 23.  
Harefote, 24.  
Hayhof, 18.  
Hayrive, 37.  
Heath, 30.  
Hellarne, 37.  
Hempe, 14.  
Henebon, 26.  
Heppebrere, 36.  
Herbive, 17.  
Heth, 33.  
Holihoкке, 10, 43.

Horehoune, 29.  
Horsment, 30.  
Horsmente, 12.  
Hounde fenel, 19.

Kerloc, 36.

Lambra, 14.  
Lambre, 26.  
Levick, 13.  
Levike, 20.  
Licheholm, 13.  
Liverwort, 19.  
Loveache, 11.

Mader, 37.  
Malve, 24.  
Matfelonn, 24.  
Maythe, 10.  
Maythes, 16.  
Mazekes, 15.  
Medewort, 29.  
Melones, 33.  
Meyles, 29.  
Moderwort, 36.  
Mousere, 33.  
Mouspese, 43.  
Muggewede, 11, 20.  
Muspese, 32.

Nepe, 13, 36.

Oreng, 15.  
Orpiment, 12.  
Orpin, 17.

Pelestre, 34, 39.  
Pelvette, 33.  
Penigresse, 43.  
Pigle, 27, 34.  
Plovers, 41.  
Popi, 37.  
Purcelan, 34.

Quaile, 16.  
Quikentre, 26.  
Quikes, 23.

Radiche, 36.  
Rosin, 34, 36.

Sanicle, 43.  
Sansither, 29.  
Saturgresses, 18.  
Saveray, 37.  
Sauge, 10.  
Savin, 18.  
Scehock, 13.  
Selfhele, 11, 13, 33, 43.  
Sinder, 21.  
Skirwhit, 12.  
Skirwhite, 33.  
Smale ache, 11.  
Smernepe, 43.  
Souredock, 33.  
Southrenwode, 9, 12.  
Sowethistel, 27, 37, 38.  
Sperwort, 21.  
Spurge, 11.  
Stancroppe, 17.  
Stanmarche, 10.

Stichewort, 27, 34.  
Stikelinges, 12.  
Straubery, 22.

Tadefenel, 21.  
Tasel, 43.  
Terpiche, 34.  
Thethorne, 36.

Vermilon, 43.  
Vesces, 43.  
Ville, 43.  
Villes, 15.

Walwort, 18.  
Wastel, 35.  
Wermode, 9, 10.  
Wilde sauge, 10.  
Wilde flax, 28.  
Wilde nepe, 13.  
Wilde popi, 37.  
Wilde tasel, 43.  
Wimave, 43.  
Wodeashes, 16.  
Wodebinde, 14, 17.  
Wodebroun, 13, 43.  
Wodemerche, 38, 43.  
Woderove, 12, 23, 24.  
Wodesour, 10.  
Wokethistel, 27.  
Worte, 16.

Yekesterse, 26, 33.  
Yvi, 18.

Zekesterse, 12, 24.



# THE SACRED BOOKS OF THE EAST.

Translated by various Oriental Scholars, and Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER.

---

Vol. I. *The Upanishads.*

Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. Part I. The *Khândogya-upanishad*, The *Talavakâra-upanishad*, The *Aitareya-âranyaka*, The *Kaushitaki-brâhmana-upanishad*, and The *Vâgasaneyi-samhitâ-upanishad*. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

Vol. II. *The Sacred Laws of the Âryas,*

As taught in the Schools of Âpastamba, Gautama, Vâsishtha, and Baudhâyana. Translated by GEORG BÜHLER. Part I, Âpastamba and Gautama. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

Vol. III. *The Sacred Books of China.*

The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by JAMES LEGGE. Part I. The *Shû King*, The Religious portions of the *Shih King*, and the *Hsiâo King*. 8vo., cloth 12s. 6d.

Vol. IV. *The Vendidad.*

Translated by JAMES DARMESTETER. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

Vol. V. *The Bundahis, Bahman Yast, and Shâyast-lâ-Shâyast.*

Pahlavi Texts, Part I. Translated by E. W. WEST. 8vo., cloth, 12s. 6d.

Vols. VI and IX. *The Qur'ân.*

Parts I and II. Translated by Professor E. H. PALMER. 8vo., cloth, 21s.

Vol. VII. *The Institutes of Vishnu.*

Translated by Professor JULIUS JOLLY. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

Vol. X. *The Dhammapada,*

Translated by Professor MAX MÜLLER; and

*The Sutta Nipâta,*

Translated by Professor FAUSBÖLL; being Canonical Books of the Buddhists. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

Vol. XI. *The Mahâparinibbâna Sutta, The Teviggâ Sutta, The Mahâsudassana Sutta, The Dhamma-Kakkappavattana Sutta.*

Translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS. 8vo., cloth, 10s. 6d.

[Turn over.]

The following Volumes will be published in April, 1882.

Vol. VIII. *The Bhagavadgîtâ, Sanatsugâtîya, and Anugâtâ.*

Translated by KASHINATH TRIMBAK TELANG.

Vol. XII. *The Satapatha-Brâhmana.*

Translated by Professor EGGELING. Vol. I.

Vol. XIII. *The Pâtimokkha.* Translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.

*The Mahâvagga.* Part I. Translated by Dr. H. OLDENBERG.

Vol. XVI. *The Yî King.*

With an Appendix on the Philosophy of the Scholars of the Sung dynasty,  
professedly derived from the Yî. Translated by JAMES LEGGE.

The following Volumes are in the Press.

Vol. XIV. *The Sacred Laws of the Âryas,*

As taught in the Schools of Vâishtha and Baudhâyana. Translated by Pro-  
fessor GEORG BÜHLER.

Vol. XV. *The Upanishads.*

Part II. Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER.

Vol. XVII. *Mahâvagga.*

Part II. Translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS and Dr. H. OLDENBERG.

Vol. XVIII. *Dâdistân-ê Dînîk, and Mainyô-i Khard.*

Pahlavi Texts, Part II. Translated by E. W. WEST.

Vol. XIX. *Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

Translated by SAMUEL BEAL.

Vol. XX. *Vâyû Purâna.*

Translated by Professor BHANDARKAR, of Elphinstone College, Bombay.

---

Published for the University by HENRY FROWDE, 7 Paternoster Row, London.

ALSO TO BE HAD AT THE

CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY, 116 High Street, Oxford.

# Anecdota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART II

---

*ALPHITA*

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.



**Oxford**

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1887

[ *All rights reserved* ]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

AMEN CORNER, E.C.

# Alphita

A MEDICO-BOTANICAL GLOSSARY

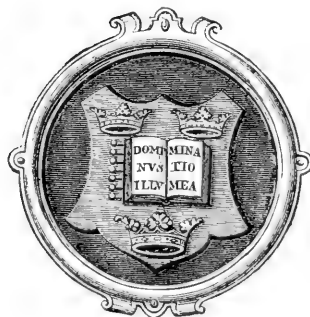
FROM THE

BODLEIAN MANUSCRIPT, SELDEN B. 35

EDITED BY

J. L. G. MOWAT, M.A.

FELLOW OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1887

[*All rights reserved*]

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

## P R E F A C E.

LIKE the *Sinonoma Bartholomæi* published in 1882, the present work owes its existence to the influence of Professor Earle's *English Plant Names*<sup>1</sup>. It was undertaken in the hope of discovering and preserving the English names of plants contained in the Bodleian manuscript, Selden B. 35. The nature of this manuscript was not at first apparent, but it was found to be substantially the same as that known as the '*Alphita*' and published in Renzi's *Collectio Salernitana* (vol. iii. p. 271)<sup>2</sup>. It unfortunately breaks off in the middle of the letter S, but the text may be completed and corrected by means of a manuscript in the British Museum (Sloane 284)<sup>3</sup>.

The date of the Bodleian MS. may be about 1465. The Sloane MS. is certainly earlier, and does not contain so many words. Its omissions are denoted in this edition by brackets. Both MSS. show signs of being copied from an original, the writing of which was illegible or indistinct. Indeed the text is so corrupt, that even an approximation to correctness can only be made after a careful comparison with such works as the *Clavis Sanationis* of Simon Januensis and the *Pandectæ Medicinæ* of Matthæus Silvaticus<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted throughout as E. P. N.

<sup>2</sup> Renzi's edition is based on Nos. 6954 and 6957 of the Mazarin Library, now forming part of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. These MSS. are both of the fifteenth century. There is another MS. in the Public Library at Toulouse.

<sup>3</sup> The British Museum Catalogue attributes this to John Bray; but the only reason for doing so seems to be that Sloane 282 is by John Bray, and contains a number of explanations which are found in Sloane 284. But they are to be found elsewhere also, and it cannot be supposed that John Bray is the author of all the explanations which he has translated and embodied in his work.

<sup>4</sup> Of these Matthæus Silvaticus reproduces Simon Januensis, but his work contains much matter derived from other sources. See Rose's edition of Cassius Felix, p. 222.

The Appendix contains the glosses of Petrus de Abano which were carefully gone through before dealing with the Glossary itself.

It would be interesting if the source could be discovered of those glosses which are common to the Selden MS., the glosses of Petrus de Abano, the *Sinonoma Bartholomæi*, and Vincent of Beauvais<sup>1</sup>. Examples of this identity will be found in *lacta* (p. 93), *nucleus* (p. 126), *titimallus* (p. 185), and *viscus* (p. 191).

The editor finds that in pursuit of plants he has been led to trespass upon the field of medicine. Having no knowledge of its mysteries he must ask for pardon if his attempts at explanation are erroneous or insufficient. For a similar reason he has refrained from attempting to explain names of Semitic origin<sup>2</sup>.

Not the least important result of the investigation of these glosses is the explosion of certain *voces nihili*, which are mere corruptions of known words and have no claim to an independent existence of their own—such are *emitrida* (p. 56), *gremiale* (p. 129), *zirca* (p. 171).

How intricate the subject is, and how corrupt the tradition, will be seen from the notes on such words as *carriva* (p. 29), *tecesorite* (p. 34), *lacta* (p. 93), *musedode* (p. 190), *viscus* (p. 192).

For new matter, if it be really such, the reader is referred to the notes on *Susanus* (p. 180), *donnhoue* (p. 140), *clofthounk* (p. 189), *rasca lini* (p. 154).

The *Addenda* contain such further notes as could not be introduced into the text or Appendix without disturbing the pagination.

The work abounds in hexameter verses, most of which will be found to come from the *distinctiones simplicium* in the *Flos Medicinæ* of the Schola Salernitana (Renzi, *Coll. Salernit.* v. 33). Such verses will be

<sup>1</sup> Vincent of Beauvais quotes 'ex sinonomis' in ix. 119, 128, 135, 151, 154, 155; x. 28, 33, 86; xi. 9, 93; xiv. 55. Nicolaus Præpositus (1517, fol. 89 verso) speaks of the 'synonyma assam vel aaram,' from which he quotes aaron, amurca, amifructus, cathariaci, centumnervia, diptanum, gersa, herba paralysis, spona solis, tezephie, tribulus marinus, ysculi. If a conjecture may be hazarded, it may be suggested that the *Sinonoma Bartholomæi* and the bracketed portion of the Selden MS. have been drawn from a common source other than Simon Januensis.

<sup>2</sup> For them the reader is referred to Löwe, *Aramäische Pflanzen-namen*, and Hyrtl, *Das Arabische und Hebräische in der Anatomie*.



found under *amaracus*, *esuiā*, *yris*, *gladiolus*, *glis*, *ypia*, *tapsia*. Others have not been traced—e.g., ‘*Arduus et strictus est ad celestia callis.*’ In many cases, though the verse is broken, a hexametrical substructure is apparent, as in *Tysis*.

If all the quotations<sup>1</sup> have not been discovered it may be pleaded that as many of them have been identified as one person in the intervals of pressing business could hope to find without unduly delaying the publication of the work.

If it be asked whether any satisfactory account can be given as to the nature of the work, it may be replied that it consists primarily of a series of glosses upon the *Antidotarium Nicolai*<sup>2</sup> expanded by extracts from *Simon Januensis*, and other similar works.

In conclusion the editor has to express his thanks to those friends who have rendered him assistance—and in especial to Professor Earle, Professor Chandler, and Mr. Mayhew.

<sup>1</sup> The authors quoted are Alexander Trallianus, Avicenna, Constantinus Africanus (*Viaticum*), Dioscorides, Gaddesden, Galen, Garipontus (*Passionarius*), Isidore, Johannicius, Laurentius, Martialis Cocus, Oribasius, Palladius, Rases, Rogerus, Serapion, Suetonius, Theodoricus, Theophrastus, Ysaac.

<sup>2</sup> ‘*Nicolaus Salernitanus cujus sunt duo Antidotaria, unum majus, alterum minus, imprimis commendata: et quorum minore passim utuntur pharmacopolae*’ (*Fabricius, Bib. Græc. xiii. 348*).



## A MEDICO-BOTANICAL GLOSSARY.

*The square brackets denote the omissions of Sloane 284: the italics its additions.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p><b>Absinthium</b><sup>1</sup>, [herba fortis,] gallice aloine, anglice ueremode. [Respice in centonica et in sandonicum<sup>2</sup>.]</p> <p>5 <b>Abrotanum</b><sup>3</sup>, linerinum<sup>4</sup>, gallice aueroyne<sup>5</sup>, anglice southerneuode.</p> <p><b>Acacia</b>, i. succus desiccatus prunellarum agrestium immaturarum<sup>6</sup>.</p> <p>10 Item, <b>acacia curra</b><sup>7</sup> id est dura idem [est.]</p> <p><b>Acanthus</b> spina idem. Inde acantus egipciaca, inde acantus id est</p> | <p>spina alba. [Respice in ornum<sup>8</sup>.] 15</p> <p><b>Achalaphe</b><sup>9</sup>, ygia, acanturie vel acantum, urtica pungens idem.</p> <p><b>Acopum</b><sup>10</sup>, i. mitigatium, et dicitur ab a quod est sine et copos quod est labor. Inde <b>miracopium</b><sup>11</sup>, i. mire 20 mitigatium.</p> <p><b>Acora</b><sup>12</sup> est morbus capitis citra cutem, minuta habens foramina ad modum canterni i. fani<sup>13</sup>, unde etiam fanus a quibusdam medicis 25 dicitur.</p> |
|--|--|

- |                           |              |   |               |
|---------------------------|--------------|---|---------------|
| 1. Absinthium saxidonium. | 2. aloyne.   | weremod.                                | 5. lineriuue. |
| 7. prunellorum.           | immaturorum. | 13. egyptiaca inde etiam acantus leuce. | 6. sotherwod. |
| acantus vel acantum.      | 22. Achora.  | 24. catrini i. faui.                    | 25. fauus.    |

<sup>1</sup> ἀψίνθιον, E. P. N. p. 42, 'Absinthium, aloigne, wermod.' ib. p. 27, 'Absynthium, weremod.' Mr. Skeat says the lit. sense is *ware-mood*, i.e. preserver of the mind. It is more likely *ware-moth*, i.e. preservative against moths: cf. Macer, 'A tineis tutam reddit, qua conditur, arcam.' <sup>2</sup> Santonicum, the Σαντόνιον of Diosc. iii, 25. <sup>3</sup> ἀβρότονον. <sup>4</sup> Possibly *averinum*, the prototype of *averoyne*. <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, 'Abrotanum, averoine, supe-wurt.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Achacia i. succus prunellarum immaturarum,' see App. *Acacia*. Cf. Diosc. i. 133. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. x, 'Acatia arsa, i. dura.' <sup>8</sup> ὄρμινον. See App. *Acaneum orminum*. <sup>9</sup> ἀκαλήφη. With *ygia* compare *igridia*, App. sub *Acaneum*. <sup>10</sup> ἄκοπον, a restorative, Diosc. i. 93. <sup>11</sup> μνράκοπον, a scented restorative. Galen, *περὶ συνθ. φαρμ. τ. κατὰ γένη* vii. 11, τὰ μνράκοπα καλούμενα τῶν ἀκόπων μγγυμένων τοῖς μύροις γίγνεται. <sup>12</sup> ἄχαρ. <sup>13</sup> φανός a lantern, so that *canterni* represents *lanterna*. There seems to be some confusion as *fanus* (*κηρίον*) is the Latin name for this affection.

- Acrimulatum** uel **agrimulatum**, melancium<sup>1</sup>, gyth<sup>2</sup> i. utrumque nomen indeclinabile, et est equiuocum ad cuminum ethiopicum et ad nigellam. Uiridem habet stipitem, aliquantulum grossum, foliis circumdatum, in extremitate diuisum, et flores albos.
- 10 **Acus**<sup>3</sup>, sambucus, gall. seu<sup>4</sup>, anglice allertre.
- Acorus**<sup>5</sup>, i. radix gladioli. Gladiolus iuxta aquas crescit, cuius flos crocius est, radix rubea. Radicibus utuntur.
- 15 Gladiolus anglice boue uurt, gallice glaribus. Et notandum quod iiii. sunt herbe ualde similes, unde uersus,
- 20 **Yris**<sup>6</sup> purpureum florem gerit, yrios album, Gladiolus crocium, sed spatula fetida nullum.
- Acedula**<sup>7</sup>, ribes, herba acetosa idem. gall. surelle<sup>8</sup>, anglice sourdocke.
- Acus muscata** minuta habet folia et 25 fissa, florem indum uel subrufum, crescit sicut malum terre<sup>9</sup>. Acus muscata major, anglice pouclededele<sup>10</sup>. [Acus muscata minor, respice in malua crispa.] 30
- Acetum** [ex uino fit], anglice et gallice uinegre.
- Acimum**<sup>11</sup> est id quod de uua relinquitur extracto musto, unde uue passe quandoque dicuntur 35 acyma ut in Suetonio<sup>12</sup> de Cesare Augusto.
- Acer**<sup>13</sup> arbor est, item **acer** herba [est].
- Acarus**<sup>14</sup>, sarcocolla idem est. 40
- [**Adeantos**<sup>15</sup> ad similitudinem felicitis<sup>16</sup> habet folia, sed non ita magna sed ualde parua est herba.]
- Adarcis**<sup>17</sup>, i. caro marina.

2. gith idem. 4. cimum. 5. gith-uiridem. 7. multis foliis. 8. divisiones habens.  
 10. Actis i. sambucus; anglice ellen. 13. croceus. 14. utimur. 15. gladiolus gall. glayol  
 anglice lyeure. 16. nota. 17. quatuor sunt species herbarum vel similes sed hec est dra.  
 19. yreos. 21. croceum. 24. surele. sourdokke. 26. subrubeum. 28. pukelesnatle.  
 33. illud. 36. acima. 36. Sutionio. 40. acarud.

<sup>1</sup> μέλανθιον, see App. *Aginilac*. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 22, *Gith*, with the same explanation. Cf. Diosc. iii, 61-64. <sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 34, '*Actis vel sambucus*, ellen.' Acus represents ἀκτῆ or ἀκτῆα. <sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 44, '*Sambucus*, suew, ellarne.' <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 9, '*Accorus*, i. radix gladioli.' See post, Gladiolus. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 25, *Yris*, where the same lines are quoted. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 9, '*Acedula*, herba acetosa idem.' <sup>8</sup> Sorrel. <sup>9</sup> Cyclamen. <sup>10</sup> Cf. Puck-needle, puck-fist, pixie-stool. Gerarde, p. 941, 'it is called *Myrrhida Plinii* . . . *Acus moschata* in shops, and *Acus pastoris* . . . also Pick-needle.' <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 9, '*Acinum* quod de uua relinquitur extracto musto.' <sup>12</sup> Suet. ii. 76, 'Panis unciam cum paucis acinis uuae duracinæ comedi.' <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 9, '*Acer* herba est. *Acer* etiam arbor est.' <sup>14</sup> See App. *Azarod*. <sup>15</sup> ἀδιαντος: Diosc. iv. 134, cf. Bart. p. 9, '*Adiantos* capillus ueneris idem:' and App. *Adiantus*. <sup>16</sup> Filicis. <sup>17</sup> ἀδάρκης: Diosc. v. 136. See post, *Alconium* and App. *Adarais*. Matth. Silv. c. xi, '*Adarce uel adarcis*, i. flos aquæ marinæ ut fungus maris quæ est uelut spuma.' Sim. Jan. 'Steph. in synonymis, *adharsis* . . . est spuma quæ circa cannas adunatur.'

- Adarasia**<sup>1</sup>, **adarasio**, elebrus albus idem.
- Adamans**<sup>2</sup>, quidam lapis, gallice et anglice aymant.
- 5 **Affros**<sup>3</sup>, spuma [uitri] idem. Inde affros siue affrodite i. uermis<sup>4</sup>. Inde [affrodictia i. etas ueneria. Respice in orchis].
- Affrontrum**<sup>5</sup>, spuma uitri idem.
- 10 **Affodillus**<sup>6</sup>, centum capita, albuicium idem. Saporem habet flos, plures flores albos, commiss[?] foliorum strictorum. Albutron idem, est herba, folia eius sunt similia foliis
- 15 porrorum, a<sup>ce</sup>. ramesen<sup>7</sup>.  
[**Adorasta**, respice in ellabus albus.  
**Adipsa**<sup>8</sup>, respice in glicorisa.  
**Accus paliaris**, respice in paliurus.  
**Abscium**<sup>9</sup>, respice in sagidonicum.
- Acantum**<sup>10</sup>, urtica idem, respice in yerda.]
- Agnus castus** frutex est similis ambrosie, sed ramificat aliter, [cuius flos ycoraria. Respice in zuccorarium].<sup>25</sup>
- Agrippa**<sup>11</sup> est quoddam unguentum.
- Agimonia** uel **agrimonia** idem. Similis est tanaceto, supposita capiti dormientis sompnum prestat. Secundum quosdam genus est apii,<sup>30</sup> [in] gallice et anglice egremoigne<sup>12</sup>.
- Agaricus**<sup>13</sup>, fungus abietis, cor album abietis, [trodogalo idem].
- Agrielea**<sup>14</sup> quam multi cathium dicunt, alii oliuam Ethiopicam, Latini olc-<sup>35</sup> astrum, folia habet stiptica, cathaplasms denique apposita medentur.
- Agrifolium**<sup>15</sup> arbor est ingens uel fortis

1. adarasco, elleborus. 3. adamas. 4. adamant. 6. uenus. 9. affronitum. diri.  
10. affrodillus. alburium balbuicium. 11. habet aloe plures. 12. quinque foliorum.  
13. eadem. 15. ramese. 23. ramificatus. 31. egremoyne. 36. stiptica. 37. medetur.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Adarasta, i. elleborus albus.' App. *Adrasca*. <sup>2</sup> *άδαμας*. <sup>3</sup> *άφρός*.  
<sup>4</sup> 'Αφροδίτη, Venus. *άφροδίσια*. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Affronitrium, spuma vitri idem.' Read *άφρόνιτρον*, spuma vitri. <sup>6</sup> *άσφόδελος*: Bart. p. 9, 'Affodillus, centum capita idem,' apparently from Platearius. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 199, *φύλλα έχαν πράσφ μεγάλη ύμοια*. It seems as though two glosses had been confused relating to asphodelus and allium respectively: cf. E. P. N. p. 24, 'Acitula, hramse;' p. 27, 'Acetula, ramese;' p. 67, 'Acitellium vel acecula, hrameson,' or *ramesen* may be meant simply as an explanation of *porrorum*. *Ramsons*, cf. *κ-ρόμμον*, and the Celtic *craf* and *cramh*. <sup>8</sup> *άδιψον*: Diosc. iii. 5. <sup>9</sup> A confused repetition of *absinthium Santonicum*.  
<sup>10</sup> See ante, *Achalaphē*. <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Agrippa unguentum quoddam ab inventore nominatum.' Galen, π. συνθ. φαρμ. τ. κατά γένη vii. 12, *άλλο τὸ τοῦ Νεαπολίτου, 'Αγρίππα συνετέθη*: so that its name is due to the patient rather than to the practitioner. <sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, 'Agrimonia, egremoigne, garclive,' p. 58, 'Hec egromonia, egromonyn.'  
<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 9, 'Agaricus, fungus abietis cuiusdam arboris.' <sup>14</sup> Diosc. i. 136, *άγριελαία ήν ένιοι κότινον καλοῦσιν, οί δέ αιθιοπικην έλαίαν, έχει τὰ φύλλα στυπτικά λεία δέ καταπλασθέντα έφεκτικά έστιν έρυσιπελάτων κ. τ. λ.*  
<sup>15</sup> Holly. E. P. N. p. 19, 'Acrifolius, hollen,' p. 22, 'Acrivolus, hollen.'

- cuius semen similis est piperi et dulcis saporis. Stomacho aptum est ad edendum, fastidium tollit, uentrem abstringit.
- 5 **Alapsa**<sup>1</sup>, quandoque est galla, quandoque est alluta.
- Allacium**<sup>2</sup> est edera.
- Alloon**<sup>3</sup>, capillus ueneris idem.
- Allipiados**<sup>4</sup>, anglica, herba catholica, laureola idem. Similis est lauro in foliis, cuius semen coconidium appellantur. Foliis cortici et semine utimur. Gall. et anglice, lauriole.
- 10
- 15 **Altea**<sup>5</sup>, bismalua [idem]. Alta malua, [ibiscus] idem; [gall. wymalue, anglice holyhokke. Respice in euiscus et in malua siluestris.]
- Allogallica**<sup>6</sup>, genciana, [basilicus] idem. Gall. et anglice, genciane. 20
- Alphe**<sup>7</sup>, urtica idem est.
- Alphus**<sup>8</sup>, morphea idem. Inde alphuemulas i. morphea nigra, et alpholeucas id est morphea alba. 25
- Alipta confita**<sup>9</sup>, i. mixtura, confectio est, et quia muscus recipit dicitur alipta muscata.
- Alcheozoidos**<sup>10</sup>, i. bacce iuniperi minoris. 30

i. simile. 5. allapsa. 7. aliacum. 8. aloon. 9. angelica. 11. cuius—appellantur after utimur. 14. laureole. 15. altea after allo gallica. 22. alphuemelas. 24. i. 27. recipit. 29. alcheozoydos.

<sup>1</sup> App. '*Alasa sive abluta*, i. galla.' Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, '*Alasfe est galla non perforata.*' Sim. Jan. '*Alapsa* aliquando pro galla inuenitur.' MS. Sl. 282, '*Pomum quercinum, galla, scicidon, alapsa*, an<sup>o</sup>. an oke appel.' *Aluta* and *alutarium* are both used for tanned leather: *alutum* is 'cortex arboris quercinæ cum qua cerdone præparant corium' (Du Cange, Supp. 1766). *Alasa* or *alasse* may perhaps represent the Semitic name. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, '*Alcarine*, i. hederæ,' id. c. xxix, '*Alliatum*, i. hederæ.' <sup>3</sup> App. '*Aracon*, i. capillus ueneris.' <sup>4</sup> App. '*Alidiados*, i. laureolæ semen, et ejus coagidium,' read 'laureola, semen ejus coconidium.' Matth. Silv. c. xxix, '*Alipiados, camelea, mezereon, herba catholica, laureola* idem, cuius semen cocognidium uocatur.' Bart. p. 10, '*Allepiados, laureola* idem.' *Coconidium* (κόκκος κνίδειος): see App. '*Cocognidium*, id est se[men] laureolæ.' The plant is the spurge-laurel: Diosc. iv. 146, 147. <sup>5</sup> App. '*Altea*, bismalua, euiscus idem est.' ib. '*Althæa*, i. euiscus.' ib. '*Euiscus*, id est bismalua, uel maluaeuiscus.' Bart. p. 13, '*Bismalua, altea* idem.' id. p. 20, '*Euiscus, altea* idem.' Diosc. iii. 153, ἀλθαία, ἐνίοι δὲ ἰβίσκον καλοῦσι, οἱ δὲ ἀλθίοκον μαλάχης ἐστὶν ἀγρίας εἶδος. From *bismalua* is formed the French *guimaue* (*wymalue*). <sup>6</sup> ἀλόη γαλλική: Diosc. iii. 3. App. '*Algalbra* id est gentiana.' ib. '*Aglogallice*, i. gentiana.' <sup>7</sup> A mutilation of ἀκαλήφη. <sup>8</sup> ἄλφος, morpew, white leprosy. Bart. p. 9, '*Alfus, morfea.*' Sim. Jan. '*Alfos leucas*, g. macule albe, *alfos melanos* nigre, Cassius Felix.' See Cassius Felix ed. Rose, Leipsic, 1879, pp. 15, 16. <sup>9</sup> App. '*Alfita*, i. confita muscata,' ib. '*Alipta confita*, i. mistura.' Bart. p. 10, '*Alipta* est quedam confectio.' Sim. Jan. '*Alipta* est quedam confectio in antidotario Nicolai et quia muscum recipit muscata dicitur.' <sup>10</sup> ἀρκευθίδος: App. '*Ami-fructus uel acodiacosudos*, i. iuniperum.' ib. '*Archiotiden*, i. bacce iuniperi.' E. P. N. p. 34, '*Arciotidas, fyrses-berian.*'

- Alexander** uel **olixatrum**<sup>1</sup>, i. petrosillinum Macedonicum [gallice alisandre], anglice stanmersh.
- 5 **Alexantes**<sup>2</sup>, flos salis idem, alos i. sal, anthes, i. flos ut in Alexander est<sup>3</sup> capillos flauos.
- Alcon**, rarus<sup>4</sup>, [pes] pes uituli idem, gall. rarouse, angl. cokkowe-  
10 spitte.
- Allion**<sup>5</sup>, speragus idem.
- Allium domesticum**, tyriaca<sup>6</sup> rusticorum idem, [gall. angl. garleke].
- Allium agreste**, scordeon<sup>7</sup> idem,<sup>15</sup> angl. crowelek.  
[**Alleluia**<sup>8</sup>, panis cuculi, trifolium siluestre idem]. Florem habet album, tria habens folia, duo rotunda, aliquantulum in superiori parte di-  
20 uisa. [Gallice surele], angl. wodesoure.
- Alrafed**<sup>9</sup>, id est narstucium.
- Albocyn**<sup>10</sup>, id est terebentina.
- Albesardi**, i. galbanum. 25
- Alphesora**, amphelion prassion<sup>11</sup>, uitis alba<sup>12</sup>, brionia idem. gall. navet, angl. wildnep.

1. petrocillinum. 2. gallice alisandre om. 6. antos. alexandro ad. 8. iarus.  
9. iarouse. cokowespitte. 11. alion. 21. wodesour. 24. albotyn. 25. albezardi.  
26. ampelion. 27. nauet sauge. 28. wyldenepe.

<sup>1</sup> *Olixatrum* = olus atrum. *πετροσέλινον, τούτο φέται ἐν Μακεδονίᾳ*, Diosc. iii. 70. App. '*Alisander uel olus apium*, id est petrosel, mace.' Bart. p. 10, '*Alexandria*, i. stanmarche.' E. P. N. p. 13, '*Petrosilion*, stanmerce,' p. 31, '*Sigsonie*, stan-merce.' Merce (E. P. N. pp. 7, 12, 24, 26, 37) is constantly used to gloss *apium* (σέλινον). *Stan-merche* = petroselinum = stoneparsley. E. P. N. p. 13, '*Apiaster*, wude-merce.' id. p. 42, '*Saniculum*, sanicle, wude-merch.' id. p. 28, '*Apis sylvatica*, wudu-merce,' and cf. also Ger. Wassermerk. <sup>2</sup> ἀλὸς ἄνθος: Diosc. v. 128. App. '*Alosacritus*, i. flos salis uel adarces græce.' ib. '*Alosorctus*, id est flos salis montani.' <sup>3</sup> Alex. Trallianus, (Puschmann, Vienna, 1878. 2 vols. 8°) vol. i. 455, *πυρρὰς τρίχας βάψαι καὶ ξανθὰς ποιῆσαι*. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 24, '*Iarus*, barba aaron, pes vituli idem; cornuta habet folia, i. zekesterse.' App. '*Iarus*, barba Aron, idem est, radice utimur.' Diosc. ii. 195. Cuckoospit, cf. Ger. Spiess, Spitze. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxix, '*Allium* ara. id est eliosa spargus.' <sup>6</sup> *θηριακή* (sc. ἀντίδοτος). Gerarde says of Garlicke: 'the English (call it) Garlicke and Poor Man's Treacle:' compare the name Treacle Mustard (*Erysimum Alliaria*). <sup>7</sup> σκόροδον, Diosc. ii. 181, which no doubt has been confused (Bart. p. 38) with σκόρδιον, Diosc. iii. 115. Bart. p. 38, '*Scordion*, i. allium agreste. . . an. crowelek.' Probably meadow-saffron. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 10, '*Alleluia*, i. wodesour.' E. P. N. p. 11, '*Trifolium*, geaces-sure uel þri-lefe.' Wood-sorrel. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lv, '*Arastade uel arastion*, id est nasturcium, *arased* idem.' Bart. p. 11, '*Araseth*, i. nasturtium.' <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, '*Albotin*, *alibat* id est terbentina.' Sim. Jan. '*Boti*, arabice est terabintus.' App. '*Illebut*, i. terebinthina.' <sup>11</sup> ἀμπελόπρασσον, Diosc. ii. 179. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 181, ἀμπελος λευκή, οἱ δὲ βρυνίαν καλοῦσι. Bart. p. 13, '*Brionia*, wildenepe.' id. p. 43, '*Vitis alba*, i. brionia.' E. P. N. p. 14, '*Nap saluatica*, spere-wyrt uel wilde næp.' id. p. 16, '*Diptamnus*, uel *bibuloos* wilde næp.' id. p. 30, '*Innule campane*, spere-wyrt, *Napis*, næp,'—where the confusion may be explained by comparing the glosses '*Hinnula campane*, þis spere-wyrt,' E. P. N. p. 6, and '*Viticella*, smernepe,' Bart. p. 43.

- [**Agrimonia**, ferraria, lappa inuversa<sup>1</sup>  
idem, secundum Laurentium etiam  
uocatur adiascordion, filantropos.
- Alexandrina**<sup>2</sup>, i. camedafne, respice in  
5 dampne.
- Albederagi**, i. basiliconis uel colum-  
bine, secundum Gaddesden in  
Rosa sua<sup>3</sup>, libro paruo cuius de  
fluxu samiarum.
- 10 **Alcanna**, cozon idem.]
- Ampelion** uel **anapelion** uel **cram-  
peleon**<sup>4</sup>, uitis agrestis que lam-  
brusca<sup>5</sup> dicitur alio nomine, cuius  
flos dicitur yantum uel yantis<sup>6</sup>,
- 15 inde oleum yantinum<sup>7</sup>, et ampe-  
leon melanis uel melas<sup>8</sup>, i. uitis  
nigra, et ampeleos ynipheros<sup>9</sup>, i. uitis  
uermifera.
- Alabastrum** genus est marmoris lucidi  
unde fiunt kanterne et huiusmodi. 20
- Alchites**<sup>10</sup> siue **alkites** est quedam  
species ydropesis dicta ab alkis  
quod est uter eo quod uenter alkis  
percussus resonat ad modum utri  
pleni. 25
- Alembicum**<sup>11</sup>, i. uas distillatorium in  
quo sit aqua resacia et huiusmodi.
- Aloen**<sup>12</sup>, azabare idem. Ex succo  
cuiusdam herbe fit que similiter  
appellatur, et tria sunt genera, uide- 30  
licet cycotrinum, epaticum, et ca-  
ballinum.

11. Item ampeleon uel anapeleon. 14. ynantium uel yantis i. 17. yniferos. 18. unifera.  
20. lanterne. 21. alchytes. alkytes. 22. alkys. 23. alkys. 25. semipleni. 27. fit  
aqua rosacea et aqua ardens et huiusmodi. 31. cytrinum.

<sup>1</sup> *Lappa inuversa* is Burdock, (see App. '*Lappa inuversa*, i. bardana,') which also is denoted by the term *φιλόανθρωπος*, E. P. N. p. 10, '*Philantropos*, his manufigende,' though the name is properly applied to Aparine, Diosc. iii. 94, *προσέχεται δὲ καὶ ἱματίους ἢ πῶα*, cf. also Bart. p. 26, '*Lappa incisa*, i. agrimonia,' E. P. N. p. 46, '*Lappa*, bardane, clote,' and App. *Ascella* and *Arcella*.  
<sup>2</sup> *δάφνη ἀλεξάνδρεια*, Diosc. iv. 145. <sup>3</sup> 'Joannis Anglici, Praxis medica, Rosa Anglica dicta,' Aug. Vind. 1595, 2 vols. 4to. The reference seems to be to vol. ii. 719, sqq. on Fluxus Sanguinis Narium. For *cuius* read *eius*. Leland, Com. de Script. Brit. c. 379, 'Joannes Gatisdenus, quem Matthæus Syluaticus in Lexico Joannem Anglicum appellat, philosophiæ strenuissime incubuit in eo Collegio quod Isiaci à Mariduno nomen accepit . . . Scripsit opus luculentum iuxta ac eruditum de Re Medica, cui et illustris ab excellentia titulus inditus est, uidelicet Rosa Medica . . . Symphorianus Campegius, alias Champerius, archiatrus Lotharingi, Gadesdeni meminit.' <sup>4</sup> Gr. *ἄμπελος*. <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 11, '*Labrusca*, wingerd.' id. p. 46, '*Labrusca*, hundes-berien.' See Pliny, Hist. Nat. xxiii. 1. <sup>6</sup> *οἰνάνθη*, Diosc. v. 5. <sup>7</sup> *έλαιον οἰνάνθινον*, Diosc. i. 56. <sup>8</sup> *ἄμπελος μέλαινα*, Diosc. iv. 182, see App. *Ampelos melanis*. <sup>9</sup> *ἄμπελος οἰνόφορος*, Diosc. v. 1. <sup>10</sup> *ἀσκήτης, ἀσκός*, Bart. p. 12, '*Aschites* species quedam ydropesis est et dicitur ab ascis quod interpretatur uter, eo quod uenter aschitici percussus resonat ad modum utri semipleni.' <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, '*Alembicum* est vas distillatorium in quo fit aqua rosa.' Bart. p. 10, '*Alembicum*, distillatorium idem.' <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 22, *διττὸν δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ εἶδος τοῦ χυλίσματος, τὸ μέντοι ψαμμῶδες . . . τὸ δὲ ἠπάτιζον*. Bart. p. 9, '*Aloes* iii. sunt species, s. epaticum, cicotrinum et caballinum.' Matth. Silv. c. xxxi (apparently from Platearius) 'quod in fundo feculentum uocatur caballinum.'



- Aloes lignum**<sup>1</sup>, cuius sunt tria genera, uidelicet cume, cameatis, et same. Reperitur in magno flumine Babilonie.
- 5 **Allimen**<sup>2</sup>, uen[en]a est terre que in calidis regionibus reperitur, et precipue in locis sulphureis [ubi magna caliditas est].
- 10 **Alphita**<sup>3</sup>, farina ordei idem, [uel secundum alium succus ordei quando adhuc urescunt].
- 15 **Alcanna**<sup>4</sup> herba est que ultra mare [est] et precipue in Sicilia inuenitur, et ualet ad mundificacionem [et dealbacionem cutis] et attenuacionem.
- Alconnum**<sup>5</sup>, adaras, coro marina idem secundum nos, secundum aliosalconnum est plumbum ustum, uel quedam auis marina, uel quedam<sup>20</sup> superfluitas arboris in mari crescentis.
- Albesten uel albestum**<sup>6</sup> indeclinabile i. calix uiua, **alcanni** uero est calix extincta. <sup>25</sup>
- Amaracus** [uel **amaraseus**], maiorana, persa sansucus<sup>7</sup>, colimbrum idem. Minuta habet folia et plures stipites graciales, et inter omnes [omnes] herbas maior est odorifera. [gall. 30 et angl. maiorane], unde uersus

1. est cuius. 2. cume cameas. 5. before allimen add albulum, radix uina idem. alumen. 6. inuenitur. 13. Scicilia. 15. attenuacionem cutis. 19.alconium. 20. auis quedam. 24. calx. 29. graciles. 30. odorifera.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxx, 'Cas. Felix ca. de ligno aloes, lignum aloes tribus modis est: uno modo fit in quadam regione, et dicitur carme. Est aliud quod fit in insula Indie maioris et vocatur camar. Tertium oritur in quadam regione Indie et dicitur sales.' But there is no such description of *lignum aloes* in Cassius Felix (ed. Valentine Rose, 1879) and the quotation is from Constantinus Africanus (a famous monk of Monte Casino, who flourished from 1067-1106. Meyer, Gesch. der Bot. iii. 476). Const. Afr. Basil. 1536, p. 354, 'Lignum aloes tribus etiam modis est: unum etiam fit in quadam regione Indie et dicitur come, et cunctis laudabilis est. Est et aliud quod fit in insula maris Indie que uocatur cumar. Tertium in quadam regione fit que dicitur samies.' 'Reperitur in magno flumine superioris Babylonie cui conjungitur fluuius paradisi,' Platearius, circa instans c. ii. <sup>2</sup> Platearius, c. vii, '*Alumen* est terre maneries secundum quosdam, secundum alios uena terre dicitur esse . . . in regionibus valde calidis procreatur, et precipue in locis sulfureis et ignitis.' <sup>3</sup> ἄλφιτον. Bart. p. 9, '*Alphita*, i. farina ordei.' App. '*Alfi'a* id est farina hordei immaturi.' <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, '*Alcanna* quid est, l. henne. Cyprus. arab. alchenne. inde oleum ciprinum id est de alcanna.' Platearius, c. xxvi, '*Alcanna* herba est in transmarinis partibus et in Sicilia reperitur copiose.' <sup>5</sup> ἀκνόνιον, Diosc. v. 135: cf. App. '*Altionum*, i. syriaca. *Altioneus*, i. vespertilo avis.' For *adaras* see ante Adarcis. Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, '*Alcionum* secundum Alexandrum idem est quod artis quod idem est quod caro marina: sed secundum Dia. est spuma maris.' <sup>6</sup> App. '*Albestus*, i. calx uiua.' *ἀσβεστος*, Diosc. v. 132. Matth. Silv. c. iii, '*Abestus et abesti* idem, id est calx.' <sup>7</sup> App. '*Amaracus*, i. maiorana.' Bart. p. 29, '*Majorana*, persa sansucus.' It is called in Italian Sansucco Persa, Fuchs, H. S. p. 733. *σάμψυχον*, Diosc. iii. 41. Colimbrum, corimbrum, cozimbrum are parallel forms.

- Fetet amarusca<sup>1</sup>, redolet similis camamilla.  
 [Respice in fetida et in moroclum.]  
**Amantilla**<sup>2</sup>, portentilla, marturella, fu,  
 5 ualariana idem. gallice [et anglice],  
 ualeriane.  
**Ameos agreste**<sup>3</sup>, similis fraxinarie,  
 anglice, wodewhisgle. [Respice  
 in fraxinaria.]  
 10 **Amilum**<sup>4</sup> uel **amidum** id est medulla  
 frumenti sine mola facti.  
**Amis, aicustraritus, archocidos**<sup>5</sup> et  
 fructus iuniperi.  
**Amigdale amare**<sup>6</sup> competunt medi-  
 15 cine.
- Ambrosia**, lilifagus<sup>7</sup>, eupatorium, sal-  
 uia agrestis idem. Gal. ambreise,  
 angl. wildesauge. [Respice in  
 millifolium.]  
**Ambra**<sup>8</sup> dicitur [esse] sperma bellue<sup>20</sup>  
 marine, i. cete, sed proculdubio  
 generi arboris [et] est in mari  
 crescentis.  
**Amoniaci**<sup>9</sup> due sunt species, s. albus  
 et purpureus similis rose. [Res-<sup>25</sup>  
 pice in stacten.]  
**Amoracea**<sup>10</sup>, rapistrum.  
**Amomum**<sup>11</sup> genus est herbe odoratis-  
 sime cuius fructus similis est bu-  
 truo et est triplex, s. amomum [et]<sup>30</sup>

3. amarusca, mezandrus idem, anglice march. 5. ualeriana. 7. similis est. 8. wodewhistle.  
 10. i. medulla. 11. fracti. 12. amisfractis archocides i. 14. competunt. 16. lilifragus.  
 17. ambrose. 18. wyldesauge. 22. gumma arboris. 27. rapistrum idem. gal. carloks.  
 29. frutex.

<sup>1</sup> *Amdrusca* is the *cotula fetida*, opposed to *anthemis* (chamomile = χαμαίμηλον, Diosc. ii. 144). Bart. p. 10, '*Amarusca*, ameroke idem i. maythe.' E. P. N. p. 59, '*Hec amarusca*, donfynkylle.' id. p. 44, '*Cotula fetida*, ameruche, miwe.' id. p. 14, '*Herba putida*, mægða.' The name mægða may be a translation of παρθένιον, Diosc. iii. 145. <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Amantilla*, potentilla, fu, valleriana idem.' Matth. Silv. c. xxxvi, '*Amantilla*, potentilla i. fu, valleriana.' φου, Diosc. i. 10. Bart. p. 22, '*Fu*, valleriana idem.' id. p. 10, '*Amantilla*, valleriana idem.' id. p. 29, '*Martha*, i. valleriana.' <sup>3</sup> App. '*Ameos*, id est umurcula, uel redi domum.' Matth. Silv. c. xxxix, '*Ameus uel amem*, lat. redi domum uel morula uel semen morule rubi.' <sup>4</sup> Starch. ἄμυλον ἄνδρομασαι διὰ τὸ χωρὶς μύλον κατασκευάζεσθαι, Diosc. ii. 123. Bart. p. 10, '*Amidum, amilum*, idem, fit autem de tritico.' <sup>5</sup> ὁ δὲ καρπὸς αὐτῶν (sc. ἀρκεύθων) . . . ἀρκεύθης καλούμενος, Diosc. i. 103. App. '*Amiffructus uel acodiacosudos*, i. iuniperum.' ib. '*Archiotiden* i. baccæ iuniperi.' E. P. N. p. 34, '*Arciotidas*, fyrses berian.' Renzi, Collectio Salernitana, iii. 275, '*Ami*, fructus iuniperi idem.' <sup>6</sup> ἀμύγδαλα πικρά, Diosc. i. 176. Platearius, c. xxi, '*Amare* competunt medicine.' <sup>7</sup> ἐλελίσφακον . . . Ῥωμαῖοι σαλβία, Diosc. iii. 35. Bart. p. 10, '*Ambrosia*, wilde sauge.' id. p. 20, '*Eupatorium*, i. salvia agrestis.' id. p. 28, '*Lilifagus*, salvia agrestis idem.' See App. *Eupatorium*. <sup>8</sup> App. *Ambra*. <sup>9</sup> ἄμμωνιακόν, Diosc. iii. 88, γεννᾶται δὲ ἐν Λιβύῃ κατὰ Ἄμμωνα. <sup>10</sup> App. '*Amarioca*, i. semen rapistri.' ib. '*Armoracia*, i. rapistrum.' <sup>11</sup> ἄμμωμόν ἐστι θαμνίσκος οἰοῦνὲ βότρυς ἐκ ξύλου ἀντεμπελεγμένος ἐαυτῷ· κάλλιστον δὲ ἐστι τὸ ἀρμένιον, χρῆσιζον τῇ χροῇ ἔχον τε τὸ ξύλον ὑπόκιβρον, εὐώδες ἰκανῶς· τὸ δὲ μηδικόν . . . ἀδυνατώτερον τὸ δὲ ποντικὸν ὑπόκιβρον, οὐ μακρὸν οὐδὲ δύσθρανστον, Diosc. i. 14. This is evidently a portion of an old translation of Dioscorides, and is quoted in Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv.

armonicum cetrus melius, aurosi coloris et odoris boni.

[Ameos, respice in carui agresti.]

**Amaricon**<sup>1</sup>, respice in Samsucus.]

5 Aliud appellatur medicon primo inferius, tertium ponticum dicitur, rufum est et non longum.

**Ampliopio**<sup>2</sup>, i. obscuritas visus, ut in Alexandro de oculis.

10 **Amurca**<sup>3</sup> fex est olei nigra et aquosa cum premitur. Amurca uero olei ciprini cocta ad melli spissitudinem similis est licio, dolorem dentium tollit.

15 **Anagallicum**<sup>4</sup>, anagalla, anagallum, simphitum, consolida maior idem. Gallice [et anglice] confrie uel cornsilie. [Respice in uenti maior.]

**Antera**<sup>5</sup> id est semen rose.

**Anchios**<sup>6</sup> i. flos roris marini. Item<sup>20</sup> hoc notandum, anthos pro quolibet flore secundum grecos.

**Ancicardi**<sup>7</sup> fructus cuiusdam arboris in India [quos] imperiti modici testiculos uocant.<sup>25</sup>

**Anabulla maior**<sup>8</sup>, spurga, mezereon, rapiens uitam, faciens uiduas, leo terre, species [est] titimalli, oblonga habet folia uersus terras, flores multos in summitate parum<sup>30</sup> croceos, cuius semen uocatur cata-pucia. Gallice et angl. spurge. [Respice in uerucaria.]

**Anabulla** [minor], titimallus<sup>9</sup>, uerrucaria, [labulla] idem. Gall. veroine, 35 angl. wartwort.

**Anagoge**<sup>10</sup>, i. reiectio [sursum] per os sanitatis.

1. armenicum ceteris. 8. ampliopia. 12. mellis. 13. similis licio est. 16. sinphitum. 17. anglice counsilie. 20. anthos. 21. nomine. 22. flore accipitur. 23. anacardi. 24. yndia. medici. 26. surga. 29. terram. 31. croceos et latos. cuius, &c. after spurge. 35. Item anabulla. ueroyne. 36. wertewrt. 37. sanitatis per os.

<sup>1</sup> See Amaracus. <sup>2</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann, ii. 45), ἕργκολλούριον ποιούν πρὸς ἀμβλυωπίας καὶ ἄλλα πολλά. <sup>3</sup> ἀμόργη: Diosc. i. 140: cf. Plin. xv. 8. App. 'Amurca, i. fex olei.' Bart. p. 10, 'Amurca est fex olei superior et est utilis: sed murca est fex olei inferior et est inutilis.' E. P. N. p. 19, 'Amurca, eles drosna.' Sim. Jan. 'Dyas. amurca fex est olei magna et aquosa cum premitur, que coqui solet ad mellis spissitudinem.' <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 10, 'Anagallicum seu Anagallis, i. consolida maior.' App. 'Anagalus, uel symphytum, consolida minor.' ib. 'Anagelicum, i. symphytum.' cf. also the note on Diosc. iv. 10 (ed. Sprengel, 1879) Comfrey. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 10, 'Antera dicitur flos rose.' App. 'Anthera, i. semen rose.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 10, 'Anthos est flos roris marini.' <sup>7</sup> App. 'Ancicardi, i. fructus cuiusdam arboris in India, quam imperiti pediculos elephantium dicunt.' <sup>8</sup> Probably *Daphne Laureola* or *Daphne Mezereum*. *Leo terre* is due to a confusion of *χαμέλαια* (Diosc. iv. 169) with *χαμαιλέον*. The plant, acc. to Gerarde, p. 1401, 'is called in English widow-wail, quia facit uiduas,' and *rapiens uitam* no doubt for a similar reason. 'Avicen and Serapio call *chamelæa* or *spurge-olive Mezereon*.' (ib.) <sup>9</sup> *τιθύμαλος*: Diosc. iv. 162. Bart. p. 43, 'Verucaria, i. solsequium,' the ἡλιοσκόπιος of Dioscorides. <sup>10</sup> ἀναγωγή. Cass. Felix, c. 39, 'cum sanguinis supernæ educationis reiactione, quam Græci ematos anagogen vocant.' Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv. both quote Cassius Felix and Oribasius.

- Anathumatis**<sup>1</sup>, i. delatio fumi stomachi sursum ad capud.
- Anapoletica**<sup>2</sup> sunt que replent uulnus carne.
- Anogodan**<sup>3</sup>, i. sumac.
- Analepsia**<sup>4</sup> species est epilencie de uicio stomachi. Ana i. sursum, uel equale, si rectum interpretatur.
- Anesis**<sup>5</sup> i. resis, i. requies, ab a quod est sine et nesis labe, inde anetica<sup>6</sup> i. mitigatoria.
- Anacochi**<sup>7</sup>, i. bacce lauri.
- Anisum**<sup>8</sup>, ciminum dulce, simile est feniculo et semen eius nisi quod est magistenue. [gallice et anglice, anis.]
- Andrago, adraginis**, portacla, portulaca idem, g<sup>e</sup>. et angl. porceleyne.
- Anchofli** uel **anchofli**<sup>9</sup>, gariofli magni idem.
- Antimonium**<sup>10</sup> uena est terre et assumulatur metallo precipue scampno. [Respice in scipher.]
- Achemo**, camomilla idem.
- Anomon**<sup>11</sup> papauer idem, quando papauer simpliciter ponitur pro albo intelligitur.
- Anthora**<sup>12</sup> est herba quasi contra toram i. herbam uenenosam.
- Anticrocus**<sup>13</sup> est cardo habens flores similes croco.

1. anathimiasis. 2. caput, with an erasure. 3. anapoplectica. 6. analepsia. 7. uirio. 10. labor. 13. dulce, g. et angl. anise. 14. semen eius semen albius nisi quod est aliquantulum magis est latum et tenue. 18. anstophili. 21. stagno. 23. anthesis. 24. Add 'anetum, g<sup>e</sup>. et angl. anise, papauer rubeum idem.' 27. thoram. 29. anthicrocus, add 'anticrocus, flos sambuci.'

<sup>1</sup> ἀναθυμίασις: Arist. Matth. Silv. c. xlii, 'Anathimiasis, i. delatio fumi sursum a stomacho ad caput.' App. 'Antimiasis, i. fumositas.'

<sup>2</sup> See post, Epiplatica. Matth. Silv. c. xlii, 'Anapleuretica sunt que alta vulnera complent et limpudiant.' ib. 'Anapoplectica grec. que replent vulnera carne.' Sim. Jan. 'Anapoplectica grece exponit quidam quod sunt que vulnera carne replent.'

<sup>3</sup> App. 'Anogodam, i. sumach.' Matth. Silv. c. xlii, 'Anogodan, i. sumach.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Analepsia est gutta caduca a stomacho.' ib. 'Analepsia species est epilencie.' Matth. Silv. c. xlii, 'Analsensia est species epilencie vitio stomachi.'

<sup>5</sup> ἀνεσις with a false derivation. <sup>6</sup> ἀνετικά, Antyllus, (in Matth. Med. p. 110). Cass. Felix, c. 57, 58. Matth. Silv. c. xlvii, 'Anesis, i. requies ab a quod est sine, nesos labor vel morbus, inde anetica i. mitigatiua vel quietia;' from which it would appear that the derivation was thought to be from νόσος. <sup>7</sup> δαφνόκοκκοι. Matth. Silv. c. xliii, 'Anachochi, i. bacce lauri.' See post, 'Dampnococci, i. bacce lauri.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 10, 'Anisum, ciminum dulce idem.' App. 'Anisum, i. cyminum dulce.'

<sup>9</sup> App. 'Antiofali vel Auernati, i. garyophylli magni.' Meursius, Gloss. Græco-Bar. 'ἀντόφαλι sive ἀντόφαλον, caryophyllum magnum.'

<sup>10</sup> Platearius, c. x, 'Antimonium uena terre est et metallo assimilatur stanno præcipue.' Bart. p. 12, 'Antimonium est uena terre similis plumbo.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvii, 'Anemo, anemonis, i. rub. papauer.' cf. Diosc. iv. 64, ἄνθος φοινικοῦν, ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ λευκόν, ὅμοιον τῷ τῆς ἀγρίας ἀνεμώνης.

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. (quoting from some botanist, 'Botanicus,') 'Antora herba contraria tore uenenissime herbe omnia animalia perimentis: sed antora est ut tyriaca contra ipsam.' Matth. Silv. c. xlvii gives a similar account. Gerarde (p. 966) says the plants alluded to are Aconite or wolf's bane (φθορά) and its antidote (ἀντιφθορά). He refers to Avicenna, ii. 500, and 745: and also to Marcellus Empiricus (about 370 A.D. p. 96 in the Aldine Med. Antiq. Lat. 1547) 'turam et anturam herbas virentes nitidissime collectas contundes.'

<sup>13</sup> App. 'Anticrocus, i. flos albutii, uel flos gruci' (i.e. cnici): cf. Diosc. iv. 187, κνίκος . . . ἄνθος κρόκῳ ὅμοιον.

- Antale**<sup>1</sup> est quidam lapis.  
**Anostropha**<sup>2</sup> i. conuersio stomachi sursum per fluxum uentris dum tamen fiat fluxus ille uitio stomachi.  
**Angina** apostema est sub gula, dictum ab ango -is, qui quidem morbus maxime porcis<sup>3</sup> accidit et quandoque hominibus.  
**Antrax**<sup>4</sup> est uenenosa apostema.  
 [Anchora i. sanicula gilba.  
**Anesis** respice in analempsia.  
**Alchemesis**, i. camamilla.  
**Amarantum**<sup>5</sup>, respice in crisogon.  
**Anabis**<sup>6</sup> respice in hipporis.]  
**Agnus**, fructus iuniperi idem.  
**Apium** quatuor species sunt apii.  
 [Anglia<sup>7</sup>, respice in lauriola.  
**Anomiada**<sup>8</sup>, respice in onomia.  
**Anetum agreste**, respice in sister.]  
**Apium risus**<sup>9</sup>, herba scelerata, uel murtillana, siue brutacea<sup>10</sup> uel

brutaceoci, ferula idem. Extra corpus utuntur foliis et radice, non intra, quod mortifera est, secundum<sup>25</sup> anthicos aquilaria [uel anodium<sup>11</sup> i. mitigatium].

- Aquileia** appellantur apium risus.  
**Apium ranarum**<sup>12</sup> siue **apium rampnum** crescit in pratis et habet<sup>30</sup> folium rotundum, aliquantulum oblongum.  
**Apium emoroidarum**<sup>13</sup>, pes corui idem, habet folia undique ossa et tres guttas magnas in foliis, secundum antiquos mentula episcopi<sup>14</sup> apium emoroidarum appellatur et crescit in aquis. [Angl. appellatur crowefet.]  
**Apium siluestrum** uel **montanum**,<sup>40</sup> petrosil[ini]um Macedonicum<sup>15</sup> idem. Gall. alixaundre, angl. stanmerche.  
**Apium domesticum**<sup>16</sup> siue **ortola-**

3. sursum per uomitum. Catastropha uero est conuersio stomachi deorsum per fluxum uentris dum, etc. 10. uenenosum. 16. Amis., add 'Anodium, i. . . mitigatium.' 22. mertillana. 23. brutaceon. 24. utimur. 25. quia. 26. anticos. 28. Aquilaya apium appellatur risus. 29. raminum. 33. emoroydarum. 34. fissa. 35. foliis anglice crowefot. 37. emoroydarum. 40. siluestre. 42. alisaundre.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Antale, lapis quidam.' Fuchs (in Nic. Myreps., Bas. 1549, p. 167.) thinks Antale to be the 'purpura' and Dentale the 'buccinum' of Plin. ix. 36. <sup>2</sup> ἀναστροφή, καταστροφή.

<sup>3</sup> See Arist. Hist. An. viii. 21. 1, αἱ μὲν ὕες νοσήμασι μὲν κάμνουσι τρισίν, ὧν ἐν μὲν καλεῖται βράγχος, ἐν ᾧ μάλιστα τὰ περὶ τὰ βράγχια καὶ τὰς σιαγόνας φλεγμαίνει. <sup>4</sup> ἄνθραξ, carbuncle.

Bart. p. 11, 'Antrax dicitur apostema uenenosum.' <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxxvi, 'Amarantum,

chrisogonum, grisantum, mesebeston.' cf. Plin. xxi. 8, 'provenit Augusto mense.' <sup>6</sup> Perhaps ἀνάβασις, Diosc. iv. 46. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Allipiados. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 18, ἀνωρίς, οἱ δὲ ὀνωνίδα καλοῦσι.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Apium risus, i. herba scelerata.' Gerarde, p. 385, says 'Passe-floure is called commonly in Latine Pulsatilla, and of some Apium risus and Herba venti.' With murtillana compare σμυρνοι (σμύρνιον), see post, Botracion. <sup>10</sup> βατράχιον, οἱ δὲ σέλινον ἄγριον . . . πλείστον ἐν

Σαρδωνία γεννώμενον, δριμύτατον, ὃ δὴ καὶ σέλινον ἄγριον καλοῦσι, Diosc. ii. 206. <sup>11</sup> ἀνώδυνον.

<sup>12</sup> App. Apium raninum. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Apium emoroydarum, i. pes corui maculosa habens folia.'

Pilewort crowfoot. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Mentula, an. gollan, apium emoroidarum idem.' <sup>15</sup> See

ante, Alexander. <sup>16</sup> App. 'Apium domesticum, semen eius, selinum spina, et eius foliis utimur.'

Read σελίνου σπέρμα. Diosc. iii. 67, σέλινον κηπαῖον.

**num**, cuius semen selinum sperma dicitur, similis est petrosillini sed minus est: foliis, semine utitur. g. mennache, ang. smalache<sup>1</sup>.

5 **Apropima** uel **aprimia**, i. melimela<sup>2</sup>, soluunt uentris, ardorem commouent.

**Apoquinatos** siue **apoquistidos**<sup>3</sup>, succus est seminis lini, secundum quosdam sordes sunt manuam.

10 **Apomel**<sup>4</sup>, i. aqua frigida in qua fauus mellis abluitur, sed ydromel<sup>5</sup> habet ipsum mel compositum cum aqua frigida sine omni decoctione,  
15 nec habet certam proporcionem mellis ad aquam. Nota [quod]

melsa fit ex viii partibus aque et ix mellis dispumati et coquitur ad consumptionem tertie partis illius totius<sup>6</sup>. Si plus quid coquatur uel  
20 plus habuerit mellis et minus aque, dicitur melsa mellina, [e] contrario si minus coquatur et plus habuerit mellis, dicitur melsa aquosa. Mellicratum<sup>7</sup> [etiam]<sup>25</sup> idem est quod melsa ut in Alexandro de oculis. Sed in quinta particula amphorismorum<sup>8</sup> pro mellicrato accipimus ydromel. Quidam tamen exponunt melli-  
30 cratum<sup>9</sup>, i. de melle et uino, sed hii exponunt uel intercipiunt melli-

2. petrosilino.  
17. item melsa fit.

3. utimur, ge. smallache vel tonnache.  
18. coque. 20. plus. 21. plus.

5. aprorima. 6. uentrem.  
24. plus.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, 'Arium, ache.' id. p. 58, 'Hoc arium, smalege.' Bart. p. 11, 'Arium simpliciter, i. small ache.' Hence *Smallage*.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 161, τὰ δὲ μελίμηλα κοιλίαν μαλάσσει κακοστόμαχα δὲ καὶ καύσου ποιητικά. Matth. Silv. c. liv, 'Apruna i. cerasa.'

<sup>3</sup> Probably a confusion of ἀπόχυμα (Diosc. i. 98), with perhaps ὑπόκιστις (Diosc. i. 127). For *manuum* read *nauium*: and compare App. Apoquinatus and Apozumatus, also Matth. Silv. c. l, 'Arochimatous, i. semen de nau intus rasum,' and c. li, 'Apoquistidos succus est liquiritie sed secundum quosdam sordes est manuam.' Sim. Jan. 'Apoquinatus in antidotario uirili in confectio emplastri dicti didascalía exponit sordicies nauis, intelligendo rasuram exterioris partis: infra uocatur a Dya. apozima.' ib. 'Arozima, Dya. pix que de navi raditur quam Græci apoxiam uocant.' See also Bart. p. 11, 'Arozima.'

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. v. 17, ἀρόμελι τὸ ἐκπλυνομένων τῶν κηρίων ὕδατι σκεναζόμενον ὑδρομελί καὶ ἀποπιθέμενον.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. l, 'Hydromel habet ipsum mel etc. . . ad aquam. Mulsa fit ex viii etc. . . totius. Si autem plus habet aquæ et mellis minus dicitur melsa aquosa, et ista uocatur aqua mellita quæ secundum majorem et minorem quantitatem mellis dicitur aqua plus vel minus mellita. Si autem fiat equatio dicitur mulsa mellita. Mellicratum idem est quod mulsa aquosa quia in eo est plus aquæ quam mellis ut in Alexandro de oculis, sed in secunda de aphorismorum pro mellicrato accipitur hydromel. Quidam componunt mellicratum cum uino et melle, nam cromum uinum interpretatur.' Bart. p. 30, 'Mulsa est potus factus ex viii partibus aquæ et nona mellis despumati et coquitur ad consumptionem tertie partis.'

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. v. 17, ἀφεψούσιν εἰς τὸ τρίτον.

<sup>7</sup> μελίκρατον, Diosc. v. 17. μελικράτῳ ἀπόπλυνε, Alex. Trall. vol. ii, p. 69 (ed. Puschmann).

<sup>8</sup> Hipp. Aph. (Kühn, med. Græc. vol. xxiv. p. 744), γυναῖκα ἣν θέλῃς εἰδέναι εἰ κύνει, ἐπὴν καθεύδειν μέλλῃ, ἀδείπνῳ ἐούσῃ μελικράτον δίδόναι πιεῖν.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Mellicratum idem est quod mulsa, sed quidam mellicratum exponunt pro melle et uino, quod craton interpretatur uinum.'

cratum pro ydromelle pro uino et melle utrumque, craton<sup>1</sup> interpretatur uinum in uulgari greco.

**Apoeflemnatus**<sup>2</sup> dicitur esse omne quod per os uel per nares flema deponit a capite siue fit gargarizatio siue masticacio siue fricacio interioris oris, siue capud purgamentum per nares immissum, siue sternutacioni. Et [dicitur] apofleumaticus ab a quod est sine, et fleuma, quasi deponens fleuma.

**A[p]alum**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur sine pelle et inde dicuntur oua appalia i. sine pelle, [gall. œfs hardees], uel sine costa, i. mollia. Inde dicitur apalofarchos<sup>4</sup> i. caro mollis, farchos<sup>5</sup> enim est caro ut in C. et ab hac mollice quelibet sorbilia dicuntur appala uel appola.

[**Apium agreste**<sup>6</sup> minoci idem. Respice in Yposelinum.

**Apium barbatum**, respice in telamariæ.

**Apium**, xilenum<sup>7</sup> idem est. 25

**Apiasia**, respice in melissa.

**Aquileia**, columbina idem secundum Laurentium<sup>8</sup>, sed secundum hunc est apium risus.]

**Apostema**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur collectio. 30

**Aquilaria** uel **aquileia** unum stipitem habet et folia fissa minute equali respicientia et florem album, secundum antiquos<sup>10</sup> apium risus appellatur. 35

**Archemesia**<sup>11</sup>, matricaria, uel matricalis, mater herbarum idem. Tota herba utitur, gallice armoise, angl. mugwort uel mugwed.

**Arsenicum**<sup>12</sup>, lompnias i. auripigmentum citrinum, et quando auripigmentum per se nominatur pro citrino intelligitur [et secundum A. sandaliaca<sup>13</sup>.]

5. fleuma. 6. sit. 8. interiorum. caputpurgium. 12. Apoclasticum, i. repercursum. 16. testa. inde etiam dicitur apolapharchos. 18. ut in G. 19. mollicie. 31. Quibaria uel aquileya. 32. mimirce equaliter. Item, aquileya columbaria idem, dicitur herba quedam calida, id quod pes galli. 36. Artemesia. 38. amoyse. 39. mougwed (uel mugwrt) in a later hand. 41. cytrinum. 42. per se inuenitur. 43. cytrino.

<sup>1</sup> Du Cange, Lex. Græc. κράση, κράσι, κράσιον, uinum. <sup>2</sup> ἀποφλεγματισμός, Galen, (ed. Kühn, vol. xii. p. 565, 566).

<sup>3</sup> ἀπαλός with a false derivation. ὄων τὸ ἀπαλόν, Diosc. ii. 54.

<sup>4</sup> ἀπαλόσαρκος, Hipp. περὶ ὑγρῶν χρήσιος (ed. Kühn, vol. xxii. p. 161). <sup>5</sup> σάρξ.

<sup>6</sup> ἀγριοσέλινον, Diosc. iii. 71. <sup>7</sup> σέλινον. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Agrimonia, where the same authority appears to be quoted.

<sup>9</sup> ἀπόστημα. Cassius Felix, c. 18, 'collectiones Græci apostemata vocant.'

<sup>10</sup> From this the expressions 'secundum hunc' and 'secundum antiquos' would seem to be identical in meaning. See Herba Roberti.

<sup>11</sup> App. 'Artemisia id est matricaria.' E. P. N. p. 42, 'Artemisie, mug-wrt, merherbarum.' id. p. 13, 'Artemisia, uel matrum herba, mug-wyrt.' Bart. p. 29, 'Mater herbarum, arthemesia idem.' ib. 'Matricaria, arthemesia idem.' Diosc. iii. 117, ἄγει ἀπὸ μήτρας ὅσα καὶ τὸ ἐγκάθισμα. Professor Earle (E. P. N. p. lxxxix) thinks mug-wort is midge-wort.

<sup>12</sup> ἀρσενικόν, Diosc. v. 120.

Bart. p. 11, 'Arsenicum, i. auripigmentum.' id. p. 27, 'Lempnias, auripigmentum idem.' App.

'Lempreneas, arsenicum i. auripigmentum.' Matth. Silv. c. lix, 'Arsenicum . . . et auripigmentum

quando per se ponitur citrinum intelligitur.

<sup>13</sup> σανδαράχη, Diosc. v. 121.

- Arnoglossa**<sup>1</sup>, lingua agni, lingua arietis, plantago maior idem. Gallice planteyne, anglice weybrode. Nota quod plantago minor, quinqueneruia<sup>2</sup> et lanceolata sunt idem. Gallice launcele[e], anglice rib[be]-wort.
- Arceotide**<sup>3</sup>, iuniperus idem [est.]
- Arilli**<sup>4</sup> sunt arida uuarum grana et dicuntur ab ariditate.
- Archangelica**<sup>5</sup> uel **barba anglia**, g. archangle, angl. ded[e]netle. [Respice in marrubium album.]
- Argentum uiuum**<sup>6</sup> generatur in terra et tale quale apparet a terra quasi aqua fluens producitur.
- Armoniacum**<sup>7</sup> gummi cuiusdam arboris est.
- Aristologie**<sup>8</sup> sunt due species s. longa et rotunda. Radices et folia utimur et [quando] simpliciter ponitur pro rotundo intelligitur. [Respice in malum storacis et in strongilis<sup>9</sup>.]
- Arena**<sup>10</sup> uirtutem habet relaxandi et ad omnem tumorem faciendam, [tamen] mollit duricias.
- Armoceren**<sup>11</sup>, rapistrum idem.
- Artogo, artogis**<sup>12</sup>, i. auis tolosana habens optimas carnes ad comedendum.
- Ares**<sup>13</sup>, i. uirtus, inde **aretica**, i. uirtuosa.

3. plauntayne. 4. minor et centinervia et lanceolata. 20. radicibus et foliis quando in a later hand. 21. rotundo with mark of erasure. 25. facientem. 27. Armoteren. 28. antagonis. 31. arotica.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Arnoglossa, i. plantago maior.' id. p. 27, 'Lingua arietis, i. arnoglossa,' 'Lingua agni, i. plantago.' App. 'Arnoglossa uel centumnervia, i. plantago.' E. P. N. p. 1, 'Arniglosa, þ is wegbræde.' Ger. Wegebreit, Eng. waybread.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Quinqueneruia, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.' E. P. N. p. 30, 'Quinquenerbia, ribbe.' id. p. 44, 'Lanceolata, launceleie, ribbe.' Cf. Eng. Ribwort plantain.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Arkeutos est arbor iuniperi.' App. 'Archiotiden, i. baccæ iuniperi.' E. P. N. p. 34, 'Arciotidas, fyrses berian.' See ante, Alcheozoidos ἄρκευθος, Diosc. i. 103.

<sup>4</sup> App. 'Arantili, id est semen uiuæ, uel arilli.' Matth. Silv. c. lvi, 'Arilli sunt arida uuarum grana dicta ab ariditate.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Archa angelica, i. blinde netle, habet flores albos.' E. P. N. p. 43, 'Arcangelica, mort ortie, blinde netle.' Sim. Jan. 'Archangelicam quidam urticam mortuam dicunt.' White archangel, or Dead nettle.

<sup>6</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. c. v, 'generatur autem in terra quale apparet, a terra quasi aqua fluens producitur.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 88, ἀμμωνιακόν και τοῦτο ὀπὸς ἐστὶ νάρθηκος. <sup>8</sup> ἀριστολοχία, Diosc. iii. 4, ἔστι δὲ ἡ μὲν στρογγύλη, (iii. 5) ἡ δὲ μακρά. Bart. p. 11, 'Aristologia, i. paciens, alia longa alia rotunda, quando simpliciter rotunda.'

App. 'Aricalomi, aristol. lon.'

<sup>9</sup> στρογγύλη. <sup>10</sup> Cf. Diosc. v. 166. <sup>11</sup> App. 'Amarioca, i. semen rapistri.' id. 'Armoracia, i. rapistrum.' Diosc. ii. 138, ῥαφανὶς ἀγρία ἦν ῥωμαῖοι ἀρμορακίαν καλοῦσι, φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τῇ ἡμέρω πρὸς τὰ τῆς λαμψάνης μάλλον, cf. E. P. N. p. 16, 'Arboracia uel lapsana, cal.' Matth. Silv. c. lix, 'Aromorachion id est raffenus agrestis et est rapesta.'

Gerarde (p. 241) makes it Horse-radish. <sup>12</sup> Perhaps ὄρνιξ, ὄρνιθος, the quail. Cf. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. p. 273, 'Acrago, genus (var. atrago, ginis, id est avis) est avis tholosana habens optimas carnes ad edendum.' cf. also Reinesius, Var. Lect. (Altenburg 1640), pp. 568, 569.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Aretica, g. virtuosa.' Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Aretica, i. virtuosa.' ib. 'Ares, i. uirtus.' Cf. Ἄρης, ἀρετή.



Archos <sup>1</sup> , i. princeps, inde poliarchion, i. principans pluribus. Arange <sup>2</sup> , citromilum idem. Asarabaccara <sup>3</sup> , uulgago, gariofilata 5 agrestis, [milgago], asarus idem. Respice in matricaria aquatica. Asar <sup>4</sup> lazarum, quinancium, sulphi- tum sanancium, ferula, silfium, inde [?] opos silphii [i.] asa- 10 fetida.	Asar <sup>5</sup> , i. uirga pastoris. Aspalto <sup>6</sup> , i. quedam gumma. Aspaltum <sup>7</sup> , i. bitumen iudaicum. Aspatiles <sup>8</sup> dicuntur pisces squamosi ab asperitate squamarum uel spin- 15 arum uel locorum in quibus de- gunt. Asplenis <sup>9</sup> herba est splendilidion si- milis et in exterioribus et in uir- tute scolopendrie. 20
---	--

4. uulgago milgago. 7. silphicum sanantum. 8. silphium idem. 11. asar after  
aspalto. uiga. 13. Add terra est.

<sup>1</sup> ἀρχός. μάλαγμα πολυάρχιον is the name of a plaster, Galen (ed. Kühn, vol. xiii. pp. 184, 185). Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Archos, i. princeps, inde poliarchion, i. plures principatus obtinens.' <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Citrangulum rotum, orange.' citromilum = κισσόμηλον. Geop. x. 76, ποιήσει καρπὸν τὰ καλούμενα κισσόμηλα. Perhaps κισσόμηλα should be read in Diosc. i. 166, τὰ δὲ μηδικὰ λεγόμενα ἢ περσικὰ ἢ κεδρόμηλα, βρωμαῖσι δὲ κίτριά, πᾶσι γνῶριμα. Prof. Skeat says that orange comes to us from the Persian *nāranj* through the It. *arancio*, and Fr. *orange*. Gerarde, p. 1464, shows that *malum anaranium* was confused with *malum aurantium*. 'Schol. Nicand. scribit μῆλον sine ulla adjunctione quoque pro malo medico usurpari, quod et νεράνζιον vulgo vocari addit' Lobeck, Phryn. p. 470. Cf. Steph. Thes. sub μῆλον. Nicander Alexipharmaca, v. 533, καρδαμίδος, μῆδόν (var. μῆλόν) τε καὶ ἐμπρίοντα σινήπι; on which the Scholium is καὶ μῆδόν τε, τὸ μηδικὸν καλούμενον' ἔστι δὲ εἶδος φύτον γράφεται καὶ μῆλον. ἔστι δὲ τὸ μηδικὸν μῆλον ὃ ἔστι τὸ νεράνζιον.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 11, 'Asara baccara, vulgo gariofilus agrestis.' id. p. 30, 'Milvago, gariofila agrestis, asara baccara idem sunt.' App. 'Assara, i. baccara, vp. (secundum) vulgus.' ib. 'Alzaru, i. vulgagia.' Diosc. i. 9, ἄσαρον. Cf. Macer, 'Est asarum græce, vulgago dicta Latine, . . . Et vulvæ morbis decoctio subvenit ejus.' *Vulgago* therefore and *matricaria* (matrix) have a similar meaning. For *bacchar* see Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lasar, i. asafetida.' cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 3. *Laser* is the juice of the *laserpitium*, or *σίλφιον κρηναϊκόν*, Diosc. iii. 84, ὅπως σιλφίου. cf. also Herod iv. 169.

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Asaragi in iii. Alman. (i.e. Almansoris) est virga pastoris.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Aspaltum dicitur quoddam genus gummi nigri quod a quibusdam dicitur bitumen iudaicum.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. i. 99, ἀσφαλτος διαφέρει ἢ ἰουδαϊκὴ τῆς λοιπῆς.

<sup>8</sup> Read *aspratiles*. Bart. p. 12, 'Aspratiles, an. stikelinges.' See Theodorus Priscianus, ii. 13, 'De piscibus aspratiles sumant.' Plinius Valerianus, v. 25, 'De piscibus vero maxime marinos dari oportet, sed aspratiles quales sunt merulae, scaurus.'

As to *stikeling* see the *Catholicon Anglicum* (Earl. Eng. Text Soc.), sub *Bafyn-stykkylle*.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 141, ἀσπληνον, οἱ δὲ σκολοπένδριον . . . φύλλα ἔχει σκολοπένδρα τῶ θηρίῳ ὅμοια (i.e. the milliped) . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει τὰ φύλλα . . . σπλήνα τῆκεν. cf. App. 'Splenion, i. scolopendria.' ib. 'Scolopendria, i. lingua ceruina.' The plant referred to is the Harts-

tongue fern.

- Asta regia** <sup>1</sup> uel **aste regia**, [gall. muget,] angl. woderove.
- Asarus** <sup>2</sup>, quam multi nardum agrestem uocant, folia habet edere similia tenera et rotunda, flores inter folia iuxta radicem purpurei coloris, urinam et menstrua prouocat, [gariofilus agrestis. Respice in asarabaccara.]
- [**Asafetida**, respice in asar lazorum.]
- <sup>10</sup> **Asclepias** <sup>3</sup>, respice in draguncia.
- Archacon**, respice in Zactaron <sup>4</sup>.
- Argentilla** <sup>5</sup> orualis, hec potata ossa fracta consolidat. gilb.
- Argelzarus**, uiride es idem.
- <sup>15</sup> **Argilla**, respice in terra figuli.
- Architrios** uel in is.
- Armiar aquatica** <sup>6</sup> crescit in aquis. Si teratur et ponatur plagas boum consolidat eas et ideo quidam uocant eam plaga.] <sup>20</sup>
- Attriplex agrestis** <sup>7</sup>, crissolocanna idem, ang. mielde.
- Atanasia** <sup>8</sup> uel **athasia** tanacetum idem. Hanc utuntur Salerniani <sup>9</sup> et Hispani <sup>10</sup> similiter. tansie, <sup>25</sup> ang. bemp <sup>11</sup>.
- [**Ataraxacon** <sup>12</sup>, i. rostrum porcinum secundum Gaddesden <sup>13</sup> capitulo de opilacione epatis, set Avicena <sup>14</sup> uocat id taraxacon.] <sup>30</sup>

1. haste regia. 5. tenuia. 21. crisolocanna. 22. milde, in a later hand. 23. atasia.  
24. hac. Salernitani. 25. Hispani. gal. tansie, an. bemberfan.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, 'Hastula regia, muge de bois, wuderove.' Bart. p. 24, 'Herba muscata, i. hastula regia, woderove.' For muge see post, sub Muscus. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 9, ἀσάρων οἱ δὲ νάρδον ἀγρίαν καλοῦσι, φύλλα ἔχει κισσῶ ὅμοια, μικρότερα δὲ πολλῶ καὶ τρογγυλωτέρα ἀνθὴ μεταξὺ τῶν φύλλων πρὸς τῇ βίξῃ πορφυρᾷ . . . δύναμις δὲ αὐτῶν διουρητικῆ . . . ἀγοσι δὲ καὶ ἔμμηνα. <sup>3</sup> ἀσκληπιάς, Diosc. iii. 96: cf. App. 'Asepias, i. draguntea.' <sup>4</sup> That is ψύλλιον. <sup>5</sup> Perhaps *Argentina*, the silver-weed or goose-tansy: called *Tanacetum album* (Bart. p. 41). <sup>6</sup> Perhaps *Armeria aquatica*, thrift. <sup>7</sup> ἀτράφαξις, οἱ δὲ χρυσολάχανον, Diosc. ii. 145. Mielde, cf. Ger. Melde, a name which Grassman (*Deutsche Pflanzenamen*, 1870, p. 192) thinks is derived from the mealy, dusty surface of the young leaves. App. 'Attriplex, chrysolocanna rinoli idem est.' Bart. p. 17, 'Crisolocanna, atriplex.' <sup>8</sup> ἀθανασία, whence the word tansy is said to be derived. <sup>9</sup> Meyer, *Geschichte der Botanik*, iii. 457, supposes that the Medical School of Salerno began about 850 A.D. and that by 900 it had become famous. For further information see Renzi, *Collectio Salernitana*, 5 vols., Naples, 1852-1856. <sup>10</sup> That is the Arabian physicians of Spain, Cordova more especially, who flourished as early as 956 A.D. (see Smith's *Gibbon*, vol. vi. p. 402 note). <sup>11</sup> *Bemberfan* seems to be connected in some way with the Ger. Rain-fahn (Grassman, p. 133): as to the latter part of which word cf. E. P. N. p. 36, 'Citsána, fana,' and p. 73, 'Cittasana, fanu: ' though the plant need not be the same. The true word is perhaps *gemberfan*. <sup>12</sup> Altaraxacon, Bart. p. 10, 'Altaraxacon, i. rostrum porcinum.' <sup>13</sup> Joannis Anglici *Praxis Medica, Rosa anglica dicta*, Qto. Aug. Vind. 1595, p. 371. <sup>14</sup> Avicenna (*Ven. Junta* 1608), ii. 690. Fuchs (*H. S.* p. 743) 'officinis nostris quæ barbaris delectantur uocibus, Taraxacon aut Altaraxacon dicitur.' Dandelion.

- Attramentum**<sup>1</sup>, calcantum<sup>2</sup> idem, quem terra [est] in Gallia<sup>3</sup> cuius due sunt species,] secundum quosdam] viz. uilior species est attramentum<sup>4</sup> [et] nobilior species est uitriolum, et dicitur a claritate uitria que in electioribus uenis inuenitur. Et quando attramentum per se ponitur pro uiliori intelligitur.
- Attropia**<sup>5</sup>, i. extenuacio, et interpretatur sine conuersione uel sine succo.
- Athenum** uel **atratra**, uas alembico ualde simile.
- Att[r]ocordines**<sup>6</sup> sunt species ueruca-
- rum, quales quidam medicorum poros<sup>7</sup> nominant ut in Oribasio.
- Avencia**<sup>8</sup>, pes leporis<sup>9</sup>, gariofilata<sup>10</sup>, sanamunda, zimis idem, g. et angl. auense<sup>11</sup>.<sup>20</sup>
- [**Aurinaleucia**<sup>12</sup>, orual, stedfast secundum quendam laicum.]
- Auricula muris**<sup>13</sup>, pilosella idem, parua habet folia et multa, aliquantulum pilosa. Gallice, pilousee, angl. 25 moushere uel langbeue. [Respice in mirion.]
- Aurum**<sup>14</sup> [de] uena terre fit per decoctionem.
- Auripi[g]mentum**<sup>15</sup>, due sunt species,

I. idem est. 5. species est secundum quosdam atramentum. 6. uitrea. 13. attratum uel atrana. 15. uerrucarum. 19. (o)zimus. 20. auence. 23. puerosella. 25. pelosee. 26. mousere. lagheue.

<sup>1</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiv. 32, 'Græci cognationem æris nomine fecerunt et atramento sutorio, appellant enim chalcantum.' <sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 114, *χάλκανθον*. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Item atramentum dicitur quædam species uitrioli quam vulgo terram franciscam vocant.' <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Atramentum terra quædam est cuius nobilior species est vitreolum.' See Skeat's Dict. sub *copperas*. <sup>5</sup> *ἀτροφία*, Sim. Jan. 'Atrofia g. sine conuersione, sicque uocatur extenuatio quæ fit quando nutrimentum non convertitur in substantiam membrorum, quod et sinthosis dicitur. Theodorus suo ca. Item Cassius Felix ca. de egritudinibus stomachi.' The references are to Theodorus Priscianus, ii. 11, *de syntexi (σύντηξις) uel atrophia*, and Cassius Felix (ed. Rose) c. 42. <sup>6</sup> *ἀκροχορδόνες*. <sup>7</sup> *πῶρος*. The passage is most like Oribasius (ed. Daremberg), vi. 184, 185. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlv, 'Anantia, i. pes leporis, gariofilata, sana munda idem.' <sup>9</sup> Perhaps the *λαγώπους* of Diosc. iv. 17. <sup>10</sup> Fuchs, H. S. p. 431, 'recentiores Latini caryophyllatam ab odoris suauitate, quam radices de se præbent, nominant, vulgus herbam Benedictam a divina sua efficacia et sanamundam appellat.' Gerarde, p. 996, 'Avens is called Caryophyllata, so named of the smell of Cloves which is in the roots, and divers call it Sana-munda, Herba benedicta and Nardus Rustica . . . it is thought to be Geum Plinii.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvi. 21. <sup>11</sup> Avens, Geum, Herba Bennet. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Crasula major, aurum ualet, an. orpin.' Wright, Prov. Dict. gives, 'Oruale, the plant orpin.' 'Stedfast, the plant palma Christi.' See post, Barba iouis. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Auriculus muris, pilocella idem.' ib. p. 33, 'Pelvette, mouser.' E. P. N. p. 43, 'Pilosella, peluselle, mus-ere.' Fr. piloselle. <sup>14</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. c. iii, 'Aurum de uena terre fit per decoctionem.' <sup>15</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. c. xxvii, 'Due sunt species auripigmenti. Est enim rubeum et citrinum. Citrinum competit medicine.' Bart. p. 12, 'Auripigmentum, orpiment, quando simpliciter de citrino intelligitur.' Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 4.

rubeum et citrinum, citrinum medicine competit. [Respice in azananata et in arsenicum et sandraca.]

**Axungia**<sup>1</sup> omnis matrici est utilis, maxime recens anserina et gallinacia siue sale dicta.

**Ayzon**<sup>2</sup>, semperuiua idem, et dicitur ab ay<sup>3</sup> quod est semper et zeo<sup>3</sup> quod est uita. Gall. iubarbe<sup>4</sup>, et angl. syngrene<sup>5</sup>. [Respice in sycados<sup>6</sup>.]

[**Azabar**, respice in aloen.]

**Azananata**, i. auripigmentum.

**Basilicus** uel **basilica**<sup>7</sup>, herba gen-

ciana, [allogallica<sup>8</sup>] idem. Virtutem habet calidam et proprie ignitam, gustu amaro, [et] in locis plaustris nascitur, cuius [radix stomachi dolorem compescit et epatis ac splenis sicut renum ac cordis, 20 gallice et angl. genciane. Respice tamen in dragentea<sup>9</sup>.]

**Basilicon**<sup>10</sup> semen est maiorane, ozimum<sup>11</sup> idem [uel ozimum].

**Bartrorobus**<sup>12</sup> ferens mora idem. 25

**Bachador**, i. ozimum magnum.

**Balanus rapseo**<sup>13</sup> est simile arboris mirice, nuces habens intus rotundas.

**Balanon**<sup>14</sup>, i. glans. Inde mirobalanus<sup>15</sup>,

1. cytrinum bis. 7. Azion. 10. sinegrene. 15. idem, gall. et angl. genciane. 16. prope. 18. palustribus. 25. Batus rubus. 26. Bathador. 27. repseo semen est. 28. ab intus. 29. Balanion. mirabolanus.

<sup>1</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxviii. 9, 'Proxima in communibus adipis laus est, sed maxime suilli... axungiam etiam Græci appellavere eum in voluminibus suis.' Cf. Diosc. ii. 93, *στῆαρ ἢ χήνειον ἢ ὀρνίθειον*.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 88, *ἀείζων τὸ μέγα ἀνόμισται διὰ τὸ ἀειθαλὲς τῶν φύλλων*. App. 'Aizona, i. semperuiua.'

<sup>3</sup> ἀεί, ζωή.

<sup>4</sup> Fr. Joubarbe, formed from *Jovis barba*, another name of the same plant, cf. E. P. N. p. 47, '*Jovis barba*, jubarbe, singrene.' ib. p. 65, '*Hoc jurbarium*, a silfgrene.' cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xvi. 31.

<sup>5</sup> The English Sengreen, i. e. ever-green. It is called in Prof. Earle's lists *sinfulle* (E. P. N. pp. 8, 32, 47), *singrene* (ib. p. 4, where *Temolus* = *τιθύμαλος*, and pp. 31, 33, where *Colatidis* = *γαλακτίτης*) and *silfgrene* (ib. p. 65). The first of these components occurs in '*Sinwealte swammas*' (E. P. N. p. 12), and also in the word *sundew*, Ger. Sindau. Grassmann (Deutsche Pfl. namen, p. 45) thinks that similarly *Sündfluth* has been formed from *Sinfluth*: cf. also E. P. N. p. lxxxix.

<sup>6</sup> *στοιχάς*. Bart. p. 12, '*Barba Jovis*, sticados citrinum idem,' cf. App. '*Barba Jovis*, i. herba herculis, uel stichados, uel benades.' See post, *Barba iouis*.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 3, *γεντιανῆ δοκεῖ μὲν ὑπὸ πρώτου εὐρησθαι Γέντιδος, Ἰλλυριῶν βασιλῆος ἀφ' οὗ καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἔσχηκεν*. App. '*Basilica*, id est regina vel gentiana.'

<sup>8</sup> ἀλόη γαλλική, Diosc. iii. 3.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 12, '*Basilica*, i. serpentaria.' App. '*Basiliscus*, serpentaria, dragum, uel hortulana.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 12, '*Basilicon* i. semen bræcæ ursinae secundum quosdam.'

<sup>11</sup> ὠκιμον, Diosc. ii. 170. Bart. p. 12, '*Basilicon*, ozimum idem.'

ib. p. 33, '*Ozimum*, i. semen basiliconis.' App. '*Ozimum*, i. basilicon.'

<sup>12</sup> Read, '*Batus* rubus ferens mora idem.' Bart. p. 12, '*Batus*, rubus ferens mora.' App. '*Badon*, rubus testinus uel mora domestica.'

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iv. 157, *βαλανὸς μυρεψικῆ καρπὸς ἐστὶ δένδρου μυρική εὐκότος*, the ben-nut. Sim. Jan. '*Balanus repseco* D. est semen arboris similis mirice et est fructus sicut nucis habentis intus medullam quæ exprimitur.'

Diosc. i. 143.

<sup>15</sup> *μυροβάλανος* with a false derivation.

quasi glans uendibilis, miriplon<sup>1</sup>  
enim uendere dicitur, sine merip-  
sia<sup>2</sup> quasi species uendibilis.

**Baym**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur corroboratium  
5 uel corosium.

**Bacce lauri**, dampnococci<sup>4</sup> idem.  
Gall. bayes<sup>5</sup> de lorer.

**Bacce edere**, carpocissi<sup>6</sup> idem, fructus  
edere.

10 **Balaustia**<sup>7</sup>, i. flos caducus mali gra-  
nati.

**Baccara**<sup>8</sup> herba est odorifera, folia ha-  
bens aspera et lacta interuisa,  
florem purpureum et subalbidum  
15 et odoriferum. [Respice in uul-  
gago.]

**Balsamita**<sup>9</sup>, salmentica, sisimbrium<sup>10</sup>,

1. uendibilis. 2. inde miripsia. 5. corfsium. Radix stomachi dolorem compescit.  
8. idem i. 13. lata interdiiuisa. 19. pratis. Item mentastrum crescit in agris utrumque dicitur  
horsmynte. 23. paulo. 24. uiridia. 25. reperitur. 28. affertur.

menta aquatica, [mentastrum] idem,  
crescit in pratis, a<sup>9</sup>. horsminte,  
[gallice mentastre, xisisimbrium.] 20

**Balsamus**<sup>11</sup> est arbor similis leuen et in  
eodem statu ut piracantes, folia  
habet similia rute sed palulo albidu-  
ora et semper uirida, facultatem  
habet similem uiti, circa Babi- 25  
loniam crescit.

**Balsamum**<sup>12</sup> est quedam gumma que  
afferitur de arbore balsami.

[**Basilicon**<sup>13</sup> est emplastrum de adipe,  
resina pini, et c. et oleo secundum 30  
Sap.<sup>14</sup> capitulo de pinguedine. Item  
de hoc loquitur Thider.<sup>15</sup> capitulo  
de punctura neruorum.

**Batus**<sup>16</sup>, i. morus rubi uel rubus secun-

<sup>1</sup> μυροπαιλιν.

<sup>2</sup> μυρσία, or μυρψιον. Another compound of the same word is *nux myristica* (the nutmeg) corrupted in Bart. p. 32, into *nux mirifca*; see App. *Nux myristica*. Also *μυράκοπον*, corrupted into *miracorium*; see ante, *Acopum*.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cviii, '*Brain* id est corroboratium.'

<sup>4</sup> See ante *Anacochi*, i. e. *δαφνόκοκκοι*. App. '*Bacce lauri, uel daphnococci* idem est.'

<sup>5</sup> Our *bay-tree* is derived through the French *baie* from the Lat. *baeca*. Fr. baies de laurier.

<sup>6</sup> καρπὸς κισσοῦ. Bart. p. 15, '*Carpocissi*, i. fructus ederae.'

<sup>7</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Dicitur autem balaustia flos caducus mali granati.' Diosc. i. 154, *βαλαύσιον ἔστιν ἄθος ἀγρίας ροιᾶς*. Bart. p. 12, '*Balaustia* flos est mali granati.' See App. '*Balaustia*, fructus . . . quem imperiti caduca mali granati dicunt.'

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 44, *βάχχαρις βοτάνη ἔστιν ἐνώδης στεφανωματικῆ, ἧς τὰ φύλλα τραχέα μέγθος ἔχοντα μεταξὺ ἴου καὶ φλόμου . . . ἄνθη δὲ ἐμπόρφυρα, ὑπόλευκα, εὐώδη*. Sim. Jan. '*Bacharis* Dya. herba est odorata apta coronis, folia habens aspera et lata intercisa cui virga est angulosa longitudine cubiti unius ramulis plena ex asperis florem habens purpureum et pinguem et subalbidum et odoratum.' See ante, *Asara*.

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Balsamita*, sisimbrium, menta aquatica idem.' Bart. p. 12, '*Balsamita*, i. menta aquatica, horsminte.'

<sup>10</sup> σισύμβριον, Diosc. ii. 154. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. i. 18, *βάλσαμον τὸ μὲν δένδρον κατὰ μέγθος λυκίου ἢ πυρακάνθη βλέπεται, φύλλα ἔχον ὅμοια πηγάνω, λευκότερα δὲ πολλῶ καὶ αἰεὶ θαλλέστερα, γεννώμενον ἐν μόνῃ Ἰουδαίᾳ κατὰ τινα αὐλῶνα καὶ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ*.

<sup>12</sup> The *ὀποβάλασαμον* of Diosc. i. 18. <sup>13</sup> βασιλικὸν ἔμπλαστρον,

cf. Celsus, v. 19, and Scribonius Largus, c. 210. <sup>14</sup> Serapion (Lyons, 1525), fol. 199 rev.

De Simplicibus ex animalibus. <sup>15</sup> Cyrgia Theodorici Episcopi Cerviensis (fol. Ven. 1513),

p. 102. <sup>16</sup> βάτος, Diosc. iv. 37. See App. *Badon*.

- dum Nich.<sup>1</sup> in diamoron<sup>2</sup>. Respice in rubus.  
**Batus**<sup>3</sup>, respice in elenium.  
**Baldemonia**<sup>4</sup>, respice in ualdemonia.  
**Bacitura eris**<sup>5</sup>, lapidos calcis idem.  
**Basilion entaticum**<sup>6</sup>, respice in mediousum.  
**Bana herba ueneris**<sup>7</sup>, respice in columbaria.  
**Barba anglica**, respice in archangelica.  
**Barbastus**<sup>8</sup>, respice in flosmos<sup>9</sup>.]

**Barba iouis uel iouis barba**<sup>10</sup>, sticados citrinum, themolus, semperuiua. Gallice iubarbe, anglice syn-grene, erewort, houslek. [Respice 15 in bulbus astus.]

**Barba elaxis**, bardana<sup>11</sup>, lappa inuersa, lappa maior, angl. clothe, cuius fructus uocatur a<sup>oe</sup>. Burre.

**Barba yrcina**<sup>12</sup>, assimilatur lingue bo-uis, asperiora tamen habet folia, a<sup>oe</sup>. buckestonge.

13. cytrinum. semperuiua idem. anglice, erewert uel houslek uel sinegrene. 17. Barba elixis. 18. cloote. 20. yrcina. 22. bockestonge.

<sup>1</sup> Nicolaus Myrepsus (fol. 1549), p. 245. <sup>2</sup> See App. Diacoregium etc., for compounds of *διά*.  
<sup>3</sup> Diosc. i. 27, *ἐλένιον*. . . *οἱ δὲ βάτον ἰδαίαν* (var. *βατονειδαίαν*). <sup>4</sup> Baldmoney or Bawdmoney, a name given, according to Parkinson (Theat. Bot. 1640, p. 1735), to Gentian, and also to Meum or Spignell. Bald-money may be connected with the god *Balder*: cf. the name *Balder's brow* for chamomile: and the Ger. *Baldrian* for Valerian (Grassmann, Deutsche Pflanzennamen, p. 123). <sup>5</sup> Read *batitura æris*, *λεπίδος χαλκοῦ*, and cf. Diosc. v. 89. Bart. p. 12, '*Batitura ferri*, ponfiligos idem.'  
<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxxiii, '*Basilicon entaticon* quid est l. medion, Diasco.' Diosc. iv. 18, *μήδιον*, where the only possible source of corruption seems to be contained in the names *κυβέλλιον* and *κλημάτιον*. The explanation of *mediousum* may perhaps be found in *δσμός*, which is an equivalent of *μήδιον*.  
<sup>7</sup> Read *bona herba ueneris*, which seems to be vervain. <sup>8</sup> *Verbascum*, cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxv. 10. <sup>9</sup> *φλόμος*, Diosc. iv. 102. Bart. p. 21, '*Flosmus*, tapsus barbatus idem.' Gerarde, p. 774, says the plant is called in shops *Tapsus barbatus*, which may be corrupted from *Verbascum*: see App. *Flosmus*.  
<sup>10</sup> See ante, Ayzon. Themolus = *τιθύμαλος*. *Erewort* recalls the name *orpine* given to *Sedum Telephium*. It may perhaps be referred to in '*Aurinaleuca*, orual, stedfast,' see ante, *Aurinaleuca*. See post, *Crassula Major*: cf. *Physica Stæ. Hildegardis*, ii. 86, *Semperviva*. 'Si quis surdus in auribus est ita quod auditu caret, lac feminæ tollat quæ masculum peperit cum jam decem aut duodecim septimanæ sunt quod filium genuit, et modicum plus de succo sempervivæ lacti huic addat, et in aurem suam aut tres aut quatuor guttas de eodem modice immitti faciat, et hoc fieri sæpe permittat et auditum recipiet.' cf. Macer, de *Acidula*, '*Auribus expressus succus si funditur ejus Adjuvat auditum mire pellitque dolorem.*' The frequency of *Houseleek* may be due not only to its medicinal virtues, but also to the influence of superstition: cf. Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. 124, '*Sempervivæ nomen sumpsit quod sit semper viridis, ab aliquibus Stergethron (στέργηθρον) vocatur eo quod amorifica iudicetur, unde et pro foribus a plurimis ponitur ut pellat odia.*'  
<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 12, '*Bardana*, i. lappa inversa, sive lappa major quod idem est.' ib. '*Bardana*, an. clothe, gert burr.' id. p. 13, '*Burrus*, gertt clothe.' The plant is Burdock or Clot-bur. E. P. N. p. 46, '*Λάρρα*, bardane, clothe.' Apuleius, de Virt. Herbarum (Aldus 1547), c. 36, calls it *Dardana*.  
<sup>12</sup> *Barba hircina*, perhaps a translation of *τραγοπάργων*, Diosc. ii. 172. Bart. p. 12, '*Barba yrcina*, i. ypoquistidos.'

**Bardana**<sup>1</sup>, farfara, ungula equina uel ungula caballina [idem], angl. feldhoue. [Respice in barba elexis et in raucia, et in illafucos<sup>2</sup>.]  
<sup>5</sup> **Barba aaron**<sup>3</sup>, iarus, basga idem, angl. cokkowespitte.  
**Baucia**<sup>4</sup>, pastinaca agrestis idem, sumitur tamen quandoque pro domestica uel ortholana, anglice widleskirwit.  
<sup>10</sup> [**Barba leporis**, rosa passa idem.]  
**Betonica** uel **betonia** aut **uetonica**<sup>5</sup>,

cestros uel cestrum idem. gall. betoine, anglice betonike.

Item cistrionidum, ut in Alex. de <sup>15</sup> splenis, idem. Habet folia ad modum urtice sed uiridiora sed non pungencia et florem indum et boni odoris [est ualde].

**Been**<sup>6</sup> est album et aliud rubeum. <sup>20</sup>

**Berula**<sup>7</sup> similis est narstucio aquatico sed acu[s]tiora habet folia, valet ad scrofulas maturandas. [gall. berles] anglice bilus<sup>8</sup>.

5. rosga. 6. cokkowespitte. 9. ortolana. wyldeschirewit. 13. betoyne. 14. betonek.  
 15. cestrionidum. 16. splene. 17. et non. 18. pungentia. 20. aliud album.  
 ribeum. 24. biller.

<sup>1</sup> Fuchs, H. S. p. 88, 'Officinæ lappam majorem, vulgus bardanam vocat.' Bart. p. 20, 'Farfara, i. ungula caballina:' ib. p. 43, 'Ungula caballina campestris i. clote.' Plautus, Pœnulus, ii. 32, 'eo præsternebant folia farferi.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xxiv. 15, 'chameleucen apud nos farfarum (var. farranum) sive farfugium vocant, nascitur secundum fluvios.' cf. E.P.N. p. 16, 'Caballopodia, uel ungula caballi, coltgærig.' *Feldhoue*, see post, Pes pulli. There seems to be some confusion between Burdock and Coltsfoot.

<sup>2</sup> App. Ilafeos. <sup>3</sup> άρον, Diosc. ii. 197. Bart. p. 12, 'Barba aaron, iarus idem, pes vituli, zekesterse.' App. 'Aronis uel aron, i. yaros.' Cuckoospit, cuckoopint, cuckoopintle, wake robin, and zekesterse seem all of them to be identical in meaning and in derivation.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Baucia, i. pastinaca agrestis, sumitur quandoque pro domestica.' ib. 'Baucea, skirwhit.' id. p. 33, 'Pastinaca, an. skirwhite.' App. 'Baucia id est pastinaca domestica.' Gerarde, p. 1026, 'Sisarum . . . in English Skirret and Skir-wort.' The plant appears to be Sium, Water-parsnep, which Withering calls skerrets.

<sup>5</sup> Betony, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxv. 8, 'Vettonica dicitur in Gallia, in Italia autem serratula, a Græcis cestron.' κέστρον, Diosc. iv. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Been sunt grana quæ piper album uocamus.' App. 'Been rub. radix quæ in India inuenitur. Been album in Ægypto reperitur.' Serapion (Lyons 1525), de simplicibus ex plantis, c. 223.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Berula, fabaria idem, lewick.' i. e. Brooklime. Marcellus Empiricus, c. 36, 'adpones herbam quæ in aquæ iugis decursu nascitur, quam Latine berulam, Græce cardaminen uocant.' Gerarde, p. 621, 'Water Pimpernell is called Anagallis aquatica, of most Becabunga . . . in French Berle, whereupon some do call it Berula.'

<sup>8</sup> Biller, or Bell-rags, (Britten, English Plant Names, p. 41). It is probably a Celtic name, as *Biller* is quoted from Co. Derry, and *Berur* is the Welsh name for Cresses. cf. Joyce, Irish Names of Places, 2nd series, 1875, p. 325, 'Biorar [birrer] is the word for water-cress, and it is obviously derived from *bior*, water. In the colloquial language the middle *r* of this word is always changed to *l* by a common phonetic law, and it is consequently pronounced *biller*.' ib. 1st series, p. 48.

- Bedegar**<sup>1</sup> est quedam tubrositas cre-  
scens iuxta radicem ueperis qui  
uocatur eglentier<sup>2</sup>. [angl. hepe-  
brede<sup>3</sup>].
- Beta maior** uel **bleta** uel **bletis**<sup>4</sup>,  
atriplex agrestis uel domestica  
idem. Gall. arache blanc.
- Belliculi marini**<sup>5</sup> quasi umbilici, circa  
lictora maris reperiuntur.
- Belliricus**<sup>6</sup> genus est mirabolanorum  
ut in Mer<sup>7</sup>.
- Bernix**<sup>8</sup>, classa, gummi iuniperi idem:  
dicitur etiam uernix quod confit-  
citur ex oleo seminis lini et classa,  
et inde illinentur et consolidantur  
colores picturarum.
- Berberies**<sup>9</sup> sunt fructus cuiusdam ar-  
boris. angl. [bulberies uel] ber-  
beries.
- [**Benedicta**, respice in fu et in sene-  
cio.
- Bellarria**<sup>10</sup>, respice in litchitis.
- Berberis**, respice in oziacantum.
- Beronica**<sup>11</sup>, respice in smirtus.
- Bissona**<sup>12</sup>, respice in erimola.] 25
- Bismalua**<sup>13</sup>, alta malua, altea idem, la-  
ciora habet folia quam alia malua,  
et alcius crescit a<sup>ce</sup>. wymalue<sup>14</sup> uel  
marshmalue. [Nota quod sunt tres  
malue viz. bismalua supradicta <sup>30</sup>  
et malua ortelana, gall. et angl.  
malue, uel domestica, et crispa

1. Bedegar. 2. uepris. 3. englenter. 5. Beta uel bleta maior, sicla idem. g. orache rouge. Beta uel bleta minor uel blitis. 6. attri-plex. 7. blanche. 9. lictora with mark of alteration. 15. illuminantur. 17. Berberis. 18. berberye. 26. latiora. 28. altius. wymauue. 29. merschemawe. 31. malua ortolana uel domestica. g. mauue. angl. mawe. Item bismalua g. wymauue. ang. mersmawe. Item crispa malua. g. cresmauue, odorem habet sicut muge.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Bedegar est nodus rosæ albæ silvestris, vulgari nomine eglenter.' Gerarde, p. 1271, 'The sponge like which are found upon the branches are most aptly and properly called spongiolæ sylvestris Rosæ . . . the shops mistake it by the name of Bedegar.' <sup>2</sup> Fr. églantier, the dog-rose. <sup>3</sup> Perhaps Hip-bread, or Hip-briar: cf. Bart. p. 36, 'Rosa canina, frutex est, an. heppe-brer.' <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Beta, atriplex agreste idem:' perhaps βλήτρον, Diosc. ii. 143. <sup>5</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Belliculi . . . sunt autem quasi umbilici et circa littora maris inueniuntur.' Bart. p. 12, 'Bellirici marini lapides sunt parvi et albi, in rupibus marinis inueniuntur.' id. p. 43, 'Umbilici marini, lapilli sunt umbilico conformes. Eligendi sunt albiores.' Some kind of sea-snail: cf. Cic. De Or. ii. 6, 22. Perhaps um-biliculi. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Belliricus, genus mirabolanorum.' <sup>7</sup> Perhaps Alexandro. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 12, 'Bernix, i. gummi iuniperi, classa idem. Bernix etiam dicitur quiddam quod conficitur de oleo seminis lini et classa, et inde illuminantur et solidantur colores picturarum.' Prompt. Parv. iii. 509. note 2. Vernyschyn. 'Bernyx or Vernyx is a thyng ymad of oyle and lynne sed and classe with (which) peyntours colours are mad to byndyn and to shynyn.' Classa, i. e. glaze. <sup>9</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Berberi, . . . sunt autem fructus cuiusdam arboris.' Bart. p. 12, 'Berberis, i. semen petrosilini macedonis.' <sup>10</sup> 'Bellaria, the flower of the herb Lychnis,' Holyoke. <sup>11</sup> See post, Smirtus. <sup>12</sup> App. 'Bisas, id est emolia uel ruta agrestis.' ib. 'Basasa uel bufasa, i. piganon uel ruta.' Diosc. iii. 46, καλοῦσι δὲ τινες αὐτὸ (i. e. πήγανον ἄγριον) Ἄρμαλα, Σύροι βησασᾶ. Galen: (ed. Kühn, xii. 101), ὃ δὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν λόγους μάλῶν καὶ βησασᾶν ἔφαμεν ὀνομάζεσθαι, εἴη ἂν καὶ αὐτὸ πήγανον ἄγριον. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Altea. <sup>14</sup> Fr. guimauue.



- malua<sup>1</sup>, odorem habet sicut muge,  
gall. crispe mauue uel symoine.]
- Bisala**, hermodactilus idem<sup>2</sup>.
- Bitumen judaicum**<sup>3</sup>, idem.
- 5 **Bichicon**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur ad tussym,  
unde pellem bichice ut in Alex-  
andro<sup>5</sup>.
- Bistorta** virtutem habet constringendi  
consiliandi et confortandi, et valet  
10 ad concipiendum [gall. Bistorte].
- Botrus**<sup>6</sup> interpretatur rotundum, unde  
collectio uuarum que in rotunda  
forma inuenitur dicitur botrus. Di-  
citur etiam botrus illud corpus ro-  
15 tundum a quo flores procedunt.  
[gallice, botun<sup>7</sup> de rose.]
- Borax**<sup>8</sup> uel **borith**, herba fullonum,  
saponaria idem. angl. crowe-  
soppe<sup>9</sup>.
- [**Bouis lacta**<sup>10</sup>, orobo idem.] 20
- Borith**<sup>11</sup>, nonaclum chirurgie, lanceolata  
aquatica idem, a<sup>ce</sup>. sperewort.
- Borax**<sup>12</sup> est quedam gumma unde con-  
solidatur aurum, a<sup>ce</sup>. [et gall.] Bo-  
reis. 25
- [**Borago**, gall. et a<sup>ce</sup>. borage uel bou-  
rache.]
- Botrix**<sup>13</sup> arbor est fructuosa tota ex-  
pansa super terram, colorem mel-  
linum habens, per interualla fur- 30  
cata.
- Boletus**<sup>14</sup> fungus idem. Crescit in terris.

3. hermodactilis. 4. aspaltum idem. Nota quod sunt tres malve viz. malua ortolana vel domestica. g. mauue, ang. mawe. Item bismalua g. wymauue. ang. mersmawe. Item crispa malua g. cresmauue, odorem habet sicut muge. 6. pillule. 8. Bistorta bistorte habet virtutem. 9. consolidandi. 11. rotundus. 15. folia rosarum. anglice, rosetuoppel. 18. crowsoppe. 21. nouaculum cyrurgie. 22. sperwrt. 23. Item borax. 24. aurum et argentum. Boreys. 28. Botris herba est. 30. habet.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 931. '*Malva crispa*, the French curled mallow.' E. P. N. p. 36, '*Malva crispa*, symeringe wyrt.' <sup>2</sup> Meadow-saffron. Matth. Silv. c. c. '*Bisari*, i. hermodactili.' <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Butimen judaicum*, aspaltum idem.' <sup>4</sup> βηχικόν. App. '*Benicon vel beticon*, i. ungula caballina' (that is Tussilago). ib. '*Becion vel bedon*, i. cassilago alba.' Cf. Diosc. iii. 116, βήχιον. <sup>5</sup> Alex. Trall. ed. Puschmann, ii. 157, βηχικά οἷς δεῖ κεκρήσθαι. <sup>6</sup> βότρυς. E. P. N. p. 21, '*Butrus*, hos.' id. p. 23, '*Butros*, geclystre.' <sup>7</sup> Fr. Bouton. See post, Lacta. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Borax*, gummi idem, solidantur aurum et argentum.' ib. '*Borith*, herba saponaria seu herba fullonis, sed carduus fullonis aliud est.' App. '*Burit*, herba fullonum, saponaria idem est.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Saponaria*, crowsoppe.' *Borith* is its Semitic name: cf. Jer. ii. 22. 'Si laveris te nitro et multiplicaveris tibi herbam borith.' <sup>10</sup> App. '*Orobani lenici*, i. lacca.' See post, Lacta. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Borith*, i. nepta.' The plant meant would seem to be *Alisma Plantago*: the leaves of which are lancet-shaped, and hence gained for it the name *sperewort*, which for a similar reason was given also to *Flammula* (Bart. p. 21, '*Flammula*, i. sperwort) and *Inula campana* (E. P. N. p. 30, *Innule campane*, spere-wyrt). See ante, sub *Alphesora*. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Borax*, gummi idem, solidantur aurum et argentum.' The reference is to its use as a flux. <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cvi, 'Dia. cap. botris. Botrix est herba fruticosa tota spansa super terram, colorem mellinum habens, per interualla furcata' etc. Diosc. iii. 120, βότρυς πῶς ἐστὶν ὄλη μῆλινῆ, θαμνοειδῆς, διακεχυμένη, πολλάς ἔχουσα μασχάλας. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Boletus*, fungus idem.'

<p>an gl. tadestol<sup>1</sup> [uel padestol<sup>2</sup>, gall. mussherums<sup>3</sup>], unde versus<sup>4</sup> : De fungi, gis homines, bolete, negabas. Boleti leti causa fuere tui.</p> <p>5 <b>Bolus</b> [armenicus est]<sup>5</sup> quedam uena terre que in Armenia reperitur, [et] per centum annos potest seruari.</p> <p><b>Botracion</b><sup>6</sup>, brutacia, herba scelerata<sup>7</sup>, simirnon<sup>8</sup>, apium risus<sup>9</sup> idem, qui- 10 dam tamen smurnon pro quolibet apio intelligunt. [Respice in apium risus.]</p>	<p><b>Buglossa</b><sup>10</sup>, lingua bouis idem. Acuta habet folia ad modum boraginis, [gall. lange de beof,] anglice ox- 15 tunge.</p> <p>[<b>Bugula</b><sup>11</sup>, fistularia idem secundum Laur.</p> <p><b>Bussaria</b><sup>12</sup>, respice in erimela.]</p> <p><b>Butalmon</b><sup>13</sup> uel <b>butalmos</b> oculus bouis 20 idem, a<sup>ce</sup>. oxie<sup>14</sup>.</p> <p><b>Bunias</b><sup>15</sup>, napicium, rapia idem, que elixa comeditur. Ventrem inflat et carnes replet.</p>
--	---

1. paddestol. 3. fungis hominem. 4. causa fuere tui. 9. smixnon. 10. smirnon.  
15. oxtunge. 21. oxeghe. 22. napatium rapa idem, g<sup>o</sup>. navet, ang. nep.

<sup>1</sup> Toad-stool. Cath. Angl. Early Eng. Text Soc. p. 377, 'a tade stole, *boletus fungus*.'  
<sup>2</sup> A. S. *pada*, a toad. Sax. Chron., (sub anno 1137) 'Hi dyden heō in quarterne þar nadras 7 snakes 7 pades wæron inne.' Cath. Angl. p. 265, 'a Paddockstole, *boletus, fungus, tuber, trusta, asparagus; versus: Boleti leti causa fuere tui*.' Prompt. Parv. p. 376, 'Paddock, tocde, *Bufo*:' cf. ib. note 3, "'Pade," a toad, Awntyrs of Arthure, ix. 10, is in one MS. written "tade." Compare the name paddock pipes. <sup>3</sup> Fr. mousseron, Eng. mushroom. <sup>4</sup> Cf. Prompt. Parv. vol. iii. p. lxxviii, where the editor quotes the following passage as a specimen of the 'Liber Equivocorum Vocabulorum' by John de Garlandia; and the accompanying *Expositio* by Galfridus of Lynn. 'Fungus dicitur a fungor, fingeris secundum vocem: sed a defungor, defungeris, secundum significationem, defungor id est mori, quia comedentes fungos, sicut plures faciunt in partibus transmarinis, sepius moriuntur. Unde Marcialis cocus,—Defunctos fungis homines materne negabas, Boleti leti causa fuere tui.' <sup>5</sup> βῶλος Ἀρμένιος, Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Bolus quedam vena terre est que precipue in Armenia reperitur . . . per centum annos potest seruari.' <sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 206, βατράχιον, οἱ δὲ σέλινον ἄγριον καλοῦσι . . . ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἕτερον εἶδος χρωδοῦστερον, μακροκαυλότερον, ἐντομὰς ἔχον πλείους τῶν φύλλων, πλείστον ἐν Σαρδανία γεννώμενον, δριμύτατον, ὃ δὴ καὶ σέλινον ἄγριον καλοῦσι. Virg. Ecl. vii. 41, 'Sardois videar tibi amarior herbis.' App. 'Bontration, i. apium risus, sceleracus.' <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 24, 'Herba scelerata, i. apium risus.' <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 72, σμύρνιον ὕπερ ἐν Κιλικία πετροσέλινον καλοῦσι . . . ἡ δὲ ρίζα δριμύτης, εὐώδης, ἀπαλή, πολύχυλος, δάκνουσα τὴν φάρυγγα. <sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 953, 'This Illyrian crow-foot is named in the Greek σέλινον ἄγριον, that is, *Apium sylvestre*, or wilde smallage, also *Herba Sardoia*; it may be, saith my author, that kinde of crow-foot called *Apium risus*, and γελωτοφυή.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xxiv. 17, 'Gelotophyllida in Bactris et circa Borysthenem. Hæc si bibatur . . . ridendi finem non fieri.' <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 126, βούγλωσσον. Bart. p. 13, 'Buglossa, lingua bovis idem.' App. 'Buglossa, i. lingua bovina.' <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Bugla, bugle, i. uodebroun.' <sup>12</sup> βησασᾶ, Diosc. iii. 46. See ante, Bissona. <sup>13</sup> βούφθαλμον, Diosc. iii. 146. This word has been corrupted into *Buestalinum*, E. P. N. p. 28. <sup>14</sup> Ox-eye. With *oxeghe* cf. *dayeseghe*, Bart. p. 16. <sup>15</sup> βουνιάς, Diosc. ii. 136.

- Butacon**<sup>1</sup>, . corroboratium stomachi.  
**Butirum ouinum**<sup>2</sup> melius est quod in colore subrufum est et amplius pingue.  
**Bulla** herba est, **bulla** flectaria<sup>3</sup> idem.  
**Bulmago**<sup>4</sup>, resta bouis, uel retinens boues idem. gall. restebeof, anglice cammok uel ysen[e]herde.  
**Bulbus silicius**<sup>5</sup>, uel **rufus**, i. squilla. [Respice in colcico.]  
**Bulbus scudius**<sup>6</sup>, i. flos lupini, uel **bulbus**, i. cocula marina.  
**Bulbus** est omnis truncata uel tunicata<sup>7</sup>, sed cum simpliciter ponitur pro radice matici intelligitur.  
**Burneta**<sup>8</sup> blaeum habet florem ut edera terrestris, sed non adeo rotunda, stipitem habet fissum in plures partes, gallice et anglice, burnete [uel burnette].  
**Bugla**<sup>9</sup>, folia habet aliquantulum rotunda et ad nigredinem uergencia, florem indum. gallice et anglice, bugle.  
**Branca ursina**<sup>10</sup> stipitem habet ut olus, filia magna et incisa, gallice branchrsine, a<sup>ce</sup> sedokke.  
**Bula**, flecteria<sup>11</sup> idem. respice. [Bursa pastoris, respice in capsellula.  
**Brutacia**<sup>12</sup>, respice in apium risus.  
**Brumaria**<sup>13</sup>, respice in leontopodion.  
**Brionia**<sup>14</sup>, respice in cucurbita.]  
**Brassica**<sup>15</sup>, i. caulis non transplantatus. [Respice in scurem.]

2. Butyrum ouium. 4. est herba. 6. restebieff. 8. Bulbus astus, barba iouis idem. g. iubarbe, an. syngrene bulbus rufus. 11. item bulbus i. cepula marina. 12. omnis radix. 14. narcisi. Bursa pastoris, herba sanguinaria idem. ang. pursurt. 16. terrestris. 21. uergentia. 24. folia. brannkursine. 31. Brasica.

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Bifagon, i. faciens appetitum.' *βουφάγον*. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. ii. 81. <sup>3</sup> *φλύκτανα*, a blister. See post, 'Flecteria, bulla idem. gall. bayloun.' <sup>4</sup> App. 'Bulma, i. testa bouis.' The other names are reflected in our Rest-harrow. Cammok (little comb) must refer to its prickles. E. P. N. p. 6, 'Peucena, ὅ is Cammoc,' p. 32, 'Peucidanum, cammoce.' The name *iren-harde* is given to Vervain, E. P. N. p. 44, 'Vervena, verveine, iren-harde.' <sup>5</sup> App. 'Bulbus fisticus uel ruffus, i. scilla.' Perhaps *βολβὸς σκιλλιτικός*. As to *σκέλλα*, see Diosc. ii. 202. <sup>6</sup> App. 'Bulbus studius, id est luipisii flos.' <sup>7</sup> The scribe is here evidently copying from some manuscript the writing of which is uncertain or indistinct. Bart. p. 13, 'Bulbus quando simpliciter pro radice narcisi ponitur.' App. 'Bulbus miconas, i. narcisus.' <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Burneta blaeum habet florem ut edera terrestris, sed non adeo rotunda habet folia.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Bugla, bugle, i. wodebroun.' <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 17, *ἄκανθα* . . . ἔχει δὲ πλατύτερα φύλλα . . . ἐσχισμένα ὡς τὰ τοῦ εὐζώμου. App. 'Branca ursina, magna folia habet et incisa.' Bart. p. 13, 'Branca ursina herba est, an. scehock.' Gerarde, Table of obsolete and less used English names, 'Sea Dock is Brank ursine.' <sup>11</sup> *φλύκτανα*, see ante, Bulla. <sup>12</sup> *βατράχιον*. <sup>13</sup> Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. Cap. vii. Matth. Silv. c. cxi, 'Brumaria, i. leontopodion, et est ciclamen vel bothormariem.' <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Brionia, wilde nepe, i. radix vitis albæ secundum quosdam.' App. 'Bryonia, id est cucurbita agrestis.' E. P. N. p. 16, 'Brionia, wild cyrfet, uel hwit wingear.' <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Brasica, caulis nondum transplantatus, sed quandoque pro quolibet caule sumitur.' App. 'Brasica, i. caulis non transplantatus.' See Vincent of Beauvais, x. (xi.) 33, 'Ex sinonomis: Brassica dicitur caulis nondum transplantatus, sed quandoque pro quolibet caule sumitur.'

- Bracteos**<sup>1</sup>, i. saulina, sed **bractea** interpretatur aurea lamina, unde **bractea** crisea<sup>2</sup>, i. aurea lamina.
- Brancois**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur faux, inde **brancus**<sup>4</sup>, apostema in fauce [ortus] de fluxu humorum a capite.
- Bragma**<sup>5</sup> est commissura duarum cellularum in supremo capite, s. fantastice et rationalis, ut in Alexandro.
- Blacta**<sup>6</sup> est squama piscis et inuenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda tortuosa, sed nos utimur **blacta** bisantea i. constantino opoli que sic solebat dici.
- Bedellium**<sup>7</sup> **lacerinum** [est] gumma cuiusdam arboris que in Armenia nascitur et dicitur [brissaca, viola idem].
- Bedellium sciticum**<sup>8</sup> a loco [dicitur].<sup>20</sup> **Blicus**<sup>9</sup> frigidus est et humidus, comestus uentrem mollit.
- Brionia** uel **brion**<sup>10</sup>, scicida<sup>11</sup>, cucurbita agrestis, alphesora idem; eius folia assimilantur foliis uitis. gall. bri-<sup>25</sup> one uel naue sauage, anglie wildenep. [Respice in uitecella.]
- Britanni**[c]a<sup>12</sup> herba est folia habens similia lappacio agresti sed paulo nigriora et lanosa. 30

5. ortum in fauce. 8. suppremo capitis. 14. bisancia constantinopoli. 16. lacrinum.  
20. Bdelium. 22. comestus. Brisaca viola idem. 23. succida. 25. Briena uel nauet.  
wyldenep. 28. similia habens.

<sup>1</sup> βράθου, Diosc. i. 104. Bart. p. 13, 'Brateos vel Bracteos, i. saulina, sed Bractheos interpretatur lamina.' App. 'Bratheos, i. sebitia.' <sup>2</sup> χρυσή, aurea. <sup>3</sup> Βρόγχος. <sup>4</sup> Βράγχος, sore throat. Bart. p. 13, 'Brancois est prefocacio faucium.' <sup>5</sup> Βρέγμα, Alex. Aphr. Probl. 2. ap. Steph. Thes. Matth. Silv. c. cviii, 'Bragina id est commissura duarum cellularum in summo capitis ubi est virtus phantastica.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Blacta est quasi squama piscis. Et inuenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda et tortuosa, sed nos utimur blanca bisancia pro ea.' This has been taken for the ὄνυξ of Diosc. ii. 10 (see the comment of Matthiolus, trans. by Pinet, Lyons 1572), though Fuchs thought otherwise (Nic. Myreps. ed. Fuchs. 1549, p. 3. l. 13). Fuchs's note is, 'ossis anterioris etc. Intelligit id quod Actuario et aliis posterioribus Graecis Blattium Byzantium et bysantis dicitur. Nam ita in ejusdem interpretationibus legitur, βλάτιον βύζαντιον, ὄστον τῆς ῥινός τῆς πορφύρας, etc. . . Differt ab onyche Dioscoridis.' Actuarius, de Medic. Compos. (a Latin trans.) Basle 1540, p. 88, 'Blattii Bysantis, quem prisci onychem dixerunt.' Ducange quotes from Actuarius, βλάτιον βύζαντιον, ὄστον τῆς ῥινός τῆς πορφύρας, probably through Fuchs. Blacta seems to be (1) the cochineal insect. (2) Purple. (3) The murex. (4) Some part of the murex. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. i. 80, βδέλλιον . . . δάκρυόν ἐστι δένδρον ἀραβικοῦ. App. 'Bdelium, i. gummi quod in Arabia inuenitur.' <sup>8</sup> βδέλλιον Σκευδικόν, Galen, π. κρισ. καὶ ὄνυ. τ. ἀπλῶν φαρμ. lib. vi. (Kühn, vol. xi. p. 849). <sup>9</sup> βλητόν, Diosc. ii. 143, βλίτον ἐδώδιμὸν ἐστι λάχανον, ὑγρὸν καὶ ψυχρὸν, Galen, de fac. simp. med. lib. 6, (Kühn, xi. 851). <sup>10</sup> See ante, Alphesora. App. 'Bryonia id est cucurbita agrestis.' <sup>11</sup> Perhaps from σίκυς ἄγριος, Diosc. iv. 152. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 2, βρεταννική ἢ βεττονική πῶς ἐστὶν ἔχουσα φύλλα ἐμφορῆ λαπάθω ἀγρίω, μείζονα δὲ καὶ δασύτερα.

- Briocteris**<sup>1</sup> nascitur in locis algosis, radix est ei aspera et stricta, gustu dulcis.
- Bruscus**<sup>2</sup> habet folia ad modum buxus, tantum spinosa, anglice keneholm.
- Bruncus**<sup>3</sup>, cuscute, rasta lini uel podagra lini idem. [a<sup>ce</sup>. dōder respice in . . . .]
- Calamentum**<sup>4</sup>, folia habet ad modum origani sed albiora et florem album, gallice calamente, ang. semtositwurt.
- Calamentum agreste** uel **siluestre**, sisimbrium<sup>5</sup> idem. anglice horsmente [uel wildemente. Respice in matercaria aquatica.]
- Calamentum magis**, nepta idem<sup>6</sup>; folia habet ad modum urticae set
- albiora. Specialiter ualet ad retentionem menstruorum. angl. catwort.
- Calamentum aquaticum**, siue colomen secundum quosdam, nepta maior, crescit in locis aquosis, stipitem habet ad longitudinem hominis et assimilatur in foliis canabo.
- Cameleonta nigra**<sup>7</sup>, cardus assinius<sup>8</sup>, cardus uarius, labrum ueneris idem. [Respice in melus.]
- Cameleonta alba**<sup>9</sup>, cardus coagulatus, coixion idem. Herba est cum qua solet [coagulari] lac, folia habet albedine maculata. angl. southistel.
- Camolee**<sup>10</sup>, quinquefolium, pentaphilon idem. angl. fifleuedgresse.

1. Briottoris. 4. buscus tamen. 5. knyholm. 11. seint ostchewrt. 13. horsminte.  
16. maius. 21. colomen idem. 27. asininus. 33. fogthistel. 35. fifleuedgers.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 186, *δρυοπερὶς φύεται κατὰ τὰ βρυώδη μέρη τῶν παλαιῶν δρυῶν . . . ῥίζας δὲ ἔχει κατ' ἐπιπλοκὴν δασείας, στρυφνὰς κατὰ τὴν γέεισιν ἐν τῷ γλυκεῖ.* Matth. Silv. c. cix, 'Briocteris herba est cuius radix aspera et stricta et coherens gustu dulcis.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Bruscus, frutex est, licheholm' (= kneeholm). E. P. N. p. 22, 'Ruscus, cneo-holen, fyres.' p. 31, 'Ruscus, cneowholen.' p. 45, 'Frisgonem, fresgun, cue-hole.' Kneeholm, i. e. knee-holly.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps *βρόχος*. Bart. p. 13, 'Bruncus, rasta lini idem.' ib. p. 23, 'Grinicus, cuscute idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cxi, 'Bruncus, podagra lini, hasta lini, cuscuta idem.' Dodder of flax. *Podagra lini* seems to represent the French name Goutte de lin, and *rasca* is the old French *rasque*. <sup>4</sup> *καλαμίνθη*, Diosc. iii. 37. <sup>5</sup> *σισύμβριον*, Diosc. ii. 154, which Gerarde (p. 686) says is called in English Water-mint, Fish-mint, Brooke-mint, and Horse-mint.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 36, *ἡδύσμος, οἱ δὲ μίνθην ἢ καλαμίνθην, ῥωμαῖοι μένθα, οἱ δὲ νεπέταμ.* <sup>7</sup> *χαμαιλέων μέλας*, Diosc. iii. 9. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 11, *διψακος, οἱ δὲ κροκοδείλιον, οἱ δὲ χαμαιλέων, οἱ δὲ ὄνοκάρδιον, οἱ δὲ Ἀφροδίτης λουτρόν.* ῥωμαῖοι *λάββρονμ βένερισ, οἱ δὲ κάρδουμ βένερισ.* App. 'Chamaeleonta nigra, et cardus asini et cardus maior idem est, foliis utimur.'

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 8, *χαμαιλέων λευκός, ἴξιαν τοῦτον ἐκάλεσαν διὰ τὸ ἐν τισι τόποις ἰξὸν εὐρίσκεσθαι πρὸς τὰς ῥίζας αὐτοῦ, ᾧ καὶ ἀντὶ μαστίχης χρωῶνται αἱ γυναῖκες.* App. 'Chamaeleonta alba, et cardus coagula idem est, foliis utimur.' The property of curdling milk belongs to *κνίκος*, (Diosc. iv. 187, *πῆσσει δὲ καὶ γάλα ὁ χυλὸς τοῦ σπέρματος*,) the fruit of which is similar to that of *χαμαιλέων λευκός*. Diosc. iii. 8, *καρπὸν δὲ κνίκω παραπλήσιον.* <sup>10</sup> *χαμέλαια, οἱ δὲ κόκκος νινδείος*, Diosc. iv. 169. App. 'Camelo uel chamaelea, i. cocognidium.'

- Camedreos**<sup>1</sup>, polion<sup>2</sup>, serfulla minor, uel quartula<sup>3</sup> minor uel germa andrea<sup>4</sup> minor, trisogus<sup>5</sup> [uel erisosogus] idem. Foliis et floribus cum stipte utimur, ualet contra quartanam.
- Camepiteos**<sup>6</sup>, cerfulla maior, uel quercula maior idem. [uel germandria maior. gallice pîrgis, et angl. mederatele.]
- Camamilla**<sup>7</sup>, althemesis idem ut in Alexandrino athemis, et est quasi medium inter feniculum et amaruscam. similis est colotidie fetide<sup>8</sup> i. marusce, sed camamilla redolet, altra fetet, [unde] uersus<sup>9</sup>.
- Fetet amarusca, similis redolet camamilla.
- gallice et anglice, camamille. [Respice in anthemo.]
- Camecissos**<sup>10</sup>, folia habet similia tritico<sup>20</sup> sed oblonga et tenera et duarum palmarum.
- Cameropa**<sup>11</sup> frutex est bipalmis cum foliis minutis et mente similibus, florem habet minutum et purpureum,<sup>25</sup> nascitur in locis saxosis et asperis.
- Camedafnes**<sup>12</sup>, quam multi alexandrinam uocant, folia habet lauro similia sed tenuiora et uiridiora. [Respice in dafneidos.]<sup>30</sup>
- Cameactis**<sup>13</sup>, interpretatur humilis sambucus, [i. actis<sup>14</sup> enim] ebulus dicitur. gallice eble<sup>15</sup>, a<sup>cc</sup>. wellewort uel walwort.

1. cerfulla.	2. quercula.	germandrea.	5. quartanum.	6. camepithios cersula.
10. alchemesis.	11. Alex. anthemis.	13. colotide.	14. amarusce.	15. alia.
23. camerora.	bipalmus.	25. spureum.	27. alexandriam.	32. i. ebulus actis enim
ebulus.	33. wellewert.	34. walewert.		

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 102, χαμαίδρος, οἱ δὲ χαμαίδρωψ ἢ λινόδρος, Ῥωμαῖοι τριψάγο μίνον· διὰ δὲ τὸ σώζειν τινὰ ἐμφέριαν τῷ τευκρίῳ, καὶ ταύτην τινὲς τεύκρινον ἐκάλεσαν.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 114, πόλιον . . . ὃ καὶ τεύθριον καλεῖται.

<sup>3</sup> Read *quercula*.

<sup>4</sup> Germandria is supposed to be a corruption of χαμαίδρος.

<sup>5</sup> Trixago, or trissago: Marcellus Empiricus, c. xxv. Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. xxiv.

<sup>6</sup> χαμαιπίτυς, Diosc. iii. 165. Bart. p. 15, 'Camepiteos, quercula maior, germandria maior idem.' App. 'Chamæpithyos, i. quercula maior.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 154, ἀνθεμῖς, . . . οἱ δὲ χαμαίμηλον, διὰ τὴν πρὸς τὰ μῆλα ὁμοιότητα τῇ ὄσμῃ. Hence the name Camomile.

<sup>8</sup> App. 'Chamemelum simile est corylæ sætidæ (cotulæ fetidæ) sed chamæmelum redolet, coryla fetet.'

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Amaracus.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 124, χαμαικισσος φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια κισσοῖς, μακρότερα δὲ καὶ λεπτότερα, πολλὰ κλωνία σπιθαμαία.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Cameropa secundum Dya. est camedreos.' ib. 'Cameropes apud Plinium uocatur species palmarum maioribus et mollioribus foliis.' Diosc. iii. 102, χαμαίδρος οἱ δὲ χαμαίδρωψ . . . φέρεται ἐν τραχέσι καὶ πετρώδεσι τόποις. ἔστι δὲ θαμνίσκος σπιθαμαῖος φύλλα ἔχων μικρὰ . . . ἄνθος ἰσπόρφυρον, μικρόν. Plin. xxvi. 7, 'eosdem effectus in lateris doloribus habet chamærops.'

<sup>12</sup> χαμαιδάφνη, οἱ δὲ καὶ ταύτην ἀλεξάνδρειαν ἐκάλεσαν . . . καὶ ταύτης δὲ τὰ φύλλα ὅμοια δάφνη, λειώτερα δὲ πολλῶ καὶ χλωρότερα, Diosc. iv. 147.

<sup>13</sup> χαμαιάκτη, Diosc. iv. 172.

Bart. p. 14, 'Cameactis, i. ebulus.' App. 'Chamætrais, i. ebulus.'

<sup>14</sup> ἀκτή, Diosc. iv. 171.

<sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, 'Ebulum, cble. wal-wurt.' ib. p. 13, 'Ebulum, wal-wyrt.' French, ièble. The plant meant is ground-elder. Walwort is meant to gloss *ebulus*, not *cameactis*. See post.

- Capillus ueneris**<sup>1</sup> subtiliorem habet stipitem et ramos subtiliores, politrico grossiores. gallice filet, [et] a<sup>co</sup>. maidenher. [Respice in alloon.]  
5
- Capillana** similis [similis] est stringno uentatico in foliis.
- [**Carpocissi**<sup>2</sup>, i. bacce edere.
- Cacabum**<sup>3</sup>, respice in dorignum.
- 10 **Calfu**, respice in laxouatis.
- Caulus Sti Kutberti**<sup>4</sup>, respice in malua.
- Cacabus ueneris**<sup>5</sup>, respice in nimpha<sup>6</sup>.
- 15 **Catrarca**, pes mului<sup>7</sup>.
- Cardus** . . . respice in Struis<sup>8</sup>.
- Carrìa**, cilcarium, respice in piri-um<sup>9</sup>.
- Clema**<sup>10</sup>, **ciparisurus**<sup>11</sup>, respice in pinas.  
20
- Crassula**<sup>12</sup> maior et minor, respice in camedreos.
- Capud monachi**<sup>13</sup>, dens leonis.
- Camelea**<sup>14</sup>, timelea<sup>15</sup> idem].
- Caprifolium**<sup>16</sup>, oculus lucii<sup>17</sup>, peri-  
chenon<sup>18</sup>, mater siluana<sup>19</sup>, uolubilis  
maior<sup>20</sup> idem. Gallice frestefoil,  
a<sup>co</sup>. wodebynde uel honisocles.  
Respice in periclemenon et in py-  
chemenon.  
30

3. pollitrico. 4. maideneher. 25. pericleion. 27. chefrefoil. 28. honysoucles.

<sup>1</sup> App. '*Capillus ueneris* similis est polytrico, nisi quia facit ramosculos, stipite, herba utimur.' Bart. p. 14, '*Capillus ueneris*, adiantos idem, herba est in petris nascens.' The plant meant is the maiden-hair fern. See ante, Adeantos.

i. fructus ederæ.

<sup>4</sup> See post, Eviscus.

<sup>7</sup> See post, Pes milui.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 75, *δορύνκιον, Κρατεύας ἀλικάκαβον ἢ καλέαν καλέϊ.*  
<sup>5</sup> *κάκκαβος*, Venus's kettle. <sup>6</sup> *νυμφαία*, Diosc. iii. 138.

<sup>8</sup> See post, '*Struis*, i. cardus albus.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvii, '*Carme*, i. rasura panni.' ib. c. clxi, '*Ciliarium*, i. rasura panni.' See post, '*Pirium*, ciltarion, carpia, rasura panni idem.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, '*Pirinum* alias *catinum*, i. rasura panni.' *Cilcarium* is *πιλτάριον* (fr. *τίλλω*): cf. Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 397; *carrìa* must be a corruption of *carpia*, the modern French *charpi*, lint: while *pirium* probably is *πυρέϊον* in the sense of *tinder*.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 163, *πιτύουσα, οἱ δὲ κλήμα.* <sup>11</sup> *κνυρισσίας*, Diosc. iv. 162. <sup>12</sup> A corruption of *quercula*. See ante, Camedreos. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 16, '*Caput monachi*, dens leonis idem.' Dandelion, called also Priest's crown. Its Italian name is *caro di monaco*, acc. to Fuchs, H. S. p. 743. <sup>14</sup> *χαμέλαια*, Diosc. iv. 169. <sup>15</sup> *θυμέλαια*, Diosc. iv. 170. <sup>16</sup> Whence the Fr. *chèvrefeuille*: cf. Ger. *Geissblatt*. I suspect that *κάππαρις* lurks behind *caprifolium*: cf. E. P. N. p. 10, '*Capparis*, β is Wudubend.'

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 32, '*Oculus licii*, i. volubile, majus, i. caprifolium.' Gerarde, p. 1333, of box-thorne, 'the juice is properly called *λύκιον* . . . the Apothecaries know it not who instead thereof do use amisse the juice of the fruit of wood-binde.'

<sup>18</sup> *περικλύμενον*, Diosc. iv. 14. <sup>19</sup> Fuchs, H. S. p. 710, says it is called *Sylvæ Mater* by Scribonius Largus, (about A.D. 43.) Bart. p. 29, '*Mater silvarum*, i. caprifolium.'

<sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 43, '*Volubilis*, caprifolium, mater silvarum, oculus licii idem sunt.'

- Capitellum**<sup>1</sup>, lexiua deponens capillos capitis idem.
- Capres**<sup>2</sup> uel **capios**, stercus, **capnus** idem.
- 5 **Capud leonis** florem habet indum *formatum* ad modum capitis leonis.
- Canabaria**<sup>3</sup> similis est in foliis canabo.
- Canusela**<sup>4</sup> similis est polio montano sed non habet tam grossa folia nec tam
- 10 bene redolet. Foliis et flore utimur.
- Caniculata**<sup>5</sup>, iusquiamus<sup>6</sup>, cassilago<sup>7</sup>,
- simphonita<sup>8</sup>, [dens cabellinus<sup>9</sup> idem]. gall. canele<sup>10</sup> uel sinphonie, angl. henbane<sup>11</sup> uel hennedwole<sup>12</sup>.
- Canabion**<sup>13</sup> est medianus cortex sambuci ut in Alex. in tractatu podagre.
- Cazei pontici**<sup>14</sup>, i. daucus creticus, [a<sup>ce</sup>.] wilde scirwit.
- Carenum**<sup>15</sup>, i. uinum coctum in medicinis.
- Carui agreste**<sup>16</sup>, cumnella, ameos<sup>17</sup>, 20 cordumeon<sup>18</sup> uel cordumeni idem.
- Carreon**<sup>19</sup>, nux idem. Inde leptecaron<sup>20</sup>,

3. caprinus. 5. caput. 8. camisella. 10. floribus. 12. simphoniaca. 13. quenille uel syphoine. 14. hennebane. 15. medius. 16. pedagre. 17. carei. 18. wylde-schirwytt. 20. ciminella. 21. cordumenon. 22. leptecaron.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Capitellum* uocatur aqua saponariorum, lixivium est quo fit sapo, aqua prima, gutta prima a quibusdam dicitur.' Matth. Silv. c. cxxxiv, '*Capitellum* aqua saponariorum, i. lixivium, ex quo fit sapo, dictum gutta prima, aqua prima.' Bart. p. 14, '*Capitellum*, lexiua fortis.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. p. 282, '*Capitellum*, lexiuia, prima gutta, saponi (*var.* saponarii) idem.' Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 553.

<sup>2</sup> κόπρος, cf. Bart. p. 20, '*Erascoḗpos*, i. caprarum fimus.' cf. Diosc. ii. 98. App. '*Corpus*, i. stercus vel fimus.' <sup>3</sup> App. '*Cacapararia* similis est canapis foliis.' Perhaps *κάνναβης ἀγρία*, of which Diosc. iii. 156 says, τὰ δὲ φύλλα ὕμοια τῇ ἡμέρφῃ.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps *χαμαίζηλον*. Plin. Hist. Nat. xvii. 10, 'Gnaphalion alii chamæzelon uocant.'

<sup>5</sup> Macer, '*Jusquiamus* Græci quam nostri caniculatam Dicunt.' <sup>6</sup> ἰός κύamos, Diosc. iv. 69. <sup>7</sup> Elian, Var. Hist. i. 7, says that the wild-boar is paralysed by eating henbane, but finds an antidote in the shape of crabs.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 14, '*Cassilago*, i. semen jusquiami. Canicularis idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 40, '*Symphoniaca*, i. iusquiamus.' App.

'*Symphonica*, iusquiamus, canicularis, latrecula (i. e. laterculum or alterculum) idem est.' E. P. N.

p. 1, '*Symphoniaca*, ἢ is hæne belle.' ib. p. 31, '*Symphoniaca*, beolone.' Apuleius, de Virt.

Herb. c. iv, 'alii symphoniacam, alii calicularem appellant, alii dentariam.' Perhaps *συμφωνισκή*.

Gerarde, p. 353, 'the flowers are bell-fashion.' <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 69, 'Ρωμαῖοι ἰσάνα, δένταρια.'

<sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 47, '*Jusquiamus*, chenille, hennebone.'

<sup>12</sup> Compare the French *hanebane*, the last part of which has been thought to be related to our *bean* and the Ger. *Bohne*: but compare *cow-bane*,  *flea-bane*,  *dog's-bane*,  *wolf's-bane*.

<sup>13</sup> Cf. the Gothic *dwals*, and Ger. *tol*. Hence also the name *Dwale* for *Atropa Belladonna*.

<sup>14</sup> App. '*Sambuci medianus* cortex uocatur, et quandoque cortice et radice utimur.'

<sup>15</sup> App. '*Carei pontici*, i. dauci.'

Apparently a confusion of *carota* with *κάρνα ποντικά*, Diosc. i. 179. But see also *κάρπος*, id. iii. 59.

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, '*Carenum* est uinum dulce.' App. '*Carænum* est uinum coctum.' Palladius xi. 18,

'Defrutum carænum et sapa uno genere conficiuntur e musto.' 'Nicol. Alex. Antidotum Adriani præbere ἰσχυραδικοῖς καὶ νεφριτικοῖς μετὰ καροίνου jubet . . . putatur esse vox Lat.' (Steph. Thes.)

<sup>17</sup> *κάρπος*, Diosc. iii. 59. <sup>18</sup> *ἀμμυ*, Diosc. iii. 63. <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 16, '*Cordumei*, i. carui agrestis.'

An Arabic distortion of a Greek word, see post, Cordumen. <sup>20</sup> *κάρρον*. Diosc. i. 179,

τὰ δὲ ποντικά ἄ ἐνοι λεπτοκάρνα καλοῦσιν, i. e. hazel-nuts.



i. nux minuta s. auellana, et diacareon<sup>1</sup> ut in Alexandro de squinantiiis. Item careon mirifica<sup>2</sup>, i. nux muscata.

5 **Careos** uel **carui**<sup>3</sup> semen est simile aniso. gall. et anglice carui<sup>4</sup>.

**Cariota**<sup>5</sup>, pastinaca agrestis idem.

**Carena basillica**<sup>6</sup>, i. nux alexandrina, quam multi persicam dicunt, mausam prouocat, uenenis est contraria si commesta fuerit.

**Carex** frutex est similis sparto<sup>7</sup>, et spartus similiter frutex est.

**Cacrei**<sup>8</sup> uel **croceos** uel **cancreos** uel **carpocareos**, semen ferule idem.

**Cachos**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur malum, chimis<sup>10</sup>

i. humor, inde cacochimiam<sup>11</sup> i. malorum humorum habundancia, et cachosis<sup>12</sup>, i. mala habitudo, et cacexea<sup>13</sup> idem, et cachochismaticus i. plenus malis humoribus.

**Calamus** est radix cuiusdam fruticis et calamo assimilatur.

**Calamiten**<sup>14</sup>, tymbra, serpillum, pulegium agreste *idem*. Ejus species sunt tres, s. siluestris cum foliis ozimo similibus *atque subalbidis* et ramis geniculatis uel *angulosis* cum flore purpureo, gallice puliol, a<sup>c</sup>. brotheruurt<sup>15</sup>, secunda species est pul[legium] agreste que dicitur ne-

1. dyacareon. 3. miristica. 6. caruy. 9. nauseam. 18. cacochima. 19. habundantia. 20. cachoecis. 21. chatexia. 25. pullogium. 27. siluestre. 30. pulyol. 31. brotherwort. 32. quod.

<sup>1</sup> διὰ καρῶν, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann ii. 131). Cf. also Cass. Felix, c. 35. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Nux mirifica, nux muscata idem.' App. 'Nux myristica uel caris myristicus, i. nux muscata.' Perhaps κάρνον μυριστικόν or μυρεψικόν, cf. Diosc. iv. 157. Nux muscata is the nutmeg. <sup>3</sup> κάρος, Diosc. iii. 59. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Careos, i. carui;' whence our carroway.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 52, σταφυλίνος ἄγριος . . . Ῥωμαῖοι καρῶταμ, οἱ δὲ παστινάκα. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. i. 178, κάρνα βασιλικὰ ἃ ἐνιοὶ περσικὰ καλοῦσιν . . . χρήσιμα δὲ βιβρωσκόμενα πρὸς ἐμέτους νήσται καὶ θανασίμων φαρμάκων ἐστὶν ἀντιφάρμακα προβρωθέντα. App. 'Cariobasicon, i. auellana.'

<sup>7</sup> Spartum, Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 2. The *esparto*. <sup>8</sup> κάχυρον, Diosc. iii. 79. App. 'Chareos, i. semen ferule.' ib. 'Catrios, id est rosmarinus, uel semen ferule.' <sup>9</sup> κακός. <sup>10</sup> χυμός.

<sup>11</sup> κακοχυμία, Galen, ed. Kühn, vol. x. p. 891. cf. also Cass. Felix, c. 26. Sim. Jan. 'Cachochimia g. plenitudo malorum humorum, a cacon quod est malum et chimus humor. Kakochimon exponitur in lib. de doctrina greca malis humoribus laborans corpus.' <sup>12</sup> κάκωσις. <sup>13</sup> καχερία, see Cass. Felix, c. 32.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iii. 37, καλαμίνθη ἢ μὲν τις ὄρεινότερα ἐστὶν ἔχει δὲ φύλλα ὅμοια ὠκίμφω, ὑπόλευκα, κλωνία δὲ καὶ κάρφη γεγωνιωμένα, ἄνθος πορφυροῦν ἢ δὲ τις γλήχωνι ἔοικε μείζων δὲ ὅθεν τινὲς ἀγρίαν αὐτὴν γλήχωνα ἐκάλεσαν ταύτην Ῥωμαῖοι νεπέταν ἢ δὲ τρίτη ἔοικεν ἡδυόσμφω ἀγρίῳ, ἐπιμηκεστέρα τοῖς φύλλοις, καύλω καὶ κλάδω μείζων τῶν προειρημένων καὶ ἦττον ἐνεργής. Sim. Jan. 'Ejus species tres sunt, est enim silvestris cum foliis ozimo similibus atque subalbidis et ramis geniculatis et angulosis cum flore purpureo . . . secunda species appellatur agreste pulegium . . . tertia species est similis ediosmo agresti i. mente, cum foliis oblongis cum virga et rami maiores sunt, sed virtutes inferiores,' &c.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 35, 'Pulegium montanum, an. brotherwort.' E. P. N. p. 32, 'Pollegia, broder-wyrt, hæl-wyrt, dweorges drostle.'

- pita, *tercia* [species] est ediosmo similis agresti cum foliis oblongis, cuius uirga et rami maiores sunt sed uirtute inferiores.
- 5 *Calamus aromaticus*<sup>1</sup> nascitur in Judea et est optimus colore risus<sup>2</sup> cum nodis spissis.
- Calcantum*<sup>3</sup>, dragantum<sup>4</sup>, floresis<sup>5</sup>, uitriolum<sup>6</sup> idem. [Respice in attramentum.]
- 10 *Callis*<sup>7</sup>, i. duricies manuum, *callis* uia stricta. 'Arduus et strictus est ad celestia callis.'
- [*Carpocarios*<sup>8</sup>, respice in catrei.]
- 15 *Calceecumenon*<sup>9</sup> uel *calchiteos*, es ustum idem].
- Calx exstincta* est uulnera et ad incisiones ualet. [Respice in albesten<sup>10</sup>.]
- Cassilago*<sup>11</sup>, respice in caniculata. 20
- Calcheceos*, *calceecumenon*, es ustum idem.
- Cachalepton*<sup>12</sup>, respice in hemotocalles.
- Cardo*<sup>13</sup> respice in labrum ueneris et 25 in matrana.
- Cardo panis*, *secacul*<sup>14</sup>, *yingus*<sup>15</sup> idem.
- Carica*<sup>16</sup>, i. ficus sicca.
- Citonon*<sup>17</sup>, respice in seridis.
- Carobia*<sup>18</sup>, respice in siliqua. 30
- Canibapirum*<sup>19</sup>, sulphur uiuum.
- Crisitis*<sup>20</sup>, respice in spuma argenti.

2. simile. 5. aromatus. 6. indya. 6. ruphus. 8. uitreolum. *Add* calcutomenon uel calthiteos es ustus idem. 11. *add* calsamus, ciclamen malum terre idem, an. dilnote.  
17. ad uulnera. incisiones.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. i. 17, *κάλαμος ἀρωματικὸς φέεται μὲν ἐν Ἰνδία, ἔστι δὲ αὐτὸς κάλλιτος ὁ κερβίδος πυκνογόνωτος.* <sup>2</sup> Rufus. <sup>3</sup> *χάλκανθον*, Diosc. v. 114. Bart. p. 14, '*Calcantum*, i. uitreolum.' App. '*Chalcanthum*, i. uitriolum.' <sup>4</sup> *Chalcanthum*, i. uitreolum, tragacanthum idem est. <sup>5</sup> *Flos æris*, a translation of *χάλκανθον*; cf. Bart. p. 21, '*Flos eris*, i. cuperosa,' i. e. copperas. App. '*Eristo*, i. chalcanthum.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 43, '*Vitreolum viride*, i. coperosa, calcantum idem.' <sup>7</sup> *Callum* or *callus*. The hexameter is from some metrical collection of *Equiuoca* similar to that of John de Garlandia, but not identical with it. <sup>8</sup> App. '*Carpotarios*, id est semen ferulae.' <sup>9</sup> *χαλκίτις κεκαυμένη*, Diosc. v. 115. Bart. p. 14, '*Calceecumenon*, i. es ustum. *Calciton* idem.' App. '*Calcecaumenon* uel casticum, i. es ustum.' ib. '*Calciteos*, squamma ferri.' ib. '*Calcitem*, i. flos calcis;' where there seems to be a reference to the *ἄνθος χαλκοῦ* of Hippocrates (Kühn, vol. xxii. p. 756). <sup>10</sup> See p. 7. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 14, '*Cassilago*, i. semen jusquiame.' <sup>12</sup> Corrupted apparently from *ἡμεροκατάλακτος* a name of *ἡμεροκαλλίς*, in Diosc. iii. 127. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 11, *δίψακος* . . . *Ῥωμαῖοι λάβρουμ βένερισ, οἱ δὲ κόρδουμ βένερισ*. See post, Matrana. <sup>14</sup> App. '*Secacul*, i. eryngium.' Bart. p. 38, '*Setacul* sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ vel yringi secundum quosdam.' <sup>15</sup> *ἡρύγγιον*, Diosc. iii. 21. App. '*Eryngium*, i. centum capi at:' i. e. centum capita, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 8. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, '*Carica* est ficus sicca.' App. '*Caricæ*, i. ficus siccæ.' <sup>17</sup> *κικώριον*, Diosc. ii. 159. <sup>18</sup> The *carob tree* or St. John's Bread (Gerarde, p. 1429). It is the *κεράτιον* of Diosc. i. 158. <sup>19</sup> This strange distortion represents the *θεῖον ἀπυρον* of Diosc. v. 123; See App. Fubapiron, Girapiron and Tibaiarum. <sup>20</sup> *χρυσίτις*. Bart. p. 40, '*Spuma argenti* est litargirum.'

**Cauliculus agrestis**, respice in scureium<sup>1</sup>.  
**Cathium**<sup>2</sup>, respice in agrielia.  
**Caulis non transplantatus**, brassica  
 5 idem.  
**Cardebanis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in yryngi.  
**Cardo fullonum**<sup>4</sup>, tribulus idem.  
**Cassia**, xilea<sup>5</sup> idem.]  
**Classa**<sup>6</sup> genus est lapidis. [Respice in  
 10 bernix.]  
**Camphora**<sup>7</sup> est herba similis nostre camphere sed magis est aromatica.  
**Canna**<sup>8</sup> est sicer triticum ascendens et folia similia tritico.  
 15 **Cantabrum**<sup>9</sup> i. furfur tritici. an<sup>ce</sup>. wren.  
**Cancrena**<sup>10</sup> dicuntur uulnera nondum

mortua, pauxillum uite *sensus quasi retinencia*.

**Capnos**<sup>11</sup>, fumaria idem. Similis est 20 coriandro sed mollis et alba et cinerosa, florem habens purpureum.

**Cappara**<sup>12</sup>, kynosbiton<sup>13</sup>, caprion idem. Frutex est spinosa et sparsa super 25 terram.

**Capsia**<sup>14</sup> herba est uel radix nobis ignota ut in Viatico<sup>15</sup>. Alii dicunt quod est radix centaurie.

**Capparus**<sup>16</sup> uel **capparis** frutex crescit 30 in saxis et est similis edere terrestri in foliis sed habet folia rotundiora et pinguiora et aliquantulum oblonga. [Phyllis idem.]

13. est sicut. 16. bren. 21. coruandro. 24. kynosbyton. 25. aspera. 29. centauree.  
 30. frutex est. 31. terrestri. 34. add radicibus utimur.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Sturcium.

<sup>2</sup> *κότινον*, Diosc. i. 136. Sim. Jan. 'Cathin seu cathinon

secundum Dya. ca. de agrilea, quidam oleastrum vocant.'

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Cardo panis

<sup>4</sup> Carduus fullonum, or fullers' teasle is a different plant from the *τρίβολος* of Diosc. iv. 15.

<sup>5</sup> *ξύλινη*. Cf. Bart. p. 14, 'Cassia quando simpliciter lignea intelligitur.' ib. p. 44, 'Xilocassia, i. cassia lignea.'

<sup>6</sup> Glaze. Bart. p. 16, 'Classa vel glassa, i. vernix vel bernix, viz. gummi iuniperi.'

<sup>7</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Hec autem herba multum est similis nostre camphorate, sed magis est aromatica.'

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Canna Dya. est sicut triticum ascendens et folia similia tritico habens semina sibi desuper duo iuncta &c.' Apparently from Diosc. ii. 116, where the old text was *βρώμος κάλαμος ἐστὶ πυροῖς ὅμοιος καὶ τοῖς φύλλοις* (see Sprengel's note).

<sup>9</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem cantabrum idem quod furfur tritici.' Bart. p. 14, 'Cantabrum, i. furfur, quando simpliciter triticinum.' App. 'Cantabrum, i. furfur.' Bran. Probably of Celtic origin.

<sup>10</sup> Gangrene. *γάγγραινα*, Galen (Kühn, vol. xi. p. 135).

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv.

108, *καπνὸς βοτάνιον ἐστὶ θαμνοειδές, κορίφῃ ἑοικὸς, τρυφερὸν πάνυ τὰ δὲ φύλλα λευκότερα καὶ τεφρώειδη, πολλὰ πανταχόθεν ἄνθος πορφυροῦν*. Sim. Jan. 'Capnos . . . coriandro similis vel corio herbe sed mollis et alba et cinerosa et multum florem habens purpureum.'

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. ii. 204, *κάππαρις θάμνος στὴν ἀκανθώδης, ἐπὶ γῆς γυροειδῶς ἐστρωμένος*. E. P. N. p. 10, 'Capparis, ὅ is wudubend.' p. 60, 'Hec caperis, i. herba frutex spinosus.' Caper.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc.

ii. 204, *οἱ δὲ κυνόσβατος*.

<sup>14</sup> See Tapsia.

<sup>15</sup> 'Breviarium Constantini dictum Viaticum,'

printed with Rasis, 8°. Lyons, 1510.

et est similis edere terrestri in foliis.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Capparis frutex est crescens in saxis

- Capsellula**<sup>1</sup>, herba sanguinaria<sup>2</sup>, [radicibus utimur], bursa pastoris idem. Florem facit album. Gallice burse à pastur, a<sup>ce</sup>. pursewurt.
- 5 **Cardo benedictus**<sup>3</sup>, carduncellus<sup>4</sup>, [cressiones], senecio idem, senecion<sup>5</sup>, an<sup>ce</sup>. gowndeswylie<sup>6</sup>. [Respice in labrum ueneris et in senecio.]
- 10 **Carpobalsamum**<sup>7</sup>, id est semen balsami.
- Caropos mirice**<sup>8</sup>, fructus geneste idem.
- Cardamen**<sup>9</sup>, i. semen narstucii.
- Cardamus agrestis**<sup>10</sup> nascitur in locis 15 aquosis, folia eius assimilantur foliis cardomami sed sunt maiora.
- Carnopodion uel sinopodion**<sup>11</sup>, pes ceruinus idem. *Herba est.*
- Crassula maior**<sup>12</sup>, faba siluestris idem, 20 subalba est et spissa habet folia. Gallice orme<sup>13</sup>, anglice alfuurt<sup>14</sup>.
- Crassula minor**<sup>15</sup> similis est ei sed multo minor, crescit [super] lapidem et uomitum prouocat. an<sup>ce</sup>. 25 tecedorite<sup>16</sup>. Respice in uermicularis minor.
- [**Cardomomum**<sup>17</sup> fructus est cuiusdam

3. bourse a pastour. 4. perswort. 6. senecion. 7. gowndeswyle. 10. i. semen. 17. cardomomi. 18. cynopodicon. *add*, cardimomum est succus cuiusdam arboris uel potius semen; per x. annos potest seruari. 20. saba. 22. orpyne. 26. tecedorite.

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Dapellula. i. sanguinaria, florem facit album.' So called from its little pods.  
<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Sanguinaria, bursa pastoris idem.' E. P. N. p. 32, 'Pilogonus et sanguinaria, δαξτ is unfortredde.' There seems to be a confusion between Shepherd's Purse and Knot-grass (Polygonum aviculare).  
<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Carduus benedictus, i. senecion.'  
<sup>4</sup> Cf. the It. cardoncello.  
<sup>5</sup> Fr. senecion.  
<sup>6</sup> Groundsel. E. P. N. p. 46, 'Iregerontis, cenesuns, grundeswylie.' ib. p. 5, 'Senecio, þ is Grundes wylige.' Prof. Skeat derives *groundsel* from A. S. *grund*, ground, and *swelgan*, to swallow, and makes it mean 'the ground-swallower.' Fuchs, however (H. S. p. 321), gives the name *Grindtkraut*, and the associations of the plant seem rather to point in the direction of *grau* and *greis*; cf. Ger. *Bald-greise* and *Greiskraut* for Erigeron (Grassmann p. 129).  
<sup>7</sup> καρπὸς βαλσάμου, Diosc. i. 18. Bart. p. 14, 'Carpobalsamum, i. fructus balsami.' App. 'Carpobalsamum, id est semen balsami.'  
<sup>8</sup> καρπὸς μυρικής, Diosc. i. 116.  
<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cadamus, i. nasturcium.' ib. p. 13, 'Cartamum, i. semen croci ortensis.' κάρδαμον, Diosc. ii. 184.  
<sup>10</sup> The description resembles Diosc. ii. 205, ἰβηρίς, ἤτοι καρδαμαντική, ἔχει τὰ φύλλα παρόμοια καρδάμῳ ἐν ἔαρι εὐθαλέστερα . . . φύεται δὲ ἐν ἀγεωργήτοις τόποις.  
<sup>11</sup> See post, Cinopedicon.  
<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Crassula maior, aurum ualet, an orpin.' App. 'Crassula maior, id est faba siluestris.' Fuchs, H. S. p. 877, 'τηλέφιον ἢ αἰζίφων ἄγριον Græcis, Telephium et Illecebra Latinis, officinis et vulgo crassula maior, alias minor appellatur.'  
<sup>13</sup> Orpine. See ante, Barba iouis.  
<sup>14</sup> Perhaps a form of *halswyrte*, from its use in king's evil. Gerarde, p. 518, 'It wasteth away hard kernels, and the king's evil if it be laid unto them.'  
<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Crassula minor, vermicularis, an. stancroppe.' App. 'Crassula minor similis est ei, sed multo minor.'  
<sup>16</sup> Read *tête de couris* (cf. Nennich, s. v. Sedum album), see post, 'Vermicularis maior, tetroselion idem. g. tatesoriz, ang. andrede uel musedode.'  
<sup>17</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem fructus cuiusdam arboris vel potius semen . . . per decem annos potest seruari.'

- arboris uel potius semen, per x. annos potest seruari.]
- Crama matris**<sup>1</sup> siue **crania matris**, i. unum herbatum siue nectar, ut in Alexandro.
- 5 **Castamiora** similis est castanole<sup>2</sup> sed tam [bene redolet.
- Castoreum**<sup>3</sup> testiculus cuiusdam animalis quod castor appellatur.
- 10 **Cassia fistula**<sup>4</sup>, fructus est cuiusdam arboris.
- Cassa linguea**<sup>5</sup> cortex est cuiusdam fructus nascentis iuxta confinia Babilonis. [Respice in oxilacassia<sup>6</sup>.]
- Catapucia**<sup>7</sup> semen est spurge maioris. 15  
[Respice in elacterium, et in lacterides, et in titimallus.]
- Cathanance**<sup>8</sup> folia habet minuta similia coriandro.
- Cathima**<sup>9</sup> est uena terre de qua elicitur 20 aurum uel argentum.
- Catharacta**<sup>10</sup> morbus est oculi, et interpretatur fluxus, quia fit de fluxu.
- Cassilago**<sup>11</sup>, iusquiamus idem.
- Cardus assininus**<sup>12</sup> } respice in ca- 25  
**Cardus uarius**<sup>13</sup> } melionta nigra.
- Cardus coagulatus**<sup>14</sup>, respice in camelionta alba.

3. crama cramatidis siue croma cromatis. 6. castaneole sed non tam. 12. cassea. 13. fruticis. 15. cathapucia.

<sup>1</sup> κράμα, κράματος. <sup>2</sup> App. 'Castaneola, species est, in India oritur.' <sup>3</sup> ὄρχις κάστροπος ὀνομάζουσι κάστροιον, Galen (Kühn, vol. xii. p. 337). Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem testiculus cuiusdam animalis quod castor appellatur.' Bart. p. 14, 'Castor animal est, i. bever.' ib. p. 42, 'Testiculi ueneris (i. e. beueris) i. castoreum.' App. 'Castoreum, i. testiculus boueris.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cassia firenga (i. e. σύριγγα), i. cassia fistula.' App. 'Cassia syringa, i. cassia fistu.' Cf. Diosc. i. 12. <sup>5</sup> Cassia lignea. Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem cassia lignea cortex cuiusdam arboris vel fruticis nascentis iuxta confinia Babilonie.'

<sup>6</sup> That is ξυλοκασία. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cathapucia, semen spurgie.' καταπότια, cf. Diosc. iv. 162, ὕθεν δει καταπότια περιπλάττειν κηφῶ. <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Cathanance folia habet minuta similia coriandro aut caronopodio,' &c. Diosc. iv. 132, κατανάγκη . . . ἔχει φύλλα μακρὰ ὡς κορωνόποδος. <sup>9</sup> καθμία, Diosc. v. 84. Bart. p. 14, 'Cathima est minera de qua elicitur aurum vel argentum.' App. 'Cathinabotho, id est metallum uel cuprum.'

<sup>10</sup> καταράκτης, Cataract. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cassilago, i. semen jusquiami.' App. 'Iusquiamus, casilago, simphoriaca, verutaria, canicularis idem est.' <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 11, δίψακος . . . οἱ δὲ χαμαιλέων, οἱ δὲ ὀνοκάρδιον. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 8, χαμαιλέων λευκός . . . Ῥωμαῖοι κάρδους οὐαρίνου . . . ἀποκτείνει καὶ κύνας καὶ ὄσ καὶ μύας. Fuchs, H. S. p. 963, 'χαμαιλέων λευκός Græcis, chamæleon albus, carduus suarius et varius Latinis, officinis et barbaris cardopatium appellatur, quod nomen haud dubie corruptum est . . . Suarius autem carduus dictus est, quod sues, si in polenta exhibeatur, perimat, ob quam etiam causam Eberwurz Germanis nuncupatam puto.' Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. 110, 'Latinis carduus varia, carduus lactea, carduus nigra.' It is the Carline Thistle. <sup>14</sup> App. 'Chamæleonta alba, et cardus coagula idem est, foliis utimur.' ib. 'Berec uel beseon, i. sax cardis unde coagulatur lac.' cf. Diosc. iv. 187, κνίκος . . . πήσσει δὲ καὶ γάλα ὁ χύλος τοῦ σπέρματος.

- Caprion**<sup>1</sup>, respice in cappara.  
**Cauda porcina**<sup>2</sup>, respice in granum solis.  
**Carduncellus**<sup>3</sup>, respice in cardo benedictus.]  
 5 **Celidonia**<sup>4</sup>, i. herba petiginaria<sup>5</sup> et glaucia<sup>6</sup>. gall. et angl. celidoyne<sup>7</sup>.  
**Celidonia agrestis**<sup>8</sup>, memita<sup>9</sup>, glaucium uel glaucus [a]grestis idem. Et est alia celidonia viz. domestica  
 10 celidonia, lac emittit croceum<sup>10</sup>. gall. celydoine.  
**Celidonia indica** radicem habet citrinam.  
**Celidonia maior**<sup>11</sup>, quam multi glauciam appellant, uirgam habet unius cubiti longam, teneria [est] et  
 15 tenuis tanquam *fenugreci*, florem habet auresum.  
 [Cepula marina, bulbum respice.
- Cinopodion**, respice in carnopodion. 20  
**Ceruaria** } respice in elefo-  
**Cerui ocellus** } boscos.  
**Celtica**<sup>12</sup>, fascigallicum.  
**Centifolium**, respice in millifolium.  
**Cestros**<sup>13</sup> uel **cestrum** uel **cestroni-** 25  
**dum**, i. betonica. Respice.  
**Cersula**<sup>14</sup>, respice in camedrios et camedpiteos.]  
**Celidonia minor**<sup>15</sup>, quam multi taurion uel piron agreste dicunt, herba est 30  
 minutas uirgas *habens* et folia similia edere sed obrotunda et minora et pingua et mollia, nascitur in locis aquosis et in pratis.  
**Cedrus**<sup>16</sup> harbor unde fit pix cedrina 35  
 que est parua atque spinosa.  
**Cepa**<sup>17</sup> uel uirtutem habet insisiuam. gall. et angl. eyngnon<sup>18</sup>.

3. add Cauda pulli, crescit in aquis, angl. paddepipe. Cauda equina, cauda caballina idem, ang. scheauegres. 5. uel glaucia. 11. cheledoigne. 12. celydoigne. 14. glaucium. 16. tenera. 18. aurosum. 37. uel cepe. incisium. 38. oynoun.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps κάπριον. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cauda porcina, i. milium solis, gromil idem.' Cf. the name Pig-tail (Oxfordshire) for Lithospermum. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Carduncellus in Antidotario universali in unguento Martiaton.'

<sup>4</sup> App. 'Chelidonia, i. herba petiginaria, uel glantia.'

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps *impetiginaria* which represents the English name Tetterwort (Gerarde, p. 1070).

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Glaucia, i. celidonia.' <sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 59, 'Hec celidonia, celydoun.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart.

p. 15, 'Celidonia agrestis, memithe idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxix, 'Memitan, Memiten, i.

memithe, et est planta frigide nature, ex cuius succo fluunt sief memithe qui uocatur in libris de

greco translatis glutium in quo et apud Dias. capitulo de glaucio.'

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. ii. 211, χυλός

δὲ κροκάδης.

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. ii. 211, χελιδόνιον μέγα . . . οἱ δὲ γλαυκίος . . . καυλὸν ἀνήσι πηχυαῖον.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. celvi, 'Fassis gallicus, i. spica celtica;—sic uocatur eo quod a Gallia in fasciculis

defertur.' See App. 'Celtica, sialiola.' ib. 'Fassigallicus, id est elisfagus uel saluim.'

<sup>13</sup> κέστρον,

Diosc. iv. 1. App. 'Ceston, i. betonica.'

<sup>14</sup> Quercula.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. ii. 212, χελιδόνιον τὸ

μικρὸν, οἱ δὲ πυρὸν ἄγριον ἐκάλεσαν, βοτάνιον ἔστιν ἐκ μόσχων ἀνηρητημένον . . . φύλλοις κισσοειδέσι,

περιφερεστέροις δὲ μᾶλλον καὶ μικροτέροις καὶ τρυφερωτέροις καὶ ὑπολιπάρους περιεχόμενον . . . φύεται

δὲ παρ' ὕδασι καὶ τέλμασιν.

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. i. 105, κέδρος δένδρον ἔστι μέγα, ἐξ οὗ ἡ λεγομένη

κεδρία συνάγεται. E. P. N. p. 20, 'Cedrus, ceder-beam. cedria, his sarp.'

<sup>17</sup> Platearius, circ.

inst. 'Cepe uirtutem habet incisium.'

<sup>18</sup> Onion. E. P. N. p. 43, 'Cepa, oingnun, kue-lek.'

ib. p. 24, 'Ungio (i. e. unio), yne-leac.' ib. p. 13, 'Cepe, ennelec.'

**Cerusa**<sup>1</sup>, i. album plumbum uel flos plumbi siue gersa<sup>2</sup> appellatur. [Respice in prosmeticum<sup>3</sup>.]

[**Cauda pulli** crescit in aquis. angl. padpipe<sup>4</sup>.]

**Cauda equina**, cauda caballina idem est. angl. schaueregres<sup>5</sup>. Respice in hircina.]

**Celia**<sup>6</sup>, i. *ceruisia* calefacta.

**Cenapium**<sup>7</sup>, gall. ceneue<sup>8</sup>, angl. warich<sup>9</sup>, uel mostard.

**Celsus**<sup>10</sup>, morus maior idem.

**Celsa**<sup>11</sup> quam multi sicaminum dicunt uel mora, arbor est cuius fructus

cache stomachus est et uentris<sup>15</sup> fluū, i. solutorium.

**Centaurea minor**<sup>12</sup>, quam multi limpnesiam<sup>13</sup> dicunt, fel terre<sup>14</sup> idem, unum habet stipitem erectum, in campis crescit, florem<sup>15</sup> habet indum ad rubedinem declinantem, coniungit folia iuxta stipitem<sup>16</sup> et sunt minuta et oblonga sicut ruta. [Respice in ysion<sup>17</sup>.]

**Centaurea maior**<sup>18</sup>, quam multi martam uel gencianam dicunt idem, florem habet croceum.

**Centum**<sup>19</sup>, hermodactilis, affodillus

10. walrich. 15. cachostomacus. uentrifluxum. 17. This and the next are reversed.  
21. deklinantem. 25. nartan. 28. centum capita.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 15, '*Cerusa*, plumbum album.' Platearius, circ. inst. '*Cerusa*, flos plumbi, siue gersa alio nomine appellatur.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 22, '*Gersa* est quoddam album quod fit de radice brionie, cucumeris agrestis et similibus.' ib. p. 24, '*Iersa*, autem proprie fit de iaro et serpentaria, cerusa uero de plumbo.' Cath. Anglicum (E. E. Text Soc. 1881) '*Blek*, attramen, attramentum, gersa, blacta:—with a note just before it '*Gerso*=fucare faciem' from the Medulla Grammatica. See post, *Gersa*.

<sup>3</sup> ψιμίθιον, Diosc. v. 103.

<sup>4</sup> Paddock-pipe or Toad-pipe, a name for Horsetail, Equisetum: cf. Wright, Prov. Dict. Toad-pipes; and see ante, Boletus.

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1116, 'in English Horse-taille, Shave-grasse.'

<sup>6</sup> Orosius, v. 7, 'Succo tritici per artem confecto, quem succum a calefaciendo celiam uocant.'

Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 25, ad fin. Florus, ii. 18. See Du Cange, in voc.

<sup>7</sup> σίνηπι, Diosc. ii. 183.

<sup>8</sup> Fr. sénevé.

<sup>9</sup> E. P. N. p. 51, '*Hoc sinapium*, warkecok.'

<sup>10</sup> App. '*Celsus*, i. morus.'

E. P. N. p. 45, '*Celsi*, murer, mur-berien,' whence our word *mulberry*. Gerarde, p. 1508, 'in shops morus celsi.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, '*Celsa*, i. *morā celsi*.' App. '*Celsa*, i. mora domestica.' Diosc. i. 180, *μορέα ἢ συκαμνέα δένδρον ἐστὶ γνάριμον, ἧς ὁ καρπὸς λυτικός κοιλίας, εὐφθαρτος, κακοστόμαχος.*

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 7, *κενταύριον τὸ μικρὸν καὶ λεπτὸν ὃ τινες λιμνήσιον καλοῦσιν, ἐπειδὴ ἐνίκμος φιλεῖ τόπους.*

<sup>13</sup> Which seems to be truncated into '*Nesia*, i. centaurea.' App.

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 15, '*Centaurea maior*, fel terre idem.' E. P. N. p. 37, '*Fel terre*, uel *centauria* eorð-gealle.' App. '*Fel terra*, febrifuga, i. centaurea minor.'

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 7, *ἄνθη ἐν τῷ φοινικῶ ὑποπόφυρα, . . . φύλλα μικρὰ ὑπομήκη ὡσπερ πηγάνου.*

<sup>16</sup> App. '*Centaurea maior* contingit folia iuxta stipitem.'

<sup>17</sup> See post, *Ision*.

<sup>18</sup> Diosc. i. 6, *κενταύριον μέγα, οἱ δὲ νάρκηιν καλοῦσι.*

Matth. Silv. c. cxlix, Diosc. ca. centaurea secundum translationem nostram, '*Centaurea maior* quam multi narcam alias narcen aut gentianam dicunt, &c.'

<sup>19</sup> Centum capita, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxii. 8. Bart. p. 15, '*Centum capita*, affodillus idem, an. clansing gresse.' Cf. Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15236, where *clansing gras* is given as a name for spurge.

- idem. Similis est amarusce, nodulos habet superius.
- Centinodium**<sup>1</sup>, populus uel populus, longam habet hastam et gracilem et folia longa. angl. swynegrece<sup>2</sup> uel catesgres. [Respice in lingua passeris et in polygonia.]
- Centineruia**, quinqueneruium, plantago minor idem. gall. la[u]ncele<sup>3</sup>, an<sup>ce</sup>, ribuur<sup>t</sup><sup>4</sup>.
- Centonica**<sup>5</sup>, secundum quosdam absincium ponticum idem. Splanter interficit uermes in uentre. gall. centonicle.
- Centrum galli**<sup>6</sup>, uel **centum grana**, gallitricum, gallicresta, caride<sup>7</sup>, nux muscata, oculus Christi<sup>8</sup> idem, nomine uulgari dicitur herba cancri<sup>9</sup>.
- Cerfolium**<sup>10</sup>, gallice cerfoil<sup>11</sup>, a<sup>ce</sup>. che-<sup>20</sup>refelle<sup>12</sup>.
- [**Cestrus**<sup>13</sup>, respice in gladiosum.]
- Centum grana**, respice in centrum-galli.
- Celena**<sup>14</sup>, respice in cicuta. 25
- Cauda pecorina**, } respice in milium  
**Cauda porcina**, } solis et in peuce-danum.
- Chimolea**<sup>15</sup>, est terra inuenta sub mola fabri ut uidetur per Rogerum<sup>16</sup> 30 capitulo de inflacione testiculorum. Respice in thisterile<sup>17</sup>.

3. ppulus uel populeus. 5. swynegresch. 6. catesgres. 10. rybwert. 12. specialiter.

<sup>1</sup> Marcellus Empiricus, c. 31, 'Plantaginis folia et radices et herbam centinodiam.' Bart. p. 15, 'Centinodium longam habet hastam equalem et stricta folia et longa.' Acc. to Fuchs, H. S. p. 676, centinodia is the πολύγονον ἄρβεν of Diosc. iv. 4. <sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 565, 'in shops centumnoda and corrigiola,—in English, Knot-grasse, and Swines-grasse; in the North, Bird's-tongue.' <sup>3</sup> Fr. lancéolé. <sup>4</sup> Ribwort Plantain. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Centonica quidam dicunt quod est absinthium ponticum.' Centonica is from Σαντόνιον, Diosc. iii. 25. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Centrum galli, gallitricum, oculus Christi idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centrum galli, gallitricum, gallichista, i. gerebotanum.' Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centum grana est herba cancri.' Gerarde, p. 770, 'Clarie is called of the Apothecaries, Gallitricum; it is likewise named Oruala: . . . of others, . . . Centrum Galli . . . in French Oruale.' <sup>7</sup> Caride nux muscata, seems to be an intruding gloss. <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 772, 'Wilde Clarie is called after the Latine name Oculus Christi, of his effect in helping the diseases of the eies.' <sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 336, of Tornesele, 'the Grecians call it Heliotropium . . . of Ruellius, Herba Cancri . . . some think it to be Herba Clytiæ into which the Poets feign Clytia to be metamorphosed, whence one hath these verses, Herba velut Clytiæ semper petit obvia solem, Sic pia mens Christum, quo prece spectet habet.' Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centum grana est herba cancri.' <sup>10</sup> χαρέφυλλον, cf. Plin. xix. 54. <sup>11</sup> Fr. cerfeuil. <sup>12</sup> Chervil. cf. E. P. N. p. 33, 'Cerefolium, cerfelle.' ib. p. 44, 'Cerfolium, cerfoil, villen.' Bart. p. 15, 'Cerfolium, i. villes.' <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, λογχίτις, οἱ δὲ μέστρον ἢ Μηδοῦσα; acc. to Sprengel Serapias Lingua. Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Cestris i. gladiolus.' <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, 'Celena, id est cicuta.' <sup>15</sup> γῆ κίμωλια Diosc. v. 175, a sort of fuller's earth. <sup>16</sup> Glossulæ Quatuor Magistrorum super chirurgiam Rogerii et Rolandi (ed. Darenberg, Naples and Paris, 1854), p. 111. <sup>17</sup> See post, 'Tisterile, i. chimolea, quedam terra, an. cley.'



- Creta maria**<sup>1</sup>, respice in cretaicus.  
**Citeranium**, } respice in ciclamen.  
**Ciclamum**, }  
**Cicoria**<sup>2</sup>, respice in elitropia et in  
5 mira solis.  
**Coniza**<sup>3</sup>, } respice in cicuta.  
**Conium**<sup>4</sup>, }  
**Citre**<sup>5</sup>, pomum citrinum.  
**Cicutaria**<sup>6</sup>, respice in gamon.  
10 **Citrat**<sup>7</sup>, herba est similis capillo ueneris  
sed habet folia longiora.  
**Cicer domesticum**, respice in pali-  
uris<sup>8</sup>.]  
**Cressiones**<sup>9</sup>, cardo benedictus<sup>10</sup>, seni-  
15 cio idem, crescit in locis pin-  
guibus. gall. seneschon, angl.  
growndeswyllie.
- Cressiones**, gallice cressouns<sup>11</sup>, an<sup>co</sup>.  
cressen<sup>12</sup>.  
**Cretanus**<sup>13</sup>, i. creta marina, herba est. 20  
**Ciclamen**<sup>14</sup> uel **ciclamum**, siue **cite-  
ranum**, panis porcinus, malum  
terre<sup>15</sup> idem. angl. dilnote. [Respice  
in calsamus<sup>16</sup>.]  
**Cinoglossa**<sup>17</sup>, lingua canis idem. gall. 25  
lange de chien, a<sup>co</sup>. houndes-  
tonge<sup>18</sup>.  
**Ciperus**<sup>19</sup>, iunconis triangularis idem.  
Crescit in locis aquosis. Ra-  
dicibus utimur. Respice in ga- 30  
langa.  
**Cicuta**, celena<sup>20</sup>, incubus<sup>21</sup>, coniza<sup>22</sup> uel  
conium<sup>23</sup>, herba benedicta<sup>24</sup> idem.  
gall. chanele uel chanelire<sup>25</sup>,

14. senecio. 16. seneschoun. 17. groundeswylie. 18. cressons. 26. chen.  
28. iunctus. 34. chanelerye.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Cretanus. <sup>2</sup> κυχόριον, Diosc. ii. 158. Bart. p. 15, 'Cicorea, i. solsequium incuba idem.' <sup>3</sup> κόνυζα, Diosc. iii. 126. <sup>4</sup> κώνειον, Diosc. iv. 79. <sup>5</sup> κίτρον. <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 1039, gives cicutaria as a name for Chervil. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cliv, 'Cetarach id est citrac.' <sup>8</sup> παλίουπος, Diosc. i. 121. <sup>9</sup> This term seems to have been misapplied to Senecio; cf. Fuchs, H. S. p. 322, 'Errant toto cælo qui Senecionem Nasturtium esse garriunt.' <sup>10</sup> See ante, Cardo benedictus. <sup>11</sup> Fr. cresson. <sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, 'Nasturtium, kersuns, cressen.' <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, 'Cretanus marinus quid est l. critimon.' <sup>14</sup> κυκλάμινος, Diosc. ii. 193. Bart. p. 15, 'Ciclamen, panis porcinus idem, an. herthenote.' Our Sow-bread. <sup>15</sup> App. 'Cyclamen, i. malum terre.' E. P. N. p. 73, 'Cyclaminos, eortheppel uel slite uel attorlathe.' <sup>16</sup> App. 'Cassanum, malum terre, panis porcinus.' <sup>17</sup> κυνόγλωσσον, Diosc. iv. 127. Bart. p. 15, 'Cinoglossa, lingua canis idem.' App. 'Cynoglossa, id est lingua canina.' ib. 'Cynoglossa id est lingua canis triangularis diessequi, radice utimur:' from which it would appear that in the last mentioned place this gloss and the next have been run together. <sup>18</sup> E. P. N. p. 45, 'Lingua canis, chen-lange, hundes-tunge.' <sup>19</sup> κύπερος, Diosc. i. 4. Bart. p. 15, 'Ciperus, junctus triangularis.' App. 'Cyperum, id est, juncus triangulatus.' <sup>20</sup> Apparently a name for cucurbita which has slipped out of its place from the similarity of σίκνος to cicuta, see post, Gelena. <sup>21</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, 'Hic tipus, homelok:' ib. p. 26, 'Septiphilos, hymelic.' Cath. Angl. 'an Humlok, cicuta, herba benedicta, intubus.' <sup>22</sup> κόνυζα . . . Ψωμαίοι ἰντροβουμ, Diosc. iii. 126. <sup>23</sup> κώνειον, Diosc. iv. 79. <sup>24</sup> E. P. N. p. 46. 'Herba benedicta, herbe beneit, hemeluc.' <sup>25</sup> Cf. E. P. N. p. 47, 'Jusquiamus, chenille, hennebone.'

- angl. hemelok<sup>1</sup> uel hornwistel<sup>2</sup>.
- Cicuta nigra**, herba mortifera *est.* a<sup>oe</sup>. hornwistel.
- 5 **Cimimum ethiopicum**<sup>3</sup> similis est acutelle<sup>4</sup> in foliis, gith idem. [Respice in acrimulatum.]
- Cuminum dulce**<sup>5</sup>, anisum<sup>6</sup> idem. gall. et a<sup>oe</sup>. anyse.
- 10 [Citranglium<sup>7</sup>, respice in citromilum et in oxitromilum.
- Citrago**<sup>8</sup>,  
**Citrangula**, } respice in mellisa<sup>9</sup>.]  
**Curringula**, }
- 15 **Ciminella**, piper album idem. [Respice in carui agreste.]
- Cicer erraticus**<sup>10</sup> similis est reste boui in foliis et facit florem croceum et redolet ut resta bouis.
- Cipressus**<sup>11</sup> arbor est cuius poma et folia<sup>20</sup> medicine competunt [in medicinis].
- Cinamomi**<sup>12</sup> duo sunt genera, grossum et spissum; grossum cortex est cuiusdam fruticis. [Respice in kufordasin.]<sup>25</sup>
- Cinopedicon**<sup>13</sup>, pes ceruinus idem. a<sup>oe</sup>. hertesfet<sup>14</sup>.
- Citria**<sup>15</sup>, mellissa idem. anglice medswete<sup>16</sup> uel bonrefair<sup>17</sup>.
- Citromilum**<sup>18</sup>, citranglium pomum<sup>19</sup>,<sup>30</sup> arange<sup>20</sup> uel aconge idem. [Respice in arange.]
- Cisson**<sup>21</sup>, i. edera, cuius gummi dicitur opocissi<sup>22</sup>.

1. hornwistle. 8. cimimum. anysum. 17. craticus. 20. cypressus. 24. cuiusdam arboris. g. et an. canele est cortex cuiusdam fruticis. 27. hertesfot. 28. citraria. 29. bourfaire. 30. citrangulum. 31. arange.

<sup>1</sup> Hemlock. E. P. N. p. 15, *hemlic*: p. 28, *hymelic*: pp. 58, 63, *humlok*. Gerarde, p. 1061, 'of Homlocks or herb Bennet,'—'in English, Hemlocke, Homlock, Kexe, and herb Bennet.'  
<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 28, '*Cicuta*, wode-pisele.' *Hornwistel* may perhaps recall the offensive smell of the plant. See Grassman, Pfl. namen, p. 107.

<sup>3</sup> αἰθιοπικὸν ὕπερ Ἴπποκράτης βασιλικὸν ἐκάλεσε, Diosc. iii. 61. <sup>4</sup> App. '*Cymium Ethiopicum* simile est ancucelæ, fo. et semine utimur.' *Acutella*

(Gerarde p. 1323) is a name given to Rest-harrow. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 16, '*Cimimum dulce*, i. anisum.' <sup>6</sup> ἀνίσσον, Diosc. iii. 58. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 15, '*Citrangulum pomum*, orange.'

<sup>8</sup> Citrago, Pallad. i. 37, 2. Cf. κινράγω, Diosc. iii. 108. <sup>9</sup> Melissa. <sup>10</sup> App. '*Cicer erraticus* similis

est reste bouis in foliis et facit crocum florem, et redolet, sed resta bouis non.' Diosc. ii. 126, γίνεται δὲ καὶ ἀγριος ἐρέβινθος, ὅμοιος τοῖς φύλλοις τῷ ἡμέρω, ὡσμῇ δριμύς.

<sup>11</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'arbor est cuius poma lignum et folia medicinae competunt.'

<sup>12</sup> κιννάμωμον, Diosc. i. 13. Platearius, circ. inst. 'Duo sunt genera cinamomi, grossum et spissum et parum cavatum quod cortex est cuiusdam arboris.'

<sup>13</sup> Perhaps κωνοπόδιον, see ante Carnopodion.

<sup>14</sup> Hart's-foot. <sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Citraria* ab odore citri, mellissa a melisophilos greco.' Gerarde, p. 692, '*Baume* is called . . . in Latine Melissa, Apiastum, and Citrago: . . . in Italian Cedronella and Arantiata.'

<sup>16</sup> Meadow-sweet. Gerarde, p. 1043, 'it is called of the later age Regina Prati . . . in English Meads-sweet, Medow-sweet, and Queen of the Medowes.'

<sup>17</sup> Probably a corruption of *bee-wort*. E. P. N. p. 11, '*Apiago*, beo-wyrt.' See post, Mellissa.

<sup>18</sup> κιντρόμηλον. <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 15, '*Citrangulum pomum*, orange.'

<sup>20</sup> See ante, Arange. <sup>21</sup> κισσός, Diosc. ii. 210. <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 32, '*Opocissi*, i. gummi ederae.' ὀπὸς κισσοῦ.

- Cimbalaria**<sup>1</sup>, colitidos<sup>2</sup> uel colitidon  
 uel scolidos, [statimcelli, cimbalion<sup>3</sup>], umbilicus ueneris<sup>4</sup> idem.  
 angl. penigres<sup>5</sup> uel penywyt<sup>6</sup>.
- 5 **Cinorodoxa**<sup>7</sup>, i. gula canina, i. caninus  
 appetitus.
- Circea**<sup>8</sup> siue **dircea** similis est paritarie.  
 Nascitur in locis saxosis et solanis,  
 folia habet strugno similia uel lu-  
 pinis et ramulos infinitos. Semen
- eius bibitum lac mulieris pro-  
 uocat.
- Crispula**<sup>9</sup> habet minuta folia et alta,  
 ut absinthium, ang. maghewrt<sup>10</sup>.
- Crispa malua**<sup>11</sup>, gall. crispemauuc. 15
- Crisolocanna**<sup>12</sup>, sive **cato**<sup>13</sup>, atriplex  
 agrestis idem.
- Crision**<sup>14</sup> uirga est mollis, et duobus  
 longa cubitis, trium angulorum,  
 folia mollia similia buglosse sed 20

1. collitidos. collitidon. 4. penywert. 7. diroca. 9. stringno. 14. absincthum. maghewert.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Cimbalaria, i. umbilicus ueneris.' <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 90, κοτυληδών, οἱ δὲ σκυτάλιον, οἱ δὲ κυμβάλιον, οἱ δὲ κήπος Ἀφροδίτης, οἱ δὲ γῆς ὀμφαλός, οἱ δὲ στίχης, οἱ δὲ στέργηθρον, Ῥωμαῖοι οὐμβιλίκουμ βένερισ. E. P. N. p. 4, 'Cotiledon, ἢ is umbilicus ueneris.' App. 'Corillidon, i. cymbalaria.' <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Saiimcella est umbilicus ueneris.' ib. p. 41, 'Statumcellus, umbilicus ueneris idem.' App. 'Vscatumcelli, cymbalaria idem est.' Matth. Silv. c. dxxxix, 'Scatuncella uel scatuncelli, i. umbilicus ueneris, cimbalaria.' Gerarde, p. 530, 'Jacobus Manlius nameth it Scatum Cæli and Scatellum; . . . in French Escuelles (i. e. écuelles) . . . in English, Pennywort, Wall-Pennywort, Ladies Navell, Hipwort and Kidney-wort.' If the reference be to the annotations of Joannes Jacobus de Manliis printed at the end of Otho Brunfels, Herbarum Vivæ Eicones, Argentorat. 1532 fol., the word is merely *Scatuncellus*. The name *écuelle* (from Lat. *scutella*, a dish) has been given to the plant like *Acetabulum* from its saucer-like shape, so that in Diosc. iv. 90 we may suppose σκυτάλιον to be for σκουτέλλιον, or else a dim. of σκυτάλη in the sense of dish. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Umbilicus ueneris, cimbalaria idem, i. penigresse.' App. 'Umbilicus ueneris, cotylidones.' <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 60, 'Hec valmaria, penegrysse.' Penny-grass. <sup>6</sup> Penny-wort. <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Cinodoxeos, g. caninus appetitus ut Alex.' Matth. Silv. c. clxv, 'Cinodoseos, kinodoseos, grec. id est caninus appetitus, Alex.' Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. p. 284, 'Cinodoroxa, id est canina gula vel caninus appetitus.' <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 124, κερκαία, οἱ δὲ δικαίαν καλοῦσι. τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει στρύχνη ὅμοια κηπαίω, παραφάδας δὲ πολλὰς. . . μάλιστα δὲ ἔν τισι πετρώδεσι φύεται τόποις, εὐπνοῖος καὶ εὐηλίου. ὃ δὲ καρπὸς γάλα κατασπῆ ἔν βοφήμασι λαμβανόμενος. So also Sim. Jan. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Crispula in unguento Marciaton minuta habet folia et alba ut absinthium, et dicitur herba cancri.' App. 'Crispula habet.' See ante, Centrum galli. <sup>10</sup> Mug-wort, see ante, Archemisia. <sup>11</sup> See ante, sub Bismalua. <sup>12</sup> χρυσολάχανον, Diosc. ii. 145. Bart. p. 17, 'Crisolocanna, atriplex.' App. 'Chrysolocanna, i. atriplex.' <sup>13</sup> App. 'Catones, i. atriplices.' Gerarde, 'Catef, i. atriplex.' Parkinson, p. 749, 'it is called by the Arabians Cataf and Caraf.' <sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 117, κίρσιον κανυλός ἐστιν ἀπαλός, ὡς διπηχυς, τρίγωνος, . . . τὰ δὲ φύλλα βουγλώσσω ἐμφερῆ, δασέα μετρίως καὶ μικρότερα, ὑπόλευκα, ἀκανθώδη τοῖς πέρασι.

asperiora et minora et subalba et spinosa.

**Crisocolla**<sup>1</sup> que ascrin<sup>2</sup> [?] dicitur uirga est duarum palmarum *in* qua capitellum est simile ysopo, radix similis eleboro nigro, nascitur in locis saxosis.

**Crisogo[n]**<sup>3</sup> uel **crisantum**<sup>4</sup> uel **amarantum**, uirga eius est alba recta, folia habens angusta in circuitu sicut abrothanum.

**Crinicon**<sup>5</sup> frutex est sarmentosa, nascitur in locis saxosis.

[**Clinopodion**<sup>6</sup> frutex est sarmentosa, nascitur in locis saxosis, folia habet

similia serpillio et florem prassio subsimulantem.]

**Coriandrum agreste**<sup>7</sup> similis est pepano, sed pepanus facit flores albos et multos, coriandum uero<sup>20</sup> purpureos et raros sicut urtica mortua. gall. et anglice coliaundre<sup>8</sup>.

**Corallus**<sup>9</sup> est quedam terra substantia que reperitur in locis marinis et maxime in locis cauernosis in mari<sup>25</sup> existentibus. gall. et angl. coral.

**Colophonia**<sup>10</sup>, i. pix greca uel pix persia<sup>11</sup>. Item colophonia est quedam gumma. [Respice in erice<sup>12</sup>.]

**Columbina**<sup>13</sup> florem habet similis uiole,<sup>30</sup>

3. arifoni dicitur. 5. similiter. 12. add folia habet similia serpillio et florem prassio sublimantem. 18. simile. 23. terrea. 27. colofonia. persica. 30. similem.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Crisocolla aristin, Dya. uirga est duarum palmarum in qua est capitellum simile ysopo, radix est illi aspera et tenuis similis elleboro nigro . . . nascitur in locis umbrosis.' Diosc. iv. 55, χρυσόκωμη [οἱ δὲ χρυσῆτις κ. τ. λ.] θάμιον ἔστι σπιθαμιαῖον, ἔχον κύμην κορυμβοειδῆ ὁμοίαν ὑσσώπῳ. βίξαν δασεῖαν λεπτὴν ὡς ἑλλεβόρου μέλανος . . . φύεται ἐν παλισκίοις καὶ πετρώδεσι.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps χρυσῆτις.

<sup>3</sup> χρυσόγονον, Diosc. iv. 56.

<sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Crisogonium

aut crisantium dicit et amaricum multi vocant. Virga est recta et alba, folia habens angusta in circuitu sicut abrotanum. &c.' Diosc. iv. 57, ἐλίχρυσον, οἱ δὲ χρυσάνθεμον, οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο ἀμάραντον καλοῦσιν. ῥάβδιον λευκόν, χλωρόν, ὀρθόν, στερεόν. φύλλα στενὰ ἐκ διαστημάτων ἔχον πρὸς τὰ τοῦ ἀβροτόνου.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps κρίθμον, Diosc. iv. 156. Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, 'Crinicon, Critimon, Cretanus, Diosc.' But cf. Bart. p. 23, 'Grinicus, cuscute idem.' ib. p. 13, 'Brunicus, rasta lini idem.'

<sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Clinopodion, Dya. frutex est sarmentosa . . . nascitur locis saxosis, folia habet similia serpillio et florem prassio simulantem.' Diosc. iii. 99, κλινωπόδιον, θαμίον ἔστι καὶ τοῦτο φρυγανῶδες, δισπίθαμον, φύμενον ἐν πέτραις, ἔχον φύλλα ἐρπύλλω παραπλήσια.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 64, κόριον ἢ κοριάννον. App. 'Coriandrum agreste, flores facit purpureos.'

<sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 57, 'Hoc caliidrum, a caliiwndyre.' <sup>9</sup> κοράλλιον, Diosc. v. 138. Bart. p. 16, Corallus. Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem quedam substantia terrea que reperitur in locis maritimis et maxime in cauernosis montibus in mari existentibus.'

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. i. 92, ἀπὸ Κολοφῶνος πάλα ποτὲ ἐκομίζετο, ἔνθεν καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἔσχε Κολοφωνία κληθεῖσα. Bart. p. 16, 'Colofonia, pix greca idem.' App. 'Colophonia, i. pix greca.' Matth. Silv. c. clxxv, 'Colofonia frixa, pix erica, pix brutia . . . latine pix greca et resina fusa.'

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps for greca, or possibly brutia: cf. Diosc. i. 97.

<sup>12</sup> ἐρείκη, Diosc. i. 117.

<sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 50, 'Hoc columbina, colybyn.' p. 57, 'Hec columbina, a columbyne.'

sed v. flores ad modum columbe  
ad stipitem uertentes. gall. et  
angl. columbine. [Respice in per-  
isteron<sup>1</sup>.]

5 **Columbaria**<sup>2</sup>, peristereon<sup>3</sup>, uerbena  
idem. gall. uerueyne<sup>4</sup>, angl. fle-  
guurt<sup>5</sup>, bona herba ueneris<sup>6</sup>.

**Coloquintida**<sup>7</sup> crescit ad modum sepe,  
pomum est cuiusdam fruticis [in]  
10 transmarinis partibus nascentis.  
[Respice in gelena<sup>8</sup>.]

**Colidion**<sup>9</sup> similis est camelente nigre,  
nascitur in locis saxosis, radi-  
cem habet longam et grossam,  
15 [in] odore uiscidam sicut cardomo-  
mum.

[Colen<sup>10</sup>, i. humor in colera rubea, i.  
ille humor.]

**Coniza**<sup>11</sup> tres habet species, viz. coniza  
lata uel armentalis, secunda liba-<sup>20</sup>  
notis siue pix marina, media coniza  
cephaleos uel thimus minor. Maior  
et minor coniza *folia* habent similia  
*oliue* sed aspera et pingua.

**Coconidium**<sup>12</sup>, i. semen laureole. <sup>25</sup>

[**Colimbrum**<sup>13</sup>, i. maiorana. Respice  
in amaracus.

**Colomen**, respice in calamentum aqua-  
ticum.

**Colitidos**<sup>14</sup> } respice in sinbalaria<sup>15</sup> et <sup>30</sup>  
**Colitidon** } in umbilicus ueneris.  
**Crisantum**<sup>16</sup>, respice in crisogon<sup>17</sup>.

6. fleghewort.  
25. cokonidium.

8. cepe.  
lauriole.

12. collidion. camelunte.

15. cardamomum.

<sup>1</sup> περιστερών, Diosc. iv. 60.

δοκεῖ δὲ ἀνομάσθαι ἐκ τοῦ τὰς περιστερὰς ἡδέως διατρίβειν ἐν αὐτῇ, Diosc. iv. 60. <sup>3</sup> Bart.

p. 33, 'Peristerion, i. vervena.' App. 'Peristereon, i. uerbena.' E. P. N. p. 5, 'Peristereon, ἢ is  
Berbena.' περιστερών, Diosc. iv. 60. <sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 58, 'Hec uerveta, a uerveyn.'

<sup>5</sup> Flea-wort.

<sup>6</sup> Perhaps from the dove being sacred to Venus.

<sup>7</sup> κολοκυνθίς,

Diosc. iv. 175. App. 'Coloquinthida, id est cucurbita sarracæna.' Platearius, circ. inst. 'Coloquin-  
tida pomum est cuiusdam arboris vel fruticis nascentis in transmarinis partibus circa regionem  
Hierusalem.'

<sup>8</sup> App. 'Gelena uel cucurbita alexandrina, i. colocynthis.' See Cassius

Felix (ed. Rose) s. v. Gelela. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Colidion, Dya. similis est cameleonte nigre.'

Matth. Silv. c. clxxxī, 'Dia. ca. cordilion, cordilion herba est que nascitur in Sicilia: ejus frutex  
est sarmentosa semen habens rotundum et duplex sicut sunt fabe, viscidum et odoratum.'

<sup>10</sup> Probably χολή: cf. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. 285, 'Colen, id est humor, inde colera rubra:  
illa humor et hic colera, horum colorum id est melancolia, melan niger interpretatur,' &c. Matth.

Silv. c. clxxvi, 'Colon, i. humor, s. cholera rubea.' <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 126, κόνιζα μεγάλη οἱ δὲ  
κνοξεματίτις . . . οἱ δὲ πίσσαν . . . ἀμφότεροι δὲ προσεόκασιν τοῖς φύλλοις ἐλαία . . . ἡ δὲ λεπτή . . .  
οἱ δὲ λιβανωτῖς . . . καὶ κεφαλαγίας καταπλασσομένη ἴαται. Sim. Jan. 'quarum parva appellata

est coniza lata sive vanitatis vel ut latini armentalis'—he adds 'Dixit mihi greca herbaria quod  
ista est pollicaria.'

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 160, ἐκ ταύτης (θυμελαίας) ὁ κνίδειος κόκκος, καρπὸς  
ἄν, συλλέγεται. Bart. p. 16, 'Coconidium, semen laureolæ.' App. 'Cocognidium, id est se.  
laureolæ.' See Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), p. 208. <sup>13</sup> See ante, 'Amaracus, maiorana, persa  
sansucus, colimbrum idem.'

<sup>17</sup> χρυσόγονον.

<sup>14</sup> κοτυληδών.

<sup>15</sup> Cymbalaria.

<sup>16</sup> χρυσάνθεμον.

- Colubrina<sup>1</sup> } respice in dragontea.  
 Cocodrilla }  
 Corigiola<sup>2</sup>, respice in uolubilis et in  
 pepe spermate et in proserpinata.  
 5 Cochinum<sup>3</sup>, mala aurea idem.  
 Coccana<sup>4</sup>, respice in mala citonica.  
 Cimila<sup>5</sup>, } respice in mala citonia.  
 Citonia<sup>6</sup>, }  
 Cinodemel<sup>7</sup>, respice in malomeli.  
 10 Corona regia<sup>8</sup>, respice in matris silua<sup>9</sup>.  
 Colena<sup>10</sup>, respice in origanum et in po-  
 ligonia<sup>11</sup>.
- Corimbrum<sup>12</sup>, respice in timiama<sup>13</sup>.  
 Cilinum<sup>14</sup>, respice in fenugrecum.  
 Centrix<sup>15</sup>, respice in consolida media. 15  
 Confita<sup>16</sup>, i. thimiama, respice in  
 storax.]  
 Comos<sup>17</sup> hastam habet nodosam sicut  
 maratrum, folia similia ferule sed  
 agusta et grauis odoris, flores albos, 20  
 semen simile anniso sed album.  
 Cotilidon[i]<sup>18</sup> siue simbalion<sup>19</sup>, um-  
 bilicus ueneris idem. a<sup>ee</sup>. penny-  
 gres<sup>20</sup>.

20. angusta. 21. annyso. 22. cymbalion. 23. penigres.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 16, 'Colubrina, Cocodrilla idem, i. serpentaria.' ib. p. 23, 'Herba colubrina, serpentaria idem.' Macer, 'Herba draconteiam Græcorum quam vocat usus, Hæc eadem vulgi linguâ colubrina vocatur.' Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. xiv, 'Dracontea, . . . alii Corcodrillion . . . Itali herbam Draconteam et Columbrum.' Bart. p. 16, 'Cocodrilla, basilica idem.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Corrigiola, volubilis minor.' <sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 54, 'Hec coccinus, quoyne-tre,' p. 55, 'Hoc coccinum, quoyne:' i. e. quince.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 16, 'Cottana, citonia idem.' <sup>5</sup> A truncation of κοκκύμηλον (cuckoo-apple), which is rather the damson than the quince: cf. E. P. N. p. 20, 'Coquimella vel frunus vel nixa, plum-treow.' App. 'Coccimella, i. prunella.'

<sup>6</sup> κνδάνια, Diosc. i. 160. <sup>7</sup> The reference seems to be to Diosc. i. 161, μελίμηλα . . . καλείται δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν γλυκύμηλα.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Corona regia, i. semen melleloti.' Gerarde, p. 1206, 'Melilotus . . . of Cato, Serta Campana which most doe name Corona regia.' <sup>9</sup> That is Periclymenum.

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Golena, i. origanum.' App. 'Goletia, i. origanum.' Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, 'Colena, i. origanum, li. antiquo de sim. medi.' Diosc. iii. 29, ὀρίγανος ἡρακλεωτική, αἰ δὲ κοίλλην καλοῦσι. E. P. N. p. 24, 'Horidanum, elone.' ib. p. 30, 'Oriantium, colone.' ib. p. 79, 'Origanum, curmelle vel elene.'

<sup>11</sup> Probably a mistake for Pulegium: cf. E. P. N. p. 45, 'Origanum, puliol real, wde-minte.' Bart. p. 32, 'Origanum, secundum quosdam idem est quod pulegium majus, videlicet regale.'

<sup>12</sup> App. 'Tuniama, i. cozumbrum.' Sim. Jan. 'Cozumbrum dicitur quod est fex storacis lique, quidam timiama vocant.'

<sup>13</sup> θυμίαμα. <sup>14</sup> τήλιον, Diosc. i. 57. <sup>15</sup> App. 'Centris, i. consolida media.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Confita rubea, i. storax rubeus.' Matth. Silv. c. clxxxi. 'Confita, i. laudanum.'

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Conios, g. cicuta, Dya. conios habet astas nodosas sicut maratrum, folia similia ferule sed angusta et grauis odoris supra quæ sunt capitella rotunda ubi flores sunt albi in quibus est semen aneto simile sed album.' Diosc. iv. 69, κώνιον, καυλὸν ἀνίση γονατώδη, ὡς μάραθρον, μέγαν, φύλλα δὲ νάρθηκι ἐμφέρη στενώτερα δὲ καὶ βαρύσµα· ἐπ' αἰκρων δὲ ἀποφύσεις καὶ σκιάδια· ἄνθος ὑπόλευκον· σπέρμα ἐμφερὲς ἀνίσφ, λευκότερον.

<sup>18</sup> κοτυ-  
 ληδών, see ante Cimbalaria. <sup>19</sup> κυμβάλιον. <sup>20</sup> Pennygrass or Pennywort.

- Colcico**<sup>1</sup>, uel bulbus agrestis, que[m] dicunt effemeros, nascitur in fine autumpni, florem habet album, hastam duabus palmis longam, rufam, et radicem subnigram.
- Consolida maior**<sup>2</sup>, anagallicum<sup>3</sup>, anagalla uel anagallum, symphicum<sup>4</sup> idem, longa habet folia et flores subalbos. gall. et anglice comfilie<sup>5</sup>. [Respice in uenti maior.]
- Consolida media**<sup>6</sup>, centrix<sup>7</sup> idem, unum habet stipitem, florem album latum et durum, similem camomille sed maiorem. gall. blåuerole<sup>8</sup>, a<sup>ce</sup>. whit-bothel<sup>9</sup> uel seynt Mary<sup>15</sup> maythe<sup>10</sup>.
- Consolida minor**<sup>11</sup>, primula ueris<sup>12</sup> idem, ossa fracta<sup>13</sup> consolidat. gallice, le petite consoude, angl. waysegle<sup>14</sup> uel bonwort<sup>15</sup> uel brose-wort<sup>16</sup>. [Respice in uenti minor].
- Coccus infectiuus**<sup>17</sup>, frutex est sarmentosa habens in ipsis uirgis baculas rotundas sicut lenticula.

7. anagalla. simphicum. 9. consilie. 15. withbothel. seimte marie march.  
17. primula idem ueris. 18. confracta. 19. la petite. 20. dayesegeh. bonwrt.  
bruswert. 24. coccus.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Colcico, Dya. bulbus agrestis quem dicunt effemero: nascitur in fine autumnii, florem habens album similem flori croci . . . hastam habet duobus palmis longam, rufam radicem et subnigram.' Diosc. iv. 84, κολχικόν, οἱ δὲ ἐφήμερον, οἱ δὲ βολβὸν ἀγρίον, λήγοντος τοῦ φθινοπώρου ἀνίσταν ἄνθος ὑπόλευκον, ὅμοιον κρόκου ἀνθει . . . καυλὸν σπιθαμαῖον, καρπὸν ἔχοντα πυρρόν, ῥίζαν, φλοιὸν ἔχουσαν, ἔγκυρρον ἐν τῷ μέλανι. Colchicum autumnale, meadow-saffron. Matth. Silv. c. clxxvii, 'Coltico, effemero, bulbus agrestis. Diascori. est hermodactili species uenenosa.'

<sup>2</sup> According to Gerarde *Consolida maior* is Comfrey: *Consolida media*, great daisy or Maudlinwort: and *Consolida minor*, Daisies or Bruisewort, called 'of Tragus, Primula veris, but that name is more proper unto Primrose; of some Herba Margarita, or Margarite's Herb.' (p. 637). So Bart. p. 16, 'Consolida major, consin. *Consolida media*, great dayesegeh. *Consolida minor*, bonworte.'

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Anagallicum. <sup>4</sup> σύμφυτον, Diosc. iv. 10. <sup>5</sup> Comfrey: see p. 9, 'Confirie vel consilie.'

<sup>6</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, 'Consolida media, pundre-clovere.' Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 15236, 'Consolida media, elferinge wort.'

<sup>7</sup> See Centrix. <sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, 'Blaveoles: Blew-bottles, Blew blowes, Come flowers.'

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'White Bothen is great Daisy.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 24, 'Herba Stæ. Mariae, i. febrifuga, vel secundum quosdam idem est quod athanasia.' E. P. N. p. 31, 'Obtalmon, mageðe.' ib. p. 28, 'Bucstalinum (= buofoalt-mum), hwit moegeðe.' Gerarde, p. 634, Maudlin-wort.

<sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Consolda, dægesege.' ib. p. 36, 'dages-eage.'

<sup>12</sup> Formerly the regular name for daisy, though later limited to primrose or cowslip. Bart. p. 35, 'Primula veris, herba St. Petri idem, (i.e. the oxlip) solsequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi (i.e. the cowslip).'

<sup>13</sup> Hence the name *bonewort*.

<sup>14</sup> Read *dayesegeh*. <sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 73, 'Consolda, ban-wyrt.' ib. p. 17, 'Centaurea (? Consolda) minor, ban-wyrt.' ib. p. 30, 'Swige, ban-wyrt.' ib. p. 44, 'Osmunda, osmunde, bon-wurt.'

<sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 637, 'in English Daisies and Bruisewort.'

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Cocchus insectiuus unde cocus inficitur, i. tingitur, Dya. frutex est sarmentosa habens in ipsis uirgis baculas rotundas sicut lenticula que colliguntur et conficiuntur.' Diosc. iv. 48, κόκκος βαφικὴ θάμνος ἐστὶ μικρὸς, φρυγανώδης, ᾧ προσκείνται οἱ κόκκοι ὡς φακόι.

- Costus**<sup>1</sup>, duplex est maneries viz. costus indicus qui subrufus est, et costus arabicus qui albus est quo utimur.
- 5 **Cordilion**<sup>2</sup> uel sescliti creticum idem, frutex est [nascens] in Scicilia.
- Cordumen**<sup>3</sup>, carui agreste idem, [respice ibi.]
- Croci**<sup>4</sup> *sunt* due species s. ortensis et orientalis. gall. et a<sup>co</sup>. saffron<sup>5</sup>.
- Currago**, persicaria<sup>6</sup> id. gallice culrage, an<sup>co</sup>. arssmerte.
- [**Cornu seruinum**<sup>7</sup>, gall. et angl. erbeyue.]<sup>15</sup>
- Cuscute**<sup>8</sup>, podagra lini<sup>9</sup>, [uel rasta lini<sup>10</sup>] grincus<sup>11</sup>, bruncus idem. angl. dodder.
- Cucurbita Alexandrina**, uel **cucurbita agrestis**, brionia idem. Gal-<sup>20</sup>lice et anglice, gourde, [respice in gelena<sup>12</sup> et in sicides<sup>13</sup>.]
- Cucumeris agrestis** cuius semen simile est ozime sed paulo magis et longiora habet folia, nascitur in campis<sup>25</sup> et in locis arenosis<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in

1. videlicet. 5. seseliti. 10. saffran. 13. ersmerte. 17. gruncus. 23. add, Cucube fructus est cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascens. 24. ortine. maius.

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est costus duplicis maneriei, s. indicus qui subrufus est . . . et arabicus qui s. albus est et temperatior, quo utimur.'

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Cordilion, Dya. similis est cameleonte nigre:' ib. 'Cordilion, Dyascori, multi siseleos creticum vocant, nascitur in Sicilia.' Diosc. iii. 56, τορδύλιον, οἱ δὲ τόρδύλον, ἐνιοὶ δὲ σέσειλι κρητικὸν καλοῦσι, φέεται ἐν τῷ κατὰ Κιλίκιαν Ἀμανῶ. Hart-wort.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Cordumeni arabice est a greco extortum . . . Joannes Serapion in descriptione Tyria exponit quod est carui agreste.'

<sup>4</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Croci due sunt species, ortensis . . . et orientalis . . .'

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, 'Hic crocus, safurroun.' ib. p. 64, 'Hic crocus, safryn.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Persicaria minor, an. colerage. E. P. N. p. 64, 'Hoc anisum, a culrage.' Gerarde, p. 447, in English, Water-Pepper, Culrage, and Arse-smart.'

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Cornu cervi, i. herbive.' E. P. N. p. 46, 'Ostragium, herbyve, lipe-wurt.' Gerarde, of Bucke-horne Plantaines, or Harts-horne, p. 428. 'Bucks-horne is called in Latine Cornu cervinum, or Harts-horne; . . . and of many, Herbe Ivy or Herbe Eve.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Cuscute, i. podagra lini, dodder.' ib. p. 15, 'Cuscute, i. podagra lini, dodder idem.' App. 'Cuscuta, i. podagra lini.'

<sup>9</sup> The French Goutte de lin. Bart. p. 34, 'Podagra lini, cuscute idem, an. dodder.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Bruncus, rasta lini idem.' Sim. Jan. 'Cuscute, rasca lini, podagra lini eo quod linum necat: gruncus lini, i. planta lino infesta.' Nemnich among the French names for Cuscute has rasque. Cf. Cotgrave, 'Rasque, the scurf of a scald head,' so that rasta lini or rasca lini may represent the French name, Teigne de lin. Cf. Bart. p. 42, 'Tinea nomen est equivocum ad vermem et ad scabium capitis.'

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Grincus, cuscute idem.' Jo. Jac. de Manliis (Brunfels, Nqv. Herb. 1531, vol. 2. p. 169), 'Cuscute id est podagra lini . . . vocatur etiam Gringus.' Matth. Silv. c. ccc, 'Grungus lini, cuscute, podagra lini.'

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Celena. It appears to be a Semitic word.

<sup>13</sup> οἶκος ἄγριος, Diosc. iv. 152.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 152, φέεται ἐν οἰκοπέδοις καὶ ἀμμόδεσι τόποις.



elacterium<sup>1</sup> et in sicides uel sicida.]

**Custos orti**<sup>2</sup>, pendactilis i. gira solis uel palma Christi idem. [Sucube<sup>3</sup>

5 fructus est cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascens.

**Cabulum**<sup>4</sup>, morella<sup>5</sup>. Respice in uua lurina<sup>6</sup>.

**Custos orti**, respice in pentadactylus.

10 **Consolida minor**, uicetaxicon<sup>7</sup>, herba uenti idem. Secundum Tedoricum capitulo de antrace.]

**Daucus creticus**<sup>8</sup>, i. pastinaca domestica. g<sup>e</sup>. dauk. Respice in carei pontici. 15

**Daucus asininus**<sup>9</sup> assimilatur petrocillino<sup>10</sup> sed folia eius sunt pilosa, in. dampnoidis<sup>11</sup> uel dampnis<sup>12</sup>, i. laurus. Inde dampleon<sup>13</sup> i. oleum laurinum. Item dampnochoche siue dampnococi<sup>14</sup> bacce lauri idem [et daucus agrestis].

16. petrosilino. 18. pilosa dicitur etiam daucus agrestis dampnoidis uel dampnis. 19. dampnilion. 20. dampnocheche. 21. dapnococi. 22. idem est.

<sup>1</sup> ἐλατήριον, Diosc. iv. 152.

<sup>2</sup> App. 'Custos orti, petendactylis, id est grana solis. ib. 'Pentadactylus, custos horti.' Bart. p. 33, 'Palma Christi, grana solis idem.' In addition to the references given in the notes to the Appendix add Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 182, 'Ricinus sive Palma Christi: Ricinus sive cataputia major vulgarior; 'the leaves . . . are very broad and divided into five or seven or into more divisions (representing the hand of a man with the fingers spread abroad).' ib. p. 183, 'it is called by Dioscorides in Greeke κίκι ἢ κρόταν; . . . of some Pentadactylus, by Mesues Granum Regium: Cæsalpinus from the Italian name Girasole took it to be Heliotropium Dioscoridis, but most commonly it is called Ricinus and Palma Christi, and in the Apothecaries' shops Cataputia major.' From a comparison of the name custos horti and the glosses in App. 'Ciriogon, i. grana solis,' (cf. note, 'Ciriogon, i. gira solis.') 'Ragarius, i. grana solis,' with the gloss 'Diatricum, i. custos duarum dierum,' there can be no doubt that this plant was called κηπουρός or κηπαρός, 'keeper of the garden.'

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps cubebe: cf. Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem fructus cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascentis.' <sup>4</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvii. 8, 'Cucubali . . . quidam hanc alio nomine strumum appellant, alii Græce strychnon.' Apuleius de Virt. Herb. c. 22, 'alii cecabon.' Probably from Diosc. iv. 72, ἔστι καὶ ἕτερον στρήχνον ὃ ἰδίως ἀλικάκαβον καλοῦσιν, οἱ δὲ φυσαλίδα. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Morella sive Maurella, solatrum, uua lupina, strignum idem sunt.'

<sup>6</sup> Lupina:—the words have been corrupted into Walupia, E. P. N. p. 83, 'Walupia, electre.' <sup>7</sup> Vincetoxicon.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Daucus quandoque sumitur pro pastinaca.' App. 'Daucus creticus, id est pastinaca domestica.' Cf. Diosc. iii. 76.

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccl, 'Et dicitur asininus quod est cibus asinorum.' <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 76, ὃ δὲ τίς αὐτῶν ἔστι σελίμφ ἀγρία παραπλήσιος.

<sup>11</sup> Apparently δάφνης. App. 'Daphneidos, i. laurus.' <sup>12</sup> ib.

'Daphnis, i. laurus.' Bart. p. 17, 'Dampnius, laurus idem.' <sup>13</sup> δαφνέλαιον, Diosc. i. 49.

App. 'Daphneleon, i. oleum laurinum.' <sup>14</sup> Apparently δαφνόκοκκοι. See ante, Bacce lauri.

**Da[m]pne**<sup>1</sup>, quam alii Alexandrinam uocant uel ypoglosson, folia habet eximursine similia sed maiora et albidiora et molliora; semen in medio foliorum est.

**Dafnoydes**<sup>2</sup> uel pentalon aut came-dafne, dura folia habet lauro similia sed maiora et duriora, gustu calido gula exasperancia, flores albos et semen nigrum.

**Draguncea**<sup>3</sup>, asclepias, uiperina<sup>4</sup>, pentaria, serpentilla, colubrina, basilica<sup>5</sup>, cocodrilla<sup>6</sup>, idem. gallice et anglisce, dragaunce<sup>7</sup>.

[**Dampnococci**<sup>8</sup>, i. bacce lauri. 15  
**Dircea**<sup>9</sup>, respice in circea.  
**Dactilus**<sup>10</sup>, respice in finican<sup>11</sup>.  
**Dampnis**<sup>12</sup>, i. laurus.  
**Dactilus indicus**<sup>13</sup>, respice in oxifenicia.] 20  
**Dragantum**<sup>14</sup>, uitriolum<sup>15</sup>, calcantum<sup>16</sup>, [flores] idem.  
**Dragantum**<sup>17</sup> gummi cuiusdam a[r]boris est cuius triplex est maneries s. dragantum album per melidem si clarum fit et purum, item subrufum et citrinum. [Respice in ianea.] 25

3. oximyrsino.  
 23. dragagantum

7. dicta folia.  
 25. album quod melius est. sit.

9. gulam.

12. serpentaria.  
 27. cytrinum.

21. uitreolum.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Dafne, Dya. quam multi alexandrinam aut ydeam, aut danaen aut ypoglossam aut zalam aut stephanum dicunt, folia oximisino similia habet, sed maiora et albiora, semen in medio foliorum ejus.' Diosc. iv. 145, δάφνη ἀλεξάνδρεια, οἱ δὲ ἰδαίαν, οἱ δὲ Δανάην, οἱ δὲ ἰππόγλωττον (? ἰππόγλωττον, compare Horse-tongue: Gerarde, p. 909), οἱ δὲ ζάλειαν, οἱ δὲ στεφάνην, φύλλα ἕμυρσίνῃ ὅμοια ἔχει, μείζονα δὲ καὶ μαλακώτερα καὶ λευκότερα καρπὸν δὲ ἐν μέσοις ἐρυθρόν.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 146, δαφνοειδὲς . . . οἱ δὲ εὐπέταλον, οἱ δὲ χαμαιδάφνην . . . φύλλα δάφνη ἑοικότα, μαλακώτερα δὲ καὶ ισχνότερα . . . δάκνοντα καὶ πυροῦντα τὸ στόμα καὶ τὴν φάρυγγα, ἄσθη λευκά, καρπὸν δὲ μέλανα: so Sim. Jan.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Dragantea, serpentaria, herba colubrina idem.' App. 'Draguntea, i. asclepia.' Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. 14, 'Dracontea, aliis Asclepias . . . alii cocodrillion . . . et columbrium.'

<sup>4</sup> Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. 5, 'Latini hinnulam, uiperinam, serpentariam et radicem Macedonicam nominant.'

<sup>5</sup> App. 'Basiliscus, serpentaria, dragum, uel hortulana.' Bart. p. 12, 'Basilica, i. serpentaria.' In the sense of basilisk.

<sup>6</sup> In the sense of cockatrice: cocodrilla being a perversion of crocodilus. See Skeat's Dict. s. v. cockatrice.

<sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 832, 'in English Dragons, and Dragonwort.'

<sup>8</sup> δαφνόκοκκος.

<sup>9</sup> κερκαία, οἱ δὲ διεκταίαν καλοῦσι, Diosc. iii. 124.

<sup>10</sup> δάκτυλος.

<sup>11</sup> φοῖνιξ, Diosc. i. 143.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Daucus asininus.

<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 1607, 'Tamarinds were not knowne to the antient Greekes, but to some of the later, as Actuarius, and that by the name of Oxypheñice, that is, soure Dates, drawne as it may seeme from the Arabicke appellation Tamarindi, that is Indian Date.'

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Dragantum, i. uitreolum, calcantum idem.'

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Vitireolum viride, i. coperosa, calcantum idem.' See ante, Attramentum.

<sup>16</sup> χάλκανθον, Diosc. v. 114. Bart. p. 14, 'Calcantum, i. vitreolum.'

<sup>17</sup> Flos eris, a translation of χάλκανθον. Bart. p. 21, 'Flos eris, i. cuperosa.'

<sup>18</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Dragagantum . . . est autem gummi cujusdam arboris in ultramarinis partibus nascentis.' Diosc. iii. 20, ἔστι δὲ ἡ τραγάκανθα δάκνον τῆς βίχης. Gum Tragacanth.

- Draconeā**<sup>1</sup> interpretatur asperitas palpebrarum, inde collirium draomaticum<sup>2</sup> ut in Alexandro de oculis.
- 5 **Den leonis**<sup>3</sup>, capud monachi idem, cui folium lactessit in fractione. galle. dent de lion, anglice doleroune<sup>4</sup>.
- Dens equinus**<sup>5</sup> uel **dens equi**, sulphuraca<sup>6</sup> herba, muscus<sup>7</sup> de capo idem. Stipitem habet rubeum, crescit ad modum ciceris et habet folia minuta sicut trifolium et florem croceum. angl. tynt[h]are.
- Dendrolibanum**<sup>8</sup>, libanotidos<sup>9</sup> uel libantus, ros marini [idem], g<sup>ce</sup>. et<sup>15</sup> a<sup>ce</sup>. Ros[e]maryn<sup>10</sup>.
- [**Dens cabellinus**<sup>11</sup>, respice in iusquamus<sup>12</sup>.
- Derta** i. serpigo, respice in zerna<sup>13</sup>.]
- Deronica**<sup>14</sup> uel **ueronica** radix est<sup>20</sup> parua utroque capite gracilis, in medio uero laclor.
- Derma**<sup>15</sup> i. cutis, inde **ostrocoderma**<sup>16</sup> i. piscis degens in conchis uel habens durum corium. 25
- Dentale**<sup>17</sup> lapis est.

1. Dracoma. 3. dracomaticum. 5. dens. 6. cuius folium. lactescit. 7. lyon.  
9. campo. 14. libanotitos. 15. ros marinus. 21. gracilis et medio.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Dracoma dicitur asperitas palpebrarum, inde collirium dracomaticum.' *πράχωμα.* <sup>2</sup> *κολλούριον τραχωματικόν*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), vol. ii. p. 49.

<sup>3</sup> Gerarde, p. 291, 'Dens Leonis or Dandelion . . . also called . . . in shops Taraxacon, Caput monachi, Rostrum porcinum and Urinaria.' <sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 6, 'Perdicalis, φ is Dolhrune.'

Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 781, 'they . . . suppose it (Dandelion) to be the . . . *Perdion* (rather *Perdicion*) of Theophrastus.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Dens equinus, sulphuraca idem.' Renzi, Collect. Salernit., 'Dens equinus, sulfurica herba, muscus de campo (*var.* muscus triangularis vel cyperus) idem.' Sim. Jan. 'Dens equinus a quibusdam vocatur sulfuraca, planta juxta pluvios nascens.'

<sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sulfuracha a quibusdam vocatur dens equinus. Paulus ca. de pleuresi.' Matth. Silv. c. delix, 'Sulfurata est species trifolii habens odorem sulfuris, l. handachacha' i.e. lotus or trifolium.' cf. Diosc. iii. 113, and Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 9.

Perhaps the *Trifolium bituminosum* of Gerarde, p. 1187; or his *Trifolium odoratum*, p. 1195. <sup>7</sup> Probably from the smell: see post, Muscus.

<sup>8</sup> *δενδρολίβανος*. Bart. p. 17, 'Dendrolibanum, i. ros marinus.' App. 'Dentrolibanum.'

<sup>9</sup> *λιβανωρίς*. Cf. Diosc. iii. 79. Bart. p. 28, 'Libanotides, i. ros marinus.' App. 'Libarutidos, i. ros marinus.'

<sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 1293, 'Rosemary is called in Greeke *λιβανωρίς* (sic) *στεφανωματική* . . . in French and Dutch, Rosemarin.'

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 355, 'Henbane is called . . . of Matthæus Sylvaticus, Dens callininus, Milimandrum, Cassilago.'

<sup>12</sup> *ὄδος κνάμος*, Diosc. iv. 69. <sup>13</sup> Cass. Felix, (ed. Rose), c. 11, 'Impetigines quas Græci lichenas vocant, Latini vulgo zernas appellant:' ib. p. 258, where it is compared with the Spanish *Sarna*.

<sup>14</sup> Apparently a corrupt form of *Beronica*.

<sup>15</sup> *δέρμα*. <sup>16</sup> *ὄστρακόδερμα*, Arist. Hist. Anim. iv. 1. 4: cf. Bart. p. 33, 'Ostrea, piscis degens in concha.'

<sup>17</sup> The *buccinum* of Plin. Hist. Nat. ix. 36. See ante, Antale. Bart. p. 17, 'Dentale, lapis est.'

- Dexeris**<sup>1</sup> aut cetrīs a Romanis gladiosum dicitur, folia habet similia iridi sed laciora et acuciora, semen eius rotundum et nigrum, gustu uiscidum.
- Dionisia**<sup>2</sup> flos cicorie idem.
- Diatricum**<sup>3</sup>, i. custos duarum dierum.
- Diagridium**<sup>4</sup>, scamonia idem. Succus est cuiusdam herbe in transmarinis partibus *nascentis*.
- Diapton**<sup>5</sup>, pollipodium<sup>6</sup> idem. g. polipodie. a<sup>e</sup>. oefarn<sup>7</sup>.
- [Diaforesis]**<sup>8</sup>, i. por[r]orum apercio, inde diaforeticum, i. por[r]orum aperituum, et sudor dia[f]foreticus<sup>15</sup> que fit de por[r]orum apercione nimia.
- Dianicalabon**<sup>9</sup>, i. uertellum ut in Alex. de auro<sup>10</sup>.
- Diamiconium**<sup>11</sup>, i. electuarium de miconi<sup>12</sup>, et oppomiconium<sup>13</sup>, i. succus miconis ut in Alexandro.
- Iris**<sup>14</sup>, i. diuisio.
- Diama[f]fragia**<sup>15</sup>, id est accumina.
- Diptannis** uel **ditanus**<sup>16</sup>, gall. et angl. ditayne.]

1. tetris. 6. cicoree. 7. Dyatricum. 8. Dyagridium, scamonea. 12. oefarn.  
14. diaforetica. 15. aperituum. 16. apericione. 17. dianicalabon. uertebellum.  
23. Diresis. 24. i. a.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Dexeris, Dya. aut cestrīs a Romanis gladiolus dicitur, habet folia iridi similia sed latiora et acuciora . . . semen rotundum et nigrum, gustu viscidum.' Diosc. iv. 22, ξυρίς, οἱ δὲ Ἴριον ἀγρίαν . . . Ῥωμαῖοι γλαδιόλουμ . . . τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει ἴριδι ὅμοια, πλατύτερα δὲ καὶ ἐξ ἄκρου ὀξέα . . . καρπὸς . . . στρόγγυλος, ἐρυθρός, δριμύς.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Dionisia, flos cicoree.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, 'Dianisia, i. flos cicorie.'  
<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Diatricum, i. spacium trium dierum.' i.e. διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν. Cf. Alex. Trall. ii. p. 95. *Duarum* is due to some mistake: and *custos* probably comes from confusing ὥρα (hora) with ὄρος or οὐδρος (custos). See ante, Custos orti.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Diagridium, i. scamonia cocta.' App. 'Diagridium, i. scamonea cocta.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, 'Acridium antiquitus dicebatur scamonea.' Gerarde, p. 868, 'Diagridium, as though they should say δακρύδιον which signifieth a little tear.' δακρύδιον is frequent in Alex. Trall. Platearius, circ. inst. 'Est autem succus cuiusdam herbe nascentis in transmarinis partibus que est species titimalli.'

<sup>5</sup> App. 'Diaptem, i. polypodium.' δρυοπετρῖς, Diosc. iv. 186.  
<sup>6</sup> πολυπόδιον, Diosc. iv. 185.  
<sup>7</sup> Oak-fern, see Gerarde, p. 1136.

<sup>8</sup> διαφόρησις, διαφορητικός, Galen (ed. Kühn, vol. x. p. 919). Bart. p. 18, 'Diaforesis dicitur pororum apercio, et inde diaforeticum i. pororum aperituum et sudor.' These definitions in Bart. as here, seem to be introduced as an afterthought and to be taken from a common source.

<sup>9</sup> Du Cange. s. v. 'Vertibella, forfex medicinalis'—as a gloss on Alex. Iatrosophista, lib. 1. Passionum, 'et iatrolabon i. vertibella, facile trahitur.' Bart. p. 42, 'Vertebellum instrumentum est carpentariorum, i. terebellum, et simili instrumento in quibusdam operibus utuntur cyrurgici.'

<sup>10</sup> Aure: so Renzi, Collect. Salernit.  
<sup>11</sup> διὰ μηκωνίου.

<sup>12</sup> μήκων.  
<sup>13</sup> ὀπὸ μήκωνος, Alex. Trall. vol. i. p. 425 (ed. Puschmann).  
<sup>14</sup> διαίρεσις.  
<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxvi, 'Dimifragia, i. agrimonia.' δριμυφαγία, Diosc. ii. 33. Cf. Reinesius, Var. Lect. pp. 513, 514.  
<sup>16</sup> E. P. N. 'Hic ditannus, detane.' id. p. 63, 'Hec ditanus, detany.'

- Diptamnus**<sup>1</sup> radix est cuiusdam herbe que similiter appellatur.
- Diptannum** multi dicunt pulegium agreste, folia habet lanosa et super omnem fruticem uelut lana, sed nec semen neque florem habet. Creditur quod sit pilocella.
- Disperas**<sup>2</sup> est genus serpentis cui morsus facit hominem intollerabiliter sitire et inde dicitur a quibusdam ut a Theph.<sup>3</sup>
- Diabetos**<sup>4</sup> est urine continua emissio eo quod in tali passione homines s[c]iciunt multum.
- Corignum**<sup>5</sup>, quod alii cacabum dicunt, folia habet in colore similia oliue sed paulo longiora et asperiora, florem album et semen orobi, i. a<sup>ce</sup>. thare, varium in folliculis suis.
- Dosis**<sup>6</sup>, i. dacio siue distribucio, inde antitodum<sup>7</sup> quasi contra vicium alicuius egritudinis datum, precipue quod datur per os contra maliciosos humores.
- Dropax**<sup>8</sup> uel **draptismus**<sup>9</sup>, ruptorium<sup>25</sup> idem.
- Ebanum**<sup>10</sup> lignum est quod de Ethiopia uenit, carbonibus impositum suscipit ignem. Est de India etiam aliud melius est.
- Ebanus** est arbor ut dicunt incremabilis, unde versus: Ebanus est arbor quam non cremat ardor.
- Ebulus** uel **Ebula**, gall. eble<sup>11</sup>, angl. welleuert<sup>12</sup> [uel licheuert. Respice in cameattis.]

35

4. folia. 7. pilosella. Then Diaforesis, Dyanicalabon, Diamiconium, Diresis. Dipsacus frutex est spinosa, uirgam habens longam spinis plenam et foliis in circuiu similia lactuce. Dipteris quam multi polirizon dicunt, herba est sine flore et sine hasta et sine semine, folia sunt in uno copulo diuisa partibus, gustu stiptica, nascitur in locis saxosis et asperis. 8. Dispas. cuius. 11. Theoph. 12. Diabetes. 14. multum siciunt. Dissinteria est dissipacio contentorum . . . intestinorum. 15. Dorignum. 19. antare. 25. drapacismus. 28. citius suscipit. 29. et alterum de India sed. 32. nullus concremat ardor. 34. wellewert.

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. 'Diptamnium . . . radix est herbe que simili nomine appellatur.' Sim. Jan. 'Diptamnium. Dya. multi dicunt pulegium agreste . . . folia habet maiora et lanosa super omnem fruticem uelut lana, sed nec florem nec habet semen &c.' Diosc. iii. 34, *δίπταμνος ἢν καλοῦσιν τινες γλήχωνα ἀγρίαν . . . γραφαλῶδη τὰ φύλλα ἔχει, καὶ ἐριῶδη τινὰ ἐπίφρυσιν οὔτε δὲ ἄνθος, οὔτε καρπὸν φέρει.* <sup>2</sup> App. 'Dipsia, i. sciticaula.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxvi, 'Dipsas, Dipsades id est serpens cuius morsus sitibundum facit hominem usque mortem.' *διψάς*, Nicander Theriaca 334; also a kind of thorn, Theophrastus, Hist. Plant. iv. 7. 1. But *disperas* is more likely from *διψήρως*. <sup>3</sup> ? Theophrastus. <sup>4</sup> *διαβήτης*. <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Dorignum quod alii cacabum dicunt, Dya. folia habet in colore similia oliue sed paulo longiora et aspera, florem album, semen uelut orobi, varium in folliculis suis &c.' Diosc. iv. 75, *δορύκνιον Κρατέυας ἀλικάκαβον ἢ καλίαν καλεῖ . . . φύλλα δὲ τῷ χρώματι ἐλαία παραπλήσια μικρότερα δὲ καὶ στερέβωτερα . . . ἄνθος λευκὸν . . . θυλάκια ὡσπερ ἐρεβίνθος.* <sup>6</sup> *δόσις*. <sup>7</sup> *ἀντίδοτον*. Bart. p. 11, 'Antidotum, quasi contra vitium aliquod datum, praecipue quod datur per os.' <sup>8</sup> *δρῶπαξ*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 359. <sup>9</sup> *δρωπακισμός*. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. i. 129, *ἔβενος κρατίστη ἢ αἰθιοπική . . . τεθεῖσα ἐπ' ἀνθρώκων . . . διὰ τὴν λιπορίαν ἀνάπτεται . . . ἔστι δὲ τις καὶ ἰνδιή . . . πλήν βελτίων ἢ πρώτη.* <sup>11</sup> Fr. iible. <sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 13, 'Ebulum, wal-wyrt.'

- Edera arborea**<sup>1</sup>, gall. yre<sup>2</sup>, angl. yuy.  
[Respice in allacium.]
- Edera terrestris**, paulina idem, angl. alchoue<sup>3</sup>.
- 5 **Edera siluestris**, angl. groundyuy.
- Ediosmus**<sup>4</sup>, menta idem, herba est omnibus nota.
- Effemeron**<sup>5</sup>, yriion agreste idem, folia habet et hastam similia lilio sed  
10 tenera, flores albos et minores, et semen molle, nascitur in locis umbrosis et silvis. [Respice in colcico.]
- Egilops**<sup>6</sup>, herba est folia habens triticeis foliis similia sed mollia.  
15 **Egilopa**<sup>7</sup> est quedam infirmitas oculi cum angulis rotundatur intus crescente carne. Similis est in oculo capre cuius angulus exterior est materiore, unde etiam dicitur egi-  
20 lopa ab ege quod est capra et thalmos<sup>8</sup> quod est oculus, sed agri- lopa ut in Alexandro<sup>9</sup> de oculis.
- Elleborus albus**<sup>10</sup>, yeratrum<sup>11</sup>, ador- asta<sup>12</sup> idem, folia habet similia  
25 arnoglosse aut bete agresti sed breuiora et modicum obrufa. [Respice in adorasta et in uel- latrum.]
- Elleborus niger**<sup>13</sup>, radícula, poliorion,  
30 uel melampolion idem, folia habet platano similia sed minora sicut

1. yere. 5. grondyuy. 12. siluestribus. 18. simile. 20. maior interiore.  
22. agrilopa est inueterata egilopa. 30. poliorizon. 31. melanpolyon.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, '*Edera arborea* crescit super arbores et parietes domorum, i. yvi.' <sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, '*Hedera nigra*, iere, oerh-ivi.' Fr. lierre, i.e. l'ierre: cf. Brachet, s. v. <sup>3</sup> Alehoof. Gerarde, p. 856, 'The women of our Northerne parts, especially about Wales and Cheshire, do turne the herbe Ale-hoof into their Ale . . . being tunned up in ale and drunke, it also purgeth the head.' The word *ale-hoof*, like *tun-hoof* (see post, *Pes pulli*), has probably arisen from a false etymology. The old name is *hay-houe*, i. e. hedge-hoof: cf. Bart. p. 18, '*Edera nigra*, *edera terrestris* idem sunt, i. hayhof.' <sup>4</sup> ἡδύσμος, οἱ δὲ μίνθην ἢ καλαμίνθην, γνῶριμον βοτάνιον, Diosc. iii. 36. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 85, ἐφήμερον, οἱ δὲ Ἴριον ἀγρίαν, φύλλα καὶ καυλὸν ὅμοια ἔχει κρίνω, λεπτότερα δὲ ἄνθη λευκά, μικρά· καρτὸν δὲ μαλακόν . . . φύεται ἐν δρυμοῖς καὶ παλισκιῖσι. So Sim. Jan. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 137, αἰγίλωψ βοτάνιον ἐστὶ φύλλα πυρῶ ἔχον ὅμοια μαλακώτερα δέ. Sim. Jan. '*Egilops* herba est folia habens similia triticeis foliis sed molliora.' <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'vel sic, *Egilopa* est quedam infirmitas oculi cum minus angulus rotundatur intus crescente carne.' <sup>8</sup> αἰγ- ὄφθαλμος. <sup>9</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 67. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 148, ἐλλέβορος λευκός, φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τοῖς τοῦ ἀρνογλώσσου ἢ σεύτλου ἀγρίου, βραχύτερα δὲ καὶ μελάντερα καὶ ἔρυσθρά τὴν χροῖαν. Sim. Jan. 'habet folia similia plantaginis uel betae siluestris sed minora et plus ad nigredinem et rubedinem declinantia.' <sup>11</sup> Veratrum, Plin. Hist. Nat. xxv. 21. 5. <sup>12</sup> See ante, Adarasia. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iv. 149, ἐλλέβορος μέλας, οἱ δὲ μελαμπύδιον, οἱ δὲ ἔκτομον, οἱ δὲ πολύβριζον . . . ἔχει δὲ τὰ φύλλα χλωρὰ πλατάνω προσεμφερῆ ἑλάττονα δὲ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ σπον- δυλίου (note Sprengel, ἀσφοδέλου legit Serap.) . . . καὶ μελάντερα καὶ ὑποτραχεία . . . φύεται ἐν τραχείσι καὶ γεωλόφοις καὶ καταθήροις τύποις. Sim. Jan. 'folia habet similia platano, viridia sed minora sicut folia affodili.'

affodillum et nigriora et aspera,  
nascitur in locis asperis et siccis.

**Elleborus** quando simpliciter ponitur  
albus intelligitur. [Respice in si-  
samus.]

5 **Elena campana**<sup>1</sup> uel **enula**<sup>2</sup>, ortolana  
et campana *differunt*, ortolana  
maior, elena campana minor, sca-  
biosa maior idem. angl. horshelne<sup>3</sup>.  
10 **Eleutropia**<sup>4</sup>, incuba<sup>5</sup>, sponsa solis<sup>6</sup> uel  
mira solis, solsequium<sup>7</sup>, cicoria<sup>8</sup>  
idem, a<sup>9</sup>. et g<sup>9</sup>. cicoree<sup>9</sup>, cuius flos  
dionisia<sup>10</sup> uocatur.

**Eliotropium magis**<sup>11</sup> multi scorpion  
dicunt eo quod flores similes sint<sup>15</sup>  
figure scorpil, cursum solis semper  
respicit, folia habet azimo similia  
sed asperiora et nigriora, hastas v.  
uel vi. ex una radice cum ramulis  
quamplurimis. 20

**Eliotropium minus**<sup>12</sup> locis nascitur  
cultis et in pratis, semen habet ro-  
tundum et pendens.

**Elacterium**<sup>13</sup> succus cucurbite agrestis  
idem, sed **elacterides** sunt cucu- 25  
meres agrestes, tam fructus eorum

3. pro alio.  
folia, enula ortolana et.  
20. pluribus.

6. enula campana similis est consolide maiori sed minus aspera habet  
8. enela. 9. horselle. 11. cycorea. 17. et ymo.  
25. elacterides.

<sup>1</sup> ἑλένιον, Diosc. i. 27. See post, Ellenium.

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 16, 'Helena, hors-helene;' ib. p. 44, 'Enula, alne, hors-elne.' Gerarde p. 793, 'in English, Elecampane and Scab-woort, and Horse-heale.'

<sup>3</sup> Intubum, whence *endive*: cf. Bart. p. 25, 'Incuba, solsequium, cicoreaque sponsaque solis.'

<sup>4</sup> See App. *Sponsa solis*. Gerarde, p. 283, 'others, as *Gulielmus Placentinus* and *Petrus Crescentius* terme it *Sponsa solis*.'

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 12, 'Solsequium uel heliotropium, solsece vel sigel-  
hwerfe;' ib. p. 32, 'Solsequia, golde;' ib. p. 63, 'Hoc solsequium, a rode,' where the reference seems  
to be not to the endive, but to the sun-flower.

<sup>6</sup> See ante. <sup>7</sup> Fr. *chicorée*,  
our *succory*.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 18, 'Dionisia, flos cicoreae.'

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 190, ἡλιότροπιον τὸ μέγα, ὃ ἐνίοι ἐκάλεσαν σκορπιούρον ἀπὸ τοῦ περὶ τὸ ἄνθος σχήματος, ἡλιότροπιον δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ συμπερι-  
τρέπεσθαι τὰ φύλλα τῆ τοῦ ἡλίου κλίσει· ἔχει δὲ τὰ φύλλα ὠκίμω παραπλήσια δασύτερα δὲ καὶ  
λευκώτερα καὶ μείζονα· κλωνία ἀπὸ τῆς βίζης ὅσον γ' ἢ δ' ἢ ε', καὶ ἐκ τούτων μασχάλας πλείους. This  
passage may serve as a test of the different translations of Dioscorides. Sim. Jan. (circ. 1300) has  
'Eliotropium maius multi scorpionon dicunt eo quod flores similes sint figure scorpil, eliotropion  
vero idcirco nomen accepit quod cursum solis semper respicit, folia habet ozomo similia sed  
asperiora et nigriora, hastas ex una radice sex aut quinque ramis quam plurimis.' It appears in  
Vincent of Beauvais (circ. 1250) thus, 'Eliotropium maius scorpion dicitur a multis eo quod eius  
flores similes sint figure scorpionis, ex hoc autem nomine Eliotropium accepit quod semper cursum  
solis respicit, habet folia ocimo similia sed asperiora et nigriora, hastas habet ex una radice quin-  
que vel sex cum ramulis quamplurimis.'

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 191, ἡλιότροπιον τὸ μικρόν, οἱ δὲ  
σκορπιούρον, φύεται ἐν τελευματώδει . . . καρπὸν στοργγύλον, ἀποκρεμαμένον.

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 155. Bart. p. 18, 'Elacterium est succus cucumeris asinini. *Elacteris* est cucumer  
agrestis. *Elacterides* secundum quosdam sunt cucumeres, tam fructus eorum quam ipsa herba.

*Elacterides* ut quidam volunt sunt catapucie.'

- quam ipsa herba. Item **lacterides**<sup>1</sup> sunt cathapucie.
- Electrum**<sup>2</sup> multos habet stipites, folia uiridia, et flores croceos.
- 5 **Elatmo**<sup>3</sup> folia habet similia elixine sed minora et rotunda et aspera, hastastenuis, duobus palmis longas, nascitur in locis cultis et in agris.
- Elio speragus**<sup>4</sup>, i. teneritas ramorum  
10 speragi, et dicitur ab eleos quod est sol, quod sicut sol radios sic speragus emittit.
- Elpha**<sup>5</sup> [uel **elpheon**], gall. elphone, angl. fone, crescit in locis aquosis.
- 15 **Ellenium**<sup>6</sup> multi simplicium uocant uel batum aut flomnum, Latini autem ynulam dicunt. Folia habet flomo similia, angusta et molliora et oblonga, non in altum crescentia,
- radix ingens et adorabilis<sup>7</sup>, rufa et uiscida, frutex est similis lilio.
- Elophaboscus**<sup>8</sup> herba est quam alii elafion dicunt, Latini cerui ocellum, i. ceruaria, uirgam habens feniculo aut rori marino similem,<sup>25</sup> nodis plenam<sup>9</sup>. Hanc herbam cum cerui comedunt cornua deponere dicuntur<sup>10</sup>.
- Electuarium**<sup>11</sup> dicitur eo quod fit de electis speciebus. 30
- Elilifagus**<sup>12</sup> siue **lilifagus** aut **fagnon** frutex est oblonga, multas habens quadras et albas, folia similia malis citoniis sed oblonga, minora, aspera, albidiora, odorata et subrubea,<sup>35</sup> nascitur in locis asperrimis, salvia agrestis idem, anglice wyldesauge.
- Elchinus**<sup>13</sup>, ericius, erinacius<sup>14</sup> idem.

5. elyxine. 9. elyo. 10. elyos. 11. quia. 12. amittit. 17. flomno. 22. Elefoboscus.  
24. uirgam habet. 27. cerui cum comederint. 31. lillifacus. 33. quadras.  
37. wildesauge.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 164, λαυρίς, οἱ δὲ καὶ ταύτην τιθύμαλον καλοῦσι. <sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 13, 'Electrum, electre.'

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 40, ἐλατίνη τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τῇ ἐλξίνῃ, μικρότερα δὲ καὶ στρογγυλότερα, δασέα κ.τ.λ. So also Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv.

<sup>4</sup> ἐλειοσπάραγον (or ἐλαιοσπάραγον), Boissonade, Anecd. iii. p. 418. Sim. Jan. 'Elios asparagus, Pau. ca. de frigida epatis distemperantia. Item Alexander, Eliosperagus sunt summitates spargi que comeduntur. Hujus nominis imitatione dicunt arabes alium.'

<sup>5</sup> See post, Folium Elphion.  
<sup>6</sup> Diosc. i. 27, ἐλένιον, οἱ δὲ σύμφυτον . . . οἱ δὲ βάτον ἰδαίαν, οἱ δὲ φλόμον ἰδαίον καλοῦσι . . . οἱ δὲ ἡνονλα καμπάνα . . . φύλλα ἔχει φλόμῳ τῷ στενοφύλλῳ παραπλήσια κ.τ.λ. So Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv. The latter (c. ccxxxix) says 'Ellenium, Dia. ca. de Ellenio secundum translationem nostram, Ellenium multi simplicium uocant &c.'

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. odorabilis. εὐώδη, Diosc. i. 27.  
<sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 73, ἐλαφόβοσκον, οἱ δὲ ἐλαφικόν . . . ῥωμαῖοι κέρβι οὐκέλλουμ ἢ κερβίνα . . . καυλός ἐστι λιβανωτίδι ἢ μαράθρω ἐμφερής, γεγωνιωμένος. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'que virga nodis est plena.'

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'sic uocatur quod dicitur ipsam herbam a cervis comedi et sic cornua deponunt.'

<sup>11</sup> Rather from ἐκλείχειν. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 35, ἐλελίσφακον . . . οἱ δὲ φαγνόν . . . θάμνος ἐστὶν ἐπιμήκης, πολύκλωνος, βάρδους τετραγώνους καὶ ὑπολεύκου ἔχων κ.τ.λ. So Sim. Jan. and Matth. Silv.

<sup>13</sup> ἐχίνος, Diosc. ii. 2. <sup>14</sup> Erinaceus, hedgehog. Bart. p. 20, 'Erinacius uel hericius animal est spinosus cuius duae sunt species, s. aquaticus et terrestris qui nobilior est.'



animal est spinosum cuius due sunt species, s. aquaticus et terrenus que nobilior est, ut in Alexandro in principio Echini, i. ericii  
5 terrestri, gall. hirison<sup>1</sup>, angl. hiri-  
choun<sup>2</sup>.

**Elacha**<sup>3</sup> dicitur uirtus attractiua siue apperitiua, **elcho** enim trapho<sup>4</sup> dicitur, inde **caeltica**<sup>5</sup> uirtus,  
10 i. subtractiua, s. retinencia uirtus que statim sequitur post appetitiuam, sed **alliatica**<sup>6</sup> uirtus dicitur digestiua et interpretatur minutans.

15 **Elitridium**<sup>7</sup> gumi arboris est.

[**Elafion**<sup>8</sup>, respice in elofoboscus.

**Ericius**,  
**Erinacius**, } respice in Elchinus.

**Elphion**<sup>9</sup>, i. elfa.

**Elpim**<sup>10</sup>, respice in scoria argenti.] 20

**Elitrodamum**<sup>11</sup>, matris silua idem, ut in Alexandro.

**Elixemum**<sup>12</sup>, i. liliium, ut in Alexandro [de la] de dolore capitis.

**Emblici**<sup>13</sup> sunt fructus crescentes ultra 25 mare, purgant flegma et malencoliam, et est species mirabolanorum.

**Emathites**<sup>14</sup> lapis est quod in oriental[i] et occidentali parte recipitur, 30 habet uirtutem stringendi fluxum sanguinis, et dicitur ab emath quod est sanguis et thesis<sup>15</sup> posicio quasi i. cistens sanguinem.

**Emach**<sup>16</sup>, i. sanguis, inde **enagogum**<sup>17</sup> 35 quasi ducens sanguinem, bogos enim ductor dicitur, inde etiam **emoroyda**<sup>18</sup> ab emach quod est

---

5. terrestris.	hiricoun.	yrichoun.	7. Elcicha dicitur.	8. appetitiua.
tropho.	9. calceltica.	10. retentiua.	26. fleuma.	29. Ematithes
lapis est qui	30. reperitur.	31. constringendi.	33. thesis.	quasi ponens
i. sistens.	36. Gogos.			

---

<sup>1</sup> Hérisson. <sup>2</sup> Our urchin. <sup>3</sup> ἑλκτική δύναμις. Sim. Jan. 'Eltica uirtus grece attractiua, Alexander capi. de ciliaca ex debilitate epatis.' Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 397.

<sup>4</sup> Traho. <sup>5</sup> καθεκτική δύναμις, Alex. Aphr. Prob. 2. 60 (ed. Sylburg, p. 319). <sup>6</sup> ἀλλοιωτική δύναμις. Ib. cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. ii. p. 13. For *minutans* read *immutans*: (cf. Bodl. MS. Ashm. 1470, f. 267).

<sup>7</sup> Renzi, Collect. Salernit. 'Elidrinum (var. *Elidrum*) gumma populi arboris.' <sup>8</sup> ἐλαφικόν, Diosc. iii. 73. <sup>9</sup> See Folium Elphion.

<sup>10</sup> Perhaps ἑλκισμα, Diosc. v. 101. Sim. Jan. 'Elpis, Dya. multi scorium argenti vocant.' App. 'Elcisma, i. plumbum usu.' <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Elidrium, Alexan. ca. ad aureos capillos faciendos, putatur quod sit electrum et ab aliis vernix.' Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 457.

<sup>12</sup> Perhaps ἐλαιον ἴρινον, Alex. Trall. i. 475. <sup>13</sup> Platearius circ. inst. 'Emblici fructus sunt crescentes ultra mare, purgant phlegma et melancholiam.'

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. v. 143, αἰμαρίτης λίθος. Platearius circ. inst. 'Ematites, . . . lapis est qui in occidentali plaga et orientali reperitur . . . uirtutem habet constringendi sanguinem unde dicitur ematites ab ema &c.'

<sup>15</sup> θέσις. <sup>16</sup> αἶμα. This passage, with slight variations, occurs also in Matth. Silv., and must be taken from some common source. <sup>17</sup> αἰμαγωγός, Diosc.

iii. 127. <sup>18</sup> αἰμοροῖς, cf. Bart. p. 19, 'Emoroides, i. ficus.'

- sanguis et [roys quod est fluxus et **emorosogya**<sup>1</sup> ab emach quod est sanguis et] chitin quod est potio<sup>2</sup> dicitur emachites quasi ponens sanguinem, i. sistens sanguinem. Item ab emach et dosis dicitur **emodosis**<sup>3</sup> i. secunda digestio<sup>4</sup>. Item etiam **emoptoys**<sup>5</sup> et **emoptoyca**<sup>6</sup> passio et multa similia; sed ab ago—is quod est duco—is [et] dicitur **flemnagogum**<sup>7</sup> i. agens siue ducens flegma, et **cologogum**<sup>8</sup> **melancteron** dicitur quasi melancoliam terens s. medicina purgans melancoliam.
- Embreoca**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur infusio quam nos fomentum dicimus.
- Embamata**<sup>10</sup> interpretatur incisiones, i. salmenta ut in Alexandro.
- Empina**<sup>11</sup> i. sputum saniosum, inde **empicus**<sup>12</sup> et **empiscus** quasi habens uulcus saniosum in pulmone, et tales sunt thistici<sup>13</sup>.
- Emis**<sup>14</sup> semis idem uel medietas, inde **emigmatica**<sup>15</sup> passio que medietatem carnis occupat, et **emidicus**<sup>16</sup> et **emiplenum**<sup>17</sup> et multa similia et **exemfracticum**<sup>18</sup> i. opilacionem soluens.
- [**Emitrida**<sup>19</sup>, respice in gemiale. 30

7. digestio. 8. emopodis. 9. emopotica. 11. fleumagogum. 13. elegogum.  
16. embroca. quod. 22. uulnus. 24. Emys. 25. quia. 27. emiperuum.  
28. similia, Emfraxis interpretatur opilacio inde exemfracticum i. opilatum et exemfracticum.

<sup>1</sup> αἰμορραγία, cf. Bart. p. 19, 'Emorosagia est fluxus sanguinis.'  
<sup>2</sup> Potio seems to repeat *posicio* above, so that *chitin* is probably a repetition of *tesin*.  
<sup>3</sup> Perhaps αἱμάτωσις.  
<sup>4</sup> Constantinus Africanus, Loci Medici (1539) vi. 27, 'Digestio est triplex; in stomacho, cum cibus factus est chilosus, quod prima digestio vocatur: secunda in epate, cum cibi succus mutatur in sanguine, et secunda digestio vocatur: tertia in membris est totius corporis, cum mutatur sanguis in naturam uniuscujusque membri, et tertia digestio nuncupatur.'  
<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 19, 'Emoptoris est emissio sanguinis per os.'  
<sup>6</sup> αἰμοπτοϊκός, Diosc. i. 81. Bart. p. 19, 'Emoptoyca passio, i. sputum sanguinis.'  
<sup>7</sup> φλεγμαγωγόν, Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 325.  
<sup>8</sup> χολαγωγόν, Galen, ib. Bart. p. 16, 'Colagogum, medicina laxativa educens co.'  
<sup>9</sup> ἐμβροχῆ. Bart. p. 19, 'Embroca ut quidam dicunt est quelibet madida infusio. Embrocacio . . . quod nos fomentum dicimus.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxl. 'Embroca, i. infusio.'  
<sup>10</sup> ἐμβάματα. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. 'Embamata (var. Enbrotha) interpretatur intincciones id est salsamentum ut Alexandro.' Sim. Jan. 'Embasmata, Alexan. ca. de medicis ad frigidum stomachum . . . sunt inunctiones seu salsamenta in quibus morselli intinguntur.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxl. 'Embasamata, i. salsamenta vel inventiones emanica.'  
<sup>11</sup> ἐμπύημα. Bart. p. 19, 'Empima, i. sputum saniosum.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxl. 'Empima est sputum saniosum, inde empicus.'  
<sup>12</sup> ἐμπυικός, Aretae. Caus. M. Diut. i. 9.  
<sup>13</sup> φθισικός. <sup>14</sup> ἡμι-. <sup>15</sup> ἡμικρανικός, Paul. Aeg. iii. 5. Bart. p. 19, 'Emigranea passio dicitur quae medietatem cranei sive capitis occupat,' whence the corrupt *carnis*.  
<sup>16</sup> Perhaps ἡμιπλήρης. <sup>17</sup> ἡμιπλήρης, Aretaeus, Cur. M. Acut. i. 6.  
<sup>18</sup> ἐξεμφρακτικόν. <sup>19</sup> See post, 'Gemiale oleum, enutrida idem.' Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 540, corrects *oleum gremiale* into *oleum graminale* in Theod. Prisc. i. 3, (where the edition of 1532 reads, in i. 2, *in oleo fremiali infundes*). Cf. Diosc. i. 29. ἀμοτριβές.

- Eminoda**<sup>1</sup>, respice in orminon.]  
**Enancium**<sup>2</sup>, i. flos uitis agrestis, uere-  
 tri uulnera ad sanitatem reducit.  
**Endiuia**<sup>3</sup>, alio nomine scariola, simile  
 5 est lactuce agresti sed habet pilos  
 in dorso foliorum, gall. et anglice,  
 endyue. [Respice in lactuca et  
 in troxima.]  
**Endica**, fex uitri idem. gallice, liche.  
 10 **Encatisma**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur balneum  
 particulare in quo sedetur usque  
 ad umbilicum uel circiter.  
**Enema**<sup>5</sup> interpretatur iniectio uel re-  
 laxacio.  
 15 **Euxorpina**<sup>6</sup> interpretatur dependens.  
**Entera**<sup>7</sup>, i. intestina, inde **lienteria**<sup>8</sup> i.  
 dissenteria, et **exentero-ras**<sup>9</sup>,  
 i. euicero -as.
- Epatica**<sup>10</sup> uel **empatica** crescit in  
 saxis ut [in] pulmonia, et uidetur 20  
 quasi frustula membrane inheren-  
 tia; foliis [utimur]. gallice, eu-  
 patik<sup>11</sup>; anglice, a liureuert<sup>12</sup>.  
**Epithinum**<sup>13</sup> appellamus folia que  
 nascuntur super thimum; nascun- 25  
 tur etiam super alias herbas et  
 frutices, sed eo magis utimur qui  
 super thimum oritur.  
**Epimedium**<sup>14</sup> siue iniecta hasta habet  
 non maiorem edere similem, folia 30  
 x aut duodecim, carens flore et  
 semine, radix tenera et nigra cum  
 odore graui.  
**Epithimum**<sup>15</sup> flos est thimi similis  
 timbre sed capitella leuia et rotunda 35  
 caudas habentia. gall. epytyme<sup>16</sup>.

2. Enantium.  
 18. euicero-ras.  
 24. Epithimum.

4. Endyua. similis.  
 19. Epatica.  
 29. hastam.

15. Euxorima. 16. lyenteria et.  
 21. membrana. 22. eupatike. lyurewert.  
 36. epithime.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxli, '*Eniola* la. vel aurigea vel aurigalis vel reiecialis, gre. vero orminon.'

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 5, *οινάνθη καλεῖται ὁ τῆς ἀγρίας ἀμπέλου καρπός, ὅποτε ἀνθεῖ.* <sup>3</sup> Gerarde, p. 283,  
 'in Latine *Intybum sativum*, of some *Endiuiá*, . . . of the Italians *Scariola*, which name remaineth  
 in most shops, also *Seriola*, as though they should fitly call it *seris*.' <sup>4</sup> ἐγκάθισμα, Diosc. iii.

117. Bart. p. 20, '*Encatisma* est balneum particulare, &c.' <sup>5</sup> ἐνεμα, Diosc. ii. 144.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxli, '*Enorma*, i. pendens malum. Theoph. commen. xiv. reg. acutorum.'  
 Renzi, Collect. Salernit. '*Encorrimas* (var. *encorrimia*) interpretatur dependens.' <sup>7</sup> ἐντερα.

<sup>8</sup> λειεντερία. <sup>9</sup> ἐξεντερίζομαι. <sup>10</sup> App. '*Epatica* crescit in saxis ut pulmonaria, et uidetur quasi  
 fistula membranæ habentia, foliis utimur.' Gerarde, p. 1565, 'It is called of the Grecians  
 Λειχὴν (cf. Diosc. iv. 53) . . . it is named in shops *Hepatica*.' <sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, '*Epatiche*, the

hearbe Trinitie, or noble Agrimonie.' <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 19, '*Epatica*, an. liverwort.' <sup>13</sup> ἐπίθυμον,  
 Diosc. iv. 176. Bart. p. 19, '*Epithimi* fila quædam sunt quæ nascuntur super thimum. Nas-  
 cuntur etiam super alias herbas et frutices, sed eo magis utimur quod super thimum.'

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 19, ἐπιμήδιον . . . Ῥωμαῖοι οὐνδίκτα, καυλός ἐστιν οὐ μέγας, κισσῶ παραπλήσια ἔχων φύλλα ὅσον ἰ ἢ ιβ', οὔτε δὲ καρπὸν οὔτε ἄνθος φέρει, ῥίζαι δὲ λεπταί, μέλαναι, βαρύσομοι. <sup>15</sup> Diosc.

iv. 176, ἐπίθυμον θύμου ἐστὶν ἄνθος, σκληροτέρου καὶ θύμβρα εὐκότος. ἔχει δὲ κεφάλια λεπτά, κοῦφα οὐραχοῦς ἔχοντα. <sup>16</sup> Cotgrave, '*Epithiu*, the weed Dodder.'

- Epilatum**<sup>1</sup> dicitur medicamentum per os sumptum, ab epi quod est supra, et fero, fers.
- Epiplatica**<sup>2</sup>, i. uulnus carne repletum, ut in Dioscorides. 5
- Epifora**<sup>3</sup> dicitur ab epi quod est supra et fero, fers, i. reuma a superioribus descendens.
- Epichia**<sup>4</sup> dicitur supra positum sed male<sup>5</sup> emplastrum. 10
- Epichos**, phillis<sup>6</sup> idem, ut quidam dicunt.
- [**Epis**, respice in felicteron<sup>7</sup>.  
**Erisogus**<sup>8</sup>, respice in camedreos.
- 15 Eruca goratina**, respice in erismon.
- Erus**, respice in erbus.
- Esbrium**<sup>9</sup>, flos lilifagi, respice in maiorana.
- Eraclion**<sup>10</sup>, respice in lithospemon. 20
- Eradia**<sup>11</sup>, respice in mecon affrodidis.
- Eraclia**<sup>12</sup>, respice in sideritis.]
- Epiploten**<sup>13</sup>, omentum idem.
- Epigeroton**<sup>14</sup>, amentum idem. 25
- Epichima**<sup>15</sup>, emplastrum uiolarum.
- Eruca**<sup>16</sup> multum comesta uenerem stimulat.
- Erimola**<sup>17</sup> tam semen quam herba est, bissona uel bussaria<sup>18</sup>, piganium<sup>19</sup>, 30 ruta agrestis idem.
- Erice**<sup>20</sup>, i. colofonia, quedam gumma.

1. Epispatica sunt medicamina claudentia uulnus.  
25. Epigereton. 32. erite.

5. Dyascorides.

9. s. male.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Epilata g. medicine laxative per os sumpte ut Alex. ca. de splene.'  
τικῆ, Diosc. i. 48: cf. also ἐπουλωτικός, Cass. Felix, c. 40. <sup>2</sup> ἀπουλω-  
(ed. Kühn). Sim. Jan. 'Epifora, g. superinfusio reumatis descendentis ad oculos, ut Pau. proprio  
ca. item Ori.' Cf. Bart. p. 20, 'Erfiore oculorum sunt apostemata quae nascuntur super oculos.'  
<sup>3</sup> ἐπιφορά, Galen. xii. 749  
<sup>4</sup> ἐπίθεμα. Cf. Cass. Felix, c. 76, 'Epithima dicunt Græci medicamentum quod stomacho et  
præcordiis simul et ventri superponatur, cum fuerit panno inunctum.' Bart. p. 19, 'Eritima est  
molle emplastrum:' and the verse 'Est autem epithima de succis unctio pura.'  
<sup>5</sup> Read molle.  
<sup>6</sup> See ante, Capparus. <sup>7</sup> θηλυπτερίς, Diosc. iv. 184; see post, Felioteron. <sup>8</sup> Trixago  
or trissago. See App. Trissago maior. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Esbrium, saltica, lilifagus, eupatorium idem.'  
ib. 'Esbrium secundum quosdam i. maiorana.' App. 'Esbrium, i. flos salviae.'  
<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 148, λιθόσπερμον . . . οἱ δὲ ἡράκλειαν. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 67, μήκων ἀφρώδης, ὑπὸ  
δὲ τίνων Ἡράκλεια κληθεῖσα. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 33, σιδηρίτις οἱ δὲ Ἡράκλειαν. <sup>13</sup> ἐπίπλοον.  
<sup>14</sup> Possibly ὑπεζωκότων: cf. Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 406. Sim. Jan. 'Erigozotum, Alex. ca. de  
pleuresi, i. amentum vel cingulum, s. membranum quod circumdat latera in que fit vera  
pleuresis, &c.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 229, τοῦ τὰς πλευρὰς ὑπεζωκότος ὕμενος.  
<sup>15</sup> ἐπίθεμα. <sup>16</sup> Diosc. ii. 169, εὐζωμον . . . πλείον βρωθὲν συνουσίαν παρορμᾷ. <sup>17</sup> ἄρμαλα,  
Diosc. iii. 46. The words tam semen quam herba seem to belong to Eruca; see Bart. p. 20.  
<sup>18</sup> βησασᾶ, Diosc. iii. 46. See ante, Bissona. <sup>19</sup> πήγανον. <sup>20</sup> Perhaps ἐρείκη;  
see ante, Colophonia, though the explanation seems insufficient.

**Erismon**<sup>1</sup>, quam alii erucam<sup>2</sup> goratinam dicunt, nascitur in muris et in ortis; folia habet et uirgam eruce agresti similia, florem nigellum, semen simile cardamamo. [anglice, tynthare<sup>3</sup>.]

**Erbus**<sup>4</sup> uel **erbicus**, erus, orobus<sup>5</sup> idem.

**Eritridanum**<sup>6</sup> uel **eritrodanum**, rubea maior idem, quo utimur tinctorum, angl. mader<sup>7</sup>.

**Erusim** herba est nobis ignota, ut in Alexandro<sup>8</sup>.

**Eruigo**<sup>9</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur pro erugine eris uel cupri uel auricalci intelligere.

**Eritron**<sup>10</sup>, i. rubicundum, inde yperitron<sup>11</sup> i. subrubicundum.

**Erisilipa**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur sacer ignis uel acer uel execrabilis uel ignis<sup>20</sup> infernalis uel ignis persicus.

**Erinausius**<sup>13</sup>, eschinius idem. gall. hirichon.

**Eracles**<sup>14</sup>, magnetes<sup>15</sup>, magnes idem.

**Ercinos**<sup>16</sup> nascitur in fluuiis et circa<sup>25</sup> puteum, folia habens ozimo similia et oblonga et diuisa in summo, hastas v. uel vi. duabus palmis longas et flores albos.

**Erificium**<sup>17</sup> herba est que in summis montibus inuenitur, folia habet

1. gorarinam.  
17. yperitron.  
minibus.

7. Erbum.  
22. Erinacius.  
27. sed oblonga.

8. idem, an. tyntare.  
23. hirecoy.

10. utuntur.  
24. Erades.

12. Erusimus.  
25. Eritinos. flu-

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Erismon, Dya. quam alii erucam gorgonam dicunt, nascitur &c.' Diosc. ii. 187, ἐρύσιμον φέεται περὶ τὰς πόλεις καὶ οἰκόπεδα καὶ ἐν κήποις φύλλα δὲ ὅμοια εὐζώμφ ἀγρίῳ ἔχει . . . ἄνθη μηλίζοντα . . . σπερμάτια μικρά, καρδάμω παραπλήσια. Apparently the Banke Cresses of Gerarde (p. 254).

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 246, 'There is another kind of Rocket, thought . . . to be a kind of Cresses, if not Cresses it selfe.' Sim. Jan. 'Eruca gorgona apud Dya. vocatur gre. eresimon ut supra in alio exemplari goroginam reperii.'

<sup>3</sup> It would seem that tynthare has slipped out of its place, and that it is properly a gloss on erbus. See ante, Dens equinus.

<sup>4</sup> Ervum.  
<sup>5</sup> ὄροβος, Diosc. ii. 131.  
<sup>6</sup> ἐρυθρόδανον, Diosc. iii. 150.  
<sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Rubic, mæddre.'

<sup>8</sup> Perhaps Alex. Trall. ii. 465 (ed. Puschmann).  
<sup>9</sup> ἰδὸν ξυστὸν, Diosc. v. 91. Bart. p. 20, 'Eruigo, multæ sunt eru(gru)gines, sed quando simpliciter de erugine eris vel cuperi vel auricalci intelligitur.'

<sup>10</sup> ἐρυθρόν.  
<sup>11</sup> ὑπέρυθρον.  
<sup>12</sup> ἐρυσίπελας.  
Bart. p. 20, 'Erisipila interpretatur sacer ignis, i. execrabilis.'

<sup>13</sup> See ante, Elchinus.

<sup>14</sup> Ἡρακλεία, Plato, Tim. 80 C.  
<sup>15</sup> μάγνητος, Diosc. v. 147.  
<sup>16</sup> Diosc. iv. 29, ἔρινος φέεται παρὰ ποταμοῖς καὶ κρηναῖς, φύλλα ἔχει ὠκίμοις ὅμοια . . . ἐπεσχισμένα ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν μερῶν, κλωνία δὲ ἐ' ἢ s' σπιθαμαῖα, ἄνθη λευκά.

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Erifitium. Dy. est herba que in summis montibus inuenitur, folia habet similia apio et tirsom oblongum habens in summitate sua violaceum florem intrinsecus retinentem semen, radicem vero majorem et vastam in modum cepe, tenuem, &c.' Cf. E. P. N. p. 30, 'Eriphæon, lið-wyrt.'

- similia appio, florem uiolacium  
intrinsecum, semen recentem.
- Esula**<sup>1</sup> quedam species est titimal[1].  
gallice, yesele. [Respice in ox-  
5 poris et in titimallus]: uersus,  
Esula lactescit, linaria lac dare  
nescit<sup>2</sup>.
- Es ustum** alio nomine dicitur calcute  
cuminon<sup>3</sup>; uirtutem habet dissol-  
10 uendi et consolidandi.
- Esarbera**<sup>4</sup> i. bona carnositas.
- Escaton**<sup>5</sup> uel **eucaton** interpretatur  
centum habens proprietates.
- Escara**<sup>6</sup> dicitur scrusta que fit de  
scabie siue de combustione siue<sup>15</sup>  
de uulnere nata.
- Eupatorium**<sup>7</sup>, lilifagus<sup>8</sup>, salvia agrestis,  
ambrosia<sup>9</sup> idem. gallice ambrose  
et anglice eufrasie<sup>10</sup>.
- Euforbium**<sup>11</sup>, gummi cuiusdam arboris<sup>20</sup>  
in yndia.
- Eunodis**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur bene olens et  
dicitur ab eu quod est bonum [et  
sarcos quod est caro]: inde **euthi-**  
**mus**<sup>13</sup> et **eustomacicus**<sup>14</sup> et **25**  
**eucrasis** et **eucrasia**<sup>15</sup> [et **eucra-**  
**ticum**] et **infortunium**<sup>16</sup> et **in-**  
**fortinatus**: inde **eusabera**<sup>17</sup> uel

1. similia habet uiolaceum intrinsecus.  
cocceumemonon.

10. consu<sup>di</sup>.

4. yasle.

12. Eschaton.

6. lactescit.

13. potestates.

8. cal-  
18. ambrosie.

19. wildschauge. *add.* Eufragia, Eufrasia idem, g<sup>o</sup>. et an. eufrasye.

22. cibens.

27. eufortunium et eufortunatus.

<sup>1</sup> Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 195, 'It seemeth to have taken the name from *Pityusa*, being derived thereof, and made *adiminutive*, as if it were *Pity usula*, a short *Vusula* or *Esula*, as a small *Pityusa* or Pine Spurge.' Torriano, fol. 1688, '*Esula*, the herb Devil's Milk or petty spurge.' Bart. p. 42, '*Titimallus*, hujus tres sunt species quibus utimur, s. anabulla, esula et catapucia.' Gerarde, p. 501, 'There is a kinde of Tithymale called *Esula major*, which Martinus Rulandus had in great veneration . . . in his booke entituled *Centuriæ Curationum Empiricarum*.' App. '*Esula* similis est minori tithymallo.' Math. Silv. c. ccxlv, '*Esula* latine, arab. scebram, grec. vero pinas vel peplus.'  
<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Esula* lactescit, sine lacte linaria crescit.' The line apparently is from the '*Flos medicinæ*' of the Schola Salernitana (cf. Renzi, Collect. Salernit. i. 464).  
<sup>3</sup> *κεκανµένος* χαλκός, Diosc. v. 87. Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Es ustum alio nomine calcucecumenon appellatur.'

<sup>4</sup> *εὐσαρκία*. Math. Silv. c. ccxlv, '*Ersabea* id est bona carnositas.'  
<sup>5</sup> *ἔκατον*.  
<sup>6</sup> *ἔσχαρα*.  
Bart. p. 20, '*Escara* est crusta sive de scabie sive de combustione nata.' Cf. Cass. Felix, c. 67, 'cum scara, quam nos crustam dicimus.'

<sup>7</sup> Cf. Diosc. iv. 41, *εὐπαράριον*, which seems to point to *Agrimonia Eupatorium*. Bart. p. 20, '*Eupatorium*, i. salvia agrestis.'  
<sup>8</sup> *ἑλελί-σφακον*, Diosc. iii. 35. See ante, *Elilifagus*.  
<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 10, '*Ambrosia*, wilde sauge.'

<sup>10</sup> It would seem that *Eufrasie* does not belong here, but to *Eufragia*, which has dropped out.

<sup>11</sup> *εὐφόρβιον*, Diosc. iii. 86. Bart. p. 20, '*Euforbium* gummi est cujusdam arboris.' Platearius, Circ. Inst. '*Euforbium* gummi est cujusdam arboris in India nascentis.'  
<sup>12</sup> *εὐώδης*.

<sup>13</sup> *εὐχυμος*.

<sup>14</sup> *εὐστόμαχος*. Math. Silv. c. ccxlix, '*Eustomatica*, i. bona sto.'

<sup>15</sup> *εὐκρασία*.

<sup>16</sup> Perhaps representing *ἀτυχία* et *ἀτυχῆς*.

<sup>17</sup> *εὐσαρκία*. See ante, *Esarbera*.

euscarea ad eu quod est [bonum] et sarcos quod est caro.

**Euscus**<sup>1</sup>, altea idem. gallice et anglice, Seynt Cutbertscole<sup>2</sup>.

5 **Exagodras**<sup>3</sup>, i. in timore positas.

**Exarchimeta**<sup>4</sup>, i. resilio uel dislocatio ossis ut in Tesin<sup>5</sup>, sed **exantimata**<sup>6</sup> est quod uitium in capite et alibi, ut in Alexandro de capite.

10 **Faba lupina**<sup>7</sup>, marsuillum<sup>8</sup> idem; similis est elabro nigro, differunt tamen.

**Faba egipciaca**<sup>9</sup>, lupinus idem: fructus eius ualet ad maturacionem apostematum. 15

**Faba**<sup>10</sup> est herba que dicitur faberia inuersa<sup>11</sup>, uel fabaria aquatica. angl. Brolemoderwort<sup>12</sup> uel lempke<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in ppozima<sup>14</sup>.

**Faba**<sup>15</sup> . . . , sumpta inflaciones prestat<sup>20</sup> et indigestabilis est.]

**Falangion**<sup>16</sup> siue **falangitis** uirgas habet duas aut tres aut plures, flores albos similes lilio cum multa diuisura. 25

1. ab eu. 2. sacros. 4. Saint Cuthbertscole. 7. Tegni. 8. quoddam.  
11. elabro. 16. fabaria. 18. Brokmoderwrt uel lemek.

<sup>1</sup> ἱβισκος, Diosc. iii. 153. <sup>2</sup> See ante, Caulus Sti. Kutberti. <sup>3</sup> Probably ἐξοχάδας. Matth. Silv. c. cclix, 'Exagoras, id est in tumore repositus.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. 'Exagodras (var. Esagodras) id est timore (var. interiore) positas.' Gargilius Martialis (ed. Rose, 1875), c. 42, 'papulæ eminentes quas cacothets (codd. exacodas) medici vocant.' <sup>4</sup> ἐξαρθήματα, Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xviii. pt. 1, p. 670. Matth. Silv. c. cclix, 'Exarchimata sunt dislocationes complete.' <sup>5</sup> Tegne, Galen's τέχνη ιατρική. <sup>6</sup> ἐξανθήματα. Matth. Silv. c. cclix, 'Exantimata, Alex. ca. de psidracia.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 459. <sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 355, 'Henbane is called . . . Faba suilla . . . of the Tuscans, Fabulonia and Faba lupina.' <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Faba lupina similis planta elabro nigro . . . hec et marsilium vocatur.' Matth. Silv. c. ccli, 'Faba lupina lati. grec. marifilium.' Bart. p. 29, 'Marcilia, i. folia (? faba) lupina.' App. 'Marisillon, i. faba lupina, fere similis est elabro nigro.' <sup>9</sup> αἰγύπτιος κύαμος, Diosc. ii. 128. Bart. p. 20, 'Faba Egipciaca, i. lupinus.' <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Faba inuersa herba est.' Matth. Silv. c. ccli, 'Faba inuersa lati. grec. mentastrum, et romani vocant eam fabariam.' <sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 519, 'The second kind of Orpyne is called in shops Crassula, and Crassula Fabaria and Crassula major . . . it is named also Fabaria,' and the plate represents common orpyne, with the names Crassula sive faba inuersa. <sup>12</sup> Brook motherwort. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Berula, fabaria idem, lewick.' ib. p. 20, 'Fabaria, faueroi idem, an. levice.' Cf. E. P. N. p. 43, 'Favida, favede, leomeke.' ib. p. 11, 'Fasida, leome.' ib. p. 75, 'Fafida, leomoc.' ib. p. 76, 'Grassula, hleomuc.' Probably Brooklime; see ante, sub Berula. The word may be related to Glümeeke, a name of Veronica Beccabunga (Grassmann, Pflanzen-namen, p. 171), who compares Lünecke Lünick, and Lancken. Nemnich, s. v. Veronica Beccabunga, gives Glümeeke, Lünekraut, Lünecke, and Dan. Lemmike, Ledmye. Cf. also MS. Sloane 282, 'Yrosilia, fabaria, lemyk, fauerolle.' <sup>14</sup> Probably ἰπποσίλιον. See post, Fabaria respice in yposelina, and Iposmia. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. ii. 127, κύαμος ἑλληνικός πνευματώδης, φνισώδης, δύσπεπτος. <sup>16</sup> Diosc. iii. 112, φαλάγγιον, οἱ δὲ φαλλαγγίτιον . . . κλώνες εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς ἢ πλείονες . . . ἄνθη λευκὰ παραπλήσια κρίνῳ, ἐντομὰς πολλὰς ἔχοντα. So Sim. Jan.

- Fagin**<sup>1</sup>, interpretatur comedere, inde uene fagitides dicuntur que sunt in carnositate faciei iuxta extremitates oris, uel magis proprie ille que sunt sub lingua.
- [**Fagnon**<sup>2</sup>, respice in ellifagus.
- Fabaria inuersa**, } respice in faba.  
**Fabaria aquatica**, }
- Fabaria**, respice in yposelina<sup>3</sup>.
- Fagasnion**<sup>4</sup>, respice in xision<sup>5</sup>.
- Faciens uiduas**<sup>6</sup>, respice mezereon.]
- Faufel**<sup>7</sup>, melanopiper, [i.] piper nigrum idem.
- Farcellus**<sup>8</sup>, herba sancti Pauli idem, similis est archemesie nostre, sed habet minora folia.
- Far** per genus mo[<sup>1</sup>]licionis fit de quolibet grano panifico si solum re-
- tundetur exesis capitibus et decortice-  
 cetur, sed **far**, quando simpliciter ponitur de farre spaelte frumenti intelligitur.
- Farmacon**<sup>9</sup> uel **farmacum** interpretatur mumunctans<sup>10</sup>, inde **formacan**, omnis medicina, sed quando ponitur in angustia significatione pro medicina laxatiua sumitur; et **farmacodes** medicina que multum minutat<sup>11</sup> quocunque modo minutacionis<sup>12</sup>.
- Forago** cibus est equorum, s. forage.
- Fasci gallicum**<sup>13</sup>, i. celtica.
- Fraxinus**<sup>14</sup> quedam arbor est, gall. fesne<sup>15</sup>, angl. assch.
- Fraxinaria**<sup>16</sup>, ameos agreste idem; similis est sambuco iuueni.

12. Fausel.      15. artemesy.      set.      18. sed.      21. spaelte uel fonti.      24. minutans.  
 farmacia.      26. angusta.      31. Farrago.      34. fresne.      ass.      35. Flaxinaria.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Fagin grece comedere, fagetide uene sunt iuxta fauces intra os que flebotomantur vice uenarum que sunt sub lingua, Alex. ca. d. floia in squinantia.' Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann, ii. 143, περι φλεβοτομίας), οἷα δὲ καὶ τὰς σφαγίτιδας ποιήσας τμηθῆναι φλέβας. Bart. p. 20, 'Fagin, i. comedere, et inde uenæ fagitidæ s. uenæ quæ sunt in carnositate faciei iuxta extremitates oris, vel sunt uenæ sub lingua ut in Rogero c. de squinantia.' φαγεῖν.      <sup>2</sup> φαγόν, Diosc. iii. 35.      <sup>3</sup> ἰπποσέλιον, Diosc. iii. 71.      <sup>4</sup> φάσγανον, Diosc. iv. 20.      <sup>5</sup> ξιφίον, ib.

<sup>6</sup> Widow-wail, a name of spurge-olive, Gerarde, p. 1401. See ante, sub Anabulla major.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Faufel, i. piper nigrum.' See App. 'Fufulabiat, i. piper nigrum.'      <sup>8</sup> See post, 'Herba Sancti Pauli, fartellus (var. sarcellus) idem.'

<sup>9</sup> φάρμακον. Cf. Bart. p. 20, 'Farinacia, i. medicina laxatiua.' Sim. Jan. 'Farmakon medicamentum maxime compositum, nos autem laxatiuis appropriauimus hoc nomen,' Matth. Silv. c. cclvi, 'Farmacon, farmacum interpretatur immutans se.'      <sup>10</sup> Immutans.      <sup>11</sup> Immutat.      <sup>12</sup> Immutationis.

<sup>13</sup> See App. 'Fasigallicum, i. celtica.' Sim. Jan. 'Fassis gallicus, i. celtica. . . sic uocatur quod gallia in fasciculis deferatur.' Matth. Silv. c. cclvi, 'Fassis gallicus, i. spica celtica; . . . sic uocatur eo quod a gallia in fasciculis defertur.' Cf. Diosc. i. 7. 8, where the name θυλακίτις is said to refer to its being brought out of Cilicia in leathern bags (Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 119).

<sup>14</sup> E. P. N. p. 17, 'Fraxinus, resc.'      <sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, 'Fresne, an ash tree.'      <sup>16</sup> See ante, 'Ameos agreste, similis fraxinarie, anglice wodewhisgle.' The plant meant would seem to be one of the umbellifera, such as Chervil or perhaps Gout-weed (Ægopodium).



- Fragaria**<sup>1</sup>, gall. fresere, angl. stauberie, cuius succus uel fructus ualet contra telam<sup>2</sup> in oculo.
- Flaura**<sup>3</sup>, pauca leonis idem. Herba est 5 ualde amara, facit multos [multos] ramos, et super singulos habet tria folia, et folia ut species trifolii: effectatissime prouocat<sup>4</sup>, et habet uim dissoluendi.
- Flammula**<sup>5</sup> longam habet hastam, ut 10 uolubilis rotundam; masticata linguam comburit et est similis uite albe; pulsus munitris florem facit.
- Fenugreum**, siled<sup>6</sup> idem, simile est 15 melliloto: sed minores habet uaginas, et grossius habet semen, semine utimur.
- Fenugrecum** semen est cuiusdam herbe que similiter appellatur, sed oleum<sup>20</sup> quod inde elicitur dicitur cilinum<sup>7</sup>, loco eius utimur semine lini.
- Febrifuga** quasi fugans febres: angl. *fetherfoye*<sup>8</sup>.
- Feniculus Sancte Marie**<sup>9</sup> similis est<sup>25</sup> amarusce. Multum ualet eius semen contra fluxum uentris.
- Feniculus porcinus**<sup>10</sup>, [fenicularis], poucedanum idem. Respice in masmatum<sup>11</sup> et in peucedanum. 30
- Fenicula**<sup>12</sup> herba est longa et gracilis que nascitur in aquis et in agris.

1. Fragaria. strauberye. 4. Flama, planta. Feniculus, maratrum hues, tam semen quam herba est. g. fenoyl. 8. effectatissime. 12. uiti. 13. inunctus febrem. 15. sileos. 20. olium. 29. peucedanum. 31. Feniculata est herba. 32. uel in agris.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 22, '*Fragaria, fraser*, an. straubery.' Sim. Jan. '*Fragaria*, herba ferens fraga; Ovidius *Metamorphoseos*, montanaque fraga legebant.' <sup>2</sup> That is, Web (spot) in the eye. See Halliwell's Dict. s. v. 'Pin and Web.' <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Flaura*, planta leonis.' Perhaps *flaura* may represent the *φλάμμουλα* of Diosc. iv. 129, while *planta leonis* should rather be *pauca leonis* or *pata leonis*, a translation of *λεοντοπόδιον*. Cf. Gerarde, p. 949, '*Alchinella*, and of most *Stellaria*, *Pes Leonis*, *Pata Leonis*: . . . in French, *Pied de Lion*; in English, Ladies Mantle, Great Sanicle, Lyon's foot, Lyon's paw; and of some, Padelyon.' Sim. Jan. '*Flaura* . . . species quedam trifolii que planta leonis vocatur.' <sup>4</sup> 'Prouocat menstrua,' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 292. <sup>5</sup> App. '*Flammula* longam facit hastam, ut uolubilis rotundam, masticata linguam comburit et est similis uiti albæ, nisi quia non habet folia incisa sicut uitis alba.' Apparently the *κληματις ἐτέρα* of Diosc. iv. 7. Cf. Gerarde's *Flammula urens*, p. 888. The name is also applied to *Ranunculus Flammula* (Bart. p. 21, *Flammula*, i. sperwort). Sim. Jan. '*Flanula* hoc nomen multis plantis attribuitur, potius tamen speciei cuiusdam plante que serpit super sepes, cuius flores sunt in globo sicut capilli albi, in quorum capilorum radices sunt semina adurentia gustum fortiter simul collecta in racemum, hanc greca herbaria parmilokadi vocabat, quidam uitem albam uocant.' So Matth. Silv. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 124, *τήλις, οἱ δὲ τήλεως καρπὸς* . . . 'Ρωμαῖοι φαίνουμυ γραικουμυ. App. '*Fenugrecum* simile est melliloto, sed tamen minores facit uaginas, et crassius habet semen quo utimur.' <sup>7</sup> *ἐλαιον τήλιον*, Diosc. i. 57. <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 653, 'in English Fedderfew and Feverfew, taken from his force of driving away agues.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Feniculus Sanctæ Mariæ*, an. tadefenel. Similis est amarusce.' <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Feniculus porcinus*, peucedanum idem.' Diosc. iii. 82, *πενιέδανος καυλὸν ἀνήσιν ἰσχνὸν παράθρα ὅμοιον*. App. '*Fenicularis* uel *feniculus porcinus* idem est.' <sup>11</sup> *μάραθρον*. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Feniculata* herba longa gracilis quæ nascitur in aquis.'

- Ferula**<sup>1</sup>, apium risus, herba [est] scelerata idem, cuius semen dicitur cancreos<sup>2</sup>. [Respice in apium risus et in asar.]
- 5 Felioteron**<sup>3</sup> aut nimphon aut epio dicitur, folia eperidi similia habet, et multos capriolos et longos habet, radices sunt illi late et longe et rufe et subnigre.
- 10 Feces, fecum**, multe sunt species sicuti de uino uel aceto uel de similibus.
- Fetida**<sup>4</sup>, id est amarusca.
- Fel terre**<sup>5</sup>, centaurea idem, gall. et  
**15** angl. centorye<sup>6</sup>.
- Felix**<sup>7</sup>, fex uini idem.
- Ferrugo**<sup>8</sup>, limatura<sup>9</sup>, squama ferri<sup>10</sup> idem.
- Ferraium**<sup>11</sup> est quod inuenitur in trunco in quo faber refrigerat for-  
**20** cipes, unde illa aqua dicitur ferarria, et illa aqua mundata ualet contra opilaciones splenis et epatis cum herbis contra illam egritudinem coctis. **25**
- [**Feniculus agrestis**, respice in masmatum<sup>12</sup>.
- Faciens uiduas**<sup>13</sup>, respice in mezereon.
- Feniculus rusticus**, respice in ypomatratrum<sup>14</sup>. **30**
- Fisalidos**<sup>15</sup>, i. filipendula, et respice.
- Felix**<sup>16</sup>, fillis, respice in pateos<sup>17</sup>.]

5. scinifon an epio. 15. centorie. 16. Ferlix. 17. Ferrarium. 23. epilaciones.

<sup>1</sup> The *νάρθηξ* of Diosc. iii. 81. But the description is confused: *cuius semen dicitur cancreos* seems based on Diosc. iii. 75, *φέρει δὲ σπέρμα κάχρυϊ ὅμοιον*, or on iii. 79, *ἧς ὁ καρπὸς κάχρως καλεῖται*, whence no doubt the reference to *Asar*; while *apium risus* and *herba scelerata* seem to be suggested by a confusion of *ferula* with *flamula*. See ante, *Apium risus*, herba scelerata, . . . *ferula* idem.

<sup>2</sup> *κάχρυ*, cf. Diosc. iii. 88.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 184, *θηλυπερις οἱ δὲ νυμφαίαν*

*πτέριν ὀνομάζουσι, τὰ μὲν φύλλα πτέριδι ὅμοια πολλὰς ἔχοντα ἀποφύσεις καὶ ὑψηλοτέρας ῥίζαι δὲ ὑπεῖσι μακράι, πλατείαι ὑπόξανθοι ἐν τῷ μέλανι, τίνες δὲ ἐρυθραί.*

<sup>4</sup> The *cotula fetida*

opposed to *anthemis*: cf. App., '*Fenda*, i. amarasca.' E. P. N. p. 44, '*Cotula fetida*, ameruche, miwe.' id. p. 14, '*Herba putida*, mægd'a,' and see ante, *Amaracus*, and *Camamilla*.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc.

iii. 6, *κενταύριον μέγα* . . . *Ῥωμαῖοι φιεῖβεί, οἱ δὲ οὐνεφέρα, οἱ δὲ φελληραί.* E. P. N. p. 37, '*Felterre vel centauria*, eorð-gealle.' ib. p. 72, '*Centauria*, eorð-gella, *vel* hyrd wyrt, *vel* curmelle.' App. '*Felterre, febrifuga* i. centaurea minor.'

<sup>6</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, '*Centauria*, centoire, hurdreve.'

ib. p. 60, '*Hec centaria*, centarye.'

<sup>7</sup> App. '*Fedis*, i. femina nini.' Matth. Silv. c. cclviii,

'*Feda*, i. fex vini.' ib. cclxi, '*Felix vini*, i. fex vini antiq.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 291, '*Ferlis*, fex vini veteris idem.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Ferrugo*, sinder.'

<sup>9</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit.

iii. 291, '*Ferrugo*, limatura, squamma ferri idem.'

<sup>10</sup> Schmidt, das Medicinisch-Botanische Glossar von Siena (in Hermes, vol. xviii. part 4. p. 521 sqq.) n. 337, '*Jus calco, lepetis calco, spuma (read squama) ferri*.' so. n. 369, '*Lepitis calco, spuma ferri*.'

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Ferrarium* est id quod inuenitur in trunco in quo faber refrigerat forcipem.'

<sup>12</sup> *μάραθρον*.

<sup>13</sup> See ante, p. 62.

<sup>14</sup> *ἵππομά-ραθρον*, Diosc. iii. 75.

<sup>15</sup> *φυσαλλίς*, Diosc. iv. 72.

<sup>16</sup> Filix.

<sup>17</sup> *περίς*.

<p><b>Ferrum</b>, ferrugo, uel ferruga et squama ferri eiusdem sunt uirtutis.</p> <p><b>Fermentum</b><sup>1</sup>, spersum idem, ut in Alexandro. angl. leueyne<sup>2</sup>.</p> <p>5 <b>Fren</b><sup>3</sup> interpretatur pellicula, unde antiqui ante tempus Platonis uocabant frenes quod nos hodie dicimus diafragma, et dicitur Plato<sup>4</sup> fuisse inuentor huius nominis</p> <p>10 diafragma. Item dicuntur due pellicule que obuoluunt cerebrum frenes, s. pia mater et dura mater. Et inde dicitur frenesis<sup>5</sup> apostema factum in eis, et declinatur</p> <p>15 hic fren, nesis.</p>	<p><b>Flectidos</b><sup>6</sup> uel <b>flectidon</b>, pes columbinus idem.</p> <p><b>Flecteria</b><sup>7</sup>, bulla idem. gall. bayloun<sup>8</sup>.</p> <p><b>Flemna</b><sup>9</sup>, huius sunt v. species<sup>10</sup>. 20</p> <p><b>Fleubotomia</b><sup>11</sup> est recta incisio<sup>12</sup>.</p> <p><b>Flegmon</b><sup>13</sup> dicitur quasi flammion et est apostema rematicum ut in Iohannicis<sup>14</sup>.</p> <p><b>Fincon indi</b> uel <b>oxifenicia</b><sup>15</sup>, i. tamarindi, <b>finichon</b><sup>16</sup> pachilus<sup>17</sup>, palma [frincan] sed <b>finicon balemon</b><sup>18</sup> [dactulus] qui glandi assimilatur.</p> <p><b>Frincan</b> dactilus palme idem, et <b>finicen balanion</b> dactilus <i>idem</i>. 30</p>
---	---

4. beueyne.	10. dyafragma	11. obuolunt.	15. frenis.	18. Flectena.	beyllun.
20. Fleuma.	quinque.	21. Fleubothemia.	23. reumaticum.	Iohannicio.	
25. Finicon indie.	tamarinda.	26. parachilus.	27. balonion.	28. quia.	29. Finican.
finicon balanion.					

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Germion, i. fermentum.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxv, 'Fermentum la. grec. zemi vel zima vel sparsum, arab. chamix.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 117, τὸ διὰ γίρεως. <sup>2</sup> Leaven.

<sup>3</sup> φρήν. <sup>4</sup> Cf. Plato, Timæus, 70 A, τὰς φρένας διάφραγμα εἰς τὸ μέσον αὐτῶν τιθέντες.

<sup>5</sup> φρένησις. <sup>6</sup> App. 'Flectios, i. pes columbinus.' Ib. 'Sletio, i. pes columbinus.' See post, 'Splecton, i. pes columbinus.' Whatever this word may be, it apparently represents *πελωνιτίς* in Diosc. iii. 121, for which *πελαργίτις* has been conjectured (ed. Sprengel, note). The word may however contain *πελειάδος*. According to Gerarde, p. 938, the plant is Dove's-foot Cranebill.

<sup>7</sup> φλύκταινα, a blister, a bubble. Sim. Jan. 'Filektene, Cornelius Cel. grece dicuntur pustule.' <sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, 'Bouillon, a boyling, bubling or buble.' <sup>9</sup> φλέγμα.

<sup>10</sup> Namely, *salsum, dulce, acre, vitreum* and *frigidum*. Cf. Iohannicium, Argent. per Hen. Sybold, 80.

<sup>11</sup> φλεβοτομία. Sim. Jan. 'Flebotomia vene incisio.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 292, 'Flebotomia est recta vene incisio.' <sup>12</sup> Cf. Bart. p. 10, 'Anothomia est cujuslibet corporis recta divisio.'

<sup>13</sup> Perhaps φλεγμονή. <sup>14</sup> Iohannicium, an Arab physician (b. A.D. 809, d. 873 or 877), known as the author of the *Isagoge ad artem parvam (s. technē) Galeni*. Argent. 80. 1534. See Choulant.

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Oxifenicia, i. tamarindi, i. dactalus acetosus.' Gerarde, p. 1607, 'Tamarinds . . . were not knowne to the antient Greekes, but to some of the later as *Actuarius*, and that by the name of *Oxyphænica*, that is soure Dates, drawne as it may seeme from the Arabicke appellation, *Tamarindi*, that is Indian Date.' <sup>16</sup> φοινίκων. This gloss seems to be a confused repetition of the succeeding one. Sim. Jan. 'Finichion, g. et finikos dactilus, finikes dactili, et finikes etiam palme.' <sup>17</sup> δάκτυλος. <sup>18</sup> φοινικοβάλανος, Diosc. i. 148.

- Filipendula**<sup>1</sup>, phisalidos<sup>2</sup>, patrision<sup>3</sup>, uiscago<sup>4</sup> idem; *similis est in foliis saxifrage*<sup>5</sup>, cuius radix ualet contra lapidem, habet multos testiculos in radice<sup>6</sup>.
- Filix quercina**<sup>7</sup>, pollipodium idem. g. feugre<sup>8</sup>, angl. obfarn<sup>9</sup>. [Fellucula idem.]
- Filix poireos**<sup>10</sup> sunt ut quidam dicunt, epitheos idem.
- Filon**<sup>11</sup> interpretatur folium, inde **pentafolion**<sup>12</sup> et quidam cicutam dicunt **leptafilon**<sup>13</sup> quod habet minuta folia et acuta.
- Filionium**<sup>14</sup> opiata est et interpretatur<sup>15</sup> nouus amicus.
- Filoantropos**<sup>15</sup> interpretatur amans hominem.
- [**Filago**<sup>16</sup> habet folia ad modum rute, sed non ita redolet].<sup>20</sup>
- Figella**<sup>17</sup> dicitur apostema factum de colera naturali et malencolia *naturali* et dicitur a fingo, [fin]gis.
- Fima**<sup>18</sup> est apostema de sanguine et fleumate, et dicitur fima a fimo eo<sup>25</sup> quod de facili putrescit.
- Fimus**<sup>19</sup>, huius sunt multe species scilicet fimus caprinus, asininus et similia.

5. radicibus. 6. Filix porcina. 7. fugere. okfam. 9. ptires. 11. pentafilon.  
13. quia. 15. Filionium. 21. Figelta. 24. add Ficida, galla idem. s. fimus.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently Drop-wort, or water Drop-wort, said to be the *οινάνθη* of Diosc. iii. 125: cf. Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 435, 'It is called of all moderne writers *Filipendula*, quod numerosi illi in radice bulbilli, quasi ex filo pendere videantur.'

<sup>2</sup> *φυσάλις*, Diosc. iv. 72. Bart.

p. 21, '*Filipendula*, fisalidos idem, similis est millefolio.' App. '*Fisalidos*, i. herba tuscagia.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, '*Fisalidos*, i. vesikago, vesicaria, vesicago, patrision:' ib. c. cclxvii, '*Filipendula* fisalidos, patrisciria, viscago idem.' Sim. Jan. '*Fisalidos*, vesikago, kekengi, cacabum idem, species est solatri . . . hanc quidam patrisyon vocant.'

<sup>4</sup> Vesicago, or vesicaria: cf. Glossar von Siena (Hermes, xviii. 538), n. 286, '*Fisalida*, iscaria' (i. e. vesicaria). Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 45, note: *Sim. Jan.* s. fisalidos ex *Alex. lat. ed. Pap. f.* 101<sup>b</sup>: phisalidos quam latini vesicaginem vocant. ib. 'Herbæ fysicalidos quæ Romani vesicariam appellant.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1060, 'of some *Saxifraga rubra* and *Millefolium sylvestre*.'

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Filix quercina*, i. polipodium;' cf. Diosc. iv. 185.

<sup>8</sup> The French *fougère*.

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 1136, 'it (Dryopteris) is named in English Oke Ferne, Petty Ferne.'

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Felioterion.

<sup>11</sup> φύλλον.

<sup>12</sup> πεντάφυλλον.

<sup>13</sup> λεπτόφυλλον.

<sup>14</sup> φάρμακον Φιλώνειον: cf. Galen, vol. xvii. pt. 2. p. 331 (ed. Kühn); also Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 235. Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 51, '*Filionium* antidotum in potione dabis.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxix, '*Filomion* est quedam opiata et interpretatur amans hominem.'

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 94, ἀπαρίνη . . . οἱ δὲ φιλόανθρωπον καλοῦσιν. E. P. N. p. 10, '*Philantropos*, bis Man-lufigende.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Filago*, i. chauvet.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cclxxiv, '*Fugille* sunt apostemata de genere apostematum glandulosorum.'

<sup>18</sup> φῶμα.

<sup>19</sup> See Diosc. ii. 98.

- Ficus**, alia agrestis, alia usualis.  
 [Ficus fatua<sup>1</sup>, sicomorus.  
**Filiflores**<sup>2</sup>, prassium idem.  
**Folicula**<sup>3</sup>, respice in polipodium uel in  
 5 filix.  
**Furfures**, respice in proptiria sira<sup>4</sup> et  
 in puposis<sup>5</sup>.  
**Flos lupini**, respice in bulbus scu-  
 dius.  
 10 **Floresis**<sup>6</sup>, i. calcantum<sup>7</sup>, respice ibi.  
**Flos siriacus**<sup>8</sup>,  
**Flos orni**, } idem.  
**Flos malue**, }  
**Folium paradisi**<sup>9</sup>, malabratrum idem.]  
 15 **Ficatus**<sup>10</sup>, huius sunt multe species, s.

- ficatus caprinus, ficatus hirci, [ca-  
 pri,] et similia.  
**Fillire** solis<sup>11</sup> stiptica sunt et similia  
 oleastro stipitis rebus necessarie  
 mescetur. 20  
**Fisticus**<sup>12</sup> fructus est testam habens et  
 nucleum.  
**Fricus**<sup>13</sup> lapis est. iii. habet species;  
 una est metallitica que in Cipro  
 nascitur, altera fex est craminis, 25  
 tertia uero species sic conficitur,  
 lapis qui quandiu sanguineum  
 colorem faciat, et collectus repo-  
 nitur.  
**Folii agrestis**<sup>14</sup> duo sunt genera, viz. 30

16. hirci. 18. solum. 20. miscetur. 22. nudum. 23. tres. 24. cypro.  
 25. eraminis. 27. lapis qui dicitur pirites colligitur et in fornace componitur et ut calx  
 comburitur quamdiu. 30. Follii.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Ficus fatua, i. sicomorum,' as though *σικόμορος* (fig-mulberry) were *σικύμορος*.  
<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 109, *πράσιον . . . οἱ δὲ φυλλόφαρες*. <sup>3</sup> Filicula, Plin. xxvi. 37. <sup>4</sup> *πιτυρίασις*,  
 Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xiv. p. 322. <sup>5</sup> Perhaps *πιτυρώδης*. <sup>6</sup> Flos teris. <sup>7</sup> *χάλικανθον*, Diosc.  
 v. 114. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Flos Syriacus, flos malvæ, sed ros syriacus est flos orni.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 21,  
 'Folium paradisi, malabratrum idem.' <sup>10</sup> If the reading is correct, the reference will be to  
 Diosc. ii. 48, *τὸ τοῦ κάπρου ἦπαρ*. The word *ficatus* is the original of the It. *fegato* and the Fr.  
*foie*, and originally seems to have denoted the liver of a goose fattened on figs; Horat. Sat. ii. 8.  
 88, 'ficus pastum jecur anseris albæ.' Marcell. Empir. c. 22, 'ficatum lupi integrum.' cf. the Greek  
*σικωτόν*, and see Reinesius, Var. Lect. p. 394. The term *succotrinum*, as applied to the Aloe, is  
 therefore liable to cause confusion, being on the one hand regarded as equivalent to *epaticum*, and  
 on the other as referring to that species which is brought from Socotra. <sup>11</sup> Read  
*Philyræ folia*. Cf. Diosc. i. 125, *ταύτης τὰ φύλλα στυφίει ὡς ἀγριελαία, ποιῶντα πρὸς τὰ στυψίως*  
*δέδμενα*. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Fisticus fructus est testam habens et nucleum.' *πιστάκια*,  
 Diosc. i. 177. <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Frigius lapis apud Dya. et sera. Dya. tres habet species:  
 una est metallica quæ in Cipro nascitur et de profundo lacu ascendit que et terrosa est, et post  
 hoc sole siccatur, postea ponitur in medio circuit. farmento et comburitur. Altera vero species  
 est fex eraminis ut jam dictum est et de eraminis fex, et hec colligitur gustum habens eri  
 usto similem. Tertia uero species conficitur sic, lapis qui dicitur pirites colligitur et in fornace  
 componitur et ut calx comburitur quamdiu colorem sanguineum facit, et collectus reponitur.'  
<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iii. 130, *φύλλον οἱ δὲ ἐλαϊόφυλλον, οἱ δὲ βρωϊανίαν καλοῦσι φέται ἐν πέτραις, τὸ μὲν*  
*θηλυγόνον λεγόμενον, ὡσπερὶ βρύον, κ.τ.λ.*

- masculinus et femina. Femina in saxis locis nascitur ut brio sed uiridiora habet folia sicut oliua et uirgam tenerem et breuem, radices tenuem, florem album; semen [il-  
 5 lius] album et minutum sicut micono[n], masculus uero omnia sunt similia, præter semen quod est simile oliue florenti et botruosum<sup>1</sup>.  
 10 **Folium**<sup>2</sup>, folia sunt herbe que [in] yndya nascuntur, locis humidis et paludosis.  
**Folium** est leue albidum uiscidum et suauiter olens in modum spice, gustum  
 15 **Folium elphion**<sup>3</sup>, elpha. g<sup>e</sup>. elphone, a<sup>e</sup>. fane.

- Folium**<sup>4</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur de folio garioflorum intelligitur.  
**Flos siriacus**, flos orni, flos malue idem. 20  
**[Furfur tritici]**, cantabrum.  
**Fumaria**, respice in capnos.  
**Flomnum**<sup>5</sup>, respice in elenium.  
**Filtrum**, respice in flosmus.  
**Fuga demonum**, ypericon idem.] 25  
**Flos**<sup>6</sup> interpretatur lux, inde farrum<sup>7</sup> et fungus<sup>8</sup> et fornax et focus.  
**Flosmus**<sup>9</sup>, filtrum, tapsus barbatus maior<sup>10</sup>, herba luminaria<sup>11</sup>, pantiflagos idem.<sup>12</sup> anglice, feltwort<sup>13</sup> uel 30  
 catestayl, sed pontifilagos<sup>14</sup> etiam quedam fuligo que pendet in domibus ubi funduntur metalla.  
**Flosmos**<sup>15</sup> quam Latini barbustum di-

i. masculus. 2. saxosis. 11. yndea. 17. phane. 19. gariophilorum.  
 30. feltwert. 31. catesteyl. pontifilogos est quedam.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 130, ἔχει γὰρ ὁμοίον τι τῷ ἄρτι ἐξηνηκίας ἐλαίας βοτρυῶδες. <sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1535, *Tamalapatia* is called of the Indians in their mother tongue, especially of the Arabians *Cadegi Indi* or *Ladegi Indi* that is *Folium Indicum* or *Indum*, the Indian leaf: but the Mauritians doe call it *Tembul*. Sim. Jan. 'Folium uel folia sunt ex herba que in India nascitur locis humidis et paludosis . . . est autem folium optimum quod est leue et albidum et uiscidum et suauiter olens in modum spice, gustum nardi referens.' <sup>3</sup> See ante, Elpha. The word *fane* may perhaps be cognate to the Ger. *Fahne*. According to Gerarde, (Supplement), Fane is the white Flower de Luce. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Foliorum quando simpliciter ponitur in receptis, folia sunt gariofilii.' <sup>5</sup> Diosc. i. 27, ἐλένιον . . . οἱ δὲ φλόμον ἰδαῖον καλοῦσι. <sup>6</sup> φλόξ. <sup>7</sup> φανός. <sup>8</sup> φέγγος. <sup>9</sup> φλόμος. <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 774, 'Mullein is called in Greeke φλόμος; in shops, *Tapsus Barbatus*; of diuers, *Candela Regia*, *Candelaria* and *Lanaria* . . . in English, Mullein or rather Woollen, Higtaper, Torches, Longwort and Bullocks Longwort, and of some Hare's beard.' <sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 17, 'Fromos, vel *lucernaris*, vel *insana*, vel *licubros*, candel-wyrt.' Cf. *λυχνίτις*, Diosc. iv. 102. Bart. p. 23, 'Herba *luminaria*, tapsus barbatus idem.' <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Ponfil[ig]os . . . os]mus, secundum quosdam.' <sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 5, 'Verbaseus, his feld wyrt.' <sup>14</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 85. Bart. p. 34, 'Ponfiligos, i. batitura eris, vel fuligo de fornace eris.' <sup>15</sup> The extract is taken from Diosc. iv. 102, φλόμος, οἱ δὲ φλόνον, Ῥωμαῖοι βερβάσκουμι, οἱ δὲ φημνάλη, τὴν μὲν ἀνατάτω διαφορὰν ἔχει διττήν, κ. τ. λ.

cunt, duo sunt *genera* masculina et femina. Femina uero folia habet similia cauliculo et asperiora et longiora et hastam longam cubito uno, albam et asperam, flores uiridos et albos et semen nigrum; radix est illi dura, pollicis grossitudinem habens, nascitur in campis. Masculinus folia habet oblonga et angusta, hastam tenuem et semen tenue, nigra uero in omnibus est et alta. Agrestis autem flosmos uirgas habet longas in se et arborosas et foliis saluie similibus, circa uirgas flores aurosos habet aut mellicos sunt prassum<sup>1</sup>, folia sunt aspera circa terram et obrotunda. Est alterum genus flosmis quod lignitis<sup>2</sup> dicitur at triallis, folia habens iii. aut iiii. aut plurima,

pinguia et aspera et grossa, quibus multi in lucerna utuntur.

**Flon**<sup>3</sup>, purum aurum idem.

**Fu**<sup>4</sup>, ualeriana, amantilla<sup>5</sup>, ueneria, portentilla<sup>6</sup> uel marturella<sup>7</sup>, benedicta idem. Fu<sup>8</sup> multi nardum agreste appellant: nascitur in Ponto: folia habet berule similia uel selino siue ap[p]io siluatico: hasta est ei lenis et mollis, subpurpurea et<sup>30</sup> nodosa, crescens de terra cubito uno aut amplius, flores narcisso similes<sup>9</sup>, factura colore ueluti purpureo.

[**Fumulus**, respice in fumus terre.]

**Fumus terre**, fumulus idem. angl. et 35 gall. fumetere<sup>10</sup>.

**Fuligo**<sup>11</sup>, gall. soeff[e]<sup>12</sup>, angl. soeth<sup>13</sup>.

**Fulful ebiat**<sup>14</sup>, piper album idem.

**Fulful ebet**<sup>15</sup>, fausel<sup>16</sup> melanon, piper nigrum idem. 40

- |                             |  |  |              |                  |
|-----------------------------|--|--|--------------|------------------|
| 1. masculus.                | 4. sed hastam.                                   | 5. uirides.                            | 9. Masculus. | 11. est et lata. |
| 13. arborosas.              | 15. habet aurosos.                               | 16. sicut prassii, folia autem aspera. |              | 21. qui multi.   |
| 25. martera uel marturella. | 28. similia anglice billeres uel similia selino. |  |              | 36. fymerie.     |
| 37. sooth.                  |  |  |              |                  |

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 102, ὡσπερ πράσιον.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. λυχνίτις, ὑπὸ δὲ τινων θραυαλλίς.

<sup>3</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cclxxii, 'Flom, i. purum.' Renzi, Collect. Salernit. iii. 292, 'Flon, pirus amarus (var. purum aurum) idem: flon enim pirus (var. purum) interpretatur.'

<sup>4</sup> App. 'Fu, valeriana,

marturella, benedicta idem est.' Gerarde, p. 1078, 'of certaine in our age, *Marinella*, *Amantilla*, *Valentiana*, *Genicularis*, *Herba Benedicta* and *Theriacaria*.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 10, 'Amantilla,

valeriana idem.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Potentilla, valeriana idem.'

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 29,

'Martha, i. valeriana.'

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. i. 10, φού, οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο ἀγρίαν νάρδον καλοῦσι,

γεννᾶται μὲν ἐν Πόντῳ, φύλλα δὲ ἐλαφοβόσκῳ ἢ ἵπποσελίνῳ παραπλήσια ἔχει, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc.

i. 10, ἀνθη πρὸς τὰ τῆς νάρδου (where the MSS. have ναρκίσσου) . . . καὶ ἐν τῷ ὑπολεικῶ διαπύρρῳ.

<sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 45, 'Fumus terre, fumetere, cuntehoare.'

<sup>11</sup> The ἀσβόλη of Diosc. v. 181.

<sup>12</sup> Cotgrave, 'Sue, soot of a chimney.'

<sup>13</sup> Soot; cf. Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker),

23, 38, 'Fulgine, sooth.'

<sup>14</sup> App. 'Fulful abati, i. piper album.'

Bart. p. 22, 'Fulfel,

i. piper usuale.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, 'Fifulabiat, i. piper album.'

<sup>15</sup> App. 'Fifulabiat,

i. piper nigrum.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, 'Fisulesbech, i. piper nigrum.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 21,

'Fausel, i. piper nigrum.'

- Fulsus**<sup>1</sup> fructus est quercus similis glandi in uirtute, durus in substantia, ponticus in sapore et uirtute, unde secundum quosdam idem  
5 *est* quod galla.
- Fungus**<sup>2</sup> agaricus crescit in arboribus. gall. moscherones<sup>3</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. paddocstol<sup>3</sup>. Item alius fungus crescit in pratis.
- <sup>10</sup> **Fungus**, boletus idem, tam bonus quam malus.
- Furca**<sup>4</sup> fit de ordeo *que* est diuretica sed uerius contraria.
- Gariofilata**<sup>5</sup>, sanamunda, pes leporis,  
15 auencia idem. gall. et angliee, auence, [pes leporis, zimus.]
- Gariophilus agrestis**<sup>6</sup>, asarus idem, [respice in uulgago.] Item **gariophilus**<sup>7</sup> fructus est cuiusdam arboris. [Respice in anchofili.] 20
- Galanga**<sup>8</sup>, ciperus babilonicus<sup>9</sup> idem. gall. et angl. galyngale.
- Galac**<sup>10</sup>, i. lac, inde **oxialac**<sup>11</sup>, i. lac acetosum.
- Gagathos**<sup>12</sup> siue **gaganthos** lapis est 25 que trahit ad se peleas tritici.
- Garus**<sup>13</sup> quod sit dicitur dietas particulares dicitur.
- Galiobsis**<sup>14</sup> aut **galiolidon** frutex est minor cui uirga est et folia similia 30 urtice sed tenuiora; nascitur circa ortos et in uis et super tecta s. teglanta, folia et hasta eius duricia soluunt et caneros mamillarum.

1. Fulful.	7. mocherouns.	paddestol.	14. Gariofilata.	19. est fructus.
22. galingale.	23. Gallac.	oxigalac.	25. Gagathes sive gagantes.	26. qui.
paleas.	27. quid sit sub dietas.	29. galiolbidon.	30. cuius.	est urtice sed folia.
33. tegulata.	duricias.			

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Fulful fructus est similis in uirtute glandi, durus, ponticus in sapore, frigidus et siccus in secundo gradu.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, 'Fulful fructus est similis glandi in uirtute durus, et ponticus in sapore.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Fungus abietis, agaricus idem.' <sup>3</sup> See

ante, Boletus.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 109, ζύθος σκενάζεται εκ τῆς κριθῆς, ἐστὶ δὲ διουρητικός. Sim. Jan. 'Furca, Dya. scribit foca.' Ib. 'Focha vel fucha ut Arabes est potus factus ex ordeo et aliis rebus, et cerevisia est species ejus, Dyascorides furca vocat. Fit, inquit, ex ordeo: fit ex ea elephas quod dicitur ordeum infusum, &c.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Gariofilata, auencia idem.' App. 'Garyophyllata, i. sana mundi.' See ante, Auencia. Sim. Jan. 'Gariofilata . . . radix odorem habet gariofilorum.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Gariofilus agrestis, i. asarus.' <sup>7</sup> καρνούφυλλον, the clove. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xiv. p. 462.

<sup>8</sup> App. 'Galagana, i. fructus maris.' ib. 'Galgania, i. iunci radix.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Ciperus babilonicus, i. galanga.' κύπερος, Diosc. i. 4.

<sup>10</sup> γάλα.

<sup>11</sup> ὀξύγαλα.

<sup>12</sup> Jet. Bart. p. 22, 'Gagates, lapis est qui trahit paleas et cortices tritici, i. geet.'

Diosc. v. 145, καλεῖται δὲ ὁ τόπος καὶ ὁ ποταμὸς Γάγας παρ' οὗ τῶ στόματι εὕρισκονται οὔτοι οἱ λίθοι.

<sup>13</sup> γάρπος.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. iv. 93, γαλιόψις, οἱ δὲ γαλέβδολον . . . ὄλον τὸ θαμνίον σὺν τῶ καυλῶ καὶ τοῖς φύλλοις ἐμφερές ἐστι κνίδη, λειότερα δὲ τὰ φύλλα, κ. τ. λ.



- Galion**<sup>1</sup> aut **gelirion** dictum est ab eo quod lac coagulet, folia habet et hastam similia apparine sed erecta, bibitum *fluxum* sanguinis et sudorem abstinet.
- Gamos**<sup>2</sup> est genus uel semen, inde **gomorraea**<sup>3</sup>, i. fluxus seminis uel spermatis, **roys**<sup>4</sup> enim fluxus dicitur; inde **genos**<sup>5</sup> dicitur genus, inde **trociscus triganus**<sup>6</sup>, et **eptagonus**<sup>7</sup> et sic [de]inceps.
- [**Galielni**, respice in iria.  
**Grandix**, respice in tallus.  
**Gians**, respice in balanen<sup>8</sup>.  
**Glossa**<sup>9</sup>, respice in smirtus.  
**Gladiolus segetalis**, respice in xision<sup>10</sup>.]
- Gallitricum**<sup>11</sup>, galli crista, centrum galli idem, [oculus Christi idem.]  
**Galbanum**<sup>12</sup> quedam gumma, [albesardi<sup>13</sup>.]  
**Galla** est fructus cuiusdam arboris s. querci, a<sup>o</sup>. okappl<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in alapsa et in fulsis<sup>15</sup>.]  
**Gallianus**<sup>16</sup> est quedam confectio ex aromaticis speciebus *in musco*.  
**Gallia**<sup>17</sup> est que [dam] confectio que quia muscum recipit dicitur allianus.  
**Gardo**<sup>18</sup> similis est persicarie, sed folia habet albiora, herba tinctoris est.  
**Glaucium**<sup>19</sup> **agreste**, celidonia agrestis idem. [Respice in celidonia, glaucus idem.]  
**Gladiolus**<sup>20</sup> iuxta aquas crescit, cuius

1. Galerion. 10. tresciscus trigonus. 18. cresta. 23. okappel. 28. dal-  
lianus. 29. persicarie.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 94, γάλιον, οἱ δὲ γαλέριον, οἱ δὲ γαλάτιον, ὠνόμασται δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ γάλα πηγνύειν τὸ δὲ κλωνίον καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἔχει ἐμφερέστατα ἀπαρίνη; so that the text from which this translation was made must have agreed with the famous Vienna Codex (Sprengel's C.) in omitting ἀντὶ πωτίας αὐτό. <sup>2</sup> γόνος. <sup>3</sup> γονόρροια. <sup>4</sup> βούς. <sup>5</sup> γένος. <sup>6</sup> τροχίσκος τρίγωνος. <sup>7</sup> ἐπτάγωνος. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Balanon. See ante, Beronica.

<sup>9</sup> ξίφιον . . . ῥωμαῖοι γλαδιόλου, οἱ δὲ σεγετάλεμ . . . φύεται δὲ μάλιστα ἐν ἀρούραις, Diosc. iv. 20. <sup>11</sup> Gallitricum: see ante, Centrum galli. Bart. p. 22, 'Gallitricum, galli crista, i. centrum galli, i. oculus Christi.' Sim. Jan. 'Gallitricum . . . cuius quedam est domestica que nostro vulgari vocatur bosomo.'

<sup>12</sup> χαλβάνη, Diosc. iii. 87. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Albesardi. <sup>14</sup> Oak-apple. <sup>15</sup> See ante, Fulsus. <sup>16</sup> App. 'Gallia muscata, i. trochisci de musco confecti.' Sim. Jan. 'Gallia muscata est quedam confectio que describitur in antidotario Nicolai.' Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Gallia muscata . . . est autem confectio ex aromaticis et musco.'

<sup>17</sup> So MS. Ashm. 1470. <sup>18</sup> Gaisdo, woad: cf. Fr. guède, Medieval Lat. gaida, gaisda, gaisdo, and guasidium; cf. ἴσαρις, Diosc. ii. 215. Sim. Jan. 'Gaisdo, herba fulonum qua tinguntur panni, que osatis grece dicitur.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvi, 'Gaisdo, guaisdo id est herba fulonum vel saponaria que osatis gre. dicitur, lege borich, burith, Macer.'

<sup>19</sup> γλαύκιον, cf. Diosc. iii. 90. Bart. p. 22, 'Glaucium agreste, i. celidonia agrestis.' App. 'Glaucia, i. chelidonia.'

<sup>20</sup> See ante, Acorus. App. 'Gladiolus, i. ireos.'

flos crocius est, radix que uocatur  
 acorus rubea est. Gladiolus gallice  
 glaiol<sup>1</sup>, anglice leure<sup>2</sup>. [Respice  
 5 in uriolus<sup>3</sup> et in xiridia<sup>4</sup> et in  
 xision<sup>5</sup>,] unde uersus<sup>6</sup>:

Gladiolus croceum, sed spatula fetida  
 nullum.

**Glabes** uel **glabries**<sup>7</sup>, i. tineæ.

**Glaucosis**<sup>8</sup> est glaucedo siue in oculis  
 10 siue alibi in corpore, inde glaucop-  
 aptalma<sup>9</sup>, i. alba optalma.

**Gladiosum**<sup>10</sup>, quam alii cestris dicunt,  
 folia habet yridi similia et latiora  
 et acuciora.

**Gratia dei**<sup>11</sup> maior et minor. Maior<sup>15</sup>  
 habet stipitem cum sex angulis et  
 habet folia ad modum canabi et  
 ualet contra quartanam, auctoritate  
 Magist. J. [Stephani] de Monte  
 Pessolano. Minor habet stipitem<sup>20</sup>  
 quadratum et rubeum, crescit in  
 locis aquosis.

**Granum solis**<sup>12</sup>, milium solis<sup>13</sup>, cauda  
 porcina<sup>14</sup> idem, gallice et anglice,  
 gromel<sup>15</sup>, et est aliud genus ut<sup>25</sup>  
 agreste.

**Granum diureticum**<sup>16</sup>, anglice liche-  
 wal<sup>17</sup>.

1. croceus. 2. rubra. 3. glæyl. 8. Glabes. 9. i. glaucedo. 10. glaucoptalmia.  
 11. obtalmia. 13. sed latiora. 20. Pesselano. 21. rubrum. crescut. 25. gromoyl.  
 27. lichelwal.

<sup>1</sup> Glaieul. See ante, sub Acorus, 'Gladiolus, anglice boure (read leure) uurt, gallice glaribus.'  
<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 19, 'Pirus (read papyrus), gladiolus læfer.' <sup>3</sup> See post, Yreos. <sup>4</sup> Either  
 ξυρίδιον or ξιφίδιον, perhaps the former. <sup>5</sup> ξίφιον, Diosc. iv. 20. <sup>6</sup> See Bart. p. 25,  
 Yris: and ante, sub Acorus. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Glabries, i. tineæ.' ib. p. 42, 'Tinea nomen  
 est euiquom ad uermem et ad scabiem capitis.' <sup>8</sup> γλαυκώσις. <sup>9</sup> γλαυκόφθαλμα:  
 cf. Diosc. i. 179, γλαυκοφθάλμων παιδίων. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, λογχίτις, οἱ δὲ κέστρον ἢ  
 Μηδοῦσα . . . ἔχει φύλλα πράσφ καρῶ ὅμοια, πλατύτερα δὲ καὶ ὑπέρυθρα. <sup>11</sup> Gerarde,  
 p. 582, 'Hedge Hyssope is called in Latine *Gratiola* and *Gratia Dei*, or the Grace of God; not-  
 withstanding there is a kinde of *Geranium* or Storks Bill called by the later name.' <sup>12</sup> Bart.  
 p. 23, 'Granum solis, i. milium solis, i. gromil.' Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 433, 'It is called in  
 Greeke λιθόσπερμον . . . and of Phisitions and Apothecaries for the most part *Milium Solis* and  
*Granum Solis*, ab aliquibus ita dici putatur, quod semen candore solis et lucis splendore fulgeat.'  
<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 610, 'of the Arabians *Milium soler*, in shops and among Italians, *Milium solis*.'  
 Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 433, 'Serapio saith from the authority of *Aben Julia* that it should be  
 called *Milium Soler*, because (the seeds being as small as *Milium*) it grew upon the mountains  
 called *Soler*.' <sup>14</sup> See ante, Cauda porcina. <sup>15</sup> Gromwell. Bart. p. 23, Gromil;  
 ib. p. 30, 'Milium solis, palma Christi, gromil idem.' Gerarde, p. 610, in French, 'Grémil and  
*Herbe aux perles*, in English Gromell, of some Pearle plant, and of others Lichwale.' Cf. French  
*grémil*. <sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 610, 'The seed of Gromel pound and drunke in white wine  
 breaketh, dissolveth, and driveth forth the stone.' <sup>17</sup> Lichwale: Parkinson, p. 433;  
 Gerarde, p. 610.

- G[r]appasis**<sup>1</sup>, incuruatio, unde gripposis unguium percisis<sup>2</sup> est signum.
- Graffagia**<sup>3</sup>, scriptura idem. Inde **melangrafficum**<sup>4</sup> quod interpretatur nigrum scriptum.
- Gramen**<sup>5</sup> est nomen cuiusdam herbe, tamen specialiter accipitur in medicina contra humores [et] uiscosos sicut in quartana, cuius radix usualiter ponitur in aximelle [et] multis aliis]. *gramen*, anglice quich<sup>6</sup>.
- Genistus** similis [est] stringno sed habet folia albiora *et* unum stipitem.
- Gelena**<sup>7</sup>, i. coloquintida, cucurbita Alexandrina, [cuius poma sunt sperule.]
- Genesteola**<sup>8</sup> stipitem habet ut lilium et flores indos plures in summitate.
- Genesteola**<sup>9</sup>, mirica, genesta idem; florem habet croceum. gall. *geneste*, angl. *brom*<sup>10</sup>.
- Geniculata**<sup>11</sup>, polygonia idem, [respice 25 ibi].
- Ge cretica**<sup>12</sup>, i. terra que affertur de Samos insula.
- Gema**<sup>13</sup> quedam confectio est, et interpretatur expertum.

2. prisis. 4. Grafagia. melangrafficum. 7. nomen est. 12. *Add* Genestula . . . angl. wolde. 16. Genela. 20. sed flores. 22. Genesteola. 24. broom. 27. Ge creticum est terra.

<sup>1</sup> γρίπσις. Coel. Aurel. de Morb. Acut. ii. 32. Cass. Felix, c. 40, 'cum obuncatione unguium, quam Græci gryposin vocant.' Sim. Jan. 'Gripposis, g. incuruatio, inde gripposis unguium est signum ptiseos.' <sup>2</sup> Read *phthisis*. <sup>3</sup> γραφή ἄγια. Matth. Silv. c. cccxcix, 'Graffagia, i. scriptura, inde melangraphicum id est nigrum scriptum.' ib. c. ccc. 'Graffia, i. scriptura.' <sup>4</sup> μέλαν γραφικόν. Cf. Diosc. v. 182, μέλαν ᾧ γράφομεν.

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Gramen est nomen cujuslibet herbæ, tamen specialiter accipitur in medicina pro quadam herba cujus radix usualiter ponitur in oximelle et in multis aliis, an<sup>co</sup>. quikes.' <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 24, 'in English, Couch-grasse, Quitch-grasse and Dogs-grasse.' Compare the colloquial names Squitch, Scutch, Twitch, and Wicks. <sup>7</sup> App. 'Gelena vel cucurbita Alexandrina, i. colocynthis.' ib. 'Gilella vel gilea, i. colocynthis.' Cf. Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), p. 237, sub gelela: where the forms *gelda*, *gelona*, *gelela*, *gella*, *gilea*, *galalai* are quoted, and reference made to the Spanish *jalea*. To which add *genelea*, Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi. <sup>8</sup> The description seems to recall Broom-rape (Orobanche) which Gerarde, p. 1312, classes with Genista.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Genesta, genestula idem, i. mirica, reubis agrestis idem.' <sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 18, 'Genista, brom.' <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Geniculata, polygonia idem.' The plant meant is apparently Polygonum aviculare: see ante, Centinodium. Sim. Jan. 'Geniculata, centinodia, polygonia, proserpinata, sanguinaria, virga pastoris idem.' <sup>12</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 293, 'Ge creticum id est terra quæ affertur de Creta. Ge samia id est terra quæ affertur de Samos insula.' <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi, 'Gema, i. parva: et gemma est quedam confectio: et interpretatur experta.' Cod. Ashm. 1470 (Bodl.), 'Gemma confectio quedam et interpretatur expertum.'

- Gelatinia**<sup>1</sup> est piscium siue carni-  
 quedam muscillago coagulata que  
 nascitur de illis post alexaconnum  
 seruuntur infrigidata in aceto.
- 5 **Geminale**<sup>2</sup> **oleum**, enutrida<sup>3</sup> idem.
- Gerabotonum**<sup>4</sup> quod multi peristerion<sup>5</sup>  
 aut uerbenam dicunt. g<sup>e</sup>. uer-  
 uayne<sup>6</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. flegheurt.
- 10 **Geranion**<sup>7</sup> siue oxifollon uel ut Latini  
 pneumonia cicutaria. Herba est  
 folia habens similia ammionu, di-  
 uisa et oblonga, radix est ei ro-  
 tunda et dulcis.
- Gersa**<sup>8</sup> est quoddam album quod fit  
 15 de radicibus brionie et cucurbite
- agrestis. Gersa sic fit, radix iari  
 uel draguntie conteruntur et suc-  
 cus exprimitur et aqua apposita  
 iterum residere permittatur et sic  
 ter uel quater fit, tandem limo- 20  
 sum quod remanet desiccatur ad  
 solem et dicitur gersa. Eius usus  
 est ad facies dealbandas.
- Germandrea maior**, camepithes<sup>9</sup>,  
 quercula maior idem. 25
- Germandrea minor**, camedreos<sup>10</sup>,  
 quercula minor idem.
- [**Genicularis**<sup>11</sup>, respice in litchitis.
- Genesta**<sup>12</sup>, mirica idem.
- Glio**, respice in sordicies<sup>13</sup>. 30

3. quand post elixationem. 7. uerueyne. 8. fleghuert. 10. cicutariam.  
 11. annuoun. 16. iari et. 18. apposita dimittitur residere et quod liquidius  
 supernamat abicitur et alia aqua apposita et iterum residere permittatur. 22. uisus.  
 24. camephitees.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxx, 'Geltina piscium est quando pisces coquantur in aceto et postea con-  
 gelatur acetum cum quo coquantur, et eodem modo fit cum carnibus.' Cod. Ashmole, 1470,  
 'Gelatina piscium sive carniū est quedam muscillago coagulata que nascitur de illis quando  
 post elixationem seruantur infrigidati.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 293, 'Gelatina est piscium sive  
 carniū quaedam mucilago coagulata quæ nascitur de illis quando post alixationem seruantur  
 infrigidata in aceto.' Cf. the French *gélatine* and *galantine*, both of which are referred  
 to *gelatus*: see Brachet, Etym. French Dict.

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gremiale oleum et expensarum  
 et onfancinum idem et est quod fit ex oliuis immaturis que colliguntur in gremio caduce ante  
 alias.'

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Emitrida. Cf. Diosc. i. 29, *ελαιον . . . ἀριστον τὸ ἀμοτριβές, ὃ καὶ  
 ὑμφάνιον καλεῖται*. Enutrida may possibly represent *ἀμοτριβές*.

<sup>4</sup> *ἱεροβοτάνη* or *ἱερά  
 βοτάνη* Diosc. iv. 61. E. P. N. p. 14. 'Gerobotana vel verbena vel sagmen, biscop-wyrtil.' Sim. Jan.  
 'Gerobotanum est dictum sacra herba.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxv, 'Gerobotanum, Ierebotanum vel  
 peristeron gre. . . latine uero berbera vel sacra herba.'

<sup>5</sup> *περιστερέων*, Diosc. iv. 61.

<sup>6</sup> Fr. *verveine*, Eng. *vervain*.  
<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 121, *καὶ ἕτερον γεράνιον, οἱ δὲ ὀξύφυλλον . . .  
 ῥωμαῖοι πολυμηνία, οἱ δὲ κικοτρία*: and *τὸ μὲν φύλλον ἔχει ὁμοιον ἀνεμώνη, ἐσχισμένον, μακρό-  
 τερον, ῥίζαν δὲ ὑποστρόγγυλον, γλυκείαν*.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Gersa est quoddam album quod  
 fit de radice brionia, cucumeris agrestis et similium.'

<sup>9</sup> *χαμαίπευς*, Diosc. iii. 165. Bart.  
 p. 22, 'Germandrea maior, quercula maior, camepithes idem sunt.'

<sup>10</sup> *χαμαίδρυς*, Diosc. iii. 102.  
 Bart. p. 22, 'Germandrea minor, quercula minor, camedreos idem sunt.'

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 104,  
*λυχνίς στεφανωματική . . . ῥωμαῖοι γενικουλάρις, οἱ δὲ βαλλάρια*. Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxiii, 'Genicu-  
 laris, i. litchitis. Dia.'

<sup>12</sup> Genista, myrica, *μυρίκη*, Diosc. i. 116.

<sup>13</sup> *γλοιός*, perhaps  
 the same as *ῥύπος βαλανείων*, Diosc. i. 34. Sim. Jan. 'Glio secundum Dya. est sordities balnei.'

- Glaucus**, respice in glaucium.
- Grana paradisi**<sup>1</sup>, i. mellegete idem, secundum Thedericum in fractura cerebri.
- 5 **Gluten romanum**<sup>2</sup>, mastix, } secundum  
**Gluten alliotinum**<sup>3</sup>, i. } Serapion.  
 terebentina,
- Gigarus**<sup>4</sup>, respice in iarus.
- 10 **Gingelide**<sup>5</sup>, respice in lauriola.
- Gingion**<sup>6</sup>, respice in lepidum.
- Guriaga**<sup>7</sup>, persicaria idem.
- Gliconium, glutinum**, respice in sarcoas<sup>8</sup>.]
- Genciana**<sup>9</sup> herba est allogallica, in 15 campis et in montibus nascens. [Respice in basilicus, centaurea maior. i.]
- Gicenum commune**<sup>10</sup> refrigerantes habet uirtutes [et] ut chimolea<sup>11</sup> 20 illitum medetur.
- Gira solis**<sup>12</sup>, pendactilis<sup>13</sup>, custos orti idem<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in palma Christi et in pendactilis.]
- Gnicus**<sup>15</sup>, crocus ortensis uel orientalis<sup>16</sup> idem.
- Gith**<sup>17</sup>, agrimulatum<sup>18</sup>, melancium idem<sup>19</sup>. Gith unum<sup>20</sup> habet stip-

27. acrimulatum vel agrimulatum mellantium.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 1542, 'The first and largest sort are called of some *Mileguetta* and *Milegetta*, in English, Grains and Grains of Paradise.' Parkinson, Theat. Bot. p. 1577, 'Some supposing the *Melegueta* or *grana Paradisi* which we call usually Graines or Ginney Graines to be the *Grecians Cardamomum*.'

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1432, 'the Rosin is called . . . in shops *mastix*.' Cf. *ῥητίνη σχινίνη*, Diosc. i. 90. Matth. Silv. c. dclii, 'Gal. 7. sim. phar. cap. de mastice alba. et est illa que dicitur gluten romanum.' ib. c. ccxcviii, 'sed sciendum quod quando ponitur gluten absque determinatione debet intelligi mastix.'

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Gluten allotin*, i. terebentina.' See ante, Albocyn.

<sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 834, 'The common cuckow-pint is called in Latine, *arum* . . . in Italian, *Gigora*.'

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps a corruption of *Angelica*. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 205, *λεπίδιον ὃ ἔνιοι γιγγίδιον καλοῦσι*.

<sup>7</sup> Apparently formed from its French name. Gerarde, p. 447, 'in French *Culrage* or *Culrage*: in English, Water-pepper, Culrage, and Arse-smart.'

<sup>8</sup> *σαρκοκύλλα*, Diosc. iii. 89. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 3, *γεντιανή, οἱ δὲ κενταύρειος ῥίζα, οἱ δὲ ἄλλη γαλλικὴ . . . γεννάται δὲ ἐν ὑψηλοτάταις ἀκρωρείαις καὶ συσκίοις τόποις καὶ ἐν ὕδρσι*.

Bart. p. 22, '*Geniiana*, baldemoyne, careswete idem.' App. '*Gentiana*, i. anaglaica, uel comitalis.'

See ante, Allogallica. <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Gicemon*, grece lutum commune, latini cenum dicunt.'

Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxix, '*Giceron*, *Gicion*, grece i. lutum, cenum. Giceon. Diasco.' Perhaps *γη κοινή* i.e. communis, or *cenum commune*.

<sup>11</sup> *κιμωλία*, Diosc. v. 175. <sup>12</sup> From the Italian *girasole*. <sup>13</sup> *πενταδάκτυλος*. <sup>14</sup> See ante, sub Custos Orti. <sup>15</sup> *κνίκος*, Diosc. iv. 187. Sim. Jan. '*Gnicus* est crocus ortulanus qui cincum apud Dya, vocatur.'

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Croci. <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 22, '*Gith* est nomen equivoecum s. ad cimum Ethiopicum et ad nigellam.'

For *κύμιον αιθιοπικόν*, see Diosc. iii. 61, and for *μελάνθιον* (*nigella*), Diosc. iii. 83. <sup>18</sup> This word is extremely puzzling. See ante, Acrimulatum vel agrimulatum, and Cimum Ethiopicum. App. '*Aginilac*, vel *melanthium*, i. git.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxcv, '*Git*, agrimolatum vel melanchium.'

It may be some corruption of *ἄμμι*, Diosc. iii. 83, or of *μήκωνα ἄγριον καλοῦσι μέλανα*, Diosc. iii. 83. <sup>19</sup> *μελάνθιον*, Diosc. iii. 83. <sup>20</sup> See ante, sub Acrimulatum, 'uiridem habet stipitem aliquantulum grossum, foliis circumdatum, in extremitate divisum et flores albos.'

- item aliquantulum grossum, multis  
foliis circumdatum, [et] in extremi-  
tate diuisiones et flores albos.  
[Respice in cimum Ethiopi-  
cum.]
- 5 **Glicoricia**<sup>1</sup>, [glicoma], glicericia, gli-  
cia, succoricia, liquiricia<sup>2</sup> idem.  
Gallice lagarice<sup>3</sup>, anglice licorys<sup>4</sup>.
- Glicoriza**<sup>5</sup> aut squicia<sup>6</sup> aut adipsa<sup>7</sup>  
10 nascitur in Capadocia aut in  
Ponto<sup>8</sup>, frutex est; habet uirgas  
longas duorum cubitorum, radices  
sunt illi buxei coloris et longe sicut  
genciane, constructe et dulces.
- Gliconium**<sup>9</sup>, pulegium regale idem. 15  
**Glicida**<sup>10</sup>, pionya idem. Et **glicida**  
proprium est nomen cuiusdam  
confectionis et interpretatur dulce  
per contrarium.
- Glis**<sup>11</sup>, animal [est], **glis** terra tenax, 20  
**glis** lappa uocatur.  
[**Glicostoma**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur dolor sto-  
machi.]
- Gipsus**<sup>13</sup>, plastrum, terra glutinosa  
idem, cuius quedam species est 25  
lucida et hoc dicitur specula-  
[ris].
- Gipsa terreos**<sup>14</sup>, i. terrea astiata,

2. floribus. 6. Glicorize. 8. ragarice. licoriz. 11. habens uirgans. 14. con-  
stricta. 15. Galiconium. 16. pyonia. 17. nomen est. 24. Gippus. 28. terreos  
i. terra astrata.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Glicoricia, i. liquoricia.' Diosc. iii. 5, γλυκνρήξη . . . οἱ δὲ γλυκῆρατον . . . οἱ δὲ σκίθιον, οἱ δὲ ἄδιψον.

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1302, 'The apothecaries call it by a corrupt word *Liquiritia*; the Italians *Regalitia*; . . . in French, *Rigolisse*, *Raigalisse*, and *Reglisse* . . . Pliny calls it *Scythica herba*: it is named *Scythice*, of the country *Scythia*, where it groweth.'

<sup>3</sup> The French *régilisse*.

<sup>4</sup> Liquorice.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 5, γλυκνρήξη . . . οἱ δὲ σκίθιον, οἱ δὲ ἄδιψον . . . ἔστι δὲ θαμνίσκος, ῥάβδος ἔχων διπῆχεις . . . ῥίζαι μακρᾶι, πρξοειδέις ὡς γεντιανῆς, ὑπόστρφυνοι, γλυκεῖαι.

<sup>6</sup> σκίθιον, ib.

<sup>7</sup> ἄδιψον, ib.

words occur in the Latin translation of Dioscorides given by Sprengel, but not in the Greek text.

<sup>9</sup> γλήχων . . . Ῥωμαῖοι πολέτουμ, Diosc. iii. 30. Bart. p. 22, 'Glicon, Gliconium idem sunt, i. pulegium regale:' i.e. pennyroyal, which is doubtless a corruption of *Puliol royal*, as it is called by Gerarde, p. 672. App. 'Glyconium, i. pulegium.'

<sup>10</sup> γλυκνσίδη, Diosc.

iii. 147. Sim. Jan. 'Glicidis et gliciscidis est peonia. Theo. Prisc.' Bart. p. 23, 'Glicida, i. pionya.'

<sup>11</sup> This line, which occurs also in Bart. p. 22, and is quoted so frequently with others indicative of the gender and declination of the several words, may be traced to the Synonyms of John de Garlandia (about 1040), and possibly further.

<sup>12</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cxcvii, 'Glicostoma, i. dulce stomacho.' γλυκνστόμαχος. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Gipsus plastrum, terra glutinosa cujus quedam species est lucida, et hoc dicitur specular.'

<sup>14</sup> γίψος, Diosc.

v. 133. Matth. Silv. c. ccxciii, 'et dicitur speculum.'

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gisasteros est dictum stella terre uel lutum stelle.' ib. sub Gisanía, 'aster platodes est dictum stella lata vel plana g. talk vocatur aut gisasteros i. terra astrea.'

Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Gesasterios id est gessamia.' ib. c. ccxciii, 'Gisasteras Gisasteros, i. creta argenti, et est gessamia: stella terra, lutum stelle.'

ib. c. cclxxxvii, 'Gesaffeb, gerestreos, i. terra arastra, et interpretatur rubea, et est bolus armenus.'

App. 'Gifarestenos, vel bulbos i. i. cera rubea, quæ in armenia reperitur.'

i. rubeus bolus armenicus<sup>1</sup>  
idem.

**Gypsum**<sup>2</sup> genus est lapidis nitro  
similis, fluxum sanguinis et sudo-  
rem a[b]stinet.

**Gisanna**<sup>3</sup> alba ualde est eligenda et  
leuis, fluxum mulieris fringit.

**Geserichnias**<sup>4</sup> est alia alba, [alia]  
cinerea, leuis et mollis.

10 **Gischia**<sup>5</sup> gleba est alba et lata et non  
ualde candida, efficaciter stringit  
cutem pingat et extendit et splen-  
didam facit.

**Gisampelitus**<sup>6</sup> genus est crete uel  
15 terre nigri coloris ut aspaltum.

**Gys ex hirundinum nidis**<sup>7</sup> construc-  
tue est uirtutis.

**Gis melia**<sup>8</sup> est colore spodii cinereo,  
dura gustu animosa atque siccans  
linguam. 20

**Gis qua pictores utuntur**<sup>9</sup> sumitur  
ex uitarum caminis uel fornaci-  
bus.

**Giter**<sup>10</sup> herba est que in segetibus crescit  
habens semen nigrum et minutum, 25  
suauis menstrua et uentos prouocat.

**Gruncus**<sup>11</sup>, bruncus, cuscute, rasta lini,  
podagra lini idem.

**Golena**<sup>12</sup> id est origagonum.

**Gyndium**, coconidium<sup>13</sup> idem. 30

**Gummi Arabicus** est arbor que in  
Arabia inuenitur, cuius triplex est  
maneries s. album, quod melius  
est, citrinum, et subrufum.

6. Gimasia.  
18. Gys melea.

7. stringit.  
22. uitrariorum.

8. Gysrichirias.  
29. Golena i. organum. an. cherechwert.

9. cinerea sed probabilior accipitur  
16. hirundinum. constrictiue.

27. Gruncus &c. after Golena.  
34. cytrinum.

14. Gaampelitus.  
formacibus.

26. menstrua et urinam prouocat.  
30. Gindium.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Bolus Armenicus.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 133, γύψος δύναμιν ἔχει στυπτικήν, ἐμπλα-  
στικήν· αἰμορραγίας τὲ καὶ ἰδρώτων ἐφλεκτικήν.

<sup>3</sup> γῆ σαμία. Cf. Diosc. v. 171, τῆς δὲ  
σαμίας γῆς τὴν ἄγαν λευκὴν προκριτέον καὶ ἐλαφρὰν . . . ἴσθησι δὲ αἵματος ἀναγωγὴν καὶ ροικαῖς  
δίδονται γυναιξί.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. v. 170, τῆς ἑρετριάδος γῆς ἢ μὲν ἐστι λευκὴ ἐπιτεταμένως, ἢ δὲ  
σποδοειδής.

<sup>5</sup> γῆ χία. Diosc. v. 173, πλακώδης δὲ ἐστι καὶ λεπτή (vulgo λευκή) . . . τετανὸν  
δὲ καὶ στίλβον, ἔτι δὲ εὐχρονον τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ ὄλον τὸ σῶμα ἀποτελεῖ.

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. v. 180,  
τῆς δὲ ἀμπελίτιδος γῆς . . . τὴν μέλαιναν προκριτέον. Sim. Jan. 'Gisampelitis g. Dya. est genus crete  
uel terre nigri coloris ut aspaltum.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxii, 'Gu uel gi, i. terra nidi hirun-  
dinis quæ secundum Diosc. est constrictive uirtutis: medetur denique vitia tumentium faucium et  
globosas adunationes pelliculi sive mammaram siccando.'

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. v. 179, ἢ δὲ μῆλια τὴν  
μὲν χρῶαν καὶ αὐτὴ ἔστιν ἐμφερὴς ἑρετριάδι τῇ σποδοειδί. . . ἀναξηραίνει δὲ καὶ τὴν γλῶσσαν πραῖως.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. v. 181, ἀσβόλη ἢ οἱ ζωγράφοι χρῶνται λαμβάνεται μὲν ἐκ τῶν ὑελουργίων. <sup>10</sup> Sim.

Jan. 'Gi et nigella ejusdem generis sunt, differunt parum in forma et uirtute, multum in odore.  
Dya. diversa facit capi. giter inquit herba est que in segetibus crescit habens semen nigrum et  
amarum et odore suauis, &c.'

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Gruncus lini, podagra lini, cuscute idem,' which  
seems to suggest βρόχος. Matth. Silv. c. ccc, 'Grungus lini, cuscute, podagra lini.' See ante,  
sub Bruncus and Cuscute.

<sup>12</sup> Possibly a corruption of κονίλη, Diosc. iii. 29. See ante,  
Colena. Gerarde (Supplement or Appendix unto the Generall Table), gives 'Churchwort, Penny-  
royall.'

<sup>13</sup> App. 'Cocognidium, id est se. laureole.' See ante, Coconidium.

- H**ilon uel [h]yalon<sup>1</sup>, uitrum idem. | g<sup>e</sup>. herbe Johan<sup>10</sup>; anglice, Seynt  
 Inde epialafe<sup>2</sup> ab epi quod est | Jones uurt<sup>11</sup>.  
 supra, quia uitreus humor in exteri- |  
 oribus corporis partibus est in hac. |  
 5 Inde etiam dicitur **fiala**<sup>3</sup>, h. mutata |  
 in f. et **hialoide**<sup>4</sup> i. uetrum |  
 flegma. |  
**Herba Sancti Johannis**<sup>5</sup>, ypericon<sup>6</sup>, | g<sup>e</sup>. maierole<sup>15</sup> [uel bonele<sup>16</sup>], an-  
 scopa regea<sup>7</sup>, triscalamus, herba | glice cousloppe<sup>17</sup>.  
 10 perforata<sup>8</sup>, fuga demonum<sup>9</sup> idem. | 20

2. epy.  
amoglosse.

6. hyaloyde.  
17. paralisiss.

uitrum.  
20. coussloppe.

11. herbe Ion. Saint.

13. similis est

<sup>1</sup> ὕαλος. <sup>2</sup> A corruption of *Epijala febris* (ἑπιιάλος πυρετός), which is falsely derived from ὕαλος. Bart. p. 19, '*Epijala feb[ris]*, est in qua vitreus humor in exterioribus partibus corporis est.' Matth. Silv. c. cccclxvi, '*Hyalon, Hyalen*, i. vitrum: inde epiala febris ab epi &c. . . unde dicitur epiale humor mutatus in flegma, et hialodo vitreum flegma.' <sup>3</sup> φιάλη.  
<sup>4</sup> ὑαλοειδής. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 23, '*Herba Sancti Johannis, Herba perforata* idem, i. ypericon.'  
<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 161, ὑπερικόν, οἱ δὲ ἀνδροσαίμων, οἱ δὲ κόριον, οἱ δὲ χαμαίτινον. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Scopa regia*, i. herba St. Johannis secundum quosdam.' App. '*Epiricum*, i. scopa regia.' ib.  
'*Hypericon*, scopa regia idem est.' <sup>8</sup> So called from the many minute punctures in the leaves. Gerarde, p. 541, 'in Latine *Hypericum*, in shops *Perforata*, of divers *Fuga dæmonum* . . . in French *Mille Pertuys*, in English S. John's wort, or S. John's grasse.' Fuchs, Hist. Stirp. p. 909, 'Vulgus herbariorum *Perforatam* vocat quod folia soli objecta innumeris foraminibus scateret, et omni ex parte punctis quibusdã pertundi videantur.'  
<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 22, '*Fuga demonum*, herba Sancti Johannis.' Cf. It. *caccia diavoli*. Fuchs, H. S. p. 909, 'Fugam dæmonum aliqui quod superstitione quadam inducti fugare posse dæmones crediderint appellaverunt.'  
<sup>10</sup> *Herbe de S. Jean*, Cotgrave. <sup>11</sup> St. John's wort. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 44, '*Xpofora sive herba Xpofori* folia habet rotunda aliquantum ut pisa.'  
<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 23 '*Herba Sancti Petri*, primula veris idem.' ib. p. 35, '*Primula veris* herba St. Petri idem, solsequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi:' the variation being caused by the fact that *primula veris* is applied to the daisy as well as to the cowslip. Gerarde, p. 782, 'The greater sort, called for the most part Oxlips or Paigles, are named of divers *Herba S. Petri*.' Matth. Silv. c. cccclii, '*Herba Sancti Petri*, l. empetrum, id est paralesis, primula veris.'  
<sup>14</sup> Gerarde, p. 782, 'They are commonly called *Primula veris* . . . they are also named *Arthritica*, and *Herbæ paralisiss*, for they are thought to be good against the paines of the joints and sinues.' Bart. p. 23, '*Herba paralisiss*, i. couslop, alia est a primula veris.'  
<sup>15</sup> See ante, *Consolida media*, where the French name is *blauerole*. <sup>16</sup> This name too seems to be appropriated to the daisy; see ante, *Consolida minor*, which is glossed *wayseggle* (dayeseghe), *uel bonwort uel brosewort*. <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 23, '*Herba paralisiss*, i. couslop.' E. P. N. p. 60, *Hoc lignustrum*, a cowsloppe.' ib. p. 63, '*Hoc lignustrum*, a cowslyepe.'



- Herba Sancti Pauli**<sup>1</sup>, fartellus idem, similis est artemesie nostre sed minora habet folia.
- Herba Sancti Pauli**<sup>2</sup>, spergula idem, 5 similis est persillio nisi quod habet folia albiora et est amara, et dicitur persillum insipidum [alio nomine.]
- Herba fortis**<sup>3</sup>, absint[h]ium idem. 10 gallice aloyne, a<sup>e</sup>. wermode.
- Herba catholica**<sup>4</sup>, allipiados idem, [respice ibi].
- [**Hasta regia**<sup>5</sup>, respice in rasta regia et in nepta.
- 15 **Herba uenti**<sup>6</sup>, uicetoxicon<sup>7</sup>, consolida minor<sup>8</sup> idem, secundum Thed. capitulo de antrace.
- Herba pulicum** est idem quod eupatorium secundum quosdam, ut recitat J. Mesue in medicinis laxa- 20 tiuis, capitulo de eupatorio.
- Herba scelerata**<sup>9</sup>, i. apium risus, respice ibi. Et uocatur herba mirtilana siue brutacea<sup>10</sup>.
- Herba paralesis**<sup>11</sup>, respice in herba 25 Petri.
- Hilla**<sup>12</sup>, respice in mescara.
- Herba cancri**<sup>13</sup>, respice in centum galli.
- Herba benedicta**<sup>14</sup>, respice in cicuta. 30

1. sarcellus.  
Herba catholica.

2. archemesie.  
10. weremod.

4. alio modo Herba Sancti Pauli.

9. Herba fortis *after*

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Herba Sti. Pauli* in antidotario universali in quodam unguento ad plagas.'

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxiii, '*Aspergula*, spargula, sic vocatur, a quibusdam rubea minor.' See post, Spergula minor. This may be the plant described by Gerarde, p. 1125, 'called *Saginæ spergula* or Spurry, which is sown in Brabant, Holland, and Flanders, of purpose to fatten cattel and to cause them to give much milke.' *Persillum* may be for *psyllium*. <sup>3</sup> Bart.

p. 23, '*Herba fortis*, i. absinthium.' See ante, Absinthium. <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Herba catholica* vocatur a quibusdam laureola.'

Matth. Silv. c. ccel, '*Herba catholica*, id est meze-reon, vel alimpiados, laureola.' Bart. p. 23, '*Herba catholica*, i. laureola.' See ante, Allipiados.

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 23, '*Hastula regia*, i. woderove.' ib. p. 12, '*Astula regia*, woderove idem.' ib.

p. 24, '*Herba muscata*, i. hastula regia, woderove.' See ante, Asta regia. Gerarde, pp. 94, 96, gives *hastula regia* as one of the names of *asphodel*, and it certainly would seem to be more applicable to it than to *woodruff*. Perhaps some manuscript confusion may have arisen between the words *asphodelus*, *asperula*, and *astula*. In this gloss it seems also to be identified with *nepeta*, or *cat-mint*.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cecliii, '*Herba venti major*, scatumcellum, id est paritaria (which must here mean not *pellitory*, but *wall penny-wort*, or *Cotyledon Umbilicus*), sed *herba venti minor* est consolida minor.' Bart. p. 24, '*Herba venti*, i. scabiosa secundum quosdam.' ib. p. 43, '*Venti minor*, i. consolida minor.'

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 43, '*Vicetoxicon* herba est que valet contra toxicum.'

<sup>8</sup> See ante. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Herba scelerata*, supra in botrachium.'

Bart. p. 34, '*Herba scelerata*, i. apium risus.'

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Botrachion. <sup>11</sup> Herba paralyisis. <sup>12</sup> That is *sausages*.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Herba cancri*, supra in crispula.' See ante, Centrum galli. <sup>14</sup> This term is also applied

to *avens*, which is called *Herb Bennet*. Matth. Silv. c. ccel, '*Herba benedicta* quid est lege fu, vel gariofilata.'

- Herba mortifera**, i. cicuta nigra.  
**Herba yue**<sup>1</sup>, respice in cornu ceruinum.  
**Herba scripta**<sup>2</sup>, respice in lingua  
 5 ceruina.  
**Hermico communis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in miconium.  
**Herba muralis**<sup>4</sup>, paritaria idem.  
**Hynnula campana**<sup>5</sup>, semperuiua  
 10 idem. gall. jubarbe<sup>6</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. syngrene<sup>6</sup>.  
**Herba muscata**<sup>7</sup> maior et minor.  
**Herba cerui**<sup>8</sup>, scolopendria<sup>9</sup>, lingua ceruina idem. g<sup>o</sup>. cerflange, a<sup>o</sup>. [hertestonge].  
 15 **Herba luminaria**<sup>10</sup>, flos[s]mus<sup>11</sup>, tapsus barbatus [maior], filtrum idem. anglice cattestail uel feldwort. [Respice in flosmus.]
- Herba pigmentaria**<sup>12</sup>, melissa idem, [respice ibi.]  
 20 **Herba policularia**<sup>13</sup> maior et minor fetet, ualet contra epilenciam.  
**Herba fullonis**<sup>14</sup>, borich idem. Respice in borax.  
**Herba occasionis**, similis est rubie  
 25 minoris. Quidam dicunt quod illa sit. Flores habet croceos minutos in stipite et inter singulos ordines foliorum habet spacium trium digitorum in stipite.  
 30 **Herba hircina**<sup>15</sup>, i. tetrahit, fetet ut hircus et est similis matris silue, foliis utimur. anglice swan[n]estonge.  
**Herba ereclea**, peruinca idem. gall. et  
 35 a<sup>o</sup>. peruenke<sup>16</sup>.

10. syngrene. 13. cerlaunge. 17. feldwert. 19. melilla. 25. rubee.  
 29. digitum trium. 30. stipitem. Add Herba rofaginis, ypoquistidos idem. 31. hircyna.  
 35. erachea. 36. paruenke.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Cornu cerui, i. herbive.' See ante, Cornu seruinum. <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Herba scripta, infra in scolopendria.' Matth. Silv. c. cecili, 'Herba scripta, i. lingua cervina, scolopendria.' The name no doubt is due to the marks on the back of the leaves. <sup>3</sup> See post, Miconium. The reading may perhaps be *hæc mico-conis. μηκώνιον.* <sup>4</sup> Pellitory of the Wall. Gerarde, p. 331, 'it is commonly called *Parietaria*, or by a corrupt word *Paritaria*, because it groweth neere to walls, and for the same cause it is named of divers *Muralis*.' <sup>5</sup> Enula campana; see ante, Elena campana. The gloss has apparently got out of its right place: perhaps it was intended to explain *Esula*. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Ayzon.  
<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 24, 'Herba muscata, i. hastula regia, woderove.' <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 1139, 'in shops *Lingua Cervina*, and falsly *Scolopendria* . . . in French *Langue de cerf*, in English *Hart's tongue*.'  
<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 141, *σκολοπένδριον* . . . φύλλα ἔχει σκολοπένδρις τῷ θηρίῳ ὄμοια (i.e. the milliped).  
<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba luminaria, tapsus barbatus idem.' <sup>11</sup> φλόμος, Diosc. iv. 102. See ante, Flosmus. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba pigmentaria, melissa idem.' <sup>13</sup> Pulicaris. App. 'Pssyllon, i. policularia.' See post, Persillium. Gerarde, p. 587, 'Fleawort is called in Greek ψύλλιον; in Latine *Pulicaria* and *Herba Pulicaris* . . . not because it killeth fleas, but because the seeds are like fleas.' <sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Herba fullonis, supra in borit.' Bart. p. 23, 'Herba fullonis, borith idem.' App. 'Saponaria, burit, herba fullonis idem est.' <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 24, 'Herba judaica, tetrahit idem.' ib. p. 42, 'Tetrahit, herba judaica est, rubea minor.' App. 'Hircina, id est retrahit, foetet ut hircus.' Gerarde, p. 689, 'There is a kinde of Bawme called *Herba Judaica*, which *Lobel* calls *Tetrahit*.' <sup>16</sup> E. P. N. p. 63, 'Hec peruica, a perwynke.'

- Herba sanguinaria**<sup>1</sup>, bursa pastoris idem. g<sup>o</sup>. crisbone, a<sup>o</sup>. purs[e]-uu[o]rt.
- Herba Walteri** habet stipitem rectum aliquantum et diuisionem foliorum per gradus diuisam [?], redollet ut muscum. gall. muge de boys<sup>2</sup>.
- Herba Roberti**<sup>3</sup> similis [similis est] aquilarie<sup>4</sup>, fetet et habet stipitem tortum et rubeum et geniculatum et flores et spinas ad modum acus muscate minoris<sup>5</sup>, et ualet contra cancrum et fistulam.
- Herba acetosa**, ascedula<sup>6</sup> idem. g<sup>o</sup>. sorele<sup>7</sup>, anglice sourdok<sup>8</sup>.
- Herba pedicularis**, staphisagria<sup>9</sup> idem, interficit pediculos.
- Herba meretricium**, meretricaria idem, habet radicem rubeam, flores et folia similia lingue hircine.<sup>20</sup>
- Herbum**<sup>10</sup> siue, ut alii dicunt, **orobum**<sup>11</sup> nascitur ut lenticula, *seritur etiam, cuius aliud est pallidum, aliud subrufum, et aliud album, uires habet acres et diureticas* <sup>25</sup> ualde. [Et] herbum elixum et datum boues pinguescere facit<sup>12</sup>.
- Herpillum**<sup>13</sup>, serpillum, [timbra<sup>14</sup> idem,] pulegium montanum, g<sup>o</sup>. serfoil, a<sup>o</sup>. brothuurt<sup>15</sup>.<sup>30</sup>

2. tresbone. 15. surele. sourdokke. 19. et flores. 20. consimilia. 21. orobum dicunt. 29. montanum idem. 30. brotheruurt.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Sanguinaria*, bursa pastoris idem.' The plant referred to is Shepherd's Purse (Capsella Bursa Pastoris): but *Sanguinaria* is more properly applied to knot-grass (Polygonum aviculare). E. P. N. p. 32, '*Polygonus et sanguinaria*, ðæt is unfortredde.'<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, '*Hastula regia*, muge de bois, wuderoue.' See ante, *Asta regia*. With regard to woodruff there seems to be some difficulty. It is hard to see how it came to be called *Hastula regia*. Perhaps the confusion may be due to the fact that the French *Muguet* was applied both to *woodruff* and the *Lily of the Valley* (Gerarde, p. 386). Both are scented, but only the latter could be appropriately called *Hastula regia*. In that case the reason of the name would probably be found in the shape of the leaf: cf. the name *gar-lic* (A. S. *gar*, a spear). The name *woodruff* is probably a translation of *Asperula* (the little rough one): at any rate, the name *woodrowell* (Gerarde, p. 1126), suggesting Fr. *rouelle*, is very much later than the name *wuderofe* (E. P. N. p. 12), which occurs in a vocabulary of the tenth century. Nennich gives as the Dutch name for Woodruff, *Welriekend Ruuwkruid*: and as *ruuw* is the word for *rough*, the inference is that the Dutch *Ruuwkruid* and the English *woodruff* derive their name from the roughness of the plant. *Herba Walteri* seems to recall the German name *Wald-meister*.<sup>3</sup> Herb Robert. Gerarde, p. 939, 'it is called in High Dutch *Ruprecht's kraut* . . . and thereupon it is named in Latine . . . *Roberti herba*.'<sup>4</sup> See ante, *Aquilaria*.<sup>5</sup> See ante, *Acus Muscata*.<sup>6</sup> *Acedula*. E. P. N. p. 24, '*Accitulum*, jaces-sure.'<sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, '*Surelle*, sorrell.'<sup>8</sup> Sour-dock.<sup>9</sup> *σταφίς ἀγρία*, Diosc. iv. 153.<sup>10</sup> *Ervum*.<sup>11</sup> *ὄροβος*, Diosc. ii. 131.<sup>12</sup> Diosc. ii. 131, βούς δὲ λιπαίνει εἰ βρωθείη (vulgo λιπαίνει ἐφθός παρατιθέμενος).<sup>13</sup> *ἐρπυλλος*, Diosc. iii. 40.<sup>14</sup> *θύμβρα*, Diosc. iii. 39.<sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 42, '*Pollegia*, broðer-wyrt, hæc-wyrt, dworges drostle.' Gerarde, Supplement, '*Brotherwort* Puliol Mountain.'

- Herpentaria**, serpentaria<sup>1</sup>, colubrina, dragancia<sup>2</sup> idem. gall. et angl. dragance<sup>3</sup>.
- Hermodaetilis**<sup>4</sup>, centum capita idem. 5 [Respice in bisala et in ziringa.]
- Hemecocalles**<sup>5</sup>, cathalepton, uel bulbus ematicus, folia habet et hastam simile[m] lilio in initio, cum seperit se aperire, flores lilii sundere 10 solet iii uel iiii, sed postquam flourerit uiridem facit colorem, bonum et odoratum.
- Hircina**<sup>6</sup>, hyposita, hipoas uel hiporis<sup>7</sup>, 15 cauda equina, cauda caballina idem. Herba aspera est, qua solent polliri pectines et archus et cipi. anglice, schafwort<sup>8</sup>.
- Hyerob**<sup>9</sup> herba est porrecta uirgultis ultra cubitum cum geniculosis foliis<sup>20</sup> per interualla distantibus, tanquam quercus incisis et subalbidis.
- Hipporis**<sup>10</sup> aut anabis nascitur in locis humidis et mont[u]osis, hastas habet rufas et asperas et nodosas,<sup>25</sup> folia sunt acuta tenera et iuncto similia. [Respice in hircina.]
- Hynos**<sup>11</sup> uel **hymom** uinum, inde **hyonomella**<sup>12</sup>, i. confectio uini et mellis. 30

2. draguntena. 4. Hermodaetilis before Herpentaria. 9. ceperit. 10. ostendere solet. 14. yposata, hipoas uel hyporis. 16. solet. 17. arcus. 18. scherwrt. 28. hymon uinum idem inde hyonemella.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Serpentaria, dragantea, cocodrilla, columbrina idem.' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Draguncea. <sup>3</sup> Dragons, Gerarde, p. 832. <sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 161, 'the true Hermodaetilis of the shops, which probably by all is adjudged to this tribe (meadow-saffron) though none can certainly say what floures or leaves it beares: the Roots are onely brought to us, and from what place I cannot tell: yet I conjecture from some part of Syria or the adjacent countries.' E. P. N. p. 17, 'Hermodaetyla, crawan-leac.' ib. p. 37, 'Hermodoctula, uel tidolosaa, crawan-leac.'

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 127, ἡμεροκαλλίς, οἱ δὲ ἡμεροκατάλλακτος, . . . οἱ δὲ βολβός δ αἰματικός, φύλλα ἔχει καὶ καυλὸν ὅμοια κρίνω· ἀνθὴ δὲ ἐν αὐτῷ καθ' ἐκάστην ἀπόφρυσιν γ' ἢ δ' τὴν σχίσιν τῷ κρίνω ἐοικότα ὕταν ἀρξῆται χραίνειν, τὴν δὲ χράων ἰσχυρῶς ὡχράν (var. ἐνανθῆ). Sim. Jan. 'Hemecocalles aut cataltepton vel bulbus ematicus, Dya. folia habet, &c.'

<sup>6</sup> Perhaps a corruption of *equina*, as *hyposita* almost certainly is of *equisetum*. <sup>7</sup> ἵππουρις, Diosc. iv. 46. App. 'Hiperois, id est cauda caballina.'

<sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 1116, 'in English, Horse-taile, Shave-grasse and in some places Joyns. Shave-grasse is not without cause named *Asprella*, of his ruggednesse, which is not unknowne to women who scoure their pewter and wodden things of the kitchen therewith.' Cf. MS. Sloane 282, 'Hironia uel yrona, hipoasita, cauda equina, cauda caballina ys a rowz herb v<sup>l</sup> je which men polisschen combes, bowes and cuppes.'

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Hyerob, Dya. virga est porrecta uirgultis ultra cubitum, &c.'

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Hyporis, g. aut anabasis, Dya. nascitur, &c.' Diosc. iv. 46, ἵππουρις . . . οἱ δὲ ἀνάβασις . . . φύεται ἐν τόποις ἐφύδροις καὶ τάφροις, καυλία ἔχει κενά, ἐπίρουθρα, ὑποτραχέα, στερεά, γόνασι διειλημμένα . . . περὶ δὲ αὐτὰ σχοινώδη φύλλα πικνά, λεπτά.

<sup>11</sup> οἶνος. Matth. Silv. c. cccxvi, 'Hynos, i. vinum, inde hynomel i. vini confectio.' <sup>12</sup> οἰνόμελι.

<p><b>Hymiotida</b> <sup>1</sup>, saporifera idem.</p> <p><b>Hypomelidos</b>, quedam poma sorbis similia.</p> <p><b>Hues maratrum</b> <sup>2</sup>, feniculus idem, g<sup>o</sup>.</p> <p><sup>5</sup> fenoyl <sup>3</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. fenkele.</p> <p>[<b>Herba perforata</b>, respice in Herba Johannis.</p> <p><b>Hipoas</b>, respice in hircina.</p> <p><b>Herba terrestris</b>, pes pulli idem.</p> <p><sup>10</sup> <b>Herba calida</b>, pes millui <sup>4</sup>, catracta.</p> <p><b>Herba bona ueneris</b>, respice in columbelua <sup>5</sup>.</p>	<p><b>Herba pullicaris</b> uel } respice in per-</p> <p><b>Herba pollicaris</b> } cillium <sup>6</sup>.</p> <p><b>Herba nucaria</b>, respice in spondilion. <sup>15</sup></p> <p><b>Herba trutannorum</b> <sup>7</sup>, tapsia.</p> <p><b>Herba judaica</b> <sup>8</sup>, respice in tetrahith.]</p> <p><b>Iacea nigra</b> <sup>9</sup>, gall. mathfelonn <sup>10</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. Bulwed <sup>11</sup> uel hardhaw <sup>12</sup>.</p> <p><b>Iacea alba</b>, scabiosa <sup>13</sup> id. g<sup>o</sup>. scabiose <sup>14</sup>, <sup>20</sup> a<sup>o</sup>. scabwort <sup>15</sup>.</p> <p><b>Iacinctus</b> <sup>16</sup> herba est florem habens</p>
---	--

1. saporifera. 2. Hypomellidos. 4. fenkele. 18. Mathefelonn. 19. hardhakke.  
20. idem. scabioseuse. 21. schabwrt.

<sup>1</sup> ἵπνωτικά. Sim. Jan. 'Ipnotica, g. sunt quæ somnum uel soporem faciunt. Ga. ad Paternianum.' Matth. Silv. c. cccxvi, 'Hypnotica, hypnotica, i. saporifica. Ga. in dinamidiis.' ἵπνωτικῶς, Galen, Lex. Hipp. p. 584. <sup>2</sup> ἰὸς μάραθρον. <sup>3</sup> Cotgrave, 'Fenoil, m. as fenouil, fennell.' E. P. N. p. 44, 'Feniculum, fanuil, fenecel.' <sup>4</sup> Pes milvi. See ante, Catrarca. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Columbaria. <sup>6</sup> ψύλλιον. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 41, 'Tapsia, i. herba trutannorum, de qua trutanni (i.e. beggars) solent facies suas aspergere ut leprosis assimulentur, et postea cum succo maratris et aceto se lavant et tota deletur infectio. Tapsia enim inflat vultum terentis.' Gerarde, p. 1030, 'if a man do stand where the winde doth blow from the plant, the aire doth exulcerate and blister the face and every other bare or naked place that may be subject to his venomous blast and poisonous quality.' <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 689. 'There is a kinde of Bawme called *Herba Judaica* which Lobel calls *Tetrahit*.' Bart. p. 24, '*Herba judaica*, tetrahit idem.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 24, '*Jacia nigra*, matfelonn.' Gerarde, p. 729, 'it is called also *Materfillon* and *Matrefillen*: in English, Matfellon, Bulweed, and Knapweed.' <sup>10</sup> Compare the Welsh *Madfelen*. See Stow, Survey of the Cities of London and Westminster, fol. 1755, ii. 44, on the Church of St. Mary Matfelon. He relates that the murderer of a certain widow was set upon by the wives of the Parish who slew him out of hand: 'and for this fact it hath been said that Parish purchased that name of *Mary Matfelon*.' Strype, however, thinks it more probable that *Matfelon* is a word of Hebrew or Syriac extraction, 'signifying as much as *quia uifer euixa est*,' and so fitly applied to St. Mary: and that the church was founded by some knight that had dwelt in the Holy Land and dedicated to St. Mary with the Babe in her arms, which in those Eastern countries was called *Matfelon*. <sup>11</sup> Bullweed, or perhaps Bullhead. <sup>12</sup> Hardhead is one of the popular names for Knapweed. Gerarde, Appendix, gives *Hardhow* as a synonym of *Marygolds*. <sup>13</sup> The scaly appearance of the under surface of the plant probably marked it out as a cure for cutaneous diseases. <sup>14</sup> Scabioseuse. <sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 793, gives Scab-wort as a name of Elecampane. <sup>16</sup> Diosc. iv. 63, ἰάκινθος φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια βόλβω . . . κόμην ἐπικειμένην κυρτὴν ἀνθους πλήρη πορφυροειδοῦς, ρίζαν καὶ αὐτὴν ἐμπερὴ βολβῶ, ἥτις σὺν οἴνῳ καταπλασθεῖσα λευκῶ ἐπὶ παιδῶν ἀγήβους τηρεῖν πεπίστευται.

- purpureum et radicem similem bullo, pueros a pubertate retinet.
- Item **Jacintus** est quidam lapis.
- Iarus**<sup>1</sup>, **gigarus**<sup>2</sup>, barba aron, [alcon,]<sup>3</sup>  
 5 pes uituli<sup>4</sup>, [respice in] saturion, rasga<sup>5</sup> idem. gallice iaruse, a<sup>6</sup>. cokkowespitte.
- Iauri**, flos eius uitis agrestis.
- Iasir**<sup>6</sup>, i. seminis minuti.
- 10 **Iancia**, illafeos<sup>7</sup>, lappa maior, lappa lappago, bardana<sup>8</sup>, diaglitis idem, gallice, gletonere<sup>9</sup>, anglisce clote<sup>10</sup>.
- Ion**<sup>11</sup>, folia habet minora quam edera et nigriora in corio, hastam<sup>15</sup> in medio in qua capitellum et flos odoratus et purpureus, nascitur in locis umbrosis et asperis.
- [**Tuncus triangularis**, i. ciperus<sup>12</sup>.]<sup>20</sup>
- Iusquiamus**<sup>13</sup>, caniculata<sup>14</sup>, simphonica<sup>15</sup>, cassilago<sup>16</sup>, dens caballinus<sup>17</sup> idem. gall. henesbane<sup>18</sup> uel henedewole<sup>18</sup>. Respice in caniculata.<sup>25</sup>
- Iimix**<sup>19</sup>, uacca iuuenis idem.

2. bulbo. 6. iarouse. 9. Iafir. 11. dyaglitis. 14. *Jovis barba*, themolus, sticados citrinum idem. 23. an. henedewole uel henedewole. 26. Jimix after Juniperus.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Barba Aaron.

<sup>2</sup> Gigarus seems to have been produced out of Iarus, as Gerobotana out of Hierobotane (E. P. N. p. 14) and Gerarchia out of Hierarchia, and thus to betray an Italian origin.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Alcon.

<sup>4</sup> From the shape of the leaf. Gerarde, p. 834, 'in shops *Iarus* and *Barba Aron*, of others *Pes Vituli*:—in Italian *Gigora*—in French *Pied d' veau*.'

<sup>5</sup> Ante, '*Barba Aaron*, iarus, basga idem: angl. cokkowespitte.'

<sup>6</sup> App. '*Iausir*, i. opopanax.' Sim. Jan. '*Iausur*, ara. opopanax.' Matth. Silv. '*Iasir*, *Iasiri*, i. semen iunci.'

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 25, '*Illafeos*, i. bardona sive lappa inversa quod idem est.'

App. '*Ilafeos*, bardana, id est lappa inversa.'

<sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 810, 'in shops *Bardana* and *Lappa major*; . . . in French *Glouteron*; in English, *Greate Burre*, *Burre Docke*, or *Clot Burre*.'

<sup>9</sup> Cotgrave, '*Gletoner* as *Glatteron*, The Clote Burre.'

<sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 46, '*Lappa*, bardane, clote.' ib. p. 37, '*Lappa*, clate oðde clyf-wyrt.'

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 120, *ἴον πορφυροῦν φύλλον ἔχει μικρότερον κίσσου καὶ λεπτότερον, μελάντερον δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἀνόμιον κανλίον ἀπὸ τῆς μίξης ἐφ' οὗ ἀνήλιον σφόδρα εὐώδες πορφυροῦν φέται ἐν παλισκόις καὶ τραχέσι τόποις.*

<sup>12</sup> *κύπειρος*, Diosc. i. 4. Bart. p. 15, '*Cyperus*, junctus triangularis.'

<sup>13</sup> *ὑσοκύαμος*, Diosc. iv. 69. App. '*Iusquiamus*, casilago, simphoriaca, verutaria (*marg. verrucaria*), canicularis idem est.'

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Caniculata. E. P. N. p. 47, '*Iusquiamus*, chenille, henedewole.' Gerarde, p. 355. '*Henesbane* is called . . . *Insana*, *Alterculum*, *Symphoniaca*, and *Calicularis*, . . . of *Matthæus Sylvaticus*, *Dens Caballinus*, *Milimandrum*, *Cassilago*.' Apuleius, de Virt. Herb. c. iv, 'alii symphonicam, alii calicularem appellant, alii dentariam.'

<sup>15</sup> Perhaps *συμφωνιακή*. Bart. p. 40, '*Symphoniaca*, i. iusquiamus.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 14, '*Cassilago*, i. semen iusquiami, canicularis idem.'

<sup>17</sup> Diosc. iv. 69, '*ῤωμαῖοι ἰσόνα, δεντάρια.*

<sup>18</sup> See ante, Caniculata.

<sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 26, '*Jumex*, i. vacca juvenis.' Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxvi, '*Iunis*, i. vacca iuuenis.'

- Juniperus**, gall. genure<sup>1</sup>, angl. gost<sup>2</sup>.  
[Respice in alchionoidos<sup>3</sup> et in amis<sup>4</sup> et in arcotide<sup>5</sup> et in uernix<sup>6</sup> et in agnus.]
- 5 **Iusquiamatido-tizas**<sup>7</sup> idem est quod inicio, inicis, unde iusquiamatismus.
- Ius col[lex]**<sup>8</sup> est genus cuiusdam collirii, fragile et subrubeastrum. [i. iniectio.]
- 10 **Iuscalcus**<sup>9</sup> acram habet in se qualitatem et euentoriam et purgatiuam.
- Iuiube**<sup>10</sup> est fructus quidam maior fabis.
- Ibiscus**<sup>11</sup>, altea idem.
- 15 **Ictiocolla**<sup>12</sup>, qui dicitur uenter techi<sup>13</sup> piscis, emplastris cephalicis necessariis miscetur confectionibus.
- Icerdatel**, iringe idem, radices sunt herbe nascentes in losis saxosis habentes folia sicut cardus spinosa,<sup>20</sup> et ex illis conficitur, et in conditum loco ipsarum possunt poni pastinasce ortenses.
- Idiosmum**<sup>14</sup>, menta idem.
- Igia**<sup>15</sup> sanitas interpretatur, opiata est. 25
- Igroscopi**<sup>16</sup>, stercus caprinum idem.
- Ilex** frutex est quasi geneste uel sauine sed mollior, flores facit albos.
- Ilaphe[os]**<sup>17</sup>, sapa idem.
- Ilafricos**, bardana, lappa inuersa idem. 30

5. Iusquiamatizo. 6. iusquiamantissimus i. iniectio. 11. euentoriam. purgatoriam.  
12. fructus quidam est maioris. 14. altera. 18. Icerdatal. 19. nascentis. locis  
20. habentis. 21. 3<sup>5</sup> conditum.

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Juniperi, i. zeneuer.' French *genièvre, genèvre*. <sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 19, 'Accidinetum (perhaps *arceuthinetum*), gost.' A. S. *gorst*, our *gorse*. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Alcheozoidos.  
<sup>4</sup> See ante, Amis. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Arceotide. *ἀρκευθος*, Diosc. i. 103. <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 1373, 'the gum of the Juniper tree is usually called of the Apothecaries *vernix*.' Bart. p. 16, 'Classa vel glassa, i. vernix vel bernix, viz. gummi juniperi.' <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Inquimatizare, i. linire, Alexan. de oculis primo capitulo. Item pro iniicere, Oribasius Capitulo de ulceribus matricis.' *ἐγχυματίζω, ἐγχυματισμός*, cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 7. <sup>8</sup> *ἰὸς σκώληξ*, Diosc. v. 92. Sim. Jan. 'Ius collex, Dyascorides est genus collirii fragile et subrubeastrum.' <sup>9</sup> *ἰὸς χαλκοῦ*. Glossar von Siena (Hermes, vol. xviii. p. 540), 'Juscalcu, lepetis calcu, spuma ferri.' Cf. Paulus Ægineta. *Iniectio* must be intended to explain *iusquiamatismus*. <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 26, 'Iuiube, i. poma Sancti Johannis.' <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ibiscus, eviscus, althea idem. Cas. Fe. in antidotario.' *ἰβίσκος*, Diosc. iii. 153. See ante, Eviscus. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ictiocolla grece apud Dyascori. Icthiocolla quod dicitur venter est ceti piscis.' Diosc. iii. 92, *ἡ δὲ ἰχθύοκολλα λεγομένη κοιλία ἐστὶν ἰχθύος κητών. . . ὠφελεῖ δὲ εἰς τὰς κεφαλικάς ἐμπλάστρους*. <sup>13</sup> Read *ceti*. <sup>14</sup> *ἰδύοσμος*, Diosc. iii. 36. App. 'Idiosmium, i. mentha.' <sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Igia grece quedam confectio in antidotario universali et est dictum sanitas.' *ἰγεία* or *ὀγεία*. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Erascofos, i. carprarum fimus.' Compare *αἰγῶν σπύραθοι*, Diosc. ii. 98. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. 'Igyoscopi, stercus caprinum idem.' <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ilaficos quidam exposuerunt bardanamque et lappa major in antidotario universali in mitridatico magno vocatur.' Bart. p. 25, 'Ilaficos, i. bardona sive lappa inversa quod idem est.' App. 'Ilaficos, bardana, id est lappa inversa.' Here *sapa* seems to be a misreading for *lappa*; and the gloss to be confused with the next. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. 'Ilaficos, lapa (*var.* sapa) idem.'

**Imbis**<sup>1</sup> i. pes ciconie.  
**Inantis**<sup>2</sup> uel **inanti**, flos uitis agrestis  
 uel uue agrestis idem.  
**Iu**<sup>3</sup> uiola alba idem, et est alia rubea.  
 5 **Incuba**<sup>4</sup>, sponsa solis<sup>5</sup>, kalendula<sup>6</sup>  
 idem. a<sup>6</sup>. goldwort<sup>7</sup> uel rodeuurt<sup>8</sup>.  
 Respice in elitropia<sup>9</sup>.  
**Inanantium** uel **inantum**<sup>10</sup>, i. flos  
 lambrusse<sup>11</sup>.  
 10 **Inule**<sup>12</sup> gall. escaylonnes.  
**Inicion**,<sup>13</sup> i. coscini.

**Imnile** canales.  
**Incubus**<sup>14</sup> nomen est morbi, et nomen  
 demonis, et inde succubus id quod  
 scitua. 15  
**Iposmia** uel **yposellina**<sup>15</sup>, herba  
 aquatica est nascens in locis aquo-  
 sis, habet folia foliis fabe similia,  
 unde a uulgō dicitur fabaria, ad tu-  
 mores ualet. a<sup>9</sup>. lemeke uel lemoke. 20  
**Ipoquistidos**<sup>16</sup> i. succus fungi qui  
 crescit ad pedes rose canine.

2. flos uite. 6. goldewert. ruduvert. 9. lambrusce. 10. *Inube*. *eschaloynes*.  
 11. costum. 12. lunube. 16. Ipozima. yposcellina.

<sup>1</sup> App. '*Iraber*, pes ciconiæ idem est.' <sup>2</sup> οὐρανὴ καλεῖται ὁ τῆς ἀγρίας ἀμπέλου καρπὸς ὅποτε ἀνθεῖ, Diosc. v. 5. Matth. Silv. c. cccxviii, '*Iantiflas*, i. flos uve uitis agrestis.' App. '*Iantis flos*, id est flos uue agrestis.' <sup>3</sup> ἴον, Diosc. iv. 120. App. '*Io*, i. uiola alba.'  
<sup>4</sup> Intubum, endive. App. '*Intiba*, i. cichorea.' Bart. p. 25, '*Intuba*, solsequium, cicoreaque sponsaque solis.' <sup>5</sup> App. '*Sponsa solis*, elitropia, solsequia, cichorea, intyba idem est.'  
<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 14, '*Calendula*, i. solsequium.' ib. p. 26, '*Kalendula* est herba crescens in hortis portans florem rubeum vel croceum, de quibus floribus faciunt sibi iuuenulæ coronas, solsequium idem.' Gerarde, p. 741, 'The marigold is called *Calendula*, it is to be seene in floure in the Calends almost of every moneth: . . . in English, Marigolds and Ruddes.' <sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 32, '*Solsequia*, golde.'  
<sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 63, '*Hoc solsequium*, a rode.'  
<sup>9</sup> See ante, Eleutropia.  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxxiv, '*Inantum* id est flos lambrusce.' See ante, *Inantis*. App. '*Inantis*, flos solificii.' ib. '*Inantes*, i. flores qui silfio uocantur.'  
<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 871, 'Blacke Bryonic is called . . . *Vitis sylvestris*, . . . notwithstanding it much differs from *Labrusca* or *Vitis uinifera sylvestris*, that is the Wild Vine.' E. P. N. p. 11, '*Labrusca*, wingerd.' ib. p. 46, '*Labrusca*, hundes-berien.'  
<sup>12</sup> E. P. N. p. 57, '*Hec hinnula*, a scalyone.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Inule*, scalones.' Cotgrave, '*a scallion*, oignonnette, oignon sectil, oignon fendu, sive.' ib. '*Oignonnette*, a Scallion, or a wild onion.' ib. '*Sive*, a Chiboll, hollow leeke, Scallion.' ib. '*Eschallotte*, a cive or chive.' Gerarde, p. 170, gives *Ascalonitides*, Scallions: and we have in E. P. N. p. 24, '*Ascolonium*, cipa,' and ib. p. 27, '*Ascoloma*, cipe.' ib. p. 33, '*Scolonium*, cipe.' ib. p. 81, '*Scalonium*, cype leac,' all apparently from Ascalon.  
<sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. '*Inicion*, id est costum (var. costum).'  
<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 24, '*Incubus* nomen est morbi.'  
<sup>15</sup> ἰπποσέλινον, Diosc. iii. 61. The description is that of Brooklime (*Veronica Beccabunga*). See ante, *Faba*.  
<sup>16</sup> Platearius, Circ. Inst. '*Ipoquistidos* fungus est qui reperitur circa pedem rose caninæ.' Sim. Jan. '*Ipoquistidos* . . . est succus barbe ircine secundum Avicennam que est fungus qui nascitur in radice rose canine.' Bart. p. 25, '*Ipoquistidos* est succus fungi qui nascitur ad pedem rose caninæ.' According to Gerarde (p. 1281), the Holly Rose is called in Greek κίστος or κίσθος, and of divers *rosa canina*, though not properly. The fungous excrescence growing from its root is called ἰποκιστίς, and from it is extracted (p. 1275) a juice called in shops Hypocistis.'



<p><b>Ipopia</b><sup>1</sup> uel <b>ypopiosa</b>, tenebrositas idem.</p> <p><b>Ipotesis</b>, i. cataracta in oculis.</p> <p><b>Irogias</b>, i. uiridis.</p> <p>5 <b>Iria</b> maior et minor Galieni, ysopus idem.</p> <p><b>Iringi</b> aut <b>iringion</b><sup>2</sup> aut nux agrestis, secacul<sup>3</sup>, cardobanis<sup>4</sup> idem. Herba est spinosa, crescens iuxta mare,</p> <p>10 folia habet ad modum holin<sup>5</sup>, cuius radices ponuntur in electuariis. [Respice in icerdatel.]</p> <p>[<b>Innoticum</b><sup>6</sup> i. sompniferum, secundum Platearium in iusquiamo et</p> <p>15 mandragora.</p>	<p><b>Illafeos</b>, respice in iancia.</p> <p><b>Interficiens patrem</b><sup>7</sup>, respice in pes uituli.</p> <p><b>Inpitigo</b><sup>8</sup>, respice in serpigo.</p> <p><b>Ixion</b><sup>9</sup>, respice in camelionte alba.] 20</p> <p><b>Ision</b><sup>10</sup>, i. centaurea, cuius duplex est species, maior et minor. Maior facit florem croceum, minor subrubeum.</p> <p><b>Isacotidis</b> uel <b>isacotidix</b><sup>11</sup> salix idem. 25 a<sup>9</sup>. salgh<sup>12</sup>.</p> <p><b>Isculi</b><sup>13</sup>, uermes siue lumbrici terreni idem. Mirabiliter consolidant nervos incisos. angl. angeltwychches<sup>14</sup> uel maddokkes<sup>15</sup>. 30</p>
--	---

1. ypopiosa.      5. Galieni.      7. yringion.      10. holinis?      21. Isyon.      23. fecit.  
 creceum.      25. ysacotididix, silex.      29. angletwiche.      30. maddokk.

<sup>1</sup> ὑπόπιον. Sim. Jan. 'Ippopios vel ypopia secundum Pau. est sanies collecta sub cornea oculi.'  
<sup>2</sup> ἰρήγγιον, Diosc. iii. 21.      <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Setacul, i. sigillum Sanctæ Marice vel yringi secundum quosdam.' App. 'Secacul, i. eryngium.'      <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Iringus, dicitur a quibusdam cardopanis.' Glossar von Siena (Hermes, vol. xviii. pt. 4), p. 537, no. 251, 'Eringio, cardupan;' and ib. p. 541, no. 356, 'Iringio, pane calido.' See ante, Cardio panis.      <sup>5</sup> Its regular name is Sea Holly; cf. E. P. N. p. 39, 'Ulcia, holén.'      <sup>6</sup> ἰπνωτικός. Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Iusquiamus, . . . virtutem habet enoticam.' ib. 'Mandragora . . . virtutem ymotoicam habet, i. soporiferam.'      <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvi, 'Interfactor patris sui, quid est l. sathimon, comarus.' ib. c. clxxviii, 'Comarus, grec. arab. catilabinch, vel hautanchi, lati. strangulator patris sui, vel ficus lupi vel suborbito.' κόμαρος, Diosc. i. 185.      <sup>8</sup> Impetigo. Bart. p. 25, 'Inpetigo est scabies sicca.'      <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 8, ἰξίαν . . . ἐκάλεσαν διὰ τὸ ἐν τισι τύποις εὐρίσκεσθαι πρὸς τὰς βίβλας αὐτοῦ, ᾧ καὶ ἀπὸ μαστίχης χρωῦνται αἱ γυναῖκες.      <sup>10</sup> Apparently a corruption of *limnesion* (λιμνήσιον, Diosc. iii. 7). See ante, Centaurea minor.      <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvi, 'Iscia, i. salix.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. (iii. 295), 'Isacotidis, vel isacodinx (var. isacodix) id est, siler.' This gloss may perhaps be explained by that immediately below, 'Isacodis, idem similiter,' (ἰσαχώσ, i. similiter). The last syllable of ἰσαχώσ may have been misunderstood, and confused with *cos, cotis*, a flint, whence the reading of Sloane, 'ysacotididix, silex.' *Silex* then becomes confused with *salix*, and we have the extraordinary jumble in the text, which is increased by the Greek name for *salix*, ἰτέα, Diosc. i. 135.      <sup>12</sup> Our *sallow* (Gerarde, p. 1391).      <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 26, 'Ysculi sunt vermes terræ, i. lumbrici.' App. 'Iusculi sunt vermes terranei.'      <sup>14</sup> Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), i. 122, 'Lumbricus, renwyrn vel angeltwicce.' ib. p. 320, 'Lubricus, angeltwicca.'      <sup>15</sup> Ib. p. 594, 'Lumbricus, an<sup>co</sup>. a maddock.' Bart. p. 15, 'Cinices, an. mazekes.'

Isita, serpens idem.

Isacodis<sup>1</sup> idem similiter.

**Kalendula**<sup>2</sup>, sponsa solis<sup>3</sup>, incuba<sup>4</sup>  
idem. anglice golduurt<sup>5</sup> uel  
5 rodes<sup>6</sup>.

[**Katariacum**<sup>7</sup>, i. rasura cornu cer-  
uini.]

**Kacabre**<sup>8</sup>, i. genus uernicis.

**Karmesit**<sup>9</sup>, i. fructus tamarisci.

10 **Keisim**<sup>10</sup>, i. leuisticus.

**Kufordafin**<sup>11</sup>, i. cinamomum.

**Kitran**<sup>12</sup> id est pix.

**Kist**<sup>13</sup>, i. mensura.

**Kicirdei**, i. ordeum fractum.

**Kycec**<sup>14</sup>, i. frutex cuiusdam gummi,<sup>15</sup>  
dragagantum.

**Kromios**<sup>15</sup> uel **caromios** idem, calidam  
et extenuatoriam habet substan-  
tiam, unde emoroydas appetit im-  
posita. 20

**Labulla**<sup>16</sup> uel **anabulla**<sup>17</sup> idem. Genus  
est titimalli maioris cuius lac expel-  
lit serpentem et aufert verrucas ma-  
nibus frequenter intinctis, lac dico  
desiccatum a sole quod dicam<sup>25</sup>  
uniuersos expellit lumbricos.

2. i. similiter. 4. golduert. 5. rudewert. 8. Kakabre. 10. Keysim. 12. i.  
pix. 14. Kycirder. 17. Kronios uel caromios karannos aut karamios. 19. aperit.  
23. auffert verrucas.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Isacotidis. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Calendula, i. solsequium.' ib. p. 26, 'Kalendula est herba crescens in hortis portans florem rubeum vel croceum . . . solsequium idem.' App. 'Calendula, i. solsequia nostra.' <sup>3</sup> See ante, Eleutropia. <sup>4</sup> See ante, Incuba. <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 32, 'Solsequia, golde.' <sup>6</sup> Ib. p. 63, 'Hoc solsequium, a rode.' <sup>7</sup> MS. Sloane. 282 (Bray), 'Kateriacum, rasura cornu cervini, shauyng of an herteshorne.' App. 'Catariorori, id est rasura cornu cervini.' 'Cataricon, i. rasura de cornu cervino.' <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Karabe vel ut quidam kakabre est gummi arboris secundum Avicennam.' Bart. p. 14, 'Cacabre vulgo dicitur lambra' (i. e. amber): ib. p. 26, 'Kacabre, i. lambre. Karabe, i. vernix.' App. 'Cecabre, i. genus uernicis.' <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Karmezith exponit Avicenna quod est fructus tamarisci.' <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Keisim, ara. leuisticum ut patet ex concordia Dya(scoridis) et Avi(cenne).' Bart. p. 26, 'Keysim, i. leuisticum.' <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclclxxxi, 'Kufordasin, i. cinamomum vel species ejus.' App. 'Cheufeudefu, i. cinnamomum.' <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Kitran, a. grecus dicit kidria vel kedria . . . latine cedrian dicunt, gummi cedri . . . est Kitran vel alkitran notum apud nos.' Bart. p. 9, 'Alchitram, i. pix.' ib. p. 10, 'Alquitran, pix liquida idem.' <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Kist, ara. nomen measure . . . auctoritate Gal. que ex ea est Romana est libra una et semis.' Bart. p. 26, 'Kyst, i. st. i et ss.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, 'Kist est pondus libræ semis.' <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclclxxxi, 'Kikide, i. dragantum.' <sup>15</sup> κρόμμνον, Diosc. ii. 180. Sim. Jan. 'Kromyon, grece cepe.' App. 'Crominum, i. cepa canina.' ib. 'Cromon, i. cæpa.' ib. 'Charaminon, i. cepe.' ib. 'Chiromidion, i. cæpe.' <sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Labula species est titimalorum.' App. 'Labula, id est genus tithynalli maioris, cuius lac expellit serpentes.' <sup>17</sup> See ante, Anabulla maior.

**Labar**<sup>1</sup> nascitur circa aquam et in ipsa aqua, habet folia pusilla et rotunda et flocellum exalbidum.

**Ladanum**<sup>2</sup> uel **ladanus** dicitur nasci de rore celi, et restringit reuma capitis. Confortat etiam cor et cerabrum adorando; manna<sup>3</sup> similiter nascitur ex diuersis arboribus super quas cadit ros, inde recipit hanc proprietatem.

**Labrum ueneris**<sup>4</sup>, cardo<sup>5</sup> idem, folia

habet lata et maculas albas in foliis, ualet contra opilacionem splenis et epatis, semine utimur, anglice sough thistil<sup>6</sup>. [Respice in camelionta.]<sup>15</sup>

**Labana**, i. grossus pannus laneus.

**Lana succida**<sup>7</sup>, i. lana non lota.

**Lagopas**<sup>8</sup> dicitur a similitudine pedis leporis, nascitur in pratis et locis ubi oliue habundant.<sup>20</sup>

**Lagana**<sup>9</sup> de pasta fiunt [et sunt] azima<sup>10</sup> et lota, a<sup>e</sup>. pankakus<sup>11</sup>.

2. rotundula. 3. flocellum. 7. cerebrum odorando. 14. foghtistel. 18. leporis pedis.  
22. lata. campastes.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Labar, Dyas. nascitur circa aquas et in ipsa aqua, &c.' E. P. N. p. 8, 'Sion, ἢ is laber.' Diosc. ii. 153, Σίον τὸ ἐν ὕδασι, . . . οἱ δὲ λαουβέρδε.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxiii. 'Labar, i. lentigo que nascitur juxta aquas, folia habet rotunda et flocellum exalbidum.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Ladanum dicitur nasci de rore celi.' λάδανον, Diosc. i. 128; Plin. Hist. Nat. xxvi. 30.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 29, 'Manna est quoddam dulce quod fit de rore cadente super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xii. 32. 4, 'Micas concussu elisas mannam uocamus.'

<sup>4</sup> The name *labrum Veneris*, like Ἀφροδίτης λουτρόν, belongs to the Teasel, and, like δίψακος, is due to the water standing in its leaves. Teasel is also called χαμαιλέον (Diosc. iii. 11), and hence arises a certain confusion between it and the χαμαιλέον λευκός and μέλας of Diosc. iii. 8, 9.

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, 'Hic cardo, cardoun.' ib. p. 59, 'Hic cardou -nis, media correpta, thystylle.' Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 570, 'Cardo, an<sup>o</sup>. a thystell, or a tesell.' ib. p. 733, 'Cardonis est herba multum fullonibus apta.'

<sup>6</sup> See ante, Cameleonta alba, 'Folia habet albedine maculata, angl. southistel (var. foghtistel).' Bart. p. 27, 'Labrum Veneris, an. wokethistel.' ib. p. 27, 'Lactucella, endivia, scariola, sowethistel idem sunt secundum quosdam.' ib. p. 37, 'Rostrum porcinum, an. sowethistel.' ib. p. 38, 'Scariola, lactucella, lactuca agrestis idem, an. sowethistel.' Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 608, 'Rostrum porcinum an<sup>o</sup>. sowthystell.'

Catholicon Anglicum (ed. Herttage), 'Fawthistelle, labrum Veneris.' The suggestion there made (p. 124) that *fawthistelle* might represent A. S. *fāhþistel* (coloured thistle) would suit the description *maculas albas in foliis* and also the name *Carduus varius*. Cf. Wright's Vocabularies. p. 163, 'varius vel discolor, fah.' Gerarde, p. 1161, 'The Blacke Chamæleon is called in Greeke χαμαιλέον μέλας . . . in English the Chamæleon Thistle, or the Thistle that changeth itselfe into many shapes and colours.'

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 26, 'Lana succida, i. non lota.' Varro, De Re Rustica, ii. 11, 6, 'tonsura tempus inter equinoctium uernum et solstitium, cum sudare cœperint oves, a quo sudore recens lana tonsa succida est appellata.' App. 'Lana succida, i. mollificata, et ab animali recenter educta.'

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. iv. 17, λαγώπους . . . φύεται δὲ ἐν τρασιαῖς. <sup>9</sup> λάγανον. App. 'Libana, i. lagana.' Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 591, 'Langanum, an<sup>o</sup>. a pancake.'

<sup>10</sup> ἄζυμα. <sup>11</sup> Catholicon Anglicum (ed. Herttage, 1881), 'a Pancake, opacum, laganaum.' ib. 'Cramkake, collirida, laganaum.'

<p><b>Lapis calamiaris</b><sup>1</sup>, emachites<sup>2</sup>, quo uel magnes<sup>3</sup> et guit idem.</p> <p><b>Lapis magnetis</b><sup>4</sup> inuenitur in India in litore maris oceani, [serdene 5 idem. Respice in eracles et in magnes.]</p> <p><b>Lapis lincis</b><sup>5</sup> dicunt quidem quod fit de urina lincis tempore petulancis, qui induratur et transit in 10 lapidem.</p>	<p><b>Lapis armenicus</b><sup>6</sup> a regione illa sic nominatus est.</p> <p><b>Lapis agapis</b><sup>7</sup> siue lazuli<sup>8</sup> blauui est colore satis bonus idem fit azurium<sup>9</sup>. 15</p> <p><b>Lapis pirites</b><sup>10</sup> lapis est a quo per alisionem <i>calibis</i> uel alterius duri corporis euolat ignis, sed G. in epistolis ad Glauconem exponit lapis pirites, i. lapis miluaris<sup>11</sup>, quem 20</p>
--	--

1. calaminabis.	emachithes.	2. giro.	3. Yndia.	4. littore.	7. quidam.
8. lyncis.	petulancie.	11. armenis.	13. lapis lazuli.	14. coloris.	inde fit.
20. quod.					

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lapis calaminaris supra in cadimia, et infra in ponfolinx et in tutia.' Cotgrave, 'Calaminaire, pierre calaminaire, a yellowish Minerall, or stone, whereby copper is turned into brasse.' ib. 'Calamite, the Adamant, Loadstone or Magnes stone; also a kind of Cadmia, or the stuffe that cleaves unto the yron rods wherwith melting copper is stirred.' Information on precious stones will be found in The Natural History of Gems or Decorative Stones, by C.W. King, Lond. 1867.

<sup>2</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 25. 3, 'Hæmatites magnes sanguinei coloris.' Cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 204.

<sup>3</sup> App. 'Lapis magnetis, i. gyro uel calaminaris.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, 'Lapis magnetis et calaminaris et guit idem.'

<sup>4</sup> μαγνήτης λίθος, Diosc. v. 147.

<sup>5</sup> App. 'Lapis lyncis fit de urina lupi ceruini.' Bart. p. 27, 'Lapis lincis dicunt quidam quod fit de urina lincis tempore petulantia, que induratur in lapidem.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxliv, 'Lapis lincis, Evax, fit de urina lupi ceruarum micta et in montibus coagulata.' Diosc. ii. 100, τὸ δὲ τῆς λυγγός, ὃ δὴ λυγγούριον καλεῖται, ἅμα τῷ ἐξουρηθῆναι λιθοῦσθαι πεπίστευται. Cf. MS. Sloane 282, 'Lapis lincis comeþ of þe uryne of a wolf ypissed, and on þe hylles and munteynes crudded.' Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 11, 4, and viii. 57, 2. Evax is said to have been a king of Arabia, and to have written a book on gems. There is a prose work on the names of gems, professing to be by him (Bodl. MS. Hatton, formerly 100, now 76), while that in verse (the *Lapidarium* quoted by Vincent of Beauvais) is really the work of Marbodius or Marbodeus of Rennes, who died in 1123 (see Fabricius, Bibl. Græc. vol. xiii. pp. 154, 155). See Marbodei Dactylothea, 8°. Basle, 1555. Theophrastus, De Lapid. c. 52.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lapis armenicus dicitur a regione illa.' Ἀρμένιον, Diosc. v. 105.

<sup>7</sup> De Lact, de Gemmis, Lugd. Bat. 1647, p. 195, 'Agapis lapis, nomen corruptum est ex Achate.'

<sup>8</sup> Perhaps the *κvanós* of Diosc. v. 106.

<sup>9</sup> Fr. *azur*, corrupted from *lazur* through *l'azur*, the name being derived from *Lajwurd*, where the *lapis lazuli* was found (cf. Skeat's Dict. sub *azure*).

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lapis pirites apud Dya. et Gali. in Epistola ad Glauconem est marchasita.' πυρίτης λίθος, Diosc. v. 142. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 30. 2, 'Clavo vel altero lapide percussi scintillas edunt.' Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 199.

<sup>11</sup> With *miluaris* compare Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 30. 1, 'Molarem quidam pyriten vocant, quoniam sit plurimus ignis illi.' Cf. Theophrastus, De Lapid. c. 19 and 40.

quidam dicunt de lapide lato supra quem solet ignis construi <sup>1</sup>.

**Lapis molipddides**<sup>2</sup> similem uirtutem habet scorio plumbi et lauatur similiter.

5 [Labrusca, respice in ampelion et inana <sup>3</sup>.

**Lacancemon**, respice in pacemon.]

**Lapis frigijs**<sup>4</sup> quo in frigia interfectores utuntur, unde et nomen accipit, utilis est colorem uiridem habens.

**Lapis gacatus**<sup>5</sup> inuenitur in Licia circa ripam fluminis qui gauces  
15 appella[n]tur, colore niger et aridus.

**Lapis celidonium**<sup>6</sup> inuenitur in uentre irundinum, cuius due sunt genera s. niger et rufus qui tolluntur

capitibus pullorum hirundinum ex nido et fissis eorum uentribus inueniuntur.

**Lapis electorius**<sup>7</sup> inuenitur in uentribus gallorum gallinaceorum, cristallo similis uel aque limpide,<sup>25</sup> hunc qui<sup>8</sup> secum habuerit inuictus erit. Mulieribus prodest portare qui uolunt place[re] uiris.

**Lapis crisolitus**<sup>9</sup> lucidissimus est similis auro. 30

**Lapis exebonus**<sup>10</sup> albus est et speciosus que solent aurifices aurum limpida-  
dare.

**Lapis lazuli**<sup>11</sup> uena terre est de qua fit lazulum quod multum assimilatur <sup>35</sup> [in aspectu] celesti coloris. [Respice in lapis agapis.]

**Lapis phireus**, qui miniscus [dicitur],

2. quam.	3. molipddides.	10. acceptit.	13. gagatis.	14. quod gautis.
17. uentribus hyrundinum.	21. confissis.	23. allectorius.	28. que uolunt.	
32. quo.	38. saphireus.	iumiscus est.		

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, *constitui*.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 98, *καὶ ὁ μολυβδοειδὴς δὲ λίθος ἀνάλογον ἔχει τὴν δύναμιν τῆ σκωρίᾳ· πλύνεται δὲ ὁμοίως.*

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Iancia.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc.

v. 140, *λίθος φρύγιος ᾧ οἱ βαφεῖς ἐν Φρυγίᾳ χρῶνται ὅθεν καὶ ὀνόμασται . . . ἄριστος ὁ ὤκρος.* Sim. Jan. *infectores*.

<sup>5</sup> *γαγάτης*, Diosc. v. 145, *γεννᾶται ἐν Λυκίᾳ κατὰ τινα ποταμοῦ εἴπρυσιν . . . καλεῖται δὲ ὁ ποταμὸς Γάγας.*

<sup>6</sup> Read *capitis pullis* with Sim. Jan. *capitibus pullorum*, Evax in Bodl. MS. Hatton, 76. Diosc. ii. 60, *χελιδόνος νεόσσους τοὺς ἐκ τῆς πρώτης νεοσσοποιίας, αἰξομένης τῆς σελήνης, ἀνατέμων εὐρήσεις ἐν τῇ γάστρι λίθους, ἐξ ἃν δύο λαβῶν ἕνα ποίκιλον καὶ τὸν ἕτερον καθαρὸν, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>7</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 54. 5, 'Alectorias uocant in uentriculis gallinaceorum inventas, crystallina specie, magnitudine fabæ; quibus Milonem Crotoniensem usum in certaminibus inuictum fuisse uideri uolunt;' cf. *ἀλέκτωρ, ἀλεκτρονίων*.

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. cccxci, 'qui secum habuerit inuictus erit ut multis probatum est . . . mulieribus proderit portatus qui uolunt placere viro.'

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lapis crisolitus, lucidissimus est et colore auri.' Cf.

Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 42. <sup>10</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 58. 1, 'Exhebenum Zoroastres speciosam et candidam tradit qua aurifices aurum poliunt.' It is thought by De Laet (p. 128) to be the same as *lapis Samius*.

<sup>11</sup> Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Lapis lazuli, uena terre est de qua fit lazulum . . . est autem lapis lazuli qui multum assimilatur colori celestino.'

- corpora præbet integra et boni coloris et sudorem multum fluentem compescit.
- Lapis epistiten**<sup>1</sup> rubicundus et dilucidus nascitur in Corintho.
- Lapis galactides**<sup>2</sup> color est cinereus et gustu dulcis, hic post balneum ieiunie datus cum mulso uel aqua copiam lactis ministrat.
- Lapis medus** est niger sed *tritus* emittit croceum colorem, est autem duplicis potencie, bone et male, nascitur apud fluuium fasin.
- Lapis berillus**<sup>3</sup> lucidus est et clarus, similis oleo.
- Lapis smaragdus**<sup>4</sup> portatus<sup>5</sup> auget substantiam pecunie<sup>6</sup>.
- Lapis alabastrites**<sup>7</sup> uirtutis est laxatiui.
- Lapis corallus**<sup>8</sup> maximas habet uirtutes, nam qui portat nunquam capietur ab ullo medicamine, nec a fulminea umbra.
- Lapis cristallus**<sup>9</sup>, uires habet stipticas.
- Lapis asius**<sup>10</sup> in Alexandria tantummodo inuenitur, optimum est ad usum medicine.
- Lazarum**<sup>11</sup>, i. asafetida, [respice in asar].
- Lasar lacrinum** est herba que silifer appellatur, que in multis locis in similitudine ferule crescit, folia habens cretase maiora quasi appium.
- Lacura**<sup>12</sup> crissiculum habet oblongum

3. compeccit. 4. episciten. 6. colore. 8. lemne. 13. Fasium. 14. est oleo. 25. Alexandria. 29. lacrimum, similiter. 31. similitudinem. 32. circa se. 34. Lactura.

<sup>1</sup> Albertus Magnus, De Lapidibus (Ven. 1542), p. 184, 'Epistrites lapis est natus in mari rutilans et rubicundus.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxx, 'Lapis episthites secundum Albe. est lapis in mari natus rutilans et rubicundus, nascitur in Corintho.'

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. v. 149, ὁ δὲ γαλακτίτης . . . ἐντεφρος τὴν χροάν, γλυκὺς πρὸς τὴν γεῦσιν. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 59. 1, 'in educatione nutricibus lactis fecunditatem . . . facere dicitur.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxviii, 'Lapis berillus secundum Diosc. proprio cap. lucidissimus et est clarus, similis oleo.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 20. This word is supposed to be the origin of the French *briller*, our *brilliant*, and the Ger. *Brille*, spectacles. See Brachet, *briller*, and Skeat, *beryl*.

<sup>4</sup> σμάραγδος. Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvii. 17. <sup>5</sup> It was thought to be good for the eyes, and therefore seals made of it were worn: Theophrast. De Lapid. c. 44.

<sup>6</sup> Albertus Magnus, De Lapidibus Preciosis (Ven. 1542), 'ferunt etiam quod auget opes et in causis dat verba persuasoria.'

<sup>7</sup> ἀλαβαστρίτης, Diosc. v. 152. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 204. <sup>8</sup> Evax (Bodl. MS. Hatton 100, now 76), 'Corallus lapis maximas habet vires . . . portans autem eum nunquam capietur ab aliquo medicamento nec a fulminea umbra immissa.'

κόραλλιον, Diosc. v. 138; Theophrastus, De Lapid. c. 67. <sup>9</sup> Evax (Bodl. MS. Hatton 76), 'Cristallus lapis uires habet stipticas.'

<sup>10</sup> Ἀσσιος λίθος, Diosc. v. 141. <sup>11</sup> Lacer the juice of the *laserpitium*, Plin. xix. 15. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 164, λαθυρίς, οἱ δὲ καὶ ταύτην τιθύμαλον καλοῦσι. καυλὸν ἀνίησι πήχειος τὸ ὕψος, κενόν, πάχος δακτύλου ἐπ' ἄκρου δὲ αὐτοῦ μασχάλαι φύλλα δὲ τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ τοῦ καυλοῦ ἐπιμήκη ὁμοία τοῖς τῆς ἀμνυδάλης, πλατύτερα δὲ καὶ λεϊότερα . . . καρπὸν δὲ ἔχει ἐπ' ἄκρων τῶν κλάδων τρίχωρον, περιφερῆ, ὡσπερ κάππαριν. See post, Lacteris. For *crissiculum* read *thyrsiculum*.

uastitate digiti unius, cauum, et in summo gerit ramulum diffusum et folia oblonga, fructum in summitate ramorum habens triangulum et subrotundum in modum capparidis.

**Lavendula**<sup>1</sup>, gall. et angl. laundre.

**Lactuca**, huius sunt due species<sup>2</sup>, s. domestica et agrestis, endiuia agrestis idem, anglice et gall. endyue[t].

10 **Lactuca domestica**, gall. et angl. latewes<sup>3</sup>.

**Lacterides**<sup>4</sup>, cathapucium<sup>5</sup>, nomen est herbe et seminis eiusdem, et est genus titimalli. Lacterides, quando simpliciter ponitur, pro semine intelligitur.

**Lacta**<sup>6</sup> alio nomine dicitur orobus orobonis, gumma est de qua urina [et] humana fit per carminum.

**Lactanea**, id est tepida. 20

**Lax**<sup>7</sup> simpliciter bonum est solutorium uentris et bonos *nutriens* humores.

**Lacteris**<sup>8</sup> multi istam lacteridem putant, hastam habet in longitudinem cubiti sed inanem, in grossitudine 25 digiti unius, in qua capitellum rotundum, folia in hasta sunt oblonga sicut amigdale sed oblongiora et leuiora.

**Lanceolata**<sup>9</sup>, quinqueneruium<sup>10</sup>, plantago minor idem est. g<sup>o</sup>. launcele<sup>11</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. ribuert<sup>12</sup> uel fanuert<sup>13</sup>.

8. endyua.  
simplex.

11. Ietuse.  
31. lancele.

18. et urina humana.  
32. ribwert. fauwert.

20. i. tepida.

21. Lac

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 45, 'Lavendula, lavender.'

<sup>2</sup> The *θρίδαξ ἡμερος* and *ἀγρία* of Diosc. ii. 164, 165.

<sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 57, 'Hec lactuca, letys.' ib. p. 65, 'Hec letusa, letuse.'

<sup>4</sup> λαυρίς.

<sup>5</sup> καταπότιον. Cf. Diosc. iv. 164, τὰ σπέρματα . . . λαμβανόμενα ἐν καταπότιῳ.

<sup>6</sup> Bart.

p. 27, 'Lacca est gumma herbæ.' Sim. Jan. 'Lacca est gummi rubicundum quo tincture fiunt.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, 'de qua cum urina umana fit carminium.' Bod. MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Lacca orobo orobonis alio nomine gumma est de qua et urina humana fit carminum' (in a later hand pictores utuntur). *Carminum* seems to be our *carmine*, which is said to come to us through the Low Latin *carmesinus* (cf. French *eramoisi*) from the Arabic *kermes*. See Du Cange, s. v. *Carmesinus*, and Skeat's Dict. Carmine and Crimson. Cotgrave, 'Lacque, sanguine, rose or rubie colour. The true *Lacca* is an Armenian gumme used in the dyeing of Crimsons, and afterwards, (grown artificiall) employed by Painters.' Bailey, 'Lacca a gum or rather wax (made as some say by a kind of winged ants) hard, brittle, clear, and transparent, brought from India, &c., and used in painting, varnishing, &c. Also a certain red gum issuing from certain Trees in Arabia of which the best hard sealing wax is made.' Gerarde, p. 1534, 'Indian Lacke is called in shops *Lacca*, in Italian *Lachetta* . . . Paulus and Dioscorides (call it), as some have thought, *Cancanum*.' (Diosc. i. 23.) See ante, Bovis lacta.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 75, γάλα κοινῶς μὲν πᾶν εὐχνημον, τρόφιμον, μαλακτικὸν κοιλίας.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Lacura.

<sup>9</sup> E. P. N. p. 44, 'Lanceolata, launceleie, ribbe.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Quinqueneruia, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.'

<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, 'Lancelée,

Ribwort Plantaine, Lambestongue.'

<sup>12</sup> Ribwort Plantain.

<sup>13</sup> This word seems to be

allied to the Ger. *Fahne*, and to refer to the pennon-shaped leaf of the plant. Compare the name *fane* (see ante, Elpha and Folium Elphion), which, according to Gerarde, Supplement, is given to the white flour de luce. In this case the name seems to have been replaced by that of *flag*. Another allied word is *bemerfan*; see ante, Atanasia (*marg.* and *note*).

- Langra**<sup>1</sup>, *i. pomum silvestre*.  
**Lappacium acutum**<sup>2</sup>, *parella*<sup>3</sup>, *paradella* idem. *g<sup>e</sup>. parele*<sup>4</sup>, *anglice reddokke*.  
 5 [**Lappacium maius**<sup>5</sup>, *personacia* idem.  
**Lapis erathus**<sup>6</sup>, } respice in magnes.  
**Lapis adamas**<sup>7</sup>, }  
**Lactucella**<sup>8</sup>, respice in *sacrofularia*<sup>9</sup>.  
**Lanceolata aquatica**, respice in  
 10 *boryth*<sup>10</sup>.  
**Lappago**, respice in *iancea*<sup>11</sup>.]  
**Lappacium rotundum**<sup>12</sup> et *singulatum* idem, *crescit in terris aquosis*.  
**Lappacium aquaticum**, *i. lappacium maius*, *angl. waterdokke uel edokke*<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in *ungula caballina*.]  
 15 **Lappacium ortense** [uel]
- Lappacium ortolanum**, *paciencia*<sup>14</sup>  
 idem, *folia habet ad modum lappacii aquatici*.  
**Lappa caprina**<sup>15</sup> *similis est equine sed tamen folia eius multo sunt maiora*. [Respice in *glis*.]  
**Lappula**<sup>16</sup> *quasi cicuta est sed habet florem album minutum, et heret pannis*.  
**Lappa inuersa**<sup>17</sup> *lata habet folia admodum admodum scuti*. [Respice in *barba elexis et in iancia et in illafricos*.]  
 30 **Lapparia**<sup>18</sup> *interpretatur liquidum, inde allumen lapparidis, i. allumen liquidum, de lappario*<sup>19</sup> *insula ablatum. Item Alexander exponit lapparia*<sup>20</sup> *pro confectione de oleo et aqua coagitatis insimul*.  
 35

4. *rededokke*. 12. *scingulatum*. 19. *patientia*. 24. *minora*. 27. *Lappa inuersa after Lapis*. 33. *aulatum*.

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, '*Langa*, *i. id est pinum sylvestre*.' <sup>2</sup> *δξυλάπαθον*, Diosc. ii. 140. <sup>3</sup> Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 600, '*Parella*, *an<sup>o</sup>. dokke*.' *ib.* '*Paradella*, *an<sup>o</sup>. the rede dokke*.' E. P. N. p. 58, '*Hec paradilla*, *a doke*.' *ib.* p. 35, '*Dilla*, *docca*.' <sup>4</sup> Cotgrave, '*Parelle*, *the hearbe Dockes, or the sharpe-pointed Docke*; also *Patience, Monkes Rhubarbe*.' <sup>5</sup> Apparently a confusion of *Lapathum maius* with *Lappa maior*. <sup>6</sup> *λίθος Ἡράκλεια*. See ante, Eracles. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Adamans. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 27, '*Lactucella*, *endivia, scariola*.' <sup>9</sup> See post, *Scrophularia*. <sup>10</sup> See ante, *Borith*. <sup>11</sup> See ante, *Iancia*. <sup>12</sup> Platearius, Circ. Inst. '*Et herba efficax est lapatum rotundum quod rotunda habet folia*.' <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 28, '*Lilium aquaticum*, *an. edocke*.' E. P. N. p. 16, '*Nimphaea*, *ca-docca*.' <sup>14</sup> Gerarde, p. 491, '*The Monk's Rhubarbe is called in Latine Rumex sativus and Patientia or Patience, which word is borrowed of the French, who call this herbe Patience*.' <sup>15</sup> App. '*Lappa caprina similis ungułae caprinae in foliis, sed tamen folia ejus multa minora*.' <sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 1122, '*It is named in Greeke Aprarine, in Latine Lappa minor*.' <sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 810, '*The lesser Burre Docke is called in . . . shops Lappa minor and Lappa inuersa*.' App. '*Lappa inuersa*, *i. bardana*.' <sup>18</sup> *λιπαρίας ἔχουσα*, Diosc. v. 122. Matth. Silv. c. ccccix, '*Liparidum*, *i. liquidum, et est alumen limpidum, quidam tamen dicunt quod alumen liparidum dicitur quoniam de leparis insula fertur*.' <sup>19</sup> The island of Lipara. Diosc. v. 122, *γεννᾶται δὲ καὶ . . . ἐν Λιπάραϊς*. <sup>20</sup> *λιπαρά*, a form of plaster.



- Lapitos**<sup>1</sup> interpretatur minucio uel  
latocare<sup>2</sup>, i. nux parua.
- Lassana**<sup>3</sup> similis est rapistro sed habet  
acuciora folia superius.
- 5 **Laurus** alia est laciorum foliorum, alia  
tenuiorum sed utraque uirtutis  
feruentis sunt atque recorperatiue.  
[Respice in anacochi.]
- 10 [L]aureola<sup>4</sup>, alipiados<sup>5</sup>, angelica<sup>6</sup>,  
lepidon<sup>7</sup>, [herba catholica<sup>8</sup>], gin-  
gelide idem, semen eius dicitur  
conconidium<sup>9</sup> et est similis lauro  
in foliis, cortice et semine utimur.  
gallice laureole.
- Laurus**, i. dampnis<sup>10</sup>. Inde dampno-<sup>15</sup>  
cocce<sup>11</sup> et dampnelicon<sup>12</sup>, i.  
oleum confectum ex oleo et baccis  
lauri.
- Laxonatis**<sup>13</sup>, mercurialis, lenochides<sup>14</sup>,  
calfu idem. <sup>20</sup>
- Leuiticus**<sup>15</sup>, angl. *louache*<sup>16</sup>.
- Leporina**<sup>17</sup>, priapismus<sup>18</sup>, satirion<sup>19</sup>  
idem.
- Lepida**<sup>20</sup> s. squama, inde lepidos

1. Laptos. 2. lactocare. 6. utrequ. 7. recorperatiue. 16. dampneleon.  
24. squama.

<sup>1</sup> λεπτός. Sim. Jan. 'Lepton, grece macrum minutum tenue subtile, &c.' <sup>2</sup> λεπτόκαρνον, Diosc. i. 179. Sim. Jan. 'Leptocarea, g. avellana arbor, s. leptokareon avellana fructus quasi parua nux.' <sup>3</sup> λαμπάνη, Diosc. ii. 142. E. P. N. p. 16, 'Arboracia vel larsana, cal.' App. 'Armoracia, i. rapistrum.' <sup>4</sup> Diosc. iv. 147, χαμαιδάφνη . . . Ρωμαίοι λαυρέολα. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Allipiados. <sup>6</sup> App. 'Laureola, alipiados, angula, semen eius cocognidium, consimilis lauro in foliis et cortice, semine utimur.' <sup>7</sup> Lepidon, gingelide idem would seem to be an intruding gloss, in no way related to laureola. Diosc. ii. 166, γιγγίδιον, οἱ δὲ λεπίδιον. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba catholica, i. laureola.' <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 170, θυμέλαια . . . ἐκ ταύτης ὁ κνίδειος κόκκος, καρπὸς ὢν, συλλέγεται. <sup>10</sup> Apparently δάφνης, which comes to be mistaken for a nominative form. See ante, Daucus asininus. <sup>11</sup> δαφνόκοκκος. See Bacce Lauri. <sup>12</sup> δαφνέλαιον, Diosc. i. 49. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 296, 'Laxanatis, mercurialis, linotides, talsum vel talsa idem.' Gerarde, p. 332, 'It is called in Greek λινόζωστις . . . the Latines call it Mercurialis, . . . in French, Mercuriale, Vignoble, and Foirelle, quia fluidam laxamve alvum reddit, Gallobelgæ enim foize and foizeus, ventris fluorem vocant.' <sup>14</sup> Possibly a corruption of λινόζωστις, Diosc. iv. 188. <sup>15</sup> λιγυστικόν, Diosc. iii. 58. <sup>16</sup> Our Lovage. E. P. N. p. 43, 'Levisticum, luvesche, luvestiche.' Bart. p. 11, 'Apium levisticum, loveache.' E. P. N. p. 35, 'Libestica, lufestice.' <sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 225, 'Apuleius . . . saith it (serapias) is called *Entaticos*, Panion, and of the Latines *Testiculum leporinus*.' Cf. Marcellus, c. 25, 'qui testiculum leporinum jejunos comederit.' Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. xv, 'Græcis dicitur Satyrion . . . Itali priapiseon, . . . alii testiculum leporinum nominant.' <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 35, 'Priapismus dicitur herba leporina, satirion idem.' <sup>19</sup> Diosc. iii. 134, σατύριον τὸ ἐρυθρόνιον . . . οἱ δὲ ἐντατικόν, οἱ δὲ πριπίσκον ἢ μόριον (in the sense of γεννητικὸν μόριον, whence possibly the name Orchis Morio). App. 'Satyrion, i. priapiscus vel testiculi leporis.' <sup>20</sup> λεπίς, Diosc. v. 89. Bart. p. 27, 'Lepida, i. squama.'

- calcis**<sup>1</sup>, i. squina eris uel scoria eris, i. batitura.
- Lethes**<sup>2</sup> dicitur fluuius infer[n]alis.
- Lites**<sup>3</sup>, i. obliuio, inde **ligeria**<sup>4</sup>, i. labor obliuiosus.
- Lepidum**<sup>5</sup> quam multi gingion appellant herba est cuius folia uirtutem habent uiscidam et uulneranciam.
- Lepida**<sup>6</sup> bina est que ex acutis cyprinis fit, que et pacia<sup>7</sup> dicitur. Eligenda est solida et rufa<sup>8</sup>. Virtus est ei stiptica.
- Leontopodion**<sup>9</sup>, quam latini brumarium uocant, nascitur sepe cum tritico. Tirsis bispalmis et furcosis.
- Folia sunt similia cauliculo agresti, radix nigra rape similis, cuius iniectioe sciatice optimus probatur.
- Lempnias**<sup>10</sup>, i. arsenicum uel auripigmentum, sed **lempnia frigidus**<sup>11</sup> terra est sigillata, licet quidam exponunt lempnia frigidus pro auripigmento.
- Lempniscus**<sup>12</sup>, tenta idem.
- Lemnia fragilis**<sup>13</sup> terra est ex elamita sordida ubi miscetur sanguis caprinus.
- Lantapodion**<sup>14</sup>, i. pauca leonis, florem habet rubeum, foliis utimur.

4. Letes. liturgia. 7. est herba. 9. Lapida. 13. Leontopodion. 21. frigides.  
23. frigides. 29. Lantapodion.

<sup>1</sup> λεπίς χαλκοῦ. Bart. p. 27, 'Lepidos calcis, i. squama sive batitura æris.' <sup>2</sup> Λήθη: cf. Plato, Rep. 621 A, εἰς τὸ τῆς Λήθης πέδιον . . . παρὰ τὸν Ἀμέλητα ποταμῶν. ib. C, τὸν τῆς Λήθης ποταμῶν εὖ διαβησόμεθα.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lethe, q. obliuio, que et enuestia (ἀμνηστία) dicitur a lete.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcv, 'Lethes id est obliuio, inde lethargia id est obliuionis labor, erge i. labor sed ergon opus, inde faregon (πάρεργον) i. extra opus uel ocium.' <sup>4</sup> ληθαργία: cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. ix. p. 409.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii, 166, γυγγίδιον, οἱ δὲ λεπίδιον. <sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Dya. Lepida inquit bona est que ex acutis cypris fit que et patia dicitur aut elitis.' Diosc. v. 89, λεπίς δὲ ἡ μὲν ἐκ τῶν κυπρίων χαλκουργικῶν ἦλων παχεῖα, καλουμένη δὲ ἡλίτις κάλη. <sup>7</sup> παχεῖα, Diosc. v. 89.

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. v. 89, ἐγκρίνοντες τὴν παχεῖαν καὶ ἔγκυρον . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει στυπτικὴν. <sup>9</sup> Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. vii. 'Græci leontopodium dicunt . . . Latini flammulam uocant Veneris, iidem Brumatiam . . . nascitur sæpe cum tritico, thyrasis bipalmis, furcosis, foliis cauliculi agrestis similibus, radice nigra rapæ simili.' Cf. Diosc. iv. 129.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. v. 113, ἡ δὲ λημνία γεννωμένη γῆ . . . ἀναφερομένη ἀπὸ Λήμου τῆς νήσου. Bart. p. 27, 'Lempnias, auripigmentum idem.' See App. Lemprenas. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. v. 113, ἣν οἱ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἀναπλάσσοντες καὶ σφραγίζοντες εἰκόνη αἰγός, σφραγίδα καλοῦσιν αἰγός. Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 169, σφραγίδα Λημνίαν διὰ τὴν ἐπιβαλλομένην αὐτῇ σφραγίδα τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος Ἱεράν. The passage in Galen contains a most interesting account of his own personal visit to Lemnos.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxciii, 'Leuicus, lannicus, i. tenta.' λημνίσκος, that is, a tent or roll of lint dipped in some medicament. Cf. Celsus, vii. 28, 'implicitum in longitudinem linamentum (λημνίσκον Græci uocant) in aceto tinctum demittere.' <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Dya. Lemnias frigus terra est ex cloaca sordida ubi miscetur sanguis caprinus.' Diosc. v. 113, ἀναφερομένη ἀπὸ Λήμου, τῆς νήσου ἐχούσης ἐλώδη τόπον, κάκειθεν ἐκλέγεται καὶ μίγνυται αἵματι αἰγίει.

<sup>14</sup> App. 'Lectapodion, i. planta leonis, florem habet rubeum.'

- Lentigo**<sup>1</sup> natat in aquis, cibus <sup>(i. dook)</sup> anatis  
est. g<sup>e</sup>. gardre uel ianney, a<sup>e</sup>.  
enedechede<sup>2</sup>.
- Lenticos**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur capcio uel  
5 captiuacio. Inde **epilencia**<sup>4</sup>,  
i. superior capcio, i. cerabri,  
et **analempcia**<sup>5</sup> et **cathalemp-**  
**cia**<sup>6</sup>.
- Lenticula**<sup>7</sup> frequenter comesta cali-  
10 ginem oculis facit et indigestibilis  
est. g<sup>e</sup>. lentillis<sup>8</sup>.
- Leptos**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur minucio, unde  
**leptacareon**<sup>10</sup>, i. nux muscata s.  
auellana, **careon**<sup>11</sup> enim nux di-  
15 citur et **leptopericia**<sup>12</sup> diminucio  
ignis et **leptoneries**<sup>13</sup>, i. subtilis  
substancie medicamen.
- Leptofili**<sup>14</sup>, [id est] tenuis folii.
- Lepoeta**<sup>15</sup>, i. minuta intestina.
- Lepticos**<sup>16</sup> interpretatur capcio. 20
- Leucopiper**<sup>17</sup>, i. piper album, **leucos**<sup>18</sup>  
enim album interpretatur.
- [**Lentisci**<sup>19</sup> semen folia corium et rami  
unam habet uirtutem cum radice, i.  
stipticam.] 25
- Leucoma**<sup>20</sup>, i. albugo oculorum. 25
- Leucis**<sup>21</sup> in floribus habet distanciam  
quod mellinum et album et purpu-  
reum florem ostendit, sed mellinus  
color medicine necessarius est. 30

2. ramee. 3. enedethe. 5. epilenticia s. 6. superiorum captio. cerebri. 7. analempsia.  
cathalempsia. 9. commesta. 11. lentilles. 15. leptoperita. 16. leptomeris.  
18. Leptofili i. after Lepoeta. 28. quia mellinum.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lentigo super aquam crescit, an<sup>e</sup>. enedmete.' Duckmeat. Diosc. iv. 87, φακὸς ὁ ἐπὶ τελεμάτων. <sup>2</sup> Read *Enedmete*, and cf. Promptorium Parvulorum, p. 140, 'Lenticula, endemete, for dookelyngys.' With *ened* (which is related to *anas*) compare Ger. *Ente*. See Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 131, 'Anas, ened.' The word *drake* (enterik) retains in its initial letter a trace of the lost word. <sup>3</sup> ληπτικός. Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcv, 'Lepticos interpretatur captio, inde *epilesia*, i. superiorum captio vel lesio vel analensia, cathelensia.' <sup>4</sup> ἐπίληψις, Hipp. Foes. p. 216. <sup>5</sup> ἀνάληψις, Hipp. Foes. p. 743. <sup>6</sup> κατάληψις, ib. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 129, φακὸς βιβρωσκόμενος μὲν συνεχῶς ἀμβλυώπης, δύσπεπτος. <sup>8</sup> Also in English; cf. Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 664, 'Hec lens, a lentylle.' <sup>9</sup> λεπτός. <sup>10</sup> λεπτοκάρνον, Diosc. i. 179. <sup>11</sup> κάρνον. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Leptopiresia, g. minute febres.' App. 'Liptotaria, i. lenta febris.' Perhaps *λεπυρία*, an intermittent fever. Hipp. Foes. p. 53. <sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Leptomere dicitur id quod est subtilis substancie cuius contrarium est pachimere.' λεπτομερής, Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 45. <sup>14</sup> λεπτόφυλλος. <sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. p. 297, 'Leptaeta seu minuta intestina.' <sup>16</sup> ληπτικός. See ante, Lenticos. <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Leucopiper, i. piper album.' <sup>18</sup> λευκός. <sup>19</sup> Diosc. i. 89, σχίνος . . . στυπτικὸν ὄλον, καὶ γὰρ ὁ καρπὸς αὐτῆς καὶ τὸ φύλλον καὶ ὁ φλοιὸς τῶν κλάδων καὶ τῆς ῥίζης ἰσοδυναμεῖ. <sup>20</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Leucoma, grece albugo, λεύκωμα. <sup>21</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Leucis, Dy. duo sub hoc nomine facit . . . in floribus habet distanciam, &c.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcv, 'Leucis, leucoin, leucugzio, i. viola alba.' Diosc. iii. 128, λευκίου γνῶριμὸν ἔστιν ἔστι δὲ αὐτῆς διαφορὰ ἐν τῷ ἄνθει. ἡ γὰρ λευκὸν ἔστιν, ἡ μήλινον ἡ κυανοῦν ἡ πορφυροῦν εὐρίσκεται, ἔστι δὲ αὐτῶν εὐχρηστον πρὸς τὴν ἰατρικὴν χρῆσιν τὸ μήλινον. See post, Leucis.

- [**Leuisticus**<sup>1</sup>, keisim<sup>2</sup> idem. angl. loueache<sup>3</sup>.  
**Lepidon**<sup>4</sup>, respice in laureola.  
**Leo terre**<sup>5</sup>, respice in meserion<sup>6</sup> et in  
 5 anabulla.  
**Lesera**<sup>7</sup>, respice in opium quirrinacium<sup>8</sup>.]  
**Leucis**<sup>9</sup>, i. uiola alba, proiectorie est  
 uirtutis et extenuatorie sed flos  
 plus. Decoctio autem herbe men-  
 10 strua prouocat.  
**Leuce**<sup>10</sup>, duo sunt genera, una est mon-  
 tana et ortina. [Montana folia  
 laciora habet plus quam ortana],  
 et hec est uiscida et semen eius  
 15 lene et non arcuatum.  
**Lexiua**<sup>11</sup> in caustica mittitur, et est ad  
 usum medicine efficacissima ex  
 cinere quercus.
- Lilifagus**<sup>12</sup>, saluia agrestis idem, cuius  
 flos uocatur esbrium<sup>13</sup>. [Respice<sup>20</sup>  
 in ambrosia et in elilifagus et in  
 eupatorium.]  
**Lilium agreste**<sup>14</sup> habet stipitem ex-  
 celsum ad modum lilii fere, folia  
 fissa aliquantulum, florem indum<sup>25</sup>  
 uergentem in rubedinem.  
**Lilium**<sup>15</sup> omnibus est notum, cuius  
 uires possunt remollire duricias  
 neruorum, folia cocta et imposita  
 ad combusta proficiunt loca, et<sup>30</sup>  
 vexationes serpentium curant.  
 [Respice in elixemum et in lim-  
 phea.]  
**Linerinum**<sup>16</sup>, abrotanum<sup>17</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>.  
 averoyne<sup>18</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. sotherwode<sup>19</sup>.<sup>35</sup>  
**Libanotidos**<sup>20</sup>, rosmarinus<sup>21</sup>, dendro-

20. elbrium.

36. Libanotidos.

<sup>1</sup> See ante.      <sup>2</sup> See ante, Keisim.      <sup>3</sup> Our *louage*.      <sup>4</sup> Probably *λεπίδιον*,  
 from Diosc. ii. 166, wrongly applied to laureola. See ante, Laureola.      <sup>5</sup> Probably due to  
 a confusion of *χαμέλαια*, Diosc. iv. 169, with *χαμαιλέον*.      <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 1401, 'Avicen  
 and Serapio call Chameleæa or Spurge Olive, *Mezereon*.'      <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 27, '*Lasar*, i. asafetida.'  
 Plin. Hist. Nat. xix. 3, Laser.      <sup>8</sup> Cyrenaicum.      <sup>9</sup> See ante, Leucis. The con-  
 tinuity of the description is broken by the intrusion of the four preceding glosses.      Sim. Jan.  
 '*Leucis*, i. viola alba proiectorie est virtutis et extenuatorie sed flos plus, &c.'      <sup>10</sup> *λεύκη*,  
 Diosc. i. 109. App. '*Leuci*, i. arbor populus.' Sim. Jan. '*Leuce* est apud Dya. duo inquit sunt ei  
 genera, una est montana et alia ortina, &c. . . et semen eius lene et non amarum.'      <sup>11</sup> A  
 form of *lixivia* or *lixivium*. Matth. Silv. c. ccccxxiii, '*Lissivia* inter caustica mittitur et est ad  
 usum, &c.' Apparently quoted from Dioscorides.      <sup>12</sup> *ἐλελίσφακον*, Diosc. iii. 35. See  
 ante, Elilifagus and Eupatorium. Bart. p. 28, '*Lilifagus*, salvia agrestis idem.'      <sup>13</sup> See  
 ante.      <sup>14</sup> Perhaps the *ξιφίον* of Diosc. iv. 20.      <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccii, '*Lilium*  
 omnes noverunt cuius vires possunt durities nervorum remollire, &c.'      <sup>16</sup> See ante, Abro-  
 tanum. It is quite possible that *linerinum* may be a corrupt manuscript variation of *averinum*  
 cognate to the French *averoine*. Matth. Silv. c. ccccii, 'Est alia species lilii que dicitur lilium  
 convallium et credo quod sit illud quod apud nostros pedemontanos vulgo *lo mughet* dicitur.'  
<sup>17</sup> *ἀβρότονον*, Diosc. iii. 26.      <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 12, '*Averoyne*, i. southrenwode.'      <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 9,  
 '*Abrotanum*, southrenwode.'      <sup>20</sup> Diosc. iii. 89, *λιβανωτὶς ἦν Ῥωμαῖοι καλοῦσι ῥοσμαρίνουμ*  
*καὶ οἱ στεφανοπέλοκι χράνται ῥάβδοι εἰσι λεπταί, κ.τ.λ.*      <sup>21</sup> Gerarde, p. 1293, '*Rosemary*  
 is called in Greeke *λιβανωτὶς στεφανωματικῆ*, in Latine *Rosmarinus coronaria*.'

- libanum<sup>1</sup> idem, [et libantus, re-  
spice in olibanum.]
- Libanochis**, i. flos roris marini, [re-  
spice in coniza.]
- 5 **Lichospermatis**<sup>2</sup>, i. semen saxifragii.
- Linaria**<sup>3</sup> stipites et folia habet ad mo-  
dum lini et florem croceum.
- Liquiricia**<sup>4</sup>, gliconia<sup>5</sup>, glicoricia idem.  
g<sup>e</sup>. regarice<sup>6</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. licoris<sup>7</sup>.
- 10 **Litargium**<sup>8</sup> est fex argenti uel auri,  
siue spuma.
- Licinum*<sup>9</sup>, *lichinum* idem, g. *lynnoun*,  
an. *meche*<sup>10</sup> uel *wyk*<sup>11</sup>.
- Licium**<sup>12</sup>, i. succus caprifolii, oculus  
lucidi<sup>13</sup> idem. 15
- Lichitis**<sup>14</sup>, mercurialis idem, [respice  
ibi.]
- Linelion**<sup>15</sup>, oleum quod fit de semine  
lini [idem].
- Liristo**<sup>16</sup>, i. flos eris usti. 20
- Lithosmon**<sup>17</sup>, granum solis, milium  
solis idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. gromel<sup>18</sup>.
- Lichos**<sup>19</sup> est nomen demonis. [G]li-  
chos<sup>20</sup> grece, lapis latine.

5. saxifragie.	6. stipitem.	8. lycorys.	18. Lyneleon.	20. Lyrisco.
21. Lychosmon.	22. gromoyl.	23. et lithos.		

<sup>1</sup> δένδρολίβανος.

<sup>2</sup> App. 'Lycosperma, i. semen saxifragiæ, uel grana solis.' Bart. p. 23, 'Granum solis, i. milium solis, i. gromil.' λιθόσπερμον, Diosc. iii. 148. <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 28, 'Linaria, wilde flax.' Gerarde, p. 551, says of Toad-flax, 'the whole plant before it come to floure so much resembleth *Esula minor* that the one is hardly knowne from the other but by this old verse, *Esula lactescit, sine lacte Linaria crescit.*' See *Esula*. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 28, 'Liquiricia, i. glicoricia idem.' <sup>5</sup> See ante, Glicoricia: possibly γλύκωμα (?). App. 'Gliconse, i. liquiritiæ.' <sup>6</sup> Réglisse. Cotgrave, 'Regalice, i. Lickorice.' <sup>7</sup> Liquorice.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 28, 'Lithargirum est fæx auri sive argenti sive eorum spuma.' λιθάργυρον, Diosc. v. 102. <sup>9</sup> ἐλλύχνιον. MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Licinium sive lichinium.' Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 754, 'Hic lichinus, a<sup>o</sup>. meche.' <sup>10</sup> Our *match*: cf. Cotgrave, 'Meiche, the weeke (or snuffe) of a candle, the match of a lampe;' and also *mesche*. Italian *miccio*. Torriano, 'Miccio, micco, a gunner's match, . . . also the wick or cotten of a candle;' also *miccia*. <sup>11</sup> Our *wick*. <sup>12</sup> λίκιον, Diosc. i. 132. Bart. p. 28, 'Licium fit de succo caprifolii, sed non fit apud nos.' Gerarde, p. 1333, says it is 'a strange thing and knowne to very few: the apothecaries know it not, who in stead thereof do use amisse the juice of the fruit of woodbinde.' <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Oculus licii, i. volubile majus, i. caprifolium. *Oculus lucidus*, i. licium.' <sup>14</sup> The name λιόζωστis, Diosc. iv. 188, has been variously corrupted: cf. Bart. p. 28, 'Linochides, i. mercurialis.' App. 'Linotes agria, i. mercurialis.' Possibly *lithiis* may be one of these corruptions. One of the names given in Dioscorides is χρυσιτίς. <sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lineleon, oleum seminis lini.' λινέλαιον, formed like δαρνέλαιον. <sup>16</sup> Possibly a corruption of λειπς χαλκοῦ, cf. Diosc. v. 89. <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lithospermon . . . et est milium solis apud nos.' λιθόσπερμον, Diosc. iii. 148. See ante, Lichospermatis, and Granum solis. <sup>18</sup> Gromwell. <sup>19</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Litodemon, lapis demonis i. gagatis.' App. 'Lithodemon, i. lapis niger, qui de India venit.' Jet (γαγάτης) is described by Diosc. v. 145. Albertus Magnus, De Lapidibus Preciosis, ii. 7, 'valet etiam . . . contra fantasmata melancholica quæ quidam dæmones vocant.' <sup>20</sup> λίθος.

- Ligurrus**<sup>1</sup> uel **ligurnus** lapis est bene dictus.
- Lipochoemia**<sup>2</sup> malefaccio sincopis exsolucio uulgariter idem quod spasmus, i. defectus motus cordis, in dialipides siue dialipon<sup>3</sup> idem quod defectus.
- Lien**<sup>4</sup> est quod intestinum quod uocatur ieinum, inde dicitur lienteria<sup>5</sup> ut quidam uolunt uel a leuitate enterorum, i. intestinorum ut dicunt alii, et quidem exponunt lien, i. splen.
- Lipania**<sup>6</sup>, i. confectio olei et aque.
- Lirian**<sup>7</sup> interpretatur fluere, inde co-
- lerium<sup>8</sup>, i. medicina quelibet qua utimur in substantia liquida uel etiam quelibet que fluxum mouet ut suppositoria et similia.
- Lichiasis**<sup>9</sup> interpretatur confirmatio lapidis, et dicitur a lichos quod est lapis, inde lithobridos<sup>10</sup>, i. lapis rotundus, batron enim rotundus dicitur.
- Lithes**<sup>11</sup> interpretatur obliuio, inde **litaria**<sup>12</sup> est mutata m in s, labor obliuiosus. Ergis enim labor dicitur, sed ergon opus est, inde parergon<sup>13</sup>, i. extra opus, i. ocium.

---

1. Ligurus.	6. inde dyalipides.	dyalipon.	9. lyenteria.	10. lemate.
13. spleon.	15. Lyrian.	colirium.	22. lithodridos.	23. batros.
26. litargia.	mutatus.	16. que.		

---

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ligurrus uocatur a multis urina lincis secundum Dyasc.' λυγγούριον, Diosc. ii. 100. See ante, Lapis lincis.

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lippotomia, sincopis, Cas. Fe. defectio animi quam Græci lippotomiam uocant, &c.' Cassius Felix, c. 21, 'cum ingenti animi defectu quem liphothymian uocant.' λιποθυμία.

<sup>3</sup> διαλιπών.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxi, 'Lien, i. intestinum ieinum, et lien i. splen.' MS. Ashmole 1470, 'Lien i. quoddam intestinum quod jejunum uocatur.' See post, Meson.

<sup>5</sup> λειεντερία, Hipp. Foes. p. 522. Bart. p. 27, 'et dicitur lienteria a leuitate interiorum i. intestinorum.'

<sup>6</sup> See ante, Lapparia.

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxviii, 'Larion interpretatur fluere, inde collirion est quelibet medicina qua utimur in solida substantia que commouet fluxum ut suppositoria et similia, unde appropriatum est hoc uocabulum ad signandum tamen illud quod ponitur in oculis.' ib. c. ccccxi, 'Lirion interpretatur fluere, inde collirium, &c.'

<sup>8</sup> κολλύριον, Diosc. i. 1. Bart. p. 16, 'Collirium est quelibet medicina qua utimur in liquida substantia.'

<sup>9</sup> λιθίασις. Matth. Silv. c. ccccxiv, 'Lithiasis, calculatio, interpretatur lapidatio a lithos quod est lapis, inde lithopotridus lapis rotundus.' ib. 'Litropotibus, id est lapis rotundus.' MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Inde lithobotridos i. lapis rotundus.'

<sup>10</sup> Perhaps λίθος βοτρνοειδής from βοτρύς. Cf. the description of Cadmia in Diosc. v. 84, ἔχουσα τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν βοτρυνώδη.

<sup>11</sup> λήθη.

<sup>12</sup> ληθαργία. Sim. Jan. 'Letargia . . . est obliuio, si dicis latargia non differt, nam que per ita literam apud grecos scribuntur consueuerunt latini in e transferre.' Bod. MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Lethes interpretatur obliuio, inde litargia e mutata in i, obliuionis labor ergos enim labor sed ergon opus.'

<sup>13</sup> πάρεργον.

- Licraponium**<sup>1</sup>, i. deponens dolorem.  
**Lirirasio**, [id est] assiduo.  
**Lipidos calcis**<sup>2</sup>, i. batitura eris.  
**Lichines**<sup>3</sup>, i. impetigines.  
**Letrofilon**<sup>4</sup>, i. liberans amicus.  
**Liris**, asianus lapis idem.  
**Licena**<sup>5</sup> que supra petram marinam  
nascitur brionie cathaplasma ad-  
hibita fluxum sanguinis abstinēt,  
tumorem compescit.  
[**Linexinum**<sup>6</sup>, respice in abrothanum.  
**Ligurium**<sup>7</sup>, respice in locium lincis.  
**Linozotis**<sup>8</sup>, } respice in mercurialis  
**Linochides**, } et in thalphi.  
**Limpnesia**<sup>9</sup>, respice in centaurea minor.]  
**Lisimacion**<sup>10</sup> hastas habet maiores et  
tenues et fructuosas circa quarum  
nodos folia minuta habet, salicis  
similia, gustu stiptica, florem pur-

pureum aut aurosum, nascitur [in] 20  
locis humectis, fluxum matricis  
abstinēt.

**Lithospemon**<sup>11</sup>, eraclion uocatur prop-  
ter fortitudinem seminis, folia habet  
similia oliue sed laciora et oblonga 25  
et uirgas tenues in grossitudine  
iuncti, nascitur locis altis et asperis,  
uirtus est ei minctualis.

**Licum**<sup>12</sup> eligendus est intus colore rufo  
et de foris nigro, quod diuisum 30  
brunnum non habet, stipticum est  
et coloris rufi et crocei. Aparent  
cum gustu amaro sicut est indicum  
quod melius est, caliginem [de]  
oculis detergit. 35

**Licum**<sup>13</sup> unde fit arbor est liceos  
appellata siue exaconton, folia  
habet buxo similia et spinosa,

2. i. assiduo. 4. impetigines. 5. Litrofilon. amicus. 8. cathaplasma.  
23. Lichospemon. 27. iumai. 32. apparet. 36. licios appellata. 37. exaconton.

<sup>1</sup> λυσιπόνιον, Galen (ed. Kühn) vol. xii. p. 771. <sup>2</sup> λεπίς χαλκού, Diosc. v. 89. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lichenes, idem Cassius impetigines inquit Greci lichenas vocant.' Cass. Felix, c. 11, 'Impetigines quas Græci lichenas vocant Latini vulgo zemas appellant.' <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 298, 'Litrofilon, id est liberans amicos.' Possibly a confusion of λεπτόφυλλον with λύτρον φίλων. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 53, λειχήν ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πετρῶν, οἱ δὲ βρόνον καλοῦσι . . . τοῦτο καταπλασθὲν αἰμοβραγίας ἴσθησι καὶ φλεγμονὰς παραιτεῖται. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Linerinum. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Lapis lincis. <sup>8</sup> λινόζωστις. <sup>9</sup> λιμνήσιον, Diosc. iii. 6. <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lisimachion, Dyas, hastas habet majores et tenues et fructuosas, &c.' Diosc. iv. 3, λυσιμάχιον . . . καυλοῦς ἀνίσησι πηχυαῖος ἢ καὶ μείζονας λεπτοῦς θαμνώδεις, ὧν παρὰ τὰ γόνατα φύλλον λεπτῶν ἐκφύσεις παραπλησίον τοῖς τῆς ἰτέας, στυφόντων ἐν τῇ γένεσι, κ.τ.λ. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 148, λιθόσπερμον . . . οἱ δὲ ἡράκλειαν διὰ τὴν περὶ τὸ σπέρμα ἰσχὴν ὕθεν καὶ λιθόσπερμον καλεῖται· φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια ἐλαίας, κ.τ.λ. . . κλωνία δὲ ὀρθά, λεπτά, πάχος ὀξύσχοινον (note ὡς σχοίνου ut et Serap.) . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει . . . οὖρα ἀγεῖν. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 132, ἔστι δὲ κάλλιστον τὸ καιόμενον λύκιον καὶ κατὰ τὴν σβέσιν τὸν ἀφρόν ἐνερευθῆ ἔχον, ἔξωθεν μέλαν, διαφρεθὲν δὲ κίβρον ἄβρωμον, στύφον μετὰ πικρίας, χρώματι κροκώδες, οἶόν ἐστι τὸ ἰνδικόν . . . τὰ ἐπισκοτοῦντα ταῖς κόραις καθαίρει. ἄβρωμον means without smell (βρωμός). <sup>13</sup> Ib. λύκιον ὁ ἐνίοι πυξάκανθαν καλοῦσι. . . τραχέα δὲ φιλεῖ χωρία,

nascitur locis spinosis. Est autem desiccatiue uirtutis et ex contrariis sibi compositum.

**Licina**<sup>1</sup>, hanc multi m[edic]i coronam ponunt, unde confectio est olei liliaci quod greci susinum<sup>2</sup> uocant, uirtus est illi malactica, casus matricis componens et duricias soluens.

**Libanotidis**<sup>3</sup> tria sunt genera, unum profert semen quod canteres uocant, folia habet maratro similia, sed laciora et obrotunda, super terram spansa, uirgam in medio longam amplius cubito et radicem albam odorem habens thuris. Alterum<sup>4</sup> genus libanotidis simile est sibi, sed semen habet latum et nigrum sicut spondilion sed non sic calidum, radix illi de foris nigra, de intus alba. Tercium genus libanotidis quod dicitur

acarpos<sup>5</sup>, i. sine semine est in omnibus, sed nec florem nec uirgam habet, nascitur locis saxosis et 25 asperis. Omnium<sup>6</sup> folia cathaplasmas adhibita, emoroydas prohibent, tumorem iani tollunt, apost[h]emata curant.

**Ligusticus**<sup>7</sup> multum nascitur in ligurria 30 prouincia. Nascitur etiam in Monte uicino Alpibus, sed ciues panacellum uocant quod radix illius alba est et odorata similis panaci, cui uirtus una est cum panace, nascitur 35 in locis altis et asperis.

**Lichitis**<sup>8</sup>, quod latini genicularem, i. bellariam uocant, florem habet similem uiole sed paulo fuluiorem, cuius semen potui datum uentrem 40 mollit.

**Litargirum**<sup>9</sup> nascitur ex arena molipdinis que combusta liquescit et sic refunditur, multi ex argento hoc

1. et autem.  
albam.  
33. quia radix.

6. liliati quam greci susinum.  
17. libanotidis. semine simile est.  
37. Lichitus quam latini.

11. quam cancreos.  
28. ani.  
44. et plumbo hoc faciunt.

14. medio  
32. panacillum.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 104, λυχνίς στεφανωματική. <sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 62, τὸ δὲ σούσινον ὃ ἐνίοι κρίνινον καλοῦσιν.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iii. 79, λιβανωτὶς δισσή, ἢ μὲν τις κάρπιμος . . ἢς ὁ καρπὸς κάχρυς καλεῖται, φύλλα δ' ἔχει μαράθρω ὅμοια, κ.τ.λ. <sup>4</sup> Ib. ἡ δὲ ἐτέρα κατὰ πάντα εἰκοῦντα τῇ πρὸ αὐτῆς, κ.τ.λ. <sup>5</sup> Ib. ἡ δὲ

λεγομένη ἄκαρπος κατὰ πάντα ὅμοια οὔσα, κ.τ.λ. <sup>6</sup> Ib. πασῶν δὲ κοινῶς ἡ πῶα καταπλασθεῖσα

λεία αἰμοβρόιδας στέλλει, κ.τ.λ. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 51, λιγυστικόν, φύεται μὲν πλείστον ἐν Λιγυρίᾳ . . ἐν τῷ καλουμένῳ Ἀπενίνῳ ὄρος δὲ ἐστὶν ὁμοροῦν ταῖς Ἄλπεσι πάντες δὲ αὐτὸ καλοῦσιν οἱ ἐπιχώριοι οὐκ ἀλλόγως, ἐπεὶ ἡ ρίζα καὶ ὁ κοιλὸς εἰσὶ τῇ τοῦ Ἡρακλεωτικοῦ πάνακος, καὶ ἡ δύναμις ὅμοια καθέστησε.

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lilicus, Dya. herba quam latini genicularem uocant, i. bellariam, florem habet similem uiole, &c.' Diosc. iii. 104, λυχνίς στεφανωματική . . οἱ δὲ βαλλάριον, . . Ῥωμαῖοι γενικουλάρις, οἱ δὲ βαλλάρια, ἄνθος ἐστὶν ὅμοιον λευκοῖα, ἐμπόρφυρον δέ.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. v. 102, λιθάργυρος, ἢ μὲν τις ἐκ τῆς μολυβδίτιδος καλουμένης ἄμμου γεννᾶται χανοευομένη ἄχρι τελείας ἐκπυρώσεως, ἡ δὲ ἐξ ἀργύρου, ἡ δὲ ἐκ μολύβδου . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει στυπτικήν . . σταλτικήν.



faciunt et plumbo. Virtus est ei  
staltica, i. frigida et stiptica.

**Lignum aloes**<sup>1</sup>, lignum amarum  
idem, [xilocassia, respice in  
5 xilon.]

**Limphea aquatica**<sup>2</sup>, liliium aquaticum,  
neniphar, ungula caballina aquatica<sup>3</sup>  
idem.

**Lympha**<sup>4</sup>, i. aqua, inde **limphaticus**,  
10 i. lunaticus.

**Lingua ceruina**<sup>5</sup>, scolopendria<sup>6</sup>, lin-

gua cerui, herba scripta<sup>7</sup>, splene-  
tica<sup>8</sup> idem. gall. cerflange<sup>9</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>.  
herttonge<sup>10</sup>.

**Lingua hircina**, folia habet spissa<sup>15</sup>  
iuxta terram et aspera superius.  
gallice, lange de cheuvre<sup>11</sup>.

**Lingua auis**<sup>12</sup>, pigula idem, florem  
habet album. g<sup>e</sup>. pigule, a<sup>e</sup>. stich[e]-  
uurt. <sup>20</sup>

*Lingua auis*<sup>13</sup> quandoque sumitur pro  
semine fraxini.

7. nenuphar.  
15. hircina.

9. Limpha.  
17. cheure.

11. scolopendria.  
19. stichwort.

13. cerlaung.

14. hertistong.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 28, 'Lignum aloes, i. lignum amarum.'

<sup>2</sup> νυμφαία, Diosc. iii. 138, 139.

Gerarde, p. 820, 'Water Lillie is called in Greeke, νυμφαία, and in Latine also *Nymphæa* . . . the Apothecaries call it *Nenuphar*.' Bart. p. 28, 'Lilium aquaticum, an. edocke, flos ejus nenuphar.'

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Ungula caballina est duplex . . . aquatica cujus flos dicitur nenuphar.'

<sup>4</sup> Sim.

Jan. 'Limphea, aqua, inde limphaticus qui aquam timet ut a cane rabido.' Bart. p. 28, 'Lymphaticus, i. lunaticus.'

<sup>5</sup> Hart's-tongue Fern: see ante, Herba cervi.

'It is called in Greeke φυλλίτης, . . . in shops *Lingua cervina*, and falsly *Scolopendria*, for it differs much from the right *Scolopendria*, or stone Ferne, . . . in French *Langue de cerf*, in English, Hart's tongue.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Scolopendria, i. lingua cervina, spleneon idem.' Gerarde, p. 1139, 'Spleenwort . . . the true *Scolopendria* hath leaves . . . which when they bee withered are folded up together like a scrole, and hairy without, much like to the rough Bear-worme, wherewith men bait their hooks to catch fish.' The name comes from the resemblance to the σκολόπεινδρα or milliped: cf. Diosc. iii. 111, φύλλα ἀνίησον . . . ἐκ τῶν ὄπισθεν δὲ καθάπερ σκώληκας ἔχοντα ἀπηρημένους λεπτούς.

<sup>7</sup> No doubt from its being 'upon that side next the ground straked overthwart with certain long rough marks like small wormes hanging on the back side thereof.' Gerarde, p. 1137. <sup>8</sup> Diosc.

iii. 151, ἀσπληνον, οἱ δὲ σκολοπένδριον, οἱ δὲ σπλήνιον . . . φύλλα ἔχει σκολοπένδρα τῶ θηρίω ὅμοια . . . δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει . . . σπλήνα τήκειν.

<sup>9</sup> Langue de cerf.

<sup>10</sup> Harts-tongue.

<sup>11</sup> Langue de chèvre. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lingua avis, i. stichewort, i. pigle.' Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 15236, 'Lingua avis, gallice pigle, latine vero pigla.'

Bart. p. 34, 'Pigle, i. stichewort.' Gerarde, Supplement, 'Pagle, stichwort.' The name *stichwort* seems to come from its being good 'against the paine in the side, stitches, and such like' (Gerarde, p. 47). Its name *Holosteum* (ὄλοστεον, Diosc. iv. 11) refers perhaps to its use in affections of the bones and joints, and it is at least worthy of remark that the cowslip, which was thought to have similar virtues, is also called pigle, pagle, or paigle.

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lingua avis est semen fraxini.' Bart. p. 27, 'Lingua avis . . . quandoque accipitur pro semine fraxini.' Compare the Italian *lingua d'uccelli* for the keys of the ash. Gerarde, p. 1472, 'The fruit like unto cods is called of the Apothecaries *Lingua avis* and *Lingua passerina* . . . it is termed in English Ask-eyes, and of some Kite-eyes.'

- Lingua passeris**<sup>1</sup>, poligonia, proserpinata, centinodium idem. angl. swynesgarce.
- Linchiasis**<sup>2</sup>, i. lapidacio.
- 5 **Lippos** siue **lippes** sunt lippitudines ut in Alexandro.
- Lingua canis**<sup>3</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. houndstong[e], [uel hareflex, cinoglossa idem.]
- Linguarium**<sup>4</sup>, assimilatur herbe Sti.
- 10 I. in foliis et in stipite sed fetat. gall. lignarie<sup>5</sup>, angl. sulf.
- Lixapericio**<sup>6</sup> dicitur a lixa quod est aqua et pir quod est ignis, quasi adaquans ignem, i. minuens colorem.
- 15 **Locium**, i. urina.
- Locium suum**<sup>7</sup> quisquis biberit percussum uipere sanat, et uenenis prodest, idropes in inicio curat.
- Locium pueri**<sup>8</sup> bibitum othonominoitos curat.
- Locium caprinum** coctum et cum lana pessariis adhibitum dolores stomachicos (?) curat.
- Locium taurinum**<sup>9</sup> mirra addita dolores aurium mitigat.
- Locium leporinum**<sup>10</sup> cum spica nardi bibitum ydropes curat, infantibus urinam prouocat. Item locium caprinum hec omnia facit. [Respice in arnoglossa et in plantago maior.]
- [**Lingua agni**<sup>11</sup> uel **lingua arietis**.]
- Lingua bouis**<sup>12</sup>, buglossa.
- Lunacia**<sup>13</sup>, respice in merula.

3. swinesgras.  
19. ydropes.

4. linthiasis.  
20. pueri inuestis.

10. Johannis.  
orthominoycos.

11. gulf.

12. Lixa periton.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 27, '*Lingua passerina*, i. poligonia vel centinodium.' Gerarde, p. 565, 'Knot-grasse is called in Greeke πολύγονον ἄρβεν (cf. Diosc. iv. 4) . . . in shops *Centumnoda* and *Corrigiola*; of Apuleius, *Proserpinaca*; . . . in English, Knot-grasse and Swines-grasse; in the North, Bird's-tongue.'

<sup>2</sup> λιθίασις. See ante, Lichiasis.

<sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 27, '*Canis lingua*, hundes tunge.'

*κυνόγλωσσον*, Diosc. iv. 127.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 28, '*Linaria*, i. wilde flax.' Gerarde, p. 555, 'Tode-

flax is called . . . *Linaria* or Flax-weed and *Urinalis* . . . The same plant is also called *Scoparia* and *Herba Studiosorum* because it is a fit thing to make brooms of, wherwith schollers and students may sweepe their own studies and closets.'

Bart. p. 38, '*Scopa regia*, i. herba Sti. Johannis secundum quosdam.'

<sup>5</sup> Cotgrave, '*Linaire*, flax-weed, flainewort, wild flax, todeflax.'

<sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan.

'*Lixoperiton* medicamen fervores aptum lenire.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxiv, '*Lixopericum*, i. medicamen infrigidativum.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Lixoperiton* dicitur a lixa quod est aqua et pir quod est ignis quasi adaquans ignem, s. calorem diminuens.'

ληξιπύρετον, Reinesius, Var. Lect. pp. 201, 359.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 99, ούρον ανθρώπου τῷ ἴδιον ποθέν πρὸς ἐχιδνης δῆγματα ἀρμόζει καὶ πρὸς θανάσιμα καὶ ἀρχομένους ὕδρωπας.

<sup>8</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τοῦ ἀφθόρου παιδὸς καταβροφούμενον ὀρθοποϊαίς ἀρμόζει. Read *orthopoicois*.

<sup>9</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ ταύρειον σὺν συμύρην λιανθὲν καὶ ἐνσταγὴν ἄταλγίαις παρηγορεῖ.

<sup>10</sup> Ib. αλγὸς δὲ ὕδρωπα τὸν ὕπὸ σάρκα πινόμενον μετὰ νάρδου στάχνος καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν.

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Arnoglossa.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Buglossa.

<sup>13</sup> Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 30. l. 18, '*Limax*, snegl,' ib. p. 31. l. 41, '*Marruca*, snegl.'

- Lupipecten**<sup>1</sup>, respice in uirga pastoris.  
**Lumbrici**<sup>2</sup>, isculi idem, uermes terrestres.]  
**Locium linchis**<sup>3</sup> quod multi ligurium  
 5 uocant, mox ut minxerit lapis fit quem multi electorum uocant, dolore stomachi compescit.  
**Locium asininum**<sup>4</sup> bibitum nefreticos curat.  
 10 **Lollium**<sup>5</sup>, zizannia<sup>6</sup>, nigella<sup>7</sup> idem. gall. nele<sup>8</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. kokkel, nascitur intra triticum, uirtus est ei ut putredinem uulnerum detergere possit et caneros tollit.  
 15 **Loniomon**<sup>9</sup> herba est, tirsim habens lilio similem et folia bete similia, semen plurimum rubrum uel subrufum, redarguentis siue stiptice uirtutis.  
 20 **Lonchites**<sup>10</sup> folia porro habet similia

sed laciora et rufa et multas uirgas super radices spansas super terram, radix similis glauco, nascitur locis asperis et siccis, radix eius cum uino bibita urinam prouocat. Et etiam secundum genus lonchitis<sup>11</sup>, aspera habens folia sicut scolopendria sed asperiora, folia uulneribus imposita tumorem non admittunt, bibita cum aceto splenem desiccant.

**Lethos**<sup>12</sup> qui in pomeriis nascitur quam multi trifolium dicunt, succus ei melli mixtus et inunctus uulnera oculorum et argemecta et caligine limpidat.

**Lotura plumbi**<sup>13</sup>, uirtus est ei frigida et stiptica et parum plaustica et malactica et plectoria, alta uulnera replens, reuma oculorum abstinens.

4. quam multi. 10. Lolium. 11. cokkel. 15. Lomoinon. 20. habet porro.  
 25. Est etiam. 32. Lothos. 33. eius. 35. argemeta. 38. parem. 39. plectoria.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 80, 'Pentilupi (i.e. pecten lupi), wulves comb.' App. 'Virga pastoris, i. lupi pect.'  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. delxiv, 'Taratin ara. lat. isculi vel lumbrici terre.' See ante, Isculi.  
<sup>3</sup> Diosc. ii. 100, τὸ δὲ τῆς λυγγὸς ὃ δὴ λυγγούριον καλεῖται, κ.τ.λ. . . ἔστι γὰρ τὸ καλούμενον ἐπ' ἐνίαν ἡλεκτρον περρυγοφόρον. See ante, Lapis lincis. <sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 99, ὄνον δὲ παραδέδοται νεφρετικὸς ἐγγιάζειν. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 122, αἶρα . . . 'Ρωμαῖοι λόλιουμ. <sup>6</sup> ζιζάνιον. Bart. p. 28, 'Lollium, zizannia idem.' E. P. N. p. 42, 'Zizania, neele, cockel.' <sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 1086, 'Gith is called in Greeke μελάνθιον, . . . in shops Nigella, . . . in French, Nielle odorante.'  
<sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, 'Nielle bastarde, cockle.' <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 16, λειμώνιον τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια τεύτλω, καυλὸν λεπτὸν ὄρθιον ἴσον ὡσπερ κρίνου, γέμοντα καρποῦ ἐρυθροῦ, στύφοντος τὴν γένειαν.  
<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 151, λογχίτις φύλλα ἔχει πράσφ ὅμοια, πλατύτερα δέ, κ.τ.λ. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 152, λογχίτις ἑτέρα, οἱ δὲ λογχίτιν τραχείαν, φύλλα ἀνίησιν ὅμοια σκολοπενδρίω τραχύτερα δέ, κ.τ.λ.  
<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Item lothos est arbor magna de qua facit aliud ea. scilicet de herba lothos inquit qui in pomeriis nascitur quam multi trifolium dicunt, &c.' Diosc. iv. 109, λάτος ἡμερος, οἱ δὲ τρίφυλλον, φύεται ἐν παραδείσοις, ὃς χυλισθεὶς καὶ μιγείσ μελίτι, κ.τ.λ. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. v. 95, ὃ πεπλυμένον μόλυβδος . . . δύναται δὲ ψύχειν, στύφειν, παρεμπλάττειν, μαλάττειν, πληροῦν τὰ κοιλώματα, στέλλειν τὰ ἐν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς βέματα.

- Lothos**<sup>1</sup> quam caligarii ros marinum  
uocant arbor est stiptica et medio-  
criter extenuatoria.
- Lupulus**<sup>2</sup> multum as[s]imilatur rubo  
5 ferenti mora set spinis caret.
- Lupuli**<sup>3</sup>, lebleuc.
- Lupinus**<sup>4</sup>, faba egiptiaca<sup>5</sup> idem, cuius  
ferina cum melle comesta aut  
cum aceto bibita lumbricos ex-  
10 cludit.
- Ludere semen**, i. cuscute seminis lini,  
i. podogra lini<sup>6</sup>.
- Matricaria**<sup>7</sup>, mater herbarum<sup>8</sup>, arthe-  
mesia<sup>9</sup> idem. gall. la miere de  
herbes *uel armoy's*, a<sup>e</sup>. muguued<sup>10</sup>. 15
- Matricaria aquatica**<sup>11</sup> secundum  
quosdam azarabaccara idem, cala-  
mentum siluestre<sup>12</sup> idem. angl.  
moderuurt<sup>13</sup>.
- Maratrum**<sup>14</sup> tam semen quam herba 20  
est, feniculus idem, quidam tamen  
dicunt quod maratrum est semen  
feniculi tantum gall. fenoyl<sup>15</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>.  
fenicle<sup>16</sup>. [Respice in hues.]

4. Lippulus.  
des herbes.

7. egyptiaca.  
17. azarabaccarra.

8. farina. commesta. I  
23. fenekle.

2. podagra.

14. mere

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lothos arbor Dya. quam calligarii rosum vocant, &c.' Diosc. iii. 89, *λιβανωτῆς ἦν Ῥωμαῖοι καλοῦσι βοσχαρίνου καὶ οἱ στεφανοπλόκοι χρῶνται, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 885, 'It is called in shops and in all other places, *Lupulus*: . . . in French, *Houblon*: in English, Hops.' With *Houblon* compare E. P. N. p. 34, '*Humblonis*, hege-hymele. ib. p. 4, '*Pollitricus*, ἢ is Humele.' ib. p. 5, '*Brionia*, ἢ is Humele.' Cf. also the name *Humulus Lupulus*.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxxviii, '*Lublet*, i. lupullus.' ib. '*Lulep* est species volubilis, que dicitur lupullus.' ib. c. cccclxix, '*Jblech* ara, gre. cussus, lat. volubilis.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 132, *θέρμος ἡμέρος γιῶριμος, οὗ τὸ ἄλευρον σὺν μέλιτι ἐκλειχόμενον ἢ μετ' ὄξους πινόμενον ἔλμνθας ἐκτινάσσει.*

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 28, '*Lupinus*, faba egiptiaca: ' cf. Diosc. ii. 128, *αἰγύπτιος κύσμος.*

<sup>6</sup> Dodder of flax: see ante, Cuscute. <sup>7</sup> Fuchs, H. S. p. 54, 'Hodie *Matricariam* . . . quod uteri quem matricem vocant morbis medeatur.' Diosc. iii. 117, *ὁ δὲ ἐξ αὐτῆς χυλὸς . . . ἀγχει ἀπὸ μήτρας ὅσα καὶ τὸ ἐγκάθισμα.*

<sup>8</sup> Macer, 'Herbarum matrem dedit *Artemisia* nomen, Cui Græcus sermo, justum puto ponere primo.' E. P. N. p. 42, '*Artimisie*, mug-wrt, merherbarum.' Bart. p. 29, '*Mater herbarum*, arthemisia idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 11, '*Arthemisia*, *Armoys* idem, muggewede.' ib. p. 20, '*Erm-yse* muggewede, arthemisia idem.'

<sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 1104, 'in English, Mugwort.'

<sup>11</sup> No doubt as equivalent to *vulgago*, one of the names of this plant. See ante, *Asarabaccara*. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 9, *ἀσαρον, οἱ δὲ νάρδον ἀγρίαν καλοῦσι . . . οἱ δὲ βάρχαρ.* Perhaps the smell may account for the names *calamentum silvestre* and *gariofilata agrestis*.

<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 705, 'The whole plant is of a very ranke smell and bitter taste. . . . It is called in our age *Cardiaca* . . . in French *Agripaulme*, in English, Motherwort. Some there be that make it a kinde of Bawme.' Bart. p. 36, '*Regina prati*, an. moderwort,' which however is probably for *medewort*, or *meadow-sweet*. Cotgrave, '*Gripaulme*, the hearbe Motherwort.'

<sup>14</sup> *μάραθρον*, Diosc. iii. 74. Bart. p. 28, '*Maratrum*, feniculus, tam semen quam herba.'

<sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, '*Fenouil*, the herbe fennel; also, the seed thereof.' <sup>16</sup> E. P. N. p. 44, '*Feniculum*, fanuil, fenecel.'

<p><b>Matrona</b><sup>1</sup>, cardo<sup>2</sup> idem, gall. char- don<sup>3</sup>, angl. thistel.</p> <p><b>Matropiper</b><sup>4</sup>, i. piper longum.</p> <p><b>Malabatrūm</b><sup>5</sup>, folium paradisi, folium 5 est latum et subalbidum, boni odoris et inuenitur in paludibus Indie supernatans aquis.</p> <p><b>Mabatemation</b><sup>6</sup>, i. succus caulis agrestis.</p> <p>10 <b>Maiorana</b><sup>7</sup>, esbrium<sup>8</sup>, sansucus</p>	<p>[persa]<sup>9</sup> idem, minuta habet folia et plures stipites graciles. [Respice in amaracus.]</p> <p>[<b>Macrenena</b><sup>10</sup>, i. longa egritudo.]</p> <p><b>Malum terre</b><sup>11</sup>, ciclamen, panis por- 15 cinus<sup>12</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>. dilnote<sup>13</sup> uel erchenote<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in cal- samus.]</p> <p><b>Malum storacis</b><sup>15</sup>, aristologia<sup>16</sup> idem. 20</p>
---	---

7. Indye.  
longia.

8. Mabthematicon.

16. an. dilnote.

17. erthnote.

19. aristo-

<sup>1</sup> Plinius Secundus, iv. 16, Carduus. 'Matrici utilissimus cibus est. Nec mirare quod sic a feminis carduus ambitur. Est et alia causa qua patrocinari eis possit: nam Glaucias scribit, cardui cibum adjuvare ut masculos procreent.'

<sup>2</sup> E. P. N. p. 52, 'Hic cardo, cardoun.' ib. p. 59, 'Hic cardo, -onis, media correpta, thystylle.' Possibly the reference may be to what Gerarde calls wild or prickly artichoke, 'which the Italian esteemeth greatly of, as the best to be eaten raw, which he calleth *Cardune*' (p. 1152), and (p. 1154) 'of the Italians, *Cardo* and *Cardino*.' But see Torriano, '*Cardone*, any kind of great Bur, Thistel, Carduus, or Teazle.'

<sup>3</sup> Cotgrave, '*Chardon*, a thistle; also, a Cardoone, or the staulke of an Artichoke.'

<sup>4</sup> μακρὸν πεπέρι, Diosc. ii. 188. <sup>5</sup> μάλαβαθρον, Diosc. i. 11, φυτόμενον ἐν τοῖς ἰνδικαῖς τέλμασι φύλλον ὄν ἐπινηχόμενον ὕδατι. Bart. p. 28, '*Malabatrūm*, folium paradisi idem, latum habet folium et sub-

albidum boni odoris, quod invenitur in paludibus Indiæ.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 29, '*Mabatemation* uel *Mabathemtis*, i. succus caliculi agrestis.' App. '*Mabthematicum*, i. succus cauliculi agrestis.' Sim. Jan. '*Mabthematicon* in antidotario universali in confectione esdre quedam exposuerunt quod est succus cauliculi agrestis, sed Deus novit.'

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 29, '*Maiorana*, persa samsucus. Marjoram.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 20, '*Esbrium*, secundum quosdam i. majorana.' App. '*Esbrin*, i. bryonia' ib. '*Esbrium*, i. flos salvice.'

<sup>9</sup> σάμψυχον, Diosc. iii. 41. It is called in Italian Sansucco Persa, Fuchs, H. S. p. 733. Torriano, '*Persa*, the sweet marjoram.'

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Macronoxia*, g. longa egritudo.' Cass. Felix; c. 4, '*Macronosia* laborantibus id est longa egritudine.' μακρονοσία.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Malum terre*, ciclaminus, cassamus, panis porcinus, ciclamus apud Dyasco.' Diosc. ii. 193, κυκλάμινος, οἱ δὲ κισσάνθημον . . . ῥωμαῖοι ῥάπουμ τέρραι, οἱ δὲ οὐμβιλικόμυ τέρραι. See ante, Ciclamen.

<sup>12</sup> Gerarde, p. 845, 'Sow-bread is called in Greek κυκλάμινος, . . . of Apuleius . . . *Terræ malum*.'

<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, '*Dilnote*, Cyclamen.'

<sup>14</sup> Earth-nut. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxiv, '*Mala storaca*, *mala storica*, i. aristo rotunda. *Malum storacum*, idem.'

<sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 849, *Aristolochia* is called 'of divers also, *Terræ malum*, the apple of the earth, yet *Cyclaminus* is also called *Terræ malum* or Earth Apple.'

- Malum punicum** et malum granatum<sup>1</sup>, punicum<sup>2</sup> idem rubeum [et] dicitur a patria Didonis.
- Mala granata**<sup>3</sup>, alia dulcia, alia acetosa.
- Mala maciana**<sup>4</sup>, i. siluestria, uirtutem habent constringendi.
- Mala aurea**<sup>5</sup>, cochinum idem.
- Mala citonia**<sup>6</sup>, coccana, cimila idem.
- Malum** [quando] simpliciter ponitur pro pomo usuali intelligitur.
- Mala cephalia**, i. caligo.
- Malea**<sup>7</sup>, i. genus tormenti.
- Macis** non est flos nucis muscate ut quidam credunt, sed adheret ipsi nuci muscate circumque, ut potest uideri in auellanis.
- Macedonia**<sup>9</sup> uel **macedonicum**, petrocillinum idem, g<sup>e</sup>. alisandre, a<sup>e</sup>. 20 stamerche<sup>10</sup>.
- [**Mater infancium**<sup>11</sup>, epilepsia que accidit pueris secundum sap. c<sup>o</sup>. de uiola.
- Maratrum**<sup>12</sup>, semen feniculi. 25
- Maratrum agrion**<sup>13</sup>, respice in yppomaratrum.]
- Mamitha**<sup>14</sup> uel mara genus est sementuri ut in Pal[1]adio. [Item] matha.
- Maturella**<sup>15</sup>, fu, ualeriana idem. gall. 30 ualariane.
- Malaticum**<sup>16</sup>, id est dissolutium.

2. enim rubeum. 9. malariea. 17. nuce. circumquaque. 19. petrosilinum.  
20. alisaandre. 28. cementuri. 30. ualeriane. 32. dissolutium.

<sup>1</sup> ῥόα, Diosc. i. 151. Gerarde, p. 1451, 'in shops *Malum* or *Pomum Granatum*.' <sup>2</sup> Rather *puniceum*, *φονίσεον*.

<sup>3</sup> Platearius, circ. inst. '*Mala granata*, alia sunt dulcia . . . alia acetosa.'

<sup>4</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. '*Ma'la matiana*, i. mala siluestria . . . uirtutem habent constringendi.' ἄγρια μῆλα, Diosc. i. 143. Plin. Hist. Nat. xv. 14, 'Mala nomen habent a Macio.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1451, '*Columella* maketh three kinds of Quinces, *struthia*, *chrysomeliana*, and *mustela*.' Bart. p. 28, '*Mala maciana*, *Mala siluestria* idem sunt secundum quosdam, sed intelligit quod mala maciana sunt mala usualia et domestica.'

<sup>6</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. '*Mala citonia*, i. coctana.' Cod. Ashm. 1470, '*Mala citonia*, coccana, citonia, cidonia mela.' μῆλα κνδάνια, Diosc. i. 160. Bart. p. 28, '*Mala citonia*, cottana idem, coyns.'

<sup>7</sup> '*Malleolus* genus fomenti apud persas.' Jahn, Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie, Suppl. Band 13. 1847.

<sup>8</sup> μάκερ, Diosc. i. 111. Bart. p. 29, 'Macis non est flos musca muscate ut quidam credunt, sed adhæret ipsi nuci muscate circum quidem iuxta ramum ut potest uideri in auellana.'

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 70, τοῦτο φέεται ἐν Μακεδονίᾳ ἐν ἀποκρήμους τόποις. See ante, Alexander. <sup>10</sup> Stan-merche, i. e. stone-parsley, a direct translation of *πετροσέλινον*. See ante, Alexander.

<sup>11</sup> Serapion, De Simplicibus ex Plantis (1525), fol. cxlii, 'Et dicitur quod flos ejus, a proprietate quæ est in eo quando bibitum cum aqua, confert squinantie et epilepsie que accidit pueris: et est illa quam vulgares nominant matrem puerorum.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxxxii, '*Mater infancium*, i. epilepsia.'

<sup>12</sup> μάραθρον.

<sup>13</sup> μάραθρον ἄγριον. <sup>14</sup> Palladius, De Re Rust. i. 17, 'sed si aliquando in quocunque loco pavimenti vel parietis tectura succumbat, hoc genus malthæ adhibebimus.' Matth. Silv. c. dxv, '*Malta* est genus cementi, ut in Paladio.' Cf. the Greek μάλθα or μάλθη.

Matth. Silv. c. dxvii, '*Mamica* est gummi genus quo caremus.'

<sup>15</sup> See ante, Fu.

<sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan.

'*Malaticum*, gre. molitium.' μαλακτικόν.

**Machir**<sup>1</sup>, corium eius ligni est ueni-  
entis a barbari[i]s, coloris rufi cum  
odore solido, cuius uirtus est stip-  
tica et remordens maxime in  
5 gustu.  
**Malabastrum**<sup>2</sup> multi putauerunt nardi  
*indi* esse folium sed falluntur,  
quamuis simile in odore, tamen  
alterius est nature. Inuenitur tamen  
10 supernatans in quibusdam  
paludibus in Yndia in speciem  
foliorum<sup>3</sup>, carens radice. Virtutem  
habet spice nardi quia diuretica  
est cum diurno odore.  
15 **Malomeli**<sup>4</sup> que multi cinodomel dicunt  
uirtutem habent similem inomelli  
in omnibus.  
**Mala punica** arbor est, uirtutem stip-  
ticam habet.  
20 **Mala estiuia** ut sensit Dioscorides  
credit flegma nutrire et fellis ardo-  
rem excitare.  
**Malactica**, i. lana mol[li]ssima.  
**Marubrastrum** subsimile est marrubeo  
25 et facile notum, cuius uires faciunt

ad morsus serpentium et ad supe-  
riosos.

**Masle arbor**[is], succus foliorum eius  
cum uino bibitus et ut cathaplasma  
adhibitus, uenatis cucurrit mor- 30  
sibus.

**Mandragora**, duo sunt genera<sup>5</sup>, s. mas-  
culus et femina, femina folia habet  
nigra lactuce similia, sed minora  
que folia spansa super terram, et 35  
in medio mala nascuntur sicut uue  
uiride in quibus semen est simile  
apio, masculus uero folia habet  
*alba et maiora lata et leuia sicut*  
*bebe, mala commesta sompnum pre-* 40  
*stent.*

**Mandragora** alia est que morion<sup>6</sup>  
dicitur, nascitur locis umbrosis et  
speluncis, folia habet similia al-  
teri. Hasta est ei alba et longa 45  
duobus palmis, radix mollis alba  
et longa [duobus palmis] in grossi-  
tudine digiti minoris. Ista, ut  
dicitur, bibita homines amantes  
facit et sompnum prestat. 50

1. cuiusdam ligni. 3. cui uirtus est. 8. similis sit. 15. quam. 20. Diosco-  
rides. 21. fregma. 24. marrubio. 26. suspriosos. 30. uenenatis. occurrit.  
32. Mandragora. 33. feminina. 37. uride. simile est. 49. amentes.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. i. III, *μάκερ φλοιός ἐστι κομζόμενος ἐκ τῆς βαρβάρου, ὑπόξανθος, παχύς, στύφων ἰκανῶς κατὰ τὴν γεῦσιν.*

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. II, *μαλάβαθρον ἔνιοι ὑπολαμβάνουσιν εἶναι τῆς ἰνδικῆς νόρθου φύλλον πλανώμενοι ὑπὸ τῆς κατὰ τὴν ὄσμην ἐμφερείας, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>3</sup> Ib. *φύλλον ὃν ἐπινηχόμενον ὕδατι, καθάπερ οἱ ἐπὶ τῶν τελμάτων φακοί, ῥίζαν οὐκ ἔχον.*

<sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Malomeli, quod et cidonomel dicitur, Dya. sic conficit, &c.' Diosc. v. 29, *καὶ μηλόμελι δέ, ὃ καὶ κνιδονόμελι ὀνομάζεται . . . οἰνομέλιτι εὐόικος.*

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 76, *ἔστι δὲ αὐτῆς ὁ μὲν τις θῆλυς, ὁ μέλας θριδακίας καλούμενος φύλλα ἔχων στενώτερα καὶ μικρότερα . . . κεχυμένα δὲ ἐπὶ γῆς, καὶ παρ' αὐτὰ μῆλα οὔσις (sorbis) ἐμφερῆ . . . ἐν οἷς καὶ καρπὸς ὡσπερ ἀπίου . . . τοῦ δὲ ἄρβενος καὶ λευκοῦ . . . φύλλα ἐστὶ μεγάλα, λευκά, πλατιά, λεῖα καθάπερ τεύτλου.*

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 76, *τοῦ δὲ ἄρβενος καὶ λευκοῦ, ὃν ἔνιοι νάριον ἐκάλεσαν.* Sim. Jan. 'Mandragora quod morion dicitur, nascitur locis umbrosis, &c.'

- Magnes**<sup>1</sup>, lapis calamiaris<sup>2</sup>, qui lapis eracleus et adamas dicitur, tamen adamas est lapis qui et diadamas, durissimus ille. [Respice in eracles.]
- 5 **Manna**<sup>3</sup> est quiddam dulce quod fit de rore celi cadens super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.
- 10 **Mannis**<sup>4</sup>, olibanum, thus minutum idem.
- Matris silua**<sup>5</sup>, periclimenon, mellilotum<sup>6</sup> secundum quosdam, corna regia, [caprifolium idem]. Similis
- 15 est sulphurace in foliis sed melius redolet et facit uaginas plenas semine quo utimur, et est album et citrinum, g<sup>o</sup>. cheurefoil, anglice honysocle uel wodebynde.
- Masmatrum**<sup>7</sup> [uel mas maratrum], 20 peucedanum, feniculus agrestis idem.
- Malua**<sup>8</sup> [est] utilior est ortina quam agrestis, ca[co]stomachum est, uentrem mollit. 25
- Malua siluestris**, malua uiscus, altea<sup>9</sup> idem. Anglice merch[e] malue, bismalua, caulis Sancti Cutberti, alta malua idem. Crescit altius et altiora et latiora habet folia. 30 Anglice, Seynt Cutbertscole<sup>10</sup>.
- Malua crispa**, acus muscata<sup>11</sup> maior idem, anglice poukelesnedede.
- Malua siluatica**, ang<sup>o</sup>. wildemalue.

1. calaminaris. 3. dyadamadas. 6. quoddam. 12. matrissula, perichemeon.  
13. corona regia idem. 19. honisouke. 27. merchmaluwe. 31. Saint Cuthbertschole.  
33. poukelesnetle. 34. wildemalewe.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 147, *μαγνήτης λίθος*. Bart. p. 28, 'Magnes lapis est qui et adamas dicitur et diamas, i. durissimus ille lapis.' <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxxii, 'Magnes, i. lapis calanliaris.' Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Montes autem sunt ex talibus lapidibus confecti, unde naves infixas clavis ferreis attrahunt et dissolvunt.' <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 29, 'Manna est quoddam dulce quod fit de rore cadente super quasdam herbas vel arbores certis temporibus.' Sim. Jan. 'Mana ut ait Avicenna est ros cadens super lapides et plantas.' <sup>4</sup> App. 'Marmis, i. olibanum minutum.' Sim. Jan. 'Manna thuris sepe in libris antiquis invenitur et mannis ut g. et est apud Avicennam minutum thuris. Et apud alios auctores Arabes est pulvis ipsius thuris.' <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Matrisilva est planta quam Dioscorides perychmenon sive splenon vocat.' Gerarde, p. 891, It is called 'in Spanish Madreselva, in English, Woodbinde, Honisuckle, and Caprifoly.' See ante, Caprifolium. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Mellilotum, trifolium aquaticum idem. Similis est sulfuratæ in foliis sed melius redolet, facit autem vaginas semine plenas, cujus semen dicitur corona regia.' <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 74, *μάραθρον*. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. ii. 144, *μαλάχη κηπευτή*, 'Ρωμαῖοι μάλβα ὀρτένσις . . . ἐδωδιμωτέρα μάλλον τῆς χερσαίας κακοστόμαχος δὲ καὶ εὐκόλιος. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 153, *ἀλθαία*, ἔνιοι δὲ *ἰβίσκον* καλοῦσι, οἱ δὲ ἀλθίοκον, *μαλάχης* ἐστὶν ἀγρίας εἶδος. See ante, Altea. <sup>10</sup> See ante, Eviscus. <sup>11</sup> See ante, Acus Muscata.



- Malua siriaca**<sup>1</sup>, molochia, malua domestica siue ortolana idem, cuius flos uocatur siriacus, foliis flore radice[m] et semine utimur. *Gallice mauue*, a<sup>e</sup>. malewe.
- Marrubium nigrum**<sup>2</sup>, prassium idem. g<sup>e</sup>. maroil, a<sup>e</sup>. hōrhoncie<sup>3</sup> uel houndesuede.
- Marrubeum album**, archangelica idem. gall. archangele, a<sup>e</sup>. ded-nettle. [Respice in trigoriganus<sup>4</sup>.]
- Margarita**<sup>5</sup> est lapis in quibusdam piscibus inuentus, i. pearl.
- Marsilium**<sup>6</sup>, faba lupina idem, sed uua lupina est solatrum. [Respice in faba lupina.]
- Marcuialis**<sup>7</sup>, scariola idem. [Marturella, respice in fu.]
- Maturella**, respice in matha et in ualariana. 20
- Morion**<sup>8</sup>, respice in mandragora.
- Maraton**, respice in pacemon<sup>9</sup>.
- Matura**, respice in ualeriana.
- Martera**, respice in fu.] 25
- Marturella**, amantilla idem. [Respice ibi et in fu.]
- Martulia**<sup>10</sup>, i. testudo, [angl. snayl].
- Mastix**<sup>11</sup> genus est resine que in modum gummi ab arbore manat, 30 nascitur in locis asperis et petrosis.
- Melancium**<sup>12</sup>, i. gith, ciminum Ethiopum, agrimatum uel agrimulatum idem, crescit [crescit] in segetibus, semine utimur. 35
- Melanopiper**<sup>13</sup>, piper nigrum idem. gall. poiuer<sup>14</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. pep[er. Respice in faufel<sup>15</sup> et in fulsul.]

1. syriaca.	3. syriacus.	7. maroyl.	horhoue.	9. Marrubium.	10. archaungle.
dedenetle.	14. perle.	15. Marsilium.		18. Martuialis.	28. tescitudo.
32. Melelantium.	Ethiopicum.	36. Melonapiper.		37. peyure.	

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Malua syriac, molachia, id est flos. Meuis Syriacus fo. flo. et radi. utimur.' Gerarde, p. 931, 'The wilde Mallow is called . . . of some Osiriaca.'

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 109, πράσιον . . . Ρωμαίοι μαρρούβιον. <sup>3</sup> E. P. N. p. 4, 'Prassion, ὅ is Hare hune.' ib. p. 42, 'Marubium, maruil, horehune.'

<sup>4</sup> τραγορίγανος. <sup>5</sup> μαργαρίτης. Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Margarita est lapis qui in quibusdam piscibus inuenitur.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 29, 'Marsilia, i. folia lupina.' App. 'Marsilion, i. faba lupina, fere similis est elleboro nigro.' Sim. Jan. 'Marsilium, faba lupina, similis est elleboro nigro.'

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Marula in antidotario universali in confectione ad reprimentam limbidinem exponitur quod est scariola.'

<sup>8</sup> νόριον, Diosc. iv. 76. <sup>9</sup> See ante, Lacancemon. <sup>10</sup> See Merula. Sim. Jan. 'Maruze exponitur in antidotario universali quod est limacie.'

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Dya. mastix inquit genus est resine que in modum gummi ab arbore manat.' μαστίχη, Diosc. i. 90. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 83, μελάνθιον,

οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο μήκωνα ἀγριον καλοῦσι μέλανα, Ρωμαίοι παπάβερ νίγρουμ. See ante, Acrimulatum. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. ii. 188, πέπερι . . . τὸ δὲ μέλαν ἤδιον καὶ δριμύτερον τοῦ λευκοῦ, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>14</sup> Poivre. <sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 1540, 'The Arabians, Fulfel and Fulful.'

- Mezereon**<sup>1</sup>, anabula maior, rapiens uitam<sup>2</sup>, leo terre<sup>3</sup>, faciens uideas<sup>4</sup> idem, gallice et anglice, spurge.
- 5 **Menelaca**<sup>5</sup>, gall. gounde<sup>6</sup>, anglice yellebotel<sup>7</sup>.
- Meretricaria**, herba meretricum idem, radix est illi rubea.
- Mesandus**<sup>8</sup>, amarusca<sup>9</sup> idem, angl. maythe<sup>10</sup>.
- 10 **Melongena**<sup>11</sup> uel **molongenia**, fructus sunt oblongi et rotundi inter albedinem et rubedinem medii.
- Meron**<sup>12</sup> purum idem. *Inde* uinum meraticum et meratim. 15
- Melan**<sup>13</sup>, i. nigrum. *Inde* melanopiper et melancolia<sup>14</sup> et melanchiron<sup>15</sup>, i. y[c]tericia<sup>16</sup> nigra.
- Melapium** uel **melachina**<sup>17</sup>, i. mundificatiuum sanguinem prohibens. 20  
Hiis tamen nominibus autores utuntur quandoque indifferenter.
- Methodus**<sup>18</sup>, i. regula uel doctrina, et interpretatur compendium. *Inde* methodicus<sup>19</sup> super afforismos. 25
- Meson**<sup>20</sup>, i. medium, inde ueniunt uene

1. malor.	5. geude.	6. yelebothel.	11. uel melongenia.	13. ruborem.
15. maraticum et emeratum.		16. melonapiper.	19. melapyn.	23. medus.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 1401, '*Auicen* and *Serapio* call *Chamælaea* or Spurge Olive, *Mezereon*.' Matth. Silv. c. cxxvi, '*Camæla* gre. vel *Chamelea*, ara. mezereon, lat. vero cocognidium.' <sup>2</sup> Ib. from John Mesues, '*Est* planta uocata apud plures rapiens uitam, et a quibusdam faciens uideas et a pluribus leo terre uocatur.' <sup>3</sup> See ante, *Anabulla* maior. <sup>4</sup> Hence the name *Widow-wail*.

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 65, '*Hec Menoloca*, a bothun.' The flower meant is apparently the marigold.

<sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 741, '*in* French *Sousii* and *Goude*, *in* Italian, *Fior d'ogni mese*.' Cotgrave, '*Goude*, a Marigold.'

<sup>7</sup> E. P. N. p. 5, '*Rosmarinum*, þ is *Boþen*.' Gerarde, Supplement, '*White Bothen* is great *Daisy*.' See ante, *Consolida Media*, '*Whit-bothel*.' So that *yellebotel* is probably *yellow bothen*. Compare *Blue-bottle*.

<sup>8</sup> See post, *Merzandus*.

<sup>9</sup> The *Cotula fetida*. See ante, sub *Amaracus*.

<sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 757, '*Stinking Mathes*.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, '*Melongena*, arab. grec. *melongia* vel *melongea*, latine *melongiana*.' Serap. '*Fructus* sunt oblongi medii intra rubedinem et nigredinem.' *In marg.* '*dicuntur marezane vulgo*.' Gerarde, p. 345, '*In* the dukedome of Millain it is called *Melongena*, and of some, *Melanzana*: *in* Latine, *Mala insana*; and *in* English, *Mad Apples*.'

<sup>12</sup> Merum. Bart. p. 29, '*Meracum uinum* i. purum.'

<sup>13</sup> μέλαν.

<sup>14</sup> μελαγχολία.

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, '*Melanthochiroma* grec. atramentum pellium.' ib. c. dxxxvii, '*Melantison*, *Melanchiron* id est hyc-

teritia nigra.' Possibly μελάχροα.

<sup>16</sup> Jaundice: cf. ἰκτερος, ἰκτερικός.

<sup>17</sup> μάλαγμα.

Bart. p. 29, '*Malagma* est mollificatiuum saniem prohibens.' Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, '*Melangizum* id est mollificatiuum vel saniem faciens.'

ib. c. dxxii, '*Malacticum*, i. mollitiuum, saniem faciens.'

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlili, '*Methodus* id est regula vel do. inde *methodicus*, id est doctrinalis i. regularis.'

μέθοδος.

<sup>19</sup> Apparently referring to some commentary on the aphorisms of Hippocrates by one of the sect of the *Methodici* founded by Themison, the disciple of Asclepiades.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlili, '*Mesci*, i. medium, inde uenit miserace et misereon jejunum intestinum.'

ib. '*Mesenterium*, medium intestinum quod uocatur jejunum.'

μέσον.

que uocantur meseraice<sup>1</sup> per quas trahitur chimus a stomacho usque ad epar, et mesontrion<sup>2</sup>, i. intestinum ieiunium.

5 **Melus**<sup>3</sup>, cameleonta idem.

**Methasin creticum**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur morbo[r]s determinans siue sanans.

**Metha cathophora**<sup>5</sup> interpretatur transdelatus, i. epilepticus dum est in accessione.

10 **Metallica**<sup>6</sup> uel **metallica corpora** dicuntur ut auri pigmentum, litargirum, calcuceaemon et similia.

**Medicon**<sup>7</sup> dicitur a medendo uel a Media in uentre ut in Alexandro.

15 **Mecari**<sup>8</sup>, i. salsucie facte de carnibus intestinorum tritis, g<sup>e</sup>. sauscistres<sup>9</sup>.

**Melenteron**<sup>10</sup>, i. illa pars que est inter

uentrem et epar.

**Melonda succida**<sup>11</sup>, i. lana mollis. 20

**Merula**<sup>12</sup>, limacia idem.

**Mecasus**, inde diafragma.

**Metafora**<sup>13</sup>, i. similitudo.

**Medica**<sup>14</sup>, similis est trifolio que inter fenum nascitur, folia habet angusta 25 et uirgulam similem trifolio, semen est illi ut lenticula, hanc herbam asini comedunt.

**Mecon ceratides**<sup>15</sup> quam multi pardalion<sup>16</sup> uocant aut agreste miconium, folia habet alba et grossa similia flosmo, hastam et florem uiridem et semen minutum et curuum, radix est illis super terram longa et nigra, nascitur in locis maritimis et 35 asperis, uirtus radice diuretica.

1. meseraice. 3. mesentrion. 16. mecure. 17. saucistres. 22. dyafragma.  
23. metaphora. 27. hanc. 28. comedant. 30. miconum. 32. florem minutum.  
34. illi.

<sup>1</sup> φλέβες μεσαραικάι.

<sup>2</sup> μεσέντερον and μεσεντέριον. *Jejunum*, see ante, sub Lien.

<sup>3</sup> A truncation of χαμαιμηλον, which has become confused with χαμαιλέον. <sup>4</sup> μετασυγκριτικόν. Cf. Cass. Felix, c. 8, 'Adjutoria metasyncritica id est quæ renovare valeant temperiem corporis naturalem.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Metaphora interpretatur transdelatus ut epilepticus dum est in actione.' ib. 'Metacatafora, metacataphora, id est epilepticus cum est in paroxismo.'

Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 557, εἰ δὲ μετὰ καταφορᾶς ἐπιληπτικοῖσι. <sup>6</sup> μεταλλικά. Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Metalon, i. metallum . . . et illa sunt septem genera s. aurum, argentum, plumbum, stannum, es, argentum vivum et ferrum, et illa sunt metallica corpora.'

<sup>7</sup> μηδικόν. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Mesir, i. sandanig.' See post, Mescara. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 29, 'Mazakata, tucetum, hilla, vulgariter salsicia, i. sausither. Fr. saucisses, our sausages.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Meseraice, mesinterion, i. meseraica que est inter epar et stomachum.' μεσέντερον. See ante, Mesontrion. <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, 'Melotida, grece, id est lana succida sordida a melotis quod sunt pelles ovium evulse.'

Perhaps μηλωτή. See post, Melotida.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxix, 'Maruze, i. limatie in antidota. universali.' ib. c. dxxx, 'Marula in antidot. virili in confectioe ad reprimendam libidinem exponitur quod est scariola.' ib. 'Marulia i. lactuca.' See ante, Lunacia. <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Metafora i. similitudo.'

μεταφορά. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. ii. 176, μηδική ἔοικε μὲν ἄρτι φανομένη τριφύλλῃ τῇ ἐν χορτοκοπέοις, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. iv. 66, μήκων κρατῆτις, οἱ δὲ παράλιον, οἱ δὲ ἀγρίαν μήκωνα, οἱ δὲ θαλάσσιον, φύλλα ἔχει λευκά, κ.τ.λ. <sup>16</sup> παράλιον.

**Mecon affridis**<sup>1</sup> eradia<sup>2</sup> dicitur.  
Hastam habet duarum palmarum  
longam et folia minuta. Semen  
et omnis illa herba alba, radix  
5 tenuis. Stomachum purget uomitu.

**Melanteria**<sup>3</sup> colligitur in speluncis  
ubi *cramen*<sup>4</sup> inuenitur. Bona est  
que colorem habet sulphuris, leuis  
10 et equalis et munda. Proiectoriā  
et strictoriā habet uirtutem.

**Medulla**<sup>5</sup> omnis [recens] sine sale  
mollitiue uirtutis est et mirifice.

**Mediosium**<sup>6</sup> aut **basilion entaticum**  
15 **cum** locis asperis nascitur et um-  
brosis, hastam habet longam, flores  
maiores purpureos et obtundos,

semen minutum, radices longas,  
uirtus est redarguentis.

**Meleo**<sup>7</sup> folia et cime amaram habent  
20 qualitatem et ideo lumbricos  
necant.

[**Melotida**<sup>8</sup> appellatur lana que inue-  
nitur in coccis<sup>9</sup> illius piscis in quo  
sunt margaritæ et hæc lana max-  
25 ime cedat dolorem posita super  
aurem cum aliquo leuiculo ut  
albumine oui.

**Melampolion**<sup>10</sup>, respice in elleborus  
niger. 30

**Memitha**<sup>11</sup>, i. celidonia agrestis, respice  
in celidonia.

**Memitha**, i. uolubilis minor secundum  
Gerardum<sup>12</sup> super Viaticum, capi-

1. affrodes. 7. Malanteria. 9. sulphureum. 10. proiectoriā. 15. nascitur  
mediosium locis asperis. 17. purpureos maiores. 19. uirtutis.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 67, μήμων ἀφρώδης, ὑπὸ δὲ τινων Ἡράκλεια κληθεῖσα, καυλὸν ἔχει σπιθαμιαῖον, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>2</sup> Ἡράκλεια. <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, 'sed Dia. c. de melenteria dicit quod inuenitur et super eramen ipsam coagulatur.' Diosc. v. 117, τῆς δὲ μελαντηρίας ἡ μὲν τις τοῖς ὀρυγμάτων στομίοις ἀφ' ὧν ἂν μεταλλευθῆ ὁ χαλκός . . . διαφέρει δ' αὐτῆς ἡ θεϊόχρους, λεία, ὀμαλή, καθαρὰ.

<sup>4</sup> Eramen. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 95, μελός. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 18, μήδιον φέεται ἐν παλιςκίοις

τύποις καὶ πετρώδισιν . . . ἄνθη πορφυροειδῆ μεγάλα καὶ περιφερῆ, καρπὸς μικρὸς . . . ῥίζα . . . στρυφνῆ γενομένη. Matth. Silv. c. dxxxiv, 'Medion sive basilion encaticum, Plin. lib. xxvii, cap. xii.' See ante, Basilion Entaticum.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. i. 159, μηλέας πάσης τὰ φύλλα καὶ τὰ ἄνθη καὶ οἱ βλαστοὶ στύφουσι.

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, 'Milotida est tenta chirurgicorum, Melotida grece.' ib. c. dxxxviii, 'Melotida, grece, id est lana succida sordida a melotis quod sunt pelles ovium evulse.' Perhaps *μηλωτή*: but there may be some confusion with *μυτίλος*, mytilus, the *sea-mussel*. <sup>9</sup> Read *conchis*.

<sup>10</sup> *μελαμπόδιον*, Diosc. iv. 149. <sup>11</sup> Gerarde, 'Memitha Arabibus, id est Papaver Cornutum.' Sim. Jan. 'Memithe . . . ex cuius succo syef memithe quod vocatur in li. de greco translato glautum.'

<sup>12</sup> Fabricius, Bibl. Græc. xiii. p. 125, speaking of the Viaticum of Constantinus Africanus (see ante, Capsia), says, 'aliud Viaticum Parisiense, in quod Gerardi Cremonensis et Gordonii Montipedensis Commentarius MS. in Bibl. Menarsiana pag. 36.' Gerardus Cremonensis seems to have died in A. D. 1187, and must not be confounded with Gerardus Sabloneta (cf. Boncompagni, Della Vita e delle Opere di Gherardo Cremonense, Roma 1851).

tulo de idropici. Respice in celi-  
donia agrestis.

**Melones**, respice in pepones.

**Melimela**<sup>1</sup>, respice in apropima.

5 **Melsa**, } respice in apomoli<sup>2</sup>.  
**Mellicratum**, }

**Mellissa**<sup>3</sup>, apiasia, mellilempnias<sup>4</sup>,  
suringula<sup>5</sup>, citrigo, citraria<sup>6</sup>, me-  
lago idem. Herba est pigmen-  
taria, a<sup>e</sup>. bonrefair<sup>7</sup> uel bouruert  
10 uel beuert uel beruert uel medwor<sup>8</sup>.

[Respice in turinge.]

**Mel**<sup>9</sup> componitur artificiose de apibus,  
nam puriorem partem florum sug-  
gerendo<sup>10</sup> attrahunt. g<sup>e</sup>. mel<sup>11</sup>,  
15 anglice hony.

**Mellilotum**<sup>12</sup>, eius flos uocatur corona  
regia. [Respice in matris sula.]

**Mellisepilos**<sup>13</sup> sive **mellifilon** dictum

ideo quod apes illam libenter 20  
comedunt. Tirsos habet quadran-  
gulos nigros, folia similia buglosse,  
sed maiora et tenuia, folia eius  
cum uino bibita et cathaplasmata  
uim scorpionis aptissime curant. 25

**Mellicraton**<sup>14</sup> uirtutem similem habet  
ydromelli, tussientibus medetur  
datum. [Respice in apomidi.]

**Mentula episcopi**<sup>15</sup> florem habet cro-  
ceum et latum, in aquis crescit, 30  
secundum antiquos appellatur  
apium emoroydarum.

**Menta** plures habet species. [Respice  
in ediosmus et in idiosmum.]

**Menta domestica** uel ort[h]olana 35  
idem, a<sup>e</sup>. et g<sup>e</sup>. mynte.

**Menta siluatica**, mentastrum<sup>16</sup>, sisin-  
brium [idem]. a<sup>e</sup>. horsmynte.

7. apiapia.  
medwrt.  
25. optime.

8. curingula.  
19. mellisophilos.  
26. habet similem.

10. Bourfair.  
melliphilon.  
36. mente.

bourwert.  
21. Thirsos.

11. bewert.  
berwert.  
23. tenuiora.

<sup>1</sup> *μελίμηλα*, Diosc. i. 161.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Apomel.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iii. 108, *μελισσόφυλλον*,

*δ' ἐνιοι μελίτταναν καλοῦσιν, οἱ δὲ μελίττανον, οἱ δὲ μελίφυλλον, οἱ δὲ ἐρυθρά, οἱ δὲ τημελή, Ῥωμαῖοι ἀπίαστρον, οἱ δὲ κινράγω.*

<sup>4</sup> Mellilempnias may represent *μελίτταναινα*.

<sup>5</sup> See ante,

Citranglium and Citromilum.

<sup>6</sup> See ante, Citria.

<sup>7</sup> These words are all efforts of

the scribe to make out some illegible word, probably *bee-wort*: cf. E. P. N. p. 11, '*Apiago*, beo-  
wyr.' See ante, Citria.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 29, '*Melisa*, herba pigmentaria idem, an. medewort  
secundum quosdam.'

<sup>9</sup> *μέλι*, Diosc. ii. 101.

<sup>10</sup> Read *sugendo*.

<sup>11</sup> Fr. miel.

<sup>12</sup> *μελίλωτος*, Diosc. iii. 41. Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvii, '*Melelota* est herba cujus semen et flos  
dicitur corona regia. la. pratellum.' See App. Mellilotum.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 108, *μελισσό-*

*φυλλον*, . . . *ἀνόμαστα δὲ οὕτω διὰ τὸ ἕδεσθαι τῇ πύα τὰς μελίττας· εἶκοι δὲ αὐτῆς τὰ φύλλα καὶ  
τὰ καυλία τῇ προειρημένῃ βαλλωτῆ· μέϊζονα δὲ ταῦτα καὶ λεπτότερα, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>14</sup> *μελίκρατον*,

Diosc. v. 17. See ante, Apomel.

<sup>15</sup> Sloane MS. 282, '*Mentula Episcopi*, medeflour and

hit haþ a zolw flour and brode leues and hit growyþ on wateres.' Bart. p. 30, '*Mentula*, an. gollan,  
apium emoroidarum idem.' The plant meant is the Pile-wort Crowfoot.

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. iii. 36,

*τὸ δὲ ἄργιον ἡδύοσμον, δ' Ῥωμαῖοι μενθάστρον καλοῦσι . . . μέϊζον σισυμβρίον.*

- Menta Romana**, uel **Saracena**<sup>1</sup>, longiora et albiora habet folia et [etiam] acuciora et laciora et aliquid tantulum pilosa.
- 5 **Menstruum**<sup>2</sup>, fluxus sanguinis idem, dicitur a mense uel a mene<sup>3</sup> quod est luna, eo quod singulis mensibus paciuntur mulieres.
- Merzandus**<sup>4</sup> uel **mersandus**, amarus idem. [Respice in amarusca.]
- 10 **Mercurialis**, linozo[s]tis<sup>5</sup>, [lenochides, calfu] idem. g<sup>e</sup>. mercurie, a<sup>e</sup>. scandany. [Respice in laxouatis, et in lichitis et in parchenocides et in pectenatos.]
- 15 **Mespili**<sup>6</sup> fructus sunt.
- Mescara**<sup>7</sup> uel **mausacrata** alio nomine [etiam] aortum siue hilla, uulgare salsisas, gallice saucisis.
- Menphitum**<sup>8</sup>, i. impedimentum remouens, uel a Memphi ciuitate Egipti dictum.
- Mespila**<sup>9</sup> semen habet rotundum et minutum maciano simile, stipticum est et eustomachum.
- 25 **Mespili** fructus est austerimus, fluxus uentris immoderatos fortissime detinet.
- Meu**<sup>10</sup> est herba similis feniculo sed tortuosa. [Respice in sister.]
- 30

8. pasciuntur.  
alia nominata ortum.  
after Mira solis.

9. mersandus uel merzandus.  
19. uulgariter falcisas. saucices.

16. mespilo.  
20. Menphi.

17. mauzacrata  
29. Meu

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 761, 'The third is called of divers, Mentha Sarracena, Mentha Romana.'  
<sup>2</sup> See App. Menstrua. <sup>3</sup> μήν. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxli, 'Mercentius ara. gre. esbrium uel amatrum uel amaricum, latine majorana uel sansucus.' See Mesandus and Amarus. Gerarde, 'Merzenius, i. Maiorana.'  
<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 188, λιμόζωστις, οἱ δὲ παρθένιον, . . . Αἰγύπτιοι ἀφλοφό. The name λιμόζωστις is the origin of the corruptions *lenochides*, *laxouatis*, and *lichitis*: *parchenocides* and *pectenatos* come from παρθένιον: whilst *calfu* and *thalphi* may bear some relation to ἀφλοφό.  
<sup>6</sup> Diosc. i. 169, 170, μέσιλα. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxliii, 'Mesir, i. sandanig.' ib. c. dxxxv, 'Mescara quid est lege sandanig.' ib. c. dxlv, 'Mezaurum est jus i. cibus liquidus in regali dispositione.' ('Liber totius medicine necessaria continens quem sapientissimus Haly filius Abbas . . . edidit . . . regique inscripsit, unde et regalis dispositionis nomen assumpsit.' Qto. Lyons, 1523). ib. c. dlvi, 'Muzagara, id est sapor acetosus. Musagurat, id est cibarium uel sapor qui fit sine carne.' ib. c. dcxi, 'Sabagit, i. cibarium cum jure uel salsamenta liquida in quibus iungitur (i.e. intingitur) aliquid ut caro uel aliud.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 300, 'Mescata (var. mescara) uel menzaccara alio nomine nicetum seu hulla (var. hilla) uulgariter salcasas uel saucices, gallice.' Bart. p. 29, 'Mazakata, tucetum, hilla, uulgariter salsicia, i. sausither.' Matth. Silv. c. dxlvii, 'Mifagarach, i. coquinatum sine carne.' ib. c. dxlii, 'Mesaera, i. pira (query perna).' Cod. Ashm. 1470, 'Mezaccara, alio nomine tucetum, siue hilla, uulgariter salsicia.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxl, 'Menificum, i. impedimentum remouens, uel a Memphis ciuitate Egipti.'  
<sup>9</sup> Diosc. i. 169, μέσιλον . . . καρπὸν φέρον μικρῶ μήλω ὅμοιον . . . στύφει δὲ βιβρωσκόμενον εὐστόμαχόν τε ἐστι.  
<sup>10</sup> μήον, Diosc. i. 3. See App. Meu.

- Mira solis**<sup>1</sup>, sicorea idem. gall. et anglice, cikoree<sup>2</sup>. [Respice in elitropia.]
- Milium solis**, granum solis<sup>3</sup>, cauda pecorina idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. gromel. [Respice in lichosmon.]
- 5 **Mirabolanorum**<sup>4</sup> species sunt quinque bonorum,  
Citrinus<sup>5</sup> ebulus<sup>6</sup>, bellericus<sup>7</sup>, emblicus<sup>8</sup>, indus<sup>9</sup>.
- 10 **Ministicum**<sup>10</sup>, i. odoriferum.
- Miconium**<sup>11</sup> uel **mico communis**, papauer album idem.
- Mirion**<sup>12</sup>, auricula muris idem, angl. mousher<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in pilocella.]
- Mirica**<sup>14</sup>, genesta idem. gall. geneste<sup>15</sup>. 15  
a<sup>e</sup>. brom<sup>16</sup>, cuius fructus uocatur carepos mirice<sup>17</sup> [id est] fructus geneste.
- Micron**<sup>18</sup> interpretatur paruum, inde **microtegni**<sup>19</sup>, i. parua ars, et <sup>20</sup>  
**microcosmus**<sup>20</sup>, i. minor mundus.
- Micotis**<sup>21</sup> uel **mionia**, herba est nobis ignota ut in Alexandro.
- Miseos**<sup>22</sup> genus est terre quo caremus. <sup>25</sup>
- Minium**<sup>23</sup> quidam color est pictorum uel scriptorum. gall. et angl. uermeloun<sup>24</sup>.

1. cicorea. 3. grana. 4. porcina. gromoyl. 6. quinque foliorum. 8. vel ebulus.  
10. Muristicum. 11. uel hec. 14. moushere. 16. broom. 17. caropos mirice i.  
22. miotis. meonia. 27. uermylon.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlix, '*Mira solis*, i. cataputia.' See ante, Eleitropia. Gerarde, p. 283, 'Others . . . terme it *sponsa solis*: the Germanes call it *Wegwarten*, which is as much to say, as the keeper of the waies: the Italians, *Cichorea*.' <sup>2</sup> Succory. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Granum solis.

<sup>4</sup> βαλανός μυρεψική, Diosc. iv. 157. Plin. Hist. Nat. xii. 21, '*Myrobolanum* . . . nascens unguento ut ipso nomine apparet.' Gerarde, p. 1500, 'There be divers kinds of Mirobalans, as *Chebulæ*, *Belliricæ*, *Emblicæ*, &c.' These are here combined in a hexameter verse. Platearius, Circ. Inst., '*Mirabolanorum* species sunt quinque bonorum, Citrinus, kebulus, bellericus, emblicus, indus: Primo trahit coleram, citrinus flegma secundo, Kebulus e contra, bellircus, emblicus æque, Illud et hac nigre colere niger imperat indus.' <sup>5</sup> Gerarde, '*Flava* or *Citrina* which some do call *Aritiqui*, but the common people of India *Avare*.' <sup>6</sup> Ib. '*Chebulæ* . . . which the Indians call *Aretca*.' <sup>7</sup> Ib. '*Belliricæ*, called of the savages *Gotui* and *Guti*.' <sup>8</sup> Ib. '*Emblicæ*, the Indians call *Amiale*.' <sup>9</sup> Ib. '*Indicæ*, which the Indians call *Rezannale*.' <sup>10</sup> μυριστικόν. See ante, Careon.

<sup>11</sup> καλείται δὲ τὸ τοιοῦτον μηκώνιον, ἀδρανέστερον τοῦ ὄπου, Diosc. iv. 65. But perhaps the gloss is simply μήκων, μήκωνος. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 30. '*Murion*, auricula muris idem.' <sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, '*Pilosella*, peluselle, mus-ere.' Mouse-ear. See ante, Auricula muris. <sup>14</sup> μυρίκη, Diosc. i. 116. <sup>15</sup> French, genêt. <sup>16</sup> Broom. E. P. N. p. 46, '*Genesta*, genest, brom.' ib. p. 50, '*Mirica*, wormine brome.' <sup>17</sup> καρπὸς μυρίκης.

<sup>18</sup> μικρόν. <sup>19</sup> That is, Galen's τέχνη ἱατρική. See ante, Exarchimetra. <sup>20</sup> μικρόκοσμος.

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlvi, '*Miomias*, *miota* est herba mihi ignota, ut in Alexan.' ib. c. dlix, *Mirouitis*. MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Miomitis* herba est nobis ignota ut in Alexandro.' <sup>22</sup> μίσυ, Diosc. v. 116.

<sup>23</sup> Minium (whence *miniature*) is described in Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxiii. 7. <sup>24</sup> Vermilion, which derives its name from *vermiculus* (the cochineal insect).

- Mitammus**<sup>1</sup>, i. acumen spinarum habens.
- Minoci**<sup>2</sup>, i. apium agreste.
- Miom** herba est nobis ignota.
- 5 **Mirice**<sup>3</sup>, i. tamaricium cum foliorum elixatura cum uino bibita splenis tumorem compescit, dolori dentium subuenit.
- Miseos**<sup>4</sup> aliud est Egipcium, aliud  
10 ciprinum quod est optimum ocularibus medicaminibus.
- Miriofillos**<sup>5</sup> siue ut Latini millifolium maius i. supercilium ueneris dicunt, nascitur in locis palustribus, tirsium  
15 habet ex una radice mollem, folia similia feniculo. anglice, noseblede<sup>6</sup>.
- [**Mellilempnias**<sup>7</sup> } respice in melissa.  
**Melago** }
- Mellifilon**<sup>8</sup>, respice in mellisephilos.
- 20 **Mentastrum**, respice in menta siluatica.
- Mauzacrata**, respice in mescara.
- Mionia**, respice in micotis.
- Metopium**<sup>9</sup>, respice in oleum amigdalinum.
- Miraclium ortholanum**<sup>10</sup>, respice in<sup>25</sup> pentadactilus.]
- Mirmice**<sup>11</sup> dicuntur quedam species formicacarum ut in Oribasio<sup>12</sup>.
- Millefolium minor, ambrosia idem, que satis est odorifera.* 30  
*Item imeron*<sup>13</sup> id est purum.
- Millefolium maius**, supercilium ueneris, centifolium, uenter<sup>14</sup> apis idem, ut supra. [Respice in miriofillos.]
- Mirons** siue **mirca**<sup>15</sup> frutex est cuius<sup>35</sup> fructus sunt mircilli.
- Mirmir, mirmita**<sup>16</sup>, formica idem, inde **mirudones**<sup>17</sup> et **mirmicelion**<sup>18</sup>, i. oleum formicarum.
- Mirta agrestis**<sup>19</sup>, aut exmursine, aut 40

1. Mitamnius. 5. cuius foliorum. 9. Egipcium. 12. millefolium. 16. nosebledeles. 32. item millefolium maius. 35. Mirtus. 36. mirtilli. 37. mirmidones. 39. id. est oleum. 40. oximirsine.

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 300, 'Micanthus, id est acumen spinarum habens.' Possibly a corruption of *acanthinus* (ἀκάνθινος) or *myrtacanthinus*. <sup>2</sup> See Yposelinum. <sup>3</sup> μυρική.

Diosc. i. 116, τῶν δὲ ῥιζῶν τὸ ἀφέψημα σὺν οἴνῳ ποθὲν σπλῆνα τῆκει καὶ ὀδονταλγίας βοηθεῖ.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. v. 116, μίσην δὲ παραληπτέον τὸ κύπριον . . . τὸ μὲν αἰγύπτιον πρὸς μὲν τὰλλα διαφέρει . . . πρὸς δὲ τὰς ὀφθαλμικὰς δυνάμεις πολλῶν λείπεται τοῦ προειρημένου. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 113, μυρῖοφυλλον . . . οἱ δὲ σουπερκίλιουμ βένερσι . . . φύεται ἐν ἐλώδεσι τόποις, κ.τ.λ. See App. Miriofilon.

<sup>6</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Nosebleed, yarrow.' <sup>7</sup> Probably a corruption of μελίττανα, Diosc. iii. 108. See App. Melissa.

<sup>8</sup> μελίφυλλον, Diosc. iii. 108. <sup>9</sup> Diosc. i. 39, ἀμυγδάλιον ἔλαιον, ὃ τινες μετώπιον καλοῦσι.

<sup>10</sup> *Miraculum hortulanum*. See Custos orti.

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps μυρμήκια. <sup>12</sup> Oribasius (ed. Mai, Classici Auctores, vol. iv. p. 41, note 1), κεφάλαιον περὶ ἀκροχορδῶνων καὶ μυρμηκίων.

<sup>13</sup> See Meron. <sup>14</sup> App. 'Millsophali, i. uenter apis.'

<sup>15</sup> Myrtus. *μυρσίνη*, Diosc. i. 155. <sup>16</sup> *μύρμηξ*. See *Mirmis*, Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, and App. Mirum.

<sup>17</sup> Myrmidones. <sup>18</sup> *μυρμηκολέων* Bart. p. 30, 'Mirmicoleon i. leo formicarum.' The word occurs in the Septuagint (Job iv. 11).

<sup>19</sup> Diosc. iv. 144, *μυρσίνη ἀγρία*, οἱ δὲ *μυρτάκανθα* . . . οἱ δὲ *ὄξυμυρσίνη* . . . τὸ μὲν φύλλον *μυρσίνη ὅμοιον*, κ.τ.λ.



mircacante, folia habet mirte similia, alba et acuta in fine, semen rotundum et oblatum et obrufum, urinam et menses prouocat.

5 **Mira**<sup>1</sup> lacrimum est arbor cuiusdem nominis que in Arabia inuenitur, hec arbor incisa lacrimam emittit. Est ergo optima mirra que est mundissima, tactu aspera et arida,  
10 odore suavis, gustu amara; et est calefaciens. [Respice in Stacten.]

**Mirra trodiden**<sup>2</sup> ad laudem dicta est quod sit troditen, i. rotunda, trocos enim rotundus dicitur.

15 **Mircus**<sup>3</sup> siue **mirca** idem, inde uinum et oleum mirtinum siue mirtillum, et mirchite indeclinabile quod sonat quantum mirtinum.

20 **Mirtallica**<sup>4</sup> corpora dicuntur ut au-

rum, auripigmentum, litargirum, caloncemenon<sup>5</sup>, et similia.

**Moreclium**, amarusca idem, anglice maythe.

[**Morella maior**, respice in respice 25 solatrum.]

**Morella**<sup>6</sup>, solatrum ortolanum uel solatrum mortale, strignum<sup>7</sup>, uua lupina<sup>8</sup> idem, florem habet nigrum et fructum rubeum, ualet contra 30 calefactionem epatis. gall. morele<sup>9</sup>, anglice nichtheschode<sup>10</sup> uel houndesberie<sup>11</sup>. Et est aliud solatrum uentaticum uel montanum.

**Morus**<sup>12</sup>, fructus eius ualet contra 35 squinanciam quando non nimiam habet maturitatem. *Morus* g<sup>o</sup>. *morer*<sup>13</sup>.

[**Morsus galline**<sup>14</sup>, anglice chikemetete<sup>15</sup>, respice in yppia. 40

1. mirtacante. 5. lacrimum. arboris eiusdem. 13. trodicens. 14. quo sco trodite.  
trochos. 17. mirtellinum. 19. quam. 22. calcucemenon. 24. maith.  
32. nižteschede. 33. hundesberye. 36. uiniam.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. i. 77, *σμίρνα δάκρυόν ἐστι δένδρον γεννωμένου ἐν Ἀραβίᾳ, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 77, *πρωτένει δὲ ἡ προγλωδυντικὴ καλουμένη ἀπὸ τῆς γεννώσεως αὐτὴν χάρας.* Matth. Silv. c. dclxix, '*Mirra trochiten*, i. rotunda aā. trochos, i. rotundum.' A confusion of *προγλωδυντικὴ* with *προχοειδής*.

<sup>3</sup> *Myrtus. μυρσίνη*, Diosc. i. 155.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Metallica.

<sup>5</sup> *χαλκίτις κεκαυμένη*, Diosc. v. 115.

<sup>6</sup> Neckam, De Laud. Div. Sap. vii. 271, '*Contrahit a Mauro nomen maurella.*' E. P. N. p. 47, '*Morella*, morele, atterloje.' ib. p. 51, '*Hoc strigillum*, morelle. *Hoc solatrum*, idem.' Bart. p. 30, '*Morella* siue *Maurella*, solatrum, uua lupina, strignum idem sunt.' Gerarde, p. 339, 'It is called . . . of the Latines, *Solanum* and *Solanum hortense*: in shops *Solatrum*.'

<sup>7</sup> *σπρίγγος*, Diosc. iv. 71.

<sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, '*Strumus vel uua lupina*, niht-scada.'

<sup>9</sup> Cotgrave, '*Morelle*, the hearbe Morell, pettie Morell, garden Nightshade.'

<sup>10</sup> Night-shade.

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, '*Houndberry*, *Solanum*.'

<sup>12</sup> *μορέα*, Diosc. i. 180. See ante,

Celsus, Celsa.

<sup>13</sup> Cotgrave, '*Meurier*, a mulberrie tree.'

<sup>14</sup> Wright's Vocabularies

(ed. Wülcker, p. 596), '*Morsus galline*, an<sup>co</sup>. Chykemetete.' ib. p. 558, '*Intiba*, murus, chicnemetete.' E. P. N. p. 65, '*Morsus polli* (read *morsus pulli*), a schykyw . . .'

<sup>15</sup> Gerarde,

p. 615, '*Chickweed* or *Chickenweed* is called in Greek *ἀλσίνη* . . . of some of the Antients it is called *Hippia*.' Cotgrave, '*Morgeline*, Iuie *Chickweed*, *Henne-bit*.' Gerarde, p. 617, '*Morsus Gallinæ*, Hen's-bit, . . . in French *Morsgeline* and *Morgeline*.'

- Mora** quedam domestica dicuntur ci-  
tomora<sup>1</sup> que in receptionibus mar-  
garui poni dicunt siluestria.
- Molipnia**<sup>2</sup>, [id est] plumbum ustum.
- 5 **Molipodium**<sup>3</sup>, i. medium plumbum  
uel plumbeum.
- Monomachia**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur duellum  
a mons quod est unus et mochios  
quod est pugna, quasi pugna  
10 unius ad altera, unde **rimachia**<sup>5</sup>  
[id est] minimorum pugna, et  
**sicomchia**<sup>6</sup>, i. pugna anime, chen<sup>7</sup>  
enim anima est. Inde a mons  
quod est unus dicitur febris **mono-**  
15 **ydos**<sup>8</sup>, i. unius diei s. effimera<sup>9</sup>, et  
**collirium monemerion**<sup>10</sup> ut in  
Alexandro de oculis.
- Molipda**<sup>11</sup> est fex auri uel argenti, est  
autem utilior que colorem spume  
20 argenti habuerit, lucida et rufa

est, certa uirtus est ei ut spume  
argenti, aut scorie plumbi lo-  
tura.

- Molochia**<sup>12</sup>, olimpiam, thebaicam abor-  
tuum eam putant esse cum adipe<sup>25</sup>  
anseris parti genitale subditam,  
nam a potu laxandi nomen molo-  
chia[m] accepit. [Respice in  
malua.]
- Montanum serpillum**<sup>13</sup>, timbra<sup>14</sup> 30  
idem, crescit in girum et folia  
habet minuta, gall. puliole uel  
tymbre, angl. brotthwort<sup>15</sup>. [Res-  
pice in pulegium.]
- Morgellina**<sup>16</sup> domestica flores facit 35  
albos, morgellina agrestis rubeos  
et flauos.
- Mordelea**, i. nodosa.
- Morsus diaboli**<sup>17</sup> principalem habet  
radicem incisam et similis est 40

2. margaritarum poni debent. 4. i. plumbum ustum. 8. a monos. 10. alterum.  
11. i. minimorum. 12. sicomochia. sichen enim est anima. 13. a monos. 14. mono-  
ydes. 16. monemerion. 18. aut argenti. 20. rupha. 21. trita uirtus est  
est ei. 22. letura. 24. olimpiam, thebaycam. 25. adipos. 26. genitali.  
32. pulyol. 33. timbre. 39. dyaboli. 40. radicem habet.

<sup>1</sup> *σκούρορον*, Diosc. i. 181. <sup>2</sup> *μολύβδαινα*, Diosc. v. 100. See App. Melidna. <sup>3</sup> *μόλυβδος*.  
<sup>4</sup> *μονομαχία*. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlii, 'inde etiam timachia i. nervorum pugna.' <sup>6</sup> *ψυχο-*  
*μαχία*. <sup>7</sup> *ψυχή*. <sup>8</sup> *μονοειδής*. <sup>9</sup> *ἐφήμερος*; or *ἐφημερία*. <sup>10</sup> Alex. Trall.  
(ed. Puschmann) ii. 11, *περὶ κολλουριῶν ἀποκροστικῶν καὶ μονοημέρων καλουμένων*. Sim. Jan.  
'*Monoimeron*, g. unius diei.' *μονοήμερος, μονήμερος*, lasting one day. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. v. 100.  
*μολύβδαινα δὲ ἀρίστη ἐστὶν ἢ λιθαργυροφανής, ξανθή, ὑποστίλβουσα, κ.τ.λ.* <sup>12</sup> *μαλάχη*. See  
App. Molochia. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Herpillum. <sup>14</sup> *θύμβρα*, Diosc. iii. 39. <sup>15</sup> Brother-  
wort, but perhaps *brotthwort* may be the real name and *brotherwort* the corruption. <sup>16</sup> Sim.  
Jan. 'Morsus galline vocatur a quibusdam anagallis quæ et ypia vocatur, quidam morgellinam  
vocat, credo quod a vulgari gallico nam morgellinæ gallice est dictum morsus galline.' Fr.  
Morgeline. See ante, *Morsus galline* and App. Morgellina domestica. <sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 726,  
'It is commonly called *Morsus Diaboli*, or Divels bit, of the root (as it seems) that is bitten off:  
for the superstitious people hold opinion, that the diuell for enuy that he beareth to mankinde,  
bit it off, because it would be otherwise good for many uses.'

denti leonis, ualet contra terciānam.  
gall. recopre<sup>1</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. deue[le]sbite.

**Mormoralis**, i. mola manualis<sup>2</sup>.

**Murialis** similis est in foliis linarie et  
5 habet florem rubeum.

**Musa**<sup>3</sup> uel **muscis** fructus est in quo  
dicunt primum parentem percasse,  
alii dicunt in ficu, et est nomen  
saporis compositi ex sapore dulci  
10 et acetoso. a<sup>e</sup>. sourappel.

[**Molena**<sup>4</sup>, respice in tapsus barbatus.

**Morfea**<sup>5</sup>, respice in alphas.

**Mircilli**<sup>6</sup>, respice in mircus.

**Mula**<sup>7</sup>, respice in pernio.]

**Mummia**<sup>8</sup> est quidam fructus<sup>9</sup> qui in- 15  
uenitur in sepulchris corporum bal-  
samatorum. Multa sinopida<sup>10</sup>  
bona et spissa et grauis colligitur  
in Cap[p]adocia in spelunca distil-  
lans, uirtus est illi stiptica et ex- 20  
feruatica et expastica.

**Multi** dicunt bullete<sup>11</sup> et multi marru-  
bium nigrum, uirgas nigras et qua-  
dras et asperas habet ex una radice,  
uirgellas multas proferrens, folia 25  
similia mar[r]ubio sed obrotunda  
et nigra et aspera et rara, similia  
melisophilo cum odore graui, unde

2. recopee. 7. peccasse.  
20. exserantica et exemplastica.

10. wynsourapel.  
22. bullete.

15. quoddam frustum quod.  
25. proferens.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently *recopré*. <sup>2</sup> Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 40, 'et moles manuali mola, nam Græci chiromylon uocant.' χείρομυλον. <sup>3</sup> Gerarde, p. 1464, '*Pomum Assyrium*, or the Citron of Assyria, . . . *Pomum Adami*, or Adam's Apple . . . the same Apple which Adam did eat of in Paradise when he transgressed God's commandement; whereupon also the prints of the biting appeare therein, as they say; but others say that this is not the Apple, but that which the Arabians do call *Musa* or *Mosa*, whereof Avicen, c. 395, maketh mention.' <sup>4</sup> Mullein. Matth. Silv. c. dlii, '*Molena*, barbascus, flos, verbasum.' <sup>5</sup> Morpew. Cath. Angl. (ed. Herrtage), 'πε *morfew*, morphea.' Bailey, '*Morphæa*, (with Physicians) a kind of Morpew or White Specks in the Skin.' <sup>6</sup> Myrtilli. See App. Mirtilli. <sup>7</sup> Palsgrave, 'Kybe on the hele, *mule*.' See Prompt. Parv. ii. 346, note. Bart. p. 3, 'De apostemate et cissuris in calcaneo quæ uulgaliter dicuntur *mule*.' Cath. Angl. (ed. Herrtage), '*a Mowle*, pernio.' Cotgrave, '*Mules*, mules, also kibes.' Torriano, '*Mule*, pantofles worn upon pumps, also kibes or chill-blanes.' <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlx, '*Mumia* est illud quod inuenitur in sepulchris balsamatorum in quibus humor mortui cum aloe et mirra resolvitur quibus ipsa corpora condiebantur et simulatur pici marine . . . et fit apud paganos et Sarracenos circa babyloniam ubi est copia balsami.' Bart. p. 31, '*Mummia* quiddam est quod inuenitur in sepulchris Babiloniorum.' See App. Mumia. <sup>9</sup> For *quidam fructus* read *quedam species*: and compare Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Est autem mumia quedam species que in sepulchris mortuorum reperitur.' <sup>10</sup> *Multa sinopida* is a fresh gloss which has become confused with the preceding one. Diosc. v. III, *μίλτος σινωπική, κρατίστη ή πυκνή και βαρεία* . . . συλλέγεται δὲ ἐν τῇ Καππαδοκίᾳ ἐν σηλαίοις τισί. See App. Militum and Miliatrum. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 107, *βαλλωτή, ή μέλαν ή μέγα πράσιον, οί δὲ πράσιον ἔτερον καλοῦσιν, καυλοῦς ἀνίγησι τετραγώνους, μέλανας, κ.τ.λ.*

et istud meliphilon<sup>1</sup> multi dicunt,  
morsus caninos mitigat<sup>2</sup>.

**Musca maior**<sup>3</sup> facit acus et redolet.

**Muscus** est nomen equiuocum ad oro-  
maticum<sup>4</sup> et ad illam lanuginem<sup>5</sup>  
5 que tegit arborem, et similiter  
uestit lapides torpentes aque. Item  
muscus est quedam humiditas que  
in apostematibus quorundam ani-  
malium reperitur in Yndia. g<sup>o</sup>. et a<sup>o</sup>.  
10 muge<sup>6</sup>. Muscum calidum est in  
ii. gradu, siccum in iii. Mittitur  
in colliriis et in pilis seu pulueribus  
oculorum, [unde] uersus  
15 i. musche i. muge  
Pungit musca<sup>7</sup>, sapit muscum, uiret  
i. mos.  
arbore muscus.  
[Respice in dens equinus.]

**Musceleon**<sup>8</sup> est oleum muscel[li]inum<sup>20</sup>  
non de musco sed de fructu mus-  
celli arboris.

**Napeum uel napei**<sup>9</sup>, i. semen sinapis.

**Naper**, i. semen napi.

[**Nartan**<sup>10</sup>, respice in centaurea maior. <sup>25</sup>

**Nardum agreste**<sup>11</sup>, respice in fu.]

**Nasale**<sup>12</sup>, iniectorium nasi instrumen-  
tum idem.

**Nata**<sup>13</sup>, i. petroleum uel petrosillum  
rubei coloris. <sup>30</sup>

**Narstucium**<sup>14</sup> triplex est s. aquaticum,  
siluestre et ortolanum. [Respice  
in Alrafed.]

**Narstucium aquaticum** et **siluestre**  
similes sunt in foliis. [Respice in <sup>35</sup>  
senaciones.]

**Narstucium ortolanum** folia habet

2. cannoios.  
4. aromaticum.

3. Muscata minor. *Add* Muscata maior facit acus sed non redolet.  
7. torrentis. 16. mouche. 29. petrosilium.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 107, ὄθεν καὶ τοῦτο μελισσόφυλλον ἐκάλεσαν. <sup>2</sup> Ib. ποιεῖ πρὸς τὰ κυνόδηκτα.  
Read *caninos*. <sup>3</sup> See *Acus Muscata*, and App. *Muscata maior*. Gerarde, p. 941, Musk  
Crane's-bill 'is called . . . *Acus Mosehata* in shops and *Acus pastoris* . . . and of the vulgar sort  
*Muschata* and also *Pick-needle*.' <sup>4</sup> Musk. Bart. p. 30, '*Muscus* nomen est equivocum ad  
idem aromaticum et ad illam lanuginem quæ vestit arbores et similiter vestit lapides torrentes.'

<sup>5</sup> Moss. <sup>6</sup> Cotgrave does not give *Muge*: but it occurs in E. P. N. p. 46, '*Hastula regia*,  
muge de bois (i.e. *wood-musk*), wuderove.' Hence *Muguet* applied both to Woodruff and Lily of the  
valley: also *Muguette*, the Nutmeg (*nux muscata*), where the *-meg* represents the word *muge*.  
Cath. Angl. (ed. Herrtage), 'a *Nut muge*, *nux muscata*.' <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, '*Mousche*, a Fly.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 31, '*Musteleon* est quoddam oleum de musco et aliis speciebus aromaticis factum.' ib.  
p. 30, '*Musteleon*, i. olivum mustelinum a musto dictum.' Perhaps *μυρωέλαιον*, Diosc. i. 48.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 183, σίνγηπι ἢ γάπυ. Cf. App. *Napeum*. <sup>10</sup> οἱ δὲ νάρκην καλοῦσι, Diosc. iii. 6.  
<sup>11</sup> Diosc. i. 10, φοῦ . . . ἀργίαν νάρδον καλοῦσι. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 31, '*Nasale* instrumentum  
iniectorium dicitur.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Nasale* est instrumentum iniectorium.' See post,  
*Nascale*.

<sup>13</sup> νάρθα, Diosc. i. 101. Bart. p. 31, '*Napta*, petroleum rubei coloris.'

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. ii. 184, κάρδαμον . . . Ῥωμαῖοι ναστούριον.

minuta aliquantum fissa, cresse idem. g<sup>e</sup>. cresso[uns]<sup>1</sup>, cuius semen uocatur cardomum<sup>2</sup> quo utimur.

5 **Nardostochium**<sup>3</sup> uel **nardochium**, spica nardi idem.

**Nardus indica**<sup>4</sup>, spica celtica idem, [respice in asare<sup>5</sup>.]

**Nardoleon**<sup>6</sup>, i. oleum de spica nardi.

10 **Na[r]eiscus**<sup>7</sup>, siue bulbus ematicus, siue, ut latini dicunt, bulbus uomifucus, quam multi liliū dixerunt, similis est porro in foliis, semine utimur. [Respice in bulbus.]

**Narchos**<sup>8</sup> uel **narcha** piscis est, teste 15 Aristotele<sup>9</sup>, adeo stuporifere nature uel saporifere nature ut mediante ligno uel calamo uel hamo uel rethi reddat manum piscatoris insensibilem et totum cor- 20 pus, nisi citius dimittat. Inde **narcoticum**<sup>10</sup>, i. medicamen stuporiferum uel saporiferum.

**Nascale**<sup>11</sup> uel **nascare** uel **nascaplere** est equiuocum ad suppositorium et 25 pessarium.

**Nascatinion**<sup>12</sup> affertur ab Yndia et est quasi cortex similis lanule siue cor-

3. cardamum. 16. soporifere. 18. lino. 22. soporiferum. 27. Nascatinion affertur au.

<sup>1</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Cresco, kerse.' ib. p. 43, 'Nasturtium, kersuns, cressen.' Cotgrave, 'Cresson, the hearbe termed karres or cresses.'

<sup>2</sup> κάρδαμον, Diosc. ii. 184. App. 'Nasturtium semen eius cardomomum quo utimur.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'Nardus schachios uel schachios est spica indica dicta spica nardi. Diasco.' Bart. p. 31, 'Nardostachium, spica nardi idem.' *νάρδου στάχυς*. See App. Nardostachiō.

<sup>4</sup> *νάρδος Ἰνδική*, Diosc. i. 6.

<sup>5</sup> See Asarus.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'Nardileon nardinum i. oleum de spica nardi.' Bart. p. 31, 'Nardileon est olivum de spica nardi.'

*νάρδιον μύρον*, Diosc. i. 75.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 158, *νάρκισσος* . . .

*οἱ δὲ βολβὸς ὁ ἐμετικὸς, Ῥωμαῖοι βούλβους μορβιταρίου, κ.τ.λ. (vomitorius).*

<sup>8</sup> *νάρκη*, Diosc.

ii. 17. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'teste Alexandro.' MS. Sloane, 282, 'Narcha is a fishe þt when he is drawn wþ hoke or lyne yf fissher put his honde upon hit hit makeþ his honde onfredeabile and al þe body after, bote hit be þe rather ytake away, and þerof men maketh medecines to make men to slepe.' Alexander Aphrodisiensis, *Problemata* (in Sylburg's Aristotle, Frankfurt, 1585, qto. vol. iv. p. 249), *οὐδεὶς δὲ καὶ τὴν θαλασσίαν νάρκην ἀγροεὶ πῶς διὰ τῆς μηρῖθου τὸ σῶμα ναρκῶι*. Plutarch, *Moralia*, p. 978 c, *τῆς δὲ νάρκης ἴστε δῆπου τὴν δύναμιν, οὐ μόνον τοὺς θιγόντας αὐτῆς ἐκπηγνύουσαν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τῆς σαγήνης βαρύτερητα ναρκῶδη ταῖς χερσὶ τῶν ἀντιλαμβανομένων ἐμποιοῦσαν*.

<sup>10</sup> *ναρκωτικόν*.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan, 'Nascale est quod matrici imponitur simile suppositorio: pessarium vero proprie est simile clisteri, quamvis pro nascale pessarium in libris antiquis sepe inuenitur.' MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Nasale est instrumentum injectorium. Nastare equivocum est ad pessarium et ad suppositorium.' Bart. p. 31, 'Nascale equivocum est ad pessarium et ad suppositorium.' Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 302, 'Nasale est instrumentum quoddam id est injectorium ad injiciendum medicamen per nares.' 'Nastare, suppositorium idem.' 'Nastare vel nastaplere est equivocus ad suppositorium et pessarium.'

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 22,

*νάσκαφθον, οἱ δὲ νάρκαφθον, καὶ τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς Ἰνδικῆς κομίζεται, ἔστι δὲ φλοιῶδες, συκαμίνου λεπίσ- μασιν ἑοικός*.

ticibus, odore bone et uescide, calefaciens.

**Nausea**<sup>1</sup>, i. conuersio stomachi cum uoluntate uomendi.

5 **Neta** similis [est] ypoquistidos sed est subnigra, i. succus rose canine.

**Nenuphar**<sup>2</sup>, flos ungule caballine aquatice idem. Flos est album, de quo fit oleum nenupharinum. In  
10 calidis regionibus inuenitur flos ille tam in albo quam in uioli quam in citrino colore, sed apud nos tantum in albo et subcitrino colore. [Respice in lymphia.<sup>3</sup>]

15 **Nera**<sup>4</sup>, i. arbor que fert cerasa nigra, cuius cortice sophisticatur cassia lingena ut in persio<sup>5</sup> seu pectent cassie seraso.

**Nepadadma**<sup>6</sup> est tranquillitas cum  
20 nec tumatis nec intus nec extra auditur.

**Nerion**<sup>7</sup> aut **nerodendro** aut **redo-**

**dapion** frutex est, folia habet similia amigdaline sed maiora et pinguiora, et flores rodo similis, semen<sup>25</sup> etiam patens sicut cornu, radix oblonga et angusta, gustu salsa. Nascitur locis aquosis et maritinis. Uirtus est illi mortifica s. animalibus, sed hominibus remedium prestat. 30

[**Napicium**, respice in bunias<sup>8</sup>.

**Nepta**<sup>9</sup>, i. calamentum maius.

**Nigrores** q<sup>o</sup> affr<sup>o</sup> ig<sup>o</sup>.

**Nepta maior**, respice in calamentum aquaticum. 35

**Nimphon**<sup>10</sup>, respice in seleoteron<sup>11</sup>.

**Nux agrestis**, respice in yryng<sup>12</sup>.

**Noctuluca**<sup>13</sup>, respice in stellio.

**Nouaculum chirurgie**, lanceolata aquatica idem, respice in boryth<sup>14</sup>. 40

**Nux Alexandrina**, respice in carena basilica<sup>15</sup>.

**Nux muscata**<sup>16</sup>, respice in centrum galli<sup>17</sup> et in nux mirifica<sup>18</sup>.]

1. bono.	uiscide.	3. Nausia.	5. ypoquystidos.	8. albus.	9. nenuphar-
ninum.	11. uiola.	17. lignea.	peccent.	18. ceraso.	20. tinnitus.
22. redodapin.	23. sunt similia.		25. similes.	28. maritimis.	

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Nausea, i. subuersio stomachi cum uoluntate uomendi.'

est flos ungule caballine aquatice.'

<sup>3</sup> See *Limpha aquatica*.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxx, 'Nere, i. arbor cerasi silvestris, de cuius cortice sophisticatur cassia lignea.'

Barth. p. 31, 'Nera arbor est que fert cerasa nigra.'

<sup>5</sup> Persius, Sat. vi. 36, 'Seu ceraso peccent casie nescire paratus.'

<sup>6</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, 'Neradina est tranquillitas aurium cum nec tinnitus nec intus nec extra auditur.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 82, *νήριον, οἱ δὲ ῥοδοδάφνη, οἱ δὲ ῥοδό-*  
*δένδρον, θάμνος γνάρμιος, ἀμυγδαλῆς μακρύτερα καὶ παχύτερα ἔχων φύλλα, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>8</sup> *βουνιάς*,

Diosc. ii. 136.

<sup>9</sup> *ἡδύσομος, οἱ δὲ μίνθη ἢ καλαμίνθη . . . οἱ δὲ νεπέταμ*, Diosc. iii. 36.

App. 'Nepita, i. calamentum.'

<sup>10</sup> *νυμφαία*, Diosc. iv. 184.

<sup>11</sup> *Ιβ. θηλυπερίς*. See

ante, *Felioteron*.

<sup>12</sup> See *Iringi*.

<sup>13</sup> *Noctiluca*, the glow-worm.

<sup>14</sup> See *Borith*.

<sup>15</sup> *κόρη βασιλικά*, Diosc. i. 178.

<sup>16</sup> The Nutmeg. Platearius, Circ. Inst. 'Nux muscata,

fructus arboris est in India nascentis.'

<sup>17</sup> Centrum galli as an equivalent to *Nux muscata*

is probably due to some error.

<sup>18</sup> *Nux myristica*.

- Nefartarum**<sup>1</sup>, i. renes denudans.  
**Nepta**, calamentum maius<sup>2</sup>, hasta regia<sup>3</sup> idem, crescit ad modum urticae, et ualet ad concipiendum et inde educit. [angl. catwort.]  
 5 [Neumatosiſ<sup>4</sup>, i. sufflacio uel uentositas.  
**Neutrorocos**<sup>5</sup>, id est nerui duricies.  
**Nigella**<sup>6</sup> est semen cuiusdam herbe  
 10 que in locis plaudosis inter frumenta reperitur et est rotundum et planificatum, subamarum. Respicit in lilium<sup>7</sup>.  
**Nidrago**<sup>8</sup>, nitrago, uel nidragolon, uel  
 15 uitrago, paritaria. g<sup>o</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. perytorie.
- Nisia**<sup>9</sup> in aquis crescit.  
**Nileos**<sup>10</sup> est quidam iunctus cuius radix assimilatur galange.]  
**Nitrum**<sup>11</sup> genus est salis quod affertur  
 20 de Alexandria.  
**Nicrosis**<sup>12</sup>, i. mors.  
**Niconlicuum**<sup>13</sup>, i. unguis.  
**Nitata**<sup>14</sup> dicitur aqua per nivem infrigidata. 25  
**Naniacesti**<sup>15</sup> interpretatur comestia et est grauius uicium quam corrosio.  
**Nimpha**<sup>16</sup> aquatica similis est boraginis sed planta habet folia, iuxta aquam crescit, quidam uocant eam  
 30 scabiosam, quidam saponariam.  
**Nimphaea**<sup>17</sup> siue ut alii cacabus<sup>18</sup> Ue-

1. Nefarcarum. 5. menses educit. catwrt. 23. Nicoulonisi. 24. Niuata aqua per nivem infrigidata. 26. Nomacosti. comestio. 27. corosio. 29. plana.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiv, 'Nefrochathar, id est renibus apta confectio.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, 'Nefrocantarum (var. nefrotartarum) id est renes denudans.' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Calamentum magis. <sup>3</sup> See Hasta regia. <sup>4</sup> πνευμάτωσις. <sup>5</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, 'Neurotrocos, id est nervi durities.' Perhaps νευρότρωτος. <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 1086, 'Gith is called . . . in shops *Nigella* and *Nigella Romana* . . . in French *Nielle odorante* . . . in Cambridgeshire, Bishopswort.' E. P. N. p. 42, 'Zizania, neele, cockel.' <sup>7</sup> See Lollium. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, '*Nigado, nigrado, nigrato*, i. paritaria.' Gerarde, p. 331, Pellitorie of the Wall 'is commonly called *Parietaria* or by a corrupt word *Paritaria* . . . some (call it) *Vreolaris* and *Vitraria*, because it serveth to scoure Glasses, Pipkins and such like.' <sup>9</sup> λιμνήσιον, Diosc. iii. 6; or perhaps rather a corruption of *Nymphæa*. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclviii, '*Nileos* i. indicum: et nileos est quedam radix que similatur galange . . . sed est species junci.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Nilleos* juncus est cuius radix, &c.' <sup>11</sup> νίτρον, Diosc. v. 129. <sup>12</sup> νέκρωσις. <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, '*Nichia*, i. unguis.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 302, '*Niconliti*, id est unguis.' <sup>14</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, '*Nitata* dicitur aqua per nivem infrigidata.' Cf. Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 37, '*nivatis* potionibus.' <sup>15</sup> Read '*Noma*, comestio.' Cf. Matth. Silv. c. dlxviii, '*Nomas* est ulcus oculi . . . quidam dicunt quod sunt comestiones cancrose, Demosten.' ib. c. dlxiv, '*Nema* interpretatur comestio.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Noma* comestio interpretatur et est gravius vicium quam corrosio.' Plutarch, Moral. p. 165 e, νομαί σαρκός θηριώδεις. <sup>16</sup> Nymphæa. <sup>17</sup> Apuleius, De Virt. Herb. c. 68, '*Nymphaea*, Græce Cacabon, . . . Latini Matrem Herculianam, Algam palustrem, papaver palustre.' <sup>18</sup> κάκαβος or κάκκαβος, Venus's kettle, no doubt in allusion to the flower of the Water-lily.

neris, i. papauer plaustre<sup>1</sup> siue ut Latini gallam plaustrem<sup>2</sup> uocant. Nascitur<sup>3</sup> in aquis stantibus uel locis non cultis et aquosis, folia  
 5 habet similia cicoree<sup>4</sup> sed minora et oblonga, alcius super aquam proferens capud, multa infra aquam capita habens ex una radice, flos est illi albus sicut lilii cum paruo  
 10 pallore, semen habet in medio croceum, sed cum effloruerit rotundum efficitur sicut mala maciana<sup>5</sup>, hasta eius lenis et non grossa est et nigra, similis cinolie<sup>6</sup>, radix  
 15 nigra et aspera et nodosa, [et] in autumpno siccatur. Multa in sompnis<sup>7</sup> uidentibus bibita *prodest*. Que autem habet albam radicem forcior est uirtute.

**Nietum**, fragula arbor est et habet<sup>20</sup> folia similia lupino et flores croceos.

**Nux magna**<sup>8</sup> que uenit de yndia.

**Nux miristica**<sup>9</sup> uel carida, nux muscata idem. 25

**Nux pontica**<sup>10</sup> uel auellana idem.

**Nux** quando simpliciter ponitur pro nuce usuali intelligitur.

**Nucleus**<sup>11</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur pro nucleo pinee intelligitur. 30

**Oculus Xpi**<sup>12</sup>, ordorifera est, laciora habet folia iuxta stipitem et superius rotunda et florem citrinum. [Respice in centum galli.]

**Oculus Consulis**<sup>13</sup>, oculus bouis idem. 35 angl. oxeseghe.

5. similia habet.  
29. nucleus.

14. cinolio.  
30. nucleo.

22. Add Nux indeyca, nux vomica, castaneola idem.

<sup>1</sup> Palustre. <sup>2</sup> Alga palustris. <sup>3</sup> Diosc. iii. 138, *νυμφαία φέεται ἐν ἔλεσι καὶ ὑδασι στασίμοις, κ.τ.λ.*

<sup>4</sup> Ib. *κιβαρίφ.*

<sup>5</sup> Ib. *μήλω παραπλήσιον.* Cf. Plin. Hist.

Nat. xv. 14, 'Habent originem a Matio.'

<sup>6</sup> ὅμοιος τῷ τοῦ κιβαρίου, ib.

<sup>7</sup> πίνεται δὲ καὶ

πρὸς ὄνειρωγμούς, ib.

<sup>8</sup> Apparently the Cocoa-nut, cf. Gerarde, p. 1522, 'The fruit is called in Latine, *Nux Indica*, of the Indians, *Cocus*.'

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 1537, 'The Nutmeg tree is called of the Grecians *κάρνον μυριστικόν*, of the Latines, *Nux Moschata* and *Nux Myristica*.' See ante, Careon and Muscus.

<sup>10</sup> *ποντικά*, Diosc. i. 179. Gerarde, p. 1439, 'in Greeke *κάρνα Ποντική*, that is *Nux Pontica* . . . and commonly *Nux auellana*, by which name it is usually knowne to the Apothecaries . . . in English, Hasell Nut and Filberd.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Nucleus* quando simpliciter ponitur pro nucleo pini intelligitur.' Pine-Apples. Gerarde, p. 1355, 'The fruit or apples of these be called in Greeke *κῶνοι* . . . they be also named in Latine, *Nuces fineæ*.'

<sup>12</sup> Gerarde, p. 772, 'Wilde clarie is called after the Latine name *Oculus Christi* of his effect in helping the diseases of the eies.' See Centrum galli and App. *Oculus Christi*. Bart. p. 32, '*Oculus Christi* similis est oculo consulis nisi quod redolet illa non et habet florem citrinum.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxvii, '*Oculus Consulis* est herba dicta filius ante patrem uel oculus Christi.' Gerarde, p. 747, '*Buphthalmum*, in Englishe *oxe-eie* . . . what form *Consiligo* is of we find not among the old writers.' See ante, Butalmon. App. '*Oculus Consulis* similis est menthastro.'



- Obtalmia**<sup>1</sup>, i. calidum apostema oculi et dicitur ab ob quod est contra et talmon quod est oculus, quasi contra oculum.
- 5 **Obsi**<sup>2</sup>, i. panis, iari succus inde obsomagarus quod fit de pane et sardellis.
- Obsoposon**<sup>3</sup>, i. oculus.
- Obtalmicon**<sup>4</sup>, sternutatorium idem.
- Obrizon**<sup>5</sup> exponit beatus Gregorius in  
10 xxii Moralium<sup>6</sup>, i. purum aurum, uel m̄. aurum, alii exponunt pro purgatissimo auro, quasi eurizon i. bone radicis aurum.
- Oera**<sup>7</sup> eligenda est mellinum colorem  
15 habens et sine lapide fricabilis, uirtus est ei stiptica.
- Oc[h]us**<sup>8</sup> uel **orchos** interpretatur labor, inde **sinocha**<sup>9</sup> i. cum labore et **sinochus**<sup>10</sup> et similia.
- Ochimonides**<sup>11</sup> folia habet ozimo simi- 20 lia, potui datum medetur serpentum morsibus.
- Octo brisicum**<sup>12</sup>, i. amarum.
- [**Oculus bouis**<sup>13</sup>, butalmon, respice ibi. 25
- Oculus lucii**<sup>14</sup>, caprifolium idem, respice ibi.]
- Ocron**, i. rubium, unde trocisci ydiocri ab ydia quod est forma et cron quod est rubeum, qui<sup>15</sup> formati 30 inde trocisci ydiocri.
- Offiasis**<sup>16</sup> uel **oppiasis** est serpens ut

5. obsomogarus.  
28. rubium.

11. uel rude aurum.  
29. ydea.

12. id est bone.  
30. quia formati.

18. synocha.

<sup>1</sup> ὀφθαλμία. Bart. p. 32, 'Obtalmia est apostema calidum oculi.' <sup>2</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, 'Obsipanis, garus, succus.' Sim. Jan. 'Opsispsomi, crusta panis superficies.' ib. 'Opson, g. pulmentum. Oposonia, cibi salsamenta.' Sim. Jan. 'Obsoniagarum uel obsoniogarum . . . obsonia g. dicunt salsamenta vel sapes in quibus intinguntur carnes vel pisces vel etiam panis ut melius comedatur . . . inde componitur obsoniogarum quasi obsonium ex garo.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, 'Oxogarus, grec. garus acetosus.' 'Oxomogarus, i. sapor acetosus et salsus.' <sup>3</sup> Perhaps ὄψ, ὀπός, ὀπῶν. <sup>4</sup> παρμακόν, see App. Optamicum. <sup>5</sup> ὄβρυζον (of which εὐρύζον, εὐροίζον, εὐρύζον are variants) is an adjectival form derived from ὄβρυζα (Lat. obrussa), fine or standard gold: cf. Justinian, Edict II, τὴν παρ' Αἰγυπτίους λεγομένην ὄβρυζαν. <sup>6</sup> Gregory the Great, Moralia, xxii. 2 (on Job xxxi. 24), 'obryzum dicimus obrude aurum.' <sup>7</sup> Diosc. v. 108, ἄχραν δὲ ληπτέον τὴν κουφοτάτην καὶ μηλίην δι' ὄλου, κατακορή δὲ καὶ ἀλθρον καὶ εὐθρυβή. <sup>8</sup> ὄχος or ὄχη. <sup>9</sup> συνοχή. <sup>10</sup> σύννοχος. <sup>11</sup> ὠκιμοειδές, Diosc. iv. 28. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxvii, 'Obtofrisicum quid est lege omotridon.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, 'Octobrifiscum (var. octobrifillum) id est amarum.' Cod. Ashm. 1470, 'Olivum omotride, gremiale, octobrisicum, amarum, omfacium viride.' Cf. Oribasius (ed. Daremberg, vol. vi. p. 227), 'Oleo gremiali quem omotribem Græci appellant, id est septembrio aut octobrio mense factus.' See post, Oleum omotride. <sup>13</sup> See Oculus consulis. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Oculus licii, i. volubile majus, i. caprifolium. Oculus lucidus, i. licium.' See Caprifolium. <sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 303, 'quia formati inde trocisci sunt rubei.' See post, Ydea. <sup>16</sup> ὄφιασις, Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. xii. p. 381. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, 'Offiasis, i. tyria sic dicta ab offio quod est serpens quia serpentina squamas in superficie cutis representat.' ib. 'Offiasis dicitur a Sera. tyra a tyro serpente quod idem est, unde offiasis uel tyria id est furfuris capitis,' where no doubt there is a confusion between θηρίον and κηρίον.

- in primo capitulo Alexandri<sup>1</sup>.  
Item **offiasis**, i. *casus* capillorum.
- Offodormia**<sup>2</sup>, i. piscis fetens in naribus.
- 5 **Oliandrum**<sup>3</sup>, i. siluestris oliua. [Respice in agrelia.]
- Olea** uel **oliua** tam arbor quam fructus.
- Olibanum**<sup>4</sup>, libanus, thus, libanotides, idem. g<sup>e</sup>. francencens.
- 10 Hec libanus est arbor, hic libanus est mons, hoc libanum thus. [Respice in mannis et thus.]
- Olixatrum**<sup>5</sup>, petrosil[1]inum macedonicum et Alexandrium idem. g<sup>e</sup>.
- 15 **alisaundre**, anglice stamerche<sup>6</sup>. [Respice in ypocelinum.]
- Oleum**, olei multa sunt genera ut
- Oleum sabraum**<sup>7</sup>, i. oleum romanum.
- Oleum amarissimum**<sup>8</sup>, i. de succo 20 maiorane.
- Oleum leue**, i. oleum commune.
- Oleum amigdalinum**<sup>9</sup> quod multi metopium dicunt, ex amigdalidis amaris. 25
- Oleum balauminum**<sup>10</sup> conficitur sicut oleum amigdalinum.
- Oleum mirtinum**<sup>11</sup>, i. oleum mirte agrestis, i. nigre.
- Oleum laurinum**<sup>12</sup>, i. oleum de baccis 30 lauri.
- Oleum sciminum**<sup>13</sup>, i. oleum sex semine scini.
- Oleum masticinum**<sup>14</sup>, i. oleum masticis.
- Oleum uiolacium**, i. oleum ex floribus 35 uiolarum.
- Oleum catholicum**, i. oleum herbe catholice, i. allipiados<sup>15</sup>.

3. Offodormia. 5. Oleandrum. 9. francencens. 17. genera sunt. 18. i. cilise romanum. 26. labaminum. 30. ex baccis. 32. scininum. 36. uiolaceum.

<sup>1</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann, ii. 441), where the Latin MSS. begin with a distinction between *άλωπεκία* and *ὄφιασις*, though the latter does not occur in the Greek text.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps the reading should be *ὄρφος*, piscis: *ὄζαινα*, polypus fetens in naribus. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, '*Orfos*, *orfus*, grece piscis,' i.e. *ὄρφος*, a kind of sea-perch. ib. c. dlxxxi, '*Ozene*, i. polipi ulcerati.' ib. '*Ozimie*, grec. i. ulcera fetentia inter nares ab ozon quod est fetens, Cas. Fe. Alex.' Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 31, 'polypum et ozenas quas nos fetores narium dicimus.'

<sup>3</sup> Rather *oleastrum*, see ante, Agrielea. <sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 1436, 'It is called in Greeke *λίβανος*, in Latine *Thus*, in Italian *Incenso*, . . . in English Frankincense and Incense. The Rosin carries the same name, but in shops it is called *Olibanum*.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1019, 'it is also named *Olus atrum* . . . the Apothecaries call it *Petroselinum Macedonicum*, others *Petroselinum Alexandrinum* . . . the French, and Englishmen, Alexandre, Alexanders.'

<sup>6</sup> Stamerche for Stamerche, see ante sub Alexander.

<sup>7</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 304, '*Olinsabramum* (var. *oleum sabranum*) id est romanum.'

<sup>8</sup> Read *amaracinum*, cf. Diosc. i. 68.

<sup>9</sup> *ἀμνγδά- λινον ἔλαιον ὃ τινες μετόπιον καλοῦσι*, Diosc. i. 39.

<sup>10</sup> *βαλάνινον*, Diosc. i. 40.

<sup>11</sup> *μυρί- νινον*, Diosc. i. 48.

<sup>12</sup> Diosc. i. 49, τὸ δὲ δάφνινον σκενάζεται διὰ τῶν δαφνίδων ὅταν ᾧσι δρυπετεῖς.

<sup>13</sup> *σχίνινον*, Diosc. i. 50.

<sup>14</sup> *μαστίχινον*, Diosc. i. 51.

<sup>15</sup> See ante, Allipiados.

- Oleum omotride**<sup>1</sup>, i. gremiale.  
**Oleum anetinum**<sup>2</sup>, i. oleum aneti.  
**Oleum populinum**<sup>3</sup>, i. oleum populi.  
**Oleum sinapinum**<sup>4</sup>, i. oleum sinapis.  
**5 Oleum puleginum**, i. oleum pulegii.  
**Oleum de frumento.**  
**Oleum de ouis**, et similia.  
**Oleum** quando simpliciter ponitur pro oleo oliue intelligitur.  
**10 Omfacium**<sup>5</sup> uel **omphacum**, i. succus uuarum albarum immaturatarum expressis et siccatis et tritis, inde dicitur **molefacum**<sup>6</sup> quod habet [ad]mixturem huius pul-

- ueris uel quod fit de floribus arborum stipticarum herbarum ut camebreos et similia.  
**Omentum**<sup>7</sup>, zirbus<sup>8</sup>, obdemen, sumen<sup>9</sup> sanguinum, aruina<sup>10</sup>, axungia<sup>11</sup> idem, quando quodlibet horum simpliciter ponitur pro porcina intelligitur, item omentum et zirbus utrumque ponitur pro siphac<sup>12</sup>, [et] quando etiam dicitur epigmentum<sup>13</sup> et epipode<sup>14</sup> et pigorontum. Respice in epiploten et [in] epigeroton.  
**Onager**<sup>15</sup>, asinus siluestris idem.

1. emotride.  
 18. abdomen sinnen.

2. id est oleum.  
 19. auxungia.

3. id est.  
 26. pigorontum.

5. olium.

<sup>1</sup> ἔλαιον . . . τὸ ὠμοτριβὲς δὲ καὶ ὀμφάκινον καλεῖται, Diosc. i. 29. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Oleum expensarum*, i. oleum omfantinum, quod fit de oliuis immaturis, et tale oleum dicitur etiam oleum gremiale eo quod in grenio oliue colligitur ante maturitatem, et vocatur oleum expensarum quoniam subuenit expensis ad naturam conficiendam, quoniam colligitur ante tempus.' ib. '*Oleum gremiale*, i. de oliuis.' ib. '*Onotribum oleum* id est ex acerbis oliuis constructum omfacinum.' τὸ ὠμοτριβὲς ἔλαιον, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 491. App. '*Oleum omphacium* id est viride vel quod gremiale dicitur.' *Gremiale* is thought to be a variety of *cremiale* (cf. *cremo*, *cremium*), and, as applied to oil, to mean that commonly used for burning in lamps. (Paucker, *Addenda Lexicis Latinis*, Dorpat, 1872). See ante, *Emitrida*. <sup>2</sup> ἀνήθινον, Diosc. i. 61. <sup>3</sup> αἰγίρινον ἔλαιον, Alex. Trall. ii. 537 (ed. Puschmann). <sup>4</sup> σινάπινον, Diosc. i. 47. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. v. 6, ὀμφάκινον ἔστι μὲν χυλὸς ὀμφακὸς θασίας σταφυλῆς μήπω περκαζούσης ἢ ἀμυναίας. Cod. Ashm. 1470, '*Omfacium* est pulvis qui fit de acinis acidis uuarum immaturarum expressis et exsiccatis et tritis. Inde dicitur mel omfacum, &c.' <sup>6</sup> Diosc. v. 31, ὀμφακόμελι. <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 32, '*Omentum*, zirbus, abdomen, sagimen, aruina, auxungia idem sunt, quando simpliciter porcina intelligitur.' <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 44, '*Zirbus*, omentum idem.' <sup>9</sup> Sumen (sugimen): cf. Plautus, *Curculio*, ii. 3. 44, '*pernam*, abdomen, sumen, suis glandium.' <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 11, '*Aruina* est pinguedo cuti adhærens.' <sup>11</sup> Plin. *Hist. Nat.* xxviii. 9, '*axungiam* etiam Greci appellauerunt.' See ante, *Axungia*. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Siphac* est pellicula diuidens nutritiua a generatiuis.' ib. p. 18, '*Dysfragma* est pellicula diuidens spiritualia a nutritiuis, et inter diaphragma et siphac continentur intestina.' <sup>13</sup> ἐπεζωκός. <sup>14</sup> ἐπίπλοον. <sup>15</sup> ὄναγρος. Sim. Jan. '*Onager* grece asinus siluestris, sed grecus onagros dicit.'

- Onomia**<sup>1</sup>, quam multi anomiadam dicunt, uirgas habet duarum palmarum in quibus sunt capita minora, folia minuta sicut lenticule aut rute, subaspera, pingua et spissa, urinam prouocat, lapidem uesice excludit.
- Onochmus**, [id est] recte sedens.
- Onza**<sup>2</sup> genus est leguminis nobis ignotum.
- Onchus**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur tumor ut in fine Tegni<sup>4</sup>.
- Opos**<sup>5</sup>, i. succus, inde opobalsamum, i. succus balsami.
- Opocissi**<sup>6</sup>, i. succus ficus agrestis, communiter lac coagulat.
- Opium thebaicum**<sup>7</sup>, i. succus papaueris albi.
- Opium miconis**<sup>8</sup>, i. succus papaueris nigri. [Respice in opomiconium.]<sup>20</sup>
- Opium quirrinacium**<sup>9</sup>, lesera<sup>10</sup>, quileya<sup>11</sup>, succus iusquiani<sup>12</sup>, idem.
- Opium** quando simpliciter ponitur pro opio thebeico intelligitur.
- Opirus**<sup>13</sup>, i. panis mundus a furfure. <sup>25</sup>
- Opepilcii**<sup>14</sup>, i. asafetida, [respice ibi.]
- Opomiconium**<sup>15</sup> est opium miconis teste Ysidoro.
- Oporanax**<sup>16</sup>, succus est herbe que panax dicitur similis per omnia<sup>30</sup> ferule<sup>17</sup>, et nascitur in locis asperis et lapidosis.
- Origanum**<sup>18</sup>, golena<sup>19</sup> siue colena [idem], similis est calamento, et calamentum habet pilosa folia quibus utimur. gall. orynal, a<sup>e</sup>. churchwort<sup>20</sup>.

8. Onothomus i. 9. genus est genus. 19. id est succus. 21. lesara. 24. thebaico. 26. Opifilii. fetidi. 32. lapidiosis. 34. simile. sed calamentum. 36. orinal.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 18, ἀνωίσι, οἱ δὲ ὀνωίδα καλοῦσι κλῶνες σπιθαμαῖοι . . κεφάλια περιφερῆ, φυλλάρια μικρά, λεπτά, ὡς περ φακοῦ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ πηγάνου, κ. τ. λ. This, the Aldine text, has been considerably altered by Sprengel: (see his note in loc.).

<sup>2</sup> ὄρυζα, Diosc. ii. 117. See post, Oziza. <sup>3</sup> ὄγκος: cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), vii. 705. <sup>4</sup> Galen's τέχνη ἰατρική. <sup>5</sup> ὄπος.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, 'Oroffico id est succus caprifici id est ficus agrestis.' Diosc. i. 133, ὁ δὲ ὄπος τῆς ἀγρίας καὶ τῆς ἡμέρου συκῆς πηκτικός ἐστι γάλακτος.

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Lac quod egreditur collectum in vasculis desiccatur, tale tebaicum vocatur.' The name is given because the article was produced in the Thebais. App. 'Opium thebaicum, i. lasaerti.'

<sup>8</sup> Probably μήκωνος. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Opium quirinacium, asafetida idem.' κυρηναϊκός, Diosc. iii. 84.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Lazarum and Asar. <sup>11</sup> It is possible that this may represent *gelenia*: cf. App.

'*Quelanea*, i. iusquiamus.'

<sup>12</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 304, 'Opium quismiacicum, id est succus jusquiami,' so that here two distinct glosses have been confused.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Opirus, panis est mundus a furfure.'

MS. Sloane, 282, 'Oporiris is clene bran, fro þe bran, payn de mayne.'

ἄρτος αὐτόπυρος: cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 120, προσαγορεύουσι δ' ἔνιοι τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄρτον αὐτόπυρον.

<sup>14</sup> ὄπος σιλφίου. <sup>15</sup> See Opium miconis. <sup>16</sup> ὀσπανάξ,

Diosc. iii. 48. <sup>17</sup> Ib. καυλὸν δὲ ὡς περ νάρθηκος. <sup>18</sup> Diosc. iii. 29, ὀρίγανος, οἱ δὲ κοιλίην καλοῦσι (Ald. κορηλίον).

Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 304, 'Origanum, golena est herba saurengaria vulgariter.'

<sup>19</sup> The name κοιλίη seems to have become by metathesis *colina*, *colena* and *golena*. As *collina* it was no doubt regarded as synonymous with ὀρίγανος (supposed to be from ὄρος).

<sup>20</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Churchwort, Pennyroyall.'

**Orthomia**<sup>1</sup>, i. difficilis inspiratio uel respiratio. Item orthomia<sup>2</sup> est rectus anelitus, uel orthomia est que tantum arerem sumit[ur] quantum  
5 emittit, cum difficultate tamen, et dicitur ab **orthos** quod est rectus et **thimos** quod est spiritus.

**Orobus**<sup>3</sup>, gall. uesche, anglice thare uel mousepese. [Respice in erbus et  
10 in herbum et in lacta.]

**Oriacantum**<sup>4</sup> uel **oricantum**, berberis idem.

**Ornix**<sup>5</sup>, i. perdix, et quandoque ponitur pro gallina siluestri.

15 **Ortis**<sup>6</sup>, testiculus idem [est].

**Ornus**<sup>7</sup> est arbor glandifera querci similis.

20 Quinque sunt species [querorum], quercus glandifera uidelicet, quercus, ilex, ornus, et alia que sunt grana<sup>8</sup> unde tinguntur scarlate, quercus etiam est robur idem.

**Orcus**<sup>9</sup>, libitus idem.

**Oroyde**<sup>10</sup>, i. aquosum uel serosum, **oros**<sup>11</sup> enim interpretatur serum. 25

**Orexis**<sup>12</sup> interpretatur appetitus, inde **onorexia** ab a quod est sine et orexis, i. stomachi appetitu uel cum fastidio.

**Ormium** uel **orminum**<sup>13</sup>, acantum<sup>30</sup> idem.

**Orobo**<sup>14</sup>, **bonis**, lacca idem, gumma est.

**O[r]deum**<sup>15</sup>, bonum est muncum et mundum. 35

**Orchis**<sup>16</sup>, quam alii renosorchim<sup>17</sup>, alii affrodisiam<sup>18</sup> uel priapismum<sup>19</sup> dicunt, tirsim habet bipalmen, folia similia oliue, sponsa super terram sed molliora et angustiora, in hasta  
40 florem purpureum, radix bulbo similis longa et duplex, [et] dicitur multas uires coeundi excitare, sicut stincus<sup>20</sup>.

4. aerem. 8. uesce. 19. glandifera. 22. et robur. 23. blitus. 27. sine(?).  
30. orinum. 34. niueum. 36. rinosorchim. 37. affrobisiam. 39. spansa.  
40. melliora. 44. scincus.

<sup>1</sup> ὀρθόπνοια, a kind of asthma, where the patient can breathe only when in an upright posture.

<sup>2</sup> See App. *Oρθορραεα*.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Orobis sive orobum est pisa agrestis i. muspese.'

ὄροβος, Diosc. ii. 131.

<sup>4</sup> ὀξυάνανθα, Diosc. i. 122.

<sup>5</sup> ὄρνις. Bart. p. 32, 'Ornix

est perdix vel gallina silvestris.'

<sup>6</sup> ὄρχις.

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, 'ornus est arbor

glandifera quercui similis sterilis secundum Papiam, unde quatuor sunt arbores glandifere.'

<sup>8</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, 'que fert grana.'

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, 'Ortis, i. blitus.'

ib. 'Orthis, i. coxillides vel blitus.'

<sup>10</sup> ὀρρώδης. See App. Ocrodis.

<sup>11</sup> ὄρρος.

<sup>12</sup> ὄρεξις.

<sup>13</sup> ἀνορεξία. ὄρμιον.

<sup>14</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, 'Orobo, Orobonis, lacta (var. lacca)

idem, gummi est.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, 'Orodomis lentisca, id est latra.'

See App. *Orobani*

*Ienici*, and ante sub Lacca.

<sup>15</sup> Hordeum.

<sup>16</sup> ὄρχις, οἱ δὲ κυνὸς ὄρχιν καλοῦσι, φύλλα

ἔχει κατὰ γῆς ἐστρωμένα, κ.τ. λ. Diosc. iii. 131.

<sup>17</sup> Ib. κυνὸς ὄρχις.

<sup>18</sup> Ib. ἀφροδίσια.

<sup>19</sup> πριαπισμός. For πριαπίσκος, see Diosc. iii. 134.

<sup>20</sup> σκίγκος, Diosc. ii. 71.

- Orminon**<sup>1</sup>, siue ut Latini eminoda uel  
origalis siue reiectalis dicunt, tirsim  
habet cubitale, quadum<sup>2</sup>, folia ut  
marubium, facit autem ad oculorum  
5 argema uel leucomata.
- Osmunda**<sup>3</sup>, flex siluestris idem, simi-  
lis est faici<sup>4</sup>, ualet ossibus braccus<sup>5</sup>,  
gallice osmonde<sup>6</sup> [uel feugerole]<sup>7</sup>,  
a<sup>9</sup>. euerfarn<sup>8</sup> uel moreclam.
- 10 **Oscitacio**<sup>9</sup> fit ex fumo et uentositate  
neruos implente uel impellente.  
[**Osalinum**<sup>10</sup>, fomento adhibitum mede-  
tur putredines uulnerum].
- Ostrea**<sup>11</sup> piscis est degens in con-  
15 chis.
- Ostre porphite**<sup>12</sup> unde tinguntur pur-  
purea coclee sunt que uste dessi-  
catiae sunt uirtutis.
- Ochis**<sup>13</sup> auris dicitur, inde **parotida**<sup>14</sup>
- a para quod est iuxta, quasi uena 20  
iuxta aurem.
- Ochus**<sup>15</sup> uel **orchos** interpretatur labor,  
inde **sinocha**<sup>16</sup>, i. cum labore et  
**sinochus**<sup>17</sup>, similia synoca de multo  
i. sanguine, sed synochus ex putre- 25  
facto i. sanguine, et sunt febres acute  
ex sanguine nimis superhabundante.
- [**Origalis**, respice in orminon.
- Oxifollon**<sup>18</sup>, respice in geranion.
- Oxicolla**<sup>19</sup>, respice in taurocolla.] 30
- Othonia**<sup>20</sup> folia habet similia sed per-  
cussa et fragilia, florem croceum et  
latum, unde multi speciem ammonis<sup>21</sup>  
dixerunt, succus eius oculis prestat  
effectum et caliginem detergit. 35
- Ouum molle**<sup>22</sup> plus est eustomachum  
quam aliud sorbibile.
- Oua crapula**<sup>23</sup>, i. in aqua cocta.

2. reieccialis. tirsim. 6. silex. 7. filici. fractis. 8. osmunde. 9. more-  
claium. 11. implente uel impellente. 19. Othis. 23. sincho id est cum. 24. syno-  
chus et similia sonoca. 31. After similia *Sloane leaves a mark as though the original* pertusa  
were illegible. 33. ammonis. 34. prestat.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 135, ὄρμινον ἡμερον, Ῥωμαῖοι γεμνάλις . . . πῶα ἐστὶν ἐμπερῆς πρασίῳ τοῖς φύλλοις  
καυλὸς δὲ τετράγωνος ἡμιπηχναῖος . . . ἀποκαθαίρει δὲ σὺν μέλιτι ἄργεμα, λευκώματα. Matth. Silv.  
c. dlxxx, 'Orminon siue emola vel auricularis aut rejectalis, &c.' <sup>2</sup> Quadrum. <sup>3</sup> E. P. N.  
p. 44, 'Osmunda, osmunde, bon-wort.' Bart. p. 32, 'Osmunda herba est, an. everferne.'  
<sup>4</sup> Filici. <sup>5</sup> Read *fractis*. <sup>6</sup> Cotgrave, 'Osmonde, Osmund, Osmund the water man,  
Osmund royall, water Fearn, S. Christopher's hearbe.' <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Feugerole, an. ferne  
yat groves on londe.' <sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Filix arboratica, eferfearn.' <sup>9</sup> Oscitatio.  
Bart. p. 32, 'Ocitacio, fit ex fumo et uentositate musculos gulae replente.' <sup>10</sup> See post,  
Oxalmon. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Ostrea, piscis degens in concha.' <sup>12</sup> πορφύρα, Diosc.  
ii. 4. <sup>13</sup> οὐς. <sup>14</sup> παρωτίς. <sup>15</sup> ὄχος. <sup>16</sup> συνοχή. <sup>17</sup> σινόχος.  
<sup>18</sup> ὀξύφυλλον, Diosc. iii. 121. <sup>19</sup> Ox-gall. <sup>20</sup> Diosc. ii. 213, ὀθόννα . . . ἔχει δὲ τὰ  
φύλλα ἐξὼμαφ ἐμπερῆ πολύτηρτα . . . ἄνθος δὲ φέρει κρόκινον . . . ὅθεν ἔδοξαν ἀνεμώνης αὐτό τινες  
εἶδος εἶναι. <sup>21</sup> Read *anemones*. <sup>22</sup> Diosc. ii. 54, ὠν τὸ ἀπαλὸν τροφιμώτερον τοῦ  
ροφητοῦ. <sup>23</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Oua crapula, i. aqua cocta uel frixa,' Renzi, Coll. Salernit.  
p. 305, 'Oua crapula uel tramula, id est in aqua cocta.'

- Oxitomili succi**<sup>1</sup>, i. succus citranguli.  
**Oxifenicia**<sup>2</sup> uel fincon dicitur, inde(?)  
 dactilus indicus uel tamarindus,  
 fructus est cuiusdam arboris.  
 5 **Oxiren**<sup>3</sup>, i. forte acetum.  
**Oxoleon**<sup>4</sup>, dicitur acetum cum  
 oleo.  
**Oxi** uel **oxis**<sup>5</sup>, i. acetum uel acutum,  
 unde cum pro acuto ponitur, unde  
 10 dicitur **oxidorcas**<sup>6</sup>, i. acute uidens,  
 et **oxiporium**<sup>7</sup>, i. acute penetrans  
 poros; cum pro aceto ponitur,  
 inde dicitur **oximel[is]**<sup>8</sup> et **oxi-**  
**galac**<sup>9</sup>, i. lac acetosum, et **oxife-**  
 15 **nicia**<sup>10</sup> dactilus acetosus i. cama-  
 rindus, qui sic dicitur quia, ut dicit  
 Oribasius, nascuntur in forma dac-  
 tili, cortex abicitur, sed medulla  
 que nigra est et acetosa ad nos  
 20 affertur.  
**Oxima** uel **oxina**<sup>11</sup>, ulcus idem.
- Oxalmon**<sup>12</sup>, i. acetosum cum sale mix-  
 tum.  
**Oxicantos**<sup>13</sup> arbor est nimium spinosa,  
 fructum mirte similem habens, sed 25  
 paulo maiorem, rubeum interius  
 et granatum, [et] est autem co-  
 hercentis uirtutis.  
**Oxilocassa**<sup>14</sup>, cassa linguea idem.  
**Oxporis**<sup>15</sup>, [id est] esula. 30  
**Ozimum**<sup>16</sup> uel **ozimon**, i. basilicon,  
 herba est cuius semine utuntur  
 apotecarii, folia habet similia sa-  
 tureie, sed albiora, hastas duarum  
 palmarum, que haste folliculos ha- 35  
 bent similes iusquiamo et semen  
 nigrum simile melancio, cum uino  
 bibita morsus uenantus compescit.  
 [Respice in basilicon.]  
 Item **Ozminim**<sup>17</sup>, urtica idem. Res- 40  
 pice in yerda<sup>18</sup>.  
**Ozima**, [id est] semen urticae.

1. oxitromili.	2. fincon dicitur etiam.	9. inde.	11. penetrans.	12. acuto.
15. i. dactylus.	tamarindus.	21. utilis.	22. acetum.	25. habet.
29. oxilocassia, cassia lignea.	30. i. esula.	33. satureye.	38. uenenatos.	40. ozimum.
42. i. semen.				

<sup>1</sup> Read 'Citromeli succi, i. succus citranguli.' Cf. Diosc. i. 166, καὶ ὁ χυλὸς αὐτῶν βιβρώσκειται, κ. τ. λ. See ante, Citromilum. <sup>2</sup> See ante, Fincon indi. <sup>3</sup> See App. *Oxireum*.

<sup>4</sup> ὀξέλαιον. <sup>5</sup> ὀξύς. <sup>6</sup> ὀξυδερκής. <sup>7</sup> ὀξυπόρον. <sup>8</sup> ὀξύμελι. <sup>9</sup> ὀξύγαλα. Bart. p. 32, 'Oxigalac, i. lac acetosum.' <sup>10</sup> App. 'Oxyrhenicon vel rhenicia ind. i. tamarindi.'

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps ὄγκωμα. <sup>12</sup> ὀξάλαμη, Diosc. v. 23. See App. *Oxamium*. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. i. 122, ὀξνάκανθα . . . δένδρον ἐστὶ . . . ἀκανθῶδες ἄγαν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>14</sup> ξυλοκασία. <sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, 'Oygoris (var. Orporiza) id est Esula.'

but the description is that of ὀκιμοειδές, Diosc. iv. 28, κλῶνας δὲ σπιθαμιαίους, δασεῖς λοβοὺς δὲ παραπλησίους ὕσκαμψ πληρεῖς σπέρματος μέλανος εὐκότος μελανθίω. <sup>17</sup> See ante, Acanthus and Achalaphé; and App. 'Acanthem orminum uel igridia id est urtica.'

<sup>18</sup> There can be little doubt that yerda and igridia (cf. App. l. c.) represent κνίδη (Diosc. iv. 92), but it is not so clear how urtica comes to be used to gloss either orminum or ozimum. Perhaps the cause of the confusion may lie in a gloss εὐζωμον, i. eruca, and eruca may have then been corrupted into urtica.

- Ozon**<sup>1</sup>, alcanna idem unde tinguntur pili.
- Oziza**<sup>2</sup> est genus leguminis nobis ignoti, quidam dicunt esse idem quod spelta.
- Paritaria**<sup>3</sup>, perniciades<sup>4</sup>, uitreola<sup>5</sup>, nitrago<sup>6</sup>, herba muralis<sup>7</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et anglice, paritarie. [Respice in uitrearea.]
- Paralisis**<sup>8</sup> herba, passerell[a]<sup>9</sup> uel passerina, turdella<sup>10</sup>, uer Sancti Petri<sup>11</sup> idem, tota herba utimur. g<sup>e</sup>. maierole, a<sup>e</sup>. cousloppe.
- Papauer album** florem habet album, cuius semen coconidium<sup>12</sup> appellatur. g<sup>e</sup>. whatpoppy<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in amomon et in miconium.]
- Papauer nigrum** crescit in agris et habet florem rubeum, unde fit diacodion<sup>14</sup>. a<sup>ce</sup> blakpoppy.
- Papauer rubeum** habet florem rube-dine et albedine commixtum. gall. rougerole, ang<sup>e</sup>. redpoppy.
- [**Pabula**<sup>15</sup>, i. uesica.]
- Pasisicium**, i. declinatium.
- Panis cuculi**<sup>16</sup>, alleluia, trifolium sil-uestre idem. ang<sup>e</sup>. wodesour[e].
- Panis porcinus**<sup>17</sup>, ciclamen, malum terre idem. a<sup>e</sup>. dilnote<sup>18</sup> uel erthe-note<sup>19</sup>.

6. perniciados. uitriola. nitringo. 7. mirabilis. 11. tradella. 13. marorole. 16. wit-popi. 20. dyacodion. blakpopi. 23. redpopi. 25. Pasisisanum. 29. herthnote.

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 305, 'Ozim (var. ozom) id est alcana.' <sup>2</sup> ὄψυζα, Diosc. ii. 117. See ante, Onza.

<sup>3</sup> Parietaria, pellitory of the wall, so called from its fondness for old walls, which accounts for the name *herba muralis* also. <sup>4</sup> περδικιάς. Galen. See App. Perdiacratos. Gerarde, p. 331, 'Some call it *Perdicium* of Partridges which sometimes feed hereon; some *Urceolaris* and *Vitraria* because it serveth to scoure Glasses, Pipkins, and such like.'

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'vocatur herba vitri quia vitrea vasa ea absterguntur a quo etiam aliqui latini vitriolam vocant.'

<sup>6</sup> Ib. 'Vitrigo ab Oribasio ca. de effusione urine vocatur paritaria.'

<sup>7</sup> See ante, Herba Muralis.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Herba Sancti Petri.

<sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Passerella, primula veris, herba paralisis idem uolunt quidam.' <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxiii, 'Turdilli, i. herbe. Cas. Fel. passerine secundum aliquos.' Sim. Jan. 'Turdilli semen in antido. virili in mitridato minori quidam exponunt herbe passerine sed utrumque ignoro.'

<sup>11</sup> Read *herba Sancti Petri*. The reason of this name is no doubt the same which has led the Germans to call the plant *Schlüsselblume*. Fuchs, H. S. p. 926, calls it *S. Petersschlüssel*.

<sup>12</sup> Read *codium*, that is κώδων. See App. Papaver album.

<sup>13</sup> White poppy.

<sup>14</sup> διὰ κωδείων.

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, 'Papilla, i. vesicca.' Apparently *papula* or *papilla*, in the sense of blister.

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Panis cuculi, alleluia idem.' Gerarde, p. 1202, 'the Apothecaries and Herbarists call it *Alleluia* and *Panis cuculi*, or Cuckowes meate . . . in French, *Pain de cocu*; in English, wood Sorrell, wood Sower, Sower Trefoile, Stubwort, Alleluia.

<sup>17</sup> Sowbread. See ante, Ciclamen.

<sup>18</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Dilnote, cyclamen.'

<sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 15, 'Cyclamen, panis porcinus idem, an. herthe-note.' Gerarde, p. 845, 'in shops *Cyclamen*, *Panis Porcinus* and *Arthanita*.'



- Panis alexinus**<sup>1</sup>, panis bene coctus  
idem.
- Panicum** in esca omnibus [omnibus]  
utile est, unde si panis factus fuerit  
5 et comestus uentrem abstinat et  
urinam prouocat.
- Panax Eraclia**<sup>2</sup>, unde opipanax colli-  
gitur, folia habet minora et spansa  
10 super terram, uiridia et aspera ualde,  
sicut ficus obrotunda et diuisa in  
v. partes, uirga longa est ei sicut  
ferule, albi coloris, nascitur in  
finibus Libie et in Macedonia.
- [**Perniciados**<sup>3</sup>, respice in pari-  
15 taria.
- Pauca leonis**<sup>4</sup>, respice in flora et in  
lantapedion.
- Pneumonia**<sup>5</sup>, respice in geranion.
- Papauer plaustrum**<sup>6</sup>, respice in num-  
20 phea.
- Passerella**<sup>7</sup>, } respice in paralis herba.  
**Passerina**, }
- Patrision**<sup>8</sup>, respice in philippendula.
- Paulina**, i. edera terrestris.]
- Panax cironium**<sup>9</sup> nascitur in monte 25  
Pelio quam Latini hinnulam campa.  
dicunt, florem habet aurosam, radi-  
cem tenuem non altam, gustu  
uiscidam, bibita morsibus uenenatis  
occurrit[ur]. 30
- Panax Asclepii**<sup>10</sup>, folia habet nodosa  
similia maratros sed maiora et as-  
periora, super uirgam capitellum  
habet in quo flores aurosi sunt et  
uiscidi et odorati. 35
- Paragoriticum**<sup>11</sup>, i. mitigatorium, et  
dicitur a **paragorizo**<sup>12</sup>, **zas**, i. miti-  
go, as.
- Paracopa**<sup>13</sup>, i. al[i]enacio mentis.
- Parituma**<sup>14</sup>, i. apostema et pannicula 40  
idem.
- Paroximus**<sup>15</sup>, i. exacerbatio, inde **par-  
oxiticon**<sup>16</sup>, i. exacerbatiuum ut in  
Alexandro de frenesi.

1. alexinis. 7. Eraclea. opapanax. 13. Libye. 26. compaciam. 27. aurosam.  
28. non latam. 37. mitigo, gas. 40. apostemata minuta a colera genita. Paranaacium  
est apostemata. 42. Paroximus i. i.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Panis Alexandrinus uel rubicundus*, i. recoctus et rubescens vel  
biscoctus.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 48, *πάνακες Ἡράκλειον ἐξ οὗ ὁ ὀποπάναξ συλλέγεται, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>3</sup> *περικικιάς.*

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Flora and Lantapodion.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iii. 121, *γεράνιον οἱ δὲ*

*πελωνιτίς. ib. πολυμενία.*

<sup>6</sup> Papauer palustre. See ante, Nimphea.

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan.

'*Passerella*, primula veris, herba paralis idem ut uolunt quidam.'

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Filipendula.

Sim. Jan. '*Paterision* uocatur a quibusdam filipendula.'

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 50, *πάνακες χειρώνιον*

*φύεται μάλιστα ἐν τῷ Πηλείῳ ὄρει. φύλλα δὲ ἔχει ἀμαράκω ἐμφερῆ, ἄνθη χρυσοειδῆ, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 49, *πάνακες Ἀσκληπιῶν . . . φύλλα ὅμοια μαράθρω . . . καὶ ἐπ' ἄκρου σκιάδιον ἐφ' οὗ*

*τὰ ἄνθη χρυσοειδῆ δριμέα εὐώδη.*

<sup>11</sup> *παρηγορητικόν.*

<sup>12</sup> *παρηγορίζω.*

<sup>13</sup> παρακοπή,

Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 517.

<sup>14</sup> See post, Pannaracium. *Panicula* (Scribonius Largus,

c. 82) is a swelling, or tumour.

<sup>15</sup> *παροξυσμός.*

<sup>16</sup> *παροξυντικόν*, Alex. Trall. (ed.

Puschmann), i. 519.

- [Parotide<sup>1</sup> sunt minuta et apostemata aurium.]  
 Pa[ra]crusticus<sup>2</sup> uel parac[r]opus, i. [rusticus] insanus.  
 5 [Paracoperis uel paracopis<sup>3</sup>, insania idem.]  
 Parofugia<sup>4</sup>, i. aperte reuolucio.  
 Paratetimus<sup>5</sup> [id est] foramen magnum.  
 Pari<sup>6</sup>, circum uel de, quando pro circum inde dicitur parodisus<sup>7</sup>,  
 10 quando pro de inde dicitur paritanoxon nosomacio<sup>8</sup>, i. de acutis egritudinibus, et pariton hereseon medicorum<sup>9</sup>, i. de sectis eorum,  
 15 et pariscion dermanion<sup>10</sup>, i. de naturalibus uirtutibus.  
 Pachimen uel pachimeres<sup>11</sup>, i. obtusum.  
 Pachime, i. esce grossum humorem habentes.  
 20 [Pachimen uel pachimeres.]

- Pacemon<sup>12</sup> siue lacducemon uel maracon, folia habet coliadro similia, et flores in circuitu albos et in medio est mellinum cum<sup>25</sup> odore brimosto et gustu amaro, bibita cum oxnelle sicut epichinum<sup>13</sup> flegma et coleram per uentrem educit.  
 Pateos<sup>14</sup>, fillis uel flex idem. gall. feu- 30 gere<sup>15</sup>, an<sup>co</sup>. fearn<sup>16</sup>.  
 Paliurus<sup>17</sup>, ab aliis actus paliaris uel cicer domesticum uocatur, radix et folia eius stiptica sunt, ita ut flumentem stringit uentrem. 35  
 Palma Xpi<sup>18</sup>, uel pentalma xpi, gira solis, priapus idem, similis archangelice, sed folia habet maiora et multo plus fissa quasi quinque digitorum, stipitem habet quadratum 40 et aliquantulum nigrum. [Respice in custos orti.]

4. insania idem. 7. Parafugia, i. a parte reuolucio. 8. i. foramen. 10. paradysus.  
 11. paritonoxon. 12. nosomatio. 15. parifisiton. 22. lacantemon. 23. coriandro.  
 26. brumoso. 27. oximelle. Epithimum. 30. fuger. 31. farn. 32. actus  
 pilliaris. 35. stringunt.

<sup>1</sup> παρωτίδες. Bart. p. 33, 'Parocide, tumores circa aures.' See App. Parotides. <sup>2</sup> παρακροστικός.  
<sup>3</sup> παρακοπή. <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 306, 'Parapligia, id est particularis resolutio.' παραπληγία, or παραπληξία, cf. Cass. Felix, c. 65. <sup>5</sup> παρακέντησις.  
 Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 306, 'Paracentimus, i. foramen magnum.' Sim. Jan. 'Paracentesis . . . est perforatio que fit in oculis . . . et etiam sic dicitur perforatio que fit in ventre ydropicorum.'  
<sup>6</sup> περί. <sup>7</sup> παράδεισος, though probably *periodus* (περίοδος) is meant. MS. Ashm. 1470. 'Inde periodus i. circulatio.' Possibly even παρείσδος. <sup>8</sup> περί τῶν ὀξέων νοσημάτων. <sup>9</sup> περί τῶν αἰρέσεων λατρῶν.  
<sup>10</sup> περί φυσικῶν δυνάμεων. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, 'persicon dermanon (var. dennamon.)' Whatever may be the source of these glosses, they are neither from Hugutio nor Papias.  
<sup>11</sup> παχυμερής. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 145, παρθένιον, οἱ δὲ ἀμάρακον, οἱ δὲ λευκάνθεμον καὶ τοῦτο καλοῦσι . . . φύλλα ἔχει ὅμοια κορίω λεπτά: ἄνθη λευκὰ κύκλα, τὸ δὲ μέσον μήλινον, ὁσμὴ ὑπόβρωμον, τῇ δὲ γείσει πικρίζον. <sup>13</sup> Ib. ὡς τὸ ἐπίθυμον. <sup>14</sup> πτέρις, Diosc. iv. 183.  
<sup>15</sup> Fougère. <sup>16</sup> Fern. <sup>17</sup> Diosc. i. 121, παλίωρος. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Palma Christi, grana solis idem, stipitem habet quadratum sed uiridem.' See ante, Custos orti.

- Palma**<sup>1</sup>, que in Egipta nascitur, semen habet mirabolano simile quam cationia appellant Egipcii, in uino austero bibitum coruptelam et fluxum sanguinis mulierum com-  
pescit. gall. et ang. dates.
- Palla marina**, arbor est.
- Platocimum**<sup>2</sup>, siler montanum, siseleos idem, platos<sup>3</sup> enim est latum, i. latum cimum rusticorum, semine utimur. Item [etiam] platos dicitur **arsenicum plateos**<sup>4</sup>, i. quod in latas laminas diuidi potest, et inde dicitur **homoplata**<sup>5</sup>, i. latum os humeri, ut in Tegni<sup>6</sup>.
- Platanus**<sup>7</sup> est arbor humide et frigide substantie et ideo folia eius uirida trita et imposita genua inflata [optime] curant.
- Platapile**<sup>8</sup> uel **plantanipale** dicuntur fructus [etiam] platani arboris.
- Placente**<sup>9</sup> sunt panes facti de pasta azima per quoddam artificium et dicuntur a placeo, [pla]ces, ge. et angl. crampastes<sup>10</sup>.
- Platicoriosis**<sup>11</sup> uel **plantigaras** interpretatur dilacio pupille oculi.
- Planta Xpi**<sup>12</sup> guttas facit nigras in foliis sed quidam dicunt esse satirion set non est.
- Plantago maior**<sup>13</sup>, lingua agni idem, gall. planteyne, a<sup>9</sup>. weybred[e], [arnoglossa.]
- Plantago minor**<sup>14</sup>, lanceolata, centinueruia, quinqueneruium idem. gall. launcele, anglice ribbewort.
- [**Parella**, **paradella**, respice in lapacium acutum.
- Pacia**<sup>15</sup>, respice in lepida.
- Pentalma Xpi**, respice in palma xpi.
- Prassion**<sup>16</sup>, respice in alphesora.]
- Plasma**<sup>17</sup>, i. forma, inde **cathaplasma**<sup>18</sup>, i. emplastrum.
- Pannaracium**<sup>19</sup> est apostema in pannicula<sup>20</sup>. [Respice in paniritula.]

1. Egypto. 2. mirabolano. 3. Palma. 10. uel cimum rusticorum. 17. uiridia.  
20. plantanipale. 22. placentes. 25. crampastes. 26. plantigoras. 27. dilatio.  
29. sed. 32. plaunteyne. 34. lanceolata. 35. quinquericium. 36. ribbwert.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. i. 143, φοίνιξ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ γίνεται . . . παρεμφέρων τῇ ἀραβικῇ μυροβαλάνῳ . . . χλωρὸς τὸ χρῶμα ἐμφερῆς κνιδανία κατὰ τὴν ὁσμὴν. . . πινόμενος σὺν οἴνῳ αὐστηρῶ πρὸς διάβροϊαν καὶ βροῦν γυναικείον. <sup>2</sup> See App. Platocyminum. <sup>3</sup> πλατύς. <sup>4</sup> ἀρσενικὸν πλακῶδες, Diosc. v. 120.

<sup>5</sup> ὠμοπλάτη. <sup>6</sup> Galen's τέχνη ἰατρικῆ. <sup>7</sup> πλάτανος, Diosc. i. 107.

<sup>8</sup> πλατάνου φύλλα, Diosc. i. 107. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 35, 'Placeuta est panis factus de pasca azima, i. wastel.'

<sup>10</sup> See ante sub Lagana. <sup>11</sup> πλατυκορίασις, Galen (ed. Kühn), xiv. p. 768. Cassius Felix, c. 29, 'platycoriosis id est dilatatio pupulæ.'

<sup>12</sup> App. 'Planta Christi guttas facit nigras in foliis, quam quidam dicunt satyion esse, et non est.'

<sup>13</sup> See ante, Arnoglossa.

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Lanceolata. <sup>15</sup> παχεῖα, Diosc. v. 89. <sup>16</sup> ἀμπελόπρασον, Diosc. ii. 179.

<sup>17</sup> πλάσμα. <sup>18</sup> κατάπλασμα. <sup>19</sup> παρωνυχία, Bart. p. 33, 'Panaracium, apostema calidum in extremitatibus digitorum.'

See ante, Perituma. MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Panaracium est apostema quoddam, idem est panucla.'

<sup>20</sup> Pannicula, a swelling or tumour. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, 'Panuda, i. panaritium.'

- Pantosis**<sup>1</sup> est oculorum tumor ut et difficile a palpebris contigatur, ut in Oribasio.
- Panniculas**<sup>2</sup>, [i. apostema unguium.
- 5 **Paniritula**] uel **paranicium**<sup>3</sup>, i. apostema inter digitos. [a<sup>e</sup>. a whit-flawe<sup>4</sup>.]
- Pantiflagos**<sup>5</sup>, i. flos tapsi barbati. [Respice in flosmus et in penphiligos.]
- 10 **Pampinus**<sup>6</sup>, folia uitis idem.
- Pan**<sup>7</sup>, i. totum, inde **pantegni**<sup>8</sup>, et **pan**<sup>9</sup>, i. X<sup>m</sup>. et similia.
- Panracium**<sup>10</sup> multi dicunt scillam, 15 radix est illi similis maior colorem purpureum uel croceum habens, gustu amara, folia lilio similia sed oblonga, uirtus est illi similis scille, succus eius cum mulso bibita ydropicos et spleneticos sanat.
- 20 **Parchenotidos**<sup>11</sup>, mercurialis idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. mercurie.
- Partichimatis**<sup>12</sup>, i. ex stomachi uentositate laborantis.
- Prassium**<sup>13</sup> duplex est, album et ni- 25 grum, [marrubium nigrum idem.]
- Prassio albo** utimur in electuariis et pocionibus contra tussim anti- quam. gall. morail<sup>14</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. horhune. 30
- Prassio nigro** non utimur.
- Prassium**<sup>15</sup> aut filiflores<sup>16</sup> frutex est ex una radice multas uirgas habens albas asperas et quadras, folia similia digito maiori, et obrotunda, 35 aspera et rugosa, gustu amara; folia sicca et semen bibitum cum melle tiscis et tussientibus et asmaticis prosunt ex frigida causa, ut in senibus; [unde] **diaprassium** 40

1. Panthosis.	2. contegatur.	3. Tribasio.	8. Pamphiligos.	11. folium.
13. Xpm.	15. maiori.	21. Parthenotidos.	mercurie.	23. Partichymatis.
24. laborantibus.	29. maroyl.	horhoune.	32. filiflores.	38. posicis.
40. dyaprassium.				

<sup>1</sup> *πρόπτωσης*. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 309, 'Pronthosis vel propositis est oculorum tumor ut et difficile a palpebris contegantur, nisi inferioribus.' ib. 'Proptoses, id est lippitudines.' Cassius Felix, c. 29, 'proptosis uero est oculorum ex nimio tumore prominens casus, ut etiam difficile a palpebris contegantur.' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Pannaracium. <sup>3</sup> *παρωνυχία*. It. *panariccio*, a whitlow. Cf. Bart. p. 33. Perhaps the reading should be as there, 'apostema calidum in extremitatibus digitorum.' <sup>4</sup> Whitlow. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Flosmus. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pampinus, folia uitis.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 306, 'Pan id est totum, inde pantegni, panchrestum et similia.' <sup>7</sup> *πάν*. <sup>8</sup> Perhaps *πάντεχνος*. <sup>9</sup> *πάγχρηστον*, or possibly *πάγχριστον*. <sup>10</sup> Diosc. ii. 203, *παγκράτιον*, οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο σκίλλαν ὀνομάζουσι, ῥίζα ἐστὶ βολβῶ μεγάλῃ ὅμοια, κ. τ. λ. <sup>11</sup> *παρθένιον*, Diosc. iv. 188. See App. Percenotidos. <sup>12</sup> Possibly *πνευματικοῦ*. <sup>13</sup> *πράσιον*, Diosc. iii. 109. <sup>14</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Mawrolle, horehound.' <sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 109, *πράσιον* . . . οἱ δὲ φυλλόφαρες . . . θάμνος ἐστὶν ἀπὸ μιᾶς ῥίζης πολὺκλαδῶς . . . φύλλον δὲ τῶ μεγάλῃ δακτύλῳ ἴσον . . . κ. τ. λ. <sup>16</sup> *φυλλόφαρες*.

	electuarium quod inde dicitur a domino <sup>1</sup> .	<b>Peraccoticum</b> <sup>10</sup> , interpretatur mitigatium.
	<b>Pastinaca</b> , baucia <sup>2</sup> agrestis idem, radicem similem saxifragie, sed folia multa maiora et spisciora. a <sup>o</sup> . wyldeskirwhit <sup>3</sup> .	<b>Perituma</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. apostema in guttere.
5	[ <b>Pes ciconie</b> , respice in nubis.	<b>Perterigomata</b> <sup>12</sup> , [id est] penne. 20
	<b>Proserpinata</b> , respice in polignia.]	<b>Pseri</b> , multi putauerunt melanciam esse, sed falsum est, tamen eius generis est et <i>suum</i> brumosum [est], odorem habet ita malum ut nauseum pro-uocat. 25
	<b>Penidorum</b> <sup>4</sup> , uirtus est frigida et humida, asperitatem arteriarum comesti leniunt.	<b>Petrosilinum</b> <sup>13</sup> [ <b>domesticum</b> ], gall. alisaundre, a <sup>o</sup> . stamerche <sup>14</sup> . [Respice in ata et in olixatrum et in silonum.]
10	<b>Penidie</b> , gall. et anglice, penydes <sup>5</sup> .	<b>Petroleum</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. oleum de petra. 30
	<b>Periplicis</b> uel <b>perificus</b> <sup>6</sup> interpretatur de replecione ut in fine Tegni <sup>7</sup> .	<b>Petalia</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. cortices tritici.
15	<b>Perones</b> <sup>8</sup> , interpretatur dolor.	<b>Petila</b> , i. policaria minor.
	<b>Peremeollum</b> <sup>9</sup> interpretatur spongeola.	

4. saxifrage.	5. spisciora.	wildescirewert.	12. penidles.	13. periphisis.
15. Perenes.	17. Peragoniticum.	19. Peritimia.	20. i. penne.	21. Perseri.
22. eiusdem.	26. p. macedonicum.	31. Petala.		

<sup>1</sup> Read *διά*.<sup>2</sup> See ante, *Baucia*.<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Pastinaca*, an. skirwhite.'<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Penidie* fiunt ex zuccaro.' The word appears to mean *sugar-candy*, which is a thread (*πήνη*, *πηνίδιον*) around which sugar has been allowed to crystallize. See Professor Skeat's note on Piers the Plowman, p. 134 (Oxford, 1881). The passage in the Text of the poem is—

'May no sugre ne swete þinge asswage my swellynge,  
Ne no *diapenidion* dryue it fro myne herte.'

<sup>5</sup> Cotgrave has '*Penide*, a Pendet, the little wreath of sugar taken in a cold;' and again, '*a Penet* (of sugar, for the cold), *Penide*.' MS. Sloane 282, '*Penidie*, penetes.'<sup>6</sup> *περί πλήθους*.<sup>7</sup> Galen's *τέχνη ἰατρική*.<sup>8</sup> *περόνη*.<sup>9</sup> Read *penicillus*, and see post, *Penicellus*.In the *Vetus Translatio* of Soranus, ii. 4 (ed. Rose, p. 60), '*deinde penicillo aqua calida tincto faciem vaporare*' is used to render *εἶτα διὰ σπόγγου θερμῷ ὕδατι βραχέντος περιμάσσοντα τὸ πρόσωπον*. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Penicellus* id est spongia.' Cf. Festus, '*Peniculi*, spongæ longæ propter similitudinem caudarum appellatæ. Penes enim vocabantur caudæ.'<sup>10</sup> *παρηγορητικός*.<sup>11</sup> Renzi, Coll. Saletit. iii. 307, '*Parichimia*, id est apostema iuxta ysmom.' Read *παρίσθημα*. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Parichie* id est iuxta isophagum.'<sup>12</sup> *πετεργώματα*.<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Petrocelinum macedonicum*, stanmarche idem.' See ante, Alexander. <sup>14</sup> Read *stan-merche*.<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Petraleum*, i. olivum quod resudit de petra.'<sup>16</sup> Bart.p. 33, '*Petala*, cortices tritici.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Pectola*, i. squama.' '*Pectaloides* sunt cortices citri excorticati.'

**Pheson**<sup>1</sup>, i. lac feruens.

**Penfiligos** uel **panfiligos**<sup>2</sup>, flosmus<sup>3</sup>  
uel flos tapsi barbati idem, facit  
magna folia subalba spissa pilosa,  
5 foliis utimur. a<sup>oe</sup>. catestayl.

**Peusedamum**<sup>4</sup>, cauda porcina, feni-  
cularis uel feniculus porcinus uel  
feniculus agrestis, masmaratrum<sup>5</sup>,  
cauda pecorina idem, radice et  
10 semine utimur.

**Pes uituli**<sup>6</sup> similis est iaro in foliis, nisi  
quod iarus habet cornuta folia et  
pes uituli uaria; alio nomine dici-  
tur interficiens patrem. angl. ston-  
denegousse<sup>7</sup>. [Respice in sati-  
15 rion.]

**Pes columbinus** uel **pes columbe**  
idem, folia habet diuisa in septem

porciones et quelibet porcio habet  
duas diuisiones uel iii. Florem<sup>20</sup>  
habet blaueum, [gall.] et anglice,  
clauerfot<sup>8</sup>. [Respice in flectidos et  
in splecton.]

**Pes pulli**<sup>9</sup>, herba ter[r]estris idem,  
crescit in montibus et in terris cul-  
25 tis. g. pee de polayn<sup>10</sup> uel pe de  
clyual<sup>11</sup>, a<sup>oe</sup>. donnhoue uel wowell  
uel feldhoue. [Respice in portu-  
laca<sup>12</sup>.]

**Pes milui**<sup>13</sup>, i. herba calida, i. con- 30  
tarca.

**Pes nisi**<sup>14</sup> secundum aliquos est genus  
narstucii aquatici.

**Pes uulturis** similis est philipendule,  
sed folia habet maius rotunda. 35

**Pes corui**<sup>15</sup> uel **pes coruinus** idem,

1. Phefon. 6. Peucedanum. 9. porcina. radicibus. 11. nisi quia.  
14. stondenegosse. 21. balneum et dicitur anglice coluerfot. 26. pye de polayn. pye  
de chiuall. 27. frowelle. 30. catarca. 34. philippendule. 35. magis. 36. cerui.

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, 'Phephon, id est lac fluens (var. fervens).' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Flosmus and App. Panfilogo. <sup>3</sup> φλόμος. <sup>4</sup> Diosc. iii. 82, πευκέδανον. <sup>5</sup> μάραθρον.  
<sup>6</sup> See ante, Iarus. <sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 219, 'Sweet Cullions, and Stander grasse; in Dutch, *Knauencraut* and *Stondeleraut*: in French, *Satyrion*.' Cotgrave, '*Satyrion*: m. *Satyrion*, *Ragwort*, *Standlewort*, *Stander-grasse*, *Gander-goose*.' <sup>8</sup> Read *culverfot*. Wright's *Vocabularies* (ed. Wüleker), i. 131, '*Columba*, culfer. *Palumbus*, wudeculfre.' ib. i. 574, '*Columbare*, an<sup>oe</sup>. a culverhoue.' Gerarde, Supplement, '*Culverwort*, *Columbine*.' <sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 111, '*Tussilago* or *Fole-foot* . . . is called in English, *Fole-foot*, *Colts-foot*, *Horse-hoofe* and *Bull-foot*.' Here it is called both *foal-hoof* (reading frowell or feldhoue) and *doun-hoof*. *Doun* or *Dun* seems to have been an old name for *horse*: hence *dou-key*, little horse. *Doun-hoof* has probably been corrupted into *tun-hoof*, just as *hay-hove* (a name of ground-ivy) would seem to have been corrupted into *alehoof*. See ante, *Edera terrestris*. <sup>10</sup> Cotgrave, '*Pied de poulain*, *Fole-foot*, *Colts-foot*, *Hall-foot*, *Hors-foot*, *Bull-foot*.' <sup>11</sup> *Pied de cheval*. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 34, '*Pes pulli*, *fortulaca* idem, *pureclan*.' <sup>13</sup> App. '*Pes milui* similis est iaro in foliis nisi quia iarus habet cornuta folia et pes milui uaria,' where it would seem that *pes uituli* had become corrupted into *pes milui*. ib. '*Pes milui*, i. cetrach.' See ante, *Catarca*. <sup>14</sup> MS. Sloane, 282, '*Pes nisi*, *pulmonaria*, *pollitricum*, *sperhaukesfote*.' <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Pes corui*, i. *apium emoroidarum*.'

- ligatus est digitum [af]aufert  
dolorem dentium. angl. crowfot.  
[Respice in apium emoroidarum.]
- Pes leonis**<sup>1</sup> unum habet stipitem mag-  
5 num, alios minores, folia que sunt  
iuxta terram sunt rotunda, in iv.  
partes diuisa uel quinque, folia  
superiora minoribus non assimi-  
lantur, nodum habet superius cum  
10 florem educere debet.
- Pes leporinus**<sup>2</sup>, gariofilata, auencia  
idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. auence.
- Pentadactilis**<sup>3</sup>, gira solis, miraculum  
ortulanum, custos orti idem.
- 15 **Pentaflon**<sup>4</sup>, quinquefolium. gall. quin-  
tefoil. a<sup>e</sup>. fiueleuedgrase. [Respice  
in camolee.]
- Pentameron**, i. oleum mar[r]ubii.
- Pneumatosi**<sup>5</sup>, i. uentositas. **Pro**  
20 **catarrica causa**<sup>6</sup>, dicitur ab a  
quod est procul et catarreon quod  
est fluere quasi procul de[f]fluens,  
hinc causa primitiua.
- Pectenatos**<sup>7</sup>, mercurialis idem. gall. et  
a<sup>e</sup>. mercurie. 25
- [**Perdalion**<sup>8</sup>, respice in mecon cera-  
tides.
- Persicaria**, pulicaria, saponaria, sal-  
macia idem, secundum Lauren-  
cium. Respice in ourago<sup>9</sup>. 30
- Pes gallinacius**<sup>10</sup>, respice in talap-  
sium.
- Persa maiorana**, respice in amaracus.
- Pes ceruinus**, respice in carnopodium  
et in cinopodicon<sup>11</sup>. 35
- Petiginaria**<sup>12</sup>, respice in celidonia.
- Petalie**<sup>13</sup>, i. cortex frumenti.
- Perdiciadis**<sup>14</sup>, i. paritaria.
- Pastinaca agrestis**, respice in corioca<sup>15</sup>  
et in daucus.] 40
- Pastina**<sup>16</sup> sunt fructus nucleos et testes  
habentes.

2. crowefot.

14. ortolanum.

arti.

16. fliffeleuedgers.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Pes leonis* similis est pedi corvi.' ib. '*Pes leonis*, i. pentaflon secundum quosdam.' Gerarde, p. 949, 'It is called of the later Herbarists *Alchimella*, and of most *Stellaria*, *Pes Leonis*, *Pata Leonis*, and *Sanicula maior*.' See ante, Flaura.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Pes leporis*, auencia idem.' See ante, Auencia.

<sup>3</sup> App. '*Pentadactylus*, custos horti.' See ante, Custos orti.

<sup>4</sup> *πεντάφυλλον*, Diosc. iv. 42. <sup>5</sup> *πνευμάτωσις*. Matth. Silv. c. dxc, '*Pneumatis*, *pneumatosi*, i. ventositas spiritus.' <sup>6</sup> *προκαταρκτική αίτια*. Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 309, '*Procatarrica* causa dicitur a pro quod est procul, &c. propiginena causa dicitur causa agens . . . nectica (*var.* *prosenectica*) causa dicitur causa conjuncta, ut in Alexandro de dolore capitis.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 465.

<sup>7</sup> See ante, Parchenotidos. <sup>8</sup> Diosc.

iv. 66, *παράλιον*. <sup>9</sup> See ante, Currago. <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 264, 'The Grecians call these kinds of herbs, *θλάσπι* . . . they have also other names . . . as *Scandulaceum*, *Capsella*, *Pes gallinaceus*.' See post, Thalapsium.

<sup>11</sup> See Cinopedicon. <sup>12</sup> Perhaps

*impetiginaria*. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Petalia. <sup>14</sup> *περδικιάς*. <sup>15</sup> See ante, Cariota.

<sup>16</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 308, '*Pistachea* uel *pistacheæ*, fructus sunt habentes nucleos et testas.'

*πιστάκια*.

- Pastinastoria**, i. cathaplasma.  
**Passuli** uel **passule**<sup>1</sup> dicuntur uue  
 passe.  
**Periclimenon**<sup>2</sup>, matrissilua, capri-  
 5 folium. gall. cheurefoil de haye,  
 a<sup>e</sup>. honysocle.  
**Peristeron**<sup>3</sup> uel **peristerion** uel **pis-**  
**teron**, uerbena, recia<sup>4</sup>, columbina  
 uel columbaria idem. Inde nomen  
 10 accepit quod florem indum habet  
 ad similitudinem columbe. gall. et  
 a<sup>e</sup>. columbyne. [Respice in colum-  
 bina et in columbaria et in gero-  
 botonum.]  
 15 **Pepe spermate**<sup>5</sup>, corrigiola idem. a<sup>ce</sup>.  
 berebynde.  
**Peplum**<sup>6</sup> est nomen equiuocum ad  
 uittas mulierum, gall. guynpel<sup>7</sup>, et  
 ad quoddam genus cardonis in  
 20 cuius summitate nascuntur fila<sup>8</sup>  
 quasi folia subtilissima que qua-  
 libet leui impulsu uolant per aera.
- Pepanus**<sup>9</sup>, pulmenaria idem.  
**Peplox**<sup>10</sup> frutex est plena lacrima alba,  
 folia [et] minuta habet, sicut ruta 25  
 sed laciara, omnis enim frutex  
 communiter obrotunda est et in  
 terram spansa, nascitur in ortis et  
 inter uites.  
**Pepo** in cibus lenis est, detracta cute ac 30  
 semine abiecto esui datur, stomachi  
 compescit ardores, caro peponis<sup>11</sup>  
 comesta diuretica est.  
**Pepones**<sup>12</sup> sunt quedam species melonis.  
**Pegma**<sup>13</sup>, i. frixorium uel frixoleum ut 35  
 in Alexandro.  
**Pelichimon**<sup>14</sup>, i. plumbeus color ut in  
 Theophilo.  
**Pelicum** est herba nobis ignota.  
**Pelicmus**<sup>15</sup> nascitur in triticia segite 40  
 et ordiacea, cum laminis siue febris  
 semine plenis, amaris, flauis, botris  
 similibus, muscetur antidotis et si  
 solum apponatur conceptum necat.

1. Pasmaphora. 4. Periclemenon. 5. heye. 6. honisoucles. 7. peristereon.  
 10. quia florem. 12. columbine. 15. serpinate. 16. berebinde. 18. guymple.  
 23. pulmonaria. 37. Pelichenon.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Passula, uva passa idem.' <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 14, περικλύμενον. <sup>3</sup> Bart.  
 p. 33, 'Peristerion, i. uervena.' Diosc. iv. 60, περιστερεών. <sup>4</sup> Ib. τριζαλίς. <sup>5</sup> Read  
*Proserpinata*. Bart. p. 35, 'Proserpina, i. polygonia, vel corrigiola secundum quosdam.' App.  
*Proserpinaca*. <sup>6</sup> πέπλος. <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, 'Guimple, the Crepine of a French-hood.'  
 Our *wimple*. <sup>8</sup> Possibly there is here a confusion between *peplos* and *raffus*. <sup>9</sup> Sim.  
 Jan. 'Pepanus dicitur pulmonaria herba a quibusdam.' <sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 165, 'πέπλος . . .  
 θαμνίσκος ἐστὶν ὀποῦ λευκοῦ μεστός, ἔχων φύλλον μικρόν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. ii. 163, ἡ δὲ  
 τοῦ πέπονος σὰρξ καὶ αὐτὴ οὐρητικὴ ἐσθιομένη. <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pepones, i. melones.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, 'Pegma, id est frixorium ut in Alexan.' Possibly φρύγανον or τήγανον.  
<sup>14</sup> πελιδνός or πελιός. Matth. Silv. 'Pelichimon, i. plumbeus color ut in Theophilo.' Apparently  
 the reference is to Theophilus Protospatharius. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 136, πελεκίνος . . . σπέρμα  
 πυρρὸν ὅμοιον πελέκει ἀμφιστόμφ, ὅθεν ὠνόμασται, κ. τ. λ.



- [**Panfligos**<sup>1</sup> secundum Liliū, capitulo de herpestiomeno, est fumus qui adherit in fornacibus fabrorum ubi funduntur metalla. Respice in spodium.
- Petra vini**<sup>2</sup>, id est tartarum.
- Phillis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in epithos.
- Pantiflagos**, respice in flosmus.
- Pulmonaria**, respice in pepanus.
- Pentalon**<sup>4</sup>, respice in dafnoides.]
- Pectica**<sup>5</sup>, i. medicina maturatiua.
- Pecten**<sup>6</sup> equiuocum est [i.] ad locum circum membra uenerea et ad id instrumentum dentatum, [unde] uersus
- peyne*<sup>7</sup>. *plais*<sup>8</sup>.
- Pecten habet lotrix, piscis, [i.] *plectron*<sup>9</sup>. *herse*<sup>10</sup>. citharista, colonis.
- Plectora**<sup>11</sup>, i. cacochimia, nomina sunt replecionum, sed plectora est replecio intra uasa<sup>12</sup>, cacochimia extra, autores tamen quandoque indifferenter hiis nominibus [utuntur].
- Pegmatibus**<sup>13</sup>, i. dulcaminibus.
- Pellia**<sup>14</sup> starna idem [est.]
- Persicorum** cibus inutilis est stomacho, quod cito succus eius arescit, et caro eius in degestione uociatur.
- Persica**<sup>15</sup> eustomacha sunt [que] uentrem mollunt. [Respice in carena.]
- Persicaria**<sup>16</sup>, curiagia idem. gall. culrage. anglice, arssmerte.
- Persa maiorana**, sansuc[c]us<sup>17</sup>, esbrium idem.
- [**Personacia**<sup>18</sup>, lappacium maius idem].

13. illud instrumentum. 16. pleys. 18. herce. 19. colonus. 23. quandoque utuntur. 28. quia cito. 29. degestione. 34. currago. 36. esorium.

<sup>1</sup> πομφόλυξ, Diosc. v. 58. The reference seems to be to the Liliū Medicinæ of Bernardus de Gordonio, Ferrara, 1486. Lib. i. cap. 19. <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Petra vini, i. tartarum.' <sup>3</sup> See ante, Capparus and Epithos.

<sup>4</sup> Possibly a corruption of *εὐπέταλον*, Diosc. iv. 146.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps *πεπτικά*, or *πεπαστικά*.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 33, 'Pecten equiuocum est ad locum circa membra uenerea et ad id instrumentum dentale.'

<sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, 'Peigne, a Combe.' <sup>8</sup> Plaice.

<sup>9</sup> *πλήκτρον*.

<sup>10</sup> Cotgrave, 'Herce, a Harrow; also a kind of Port-cullis, that's stucke

(as a Harrow) full of sharpe, strong, and outstanding (Iron) pinnes.'

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 35,

'Plectora, cacochimia, nomina sunt replecionum, . . . plectora est replecio intra uasa . . . cacochimia autem dicitur replecio extra uasa.' Galen (ed. Kühn), vol. x. p. 891, 'ὅταν μὲν γὰρ ὁμοτίμως ἀλλήλοις αὐξηθῶσιν οἱ χυμοί, πλῆθος τοῦτο καὶ πληθῶραν ὀνομάζουσιν' ὅταν δ' ἤδη ξανθῆς χολῆς ἢ μελαίνης ἢ φλέγματος ἢ τῶν ὀρραδῶν ὑγρῶν μεστὸν γένηται τὸ σῶμα, κακοχυμίαν οὐ πληθῶραν καλοῦσι.

<sup>12</sup> According to Gorræus, Definit. Med. (fol. Paris, 1622), Plethora is of two kinds, *ad uasa* (*πρὸς ἀγγεία*), and *ad vires* (*πρὸς τὴν δύναμιν*).

<sup>13</sup> *πέμμα*.

<sup>14</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, 'Perlia, starna idem.' ib. iii. 315, 'Starna, vel starnus avis est vel parua perdix.' Perhaps *ψάρ*.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. i. 144, τὰ δὲ περικὰ μῆλα εὐστόμαχα εὐκόιλια τὰ πέπειρα.

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Currago.

<sup>17</sup> *σάμψυχον*.

<sup>18</sup> Diosc.

iv. 105, ἄρκειον . . . Ραμαῖοι περσωνάκεαμ. *Personata* is so called from the large leaves of the Burdock, which resemble a mask (*persona*). Fuchs, H. S. p. 88, 'Hinc haud dubie tam Græci quam Latini nomen illi Prosopii et Personatæ indiderunt.'

- Peruinea** uel **prouinea**<sup>1</sup>, triurica  
idem. gall. et a<sup>o</sup>. peruenke<sup>2</sup>, [herba  
ereclea<sup>3</sup> idem].
- Pernio** siue mula, i. tumida<sup>4</sup> quod in-  
5 terpretatur hiemale<sup>5</sup> secundum Ori-  
basium<sup>6</sup>, apostema est quod fit in  
talo [et in] yeme maxime propter  
frigus et dicitur pernio a perniciæ.  
anglice, heke uel moule<sup>7</sup>.
- 10 **Pepsis**<sup>8</sup> interpretatur degestio et poni-  
tur similiter pro prima digestionē<sup>9</sup>,  
inde **peptica**<sup>10</sup> degestio, et **ana-  
petica** i. recta degestio, sed se-  
cunda degestio dicitur madosis<sup>11</sup>,  
15 tertia anadosis<sup>12</sup>.
- Pilocella**<sup>13</sup> habet pilos in foliis, similis  
est consolidate minori et in fractione  
lactessit, bibita a uulnerato si euo-  
muerit morietur, si non, uiuet;  
ualet contra fluxum uentris. gall. 20  
pelosce uel peluette<sup>14</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. lagheue<sup>15</sup>  
uel moushere. [Respice in auri-  
cula et in diptannum].
- Piganum**<sup>16</sup>, i. semen uel succus rute  
agrestis, [respice in erimola.] 25
- Pinicellus**<sup>17</sup>, spongia idem.
- Pinea**<sup>18</sup> est fructus arboris que uocatur  
pinus et dicitur alio nomine strom-  
biliacorum<sup>19</sup> i. fructus pini. [Res-  
pice in strombilie.] 30
- Pip[i]ones**<sup>20</sup> sunt pulli columbarum, et  
est nomen anomotopoion<sup>21</sup> i. for-  
matum a proprio sono animalis.  
anglice, pyiones<sup>22</sup>.

1. trinca. 4. timida. 5. yemale. 9. hece. 10. digestio. 12. digestio.  
13. secunda digestio. 16. Pilocella. 17. minoris. 18. lactescit. euomerit.  
26. uel pinicelltis. 31. collumbarum. 32. s. formatum. 34. pijouns.

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Prouanca et timeea idem est.' <sup>2</sup> Cotgrave, 'Pervenche, Periwinkle, or Pervinckle (an hearbe).' <sup>3</sup> See ante, Herba ereclea. <sup>4</sup> Read χίμετρα. <sup>5</sup> As though there were a connexion with χειμών. <sup>6</sup> Cf. Oribasius (ed. Daremberg), ii. 447. <sup>7</sup> Prompt. Parv. 'Moule, sore, Pustula (pernio H.)' and see note. Cath. Angl. (ed. Herrtage), 'a Mowle, pernio.' Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), 'Hec rodegra, Hoc perneo, a mowlle.' Cotgrave, 'Mule, a Mule; also, a kibe.' Torriano, 'Mule, pantofles worn upon pumps; also kibes, or chill-blans.' Bart. p. 3, 'De apostemate et cissuris in calcaneo quæ uulgaliter dicuntur mule.' For suggestions as to the derivation, see Littré, and Menagius, Les Origines de la Langue française. <sup>8</sup> πέψις. For the whole question of πρώτη, δεύτερα and τρίτη πέψις, see Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 232 seqq. <sup>9</sup> See ante sub Emach. <sup>10</sup> πεπτικά. <sup>11</sup> Math. Silv. c. dlxxxiv, 'secunda digestio dicitur emadosis, tertia uero anadosis.' Apparently αϊμάτωσις, cf. ζξαιμάτωσις, Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 237. <sup>12</sup> ἀνάδοσις, Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 235. <sup>13</sup> App. 'Pilusella, pilos habet in foliis.' See ante, Auricula muris. <sup>14</sup> Cotgrave, 'Pelurette, The hearbe Mouse eare.' Bart. p. 33, 'Pelvette, mouser.' <sup>15</sup> The reading of Sloane 284 in the gloss on Auricula muris. <sup>16</sup> πήγανον, Diosc. iii. 46. Bart. p. 34, 'Piganum semen rute agrestis.' <sup>17</sup> MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Penicellus, i. spongia.' See ante, Peremeollum. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pinea fructus arboris est que uocatur pinus.' <sup>19</sup> στροβίλοι, Diosc. i. 88. <sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pipiones sunt pulli columbarum.' <sup>21</sup> ὀνομασποῖόν:—the word pipiones being formed from pipire, 'to chirp.' Cf. 'wizards that peep and that mutter,' Isaiah viii. 19. <sup>22</sup> Prompt. Parv. 'Pyione, yonge dove.' Hence our pigeon.

- Pirium**<sup>1</sup>, ciltarium<sup>2</sup>, carpia<sup>3</sup>, rasura  
panni idem.
- Piconeon** uel **piriconeon**<sup>4</sup>, i. locus  
inter anum et uirgam uirilem.
- 5 **Piratita**<sup>5</sup>, i. calida.
- Piriasis**<sup>6</sup>, allinum ignitum.
- Pirosis prosopum**<sup>7</sup>, i. incendium in  
facie.
- Piretrum**<sup>8</sup>, herba est satis communis, ra-  
10 dix eius multum est acuta in sapore  
qua utimur. gall. èt a<sup>e</sup>. pelestre<sup>9</sup>.
- Piper**<sup>10</sup> cuius triplex est maneries, est  
piper longum et dicitur macro-  
piper<sup>11</sup>, est etiam album et [dicitur]  
15 leucopiper<sup>12</sup>, et est nigrum piper  
quod *dicitur* melanopiper<sup>13</sup>. [Re-  
spice in ciminella et in fausel et in  
sorbobima<sup>14</sup>.]
- Pionia**<sup>15</sup> herba *est* cuius semen similiter  
appellatur [et glacida idem]. 20
- Pirorum** naturam quidam stip[t]icam  
crediderunt, piri alia domestica,  
alia siluestria.
- Piloron**<sup>16</sup> uel **pilorion uentris**, i. fun-  
25 dus stomachi. 25
- Pichemenon**<sup>17</sup>, caprifolium idem. [Re-  
spice in matrissilua.]
- Piasiticum clister**<sup>18</sup>, i. oleum calidum.
- Pecina**<sup>19</sup>, i. resina alnete<sup>20</sup>.
- Picis** multa sunt genera et quando sim- 30  
pliciter ponitur pro usuali intelli-  
gitur. [Kitram idem est.]
- Pix greca**<sup>21</sup>, [i.] colofonia idem [et pix  
perasi<sup>22</sup>].
- Pirichuma**<sup>23</sup> est apostema iuxta ysi- 35  
non<sup>24</sup>.

3. Pitoneon. pericoreon. 5. Piratica. 6. allumen. 7. remedium. 13. quod  
dicitur. 16. album quod dicitur. 22. pira. 23. Pitanta, i. superfluitas. 28. Piasiticum  
discere. 29. Pitnia. alnece.

<sup>1</sup> Apparently *πυρέϊον*. Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxix, '*Pirinum alias catinum, i. rasura panni.*' MS. Ashm. '*Pirinum, epirum, tiltarium, carpia, rasura panni idem.*' <sup>2</sup> *τιλτάριον*. <sup>3</sup> Hence the modern French *charpi*, lint. See ante, Carria: and also Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), p. 234, s. v. *emmotos*.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Paritoneon est locus inter anum et pudenda.*' *περιτόναιον*. <sup>5</sup> *πυρωτικά*. Sim. Jan. '*Pyrotica, medicina adustina.*' <sup>6</sup> *πυρίασις*. Sim. Jan. '*Piriasis, fomentatio, piriase, fomentare.*' For *allinum ignitum* it would seem that we should read *balneum ignitum*: cf. Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Pyria id est balneum igneum cum aliquis sedet super lapides calidos.*' See post, sub Pir. <sup>7</sup> *πύρωσις προσώπου*. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iii. 88, *πύρεθρον*.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 34, '*Piretrum, pelestre idem.*' <sup>10</sup> *πέπερι*, Diosc. ii. 188. <sup>11</sup> Ib. *μακρόν πέπερι*. <sup>12</sup> Ib. *λευκόν πέπερι*. <sup>13</sup> *μέλαν πέπερι*. <sup>14</sup> See post, Scoboinima. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. iii. 147, *παιονία ἢ γλυκυσίδη*. <sup>16</sup> *πυλωρός*. <sup>17</sup> *περικλύμενον*, Diosc. iv. 14. <sup>18</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, '*Pifaticum clyster id est, oleum durum (var. calidum).*' <sup>19</sup> *πενκίνη*, Diosc. i. 92.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvi, '*Peucina, i. resina ex peuce facta, i. abiete vel specie pini.*' Read *ex abiete*.

<sup>21</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Pix bricia idem quod colofonia a brichi grece quod est stridere.*' Bart. p. 34, '*Pix Greca, i. colofonia.*' *κολοφονία*, Diosc. i. 92. <sup>22</sup> Possibly *κυπαρισσίη*, Diosc. i. 92, or perhaps *pix bruttia*. <sup>23</sup> *παρίσθμια*, see ante, Perituma. <sup>24</sup> Bart. p. 26, '*Ysinon est inter ysufagum et tracheam arteriam.*' Read *ἴσθμιον*.

- Pinas**<sup>1</sup> aut **clema** similis est cyparis-  
[s]ino et titimallo, unde in numero  
titimalli ponitur, hastas habet in  
cubiti longitudine, nodosas, et folia  
5 acuta et tenuia, flores longeuos  
et purpureos, semen latum sicut  
lenticula, radix est illi alba et  
grossa.  
[**Piron agreste**, respice in celidonia  
maior.  
10 **Pix marina**<sup>2</sup>, respice in coniza.  
**Pigula**<sup>3</sup>, lingua auis.  
**Prouinca**, respice in peruencia.  
**Piperastrum**, respice in idropiper<sup>4</sup>.  
15 **Pix alba**, respice in resina.  
**Pigris**<sup>5</sup>, respice in seridis.  
**Pix purcia**<sup>6</sup>, respice in pix greca.  
**Podogra ligni**<sup>7</sup>, rasta ligni<sup>8</sup>, bruncus<sup>9</sup>  
idem. Respice in cuscute.]
- Pittasis**<sup>10</sup>, i. scabies. 20  
**Psionomus**<sup>11</sup>, i. assatus.  
**Phisial[i]gia**<sup>12</sup>, i. dolor lumbi.  
**Philagos**<sup>13</sup>, i. auis siluestris.  
**Pliris** dicitur principale.  
**Phillis**, capparid idem, [respice ibi.] 25  
**Pimpinella**<sup>14</sup> assimilatur saxifrag[i]e  
in foliis et in stipite, sed differunt  
in radicibus, quod pimpinella radi-  
cem habet nigram et tortuosam,  
saxifrag[i]a rectam et albam ad 30  
modum petrocilini. g<sup>o</sup>. et a<sup>o</sup>. pym-  
pernele<sup>15</sup>.  
**Priapiscus**<sup>16</sup>, i. satirion, [priapis-  
mus, leporina, respice in or-  
chis.] 35  
**Primula ueris**<sup>17</sup>, prima rosa [idem].  
g<sup>o</sup>. et a<sup>o</sup>. primerole<sup>18</sup>. [Respice in  
consolida minor.]

2. unde est in. 4. longitudinem. 21. Perficinomus. 22. Phisialgia after Philagos.  
28. quia. 31. petrosillini. pimpemelle. 36. Prima ueris.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 163, πιτύουσα, οἱ δὲ κλήμα . . . εἶδει δὲ δοκεῖ διαφέρειν τοῦ κυπρισίου τιθυμάλου, ὅθεν καὶ εἶδος ἐν αὐτοῖς καταριθμεῖται, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> πίσσα, Diosc. iii. 126: but in this instance

it is quite possible that *coniza* may have arisen out of some corruption of ζώπισσα, Diosc. i. 98.

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pigle, i. stichewort.' See ante, Lingua auis. <sup>4</sup> See Ydropiper. <sup>5</sup> Diosc.

ii. 159, σέρπυς . . . οἱ δὲ πεκρίδα. <sup>6</sup> See Pix Greca. Plin. Hist. Nat. xiv. 20, 'Pix in Italia . . .

maxime probatur Brutia.' <sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Podagra lini, cuscuta idem, an. doder.' *Podagra*

*lini* represents the French name *Goutte de lin*. <sup>8</sup> Read *rasca lini*, and compare the

old French *rasque*. See ante, Cuscute. <sup>9</sup> Possibly βρόχος. See ante, Bruncus.

<sup>10</sup> πιτυρίασις. <sup>11</sup> ἐφόμενος. <sup>12</sup> Perhaps ἰσχυαδικός or ἰσχυαλγία. <sup>13</sup> Renzi,

Coll. Salernit. iii. 307, 'Philagon, i. amans silvestria.' φίλαγρος, or φιλάγγριον. <sup>14</sup> Bart.

p. 34, 'Pimpinella assimilatur minori saxifragie.' <sup>15</sup> E. P. N. p. 51, 'Hec *pimpernella*,

*pimpermolle*.' <sup>16</sup> πριαπισκός, Diosc. iii. 134. See ante, Leporina. <sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 35,

'*Primula veris*, herba Sti. Petri idem, solsequium idem, alia est ab herba paralisi.' <sup>18</sup> Pals-

grave, 'Primrose a flour, *primerolle*.' *Primerole* would seem to be the original form of which

*primrose* is a corruption. With *primerole* compare the forms *blauerole* (p. 45), *maierole*, *rougerole*

(p. 134), *fugerole* (p. 132).

- Pir**<sup>1</sup>, ignis, inde **oppopira**, i. succus ignitus, et **pira**<sup>2</sup>, i. stupha, et **piratica**<sup>3</sup>, i. calida.
- Pirria stienia**<sup>4</sup>, i. coctani.
- 5 **Persillum**<sup>5</sup>, herba policaricis uel herba pollicaricis idem, semine utimur.
- Persidia**<sup>6</sup>, i. cortex mali granati.
- Persilotrum**<sup>7</sup>, [i.] depilatorium.
- Pistacee**<sup>8</sup> sunt quidam fructus similes pineis qui ueniunt de Damasco.
- 10 **Poligonia**<sup>9</sup>, proserpinata, corrigiola, lingua passerina uel lingua passeris, genicula<sup>10</sup>, centumnodia uel centinodia, populus<sup>11</sup> secundum quosdam, uua maior idem. Masticatus os excoaratum sanat; tota herba utimur. a<sup>e</sup>. swynesgres.
- 15 **Poleos**<sup>12</sup>, poleum montanum idem; est odorifera et similis camicelle, nisi

quod habet spissiora folia et duriora quibus utimur.

- Polipodium**<sup>13</sup> **quercinum**, flex querquina, felicula idem, inuenitur in rupibus et arboribus, sed quod 25 in quercu laudabilius est; habet maculam sub foliis. angl. okfarn<sup>14</sup>. [Respice in diapton.]
- Politricum**<sup>15</sup> simile est polipodio in foliis et habet ramos graciles. 30
- Polion**<sup>16</sup>, camedreos, quercula minor, germandria minor idem.
- Poligonus**<sup>17</sup> **masculus** herba est uirgas habens tenues molles et multas nodosas et super terram spansas 35 sicut agrestis<sup>18</sup>, unde et policarpos dicta est. Folia habet rute similia, sed oblonga et mollia, et semen in foliis singulis, unde et masculus dicta est. Flos est illi albus ut [in] 40

2. et piria.	4. sciemia.	5. Psillum. pulicaricis.	7. Psidia.	8. Psilotrum.
14. geniculata.	18. swynesgers.	20. camiselle.	21. quia.	23. flex quercinum.
27. maculas.	30. sed habet.			

<sup>1</sup> πῦρ.  
<sup>2</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 308, 'et piria id est stupha.' Read *piria* (πυρία). *Stupha*, a hypocaust or heated room, is the origin of the Germ. *Stube* and our *Stove*: cf. Du Cange, sub *Stuba*. See ante, *Pirasis*.  
<sup>3</sup> πηρωτικά. See ante, *Piratita*.  
<sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 310, '*Puria scienian*, id est, coctani.' Perhaps *Pruna Syria*, i. *cottana*; cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xiii. 5.  
<sup>5</sup> ψύλλιον, Diosc. iv. 70. App. '*Psyllion*, i. policarica.'  
<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 34, '*Psidia* cortex est mali granati.' See App. *Psidia*. Diosc. i. 153, τὰ λέπη τῆς βόας ἅ τινες σίδια καλοῦσι.  
<sup>7</sup> ψιλώτρον. Bart. p. 35, '*Psilotrum*, depilatorium idem.'  
<sup>8</sup> App. '*Pistacia* sunt fructus qui ueniunt de Damasco.' πιστάκια, Diosc. i. 177.  
<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iv. 4, πολύγονον ἄρβεν . . . οἱ δὲ προσερπίνακα.  
<sup>10</sup> See ante, *Geniculata*.  
<sup>11</sup> See ante, *Centinodium*.  
<sup>12</sup> Diosc. iii. 30, γλήχων . . . 'Ρωμαῖοι πολείουμ. See App. *Pelios*.  
<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 34, '*Polipodium*, filix quercina.' Diosc. iv. 185, πολυπόδιον . . . 'Ρωμαῖοι φιλίκουλα . . . φέεται ἐν πέτραις βρύα ἐχούσαις καὶ ἐν ἀρχαίοις πρέμοις μάλιστα δρυῶν.  
<sup>14</sup> Oakfern.  
<sup>15</sup> App. '*Polytricum*, i. *adiantum*.'  
<sup>16</sup> πόλιον, Diosc. iii. 114.  
<sup>17</sup> Diosc. iv. 4, πολύγονον ἄρβεν . . . πῶα ἐστὶ κλῶνας ἐχούσα λεπτοῦς τρυφεροῦς . . . ὥσπερ ἀγρωστὶς . . . ἔχει δὲ καρπὸν παρ' ἑκαστον φύλλον ὅθεν καὶ ἄρβεν καλεῖται.  
<sup>18</sup> Read *agrostis*.

- feniculo, uirtutem habet frigidam et stipticam.
- Posis**<sup>1</sup> uel **proficiria sira**<sup>2</sup>, i. purpureus<sup>3</sup>.
- 5 **Pomum citrinum**<sup>4</sup>, citrum idem: sed citrum quandoque accipitur pro legumine a nobis ignoto.
- Pomum citrinum** diuerse nature est [et] ualet contra cardiacam passionem.
- 10 **Polipus**<sup>5</sup> est egritudo narium.
- Polium**<sup>6</sup> herba est cuius sunt due species, s. martum<sup>7</sup> et montanum, sed quando simpliciter ponitur pro montano intelligitur.
- 15 **Porus**<sup>8</sup> equiuocum est ad foramen et ad corpus illud calosum quod nascitur in fractura ossis uel grossioribus cacatricibus.
- 20 **Poros** potest dici quelibet duricies.
- Polon**<sup>9</sup> uel **polenta**, i. subtilis farina cuiuslibet grani panifici sed cum simpliciter ponitur pro triticia intelligitur.
- Poruca**<sup>10</sup>, i. oculorum tenebrositas. 25
- Polipus**, i. egritudo narium facta ad modum ficus uel filicis.
- Polemonium**<sup>11</sup> Cappadocii celidonium uocant, hastas habet tenues et quadratas et folia tenuia et oblonga 30 similia polygonie, a<sup>o</sup>. calamynte, semen nigrum, radix est illi longa cubiti unius sed subalbida, nascitur in locis montuosis et asperis, radix eius cum uino bibita uenatis oc- 35 currit.
- [**Populus** uel **populus**, respice in centinodium et in polygonia.
- Polorieon**<sup>12</sup>, respice in elaborus niger.
- Porrus**<sup>13</sup>, gallice et anglice porret. 40
- Potentilla**, respice in amantilla.
- Proserpinata**, respice in polygonia.
- Polium montanum**, respice in poleos.
- Polium marinum**, respice in sticados. 45
- Psillium**<sup>14</sup>, respice in zaccaron.
- Pantiflagos**, respice in flosmus.]
- Ponos**<sup>15</sup> interpretatur dolor.

3. Prosis uel prositiria sira i. furfures. 5. cytrinum. 7. ignota. 8. cytrinum.  
 11. i. egritudo. 16. nomen equiuocum. 17. callosum. 19. cicatricibus. 23. triticea.  
 29. tenuis et quadras. 31. aut calamente. 34. montanis. 35. uenenatis.

<sup>1</sup> See post, Puposis. <sup>2</sup> Apparently *πιτυρίασις*. <sup>3</sup> Read *furfures*. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pomum citrinum, citrum idem.' Diosc. i. 166, *κεδρόμηλα, βρωμαίστι δὲ κίτρια*. <sup>5</sup> *πολύπους*.  
<sup>6</sup> *πόλιον*, Diosc. iii. 114. <sup>7</sup> Read *marinum*. <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Porus equiuocum est ad paruum foramen, et callosum id quod nascitur inter fracturas ossium vel huiusmodi.' *πῶρος*.  
<sup>9</sup> Read *pollen*. Bart. p. 35, 'Pollen dicitur subtilis farina cuiuslibet grani panifici, quando simpliciter de tritico.'  
<sup>10</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. p. 309, 'Poruca, id est oculorum tenebrositas.'  
<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 8, *πολεμώνιον* . . . *Καππάδοκες μὲν χιλιόδυναμιν καλοῦσι* (Sprengel, *χειδώνιον* se legisse testatur Marcellus). <sup>12</sup> *πολύβριζον*, Diosc. iv. 149. <sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 43, 'Porius, porret, lek.' Palsgrave, 'Porret yong lekes, forette.' Prompt. Parv. 'Porret, herbe (or leek, *supra*) Porrum.'  
<sup>14</sup> *ψύλλιον*. <sup>15</sup> *πόνος*.

**Policonios**<sup>1</sup> folia et flores habet ozimo similia, gustu uiscida, haste sunt illi grosse et quadre, semen simile porro, radix nigra et rotunda sicut  
5 mala maciana, nascitur *in* locis asperis; seminis eius i. bibita sompnia mala et fantasmata facit.

**Poligalon**<sup>2</sup> hastam habet longam duabus palmis et folia lenticule similia,  
10 gustu stiptica, que bibita mulieribus lac crescere facit.

**Policaria**<sup>3</sup> minor et maior, minor similis est maiori et fetet ad modum canis, maior folia habet ob-  
15 longa aliquantulum sicut dens leonis<sup>4</sup>, et bene lata. [Respice in petica<sup>5</sup>.]

**Pondorosi**<sup>6</sup> dicuntur [in] inguine rupti.

**Ponfolix**<sup>7</sup> ex spondiis in eisdem nascitur  
20 tur fornacibus, sed ponfolix melior est spondio in uirtute et leuior et albidior, in uerticibus tectorum inuenitur. Eiusgenera sunt duo, unum graue et nigrum<sup>8</sup> et capill. terra  
25 plenum, [et] alterum genus subalbidum et pingue et subleue et tactu non pareat quasi aura.

**Portulaca**<sup>9</sup> uel **portacla**, andrago, uel andragnis<sup>10</sup>, pes pulli idem. g<sup>o</sup>. et  
30 a<sup>o</sup>. porsulaigne<sup>11</sup>.

**Proris nostica**<sup>12</sup>, i. iniectio que fit in naribus ad prouocandum sompnum.

**Propigmena**<sup>13</sup> **causa** dicitur [causa  
35 antecedens.

**Prosonecta**<sup>14</sup> **causa** dicitur] causa commenta ut in Alexandro capitis.

- i. policonias. 6. 3. i. bibita. 7. phantasmata. 11. Pollicaria. 18. Ponderosi.  
24. unum genus nigrum. 27. ut tactu, nam pareat. 28. sicut aura. 31. purceleayne.  
32. Proronostica. 35. Propigmena. 37. coniuncta. 38. de dolore capitis.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Policomos Dyasco. folia habet euzomo i. eruce similia, gustu viscida, &c.'  
<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iv. 140, πολύγαλον θαμνίον ἐστὶ σπιθαμιαῖον, ἔχον φύλλα φακοειδῆ, γέυσει ὑπόστρυφνον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>3</sup> ψύλλιον, Diosc. iv. 70. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Item policaria folia habet fissa ut dens leonis.' <sup>5</sup> See ante, Petila. <sup>6</sup> Ponderosi. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. v. 85, πομφόλυξ σποδοῦ εἰδικῶς διαφέρει. <sup>8</sup> Ib. ἡ μὲν γὰρ ὑπομελανίζει καὶ βαρυτέρα ἐστὶ κατὰ τὸ πλείστον, ἐμπλεως καρφῶν καὶ τριχῶν καὶ γῆς ὡσαν ἀπόψηγά τι καὶ σύρμα τῶν ἐν τοῖς χαλκουργείοις ἐδαφῶν καὶ καμίνων οὔσα, ἡ δὲ πομφόλυξ λιπαρὰ ὑπάρχει καὶ λευκῆ, ἐπι δὲ κουφοτάτη, ὡς δύνασθαι ἐπιποᾶσθαι τῷ ἀέρι.  
<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pes pulli, portulaca idem, purcelan.'  
<sup>10</sup> ἀνδράχνη, Diosc. ii. 150.  
<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, 'Pourceleine, the hearbe Purslane.'  
<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Pronostiches, grece pronostica, preuisio, precognitio.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 309, 'Pronostica, id est iniectio, &c.' There must be some confusion of προγνωστικός.  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, 'Proygumena i. antecedens causa et corporea.' τὰ προηγούμενα, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) i. 475.  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, 'Prosenectica causa, id est conjuncta, ut in Alexan. de dolore capitis.' MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Prosenectica sive senectica causa dicitur causa conjuncta.' προκαταρκτικῶν αἰτιῶν εἴτε συνεκτικῶν, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) i. 465.

- Prosilaticum**<sup>1</sup> dicitur a pro quod est procul et silacten quod est custodire, quasi de procul custoditum, hec est causa preseruatiua.
- 5 **Proptiriafira**<sup>2</sup>, i. furfures.  
[**Prosmiticum**<sup>3</sup>, cerusa idem].
- Proptoses**<sup>4</sup>, i. lippitudines.
- Propoleos**<sup>5</sup>, i. fauus siue cera alba et uirginia quam primo faciunt ex-  
10 amina, i. noue apes.  
[**Portentilla**<sup>6</sup>, amantilla idem. Respice ibi et in fu].
- Porcelliones**<sup>7</sup> que in stercore inueniuntur cum uino bibiti stranguriam  
15 curant et morbo regio laborantem liberant.
- Ptois**<sup>8</sup>, i. sputum, inde **emoptoys**<sup>9</sup>, i. sanguineum sputum et **emoptoi-  
cus**<sup>10</sup>, i. emoptoica passio.
- Pulegium regale**<sup>11</sup>, gliconeum<sup>12</sup> idem, 20 simile est calamento minori.
- Pulegium ceruinum uel montanum**, serpillum, [herpillum] idem, minora habet folia quam  
25 alia. gallice puliol, a<sup>e</sup>. Brother-  
uurt<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in calamiten et in diptanum et in serpillum.]
- Pulegium** quando simpliciter ponitur pro regale intelligitur.
- Putriasis**<sup>14</sup>, i. scabies. 30
- Pulularis**, id est baccarum.
- Puposis**<sup>15</sup>, i. furfures.
- Purigia**<sup>16</sup> uel **frurigia**, i. ignis in oculo.
- Purenia** [i.] **maritima**<sup>17</sup> quam alii balattam luctantem<sup>18</sup> appellant eo  
35 quod luzancio<sup>19</sup> primum inuenta est, eius uirtus sicca est, putrida uulnera gingiuarum in puluerem

1. Profilaticum. 2. filacten. 7. Add Porrus, g<sup>e</sup>. porret. 9. uirginia.  
17. emoptoycus. 19. emoptoica. 20. gliconium. 25. aliud. 26. puliol. Brother-  
wert. 31. Puluarum. 33. prurigia. 34. Purenna maritima. 36. inuecta.

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Profilaticum*. g. custoditium vel preseruatiuum, Alex. ca. de cura epilepsie.' *προφυλακτικόν*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) i. 541. <sup>2</sup> Apparently a corruption of *πιτυρίασις*, which has given rise also to the forms *putriasis*, *pittasis*, and *puposis*. <sup>3</sup> *ψιμίθιον*, Diosc. v. 103. <sup>4</sup> *προπτώσεις*. Sim. Jan. '*Proptosis*, Demo. est inquit prominentia præcadentis oculi.' See ante. Pantosis. <sup>5</sup> *πρόπολις*, Diosc. ii. 106. Bart. p. 35, '*Propoleos* est cera alba.' <sup>6</sup> Potentilla. <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Porcelliones* uocantur a Dya. vermiculi in humidis locis degentes et in stercore.' Matth. Silv. c. ccc, '*Avic. (Avicenna) dicit ostracum, lati. uero porcelliones: et sunt vermiculi in humidis locis degentes et in stercore multorum pedum qui tacti in pillas complicantur, regnicole uocant eos fabarolas.*' Porcellio is the wood-louse. <sup>8</sup> *πτύσις*. <sup>9</sup> *αἰμόπτυσις*. <sup>10</sup> *αἰμοπτυικός*, Galen. (ed. Kühn), xiii. 78.

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 672, says it is called '*Pulegium regale* for difference sake betweene it and wilde Time which of some is called *Pulegium montanum*.' <sup>12</sup> *γλήχων*, Diosc. iii. 33. See ante, Gliconium. <sup>13</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, '*Brotherwort*, Puliol mountain.' <sup>14</sup> *πιτυρίασις*. See ante, Pittasis. <sup>15</sup> Apparently *πιτυρίασις*, or possibly *πιτύρωσις*. <sup>16</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 310, '*Purigia* (var. *purrigist*) id est ignis in oculo.' Perhaps *πυρραγῆς*. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Ψυρπυρα maritima*, i. cotula marina.' *πορφύρα*, Diosc. ii. 5. See ante, sub Blacta. <sup>18</sup> Read *Blatta Byzantina*: cf. Bart. p. 13, '*Blanca bisancia*, quod a Bisancia affertur.' <sup>19</sup> Read Byzantio.



redacta et inposita purgat et cicatrizat.

**Pumex**<sup>1</sup> eligendus est leuis et fragilis, albus et sine lapide, uirtus est illi  
5 stiptica [et teremantica<sup>2</sup>, i. purgatoria,] capillos<sup>3</sup> corporis tollit. Theophrassius<sup>4</sup> uero dicit quod si miscetur cacabo bullienti ulterius bullire non sinit.

**Pulmonaria** florem habet similem ad modum crucis. [gall. cruseye.<sup>5</sup>]

**Pulmo** [i. lounge] **uulpis**<sup>6</sup> siccus cum nigro uino potatus asmaticis subuenit, adipis eius collecti et soluti  
15 dolores aurium mirifice curant.

**Pulmo leporis** dolorem oculorum mirifice tollit, superpositus et ligatus.

Est columbina puleos } Brehe uult  
20 pulicaria dicta } Hugo<sup>7</sup>  
Ouis ei semen nigrum } capitulo  
pulici similatur } de pello.

**Pulmo apri**<sup>8</sup> [sicut] ut emplastrum impositus facit.

**Pullum irundinis**<sup>9</sup> defectu pro lune 25 aperiens inuenies lapides duos unum bene factum alterum male, cum uero aperis caue ne terram tangat et liga eum in pelle uituli aut cerui et in collo aut brachio 30 sinistro patientis liga, epilepticos sanat si assidue ferant. maiores uero irundines combuste puluis earum si melli mixtus fuerit et inunctus caligines oculorum de- 35 tergit.

**Plumbum** quoddam genus metalli est.

**Pruna**<sup>10</sup> alia est alba, alia nigra, alia rubea, et quando simpliciter ponuntur pruna pro nigris damascenis<sup>11</sup> debent intelligi.

**Prunum** recens uel pomum recens uentrem soluit, stomachum contrarium indicatur, sed omne hoc incomodum celeri degestione finitur. sicca non tantam molestiam prebent.

1. imposita.  
33. hyrundines

4. est ei.  
35. detargit.

15. aureum.

17. suppositus.

25. hyrundinis.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 124, κίσσηριν δὲ προκριτέον τὴν ἄγαν κούφην καὶ πολύκενον, σχίστην καὶ ἄλιθον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> Ib. μετὰ τοῦ θερμαίνειν. <sup>3</sup> Ib. καὶ εἰς ψίλωσιν τριχῶν ἐπιτήθειον.

<sup>4</sup> Ib. Θεόφραστος δὲ ἱστορεῖ ἔαν εἰς ζέοντά τις οἶνον πίθον καθῆ κίσσηριν παύεσθαι παραχρῆμα τὴν ζέσιν τοῦ οἴνου. Cf. Theophrastus, Hist. Plant. ix. 17. <sup>5</sup> Probably *croisée*. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. ii. 41, ὁ τῆς ἀλώπεκος πνεύμων ξηρανθεὶς καὶ ποθεὶς ἀσθματικὸς ὀνίνησι, κ. τ. λ. <sup>7</sup> Possibly the

reference may be to *Uguitio versificatus*, the metrical form of the Vocabularium of Uguitio, Ugutio, or Hugo of Pisa (see *Promptorium Parvulorum*, Pref. p. xxiii). *Brehe* may possibly be John Bray: cf. MS. Sloane 282, which contains *Synonoma secundum M. Johannem Bray*.

<sup>8</sup> χοίριος πνεύμων, Diosc. iii. 40.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 60, χελιδόνος ρεσσούς, . . . αὐξομένης τῆς

σελήνης ἀνατέμων εὐρήσεις, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>10</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Prunorum alia alba, alia nigra,

alia rubea.'

<sup>11</sup> The origin of our *damsons*. Diosc. i. 174, τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ γεννωμένων.

- Pusca**<sup>1</sup>, i. uinum secundum<sup>2</sup> quosdam, uulgariter dicitur fex.
- Pustia**<sup>3</sup> mirablanorum.
- Quadrafolium**<sup>4</sup> habet croceum [flore]m]. angl. fourleuedgras.
- Quadrimeron**<sup>5</sup>, i. de iiii meris uel meris speciebus.
- Quercula maior**, camepitheos<sup>6</sup>, crasulla maior, germandria idem.
- Quercula minor**<sup>7</sup>, polion<sup>8</sup>, camedreos, germandrea minor, crassula minor, trisogus<sup>9</sup> idem: ualet contra quartanam.
- Quercus**, robor idem.
- Quinquefolium**<sup>10</sup>, pentaphilon<sup>11</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>. quintefoil. a<sup>e</sup>. fueleuedgras, [camolee<sup>12</sup>, respice in zinzeleon.]
- Quinancia**<sup>13</sup>, i. tumor faucium.
- Quitissos**<sup>14</sup> frutex est alba uirgas habens longiores cubito uno in quibus<sup>20</sup> folia sunt fenugreco similia sed lata sicut trifolium sed paulo minora, folia ipsius stiptica sunt et diaphoretica, elixatura eius urinam prouocat. 25
- Quianos**<sup>15</sup> nascitur in criptis [et] in fabricorum metallis et [in] speluncis litoreis et ipsa est utilior; eligenda est colorem habens limpida et smaragdinum uirtus est illi cata-<sup>30</sup> staltica [et scarotica<sup>16</sup>] et stip[t]ica.
- Quinqueneruia lanceola**<sup>17</sup>, lanceolata, plantago minor [centumneruia] idem. g<sup>e</sup>. launcele<sup>18</sup>, anglice ribbeurt<sup>19</sup>. 35
- [**Quisquile** uel **quisquilie**<sup>20</sup> sunt purgamina bladurum<sup>21</sup> uel sunt ramun-

3. Pustia mirablanorum. 4. Quadrifolium. 5. fourleuedgers. 6. Quadrimeron.  
8. camipitheos. 9. germandrea maior. 10. polyon. 11. crasulla. 12. quartanum.  
15. pentafilon. 16. quintfoil. fifeleuedgers. Then comes quinqueneruia. 35. ribwert.

<sup>1</sup> *Pusca*, a variation of *posca*. See Rönsch, Itala, p. 466.  
<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 56, '*Pusca* dicitur uinum secundum.'  
<sup>3</sup> Apparently *πιστάκια*.  
<sup>4</sup> Gerarde, p. 1199, '*Lotus quadrifolia*, or four leafed Grasse, or Purple-wort.'  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, '*Quadrimeron*, i. confectio ex quatuor speciebus.'  
<sup>6</sup> See ante, Camepiteos. *χαμαπίτεως*, Diosc. iii. 165.  
<sup>7</sup> See ante, Germandrea.  
<sup>8</sup> See ante Camedreos. *πόλιον*, Diosc. iii. 114. *χαμαίδρυς*, Diosc. iii. 102.  
<sup>9</sup> *τριπάγο*, Diosc. iii. 102.  
<sup>10</sup> See ante, Camolee.  
<sup>11</sup> *πεντάφυλλον*.  
<sup>12</sup> *χαμέλαια*, Diosc. iv. 169.  
<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Quinanchis* grece sed melius chinanchis, infra in synachis.' *κονάγχη* or *συνάγχη*.  
<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan., '*Quitissos* Dya. frutex est albas uirgas habens, &c.' Diosc. iv. 111, *κτίσος θάμνος ἐστὶ ὄλος λευκός, κ. τ. λ.*  
<sup>15</sup> Diosc. v. 106, *κτανὸς δὲ γεννάται μὲν ἐν Κύπρῳ ἐκ τῶν χαλκουργῶν μετάλλων*.  
<sup>16</sup> Ib. *ἐσχαρωτικὴν*.  
<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Quinqueneruia*, lanceolata, plantago minor idem.'  
<sup>18</sup> See ante, Centinervia.  
<sup>19</sup> Ribwort.  
<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, '*Quisquale* stibuli et tayll idem, que omnia sunt purgamenta tritici.'  
Bart. p. 26, '*Quisquile*, purgamenta tritici.' E. P. N. p. 21, '*Quisquilia*, hagan;' which, however, is probably to be explained by E. P. N. p. 19, '*Gignalia*, hagan.'  
<sup>21</sup> From *bladum*, whence the French *blé*. E. P. N. p. 61, '*Hoc bladum*, corne.'

culi in nemoribus quos pauperes colligunt.

**Quinancium**<sup>1</sup>, respice in asar.

**Quileya**, respice in opium quirinancium].

**Raphanus**<sup>2</sup>, romeus<sup>3</sup>, resta bouis idem, [bulmago idem, respice ibi.] a<sup>e</sup>. cammok<sup>4</sup> uel resteboef.

**Raphanum acro** uel acutum idem, et aliud raphanum quod comeditur usualiter. a<sup>e</sup>. radich<sup>5</sup>, quando simpliciter ponitur de acuto intelligitur.

**Rapa**<sup>6</sup>, gall. nauet<sup>7</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. nepe<sup>8</sup>. [Respice in bunias.]

**Radix**<sup>9</sup> quando simpliciter ponitur

pro raphano usuali[ter] intelligitur.

**Rapistrum**<sup>10</sup>, armoceren, a<sup>e</sup>. kenekel uel carlokes<sup>11</sup>, [armoracia<sup>12</sup>, respice 20 ibi et in armoceren.]

**Ramicedus**<sup>13</sup>, [id est] lignum iuniperii.

**Ragadia** uel **ragagia**<sup>14</sup>, i. fissura uel cissura de frigore uel de sole facta 25 in pedibus uel labiis uel in alio loco.

*Radapium, i. lapsus.*

**Radapium** siue serapium<sup>15</sup> gummi est.

**Radius**<sup>16</sup> est instrumentum subtile quod 30 spatomele<sup>17</sup> dicitur ut in Alexandro.

**Raida**<sup>18</sup> passio est in minori angulo.

12. pro acuto.  
29. Rapapium.

19. armoniacum.

20. karokes.

22. i. lignum.

25. scissura.

<sup>1</sup> *κυρηναϊκόν*, Diosc. iii. 84. Bart. p. 36, 'Quirinacium, asafetida idem.' See ante, Asar. Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quirinacium (i. e. Cyrenaicum), lasar opos asa. est nomen loci thebaicum, unde dicitur opium quirinaicum et thebaicum secundum diversa loca.' <sup>2</sup> *ραφανίς*, Diosc. ii. 137. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Rhomery in confectione mitridati in antido. vli. exponitur rafanus.' Bart. p. 37, 'Romeri, i. raphani.' See App. Romeon. <sup>4</sup> See ante, Bulmago. <sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Raphanum vel radix, rædic.' <sup>6</sup> Gerarde, p. 232, 'The Turnep is called in Latine *Rapum*: in Greek, γογγύλη: the name commonly used in shops and everywhere, is *Rapa*.' <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, 'Navet, the small Navew gentile.' <sup>8</sup> E. P. N. p. 15, 'Napus, næp.' <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Radix simpliciter pro rafano domestico accipitur.' <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Rapistrum, armorathia, rafanus agrestis secundum Dya. et Plinium.' <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Rapistrum, i. kerloc.' Gerarde, p. 235, 'Rapistrum arborum is called Charlock and Carlock.' <sup>12</sup> *ραφανίς ἀγρία ἢ ἀρμωρακίαν καλοῦσι*, Diosc. ii. 138. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 310, 'Rami cedri id est lignum juniperi.' See App. Rami cedri. <sup>14</sup> *ραγιάς*. Bart. p. 36, 'Ragadia, i. fissura de sole vel frigore nata in pedibus vel alibi.' See App. Rhagidia. <sup>15</sup> Apparently a corruption of *σαγαπηρόν*, Diosc. iii. 85. But see Gerarde, p. 1263, 'The Syrrup made thereof (i. e. of Roses) called in Latine *Drosatum* or *Serapium*.' <sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan., 'Radius vocatur instrumentum cirurgicorum stilus tenta et id quo medicine in oculis ponuntur.' <sup>17</sup> *σπαθομήλη*. <sup>18</sup> MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Riada, passio in minori angulo oculi ut in Alexandro.' *βύας*. Cf. Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 67, ἡ βύας γίνεται μειωθέντος τοῦ κάνθου.

- Rasta lini**<sup>1</sup>, angl. doder uel haynde.  
[Respice in bruncus et in cus-  
cute.]
- Rampnus**<sup>2</sup> frutex est qui circa ortos  
5 nascitur, huius uirge longe et  
spinose sunt et folia habet pinguis-  
sima et longa et leuia. Est enim  
altera rampnus colorem habens  
subalbum et subrufum et uirgulas  
10 oblongas, cubitis v. uel plus: he  
spinosa sunt et minima habet uir-  
tutem, cuius semen latum *est* et  
tenu. Omnia folia cathaplas-  
mis adhibita ignem atrum<sup>3</sup> pro-  
15 hibent.
- Ribus**<sup>4</sup> de staciis diaphoreticus est et  
malacticus ita ut indigesta finita  
degerat; de palestra<sup>5</sup> autem ribus  
[qui] tollitur mirabiliter sanat in-  
20 flaciones mamillarum, nam et rubo-  
rem in eis extinguit et quicquid  
supercurrit reprimat et quod intrin-  
secus continentur degerit.
- Rixis**<sup>6</sup>, i. purgacio uel insticio<sup>7</sup> cuius-  
libet uene. 25
- Rosa duplex** est, alba et rubea, sed  
quando simpliciter ponitur pro  
rubea intelligitur. Item rodon<sup>8</sup>,  
rosa idem. Inde dyar[r]odon<sup>9</sup> et  
oxirodon<sup>10</sup> et rodoxiron<sup>11</sup>, i. acetum<sup>30</sup>  
mixtum cum oleo rosacio, et rodo-  
stoma<sup>12</sup>, i. aqua rosacea, et rodo-  
leon<sup>13</sup>, i. oleum rosacium [de rosis  
factum].
- Rosa canina**<sup>14</sup> stipitem habet rotund- 35  
um, est quidem frutex ad cuius  
pedem nascitur fungus qui uocatur  
ypoquistidos<sup>15</sup>.
- Rosa passa**, barba leporis idem.
- Rorastrum**<sup>16</sup> folia habet ut uiticella 40  
undique pungencia.
- rogos**<sup>17</sup>, i. ruga.

1. hairide. 6. habent. 7. Et enim. 11. spinose. minimam habent. 16. dyaforeticus. 17. fimata. 18. digerat. 23. digerit. 24. incisio cuiuscunque. 29. unde. 31. rosaccio. 32. redeleon. 33. rosaceum. 36. quidam. 42. Rogos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, '*Rasca lini*, podagra lini.' *Rasca* represents the old French *rasque*, so that *rasque de lin* and *teigne de lin* would be equivalents.

<sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rampnus* Dya. fructex est circa ortos nascens, &c.' Diosc. i. 119, *ράμνος θάμνος ἐστὶ περὶ φραγμαῖος φυόμενος, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>3</sup> Read *ignem sacrum*: cf. *πρὸς ἐρυσσιπέλατα*, Diosc. i. 119.

<sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rhibus* apud Dya. est de stacuis et de paletrato, &c.' Diosc. i. 37, *καὶ ὁ ἐν τοῖς τῶν γυμνασίων τοίχοις ῥύπος καὶ ὁ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνδριάντων, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. i. 36, *ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς παλαιστρας.* <sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rixis* g. eruptio, dyarixis apud Alexan. uene scissio ca. de emoptoica.' *ῥήξις*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 187.

<sup>7</sup> Read *incisio.* <sup>8</sup> *ρόδον.* <sup>9</sup> *διὰ ῥόδων.* <sup>10</sup> *ὄξυρρόδιον ἔλαιον.* <sup>11</sup> Perhaps *ροδοξηρόν.* <sup>12</sup> *ροδόσταγμα.* <sup>13</sup> *ροδέλαιον*, Galen, (ed. Kühn), xiv. 545.

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rosa canina* est planta in cuius radice nascitur fungus ex quo fit ypoquistidos.' <sup>15</sup> See ante, sub Ipoquistidos. <sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rorastrum* est smilax apud Dya.'

Gerarde, p. 869, '*Briony* is called . . . in the poore Man's Treasure, *Rorastrum.*' <sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rhimida* g. rima, rimides ruge rime.' ib. '*Rhitida*, ruga.' Perhaps *ῥυρίς*.

- Rodometel**<sup>1</sup>, i. mel rosaceum coctum.  
**Romei**<sup>2</sup>, i. semen raphani.  
**Romei**, i. radix raphani.  
**Robelia**<sup>3</sup> uel **robulea** legumen est ut  
 5 in dietis particularibus<sup>4</sup>.  
**Rodia**<sup>5</sup> herba est nascens in Macedonia,  
 similis costo, sed paulo leuior et  
 non equalis, que digitis confricata  
 rose linguis<sup>6</sup> iactat odorem, [cuius  
 10 flos anthos uocatur.]  
**Ros marinus**<sup>7</sup> frutex est, g<sup>e</sup>. et anglice,  
 ros maryn. [Respice in dendro-  
 libanum et in libanotidos et in  
 lothos.]  
 15 **Rostrum aucipitis**<sup>8</sup> similis est linarie  
 sed habet florem inter album et  
 rubèum, et etiam aliquantulum  
 pilosa in foliis et in stipite.  
**Ros siriacus**<sup>9</sup>, i. flosorni uel  
 malue. 20  
**Rostrum porcimum**<sup>10</sup> uel **rostrum**  
**porci**, cauda porcina, cauda porci  
 idem, ang<sup>e</sup>. sowethistel<sup>11</sup>. Versus,  
 Cauda caret lacte, sed rostrum lactat  
 habunde. 25  
 Vocatur ataraxacon secundum  
 Gaddesden<sup>12</sup> capitulo de opilacione  
 epatis, sed Auicenna uocat illud  
 taxaracio.  
**Rubea maior**<sup>13</sup>, g<sup>e</sup>. warence<sup>14</sup> uel 30  
 wadde<sup>15</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. mader. [Respice in  
 eritridanum.]

I. Rodemei. 3. Romici. 4. Robelea. 6. Macedonia. 9. longius. 11. Add cuius  
 flos anthos uocatur. 15. Rostrum aucipitis after Ros siriacus. linarre. 17. rubeum  
 et est. 18. pilosum. 19. fros. 23. soghethistel.

<sup>1</sup> ῥοδόμελι. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, 'Romei, Rhomeret, i. raffanus. Christo.' Bart. p. 37.  
 'Romeri, i. raphani.' See ante, Raphanus. <sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Robelia apud Ysaac in dietis  
 est legumen quod apud A. uocatur meiste.' See App. 'Robella, quasi pisa viridis.' <sup>4</sup> The  
 Dietæ Particulares of Isaac Judæus, fol. Lyons, 1515: fol. 110 verso. <sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Rhodia,  
 Dya. radix est nascens in Macedonia, &c.' Diosc. iv. 45, ῥοδία ῥίζα, οἱ δὲ ῥοδίδια καλοῦσι, γεννᾶται ἐν  
 Μακεδονίᾳ, κ. τ. λ. <sup>6</sup> Read longius. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iii. 89, λιβανωτὶς ἢ ῥωμαῖοι καλοῦσι ῥοσμαρινούμ.  
<sup>8</sup> Cotgrave, 'Rosmarin, Rosemarie.' <sup>9</sup> ῥοῦς, Diosc. i. 147. Sim. Jan. 'Ros siriacus exposue-  
 runt quidam quod est flosorni et non dicunt quod ornus est. Sed ros siriacus est sumach. Vide  
 quod ubique in libris de greco translatis habetur ros syriacus in arabicis eisdem locis et in  
 casibus habetur sumach, nam apud Dya. ca. de origano ubi est ros syriacus in Sera. eodem loco  
 ex verbo Dya. est simach.' Matth. Silv. c. dcviii, 'Male quia ros siriacus est mamma, pro quo vide  
 Dñm Simphorianum Chamberii trac. de febribus, cap. x, § 1.' (Practica nova in Medicina,  
 aggregatoris lugdunensis domini Simphoriani Chamberii de omnibus morborum generibus, &c.  
 8<sup>o</sup>. s. l. et a.) <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 291, 'In shops Taraxacon, Caput monachi, Rostrum porcimum  
 and Urinaria.' See ante, Ataraxacon. Bart. p. 37, 'Rostrum porcimum, an. sowethistel.' There  
 seems to be a confusion in the gloss between Gromwell (Cauda porcina) and Sowthistle (Rostrum  
 porcimum) which are discriminated in the verse which follows. <sup>11</sup> See ante, Cameleonta alba.  
<sup>12</sup> For the references, see Ataraxacon. <sup>13</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, 'Rubia, mæddre.' Bart. p. 37,  
 'Rubea major, an. mader.' <sup>14</sup> Cotgrave, 'Garance, the hearbe madder.' <sup>15</sup> Cotgrave,  
 'Guedde ou Guede, as Guesde.' ib. 'Guesde: woad or wade.'

- [Rasga<sup>1</sup>, respice in barba Aaron uel iarus.  
**Radicula**, polorieon<sup>2</sup>, respice in ellaboris niger.  
 5 **Rapiens uitam**, respice in mezereon.  
**Ribes**, respice in acedula.  
**Rinosorchis**<sup>3</sup>, respice in orchis.]  
**Rampnus**<sup>4</sup>, g<sup>e</sup>. griseler<sup>5</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. threwthorn<sup>6</sup>.  
 10 **Realgar**<sup>7</sup> uel **risalgar** est uena terre, inde habemus experimentum ad ratos et mures capiendum.  
**Renion**, i. sompnus.  
**Reuma**<sup>8</sup>, i. fluxus.  
 15 **Resina**<sup>9</sup> pix alba idem, quasi resuma, et dicitur a residuo-das. Item appropriatum est hoc nomen ad designandam gummam abietis

quando simpliciter inuenitur, in aliis uero additur determinacio ut 20 resina pini uel resina pruni et similia. Dicitur etiam resina frixa que resina sicca est de qua sophisticatur thus.

**Reginela**<sup>10</sup>, i. remede, a<sup>e</sup>. medewort. 25  
 [Regina prati, medewort.]

**Ren**, **renis**, uel **rien**, **rienis**, nefren<sup>11</sup> et areffren idem.

**Repticum**<sup>12</sup>, i. purgatiuum.

**Resta bouis**, g<sup>e</sup>. rest de beof, ang<sup>e</sup>. 30  
 [hyseneherde uel] cammok. [Respice in bulmago et in raphanum romoris.]

**Reuma**<sup>13</sup>, i. fluxus uel reumaticus acer, reumatica passio et similia, et dicitur 35  
 de ruo, is, quasi ruens materiam.

8. theuethorn.	10. resalgar.	13. Remon.	14. Remau.	16. resudo.
25. moderwrt.	30. reste beof.	34. aer.	36. ruis.	

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Barba aaron. <sup>2</sup> πολύρριζον, Diosc. iv. 149. <sup>3</sup> κιννός ὄρχις, Diosc. iii. 131.  
<sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 47, 'Ramni, Grosiler, Fefe-porn.' <sup>5</sup> Cotgrave, 'Groselier, a Gooseberrie shrub.'  
<sup>6</sup> This name occurs as θεοφεδωρν (Wright's Vocabularies, ed. Wülcker, p. 43), ριφεθωρν (ib. p. 139), ὄυφεθωρν (p. 149), thethorntre (ib. p. 715), and in all these cases is used to gloss *Rampnus*. It becomes later *thethorne*: cf. Cath. Angl. (ed. Herttage), 'a *Thethorne*, rampnus:' and Bart. p. 36, 'Rampnus . . . i. thethorne.' In a MS. at Lincoln College, Oxford, No. 57, p. 90 verso, is a gloss, 'Rampnus, thewethorn.' Possibly the name of *Fea-berry* for the gooseberry may be connected. Compare the names Feaberry, Feabes, Thebes, Thapes (Nemnich). <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, 'Realgar . . . ydeomate nostro dicitur soricaria, interficit sorices et omnia animalia.' Bailey, 'Realgal, a mineral, a kind of red Arsenick, differing from the common, which is white, and from orpiment, which is yellow.' <sup>8</sup> ρεῦμα. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Resina, i. pix alba, rosina.'  
<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 36, 'Regina prati, i. moderwort.' Gerarde, p. 1043, 'It is called of the later age *Regina Prati* . . . in low Dutch, Reinette . . . in English, Meads-sweet, Medow-sweet, and Queen of the medowes.' E. P. N. p. 43, 'Regina, reine, med-wurt.' <sup>11</sup> νεφρός. <sup>12</sup> ῥηπτικόν, Galen (ed. Kühn), vi. 261. Sim. Jan. 'Rhiptica, g. purgativa ut Gal. li. de ingenio sanitatis ripticon katerticum.' <sup>13</sup> ῥεῦμα. Matth. Silv. c. dciii, 'Reuma, gre. est actus quod est fluxus uel cursus.'

- Reubarbarum**<sup>1</sup> radix est eiusdem fruticis que de barbaria ad nos affertur, reu enim radix interpretatur, et quando reu simpliciter ponitur de reubarbario intelligitur.
- Reuponticum**<sup>2</sup> similis est reubarbario sed non tingit sicut reubarbarum.
- Reu**<sup>3</sup> granum panificum, cuius duo sunt genera, s. rubeum et album, sed ad nos non defertur nisi decorticatum, et utriusque medulla est alba.
- [**Rododampni**<sup>4</sup>, respice in nerion.
- Roob**<sup>5</sup>, i. uinum coctum.
- Robub**, i. succi inspissati absque alterius rei commixtione per ignem uel per solem seu aliter.
- Reiectialis**<sup>6</sup>, respice in morminion.]
- Rubea media**, spergula idem. Similis est rubie minori [sed caret asperitate.]
- Rubea minor**, [anglice renele<sup>7</sup>,] ang<sup>8</sup>. cliure<sup>8</sup> uel tongebledes.
- Rubus**, batus<sup>9</sup>, rumex<sup>10</sup> ferens mora idem. g<sup>9</sup>. rounce<sup>11</sup>, anglice brembel<sup>12</sup>. [Respice in sentix.]
- Rubi**<sup>13</sup> multa sunt genera, sed quando simpliciter ponitur rubus ferens mora intelligitur, qui etiam batus dicitur, licet alii intelligant pro rubo simpliciter uel bedegar<sup>14</sup>, a<sup>9</sup>. hepebrembel<sup>15</sup>, et ualet contra discenteriam.
- Rumex**<sup>16</sup> duo sunt genera, s. ferens mora et sterilis, quando simpliciter ponitur ferens mora, i. batus intelligitur. [Respice in rubus.]
- Ruta**, bissara<sup>17</sup>, herba uiola<sup>18</sup> idem. [Respice in erimola.]
- Rute** duo sunt genera, s. agrestis et ortina, sed uiscidior est ortina, escis

1. cuiusam. 5. reubarbaro. 6. simile est reubarbaro. 8. Rizi. 19. rubee.  
22. clyure. tungebledeles. 32. discenteriam. 39. sz. agrestis. 40. est optima.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcii, '*Reubarbarum* a reu quod est radix et barbarum regione ubi oritur.' Gerarde, p. 394, 'It is commonly called in Latine *Rha Barbarum* or *Rha Barbaricum*, of diuers *Rheu Barbarum*. . . in shops, *Rhabarbarum*: in English, Rubarb and Rewbarb.'

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dciii, '*Reuponticum* id est barba sirista . . . similis reubarbaro . . . sed non tingit ut reubarbarum.' Cf. Platearius, circ. Instans. Diosc. iii. 2, ῥῶ, οἱ δὲ ῥῆον καλοῦσι, οἱ δὲ ῥίαν, Ῥωμαῖοι ῥαπόντικουμ. <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 36, '*Rizi*, granum panificum.' <sup>4</sup> ῥοδοδάφνη, Diosc. iv. 82.

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Rob* ara. est succus cuiusque fructus coctus ad spissitudinem ut seruari possit.' Bart. p. 37, '*Rob* aliquando dicitur uinum coctum.'

<sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Reiectialis*, emola, orminon secundum Dya.' See ante, Orminon. <sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, '*Rieble*, Cleauer, Clauer, Goose share, Loue-man, Goose-grasse.'

<sup>8</sup> Cleavers. <sup>9</sup> βᾶτος, Diosc. iv. 37. <sup>10</sup> Read *rubus*.

<sup>11</sup> Cotgrave, '*Ronce*, a Bramble, or Brier.' <sup>12</sup> Bramble. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Rubi* multa sunt genera, sed quando simpliciter ferens mora qui et batus dicitur.'

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Bedegar. <sup>15</sup> The Hip-bramble or Hip-briar. E. P. N. p. 19, '*Rubus*, heop-brymcl.'

<sup>16</sup> Read *Rubus*. <sup>17</sup> ῥησαῶ, Diosc. iii. 46. See ante, Bissona. <sup>18</sup> Ib. ἄρμαλα,

non bona ; illa uero melior est que circa cucumeres nascitur.

**Ruta** menstruis imperat comesta et bibita. Item ruta<sup>1</sup> cuius triplex est materies, s. domestica et siluestris, cuius semen piganum dicitur ; foliis et semine utimur. gallice et anglice, Rue.

**Satureia**<sup>2</sup> uel **saturegia**, timbra<sup>3</sup> uel timbria idem, et *in* sapore medium inter ysopum et mentam. g<sup>e</sup>. sarre<sup>4</sup>. a<sup>e</sup>. sauerey<sup>5</sup>. [Respice in serpillis.]

**Saponaria**<sup>6</sup>, borax uel boryth, herba fullonum idem. a<sup>e</sup>. crowsope. [Respice in nimpha.]

**Sauinia**<sup>7</sup>, bracteos<sup>8</sup> idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et anglice, saucyne<sup>9</sup>.

**Saturion**<sup>10</sup>, iarus, [respice in] priapiscus, leporina idem ; folia habet stricta et maculosa et testiculos in

radice. Mollem petimus, radice utimur. g. iarouse<sup>11</sup>, anglice kukkowspitte.

**Saturion**<sup>12</sup>, multi trifolium uocant eo quod tria folia habet spansa super terram similia lappacio uel lilio sed breuiora et colorata.

**Satirion ericterion**<sup>13</sup> semen [habet] simile semi[ni] lini sed maius, leue et licidum et forte, radix eius corium tenerum habet et rufum a foris et intus album, gustu dulce et eustomachum ; nascitur locis montuosis et ubi sol habundat.

**Satirion**<sup>14</sup> tertia ramulos habet oblongos et florem purpureum uel purpurastrum et exalbidum, et radicem duplicem quasi testiculos. Radix potata uenereos actus uocat. a<sup>e</sup>. stondenegousse. [Respice in pes uituli.]

**Salamandra**<sup>15</sup> uirtus est stiptica et

3. impercat.	commesta est.	4. duplex est.	8. Ruwe.	9. Satureya.	12. sauereye.
14. borith.	15. crowsospe.	17. Sauyna, braccheos.	18. sauyne.	19. Saturyon.	27. aut lilio.
22. proicimus radicibus.	23. irarouse.	cockowespitte.	25. Satirion.		
29. Satiron.	31. lucidum.	32. afforis.	36. Satiria.	43. Salamandre.	

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Ruta, cuius duplex est maneries scilicet domestica et siluestris quod piganum dicitur.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 37, 'Satureia, tymbra idem, an. Saveray.'

<sup>3</sup> θύμβρα,

Diosc. iii. 39.

<sup>4</sup> Cotgrave, 'Sarriette, Sauorie, Summer Sauorie.'

<sup>5</sup> E. P. N. p. 60,

'Hec scureira, sayeray.'

<sup>6</sup> App. 'Saponaria, burit, herba fullonis idem est.' See ante, Borax

vel borith.

<sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sauina, Plin. hanc greci brachiam uocant.' App. 'Sauina, i.

brathcos.' Gerarde, p. 1377, 'Called in the apothecaries shops by the name Savina.'

<sup>8</sup> βράθν.

See ante, Bracteos.

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 1377, 'in English, Common Savin, or garden Savin.'

<sup>10</sup> σατύριον, Diosc. iii. 134. Part. p. 37, 'Satyrion, priapismus, herba leporina idem sunt.'

<sup>11</sup> Cot-

grave, 'Iarrus, Wake-robin, Starchwort, Rampe, Aaron, Calves-foot, Cuckoo-Pint.'

<sup>12</sup> Diosc.

iii. 133, σατύριον, οἱ δὲ τρίφυλλον καλοῦσιν, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. iii. 134, σατύριον τὸ ἐρυθρόνιον

... ἔχει σπέρμα λινοσπέρμω ἐμφερές, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>14</sup> Apparently the description of ὄρχις ἔτερος,

in Diosc. iii. 132.

<sup>15</sup> σαλαμάνδρα, Diosc. ii. 67.



narcotica et calida, et recte miscetur medicaminibus stipticis.

*Samum*<sup>1</sup>, i. frutex iuniperi.

*Saliunca*<sup>2</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. kalketreppe<sup>3</sup>.

5 *Sapo*<sup>4</sup>, alius saracenicus, alius speracereutus, et iudeicus quo Iudei sericum lauant, alius gallicus. gall. sauoine<sup>5</sup>, anglice sope.

10 *Sapo*<sup>6</sup> fit de forti lexiuo et qualicunq; pinguedine, huius multe sunt species, ut superius dictum est; sed sparateuticus qui sic dicitur eo quod incidat ut spata, i. gladius.

Est etiam gallicus et muscatus et non muscatus, et est alius durus, 15 et alius mollis, et multi similes.

*Sapa*<sup>7</sup>, i. uinum dulce uel uinum coctum. [Respice in Ilapheos.]

*Salis*<sup>8</sup> multe sunt species, s. sal nitrum<sup>9</sup>, sal armoniacum<sup>10</sup>, sal gemma<sup>11</sup>, sal 20 cap[p]adocium<sup>12</sup>, sal tragesicon uel tragesion<sup>13</sup>, quod nos habemus in Alexandro, et est sal petisum quod<sup>14</sup> est fuligo nata in tectis 25 balneorum, et quando simpliciter ponitur sal pro usuali intelligitur.

1. calerea.

4. g. kalketrappe.

6. iudaycus.

12. sparaceuticus.

23. pensum.

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Samum, i. fructus iuniperi.'

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. i. 7, ἡ δὲ κελτικὴ νάρδος . . . ἐπιχωρίως ἀνομασμένη σαλιούγκα. Cf. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 7. 20, and Virg. Ecl. v. 17. Gerarde, p. 1078, 'The Vallesians in their mother tongue call it *Selliga* whence Gesner thought it (Nardus Celtica) to be *Saliunca*.' E. P. N. p. 13, '*Saliunca*, wilde-popig.' ib. p. 43, '*Saliunca*, gauntelée, foxes-glove.' ib. p. 49, '*Hec Saliunca*, wyne:' where Wright (ed. Wülcker), p. 717, has, '*Hec saliuuca, -ce*, a whyn.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, '*Saliunca* quidam dicunt quod est encusa.' <sup>3</sup> Prompt. Parv. 'Caltrap, herbe. *Saliunca*.' Bart. p. 37, '*Saliunca*, wilde popi vel spica celtica secundum quosdam (marg. kalketrappe).'

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxii, 'Est enim spatarenticus sic dicitur eo quod incidit ut spata, et iste vocatur quo iudei lavant sericum, &c.' Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Spatarentis fit ex gallico et multis aliis.' ib. 'Sapo spatarentis valet ad impetiginem, &c.' <sup>5</sup> Cotgrave, 'Savon, Sope.'

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Sapo* fit de forti lexiua et quacunq; pinguedine. Saponis multae sunt species. Sapo spatarenticus vel spatarentus sic dicitur eo quod sic incidit ut spata, i. ensis ut.' <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Sarpa* mustum coctum usque ad consumptionem duarum partium.' Bart. p. 37, '*Sapa* secundum quosdam dicitur vinum coctum.' Plin. Hist. Nat. xiv. 9, 'quod alii hepsema nostri sapa appellat . . . musto usque ad tertiam partem mensuræ decocto.' <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Sal* hujus multae sunt species s. sal nitrum, &c.' ἄλες, Diosc. v. 125. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Sal nitrum*, nitrum ipsum.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. dcxvi, '*Sal armoniacum* dicitur quod in Armenia reperitur.' But see Pliny, Hist. Nat. xxxi. 7, 'Hammoniaco et ipso, quia sub arenis inveniatur, appellato.' ἄρμονιακόν, Diosc. v. 125.

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Sal gemma*, capadocius idem.' Matth. Silv. c. dcxvi, 'et dicitur sal gemma quia clarum est gemma.'

<sup>12</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxi. 7, 'Effoditur et e terra, ut palam est, humore densato, in Cappadocia.'

<sup>13</sup> ἄλων Τραγασαίων, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 543.

<sup>14</sup> Read *sal pensum*. Matth. Silv. c. dcxvii, '*Sapetisum* est fuligo nata in coctis balneorum.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, '*Sal pensum*.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Sal pensum*.'

- Salix**<sup>1</sup>, iced idem, arbor est; inde dyaccos<sup>2</sup> emplastrum. [Respice in isacotidis.]
- Sagapium**<sup>3</sup> siue **serapium**, sileos uel siseleum<sup>4</sup> uel siselenium, siler montanum idem. gallice et anglice, syrmountayne<sup>5</sup>.
- Sagapinum**<sup>6</sup>, lacrimum est ferule nascentis in Media, eligendum est autem limpidum et a foris rufum, deintus album, odorem intus silfii et galbani habens, gustu uiscidum, causas thoracis medicando componit et dolorem lateris tollit.
- Sasa** mediocriter est frigida et stiptica nimis, et ideo omnibus passionibus et ad fluxum uentris [mirabiliter et] multum iuuat.
- [**Saba siluestris**<sup>7</sup>, respice in crassula maior.
- Saporifera**<sup>8</sup>, humotida.
- Serapium**, respice in sagapium.
- Salix marina**, respice in zucchararium.
- Sileos**<sup>9</sup>,
- Siselenium**,
- Siler**,
- Samicum** herba est cuius radix competit medicine.
- Sanabula**<sup>10</sup> uel **sanabulla** similis centum granis et est ualde diuretica et ualet ad lapidem.
- Sanatilis**, yringus idem, anglice yringus<sup>11</sup>.
- Samida**<sup>12</sup>, i. embotum<sup>13</sup>, ge. tonour<sup>14</sup>, uel uas sine fundo.
- Saccus**, saccellus idem, inde sac[c]ellacio<sup>15</sup>.
- Salmentica**<sup>16</sup>, balsamita idem, crescit

1. ycea. 4. sarapinum. sisileos. 7. surmountaigne. 10. afforis. 34. yringes.

<sup>1</sup> *ἰτέα*, Diosc. i. 135. See ante, Isacotidis. <sup>2</sup> *διὰ ἰτεῶν*. Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 75, 'dia iteon emplastrum.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxv, '*Sagapinum* id est Serapium, Diasco.'

<sup>4</sup> *σέσελι*, Diosc. iii. 53. Matth. Silv. c. dcxliii, '*Siseleos* arabi. vel aschegellos grece sisele, la. siler montanum. platociminum Plinius lib. xx. capi. 5 in me.'

<sup>5</sup> Gerarde, p. 1049, 'It is commonly called *siler Montanum*: in French and Dutch by a corrupt name *Ser-Mountain*.'

<sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 85, *σαγαπηνὸν ὀπὸς ἐστὶ πῶς νερθηκοειδοῦς γεννωμένης ἐν Μηδείᾳ, κ.τ.λ.* <sup>7</sup> Read *Faba siluestris*.

<sup>8</sup> Read *Soporifera*, *ὑπνωτικά*. See ante, Innoticum. <sup>9</sup> *σέσελι*, Diosc. iii. 53.

<sup>10</sup> Possibly *Sanabulla* may be identical with *Anabulla*: see ante, Anabulla and Centrum galli.

<sup>11</sup> Gerarde, p. 1162, 'in shops, *Eryngus*; in English, sea Holly.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxvii, '*Sameder*, i. Embotum.'

<sup>13</sup> Embotum in the sense of a funnel or tun-dish occurs in Constantinus Africanus, Communes Loci Medici, iii. 11 (Basle, 1539, vol. 2, p. 58), 'Concavitas ista embotum est vocata, quia sicut vinum per embotum ita superfluitates nostrae grossae per hanc influunt.' Bart. p. 19, 'Embotum est instrumentum factum ad modum tubae.'

<sup>14</sup> Cotgrave, '*Embut*, a funnell.' Ital. *imbuto*. Sp. *embudo*. <sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, '*Eutonnoir*, a funnell or tunning-dish.'

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Saccellacio* est cum aliqua medicinalis herba vel avena aut furfur aut hujusmodi ponuntur in sacco et calefiunt ad ignem et loco applicentur.

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Balsamita.

in pratis. a<sup>oe</sup>. horsmynte, [sisimbrium, menta aquatica, mentastrum].

**Salgea agrestis**<sup>1</sup>, ambrosia, lilifagus<sup>2</sup>,  
5 eupatorium<sup>3</sup> idem. ge. ambrose<sup>4</sup>.  
a<sup>o</sup>. wildesauge.

**Salticatiua**<sup>5</sup>, i. depressiua.

**Saluatelle**<sup>6</sup>, i. iiii uene in hominis corpore, due in manibus inter minimum digitum [et sibi proximum],  
10 et due in pedibus in locis similibus.

**Saluia alia** domestica, alia saluatica. angl. sauge.

15 **Sambucus**, actis<sup>7</sup> idem, cuius medianus cortex uocatur canapis; flos eius antiquus cortice et radice utimur. gall. sew<sup>8</sup>. a<sup>oe</sup>. ellen.

**Sambucus** arbor est in Appulea, unde  
20 fit oleum sambuceleon<sup>9</sup>.

**Sanction**<sup>10</sup> aut fassa gasmon, quam multi parrine dixerunt, nascitur locis umbrosis et in stagnis siccis, hastam habet angulosam et pin-

guem super terram. folia sunt illi  
25 andrafraxe<sup>11</sup> similia, in summitate diuisa, odorem cardami habentia, semen rotundum sicut oliue, semen eius mixtum cum aqua uel uino capillos rubeos facit. 30

**Sandalus**<sup>12</sup> arbor est cuius sunt tres species, s. albus rubeus et citrinus, sed quando simpliciter ponitur pro citrino intelligitur, sed apotecarii ponunt aliquando rubeum, ualet  
35 contra califactionem epatis.

**Sandorocadis**<sup>13</sup>, i. urina habens colorem uini.

**Sandarica**<sup>14</sup>, i. quoddam genus uernicis. 40

**Sandafis**<sup>15</sup>, i. [h]arenositas.

**Sandaraca**<sup>16</sup>, i. auripigmentum rubeum, sed arsenicum<sup>17</sup> est auripigmentum citrinum.

**Samsucus**<sup>18</sup>, maiorana, amaricon<sup>19</sup>, 45 amarascus, colimbrum, persa idem. [Respice in amaracus.]

[**Sandonicum**<sup>20</sup>, i. genus abstincii.]

4. Salgia. 5. ambrosie. 6. wyldesauge. 8. humano. 13. siluatica. 16. utamur canapis. 17. radicibus. 19. Sambacus. 21. fasfa. 22. parine. 23. ficcis. 34. apotecarii. 37. sandorocadis. 41. sandasis. 45. sansus.

<sup>1</sup> Salvia agrestis.

<sup>2</sup> ἐλελίσφακον, Diosc. iii. 35.

<sup>3</sup> εὐπατώριον, Diosc. iv. 41.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Ambrosia.

<sup>5</sup> σταλτικός, Diosc. v. 102.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Saluatella dicuntur

4 uenæ in humano corpore, &c.'

<sup>7</sup> See ante, Acus and Camedactis.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Acus.

<sup>9</sup> Possibly σαμψύχινον ἔλαιον.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 136, ξάνθιον, οἱ δὲ φάσγανον . . . οἱ δὲ καὶ ταύτην ἀπαρίτην καλοῦσι, φύεται ἐν εὐγείοις τόποις καὶ λίμναις ἀνεξηραμέναις.

<sup>11</sup> Ib. ἀτραφάξει δὲ τὰ φύλλα ἐμπερῆ ἔχει, κ.τ.λ.

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sandalis tres sunt species, album, s. rubeum et citrinum, &c.'

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 38, 'Sandalus hujus tres sunt species, &c.'

<sup>14</sup> σανδαράχως.

<sup>15</sup> σανδαράχη, Diosc. v. 121.

<sup>16</sup> Perhaps ψάμμωσις.

<sup>17</sup> σανδαράχη, Diosc. v. 121. Bart.

p. 37, 'Sandarica, i. auripigmentum rubrum.'

<sup>18</sup> ἀρσενικόν, Diosc. v. 120.

<sup>19</sup> σάμψυχον,

Diosc. iii. 41.

<sup>20</sup> See ante, Amaracus.

<sup>21</sup> ἀψίνθιον Σαντόνιον, Diosc. iii. 25.

- Sanguineum**<sup>1</sup> arbor est similis degalee<sup>2</sup> in foliis.
- Sanguis draconis**<sup>3</sup> est gumma cuiusdam arboris in Yndia et in persia nascentis.
- Sanguis porcino** dolorem et uulnera aurium tollit.
- Sanguis anserinus**<sup>4</sup> et **anguinus**<sup>5</sup> et **natinus**<sup>6</sup> antidotis miscetur.
- Sanguis recens turdi**<sup>7</sup> et palumbi et perdicis percussura[s] feruorem facere non permittit.
- Sanguis calidus hirci**<sup>8</sup> et capre, cerui, leporis, perunctus araneas et non borea uulnera compescit.
- Sanguis canis bibitus**<sup>9</sup> morsus rapidi canis curat et uenenum bibentibus salutare est.
- Sanguis gulege amice**<sup>10</sup> bibitus dicitur epilepticis prodesse, maritime uero cum uino bibitus et coagulo<sup>11</sup> leporino et cimino, morsibus uenenatis salutare presidium est.
- Sanguis taurinus**<sup>12</sup> diureticus et macticus est, duricias soluit.
- Sanguis admissariorum**<sup>13</sup>, i. equorum, medicaminibus causticis medetur.
- Sanguis boie**<sup>14</sup> perunctus capillos amputat et maxime ciliorum, et id potest facere sanguis ranarum uiridium.
- Sanguis fluens**<sup>15</sup> menstruis mulierum [et] generare non sinit, aliarum mulierum [eo] corpore peruncto maxime ubi fusus fuerit si [su]pertransierit mulier non generat, dolores podagricorum<sup>16</sup> inunctus compescit, et ignem sacrum ad natiuitatem perducit.
- [**Sanguinaria**, pastus anserinus idem, secundum Laurentium. Respice in capsellula.
- Sanamunda**, respice in gariofilata.
- Sarcocolla**, respice in acarud<sup>17</sup> et in Sarcons.]

1. sanguineum after sanguis draconis. 8. agninus. 9. anatinus. 13. hyrci. 14. non bona. 16. morsum rabidi canis. 23. persium. 39. ad sanitatem.

<sup>1</sup> Read *sambucus*: cf. App. 'Sambucus arbor similis est degalee in foliis.' <sup>2</sup> Possibly a corruption of *nuci regali*, as the leaves are said to be *καρὰ βασιλικῆ ὁμοία*, Diosc. iv. 171.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sanguis draconis est succus plante que apud Serap. describitur auctoritate Dyasco. qui dicit vocari sideritis.' <sup>4</sup> Diosc. ii. 97, αἷμα χηνός καὶ ἐρίφου καὶ νήσσης ἀντιδότους χρησίμως μίγνται. <sup>5</sup> Read *agninus*. <sup>6</sup> Read *anatinus*. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. ii. 97, φάσσης δὲ καὶ τρυγόνος καὶ περιστερᾶς καὶ πέρδικος εἰς προσφάτους ὀφθαλμῶν τρώσεις, κ. τ. λ. <sup>8</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τοῦ τράγου καὶ αἰγός, κ. τ. λ. <sup>9</sup> Ib. καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ τῶν κυνῶν δὲ ποθέν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>10</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τῆς χερσαίας χελώνης ποθέν ἐπιληπτικοῖς ἱστορεῖται ἀρμόζειν. <sup>11</sup> Ib. σὺν οἴνω καὶ πιτύᾳ λαγφοῦ καὶ κυμίνῳ. <sup>12</sup> Ib. ταύρου δὲ αἷμα διαφέρει καὶ μαλάσσει σκληρίας. <sup>13</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τῶν ὀχευτῶν ἵππων. <sup>14</sup> Ib. τὸ δὲ τοῦ χαμαιλέοντος τρίχας ψιλοῦν ἐπὶ τῶν βλεφάρων. <sup>15</sup> Ib. γυναικὶς δὲ τὸ ἐπιμήνιον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>16</sup> Ib. ποδαγρικὰς δὲ ὀδύνας καὶ ἐρυσιπέλατα κουφίζει. <sup>17</sup> See ante, *Acarus*.

- Sarcos**<sup>1</sup>, i. caro, inde amasarca<sup>2</sup> i. yposarca<sup>3</sup>, sarcophagus<sup>4</sup>, et porus<sup>5</sup> et sarcoidos ut in Tegni<sup>6</sup>.
- Sarcoas**, sarcocolla<sup>7</sup>, acarud<sup>8</sup> interpretatur gliconum, glutinum, guma est.
- Sandex** est herba qua tinguntur panni in blauem colorem.
- Saxifragia** uel **saxifraga** similis est  
10 pimpinello, radice utimur. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. saxifrage.
- Saxidonicum**<sup>9</sup>, abscium idem.
- Scariola**<sup>10</sup>, trosma<sup>11</sup> idem, [marcuriala<sup>12</sup> idem,] similis est lactuce, sed folia  
15 habet fissa et subalbiora. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. scariole<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in endiuia.]
- Scabiosa maior**, elna campana<sup>14</sup>, uel enula campana idem, folia habet fissa parum et plura, [a<sup>e</sup>. horselne] minor habet folia ut morsus dia- 20 boli. gall. scabieuse<sup>15</sup>, a<sup>e</sup>. scabwrt<sup>16</sup> uel brod[e]wed uel horsneferte. [Respice in iacea alba et in nimpha.]
- Scatumcelli**<sup>17</sup>, cimbalaria<sup>18</sup> idem. 25 [Respice in umbilicus ueneris.]
- Scamonea**<sup>19</sup> frutex est, hastas habet multas ex una longas iii aut iiii cubitis, pingues et asperas, folia aspera similia helsine<sup>20</sup> aut 30 edere, mollia et trium angulorum, flores albos et rotundos et altos

1. anasarca. 2. sarcophagus. 7. Sandix. 9. saxifraga uel saxifragia. 10. pimpinello.  
12. absinthium. 17. elenia c. uel emula. 21. schabwrt. 22. horsneferte.  
25. scatumcelli.

<sup>1</sup> σάρξ. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, 'inde ansarcha et yposarcha, sarcophagus et porus sarcoides, ut in tegni.'

<sup>2</sup> ἀνά σάρκα, Galen (ed. Kühn), xv. 891.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. ὑποσαρκίδιος.

<sup>4</sup> σαρκοφάγος,

<sup>5</sup> πῶρος σαρκωδής. Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcii, 'Porus sarcodes dicitur ligamentum a natura factum vel creatum ad connectenda capita fractorum ossium.'

<sup>6</sup> That is

Galen's τέχνη ιατρική.

<sup>7</sup> σαρκοκόλλα, Diosc. iii. 89. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 312, 'Sarcocolla, acarud, guma est et interpretatur glutinum.'

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Acarus.

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Sandonicum.

<sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Scariola secundum modernos est velut lactuca agrestis nisi quia in dorso costarum habet spinas parvas, pro endivia ponitur.' Bart. p. 38, 'Scariola, lactucella, lactuca agrestis idem, an. sowethistel.'

<sup>11</sup> τρώξιμα. Sim. Jan. 'Troxima g. est quod Avi. vocat taraxacon, est species endivie silvestris.' See App. Scariola and Trozuua.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Marcurialis.

<sup>13</sup> Gerarde, p. 283, 'Endive is named . . . of the Italians Scariola, which name remaineth in most shops . . . in English, Endiue and Scariole.' Cotgrave, 'Scariole, Scariole; broad-leaved or garden Endiue.'

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Elena Campana.

<sup>15</sup> Scabieuse.

<sup>16</sup> Gerarde, p. 793, 'in English, Elecampane and Scabwoort and Horse-heale.'

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan.

'Scatumcella uel scatumcelli vocatur umbilicus ueneris, cimbalaria.' The analogy of the French name *écuelle* (Lat. *scutella*, a dish), given to this plant from its saucer-like shape, would suggest that *scatumcelli* may have a similar connexion and origin. See ante, Cimbalaria. <sup>18</sup> Cimbalaria (cf. Diosc. iv. 90, *κυμβάλιον*), also, like the name *acetabulum*, recalls the shape of the leaf.

<sup>19</sup> Diosc. iv. 168, *σκαμμωνία κλώνας ἀνήγει πολλοὺς ἀπὸ μιᾶς ῥίζης, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>20</sup> Ib. ὅμοια ἐλξίνη.

- cum odore gravi, lacrima plena, coleram et flegmam deponit.
- Scanodix**<sup>1</sup> calefacit et desiccatur fortiter et dyaforeticum est, merito s<sup>o</sup>. uiscerum purgatiuum est.
- Spatula fetida**<sup>2</sup> similis est in foliis gladiolo, crescit in locis aquosis. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. regwort. *Gladiolus*<sup>3</sup> *croceum sed spatula fetida nullum*.
- Spaficiadas**<sup>4</sup>, i. uena sub lingua.
- Spalongea**<sup>5</sup> genus est aragnes ut in Alma[n]sório<sup>6</sup> Rasis.
- Spatomele**<sup>7</sup> est instrumentum cipurgi-cum.
- Spasmus**<sup>8</sup> est uiolentia neruorum contractio uoluntarium motum impediens. anglice crampe<sup>9</sup>.
- Staphiden**, i. succus.
- Stagium**<sup>10</sup>, [id est] spica.
- Stacten**<sup>11</sup> quidam exponunt mirram et alii amoniacum.
- Sataffisagria**<sup>12</sup> dicitur ad a staphis quod est uua et agria quod est agrestis. Inde staffisagria quia<sup>25</sup> uiti in foliis assimilatur, alio nomine dicitur staffisagria campurrigium<sup>13</sup>, i. herba pedicularis quia interficit pediculos. Item a staphis dicitur staphilogia uel staphilonia<sup>14</sup> ut in<sup>30</sup> Alexandrio<sup>15</sup> de oculis.
- Strangurios** uel **strangireos** interpretatur gutta, inde **strangirea**<sup>16</sup>, i. guttatim munctus<sup>17</sup>, inde etiam sansusidus<sup>18</sup>, dissura<sup>19</sup>, surria<sup>20</sup>, sporiasis<sup>21</sup>, et multa similia que<sup>35</sup> sunt passione[s] uesice ut in Passionario<sup>22</sup>.
- Starna uel starnus*<sup>23</sup> *auis est, parua perdix*.

7. gladeolo. 12. Spalongia. aragnee. 14. sirurgicum. 18. crompe. 20. i. spica. 27. campurrigium. 31. Alexandro. 32. strangirios uel strangireos. 33. stranguria. 35. dissuria. 37. uisice.

<sup>1</sup> σκάνδυξ, Diosc. ii. 167. <sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 59, 'Stinking Gladdon is called in Greeke ξιρίς (i. e. ξυρίς) by Dioscorides: . . . in Latine, *Spatula fetida* among the Apothecaries.' <sup>3</sup> See ante, Gladiolus. <sup>4</sup> σφαγιτις, the jugular vein. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, 'Spaficiadas, id est uena sub lingua.' <sup>5</sup> φαλάγγιον. <sup>6</sup> That is, the work of Rhazes dedicated to Almansor, prince of Chorassan, and called by his name. <sup>7</sup> σπαθομήλη. See ante, Radius. <sup>8</sup> σπασμός. Bart. p. 40, 'Spasmus, i. neruorum contractio uoluntarium motum impediens.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 40, 'Spasmus, i. crampa secundum quosdam.' <sup>10</sup> στάχυς. <sup>11</sup> στακτή, Diosc. i. 73. Bart. p. 41, 'Stacten quidam exponunt mirram, quidam ammoniacum.' <sup>12</sup> Diosc. iv. 153, σφαφίς ἀγρία. <sup>13</sup> Read caputpurgium. App. 'Staphisagria, herba pedicularis, i. caputpurgium.' <sup>14</sup> σταφύλωμα. <sup>15</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 57. <sup>16</sup> στραγγουρία. <sup>17</sup> Read minctus. <sup>18</sup> στραγγουρικός. <sup>19</sup> δύσουρία. <sup>20</sup> ισχυρία. Cf. Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 46, 'ischuria, id est ex toto urinae abstinentia.' Bart. p. 41, 'Suria est totalis urinae negacio.' <sup>21</sup> Perhaps στραγγουρίασις. <sup>22</sup> Gariopontus (Basle, 4to. 1531), p. 76. I imagine this to be the same work as the 'Passionarius Galeni,' by Gariopontus, printed in 1526. 'Galenus Pergameni Passionarius, a doctis medicis multum desideratus, &c. . . cum privilegio Regis Francie in sequenti pagella posito. mdxxvi.' These affections are treated of at fol. li. <sup>23</sup> Sturnus. Bart. p. 41, 'Sternorum, i. plovers.'

- Stalmon**<sup>1</sup> uel **stalticontrium** interpretatur constrictiuum.
- Stagium**<sup>2</sup> frutex est similis prassio, folia habens oblonga et multa dura  
5 et aspera et adorata et alba et uirgas multas ex una radice albidiores prassio, nascitur in locis montuosis et asperis, uirtus est [illa] terminantica<sup>3</sup> et uiscida.
- Senecio**<sup>4</sup> uel **senecium**, cardo benedictus, carduncellus [terestris], benedicta idem, tota herba utimur. gall. seneschon<sup>5</sup>. a<sup>e</sup>. groundswile<sup>6</sup>.
- Sene[s]cion**<sup>7</sup>, quam alii cris[i]onem dicunt, nascitur in aqua, fruticem habens pinguem et ramulos longos, folia minuta similia yposylino, que cum masticata fuerit  
15 odores suauissimos reddunt. Senecio crudus comestus calculos excludit, urinam prouocat, menstruis imperat.
- Senacio**, narstucium aquaticum<sup>8</sup> idem. gallice crissouns ewages, a<sup>e</sup>. water-<sup>25</sup> cresses.
- [**Satiriasis**<sup>9</sup>, 3<sup>o</sup>. aff<sup>o</sup>. 21.
- Staffisagria**, respice in satassisagria.
- Senicion**, respice in sedus.
- Senicon**, id est xia. <sup>30</sup>
- Sescliti creticum**<sup>10</sup>, respice sordilion<sup>11</sup>.]
- Secacul**<sup>12</sup>, i. cardo panis<sup>13</sup>, yringus<sup>14</sup> idem, radice utimur. a<sup>e</sup>. yringes<sup>15</sup>.
- Sedus**<sup>16</sup> herba est quam senicion uo-  
cant, nascitur in tectis et in petris, folia habet [uiridia, densa] similia quercu, sed grossiora et pinguiora, tirsus subrufum, capitella in summitate tirsi habens in modum  
40 uiticelle, uires [habet] stringentes et eadem prestantes que plantago.

1. stalticontrium. 3. stagnin. 5. odorata. 9. termantica. 13. Seneschoun. groundswylie. 17. habet. ramunculos. 18. yposilino. 19. fuerint odorem suauissimum. 21. comestus. 25. cressons. waterkessen. 34. radicibus. 35. est herba. 40. tyrsi. 42. quam plantago.

<sup>1</sup> *σταλτικόν*. Sim. Jan. 'Cassius Felix ca. de tussi humida, stalticas greci constrictiuas vocant.' Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 33, 'cucurbitas stalticas id est constrictorias.' <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 110, *στάχυς θαμνός ἐμφερής πρασίφ, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>3</sup> Ib. *θερμαντικῆ*. <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Senecion uocatur cardus benedictus ut supra in sedium.' See ante, Cressiones. <sup>5</sup> Cotgrave, 'Senerson, the hearbe Groundsell.' <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Senecio, i. carduus benedictus, s. grounswili.' <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Senecion, Dya. quam alii crisionem uocant, &c.' Diosc. ii. 153, *σίον τὸ ἐν ὕδασι ἐρίσκειται ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, p. 258, 'vulgarly in shops known by the name of *Nasturtium aquaticum*, or Water Cresses.' <sup>9</sup> *σατυρίασις*. <sup>10</sup> *σέσελι κρητικόν*, Diosc. iii. 56. <sup>11</sup> Ib. *τορδύλιον*. <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Secacul non est yringus ut putauerunt quidam sed aliud.' Bart. p. 39, 'Secacul secundum quosdam est species bauciae.' See App. Secacul. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Cardo panis. <sup>14</sup> See ante, Iringi. <sup>15</sup> Gerarde, p. 1163, 'like the Eringes in sweetness and taste.' <sup>16</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sedum Dya. herba est quam senecium uocant, &c.'

- Semicupium**<sup>1</sup>, i. tinea media uel cuppa parva.  
**Seha**<sup>2</sup>, i. sticados arabicus.  
**Selinum**<sup>3</sup> uel **selium**, i. semen apii.  
 5 **Semen bulli**<sup>4</sup>, i. semen grosse et domestice cepe.  
**Semis** indeclinabile, i. medietas.  
**Semen lini**<sup>5</sup> *similem* habet uirtutem fenugreco, duricias malaxat cum  
 10 fenugreco mixta[cum] oleo et mulsa.  
**Senicula**<sup>6</sup> similis auencie est, sed duriora et lucida habet folia et uiridiora. gallice, sanicle<sup>7</sup>. [angl.]  
 15 wodemeche<sup>8</sup>.
- Sene**<sup>9</sup> est folium cuiusdam arboris in transmarinis partibus nascens.  
**Sepum**<sup>10</sup>, **seuum** idem, et quando simpliciter ponitur pro caprino intelligitur. 20  
**Sebesten**<sup>11</sup> fructus est.  
**Silite** confectio *est* in antidotario Arabie.  
**Seramata**<sup>12</sup>, i. mundificatiua.  
**Serapinum**<sup>13</sup> gumi cuiusdem arboris 25 est in Grecia. [Respice in radapium.]  
**Seridis**<sup>14</sup> sunt due species, una agrestis, altera ortina, agrestis uero pigris<sup>15</sup> aut citonion<sup>16</sup> appellatur que lata 30

12. est auencie.  
 29. alia.

15. wodemerch.

22. solice.

24. seramenta.

25. cuiusdam.

<sup>1</sup> App. 'Semicupimen, i. thymamedia.' MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Semicupium, i. tina parua.' Papias, 'Semicupium est vas in quo potest homo resupinus jacere in modo lintris.' Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 51, 'ex calida et oleo semicupio depositis embasim adhibebis.' Ib. c. 61, 'in calida semicupio depositum.' The word means a bathing-tub:—or small cask (*cuſa*). As to *tinea*, see Nonius, p. 544 (Mercer), who quotes Varro, 'Antiquissimi in conviviis utres vini primo, postea tinas ponebant ac cupas, tertio amphoras.' Festus, 'Tinia, vasa vinaria.' Diez, Altromanische Glossare, p. 112, quotes 'anfora quam rustici vocant tinam.' See Ducange, s. v. Tina. <sup>2</sup> App. 'Secca (in marg. *Seeha*), i. hyssopus.' <sup>3</sup> *σέλινον*. <sup>4</sup> Read *bulbi*. <sup>5</sup> Diosc. ii. 125, *δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει τὸ σπέρμα τὴν αὐτὴν τῇ τῆλει, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Sanicula*, i. wodemeche.' E. P. N. p. 42, '*Saniculum*, sanicle, wude-merch.' <sup>7</sup> Gerarde, p. 948, 'in French, *Sanicle*; in English, Sanicle, or Sanikel.' <sup>8</sup> Gerarde, Supplement, 'Woodmarch is Saniclet.' See ante, Alexander. <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Sene* folium arboris est in ultramarinis partibus nascentis.' Platearius, circ. Inst. '*Sene* arbor est nascens in confiniis babylonie et in arabia, cuius folia medicine usui competunt abjectis fustibus.' Gerarde, p. 1297, 'The Apothecaries *Sena*, by which name it was knowne to *Actuarii* the Grecian, and to the later Latines: it is called in English, *Sene*.' <sup>10</sup> Sebum. <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Sebesten* fructus est.' Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxi, 'Sebesten lati. grec. mahalomagiati, arab. faulis sebesten, et in lingua persica vocatur mamilla canis, unde versus, Sebesten mamilla canis fert persica lingua.' Gerarde, p. 1499, 'Of Sebesten or the Assyrian Plum.' <sup>12</sup> Matth. civ. c. dcxxxvii, '*Seratica*, i. dessicativa Dias.' Perhaps *ξηραντικά*. <sup>13</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. '*Serapinum* gummi est cuiusdam arboris.' See ante, Kadapium. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. ii. 159, *σέρης δισσή, ὧν μὲν ἀγρία πικρὴ ἢ καὶ κичάριον καλουμένη, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>15</sup> *πικρίς*. <sup>16</sup> *κичάριον*.



- habet folia, altera uero, i. ortina, duas habet species, una folia habet sicut lactuca, altera uero amara est et folia habet angusta. Om-  
 5 nium<sup>1</sup> uirtus est stiptica et eu-  
 stomacha.
- Semperuiva**<sup>2</sup>, sticados<sup>3</sup> citrinum, [herba auricularis<sup>4</sup> idem], iouis barba<sup>5</sup> idem. g<sup>o</sup>. iubarbe. angl. 10  
 syngrene<sup>6</sup>. [Respice in ayzon et in sticados.]
- Sentix**<sup>7</sup> uel **sentis**, i. rubus qui portat mora, uel quelibet fructus spinosus.
- 15 **Serpillus**<sup>8</sup>, satureia uel saturegia idem, tota herba utimur. g<sup>o</sup>. sat-  
 ureie<sup>9</sup>.
- Serpillum**<sup>10</sup> uel herpillum, timbra<sup>11</sup>, [pulegium ceruinum uel mon-  
 20 tanum] idem. g<sup>o</sup>. serpoul<sup>12</sup> uel tymbre<sup>13</sup> uel puliol<sup>14</sup>, anglice brotherwort<sup>14</sup>, tamen herpillum quandoque ponitur pro polygonia  
 ut in Alexandro<sup>15</sup> de dolore capitis. [Respice in calamiten]. 25
- Serpentaria**<sup>16</sup>, draguncea<sup>17</sup>, uel dragancia, colubrina<sup>18</sup> idem, stipitem habet quasi serpentem, folia ut lilium sed maculata. g<sup>o</sup>. et angl. dragaunce. [Respice in dragontea 30  
 et in herpentaria.]
- Serpigo**, inueterata uel indurata im-  
 petigo idem. g<sup>o</sup>. derte<sup>19</sup>, a<sup>o</sup>. teter. [Respice in zerna<sup>20</sup>.]
- Serdene**, i. lapis ma[g]netes. 35
- Sertula**<sup>21</sup> herba est humilis, odore suauis, colore exalbida, floccellum habens subrufum, illa uero melior est que uasta est, et non nimis ex-  
 40 albida et rece[n]s, uires habet  
 leniter relaxantes et [ideo] tu-  
 morem oculorum cedit.
- Splendilidon**<sup>22</sup> fere est similis scolopendrie, sed habet folia multo subtiliora et strictiora. [Respice 45  
 in asplenis.]

10. syngrene. 13. quilibet. 15. satureya agrestis uel saturegia. 16. satureye.  
 21. timbre. pulyol. 22. brotherwert. 26. serpentarea. 32. et indurata.  
 44. multum.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. ii. 159, πᾶσαι δὲ στυπτικαί, ψυκτικαὶ καὶ εὐστόμαχοι. <sup>2</sup> A translation of the name αείζων, Diosc. iv. 88. <sup>3</sup> στοιχάς. <sup>4</sup> Compare the name *Erewort*. See ante, Barba iouis.  
<sup>5</sup> See ante, Barba iouis. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Ayzon. <sup>7</sup> See App. *Sēis*. <sup>8</sup> ἔρπυλλος, Diosc. iii. 40. <sup>9</sup> Cotgrave, '*Saturige*, the hearbe Sauoric.' <sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Serpillum* et *herpillum* idem sunt s. pelestre, tamen herpillum quandoque sumitur pro polygonia.'  
<sup>11</sup> θύμβρα, Diosc. iii. 39. <sup>12</sup> Cotgrave, *Serpolet*. <sup>13</sup> Cotgrave, '*Thymbre*, winter Sauorie, Pepper Hysop.'  
<sup>14</sup> See ante, Pulegium ceruinum. <sup>15</sup> Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), i. 469. <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Serpentaria*, dragantea, cocodrilla, columbrina idem.'  
<sup>17</sup> δρακοντία, Diosc. ii. 195. See ante, Draguncea. <sup>18</sup> See ante, Colubrina. <sup>19</sup> Cotgrave, '*Derte* as *Dartre*; a tetter, or ring-wörme.' See ante, Derta. <sup>20</sup> See post, Zerna. <sup>21</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Sertula* Dy. herba est humilis, odore suavis, &c.' Diosc. iii. 41, μελίλωτος . . . 'Ρωμαῖοι σέρτουλαμ. <sup>22</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Splendilidon* est planta similis scolopendrie s. lingue cervine, &c.'

- Spergula major*, herba cruciata<sup>1</sup> idem  
 . . . . gradatim et stipitem erectum.  
 g<sup>c</sup>. . . .
- Spergula minor** flores habet super  
 ipsos croceos, angl. hetgetlyere.
- Speragus**<sup>2</sup> frutex est, semen confert in  
 folliculis sicut faseolum et intra  
 aliud semen minutum est simile  
 lenticule, florem mellinum sicut  
 leucium semen eius et flos cum  
 mulsa bibitum ad pondus duorum  
 denar. et ob. humores uomitibus  
 purgat cum tensione sicut ellebo-  
 rum. [Respice in allion.]
- Sperma**<sup>3</sup>, i. semen, inde **diasperma-**  
**ton**<sup>4</sup>, i. de seminibus.
- [**Scatucelli**<sup>5</sup> } respice in cimbalaria.  
**Scolidos**<sup>6</sup> }
- Splenetica**, respice in lingua cer-  
 uina.
- Sperma iouis**, respice in sticados,  
 barba iouis idem.
- Spuma nitri**, respice in affronitrum.
- Spersum**, respice in fermentum.]
- Sperule**<sup>7</sup>, poma sunt coliquintidarum. 25
- Specularis**<sup>8</sup>, i. gipsus.
- Splecto[n]**<sup>9</sup>, i. pes columbinus.
- Stellio**<sup>10</sup>, i. animal paruum lucens de  
 nocte, a<sup>o</sup>. glareseye, alio nomine  
 dicitur noctoluca<sup>11</sup>. Inde stellio 30  
 quod est genus serpentis.
- Stera**<sup>12</sup>, i. matrix, inde **sterilis** et **ster-**  
**onim**, i. pelliculosa membra qualia  
 sunt intestina matrix, &c.
- Stephania** interpretatur uincens 35  
 Stemas<sup>13</sup>, i. manus.
- Stemento**<sup>14</sup>, i. pura aqua fabarum.
- Stegmeos**<sup>15</sup>, uulnus depascens loco  
 uicina.
- Semniracon** uel **scalmiscasiomata**<sup>16</sup> 40

10. lentium. 13. elleborus. 15. dyaspermaton. 25. pona. coliquintidarum. 30. nocti-  
 luca. 31. est quedam species serpentis. 32. et similia. 38. loca. 40. scalmiscasiomata.

<sup>1</sup> Gerarde, p. 1124, 'It is called *cruciata* and *cruciatis*, of the placing of the leaves in manner of a Crosse: in English, Crosse-wort, or Golden Mugweed.'

<sup>2</sup> Sim, Jan. '*Spertus*, Dya. frutex est omnibus nota, semen affert in folliculis, &c.' Diosc. iii. 155, *σπάρτιον . . . φέρεϊ δὲ λοβοῦς ὡσπερ φασιολος ἐν οἷς σπέρματα φασιοειδῆ. ἀνθος μῆλων ὡσπερ λευκοῦου.* <sup>3</sup> σπέρμα.

<sup>4</sup> διὰ σπερμάτων. <sup>5</sup> See ante, Cimbalaria. <sup>6</sup> Possibly a corruption of *Cotyledonos*. See ante, Colitidos.

<sup>7</sup> Read *sphaerulae*. Diosc. iv. 175, *καρπὸν δὲ περιφερῆ ὅμοιον σφαῖρα μέση*. Matth. Silv. c. del, '*Sperule colloquintidarum*, i. poma colloquintide quae sunt rotunda ut spera.'

<sup>8</sup> Plin. Hist. Nat. xxxvi. 24, 'Optimum fieri compertum est e lapide speculari.' See ante, Gipsus. <sup>9</sup> See ante, Flectidos. <sup>10</sup> Wright's Vocabularies, ed. Wülcker, i. 544, '*Stellio*, slowurm.'

<sup>11</sup> Ib. i. 644, '*Hec nocticula*, *hec noctuluca*, a<sup>o</sup>. glydeworme.' <sup>12</sup> ἰσθήρα. <sup>13</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 313, '*Scoma vel scomis*, interpretatur manus.'

<sup>14</sup> Ib. iii. 315, '*Stemelon* id est pura aqua fabarum.'

<sup>15</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Steganosis*, g. consolidatio dessicatiua.' '*Stignosis*, g. constrictio.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, '*Stegineos* id est vulnus depascens loca vicina.'

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxliii, '*Sirothalmia*, Oriba. est scabies oculorum.' '*Stafiloma* . . . uuarum similans acinum ipsius casus extantia.' *σταφύλωμα*, Diosc. i. 136. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 313, '*Seumiracon* (var. *seumiratio*) uel *scalanusca* (var. *sculmista*), *sphiomata*, &c.'

uel albula in modum grani uue  
sunt albe macule oculorum.

**Sigillum Sancte Marie**<sup>1</sup> facit hastam  
rectam et aliquantulum longum et  
5 altam et folia rara et aspera, radice  
utimur.

**Sigillum Salamonis**<sup>2</sup> facit hastam  
flexam in arcu et multa folia sur-  
sum tradentia et flores albos plures  
10 sub arcu haste sue deorsum  
tradentes, semine et radice uti-  
mur.

**Sisimbrium**<sup>3</sup>, balsamita, [menta]  
aquatica, menstrastrum, calamen-  
15 tum agreste idem, crescit ad  
modum mente in agris, a<sup>e</sup>. hors-  
minte.

**Silonum**<sup>4</sup> uel **sinonum**<sup>5</sup> uel *simonum*,  
petrosilinum agreste idem, similis

est saxfrage sed habet folia maiora 20  
et integra. *Et* est aliud petrisilli-  
num<sup>6</sup> macedonicum quod uulgariter  
dicitur Alexandrinum, g<sup>e</sup>. alisaun-  
dre, ang<sup>e</sup>. stamerche. et est ter-  
cium petrosillinum usuale<sup>7</sup>, s. orto- 25  
lanum uel domesticum, gall. et  
angl. persile, quando simpliciter  
ponitur petrosil[*i*]inum pro usuali  
intelligitur.

**Siseleos**<sup>8</sup> uel **siselenum**, sagapium<sup>9</sup> 30  
uel serapium septemete<sup>10</sup>, siler  
montanum idem. gall. et angl.  
sermontayne.

**Sifula**<sup>11</sup> est herba cuius radicibus uti-  
mur, semen eiusdem dicitur siler 35  
montanum. gallice et anglice ser-  
montayne.

**Sicides**<sup>12</sup>, id est cucumeres agrestes.

7. Salomonis.	8. archu.	11. radicibus.	13. Sinsimbrium.	16. horsmynte.
19. simile.	21. petrosilinum.	22. macedonicum.	24. est et.	25. i. ortolanum.
27. persil.				

<sup>1</sup> Identical descriptions of this and the next plant are found in App. Sigillū S. Marie and Sigillū Salomonis. Probably it was from those synonyms (the glosses of Petrus de Abano) that they found their way into the text. Gerarde, p. 871, '*Ruellius* saith that in certain shops it (Blacke Bryonie) is called *Sigillum B. Mariæ* . . . in English, Blacke Bryonie, wilde Vine, and Our Ladies Seale.'

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 905, 'Solomon's seale is called in Greeke, *πολυγόνατον*; . . . in shops *Sigillum Salomonis*, and *Scala Cali*: in English likewise, *Scala cœly*, Solomon's seale, and White-woort, or White-root, . . . of the Hetrurians, *Frasinella* and *Fraxinella*.'

<sup>3</sup> *σισύμβριον*, Diosc. ii. 194. See ante, Balsamita, Calamentum agreste and Menta siluatica.'

<sup>4</sup> *σέλινον*, Diosc. iii. 67. <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Sinoni*, i. semen petrocilini agrestis.' <sup>6</sup> *πετροσέλινον*, Diosc. iii. 70. See ante, Alexander. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Petrosilinum. <sup>8</sup> *σέσελι*,

Diosc. iii. 54. Sim. Jan. '*Siseleos*, siler montanum, platociminum id est latum.' See ante, Sagapium.

<sup>9</sup> Gerarde, p. 1056, '*Dioscorides* maketh mention of a Ferula out of which is gathered the Gum *Sagapene*.'

<sup>10</sup> '*Septemer*, i. sagapenum.' <sup>11</sup> App. '*Scifola* habet folia lucida et pingua, tota utimur.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 314, '*Sisula* (var. *sifula*) uel *sisra* est herba, &c.'

<sup>12</sup> *σίκνος ἄγριος*, Diosc. iv. 152.

**Sicida** uel **scicida** nomen est equiuo-  
cum ad. cucumeres agrestes, brionia  
cucurbita agrestis idem.

**Sicomorus**<sup>1</sup> uel **sicomus**, i. ficus  
5 fatua, arbor est cuius fructus dicitur  
siccima. g<sup>e</sup>. et a<sup>e</sup>. sicamour.

**Sicera**<sup>2</sup>, i. uinum de pomis.

**Sideritis**<sup>3</sup> aut eraclea, folia habet  
similia prassio sed oblonga sicut  
10 elilifagus aut ynos<sup>4</sup> sed *minora* et  
aspera, hastam habet [quadratam]  
longam duabus palmis, uirgas lon-  
giores et suauis in gustu et stip-  
ticas, nascitur sub petra, folia eius  
15 trita et inposita uulneribus recen-  
tibus paracellesin<sup>5</sup> faciunt mire.  
Alia sideritis<sup>6</sup> hastas habet duabus  
cubitibus longas et teneres et folia in

ipsis hastis similia paristeridi<sup>7</sup> sed  
diuisa in. circuito et plurimum<sup>20</sup>  
nascencia, sed in uisu tenuia et  
oblonga. Huic uirtus est termin-  
ancia<sup>8</sup> et similis. Est tertium  
genus sideritis<sup>9</sup> quam cratebras  
eracliam dixit, nascitur in parietibus<sup>25</sup>  
sicut uitis, folia habet minora et  
tenera et multa ex una radice  
nascencia similia coliadro<sup>10</sup>, uirtus  
est illis talis sicut prima.

**Sidia**<sup>11</sup>, i. mali granati cortex. 30

**Siliqua**<sup>12</sup>, i. fructus qui dicitur caro-  
bia<sup>13</sup>. [Respice in xilocarecta<sup>14</sup>.]

**Silique recentes**<sup>15</sup> stomachum molli-  
unt et eodem siccitate uentrem  
stringunt et grossam uentositatem. 35  
g<sup>e</sup>. senescencos<sup>16</sup>.

6. sikamour.	7. id est uinum.	8. similia habet.	10. elilifagus.	15. inposita.
16. paracollasin.	17. duobitus.	19. paristeridi.	22. termantica.	23. et tertium.
26. habens.	28. coriandro.	29. est ei.	30. flos mali granati.	34. siccate.
36. senes en tous.				

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sicomorus est nomen compositum a sicos Greco quod est ficus et moro latino uocatur ficus fatua et ficus faraonis.' The word *σικώμορος* (fig-mulberry) is treated as though it were *σικώμορος*. See ante, Ficus fatua.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Sicera est uinum de pomis.' In this sense, the word is thought to be the origin of our *cider*; see Brachet, s. v. cidre. But according to St. Jerome, Ep. ad Nepotianum (Rönsch, Itala 257), 'Sicera Ebræo sermone omnis potio appellatur quæ inebriare potest;' that is, excluding wine, as the Scholiast on St. Luke i. 15 (cited by Wetstein), says, *σίκερα δὲ ἐστὶ πᾶν τὸ μέθην μὲν ποιεῖν δυνάμενον, οὐκ ὂν δὲ ἐξ ἀμπέλου.*

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. iv. 33, *σιδηρίτις, οἱ δὲ Ἡράκλειαν, πόα ἐστὶ φύλλα ἔχουσα ὅμοια πρασίῳ, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>4</sup> Ib. πρὸς τὰ τοῦ ἐλελισφάκου ἢ δρυός.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. τραυματικῆν.

<sup>6</sup> Ib.

iv. 34, ἄλλη σιδηρίτις.

<sup>7</sup> Ib. ὅμοια τοῖς τῆς περιδος.

<sup>8</sup> Ib. τραυματικῆ.

<sup>9</sup> Ib. iv. 35,

ἔτι καὶ ἑτέρα εἶναι λέγεται σιδηρίτις ἦν καὶ αὐτὴν Κρατεῦας Ἡράκλειαν καλεῖ.

<sup>10</sup> ὅμοια κοριάνῳ.

<sup>11</sup> *σῖδια*, Diosc. i. 153.

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Siliqua, xilocerata grece.'

<sup>13</sup> The *carob tree* or

St. John's Bread (Gerarde, p. 1429).

<sup>14</sup> *ξυλοκέρατα*, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 431.

See post, Exilo cataracta.

<sup>15</sup> Diosc. i. 158, *κεράτια χλωρὰ μὲν λαμβανόμενα κακοστόμαχα τυγχάνει καὶ κοιλίας λυτικὰ, ξερανθέντα δὲ ἴσθησι κοιλίαν.* Read *siccate*.

<sup>16</sup> Read *f'ènes en tous*.

- Sima**<sup>1</sup>, i. concavitas epatis, sed eius gibbositas dicitur gobbus uel zirca<sup>2</sup> uel gedeola ut in libro urinarum ysaac<sup>3</sup>.
- 5 **Simila**<sup>4</sup>, i. mundissima farina frumenti.
- [**Sicla**<sup>5</sup>, i. beta maior, respice.
- Sicaminum**<sup>6</sup>, respice in celsa.
- Simbalion**<sup>7</sup>, respice in cotilidon.
- 10 **Sileos**<sup>8</sup>, respice in fenugrecum.
- Silifer**<sup>9</sup>, respice in lazar lacrimum.
- Sinionum**, respice in silonum.
- Siselenium**,
- Sagapium**,
- 15 **Serapium**,
- Septemete**,
- Siler montanum**,
- Siccima**, respice in sicomorus.]
- Simila**<sup>10</sup> aspera habet folia periclimino
- 20 similia cuius uirge vi aut vii sicut zure ambati<sup>11</sup> implicantes se uicinis arboribus aut saxis, semen habet

simile uuis, quod cum maturauerit nigrum rufum colorem facit, nascitur [in] locis aquosis et asperis, 25 semen eius et folia uenenis occurrunt.

**Similaceles**<sup>12</sup> folia habet similia edere sed mollia et tenera et sarmentosa et tenuiora, spinas non habet, 30 flores sunt illi albi et multi, et semen eius cum locio bibitum<sup>13</sup> ob. i aut 3 ii. sompnia mala et fantastica inducit.

**Sinopide**<sup>14</sup>, i. terra rubea. angl. thogth. 35

**Sinapis** tam semen quam herba est, et quando simpliciter ponitur pro semine intelligitur, inde dicitur sinapismus.

**Sinape**<sup>15</sup> eligenda est non siccum ualde 40 quod cum fricatur uiride appareat, uirtus<sup>16</sup> est ei calida leptiutica epispactica, apoflegmatisms utile est.

2. gibbus. 20. similia. sunt. 28. folium. 42. leptiuccica.

<sup>1</sup> τὰ σιμὰ τοῦ ἥπατος: Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 93. Bart. p. 39, 'Sima dicitur concavitas epatis.' Sim. Jan. 'Sima epatis vocatur quis interior pars concava quæ stomachum amplectitur gibbo ipsius opposita.'

<sup>2</sup> MS. Ashm. 1470, 'Sima dicitur concavitas epatis, sed eius gibbus dicitur tyrcæ.' Read *cyrta*, and cf. Galen (ed. Kühn), xi. 93, τὰ μὲν ἐν τοῖς κυρτοῖς τοῦ ἥπατος.

<sup>3</sup> The Liber Urinarum, of Isaac Israelita Salomonis Arabiæ regis filius adoptivus; printed in his Opera Omnia, fol., Lyons, 1515. See Choulant, p. 349.

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Simila tritici est medulla, s. farina purissima.' See App. Simila.

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sicla, bleta quæ etiam beta.'

<sup>6</sup> συκαμινέα, Diosc. i. 180.

<sup>7</sup> κυμβάλιον. See ante, Colitidos.

<sup>8</sup> τῆλις, Diosc. ii. 124.

<sup>9</sup> Apparently, σιλφιον. See ante, Lasar lacrimum, and Asar lazarum.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iv. 142, σμίλας τραχεία, τὰ μὲν φύλλα ἔχει περικυλμένῳ ὄμοια, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>11</sup> Ib. ὡς παλίουρος ἢ βάτος.

<sup>12</sup> Ib. iv. 143, σμίλας λεία ὄμοια κίσσῳ τὰ φύλλα ἔχει, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>13</sup> Ib. ὁ καρπὸς μετὰ δορυνικίου πινόμενος, τριώβολον ἄπτικόν ἑκατέρου ἐνύπνια ποιεῖν πολλὰ καὶ παραχώδη ἱστορεῖται.

<sup>14</sup> Ib. v. III, μίλτος σινωπική.

<sup>15</sup> Ib. ii. 183, σίνηπι ἢ νάπυ ἐκλέγου τὸ μὴ κατάξηρον, ἄδρον, ἀλλ' ὃ δὴ θλασθὲν ἐνδοθεν χλωρόν.

<sup>16</sup> Ib. δύναται δὲ θερμαίνειν, λεπτύνειν, ἐπισπάσθαι.

**Sinap**[h]e phitagoras<sup>1</sup> inter ea que  
habent uirtutis efficaciam laudat, et  
primum locum assignat cuius

naturam medici uolunt esse ter-  
manticam et leptiuticam. 5

5. lepturticam.

[HERE THE BODLEIAN MS. CEASES. HENCEFORTH THE TEXT MUST  
REST ON MS. SLOANE 284 ALONE.]

eo quod alicubi applicitum cale-  
faciat quicquid inuenit et extenuet.  
gall. mustard, angl. mustard.

**Sinantis**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur praefocacio in  
sinancia uel in squinancia que est  
accuta gutturis.

**Sinonum**<sup>3</sup> herba est, semen est minu-  
tum simile appio, sed oblongum et  
nigrum, gustu calidum, bibitum  
spleneticos curat.

**Siringa**<sup>4</sup>, calamus, siue fisturia<sup>5</sup> idem.

**Siricum**<sup>6</sup>, metallum est ut in Viatico.

**Siratos**<sup>7</sup>, id est storax.

**Sirupus**<sup>8</sup>, i. bibicio.

**Siron**, i. seminatum.

**Siretis**<sup>9</sup>, id est erupcio apostematis.

**Sisimilium**<sup>10</sup> plurimum super muros  
crescit, et assimilatur amarusce.

**Sisamus**<sup>11</sup>, qui et elleborus dicitur ideo  
quod miscetur elleboro albo in pur-  
gacione, folia habet minuta, similia  
geronchee<sup>12</sup>, et florem album, cuius  
radix est tenuis et semen simile  
sisconio<sup>13</sup>, gustu amarum. Coleram  
et flegma per uentrem purgat.

**Sisami** stomachum debilem confortant,  
digestionem procurant, tussientibus  
proficiunt, spirituales poros leniunt  
et sitim temperant. Compositionem  
sisamorum quece<sup>14</sup> in dyascorides.  
. . . . .<sup>15</sup> cacostomachum est et  
comestum oris fetorem facit.

<sup>1</sup> C. Plinius Secundus, De Re Med. iv. 28 (ap. Aldus, Medd. Antiqq. Latt. p. 237 a), 'Pytha-  
goras inter ea que propter uirtutem et efficaciam laudat primum sinapi locum assignat, cuius  
naturam uult esse thermaticam, &c.'

<sup>2</sup> συνάγχη, which is however perpetually confused  
with κινάγκη. See ante, Quinancia. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Silonum. <sup>4</sup> σῆριγξ. <sup>5</sup> Read  
fistula.

<sup>6</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Siricon de plumbo, i. cinis plumbi vel adustum eius in antidotario uli.'  
Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 314, 'Siricum id est metallum de Syria asportatum, ut in Viatico.'  
<sup>7</sup> Read Stiracos. <sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sirupus est ab arabico sirab quod est potio.'

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxliii, 'Sirixis, grece ruptio apostematis.' σύβρηξις. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxliii,  
'Sisameleon, i. oleum de sisamo.'

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. iv. 150, σησαμοειδές τὸ μέγα, ἐν Ἀντικύρα δὲ  
ἐλλέβορον καλοῦσι διὰ τὸ μίγνυσθαι ἐν ταῖς καθάρσεσι, κ. τ. λ. <sup>12</sup> Ib. ἔοικεν ἢ πῶα ἡριγέροντι.

<sup>13</sup> Ib. σπέρμα ὅμοιον σησάμφ. <sup>14</sup> Read quere. <sup>15</sup> Diosc. ii. 121, σήσαμον κακοστόμαχον καὶ  
δυσωδίας στόματος ποιητικόν.

... **soleontica**<sup>1</sup> folia habet oblonga similia feniculo [sed] grossiora et uirgam oblongam in qua capitellum. Est [semen] oblongum angulosum grossum et uiscidum quod libenter comeditur. Radix illius est oblonga et oderata. Uirtus est semini eius et radici eius termantia et diuretica, q̄ bibita urinam prouocat.

**Sisipia**<sup>2</sup> cum attramento sutorio cocta cacostomachum est et uentrem molliit, filiis utimur.

**Sciffula**<sup>3</sup> habet folia lucida et pingua ut oleum.

**Scilio**<sup>4</sup>, i. parua lacerta.

**Siccida agrestis**<sup>5</sup>, i. cucumeris agrestis uel cucubita agrestis, sed **sicia**<sup>6</sup> est uentosa<sup>7</sup>, sic dicta a sitio -tis. Et **sicia**<sup>8</sup> est galla.

**Scille**<sup>9</sup> uirtus est calida caustica, maxime assa; multis rebus medetur.

**Scliros**<sup>10</sup> interpretatur durum. Inde **sclirosis**<sup>11</sup> a scliron quod est durum, dicitur etiam **scliria**<sup>12</sup> ut in Passionario.

**Seclirotenta**, i. uiscera indurata.

**Silphii**<sup>13</sup> radix omnibus est nota qui agrestis masticum<sup>14</sup> dicitur, cuius lacrimum lacrimum lazari nominatur, aures acriter calefaciens et uesicam ledens, sed uentrem purgat. Hec autem herba fortiter calefacit.

**Simphitum**<sup>15</sup>, anagallum uel anagallium uel anagalla, consolida maior idem, radicibus utimur. g. et an. cumfirie<sup>16</sup>.

**Simphoniaca**<sup>17</sup>, iusquiamus, caniculata idem. g. simphonie, an. hennebane uel hennedwole.

**Smircus**<sup>18</sup> uel **smirinis**<sup>19</sup>, benotica, ueronica<sup>20</sup>, uel uernicium, glassa, gummi iuniperi idem.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 53, σέσει το μασαλωτικὸν φύλλα ἔχει ζοικότα μαράθρω, παχύτερα δέ, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps ζίζυφα. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Sifula. App. 'Sciffola habet folia lucida et pingua, tota utimur.'

<sup>4</sup> Read *Stellio*.

<sup>5</sup> Diosc. iv. 152, σίκυς ἄγριος.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 39,

'Scicia est ventosa dicta a sitio, sitis.' Sim. Jan. 'Scicia, ventosa, cuffa, cucurbita chirurgicorum,' σικία, a cupping-glass, so called from being shaped like a gourd.

<sup>7</sup> See Juv. Sat. xiv. 58,

'ventosa cucurbita quaerat.' See Brachet, s. v. ventouse. <sup>8</sup> κηκίς, Diosc. i. 146. See App. Siccidos.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. ii. 102, σκίλλα δύναμιν ἔχει δριμύειαν καὶ πυρωτικήν. <sup>10</sup> σκληρός, or possibly σκαρός.

<sup>11</sup> Apparently σκίβρωσις. But see Macer, de Ostrutio, 'Durum quem

Græci sclirosin dixerē repellit.'

<sup>12</sup> σκληρία. Gariopontus (ed. Basle, 1531), c. 59, 'Scleria est hepatis durtia sicut sclirosis.'

<sup>13</sup> σίλφιον, Diosc. iii. 84. Sim. Jan. 'Silfium, Dy. radix est omnibus nota quæ a græcis mastix dicitur, &c.'

Ib. 'Silfium in uero Dya. radix ejus est omnibus nota, nascitur in Siria et Armenia et in Media et in Libia, &c.'

See ante, Asar lazorum.

<sup>14</sup> Ib. μάσπετον. <sup>15</sup> σύμφυτον. See ante, Anagallicum. <sup>16</sup> Our *comfrey*. Cotgrave,

'Consire, the hearbe Comfrey.'

<sup>17</sup> Probably *συμφωνισκή*. See ante, Caniculata. <sup>18</sup> Bart.

p. 40, 'Smirtus est betonica.'

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvii, 'Smirnis, i. vernix.' Ib. c. dclxii,

'Smirnis, i. gummi iuniperi.'

<sup>20</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Beronice pro uernice aliquando in antiquis libris inuenitur.' See ante, Bernix, Beronica, Classa and Glossa.

**Sinipasma**<sup>1</sup>, interpretatur adherens.  
**Smirinion**<sup>2</sup>, herba est similis apio, sed folia habet laciora et subrufa et gmū pinguia<sup>3</sup> et suauiter olencia, nam herba gustu amara est, uires habet acres et sudorem prouocantes.  
**Sinsibrium**<sup>4</sup>, mentastrum idem.  
**Sinthoma**<sup>5</sup>, interpretatur condiuisum.  
**Sintheseos**<sup>6</sup>, i. tabes uel unctuositas.  
**Sindesmos**<sup>7</sup>, i. ligatura nerui.  
**Singinos**, i. mentitus.  
**Spica**<sup>8</sup> duplex est, s. spica nardi<sup>9</sup> et spica celtica. Spica nardi inuenitur circa radices cuiusdam arboris. Spica celtica similis est musco.  
**Spigurnella**, g. et ang. spigurnelle uel freydele. mirabiliter ualet contra squinanciam, habet florem indum per medium stipitis. angl. spinagre.  
**Squinantum**<sup>10</sup>, palea camelorum idem.  
**Squinum**<sup>11</sup> nascitur in partibus libie et in arabia et in Babilonia. Uerum

libie nugax est. Nam arabicum et babilonicum eligendum est recens et non uetus, fuluum, multiflorum, scicille<sup>12</sup>, purpureum tenue et odoris rosei, uires habet acriter relaxantes propter quod proprie uesicam petit et urinam prouocat.

**Squibola**<sup>13</sup>, i. stercora dura.

**Squini**<sup>14</sup>, sunt duo genera, unum oxiscinum appellatur, quia acutum capud habet. Alterum uero semen habet nigrum et rotundum et grossius predicto et forcius. Est terciium genus squini paulo grossius s̄s. quod olosquinos<sup>15</sup> dicitur et habet istud semen simile s̄s. Semen uero amborum assum et bibitum cum uino fluxum uentris et matricis stringit, urinam prouocat et capitis dolorem commouet.

**Squilla**<sup>16</sup> uel **cilla**, i. cepa marina.

**Sirra** uel **surra**<sup>17</sup> est grossa carnositas uel concauitas tibie.

**Sister**<sup>18</sup>, anetum agreste, meu idem.

**Scisci**<sup>19</sup>, i. semen meu.

<sup>1</sup> *σύνπασμα*. Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 314, 'Sinpasma interpretatur adhærens seu linimentum.'

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 72, *σμίρινιον* . . . ὅμοιον σελίῳ . . . φύλλα δὲ πλατύτερα.

<sup>3</sup> Ib. ὑπολίπαρα.

<sup>4</sup> *σισύμβριον*, Diosc. iii. 36. See ante, Menta siluatica.

<sup>5</sup> *σύνπτωμα*, explained as though

it were *σύντομον*.

<sup>6</sup> *σύντησις*. Sim. Jan. 'Synthesis et atrofia idem.'

<sup>7</sup> *σύνδεσμος*. Alex.

Trall.

<sup>8</sup> See ante, Nardostochium.

<sup>9</sup> See Nardus indica and Fasci gallicum.

<sup>10</sup> *σχοίανθος*. Gerarde, p. 44, 'Camels Hay is called . . . in shops *Squinanthum*, that is *Flos Iunci*.'

<sup>11</sup> Diosc. i. 16, *σχοίνος ἢ μὲν τις γίνεται ἐν Λιβύῃ, ἢ δὲ Ἀραβίᾳ, ἕτερα δὲ ἐν τῇ Ναβαθαίᾳ*.

<sup>12</sup> Ib. *σχιζομένην δὲ ἐμπόρφυρον καὶ λευκὴν*.

<sup>13</sup> *σκύβαλον*. See App. Squiballa.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc.

iv. 52, *σχοίνος ἐλεία τούτου δισσὸν εἶδος τὸ μὲν ὀξύσχοινοσ ἀποξὺς ἐπ' ἄκρου, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>15</sup> Ib.

*ὀλόσχοινοσ λεγομένην*.

<sup>16</sup> *σκύλλα*, Diosc. ii. 102.

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Surra musculus posterior

tibie.' Read *Sirra*.

<sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sistra meu quam quidam anetum agreste dixerunt.'

Gerarde, p. 1052, 'in divers places of Spaine, *Sistra* . . . in French, *Sistre*.'

<sup>19</sup> Sim. Jan.

'Scisti ut quidam uolunt est semen meu.'



**Siseon**<sup>1</sup> uel **scason**, i. diuisum ut in Alexandro de lacte et dissin-  
teria.

**Sistrum** uel **sisarum**<sup>2</sup> omnibus est  
notum, comestum eustomachum  
est, cuius radix elixa et commesta  
diuretica est et fastidium tollit.

**Scibeos**<sup>3</sup> herba est cuius semen et folia  
stiptica sunt uirtute et desiccatiua  
satis et idecirco eius decoctio dissin-  
teri inicitur.

**Scicados**<sup>4</sup>, ayzon<sup>5</sup>, semperuiua<sup>6</sup>, temo-  
lus<sup>7</sup>, herba auricularis, polium  
marinum<sup>8</sup>, barba iouis uel sperma  
iouis, iouis barba idem. g<sup>e</sup>. iubarbe,  
an. erwrt<sup>9</sup> uel housleke uel sine-  
grene.

. . . . .<sup>10</sup> huius due sunt species, s.  
citrinum et arabicum, quando sim-  
pliciter ponitur pro cytrino intelli-  
gitur.

. . . . .<sup>10</sup> citrinum idem est quod

barba iouis sed semperuiua . . . .  
. . . . idem.

. . . . .<sup>11</sup> est allumen.

**Stiptera**<sup>12</sup> omnis in metallis egipciacis  
inuenitur, et est stiptica, scissa a  
terra ascendens sicut flos<sup>13</sup>.

**Struis**, i. cardus albus.

**Scincus**<sup>14</sup> piscis est similis lacerte  
aquatice qui iuxta montem Pessol-  
lanum<sup>15</sup> inuenitur. Hic autem  
salitus et desiccatus ad uenereos  
usus operatur.

**Stiptiriasis**<sup>16</sup>, i. passio quedam uesice.

**Stilla**<sup>17</sup> est uas unde hauritur aqua. g. et  
an. Buket.

**Stigmata**<sup>18</sup>, i. pungitiua.

**Stipher**, i. antimoni.

**Stibeus**<sup>19</sup>, formosus et lucidus qui radi-  
osus apparet cum fractus fuerit, et  
gustu salsus et fragilis, nil habens  
cerosum<sup>20</sup> aut sordidum; hunc  
multi perlati obtalmon<sup>21</sup> aut lauro-

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sciston grece lac coetum cum lapidibus fluiualibus Alex. ca. de dissenteria.'  
Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 429, χρῆ δὲ προαφεψημένῳ διαπύρους κόχλακας ἐμβάλλειν. Cass.  
Felix (ed. Rose), c. 48, 'Schiston dicunt Græci lac in quo lapides fluuiales incensi mittuntur sive  
extinguntur.' γάλα σχιστόν, Diosc. ii. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Diosc. ii. 139, σίσαρον γνώριμον οὐδ' ἡ ῥίζα ἐφθῆ  
εὐστομος, εὐστόμαχος, κ. τ. λ. <sup>3</sup> Ib. iv. 12, στοιβή, οἱ δὲ στόβιον . . . ἧς ὁ καρπὸς καὶ τὰ  
φύλλα στίφει. <sup>4</sup> στοιχάς, Diosc. iii. 28.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Ayzon. <sup>6</sup> τιθύμαλος. See  
ante, Barba iouis. <sup>7</sup> See ante, Semperviva. <sup>8</sup> See ante, Polium. <sup>9</sup> Read ear-wort.

<sup>10</sup> Supply *Sticados*. <sup>11</sup> Supply *Stipteria*. Sim. Jan. 'Stipterea, i. alumen. <sup>12</sup> Diosc. v. 122,

στυπηρίας δὲ σχεδὸν πᾶν εἶδος ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Αἰγύπτῳ μετᾶλλων εὐρίσκειται. Sprengel in  
his note indicates the intrusion from the margin into the text of the words ἔστι γὰρ σχιστὴ οἰονεὶ  
τῆς χαλκίτιδος. <sup>13</sup> That is, *flos æris*. See ante, Calcantum. <sup>14</sup> σκίγκος, Diosc. ii. 71.

<sup>15</sup> Montpellier. <sup>16</sup> See ante, Strangurios. <sup>17</sup> Probably *Situla*. Prompt. Parv. p. 42,

'Bokett, situla, mergus.' <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Stigma, g. figura nota, macula cicatrix.' Read  
στίγμα, ρυκτίουρα.

<sup>19</sup> Diosc. v. 99, στίμμι δὲ κράτιστόν ἐστι τὸ στιλινότατον καὶ λαμπύριζον,  
κ. τ. λ. <sup>20</sup> Ib. γεῶδες, whence we should read with Sim. Jan. *terrosum*, though Sprengel  
in his note gives γλοιῶδες from Marcellus, which might correspond to *cerosum*.

<sup>21</sup> Diosc.  
v. 99, τοῦτο οἱ μὲν στίβι, οἱ δὲ πλατύφθαλμον, οἱ δὲ λάρβασον . . . ἐκάλεσαν.

sum nominant. Uirtus est ei frigida<sup>1</sup>, stiptica, paremplastica et staltica.

**Stringni**<sup>2</sup>, iiii sunt species, quarum prima est ortolana uel orualis, odoris iocundi, et hoc comeditur. Nam frutex eius minor ramulos plures habet et folia nigra maiora ozimo et latiora<sup>3</sup>. Semen uiride aut nigrum aut rufum quando mandu[c]ata utilis est, uirtus est ei frigida.

**Strignus manicon**<sup>4</sup> quam alii perisson<sup>5</sup> dixerunt siue ut iuuenes drion<sup>6</sup> uel ut Latini furialis, eo quod furorem faciat, folia habet eruce<sup>7</sup> similia sed maiora et spinosa, quam alii pederotam dixerunt.

**Solatrum mortale**<sup>8</sup>, i. solatrum nigrum, strignum maior, morella, uua lupina idem. g<sup>e</sup>. morele, an. niththeschod uel houndesberye. Et est aliud solatrum uentaticum uel montanum uel ortolanum.

**Sophene**, i. uene que sunt sub cal-

culo<sup>9</sup> tam interiores quam exteriores.

**Sonca**<sup>10</sup>, i. salus, **sother**<sup>11</sup>, i. saluator.

**Socoris**, i. decursus lacrimae.

**Sodapenfiligos**<sup>12</sup> est fulgaola que fuit penfiligos . . . . . caderet ad sigillum Sancte Marie herba et sigillum Salom . . .

**Scoboinima**, i: longum piper.

**Sorba**<sup>13</sup> pro medicamento magis quam pro cibo est . . . . . medicis placet equidem alba ad . . . . . . . . . . electa uehementer solucioni uentris obsistunt, uentrem purgant.

**Sordicies**<sup>14</sup> que in balneis colligitur, que nominatur glio<sup>15</sup>, uirtutem calidam gerit, malagticam et diaphoreticam.

**Scordam**<sup>16</sup>, i. alium agreste<sup>17</sup>, magna uis in eo est et ideo ex eo magna est utilitas omnibus quippe perniciosis homini malis uehementer resistit. Serpentes et scorpiones et alias latentes bestias odore solo fugat,

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 99, *δύναμις δὲ ἔχει ἐμπλαστικὴν, στυπτικὴν, ψυκτικὴν, σταλτικὴν.* <sup>2</sup> Ib. iv. 71, *στρύχνος κηπαῖος.*

<sup>3</sup> Ib. *ἠκίμου μείζονα καὶ πλατύτερα.*

<sup>4</sup> Ib. iv. 4, *στρύχνος μανικός,*

*ὁ ἐνίοι πέρισσιον, οἱ δὲ θρύον ἐκάλεσαν.*

<sup>5</sup> The name *πέρισσιον*, here corrupted into *perisson*,

would seem also to be the explanation of the name *patrisison*. See ante, *Filipendula*. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iv. 4, *θρύον.*

<sup>7</sup> Ib. *τὸ μὲν φύλλον παραπλήσιον ἐστὶν εὐζύμφ.*

<sup>8</sup> See ante, *Morella*.

<sup>9</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, 'et sunt in talo.' Bart. p. 40, '*Sophone* uene sunt in talo interiores et exteriores.'

<sup>10</sup> *σωτηρία*. Sim. Jan. '*Sotira* quaedam opiata inantidotario uli, et aliis est dictum saluator.'

<sup>11</sup> *σωτήρ.*

<sup>12</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 315, '*Sodapenfiligos* est fuligo illa quae fuit penfiligos antequam caderet ad terram.' See post, *Spodium*. MS. Ashm. 1470, has '*Spodo* ponfiligos . . . caderet:' followed by the gloss '*Sigillum Ste. Marie*, herba est.'

<sup>13</sup> *σῶα*, Diosc. i. 173.

<sup>14</sup> Diosc. i. 34, *ὁ δὲ (ρύπος) ἐπὶ τοῖς βαλανείοις συναϊρόμενος δύναται*

*θερμαίνειν μαλάσσειν διαφορεῖν.*

<sup>15</sup> *γλιός.*

See ante, *Glio*.

<sup>16</sup> *σκόροδον*, Diosc. ii. 181.

<sup>17</sup> See ante, *Allium agreste*.

ictibus eorum eque medetur siue uulneribus illinitum siue in pociōe siue in cibus sumptum. an. wildelek<sup>1</sup>, uel crauwelek.

**Scorpio**<sup>2</sup> animal uenenosum est. Scorpius tritus et inpositus percussure sue suorumque contrarius est. Nam et assus contrarius est. Hinc maritimi<sup>3</sup> coleram deponunt.

**Scorion**<sup>4</sup> herba est que uirgulas<sup>5</sup> emit tit quadrangulatas et oblongas et folia substringentia, gustu subamara, cum odore oleastri et flore rubicundo, uires habet acres et diureticas et aduersus uiperas facientes.

**Scolopendria**<sup>6</sup>, lingua ceruina, herba cerui idem. g<sup>e</sup>. cerlaunge, an. hertestonge.

**Scopa regia**<sup>7</sup>, ypericon, fuga demonum, herba perferata, herba Johannis idem. g<sup>e</sup>. herbe Jon, an. seint Joneswert.

**Scropha**<sup>8</sup>, i. porca, inde **scrophula** apostema quod maxime nascitur sub lingua<sup>9</sup> uel sub asellis et in renibus, et nunquam inuenitur id apostema solum sed multiplex, sicut nec scropha solum habet fetum sed plures.

**Scrophe**<sup>10</sup> sunt sordes uel illa grossa que abiciuntur ab hiis que colantur.

**Scobes ferri**<sup>11</sup> uirtutem habet similem scobe eramīs . . . uatur et reponitur ut s̄s. sed hec uentrem purgat.

**Scrophularia**<sup>12</sup>, quasi lactucella habens testiculos. g. an. medwert.

**Strobile**<sup>13</sup> uel **strobilia**, i. pynee. Inde **dyastrobilion**<sup>14</sup> . . . . . pinarum<sup>15</sup>.

. . . . .<sup>16</sup>, herba est folia . . . . . habens similia caude . . . . . . . . . . adhibita . . . percussum scorpionis mitigat et uenenis obstat.

<sup>1</sup> That is, *wild-leek* or *crow-leek*.

<sup>2</sup> *σκόρπιος*, Diosc. ii. 13.

<sup>3</sup> *σκόρπιος θαλάσσιος*,

Diosc. ii. 14.

<sup>4</sup> *σκόρδιον*, Diosc. iii. 115.

<sup>5</sup> Ib. *καυλία δὲ τετράγωνα, ἐφ' ὧν ἄνθος*

*ὑπέρθρον*.

<sup>6</sup> *σκολοπένδριον*, Diosc. iii. 151. So called from the back of the leaves being

like the milliped (*σκολόπενδρα*). See ante, *Lingua ceruina*.

<sup>7</sup> *Scopa regia*, see Plin. *Hist. Nat.*

xxi. 6. See ante, *Herba Sancti Johannis*.

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Scrophule* a *scropha* dicte eo quod

ut a *scropha* multi porcelli ita ab una multe pullulant, similiter etiam Greci *chiridas* a *chira* i. porci uocant.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*nascitur circa collum*.' Renzi, *Coll. Salernit.* iii. 313, '*nascitur sub gula uel sub assellis et in inguinibus*.'

<sup>10</sup> Renzi, *Coll. Salernit.* iii. 313, '*Scophe* sunt

sordes uel alia grossa que abiciuntur ab hiis qui colantur.' Bart. p. 38, '*Scofæ* sunt grossa corpora illa s. que abiciuntur, &c.'

<sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Scobes ferri* uel alterius cuiuscunque metalli

idem quod scoria.'

<sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Scrophularia* herba quedam dicitur uel eo quod circa radicem

quasdam tuberositates uelut *scrophulas* habeat uel, &c.' App. '*Scrophularia* quasi lactucecla

habens testiculos.'

<sup>13</sup> *στρόβιλοι*, Diosc. i. 88.

<sup>14</sup> *διὰ στροβίλων*.

<sup>15</sup> Renzi,

*Coll. Salernit.* iii. 316, '*inde diastrobilion* quod fit de nucelis penarum (nucleis pinearum).'

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. iv. 192, *σκορπιοειδὲς βοτάνιον, φύλλα ἔχον ὄλιγα καὶ σπέρματα οὐραῖς σκορπίου ἐμπερηῆ βοηθεῖ δὲ καταπλασσομένα σκορπιοπλήκτοις ἀκρωσ*.

**Sontis**<sup>1</sup> sunt due species, una agrestis est et spinosa, altera apta est ad comedendum, ramos angulosos habens et rufos, uirtus est ei stiptica sed non multum, unde stomachi<sup>2</sup> est uacōm et tumorem compescit cathaplasms adhibita.

**Scoria ferri**<sup>3</sup> tantum potest quantum et erugo eris sed paulo minus, cum oximelle data ad collicicam passionem habentibus prodest.

**Scoria plumbi**<sup>4</sup> utilis est que ceruse usum habet spissa et non fragilis et nil habens plumbi et colore subluteum uel subuitreum, tantum potest quantum et plumbum combustum sed plus stipticum est.

**Scoria argenti**<sup>5</sup>, quam multi elpim<sup>6</sup> dicunt, uirtutem habet similem molipdine, miscetur medicaminibus<sup>7</sup> per emplasticam et cicatricem ductentibus, uirtus est stiptica.

**Spodium**<sup>8</sup> dicunt quidam esse ebur combustum, quidam radicem cuiusdam canne, quod nil est. Sed spondium est fuligo quedam que in-

uenitur in domibus ubi funduntur metalla, que postquam ceciderit dicitur spondium<sup>9</sup>, coherens<sup>10</sup> uero recto nomine dicitur ponfiligos<sup>11</sup>, unde G.<sup>12</sup> 'nunquam spondio sum usus dum haberem ponfiligos satis.' Nos tamen utimur pro eo ebore usto uel quod melius<sup>13</sup> est cinere loto qui inuenitur supra fornaces argentariorum, lauantur<sup>14</sup> autem ut ferrugo.

**Sponsa solis**<sup>15</sup>, eleutropia, solsequium, incuba siluaticum, cicorea idem. gall. et ang. cicoree.

**Spondilion**<sup>16</sup>, siue ut latini dicunt herbam nucariam, folia habet similia platano aut panaci, et uirgas in longitudine cubitorum duorum, similes maratros, in quibus sunt capita habentia semen simile raphano. Nascitur locis umbrosis et paludibus sed albidius et paulo plus pilosum, odorem grauem habens. Flores profert albos et radicem albam similem raphano. Semen eius bibitum deponit per uentrem grossos uel tenues humores.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. ii. 158, *σόνχος*. τούτου δύο εἶδη.

καταπλασσίσιμα ἀρροζοῖσιν.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. ὕθην στομάχῳ καυσουμένη καὶ φλεγμοναῖς

<sup>3</sup> σκωρία τοῦ σιδήρου, Diosc. v. 94.

<sup>4</sup> σκωρία μολύβδου,

Diosc. v. 97. Ib. ἡ ψιμυθιοφανής. Read *uisum*.

<sup>5</sup> σκωρία ἀργύρου, Diosc. v. 101.

<sup>6</sup> Ib.

ἔλκυσμα.

<sup>7</sup> Ib. ὕθην ἐμπλάστροις φαιαῖς μίγννται καὶ ἀπουλωτικάς.

<sup>8</sup> MS. Sloane 282,

'*Sprodium*, os elephantis. ꝑe bon of a elyfant ybrent or yuery Brent.' Bart. p. 40, '*Sprodium* quidam dicunt esse ebur combustum quod nihil est, sed spodium est fuligo, &c.' *σποδός*, Diosc. v. 85.

<sup>9</sup> See ante, Sodapenfiligos.

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 40, 'coherens uero tecto dicitur ponfiligos.'

<sup>11</sup> *πομφόλυξ*, Diosc. v. 85. See ante, Ponfolix.

<sup>12</sup> Galen (ed. Kühn), xii. 234, ἐγὼ δ' οὐδέποτε

ἐχρησάμην σποδίῳ διὰ τὸ δαψιλῆ ἔχειν αἰετὶς πομφόλυγα.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 40, 'uel quod melius est

loco ejus utimur cinere qui, &c.'

<sup>14</sup> Read *lanatur*.

<sup>15</sup> See ante, Eleutropia.

<sup>16</sup> Sim.

Diosc. iii. 80, σφονδύλιον φύλλα μὲν ἔχει κατὰ πόσον ἐοικότα πλατάνῳ πρὸς τὰ τοῦ πάνακος, κ. τ. λ.

**Spongio**<sup>1</sup> sunt duo genera, scilicet masculus et femina. Masculus dicitur qui strictiores habet poros quam alia, femina uero rotundas cauernas et maiores habet. Est et tertium genus quod tragus dicitur, duros lapides infra se habens et plurimas cauernas, comburuntur sicut calcionium<sup>2</sup>. Noua uero spongia et non pinguis uulneribus et tumoribus imposita medetur. Uetus spongia inutilis est.

**Storax**<sup>3</sup> **storacos** idem. Storacis sunt tria genera, s. calamita<sup>4</sup> que interpretatur bona gutta et est rubea. Et alia liquida<sup>5</sup> que proprio nomine dicitur sigia<sup>6</sup>, sed storax quando simpliciter ponitur pro calamita intelligitur. Item dicunt quidam quod calamite fex est rubea, et rubeae fex confita uel liquida, et confite uel liquide fex corinbrum<sup>7</sup>.

Confita idem est quod thimiama. Est autem eligenda storax rufa et pinguis et similis resine frustratim subalbida et odore plena et perseuerabilis.

**Stomento**, i. pura aqua fabarum.

**Scolopa**<sup>8</sup> uel **scidula** est siringa, i. instrumentum quoddam quo medetur calculus in sua nouitate.

**Scotomis**<sup>9</sup> siue **scotomia** est tenebrositas oculorum.

**Stoma**<sup>10</sup> interpretatur os cuspis, i. uentris. Inde **stomachus**<sup>11</sup>, i. os uentris, et quandoque pro isto toto saccus dicitur.

**Stomacicon**<sup>12</sup>, i. confortans stomachum.

**Scorperia**<sup>13</sup>, **scarus**<sup>14</sup>, **sepia**<sup>15</sup>, nomina sunt piscium.

**Strongilis**<sup>16</sup>, aristologia rotunda idem.

**Simias** quidam fructus est et habet uirtutem constringendi omnem fluxum.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. v. 137, τῶν δὲ σπόγγων τοὺς μὲν ἄρβενας ἐκάλεσαν τινες λεπτοτρήτους καὶ πικνοὺς ὄντας ὦν τοὺς σκληροτέρους τράγους ὠνόμασαν.

<sup>2</sup> Ib. καὶσιν δὲ ἔχουσι τὴν αὐτὴν τῶ ἄλικονίῳ.

<sup>3</sup> στύραξ, Diosc. i. 79.

<sup>4</sup> καλαμίτης.

See Galen, de Antid. xiv. 79, στύρακα τὸν ἐν τοῖς καλάμοις φερόμενον ἐν Παμφυλίᾳ (Cass. Felix, ed. Rose, p. 255).

<sup>5</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Storax

liquida, Johannes Serap. in septimo ca. de confectione dicta kes rete dicit quod est mel storacis calamite.'

<sup>6</sup> Ib. 'Sigia, storax liquida que etiam stactis grece dicitur.'

<sup>7</sup> Ib.

'Cozumbrum dicitur quod est fex storacis liquide, quidam timiama uocant, sed timiama est omne odoriferum fumigium grece.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxix, 'Scolopa est lignum quodlibet uel

testuca quae in pede uel alibi infigitur.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. p. 313, 'Scolopa uel subula est syringa uel lignum quodlibet, vel festuca, quale in pede uel alibi infigitur.'

σκόλοψ: Oribasius

(ed. Daremberg), iv. 472, δὲ οὖν σκόλοπι τῶ στένω τὴν σάρκα ἐκτέμνει.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 38,

'Scotiomia dicitur a scothos quod est videre et mias quod est musca, quasi visio muscarum.'

σκότωμα.

<sup>10</sup> στόμα. Sim. Jan. 'Stoma, grece os. Stomachos grece os uentris.'

<sup>11</sup> Read

stomachus. στόμαχος.

<sup>12</sup> στομαχικόν.

<sup>13</sup> σκορπίος, Arist. Hist. An. ii. 17. 26. Marcellus

Empiricus (ed. Aldus, p. 96 b), 'Piscis marini felle qui scorpius dicitur.'

<sup>14</sup> σκάρος, Arist.

Hist. An. ii. 17. 25.

<sup>15</sup> σηπία, Diosc. ii. 23.

<sup>16</sup> ἔστι δὲ ἡ μὲν στρογγύλη, Diosc. iii. 5.

See ante, Aristologie.

**Sura**<sup>1</sup>, i. grossa carnositas.

**Sumen**<sup>2</sup> uel **sagina**, omentum idem.

**Sumem**<sup>3</sup> est illa pars que est ab umbilico usque ad pectinen.

**Susane**<sup>4</sup> dicuntur partes corporis superiores, **iusane** inferiores.

**Sulphuraca**<sup>5</sup>, maior est aliquantulum melliloto et facit ramusculos plures cuius semen uel uaginis utimur.

**Sulphur** et **sulphur uiuum** quod alio nomine dicitur canibapirum<sup>6</sup>, et est aliud extinctum s. canellatum. Sulphur<sup>7</sup> eligendum est . . . . . et colorem habens limpidum et resplendens et perlucidum et . . . lapide, quod missum in focum uiridem et pingue colorem facit. Nascitur<sup>8</sup> in moloida et lippata; uirtus est ei termantica et diaforetica et recorporatiua et extenuatoria.

**Spuma argenti**, quam thalar argyros<sup>9</sup>

appellant, nascitur . . . . . moli-  
pidie que combusta liquescit et sic  
refunditur [silia ex arsenico plumbo  
fit, sed] est [summe] approbabilis<sup>10</sup>  
ex hiis [attica,] secunda hispania,  
tertia<sup>11</sup> [sicla]. Est autem ei uirtus  
rufa ac splendens et aurosa, que  
melior est et crisitis<sup>12</sup> appellatur,  
uirtus est ei secundum aliquos frigi-  
da et stiptica.

**Sturcium** uel<sup>13</sup> **strucium** uel **sturi-  
cium**, brasicasco<sup>con</sup>, caulicus  
agrestis idem, cuius succus dicitur  
mabathamicon<sup>14</sup>.

**Strucio**<sup>5</sup> auis est crudelissima, tantum  
cogitatus de futuro que oua sua  
exponit nec in fetum calefacit.

Item **strucio**<sup>16</sup> linarii utuntur  
ad fumigium lane, quod fumigium  
limpidat lanam. Radices sunt illi  
longe et rotunde, que si bibite  
fuerint diuretiche sunt et calide.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Sirra.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Omentum.

<sup>3</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Sumen a. umbilicus.'

<sup>4</sup> *Susanus* and *iusanus* are adjectives formed respectively from *susum* (*sursum*) and *iusum* (*deorsum*). Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 19, 'iusum meatum habeat.' Augustin, in Ev. Joann. Tract. 10 (Rönsch, Itala, p. 461), 'susum me honoras, iusum calcas.' Cf. the Italian *sù* and *giù*. See Ducange, s. v. Jusum. *Iusanus* is not given by Ducange: and his explanation of *susanus* is unsatisfactory. The examples which he gives of grants of *terra susana* must mean so much *upland*, as opposed to *plough-land* or *pasture*.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Dens Equinus.

<sup>6</sup> *θειον άπυρον*, Diosc. v. 123. See

ante, Canibapirum.

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. v. 123, *θειον δε άριστον ηγητεον το άπυρον και λαμπύριζον τη*

*χράα, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>8</sup> Ib. *γεννάται δε πλείστον εν Μήλω και Διπάρα.*

<sup>9</sup> Read *lithargyros*.

Diosc. v. 102, *λιθάργυρος η μίν τις εκ της μολυβδίτιδος καλουμένης άμμου γεννάται, χανενομένης άχρι τελείας εκπυρώσεως, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>10</sup> Ib. *διαφέρει δε η άττικη, κ. τ. λ.*

<sup>11</sup> Ib. *και Σικελία.*

<sup>12</sup> Ib. *χρυσίτις.*

<sup>13</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Cauliculus *agrestis* putatur condisi a quibusdam seu structium . . .

sed non est.' Ib. 'Structon . . . nunquam noui hanc sed ipsa est condisi quod Arabes condes uocant.'

<sup>14</sup> See ante, Mabatematicon.

<sup>15</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 316, 'Calefacit: sed sine calore

fomento amoris et pictatis et spe prolis relinquit et in deponentia carnis omnia facit.' *στρουθός.*

<sup>16</sup> Diosc. ii. 192, *στρουθιον γνάριμόν εστι ω σί εριοπλύται χράωνται προς κάθαριν των έριων, ού η*

*βίσα, κ. τ. λ.*

Epatis<sup>1</sup> tussientibus et orthomoticis medentur.

**Tamariscus**<sup>2</sup> arbor est medicamen speciale contra opilacionem splenis, et inde fiunt uasa<sup>3</sup> eandem uirtutem habentia.

**Tanacetum agreste**<sup>4</sup>, puluis eius desiccatur uulnera et ualet contra dissinteriam. ang. gosegres.

**Tanacetum**<sup>5</sup>, athanasia idem.

**Tanacetum domesticum** uel **ortolanum** magis uiride est. gall. tanesie<sup>6</sup>, an. banifan<sup>7</sup>.

**Talaferos**, ignoramus quid sit ut in Alexandro.

**Talon**<sup>8</sup> interpretatur ramus. Inde **dyathalon** de ramis et **talia** ut in Passinario<sup>9</sup> uel **dyathalon**, i. de ramis, et **talea** ut in Palladio<sup>10</sup>.

**Talipeos**<sup>11</sup> semen est acre uirtutis et intrinsecus uulnera i. apostemata in pocione datum rumpit et extrahit,

per clistere iniectum sciaticos curat, sanguineum educendo humorem.

**Thalapsium**<sup>12</sup>, siue ut alii sinapiagrion, uel ut latini scandantium uel scandalicum, i. pes gallinaceus. Nascitur in tumultis et in uiuis super tegulas, folia habens minuta et angusta, duobus digitis longa, et in summo diuisa et pingua, uirgas in medio proferens duorum palmorum, cum paucis ramulis, in quibus fert semen latum simile cardamo, obrotundum et ueluti conquassatum, unde et nomen sumpsit, Greci enim thalasse<sup>13</sup> frangere dicunt siue quassare. Florem habet subalbidum; uirtus est semini eius termantica atque acra. Bibitum menstruis imperat.

**Thalasinum melle**<sup>14</sup> acceptum purgacionem facit. Qualiter conficitur quere in Dyascorides.

**Thalphi**<sup>15</sup>, linozotis, mercurialis idem.

<sup>1</sup> Read *epaticis*. Diosc. ii. 192, βοηθει δὲ ἡπατικοῖς, βηξίν, ὀρθοπνοίαις. <sup>2</sup> μυρίκη, Diosc. i. 116. <sup>3</sup> Diosc. i. 116, κατασκευάζουσι δὲ ἐνιοι καὶ κύλικας ἐκ τοῦ πρέμνου αἰς ἐπὶ τῶν σπληνικῶν χρώνται ἀντὶ ποτηρίων. <sup>4</sup> Bait. p. 41, 'Tanacetum album, i. gosegresse;'<sup>5</sup> that is, Silver-weed or

Wild-tansy (Potentilla anserina): though *goose-grass* is generally used to mean hayriff or cleavers. Gerarde, p. 993, 'in English, wilde Tansie, and Siluer-weed.'<sup>6</sup> See ante, Athanasia. Gerarde, p. 651, 'Athanasia as though it were immortal: because the floures do not speedily wither.'

<sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, 'Tanesie, the hearbe Tansie: Looke Tanaisie.'<sup>8</sup> Banifan (which appears as *bemf*, p. 16) may be a form of the German *Rain-fahn*: though the form *bemferfan* (ib.) would suggest some variation, possibly *gemær-fan*. <sup>9</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Tallion grece est ramus arboris.' θαλλός.

<sup>10</sup> That is, the Passionarius Gariponti. See ante, Strangurios. <sup>11</sup> Palladius, Febr. xxiv. 4, 'Vellendi sunt talli adhuc semisicci cum semine.'

<sup>12</sup> θλάσπι, Diosc. ii. 185. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. ii. 185, θλάσπι, οἱ δὲ θαλασπίδιον, . . . οἱ δὲ σίνηπι ἄγριον . . . Ῥωμαῖοι σκανδουλάκιον . . . οἱ δὲ πέδεμ γαλλιναέκιον . . . ἐν ὁδοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ τοιχῶν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>14</sup> θλάω, θλάσαι. <sup>15</sup> θαλασσό-μελι, Diosc. v. 20. <sup>15</sup> See ante, Mercurialis.

**Tallus**<sup>1</sup>, tallosa grandix cicatrix, carnositas idem.

**Talmon**<sup>2</sup>, i. oculus. Inde **obtalmia**<sup>3</sup> et **butalmon**<sup>4</sup> et similia.

**Tapsus barbatus**<sup>5</sup> **maior** masculus, flosmus, molena<sup>6</sup>; herba luminaria idem. g<sup>o</sup>. molyne, an. catesteyl, uel feldwrt. Foliis utimur et uirida combinari possunt. Pistatus cum pane grosso tritici, postea elixatus in uino rubeo et emplastratus circa manus ab intrante, domo eius inimicus exiet. Cum sulphure et aliis dissolutiuus ualet contra scrofulas.

**Tapsia**<sup>7</sup>, herba trutannorum idem.

Tapsia dicta est eo quod primo in tapso insula inuenta est. Frutex est similis ferule, folia similia maratro habens et hastas tenues. Flos est illi mellinus uel niger, semen latum simile ferule sed minus, radix alba et maior, corium habens grossum. Inflat<sup>8</sup> . . . . terentis eam.

**Tapsia** nos inflat sed nos alcanna colorat.

**Tartarum**<sup>9</sup>, i. fex uini, tam albi quam rubei, doleo<sup>10</sup> coherens, et alio nomine dicitur petra uini.

**Traulus**<sup>11</sup>, i. balbutiens, qui non potest adplenum formare uocem, uel qui corrumpunt hanc literam R. quod fit propter grossitudinem lingue, cum nequit linguam duplicare et eius summitate fortiter uibret ad palatum.

**Tragimata**<sup>12</sup> sunt fructus dulces habentes dures nucleos<sup>13</sup> ut uue uel nuces, uel duras testas ut amigdalis.

**Tragagantum**<sup>14</sup> est radix lata et lignosa, uirgas habens breues et fortes et super terram declinantes, in quibus uirgis folia sunt plurima et minuta que circa se spinas minutas et subcelatas habent, que spine sunt albe et fortes. Radix<sup>15</sup> eius que in sole coagulatur, draga-

<sup>1</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Tillos, liber de doc. greca, callum, callositas, dura caro.' Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, 'Tillos est callosa et grandis cicatrix, dura caro, callositas, callum, ut in Alexandro de oculis.' Perhaps *τύλος*.

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, 'Talmon, id est oculus, inde butalmos et obtalmia, talmos idem.' *ὀφθαλμός*.

<sup>3</sup> *ὀφθαλμία*.

<sup>4</sup> *βούφθαλμον*.

<sup>5</sup> That is,

Verbascent Thapsus. See ante, Barbastus, and Herba luminaria. <sup>6</sup> *Molena* represents the name *Mullein*. Cotgrave, 'Mouline, Mullein, Woll-blad, Long-wort, Hares-beard, Hig-taper, Torches.'

<sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 154, *θαψία ὠνέμασται μὲν ἀπὸ τοῦ δοκεῖν πρῶτον εὐρήσθαι ἐν Θάψῳ τῇ νήσῳ, κ. τ. λ.* See ante, Herba trutannorum. <sup>8</sup> Read *inflat faciem*. Bart. p. 41, 'Tapsia enim inflat vultum terentis.' Diosc. iv. 154, *ἐποιδεῖ γὰρ ἰσχυρῶς τὸ πρόσωπον*.

<sup>9</sup> So Bart. p. 41. Sim. Jan. 'Tartar, arabice tartarum, quod e vino in lateribus vegetis generatur.'

<sup>10</sup> Read *dolio*. <sup>11</sup> *τραυλός*. Sim. Jan. 'Traulus dicitur qui deficit in proferendo r. elementum.'

<sup>12</sup> *τραγήματα*. Sim. Jan. 'Tragemata, liber de doc. greca, escaria apud Alex. sendo ea quæ comeduntur in secundis mensis ut fructus maxime habentes testas velut nuces et avelane et similes.'

<sup>13</sup> Read *duros nucleos*. <sup>14</sup> Diosc. iii. 22, *τραγάκανθα ρίζα ἐστὶ πλατεία, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>15</sup> *ἔστι*

*δὲ ἡ τραγάκανθα δάκρον τῆς ρίζης.*



gantum appellatur. Uirtus<sup>1</sup> est similis gummi et peremplastica.

**Tragos**<sup>2</sup> uel **targos** interpretatur hircus. Inde **tragodia**<sup>3</sup>.

**Tragus**<sup>4</sup> aut **scorpion** aut **traganon** nascitur locis maritimis. Frutex est super terram, longitudinem palme unius habens et digiti unius et amplius, haste sunt illi sine foliis, in quibus in summitate habet uelut acina minuta et rufa sicut triticum, acuta multum, in gustu stiptica; semen eius cum uino bibitum fluxum matricis et uentris abstinet.

**Trasiguli**<sup>5</sup>, i. argilla.

**Tragoriganus**<sup>6</sup> frutex similis serpillio agresti foliis et uirgis, et glutinosa uehementer, atque uirtute porior<sup>7</sup>. Est alterum genus minora habens folia et semen quod marubium ab aliquibus dicitur, folia sunt similia

sansuco; uirtus est ei calida et diuretica; uentrem mollit.

**Taurocolla**<sup>8</sup>, fel taurinus idem.

**Taurocolla**<sup>9</sup>, quam multi oxicolla dicunt, melior est radaica que maxime ex rasura corii fit. Eligenda est lucida et limpida, nigra inutilis est. Cum aceto soluta zernas<sup>10</sup> limpidas lepras<sup>11</sup> emendat.

**Tamnatica**<sup>12</sup>, i. sanguis de uulnere.

**Taxus** arbor est<sup>13</sup> similis palme et foliis et altitudine. Nascitur in Italia et hispania et Campania. In Italia uero semine eius galline impinguntur, unde si hoc gustauerit uentris solutionem patitur.

Item **taxus**<sup>14</sup> animal est. gall. baussan<sup>15</sup>, an. Brok<sup>16</sup>.

**Terebentina** est quedam gumma terebinthi arboris de qua sophisticatur balsamus uel balsamum.

**Terebinthi**<sup>17</sup> folia et semen et corium

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 22, δύναμιν δὲ ἔχει ὁμοίαν κόμμει παρεμπλαστικήν. <sup>2</sup> τράγος. <sup>3</sup> τραγῳδία.

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. iv. 51, τράγος, οἱ δὲ σκορπίον, οἱ δὲ τράγανος, κ. τ. λ. <sup>5</sup> Read *Terra figuli*. <sup>6</sup> Diosc. iii. 32, τραγορίγανος θαμνίσκος ἐστίν, κ. τ. λ. <sup>7</sup> Read *porior*. <sup>8</sup> ταύρου χολή, Diosc. i. 96.

<sup>9</sup> Diosc. iii. 91, κόλλα, ἣν ἔνιοι ξυλόκολλαν καλοῦσι ἢ ταυρόκολλαν, καλλιῆτη ἐστίν ἢ βοδιανή, κ. τ. λ. <sup>10</sup> See post, Zerna. <sup>11</sup> Diosc. iii. 91, λειψήνας καὶ λέπρας τὰς ἐπιποδαίους ἀφιστάνειν.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. delxxxix, 'Traumaticum medicamen est sanans uulnera.' τραυματικά. <sup>13</sup> Diosc. iv. 80, δένδρον ἐστὶ παραπλήσιον ἐλάτῃ τοῖς φύλλοις καὶ μεγέθει, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>14</sup> *Taxus*, a badger: compare the Italian *tasso* and the German *Dachs*. Cotgrave, 'Taisson a Gray, Brocke, Badger, Bauson.' <sup>15</sup> Prompt. Parv. p. 27, 'Bawstone; or bawsone, or a gray (baunsey or bauston, best), *Taxus, melota*:' with the note 'see Boucher's Glossary.' ('A glossary of archaic and provincial words: Parts I and II,' (all published,) by Jonathan Boucher, Lond. 1832, 1833, 4to. Bailey, 'Bawsin, a Badger.' The word seems to mean *dappled*, *piebald* (pie-balled), or *spotted with white*: cf. It. *balzano*, French *balzan* and *balzane* (Cotgrave); *baucent*, *baussant*, &c. (Godefroy, Dict. de l'Anc. Langue Française). See Du Cange, *Balzanus* and *Baucens*. See also Diez, *balza*. <sup>16</sup> Our *Brock*. <sup>17</sup> Diosc. i. 91, τέρμινθος . . . τὰ φύλλα καὶ ὁ καρπὸς καὶ ὁ φλοιὸς στυπτικὰ ὄντα ἀρμόζει πρὸς ἂ καὶ ἢ σχίνος.

stiptica sunt et colliguntur sicut squinum. Semen eius cacostomachum est et calidum et diureticum. Eius resina eligenda est alba et limpida.

**Telamaneæ**<sup>1</sup> uirtutem habet consolidandi, alio nomine dicitur apium barbatum<sup>2</sup>.

**Tetrahith**<sup>3</sup> uel **tetrahicus**, i. herba iudaica, et est frenum<sup>4</sup> pcussis.

**Tetras**<sup>5</sup>, i. quatuor. Inde **tetraceus**<sup>6</sup>, i. febris quartana, et **tetrafarmacon**<sup>7</sup>, i. multa similia.

**Tetraption**<sup>8</sup>, i. sanabile.

**Tegistis**<sup>9</sup>, i. fragmenta fronorum.

**Tenigia**<sup>10</sup>, i. pannus oculorum.

**Theos**<sup>11</sup>, i. deus. Inde **Theodoricon**<sup>12</sup>, i. donum . . . . . uel

**Theodolus**<sup>13</sup>, i. deo datus, et

**Theophilus**<sup>14</sup> et **trachea**<sup>15</sup> arteria.

**Theosos**<sup>16</sup>, i. rotundum. Inde **trocisci**<sup>17</sup> eo quod rotundam habent formam.

**Thesapium**<sup>18</sup>, i. cenapium album.

**Terme**<sup>19</sup> locus est calidus. Inde **termantica**<sup>20</sup>, i. calida.

**Terra sigillata**<sup>21</sup>, calx est odorifera.

**Terra de Alexandria** et de Egypto spleneticos iuuat.

**Terra**<sup>22</sup> omnis desiccatiuam habet uirtutem et frigidam et peremplasticam quando pura adhibitur.

**Testiculus muris** folia habet ualde parua. ang. museballok.

**Tessara**<sup>23</sup> interpretatur quatuor. Inde **tiriaca diatasseron**<sup>24</sup> quod fit de iiii speciebus tantum.

**Testudinis terraneæ** absceide capud et pedes et reliqua coque in caldaria quousque possint ossa a carne separari, et sit ossibus et interranis abiectis, carnem conde cum pipere, cinomomo, spica, butiro aut oleo, aut pinguedine ursino, et da ad manducandum nescienti infirmo, et post cooperi illum ut sudet, et da aquam ubi cocta

<sup>1</sup> Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Tela araneæ . . . uirtutem habet constringendi et consolidandi.'

<sup>2</sup> Possibly a corruption of *Tapsus barbassus*, which is the next chapter which follows in Platearius.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Herba iudaica. <sup>4</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 317, 'frenum tapsiæ.' <sup>5</sup> Sim.

Jan. 'Tetra, g. i. quattuor sicut tesara, inde tetratus i. quartana febris.' **τέτταρα, τέσσαρα.**

<sup>6</sup> **τεταρταίος.** <sup>7</sup> **τετραφάρμακον.** <sup>8</sup> Apparently **θεραπευτόν.** <sup>9</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salemit.

iii. 317, 'Tegistis, id est fragmenta frondium.' <sup>10</sup> Ib. 'Tenigram (var. *tenigina*) id est pannus oculorum.'

Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Terigia, *terugia, oculi pterigia*, i. ungula oculi.' **περύγιον.**

<sup>11</sup> **θεός.** <sup>12</sup> Read 'Theodoricon, i. donum diuinum.' **θεοδώριον** and **θεόδοτον** are names of

remedies in Alex. Trallianus. <sup>13</sup> **θεόδοτος.** <sup>14</sup> **θεόφιλος.** <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Trachea

arteria est via hanelitus.' Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Trachea arteria, Oriba. i. principalis arteria

quam rustici gargalionem dicunt.' <sup>16</sup> **τροχός.** Bart. p. 42, 'Troscus enim interpretatur rotundus.'

<sup>17</sup> **τροχίσκος.** <sup>18</sup> **θλάσπι.** See ante, Thalapsium. <sup>19</sup> **θέρμαι.** <sup>20</sup> **θερμαντικά.** <sup>21</sup> See

ante, Lempnias. <sup>22</sup> Diosc. v. 169, **γῆ πάσα . . . δύναμιν ἔχει ψύχουσαν καὶ παρεμπλάσσουσαν.**

<sup>23</sup> **τέσσαρα.** See ante, Tetras. Bart. p. 42, 'Tessarum interpretatur quattuor, &c.' <sup>24</sup> **θηριακή**

**διὰ τεσσάρων.** See ante, Quadrimeron.

est caro, et fomenta eum, et sanabitur.

Item, sanguis testudinis lepram curat inunctus.

**Testudo nemoris** ualet in omni specie etice, modo superius dicto preparatus. Testudo, g<sup>o</sup>. tortouse.

**Titimallis**<sup>1</sup> vii sunt species, tribus utimur tantum, s. anabulla<sup>2</sup>, esula<sup>3</sup> et cathaputia<sup>4</sup>, vz. anabulle cortice, radice esule, semine cathaputie. Et dicitur titimallus a **tyan**<sup>5</sup> quod est sol et **mallon**<sup>6</sup> quod interpretatur coma, quia omnis species titimalli uertit comas suas ad solem. Titimallus, uerucaria<sup>7</sup>, anabulla idem. ge. ueroynne, an. wertewert.

**Timiama**<sup>8</sup>, i. cozimbrum uel fex ladani, confita idem. gallice fraunc ensens<sup>9</sup>.

**Tisana**<sup>10</sup> uel **tipsana**, i. succus ordei. Inde **massa tipsanaria**.

**Tirus**<sup>11</sup> est serpens. Inde **tyriaca**<sup>12</sup> et **trocissi**.

**Tinea**<sup>13</sup> est nomen equiuocum ad uer-

mem et scabiem que fit in capite, uel **tinata** est equiuocum ad uenenum et ad scabiem capitis.

**Tipus**<sup>14</sup> est figura uel forma, unde illa quatuor febrium sinthomata, s. frigus, tremor, horripilacio et rigor, dicuntur tipi, quasi sul. . figura, quia sub specie frigoris celant caliditatem. Inde . . . . . dicuntur **febrice tipice**<sup>15</sup>, s. interpolatae i. figu. . . .<sup>16</sup> et multa similia, unum enim promittunt et aliud soluunt.

**Timelia**<sup>17</sup> aut **camelea** frutex est uirgas habens formosas omnibus notas. Nascitur in locis asperis cum uirgis plurimis, omnibus in longitudine cubiti unius. Semen acceptum coleram et flegma deponit.

**Timopsalmo**<sup>18</sup> antiqui utebantur pro lassitudine stomachi, miscentes aque calide<sup>19</sup> calathos  $\mu\mu\mu\sigma$ , i. mensuram continens unum tractum cum timopsalmo.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 162,  $\tau\iota\theta\upsilon\mu\acute{\alpha}\lambda\omega\upsilon\alpha\iota\iota\epsilon\iota\delta\eta\zeta'$ . Possibly this passage may afford a clue as to the source of some of these glosses. The passage is quoted in Bart. p. 42, and also in Vincent of Beauvais, ix. (x.) 151, as being 'ex sinonomis.' <sup>2</sup> See ante, Anabulla. <sup>3</sup> See ante, Esula.

<sup>4</sup> See ante, Catapucia. <sup>5</sup> Read  $\tau\iota\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , used for the Sun-god. Jahn (Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie), vol. 13, p. 382, 1847, ' $\tau\iota\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu$ , sol.' <sup>6</sup>  $\mu\alpha\lambda\lambda\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$ . <sup>7</sup> See ante, Anabulla minor.

<sup>8</sup>  $\theta\upsilon\mu\acute{\iota}\alpha\mu\alpha$ . Sim. Jan. ' $\tau\iota\mu\iota\alpha\mu\alpha$  grece est omnis confectio odorifera ad fumigandum facta quod medici moderni cozumbro appropriauerunt quod est fex storacis liquidae.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 42, ' $\tau\theta\upsilon\varsigma$  album, i. olibanum, franke ensens.' <sup>10</sup>  $\pi\tau\iota\sigma\acute{\alpha}\nu\eta$ . <sup>11</sup>  $\theta\acute{\eta}\rho$ . <sup>12</sup>  $\theta\eta\rho\iota\alpha\kappa\acute{\eta}$  (sc.  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\iota\delta\omicron\tau\omicron\varsigma$ ).

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 42, ' $\tau\iota\theta\epsilon\alpha$  nomen est equiuocum ad vermem et ad scabiem capitis.' <sup>14</sup>  $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\pi\omicron\varsigma$ .

<sup>15</sup>  $\tau\upsilon\pi\iota\kappa\acute{\omicron}\iota$  ( $\pi\upsilon\rho\epsilon\tau\omicron}\iota$ ). Bart. p. 42, ' $\tau\iota\pi\iota\kappa\epsilon$  febre, i. interpolatae.' <sup>16</sup> Read  $\textit{figuratae}$ .

<sup>17</sup> Diosc. iv. 170,  $\theta\upsilon\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\iota\alpha$ ,  $\omicron\iota\delta\epsilon\chi\alpha\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\iota\alpha\upsilon$ . <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. ' $\tau\iota\mu\omicron\pi\sigma\alpha\lambda\mu\omicron$ , g. confectio katartika quæ cum thimo fit, apud  $\Delta\gamma$ .'  $\theta\upsilon\mu\omicron\zeta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\mu\eta$ , Diosc. v. 24. <sup>19</sup> Ib.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\grave{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho\epsilon\iota\varsigma\eta\tau\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\alpha\rho\alpha\varsigma\kappa\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\theta\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$   $\pi\rho\delta\acute{\omicron}\varsigma\acute{\upsilon}\delta\omega\rho\theta\epsilon\rho\mu\acute{\omicron}\nu\kappa\epsilon\rho\alpha\nu\acute{\nu}\eta\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ .

**Timus**<sup>1</sup> frutex est habens folia angusta pusilla et oblonga, in summo capitella in specie fornicarum in se implicita, est enim humilis et ramosa. Flos est illi purpureus. Nascitur locis saxosis et asperis, uires habet acres et calefactorias, paululum stringentes.

**Tybappari**<sup>2</sup> uel **tybapirum**, i. sulphur uiuum.

**Tyolen** uel **tyolon** interpretatur rubicundus, inde **sputum tyolon**<sup>3</sup>.

**Tyno**<sup>4</sup> interpretatur liquor. Inde **ptisis**<sup>5</sup> et somniticus<sup>6</sup> et somnites et ascinteticus et similia.

**Tygon**<sup>7</sup>, i. senum gutturis.

**Tymo**<sup>8</sup>, i. tendo. Inde **thenasmon**<sup>9</sup>, i. passio in testomi<sup>10</sup> inferioris in quo fit uehemens uoluntas egerendi et nihil agere.

**Tyriasis**<sup>11</sup>, i. depilacio uel decapillacio capitis et est species lepre.

**Tysis** dicitur, quando species oculi qui mosis dicitur exit.

**Tyrium**, i. rubeis. **Tyolino**<sup>12</sup>, i. oleum de fenigreco.

**Tisterile**<sup>13</sup>, i. chimolea, quedam terra. an. cley<sup>14</sup>.

**Tymbra**<sup>15</sup> uel **timbria**, serpillum idem. g<sup>e</sup>. timbre, an. brotherwrt.

**Tyntus**<sup>16</sup> est nomen enomoptoton.

**Trifolii**<sup>17</sup> sunt iii<sup>or</sup> genera, primum habet florem subalbidum, secundum florem subrubeum, cuius flos uocatur mellilotum, tertium habet florem croceum et uocatur dens equinus et crescit in pratis. an. honisoucles<sup>18</sup>.

**Trifolium siluestre**, alleluia<sup>19</sup>, panis cuculi idem. an. wodesoor.

**Trifolium** quando simpliciter ponitur, an. dicitur cleure<sup>20</sup>.

**Trifolium acutum**<sup>21</sup>, an. wildetare uel tintare.

**Trisogus**<sup>22</sup>, camedreos, polion, cerfulla minor uel quercula minor uel germandria minor idem.

**Trigonus**<sup>23</sup>, i. trigonia, trigonum, turtur idem. Piscis est, an. turbut<sup>24</sup>.

**Tribulus**, cardus fullonum idem.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iii. 38, *θύμος* . . . *θαμνίσκιον φρυγανοειδές, φυλλαρίος πολλοῖς, κ.τ. λ.* <sup>2</sup> *θειὸν ἄπρον*,

Diosc. v. 123. See ante, Canibapirum. <sup>3</sup> *πτύλον*. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, '*Tino* id est liquor.'

<sup>5</sup> *τῆξις*. <sup>6</sup> *συντηκτικός, συντηκτός, ἀσυντηκτικός*. <sup>7</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Trigon*, g. turtur.'

See App. '*Trigon*, i. sonum gutturis.' <sup>8</sup> *τένω*. <sup>9</sup> *τεινεσμός*. <sup>10</sup> Read *in parte stomachi*.

<sup>11</sup> *πιτυρίασις*. See ante, Putriasis. <sup>12</sup> *τήλιον*, Diosc. i. 57. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Chimolea.

<sup>14</sup> Our cley. <sup>15</sup> *θύμβρα*, Diosc. iii. 39. See ante, Calamiten. <sup>16</sup> Read '*Tinnitus* est nomen onomatopœon.'

<sup>17</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Trifolium*, Dy. de ipso tria facit ca. unum sub hoc nomine, alia duo in l. littera sub hoc nomine lothos.'

<sup>18</sup> Gerarde, p. 1187, '*Medow Trefoile* is called in Latin *Trifolium pratense* : . . . in English, Common Trefoile . . . of some, Suckles, Honey-suckles, and Cocks-heads.'

<sup>19</sup> See ante, Alleluia. <sup>20</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, '*Calta uel trifillon*, clefre.'

Clover. Gerarde, p. 1188, '*in English it is called Clauer Gentle*.'

<sup>21</sup> See ante, Dens equinus; and post, Viciola. <sup>22</sup> See ante, Camedreos. <sup>23</sup> *τρυγών*. See ante,

Tygon. <sup>24</sup> Our *turbot*.

**Tricotrino** -nas<sup>1</sup>, i. cribello -las.

**Triferon**<sup>2</sup> interpretatur iuvenile, siue delicatum. Inde **trifera**<sup>3</sup> **sara** . . [ca et collirium triferon] ut in Alexandro; medicina est, [ualet contra] calefactionem epatis.

**Tribuli**<sup>4</sup> sunt duo genera, s. siccus et humidus. Siccus uero folia habet similia angrane<sup>5</sup>, sed tenuiora. Haste sunt illi longe et tenere et porrecte in quibus spine nascuntur. Nascitur locis fluuialibus et desertis. Humidus uero qui dicitur, in fluminibus nascitur, cuius coma super aquam extenditur, cuius folia supernatant et spinas colant<sup>6</sup>. Semini ambobus uirtus est frigida et stipitica et desiccatiua. gall. et an. tesle<sup>7</sup>.

**Triticum**<sup>8</sup> est utile complexioni humane recens et rufum; crudum masticatum et impositum cum saliuâ hominis ieiuni, curat morsum rabidi canis.

**Toriaca**<sup>9</sup>, i. tiriaca, uel rusticorum allium.

**Thophus**<sup>10</sup> lapis est lenis et spongiosus uel qui fit de terra et coquitur in fornace.

**Tonotiron**<sup>11</sup>, i. coroboratiuum. Inde **athonia**<sup>12</sup>, i. debilitas.

**Tomos**<sup>13</sup>, i. diuisio. Inde **anathoma**<sup>14</sup>, i. recta diuisio et **atthomus**<sup>15</sup> et similia. **Atthomus** dicitur ab a quod est sine et thomos diuisio quia propter sui paruitatem diuidi non potest. g<sup>e</sup>. . . . an. motes in þe sunne biem<sup>16</sup>.

**Termentilla**<sup>17</sup> est herba similis pentafilon. Sed tormentilla<sup>18</sup> habet pilos, alio non florem habet croceum ad modum crucis. Cura est cum lacte destemperata, diuretica sedat. gall. et an. tormentille<sup>19</sup>.

**Tormenti** cortex et folia et fructus aliquid in se habent stipticum, et calefacit nimis et desiccatur, et humectat mediocriter et plus fructus eius quia dyasereticus est et spleneticos iuuat.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 42, '*Triconiso -nisas*, i. cribello, cribellas.' MS. Ashm. 1470, '*Tricocino, tricocinas*, i. cribello, cribellas.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 318, '*Tricocino -nas*, id est cribello -las.' Du Cange, '*Tricocinare*, scribare seu cribrare.' Gariopontus (Basle, 1531), v. 41, 'miliî farinam tricocinabis.' See Reinesius, *Variæ Lectiones*, 1540, p. 531. The gloss must have arisen from *κοσκινίζω*, cribello:—then possibly *cosciniso* may have become confused with some gloss explaining *θρίξ*, such as *tricos, trici*: finally producing the barbarism *triconiso*. <sup>2</sup> *τρυφερόν*. <sup>3</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 318, 'inde trifera saracena et collirium triferonis ut in Alexandro.'

<sup>4</sup> Diosc. iv. 15, *τριβόλου δισσόν μὲν εἶδος, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>5</sup> *ἀνδράχνη*. <sup>6</sup> Read *celant*. <sup>7</sup> Our *teasle*.

<sup>8</sup> Diosc. ii. 107, *πυροὶ πρὸς ὑγείας χρῆσιν ἄριστοι οἱ πρόσφατοι, κ. τ. λ.* <sup>9</sup> *θηριακή*. See ante, *Allium domesticum*. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, '*Tofus lapis est levis, &c.*' Tufa.

<sup>11</sup> *τωνωτικόν*. <sup>12</sup> *ἀτονία*. <sup>13</sup> *τόμος*. <sup>14</sup> *ἀνατομή*. <sup>15</sup> *ἀτομος*. <sup>16</sup> Cotgrave, 'a moate in the sunne, *atome, tiles*.'

<sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 992, 'It is called of the later Herbarists *Tormentilla*, . . . most take it to be *Chrysgonon* whereof *Dioscorides* hath made a briefe description.' <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 42, '*Tormentilla pilos, pentafilon non habet ullos*.' <sup>19</sup> Gerarde, p. 992, 'in English, *Setfoile* and *Tormentill*.'

**Toreulor**<sup>1</sup>, pressorium, pressium idem.  
g. pressour<sup>2</sup>.

**Toxilla**, mamilla idem. g. mamele<sup>3</sup>, an.  
tete<sup>4</sup>.

**Trocissi**<sup>5</sup>, i. rotunda confectio. **Trocissi  
diani** sunt de uiolis et aliis [specie-  
bus]. Trocisscus et[iam pondus]  
unius dragme. Dragma habet pon-  
dus trium scrupulorum, scrupulus  
habet pondus xx granorum, [fr. terna  
quater q̄ū] scrupuli pro pondere  
pone, In dragmam scrupulus surgit  
ter multiplicatus<sup>6</sup>.

**Trombus**<sup>7</sup>, i. globus. Inde **trombo-  
sus**, i. globosus sanguis.

**Tropus**<sup>8</sup> uel **tropos** nodus, sed **topus**  
uel **topos**<sup>9</sup> locus. Inde **topica**  
remedia, i. localia remedia, et liber  
**topicorum** et similia.

**Trogabo**<sup>10</sup>, i. agaricus.

**Troxima**<sup>11</sup>, endiua idem. g. et angl.  
endyue.

**Turinge**<sup>12</sup>, melissa idem.

**Tuberniculi**<sup>13</sup>, i. minuta apostemata.

**Turiones**<sup>14</sup> **uitis** sunt summitates uitis  
que et capreoli dicuntur. gall.  
turiouns.

**Turdus** auis est. g. mauuys<sup>15</sup>, an.  
throstle<sup>16</sup>.

**Turbith**<sup>17</sup> radix est, herbe similis est  
trifolio et est perforata.

**Tunica colubri** in uino cocta dolori  
dentium medetur, adiutorium est  
oculorum maxime tunica uipere.

**Tunmius**<sup>18</sup> **salsus** si commestus pluri-  
mum fuerit morsibus uipere re-  
sistit.

**Thus**<sup>19</sup> lacrimum est arboris que li-  
banus grece dicitur, quod autem  
de arabia fertur candidum est,  
quod autem de India subrufum,  
sed utrumque masculinum dicitur.  
Est autem tertium minutum ualde  
et rufum, de quo mannis<sup>20</sup> fieri  
dicitur. Est optimum thus quod  
masculinum dicitur, subrufum et ob-

<sup>1</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. 'Torcular, pressorium, perlium (read prelum) idem.'  
'Pressoir, a presse or pressor (wherewith the iuyce of things is out-squeezed.)'  
Melle, a dug, breast, pap; udder.' 'Mammelon, the niple, or teat of a dug.'

<sup>2</sup> Cotgrave,

<sup>3</sup> Ib. 'Mam-

<sup>4</sup> Teat.

<sup>5</sup> τροχίσκος.

<sup>6</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. i. 482,

'Grana quater quinque scrupuli pro pondere sume,

In drachmam scrupulus surgit ter multiplicatus.'

<sup>7</sup> θρόμβος. Bart. p. 42, 'Trumbus, i. globus.' θρομβοειδής.

<sup>8</sup> Read τρόπος, modus.

<sup>9</sup> τόπος.

<sup>10</sup> See ante, Agaricus.

<sup>11</sup> τρώξιμα. See ante, Scariola.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Curingula and

Melissa.

<sup>13</sup> Tubercula.

<sup>14</sup> Cass. Felix (ed. Rose, c. 48), 'Summitates rubi quas vulgo  
turiones vocant.'

<sup>15</sup> Cotgrave, 'Mauvis, a mauis; a Throstle, or thrush.'

<sup>16</sup> Wright's

Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), i. 596, 'Merula, an<sup>o</sup>. a throstel.'  
<sup>17</sup> Gerarde, p. 1031, 'The  
French Physitians haue accepted the root of Thapsia for a kinde of Turbith, calling it Turpetum  
Cineritium.' Ib. p. 415, 'Turbith alexandrinum officinarum, Turpetum, or Turbith of the shops.'

'It is called of the Arabians, Persians, and Turks, Turbith . . . I thinke assuredly that the root of  
Scammonie of Antioch is the true and undoubted Turbith.'

<sup>18</sup> θύννος.

<sup>19</sup> Diosc. i. 81,

λίβανος γεννάται μὲν ἐν Ἀραβίᾳ . . . πρωτεύει δὲ ὁ ἄρβρη . . . ὁ δὲ ἰνδικὸς ὑπόκιρρος.

<sup>20</sup> Ib.

i. 83, μάλλα δὲ λιβάνου δόκιμὸς ἐστὶν ἡ λευκὴ καὶ καθαρὰ, ἔγχυδρος.

rotundum et pingue uel subalbium, accenditur odorem suauem copiose emittens, uires habet calefacientes multum et desiccantes, mediocriter cum modice stiptica qualitate.

**Valeriana**<sup>1</sup>, amantilla, martura uel marturella, benedicta, feu idem. g. et angl. ualeriane.

**Vapa**<sup>2</sup> est unum uile uel debile per euaporacionem debilitatum.

**Varix**<sup>3</sup>, hoc nomen competit duabus uenis in duobus locis positis, s. illeus uene que apparet in fronte media et illi apparet in poplite et inde dicitur uaricosus.

**Vapirum**<sup>4</sup>, unde carta fit Alexandrina, utilis est, cineres autem eius uulnera oris et totius corporis limpιδant.

**Valdemonia**<sup>5</sup> uel **baldemonia** similis est silphio, [silphion]ita aloë crescit, radicibus utimur. g. et an. balde-moyne.

**Varicula** quedam herba est.

**Van** grossum habet stipitem, folia multa et oblonga.

**Vetonica**<sup>6</sup> uel **betonica** idem. g. et an. Betoynë.

**Vetonicon** folia habet similia edere sex uel amplius, sed paulo maiora, sponsa super terram, et desuper alba angulosa et uiridia, cum uirgis duarum palmarum. Flos est illi uiridis et in uere maxime nascitur. Hasta eius uiridis est ut uix uideri possit. Nascitur locis aquosis. Folia eius, melle addito, ignem sacrum extingunt et tumoribus omnibus medentur.

**Veche**<sup>7</sup> quam equi comedunt. g<sup>o</sup>. uescēs<sup>8</sup>.

**Viciola**, angl. tintara<sup>9</sup>.

**Vitera**, ualeriana, amantilla idem.

**Vellatrum**<sup>10</sup>, elleborus albus idem. an. clofthounk<sup>11</sup>.

**Venti maior**<sup>12</sup>, anagalla, uel anagal-lum, simphitum, consolida maior idem. g. et an. counfrie.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Amantilla.      <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Vappa vinum vile quod perdidit vigorem, cuius vis evaporavit.' Bart. p. 42, 'Vappa est vinum vile debilitatum per euaporationem.'      <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Varix est vena grossa quæ apparet in popliti, inde varicosus.'      <sup>4</sup> Diosc. i. 115, *πάπυρος . . . ἀφ' ἧς ὁ χάρτης κατασκευάζεται.*      <sup>5</sup> See ante, Baldemonia.      <sup>6</sup> See ante, Betonica.      <sup>7</sup> App. 'Veche, i. vitreola quam equi comedunt.'      <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Vescēs, i. fecches vel mouspese, orobus idem.' See ante, Erbus and Orobus.      <sup>9</sup> See ante, Dens equinus and Trifolium acutum.      <sup>10</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Veratrum est elleborus.'      <sup>11</sup> E. P. N. p. 1, 'Seclerata, his cluf-pung.' Ib. p. 26, 'Batrachium, cluf-pung;' but that should probably be *cluf-wyrt*: see ib. pp. 1, 28. Gerarde, Supplement, 'Clouetongue, Ellebor. niger.' Hence *clouffing*: see Halliwell's Dict. 'Clouffing, the plant hellebore.' *Thung* seems to mean *poison*: cf. E. P. N. p. 20, 'Coxa, þung;' p. 30, 'Toxa, þung;' p. 15, 'Aconita, þung;' p. 27, 'Aconitum, þung.' Wright's Vocabularies (ed. Wülcker), p. 451, 'Mandragina, þung.'      <sup>12</sup> See ante, Consolida maior, and App. Venti maior.

- Venti media**<sup>1</sup>, bugla idem. g<sup>e</sup>. et an. bugle.
- Venti minor**<sup>2</sup>, consolida minor idem. an. Bonwrt, a. dayesegh.
- Venter apis**<sup>3</sup>, millefolium, centifolium, supercilium ueneris idem. an. nosebledles.
- Ierobotonon**<sup>4</sup>, bona herba ueneris idem. g. uerueyne, an. fleghewrt. Eius succus cum lacte temperatus interficit mures.
- Vermicularis maior**<sup>5</sup>, tetroseliō idem. g. tatesoriz<sup>6</sup>, ang. andrede uel musedode<sup>7</sup>.
- Vermicularis minor**<sup>8</sup> similis est ei, crassula minor idem. Est eiusdem uirtutis cuius umbilicus ueneris.
- Verrucaria**<sup>9</sup>, anabulla, titimallus idem. g. ueroyne, an. wertewrt.
- Vertebrum**<sup>10</sup>, i. os rotundum anche, dictum a uertendo, et uertitur in osse concauo.
- Vertebellum**<sup>11</sup> est instrumentum carpentariorum, s. terebellum, et simili instrumento utuntur in quibusdam operibus suis sirurgici.
- Vitriola**<sup>12</sup>, uaccinium, uiola idem. g. uiolette, an. heselwr[t].
- Viticella**<sup>13</sup>, brionia, t[c]ana idem; radice utimur. an. wildenep.
- Vicetoxicus**<sup>14</sup> folia habet integra parum oblonga, et est [herba] et ualet contra toxicum, dicitur autem toxicum quodlibet forte uenenum.
- Vitriolum**<sup>15</sup>, attramentum, calcantum

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Bugla, and App. Venti media.      <sup>2</sup> See ante, Consolida minor, and App. Venti minor.

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Millefolium maius and Miriofillos. The gloss *uenter apis* belongs to *melissophyllon* rather than to *millefolium*, and may have arisen out of some confusion of *apiastrum*. See Diosc. iii. 108, ῥωμαῖοι ἀπιάστρουμ. See App. Milisophali.      <sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Verminatia que grece gicrobotanum dicitur.' See ante, Gerabotonum and Bana herba ueneris. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 320, 'Verbena, verebona, herba ueneris, ierobotonon vel pistereon idem.' From which it would appear that *herba ueneris* is the correct name, but that *bona herba ueneris* has arisen from a corruption of *verbena*.

<sup>5</sup> See ante, Crassula minor, for which *tetroseliō* may possibly be a corruption. See also App. Vermicularis maior.      <sup>6</sup> Read *tête-de-souris*.      <sup>7</sup> *Musedode*

will consequently be *mouse-head*.      <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Vermicularis, i. crassula minor, ejusdem uirtutis est cum umbilico ueneris.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Verrucaria, i. solsequium.' See ante, Anabulla minor.

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Vertebrum est os rotundum hanchæ, et dicitur a uertendo quia uertitur in osse concauo.'

<sup>11</sup> See ante, Dianicalabon. Bart. p. 43, 'Vertebellum instrumentum est carpentariorum i. terebellum et simili instrumento in quibusdam operibus utuntur cyrurgici.'

<sup>12</sup> Gerarde, p. 852, 'The Violet is called in Greeke ῥοῦ . . . (which some think to be derived from Io), and thereupon it is thought that the Latines also called it *Viola*, as though they should say *Vitula*, by blotting out the letter *t*. *Seruius* reporteth, that for the same cause the Latines also name it *Vaccinium*, alledging the place of Virgil in his *Bucolics*; *Alba ligustra cadunt, vaccinia nigra leguntur*.'

<sup>13</sup> See ante, Brionia.      <sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Vincetoxicum quod antifarmacum dicitur, planta quæ multa juxta elleborum nigrum invenitur quare putatur sibi contraria.' Bart. p. 43, 'Vicetoxicon herba est quæ ualet contra toxicum, dicitur autem toxicum omne forte uenenum.'

See ante, Anthora.      <sup>15</sup> See ante, Attramentum.



idem . . . . .  
 . . . . . quedam uena terre, g<sup>c</sup>.  
 minere.  
**[Vitis] communis** folia et capreoli in  
 cathaplasmiss imposita [dolorem]  
 mitigat capitis.  
 . . . . .<sup>1</sup>, g<sup>c</sup>. uer . . de grece,  
 arzelzarus idem. . . . .  
 . . . . . sunt genera, unum habet  
 acima<sup>2</sup> . . . . ceperint ynantium  
 . . . . . genus acinias minutas  
 habet et parum maturas et nigras,  
 uirtus est ei stiptica et similis foliis  
 et capriolis, uitis communis uel  
 usualis, uitis alba.  
**Vini**<sup>3</sup> multa sunt genera, et de om-  
 nibus generibus quere in Dyas-  
 corides.  
**Vinacia** trita cum sale et imposita  
 tumores et duricias mamillarum  
 soluunt.  
**Utirum**<sup>4</sup> ualet ad scabiem.  
**Viola**<sup>5</sup> tres species habet et omnium  
 folia aquose et subfrigide sub-  
 stancie sunt; purpurea per se et

cum alphita impositus ut catha-  
 plasma inflacionem mitigant. Est  
 . . . . . ex hiis alia alba, alia pur-  
 purea, tertia aurosa, sed omnes  
 acute et uiscide relaxant, et urinam  
 prouocant; aliquando uero semen  
 illarum expellit partum feminarum  
 et lubricos occidit.

**Vitrearia**<sup>6</sup>, paritaria idem. g. et an.  
 paritarie.

**Violaria** habet florem aurosum. an.  
 walfair<sup>7</sup>.

**Viola**<sup>8</sup> est est flos uiolarie.

**Virga pastoris**<sup>9</sup>, lupi pecten idem,  
 assimilatur cardoni fullonum, angl.  
 wildetesel<sup>10</sup>.

**Viscidum**<sup>11</sup>, i. anio . . . . .

**Viscago**<sup>12</sup>, philipp[endula] idem; folia  
 habet similia carui, ualet contra  
 lapidem.

**[Visci]**<sup>13</sup> multa sunt . . . . . enim  
 uiscus piri arboris, pomi et querci  
 et aliarum arborum multarum  
 specierum, sed quando uiscus  
 simpliciter ponitur pro uisco quer-

<sup>1</sup> Supply *uiride eris*. See ante, Argelzarus. <sup>2</sup> See ante, Acimum. <sup>3</sup> See Diosc. v. 7 sqq.  
<sup>4</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Vutiron grece butirum.' <sup>5</sup> Ib. 'Viola Dya. tres species habet, &c.' <sup>6</sup> Ib.  
 'Vitrage ab Oribasio . . . vocatur paritaria quæ vitriola dicitur, herba vitri ab Avi.' See ante,  
 Paritaria. <sup>7</sup> Our *wall-flower*. Gerarde, p. 457, 'The wall-floure is called . . . in Latine *Viola*  
*lutea* . . . in English, wall-Gillofloure, wall-floure, &c.' <sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Viola est herba quæ  
 dicitur violaria.' <sup>9</sup> Ib. 'Virga pastoris, i. carduus agrestis, herba est quæ multum assimilatur  
 carduo fullonum, an. wilde tassel.' App. 'Virga pastoris, i. lupi pect[en].'  
 'Virga pastoris, wilde tesel.' <sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 47,  
 Jan. 'Viscidum grece mordicativum, pungens linguam, acuti saporis.' <sup>11</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 320, 'Viscidum, i. amarum.' Sim.  
<sup>12</sup> The real name  
 should be *vesicago* or *vesicaria*. See ante, Filipendula. <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Viscus, hujus multa sunt  
 genera. Est enim viscus piri arboris, &c.' This definition is given also by Vincent of Beauvais,  
 ix. (x.) 154. For the bearing of such passages, see ante, Titimallis.

cino intelligitur. g <sup>e</sup> . wy de chene <sup>1</sup> , a. mistel <sup>2</sup> .	<b>Uranon</b> <sup>8</sup> , i. celest eunde dicitur urania . . . . .
Est et alius uiscus quo aves capiuntur qui de omni uisco per decoctionem potest fieri. g. et an. glyu <sup>3</sup> .	<b>Usifuc</b> <sup>9</sup> fit teste . . . . [s]ulph . . . . potest elici sulphur uiuum et mul- tum ass . . . . . sit . . . . . urita, i. ueretrum <sup>10</sup> . . . . .
<b>Volubilis</b> <sup>4</sup> , corrigiola idem, arbores paruas et herbas ligat. gall. . . . . . . . ole, angl. berebinde. . . . lupi <sup>5</sup> , stringnum, solatrum, . . . . . balum, morella [idem]. g. morelle, [an. nith]theschode. . . . . . uiridis . . . . matura . . . . . . . . . .	<b>Uzifur</b> <sup>11</sup> uel <b>uzifar</b> , [c]inabrium, nomen est . . . . .
matura collecta et sole siccata . . . . . . . .	<b>Uulgago</b> <sup>12</sup> , asarabaccara, baccara, ga- riafila, . . . . . idem.
. . . . . doleis seruatur eust . . . . . . . . <sup>6</sup> albugo . . . . . . . . . . g <sup>e</sup> . glaiol <sup>7</sup> , an. l . . . . . . . . . . le . . . . .	<b>Uulgago</b> <sup>13</sup> est crassities quedam que scatet a terra . . . . . dicitur uulgo stella que cecidit.
	<b>Uulua</b> <sup>14</sup> nomen est fructus et morbi.
	<b>Umbilicus ueneris</b> <sup>15</sup> colitidone . . . . imcella, cimbalaria idem. an. penewert.
	<b>Ungula caballina aquatica</b> <sup>16</sup> alba medicinalis est et habet florem ad modum lilii crescentis in aquis

<sup>1</sup> MS. Sloane 282, 'Viscus quercinus, wilde keyn, or mystelon of oke.' Where *wilde keyn* must be for *wy de chene* (guî de chène).

<sup>2</sup> Gerarde, p. 1351, 'in English, Missel and Misseltoe.' E. P. N. p. 16, 'Viscarago, mistiltan;' ib. p. 7, 'Ocimus, þ is mistel;' ib. p. 31, 'Ocimum, mistel.'

<sup>3</sup> Glue. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Volubilis, corrigiola idem.' <sup>5</sup> Ib. 'Uua lupina, solatrum idem, morella idem.' Sim. Jan. 'Uua vulpis apud arabes vocatur solatrum sed in libris antiquis de greco vocatur uua lupina ut Alex. ca. de cephalea.' See App. Uua lupina. See ante, Morella.

<sup>6</sup> Celsus, v. 28, 'Vitiligo . . . ejus tres species sunt . . . ἄλφος . . . μέλας . . . λεύκη.' <sup>7</sup> See ante, Gladiolus.

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Uranicum collyrium, i. celeste collyrium.' κολλούριον τὸ οὐράνιον, Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 35.

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Uzifar teste Avicenna fit de sulfure vivo per combustionem, exinde potest eligi sulfur vivum, et multum similitur sinopide, nisi quia est durius.'

<sup>10</sup> Ib. 'Uritra, id est, veretrum.' οὐρήθρα. <sup>11</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Uzifar sive uzufur quodcumque dicas corruptum est nam ara. zegifur dicitur et est cinabrium.' Bart. p. 43, 'Uzifur, i. vermilion.' See App. Unfar.

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Asarabaccara. <sup>13</sup> Read *uligo*. Bart. p. 43, 'Uligo, i. grassities quedam quæ scatet a terra quæ vulgariter dicitur stella quæ cecidit.' See Prompt. Parv. lxx. note b, and p. 474, note: where it is identified with *Tremella Nostoc*.

<sup>14</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ulva, alga palustris.' <sup>15</sup> See ante, Cimbalaria. <sup>16</sup> See ante, Nenuphar.

cuius flos uocatur nenuphar, et ualet in febribus acutis. an. ed-dokk<sup>1</sup>.

**Ungula caballina** . . . . .<sup>2</sup> **uestris** uel **siluestris** idem, radice utimur. g<sup>o</sup>. ungle de chi. al<sup>3</sup>, an. colecreye<sup>4</sup> uel feldhoue<sup>5</sup>.

**Unctuosa**<sup>6</sup> folia . . . . . habet parum oblonga et parua, fere ut bugla. g<sup>o</sup>. u. . . relle<sup>7</sup>, an. selhele uel smerwrt.

**Urticia**<sup>8</sup> . . . . . similis est urtice maure sed minor. a. Dedenetole.

**Urtica greca**<sup>9</sup> menstrua prouocat et lapidem frangit. an. creakische-netche<sup>10</sup>.

**Xantos**<sup>11</sup>, i. rubeum. Inde **ypoxantos zimaton**, i. cortex celsi.

**Xelanum**, i. assenabulum.

**Xilocimianum**<sup>12</sup> usui simile cinnamomo sed grossius et longius et quodammodo linosum et brumosum, sed uires et odores fert inferius, fere tamen ad eadem sumitur et eadem prestat.

**Xilobalsamum**<sup>13</sup>, i. lignum balsami. Xilobalsamum utile est recens et tenerum et coloratum et . . . . . oculis plenum spirans opob . . . odorem cum frangitur, semen . . . . . frangatur talem emittit . . . . . gam habet longam et rufam.

. . . . . stans . . . . . ydrocolliriis . . . . . es oculorum purgat. . . . . igdiores matricis mitigat. . . . . didat.

. . . . .<sup>14</sup> fagasmon<sup>15</sup> . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> That is *water-dock*. E. P. N. p. 16, '*Nimphaea*, ea-docca.' Bart. p. 28, '*Lilium aquaticum*, an. edocke: flos ejus nenufar.'

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 43, '*Ungula caballina* est duplex uidelicet terrestris quæ confert ptisicis et ethicis, et aquatica cujus flos dicitur nenufar.'

<sup>3</sup> Cotgrave, '*Ongle cabaline*, . . . the hearbe Horse-hoofe, Colts-foot, Fole-foot, Bull-foot.'

<sup>4</sup> E. P. N. p. 16, '*Caballopodia*, vel *ungula caballi*, colt-græig.'

<sup>5</sup> See ante, *Pes pulli*. <sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 43, '*Unctuosa*, selfhele.'

<sup>7</sup> Cotgrave, '*Oingtereule*, Selfe-heale, Hooke-heale, Sicklewort, Brunell, Prunell, Carpenters hearbe.'

*Self-hele* is used in Bart. to gloss *Armoniac* (p. 11), *Betonica major* (p. 13), *Oxyndrele* (p. 33), and *Unctuosa* (p. 43).

In Prof. Earle's lists we have E. P. N. p. 14, '*Crispa*, *Victoriola*, smering-wyrt;'

and again, ib. p. 32, '*Viola*, simering-wyrt.'

The names *victoriola* and *viola*, in this sense, are very puzzling. Perhaps they may have arisen from a corruption of *unctoriola* or *uncturella*, from which Cotgrave's *oingtereule* has been formed.

And this may also explain the form *oxyndrele*.

<sup>8</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Urtica maura* apud aliquos herba ficaria alii vero *scrophularia*.' Gerarde, p. 704, 'dead Nettle.'

<sup>9</sup> MS. Sloane 282, '*Urtica greca*, rouge urteie, reed netel.' Gerarde, p. 707, 'it is called in English, Romane Nettle, Greeke Nettle, male nettle.'

<sup>10</sup> Here read *grekische-nettle*. <sup>11</sup> ξανθός. <sup>12</sup> ξυλῶδες κιννάμωμον, Diosc. i. 13.

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 44, '*Xilobalsamum*, i. lignum balsami.' Diosc. i. 18, τὸ δὲ ξύλον, ὃ καλεῖται ξυλοβάλαμον, δόκιμόν ἐστι τὸ πρόσφατον καὶ λεπτόκαρπον καὶ πυρρόν.

εὐῶδες, βραχὺ πνέον ὑποβαλάμον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>14</sup> Supply ξιφίον, Diosc. iv. 20. <sup>15</sup> Ib. φάσγανον.

..... latini g .....  
 ..... ridi .....  
 .....  
 purpureus. Radices<sup>1</sup> sunt illi due  
 paruule et rotunde, i. super alteram  
 posita ut bulbi minoris, altera uero  
 inferior subtus tenuis est et super  
 grossior. Nascitur locis cultis;  
 medicaminibus mixta et super-  
 posita menstruis imperat, cum  
 uino bibita uentrem mollit uel  
 stimulat.

**Exilo cataracta**<sup>2</sup>, i. fructus quasi lig-  
 num cornutum uel scriptum, qui  
 etiam dicitur uaginella uel sili-  
 qua.

**Exilon**<sup>3</sup> uel **exilos**, id est lignum.  
 Inde **xilocassia**<sup>4</sup>, id est lignum  
 aloes.

**Xilum**<sup>5</sup> uel **exilo**, i. acetum.

**Xinocerata**<sup>6</sup>, id est cornua.

**Xilomirta**<sup>7</sup>, i. lignum mirre.

**Xilia**<sup>8</sup>, i. cassia.

**Xia**<sup>9</sup>, i. senicion.

**Xierda**<sup>10</sup>, i. cornix.

**Xirio**<sup>11</sup>, i. pultes ad plagam.

**Xiria**<sup>12</sup>, i. unguentaria.

**Xilenum**<sup>13</sup>, i. apium.

**Xisimbrium**<sup>14</sup>, i. balsamita. an. hors-  
 mynte.

**Xiros**<sup>15</sup>, i. porcus.

**Xiridia**<sup>16</sup>, i. gladiolus.

**Xistilla**<sup>17</sup>, i. scilla.

**Χρῆμα**<sup>18</sup> habet folia rotunda aliquantu-  
 lum spissa, unum stipitem habet et  
 paruuli rami exeutes.

**Yamis**<sup>19</sup>, i. medicus. Inde **arciates**<sup>20</sup>,  
 i. princeps medicorum.

**Yatrophalus**, i. medens capiti.

**Yalon**<sup>21</sup>, i. uitrum. Inde **yalodes**<sup>22</sup>,  
 i. uitrei humores.

**Yatrolabro**<sup>23</sup>, i. uertibula, i. forceps  
 medicinalis, **yatron** enim medici-  
 nale interpretatur, **labros** forceps.

**Yancior**, i. aquosus sanguis.

<sup>1</sup> Diosc. iv. 20, *ρίζας β'. τὴν μὲν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ἐτέρας καθημένην ὡσπερ βολβία μικρά, κ. τ. λ.*  
<sup>2</sup> *ξυλοκεράτια*. App. 'Xyllostaria, i. lignum cornutum, uel siliqua.' Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 320,  
 'Xilocaracta, id est lignum scriptum, &c.' <sup>3</sup> *ξύλον*. Bart. p. 43, 'Xilo interpretatur lignum,  
 unde xilo aloes i. ligni aloes.' Sim. Jan. 'Xilo aloes grece lignum aloes.' <sup>4</sup> *ξυλοκασία*. Bart.  
 p. 44, 'Xilocassia, i. cassia lignea.' <sup>5</sup> Possibly *ὀξέλαιον*. <sup>6</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salemit. iii. 320,  
 'Xilocarota, id est cornua similia ligno.' See ante, Exilo cataracta. <sup>7</sup> App. 'Xylomyrrha, id est  
 lignum myrrhæ.' <sup>8</sup> App. 'Xilia, i. cassia.' <sup>9</sup> App. 'Xia, i. senationes.' *σίον*, Diosc. ii. 153.  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xercula, i. cornix avis.' <sup>11</sup> *ξήριον*, a powder for putting on wounds.  
 Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 49. <sup>12</sup> App. 'Xixia, i. unguenta.' <sup>13</sup> App. 'Xilimon, i. apium.'  
 Read *σέλινον*. <sup>14</sup> App. 'Xisymbrium, i. balsamita.' Read *σισύμβριον*. <sup>15</sup> *χοίρος*. <sup>16</sup> Pro-  
 bably *ξυρίς*, Diosc. iv. 22. <sup>17</sup> A corruption of *σπίλλα*. <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Xrosora sive  
*herba xrosora* folia habet rotunda aliquantulum ut pisa.' Gerarde, p. 979, 'of Herbe Christopher.'  
 See ante, Herba Christofori. <sup>19</sup> *ιαρός*. <sup>20</sup> *ἀρχίατρος*. <sup>21</sup> *ύαλος*. <sup>22</sup> *υαλοειδής*.  
 Sim. Jan. 'Yalodes humores, Al. ca. de medicinis compositis.' <sup>23</sup> See ante, Dianicalabon.  
 Alex. Iatrosophista, lib. i. assionum, 'et iatrolabon i. vertibella, facile trahitur.'

**Ydarades**<sup>1</sup>, i. aqua speciem habens.  
**Ydrogorus**<sup>2</sup>, aquosus garus, non bonus.  
**Yera**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur sacrum. Inde **yerapa**<sup>4</sup>, i. sacr . . . . a . . . . . arum interpretatur, et **yeranoxeon**<sup>5</sup> ut . . . . . **yatapteren**<sup>6</sup>, i. sa . . . . . et **yeralo**<sup>7</sup> . . . . . sermonem ualens, i. iuuans linguam paraliticam, et **yararoha**<sup>8</sup>, i. sacer principatus, et multa similia.  
**Yena**<sup>9</sup> genus est serpentis ut in Alexandro.  
**Yectidon**<sup>10</sup>, i. carnea tunica oculi.  
**Yenlicontes** uel **lyrontes**<sup>11</sup>, i. senescentes.  
**Ydea**<sup>12</sup>, i. forma, **ceron**, i. rubeum. Inde **ydeototeron**, i. rubeum, et colirium **ydroceron**<sup>13</sup> ut in Alexandro de oculis.  
**Ylex**<sup>14</sup> frutex est quasi genesta uel sauina sed mollior, albos facit flores.

**Yleon**<sup>15</sup>, i. diptongus, et significat reuolucionem intestinorum.  
**Ymera**<sup>16</sup>, interpretatur dies. Inde **febris effimera**<sup>17</sup> que non durat nisi per unum diem.  
**Ymenon**<sup>18</sup>, i. seipsum comedens. Inde **hec pisciomenus**<sup>19</sup> uel **yeomenus**, et est appropriatum hoc uocabulum ad significandum cancrum qui loca quibus insidet comedit, i. estiomenus.  
**Ypericon**<sup>20</sup>, i. herba Sancti Johannis, scopa regia, fuga demonum, transcalamus, herba perforata idem. an. seint Joneswrt.  
**Ypericon femina** similis est ypericon alii sed habet stipitem quadratum et album et latiora folia.  
**Yperison**<sup>21</sup>, i. possibile.  
**Yppericum**<sup>22</sup> herba est colore subrufa, folia similia rute habens et florem tenuem flori uiole similem et semen nigrum, in for . . . . ortuli cum

<sup>1</sup> ἰδαρώδης. <sup>2</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ydrogarus. Allex. ca. de cura calide cinodoseos est aquosus garus.' ἰδρόγαρον. <sup>3</sup> ἰερά, in the sense of a nostrum or remedy. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 321, 'Yera interpretatur sacrum: inde yerapigra, id est sacrum amarum, pigra enim interpretatur amarum: et yeranoxon ut in Alexandro de epilepsia: et yerapteron, id est sacer senex: et yeralogodion, id est sacrum ad sermonem ualens: et yerarchia, id est sacer principatus, et multa similia.' See Bart. p. 44. <sup>4</sup> ἰερά πικρά, from being based on the aloe (πικρά). <sup>5</sup> ἰερά νόσος, the morbus sacer, or epilepsy. <sup>6</sup> Possibly ἰερόν πρεσβύτερον. <sup>7</sup> Perhaps Memphitum yerologodion, cf. Renzi, Coll. Salernit. v. 40. <sup>8</sup> ἰεραρχία. <sup>9</sup> ἕαινα: Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 47, χολήν ἕαινης. <sup>10</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 321, 'Yenidon, id est tunica cornea oculi.' <sup>11</sup> Possibly ἡριγέροντος, senescentis. <sup>12</sup> ἰδέα. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Ydrogorus. <sup>14</sup> See ante, Ilex. <sup>15</sup> Perhaps ἰλιγγος. <sup>16</sup> ἡμέρα. <sup>17</sup> πυρετὸς ἐφήμερος. <sup>18</sup> ἐσθιώμενος. <sup>19</sup> ἔρπης ἐσθιώμενος. Bart. p. 44, 'Yomenum interpretatur seipsum comedens, inde erpes yomenus, i. serpens seipsum comedens, erpes enim i. serpens, et est appropriatum hoc uocabulum ad designandum cancrum quia loca quibus insidet corrodit. Idem est estiomenus.' <sup>20</sup> ὑπέρικον, Diosc. iii. 161. See ante, Herba Sancti Johannis. <sup>21</sup> Possibly ὑπαρχον. <sup>22</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Ypericon, Dya. herba est colore subrufa, &c.' Diosc. iii. 161, φύλλα ἔχει πηγάνψ ὅμοια, κ. τ. λ.

odore resinali, uires habet acriter stringentes et mintuales.

**Yreos**<sup>1</sup>, i. herba similis gladiolo, habens radicem odoriferam et florem inter album et citrinum, magis tamen album.

Yris<sup>2</sup> purpureum florem gerit, yreos album.

**Yre**<sup>3</sup> **ylycera**, i. salix. Inde **dyayceos**<sup>4</sup> uel **dyayteos**.

**Yrimon**<sup>5</sup>, i. capitis purgatiuum.

**Yrima**<sup>6</sup>, i. genus fermenti uel panis fermentatus.

**Ydicelidos**<sup>7</sup>, i. habens testiculos inflatos.

**Ydriomus**, proprium nomen trocisci.

. . . . . **dia** genus gumme est.

. . . . .<sup>8</sup> sanitas interpretatur.

Opiata est.

. . . . .<sup>9</sup>, storax liquida.

. . . . .<sup>10</sup> . . . . .ntum, urtica idem.

. . . . .<sup>11</sup> . . . . .lata est . . . . .

maior, habet florem rubeum, gall.

pimpre, ualet ad incisionem prius sanguis exeat, pympre, angl. marie goldwert, secundum quosdam, an. sikelwert uel chikemete.

**Ypia minor**<sup>12</sup>, morsus galline idem, florem habet album. g<sup>e</sup>. moroune, ang. chykemete, uersus

Ypia galline morsus minor, ypia mors est.

**Yris ylica**<sup>13</sup> folia habet silphio<sup>14</sup> similia uel gladiolo sed maiora et uastiora et pinguiora, florem habet purpureum<sup>15</sup> ad modum azurii, radicem habet odoriferum ut supra.

**Yrixis**<sup>16</sup>, i. uene incisio.

**Yriana**<sup>17</sup>, i. lambrusca.

**Yssicia**<sup>18</sup> uel **yssicium** uulgaris gallico sulfia.

**Yomeum**<sup>19</sup>, interpretatur seipsum corrodens.

**Ycorarea**<sup>20</sup>, i. flos agni casti.

**Ydrocopion**<sup>21</sup>, i. aquam deducens, purgans flemna.

<sup>1</sup> *ἴρις*, Diosc. i. 1.

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Acorus.

<sup>3</sup> *ἰτέα*, Diosc. i. 135.

<sup>4</sup> *διὰ ἰτεῶν*.

Cass. Felix (ed. Rose), c. 75, 'dia iteon emplastrum appones.' <sup>5</sup> *ἔβρινον*. <sup>6</sup> Apparently *εὐζυμα*.

<sup>7</sup> *ὑδροκελικός*. Sim. Jan. 'Hydrocelici vel ut grecus ydrokilis dicuntur qui aquam habent circa testiculos in oscum.'

<sup>8</sup> Supply *Ygeia*, i. c. *ὑγεία*. See ante, Igia.

<sup>9</sup> Supply *Ygia*. Bart. p. 39, '*Sigie*, i. storacis liquidæ.'

<sup>10</sup> Supply *Yerda*, acantum. See ante, Ozminim.

<sup>11</sup> Supply *Ypia maior*. Bart. p. 25, '*Ippia maior*, i. pimpinella cum flore rubeo.

<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 25, '*Ippia minor*, i. chickenmete.' Gerarde, p. 615, 'Chickweed or Chickenweed is called in Greeke *ἀλσώνη* . . . of some of the Antients it is called *Hippia*.' Ib. p. 617, 'The first and third is called *Morsus Gallinæ*, Hen's bit . . . in French, *Morsgelin* and *Morgeline*.' Cotgrave, '*Mourron*, the hearbe called *Pimpernell*, some also tearme Chickweed so because of the resemblance that is betwene some kinds of Chickweed and Pimpernell.'

<sup>13</sup> Diosc. i. 1, *ἴρις*, οἱ δὲ *ἴρις* ἰλλυρικῆ.

<sup>14</sup> Read *κίφιο*. *ξίφιω*.

<sup>15</sup> *κτανίζοντα*.

<sup>16</sup> See ante, Rixis.

<sup>17</sup> See ante, Inantis and Inanantium. <sup>18</sup> Sim. Jan. '*Yssicia*, Allex. ca. de dieta disintericorum, &c.' Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann), ii. 403, τὸν ἐξ αὐτῆς ἰσκὸν προσφέρεισθαι δεῖ. The Greek *ἴσκος* and *ἰσίκιον* seem to be late reproductions of the Lat. *isicium*, said to be derived from *inscco* (Macrobo. Sat. vii. 8).

<sup>19</sup> See ante, Ymenum.

<sup>20</sup> See post, Zuccorarium.

<sup>21</sup> *ὑδραγωγόν*.

**Ydrozephalos**<sup>1</sup>, i. habentem aquam in capite.

**Ydromis**, i. suaui.

**Ydor**<sup>2</sup>, i. aqua.

**Ydro**, i. uiridis.

**Ydropiper**<sup>3</sup>, quod latini piperastrum dicunt, nascitur locis humidis, cuius uirga est nodosa, in quibus nodis nascuntur folia mentastro similia sed maiora et molliora et albidiora, gustu acerima sicut piper. Semen eius cum foliis cathaplasms adhibita duricias et tumores temporales spargit, liuores limpidat.

**Ypocondrium**<sup>4</sup> uel hec **ypocondria** est teneritas que est sub costis.

**Ypopias**<sup>5</sup>, i. globus sanguinis ex percussione.

**Yporea**, i. supposicio.

**Yposeta**, id est cauda equina.

**Ypopia**, i. humor.

**Ypopēya**, i. liuor palpebrarum ut in Oribasio et dicitur ab **ypos** quod est sub et **ydros** quod est cola.

**Ypoquistidos**<sup>6</sup>, i. fungus qui nascitur ad pedem rose canine.

**Ypogrossos**<sup>7</sup>, frutex est mirte agresti similis, folia habens minuta, et comam spissam uel spinosam, cuius

folia [sunt] in summitate sicut lingua cum ramunct] . . . . . folia, hanc<sup>8</sup> perhibent multi collo ligat . . . . dolore . . . . .

**Yposelina**<sup>9</sup>, i. fabaria.

**Yposelinum**<sup>10</sup> quod alii apium agreste uocant, siue ut latini olixatrum, melius ortino et albidius. Radix est illi grossa et mollis, folia habens obrotunda et uiridia. Nascitur locis umbrosis et humidis. Cruda et cocta comeditur sicut apium; uirtus est illius seminis talis cum uino bibitum<sup>11</sup>. Menstruis imperat, fragoribus acceptum medetur, et perunctum stranguriis utilis est.

**Yponsis**, i. effusio humorum extra pupillam densatorum.

**Yppomaratrum**<sup>12</sup>, siue ut alii maratrum agrion, uel ut latini feniculum rusticum, radicem habet moderatam et semen ut caricios<sup>13</sup>, urinam mouens, atque lapidem in uesica frangens.

**Ysopus**<sup>14</sup>, g<sup>e</sup>. et an. ysope. uersus

Ysopus est herba tumidis pulmonibus apta,

Ad pulmonis opus prestat medicamen ysopus.

<sup>1</sup> ἰδροκέφαλον. Sim. Jan. 'Υδροκεφαλος, grece dicunt habentes aquam in capite.' <sup>2</sup> ὕδωρ.

<sup>3</sup> Diosc. ii. 190, ἰδροπέπερι φύεται μὲν μάλιστα παρὰ στασίμοις ὕδασι, κ. τ. λ. <sup>4</sup> ὑποχόνδριον.

<sup>5</sup> ἰπόπιον. <sup>6</sup> See ante, Ipoquistidos. <sup>7</sup> Diosc. iv. 130, ὑπόγλωσσον θαμνίσκος ἐστὶ μυρσίνη ἀγρία, κ. τ. λ. <sup>8</sup> Diosc. iv. 130, δοκεῖ δὲ ἡ κόμη περίαμμα εἶναι χρήσιμον κεφαλαλγούσι.

<sup>9</sup> MS. Sloane, 282, 'Yrosilia, fabaria, lemyk, fauerolle.' See ante, Irosmia.

<sup>10</sup> Diosc. iii. 71, ἰπποσέλιον . . . οἱ δὲ ἀγριοσέλιον, κ. τ. λ. <sup>11</sup> Ib. θερμαίνει δὲ τοὺς βροχούτας

πινόμενος. <sup>12</sup> Ib. iii. 75, ἰππομάραθρον . . . οἱ δὲ μάραθρον ἀγριον . . . ῥωμαῖοι φαινίκουλουμ

ἐρράτικουμ . . . <sup>13</sup> φέρει δὲ σπέρμα κάχρνι ὅμοιον. <sup>14</sup> ὕσωπος.

- Ysopus cerotis**<sup>1</sup> uel **ysopum cerotum** est succus lane succide per decoctionem extractus. Qualiter efficitur quere in Dyascorides.
- Ysocheus**<sup>2</sup>, i. deo equalis.
- Yu**<sup>3</sup>, i. uiola sed **yui** et **yan**<sup>4</sup>, est uiride es.
- Zaitaron**<sup>5</sup> uel **acaron**, i. psillium.
- Zeo**, **zes**<sup>6</sup>, i. ferueo, ferues. Inde **zema**<sup>7</sup> siue **zoma** uel **zima**, id est feruescens, et **appozima**<sup>8</sup>, i. feruens decoccio, unde illud Alexandri<sup>9</sup> in capitulo epatis, 'et apozima magis quam zima dabis,' i. magis deferuens quam feruens.
- Zodoar**<sup>10</sup> radix est cuiusdam herbe, ualet contra dolorem stomachi et intestinorum. g<sup>o</sup>. et an. zede-wale<sup>11</sup>.
- Zedar** calide uirtutis est et uiscide, unde et lumbricos occidit, ructum facit et stomacho aptum est.
- Zerna**<sup>12</sup>, derta<sup>13</sup>, serpigo, est intensa inpetigo sed serpigo est inueterata inpetigo.
- Zirunga** et hermodactilis idem.
- Zipule**<sup>14</sup>, i. crispelle uel crispule idem.
- Zima**, i. apostema factum de flem-nate.
- Zizannia**<sup>15</sup> lollium idem. g<sup>o</sup>. Nele, an. kokel.
- Zimum** uel **zemis**<sup>16</sup>, i. fermentum, extenuatorium est et mediocriter calefacit.
- Zilzizeleon**<sup>17</sup>, i. . . . . zinziber. Radix est cuiusdam herbe. gall. et an. gingiure<sup>18</sup>.
- Zinziber**<sup>19</sup> arbor est nascens in Arabia. Sunt autem eius radices minute et

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Ysopum cerotum est succus lanæ succidæ per decoctionem extractus:' ib. p. 25. Diosc. ii. 84, οἴσυνπος δὲ λέγεται τὸ ἐκ τῶν οἴσυντηρῶν ἐρίων λίπος, κ. τ. λ. <sup>2</sup> ἰσόθεος.

<sup>3</sup> ἴον, Diosc. iv. 120. <sup>4</sup> ἰός. <sup>5</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 322, 'Zacaron, vel aichiton, id est psillium.' Bart. p. 44, 'Zarchaton, i. psillium.' App. 'Zuccharum, i. psyllium.' <sup>6</sup> ζέω.

Bart. p. 44, 'Zeo, zes, i. ferueo, ferues, inde apozima i. fervens decoctio.' <sup>7</sup> ζέμα. <sup>8</sup> ἀπόζεμα. <sup>9</sup> See Alex. Trall. (ed. Puschmann) ii. 381, 383, ἀπὸ ζέματος. <sup>10</sup> Gerarde, p. 34, 'Zedoarie is also a root growing naturally in the woods of Malaver about Calecut and Cananor in the Indies.

. . . These roots have a strong medicine-like smell and somewhat an ungrateful taste.' ib. 'Some call the long parts of these roots *Zedoaria*, and the round . . . *Zerumbeth*, and make them different, when as indeed they are but parts of the same root.' Macer, 'Adprime sumptum zedoar obstare venenis, &c.' <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Zodoarium radix est, i. cetewale.' <sup>12</sup> Sim. Jan. 'Zerna, Cassio fe. impetigines Greci lichenas vocant, latini vero zernas, &c.' Cassius Felix (ed. Rose), c. 11, 'Latini vulgo zernas appellant.' Compare the Spanish *sarna*. <sup>13</sup> See ante, Derta.

<sup>14</sup> MS. Sloane 282, 'Zipule, crispule, oynnonnes.' Sim. Jan. 'Zipule, frictelle crispelle, panis frixus in oleo.' <sup>15</sup> ζιζάνιον. MS. Sloane 282, 'Zizannia, gith, cokkle.' Bart. p. 44, 'Zizannia, lollium idem, i. cokel.' See ante, Lollium. <sup>16</sup> ζύμη. App. 'Zomus, i. fermentum.'

<sup>17</sup> MS. Sloane 282, 'Zinzilion, pentafilon, an<sup>o</sup>. fyueleuedgras:' where *zinzilion* must be a corruption of *quinquefolium*. <sup>18</sup> Gerarde, p. 62, 'Ginger is called in Latine Zinziber . . . in French, *Gigembre*.' <sup>19</sup> Diosc. ii. 189, ζιγγίβερις ἴδιον ἐστὶ φυτὸν γεννώμενον ἐν τῇ Τραγολο-δυντικῇ Ἀραβίᾳ, κ. τ. λ.



exalbide et leues et ueluti crinite, saporem [habentes gustum] suauem et similem piperi. Virtus autem est ei termantica et malagtica, caligines oculorum detergit, quamuis uires habet . . . . proprie tamen digestioni facit et corroborat et uentrem relaxat.

**Zinzibe** uel **zinzifa** modicum corpori cibum prestat, licet illi saporis nonnulla gr̄a uel genera lenocinentur. Habet enim plura incomoda tandem uel acre cōquuntur, sitim accendunt uel commouent, stomachum purgant, difficillimum reddunt uentris officium.

**Zirbus**<sup>1</sup> est omentum ut in Oribasio, uel pinguedo que inferius adheret uentri.

**Zirmon**<sup>2</sup> nascitur in Monte Amanon, uirgas similes habet appio et ramulos plures et folia similia ei lat . . . . super terram spona, fortia et pingua et oculata, cum

uiscitudine. Color est mellinus. Sunt ei uirgas super capitella aneto similia, et semen obrotundum simile cauculo, nigrum et gustu uiscidum, uelud mirre habens odorem. Radix eius uiscida et odorifera, succum plurimum habens, et fauces mordens; uirtus est ei radici et semini et herbe calida. Cuius folia in sale condiuntur et uentrem stringunt. Radix eius uenenis occurrat.

**Zodia** uel **zodion**<sup>3</sup> interpretatur animal.

Inde **circulus zodiacus**<sup>4</sup> et **zodiaca uirtus**.

**Zodoarium**<sup>5</sup> radix est.

**Zuccorarium**<sup>6</sup> uel **succoraria** uel **succozaria**, i. agnus castus uel flos eius uel semen eius uel salix marina.

**Zucara**<sup>7</sup>, **zacara**, **zucarum** uel **zucarum** fit de canna mellis per decoctionem.

#### Explicium Synonima Herbarum<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Zirbus, omentum idem.' MS. Sloane 282, 'Zirbus, grece, fatnesse.' <sup>2</sup> Diosc. iii. 72, *σμίρνον* . . . *γεννώμενον πλείστον ἐν τῷ λεγόμενῳ Ἀμανῷ ὄρει, κ.τ.λ.* <sup>3</sup> *ζῳδίων.* <sup>4</sup> *κύκλος ζῳδιακός.* <sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Zodoarium, radix est, i. cetewale.' See ante, Zodoar. <sup>6</sup> Ib. 'Zuccoraria, i. flos agni casti.' <sup>7</sup> Ib. 'Zuccaria, *zuccare* vel *zucarum* de canna mellis fit per decoctionem.' Platearius, circ. Inst. 'Zuccara sic fit, canne ille in quibus crescit radicitus cum sunt mature earum summitates abscinduntur ad mensuram i. vel ii. palmarum, et statim infinguntur terre in specie graminis: reliquum incisum per frustula terunt in mola; et liquorem cum fustibus recipiunt in uasculis. et totum missum in caldarium cogunt: et uidetur totum transire in spumam et haurientes ponunt in uasculis rotundis: et sic ponunt in angulis domorum: statimque cooperiunt palea: et superaspergunt aquam frigidam: et inde fortius ebullit, et quanto plus excoquitur et depuratur: sed tanto magis minuitur substantia: et magis dealbatur. Illud uero cui modicum aque aspergitur remanet citrinum: et illud ualde calidius: unde neque in acutis debet dari, et dicitur zuccara mellita. In eodem curcello circa fundum quandoque tale est: superius uero album et laudabile.' <sup>8</sup> Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 322, 'Explicit Alphita. Deo gratias.'



# APPENDIX.

## SYNONYMA<sup>1</sup>.

Incipiunt Synonyma.

**Artemisia**, id est matricaria.

**Acacia**, i. succus prunellorum immaturorum agrestium<sup>2</sup>.

**Acaneum orminum**<sup>3</sup>, uel igridia, id est urtica.

**Alidiados**<sup>4</sup>, i. laureolæ semen, et ejus cogidium<sup>5</sup>.

**Aginilac**<sup>6</sup>, uel melanthium, i. git.

**Amarioca**<sup>7</sup>, i. semen rapistri.

**Acorus**, i. gladius.

**Adrasca**<sup>8</sup>, i. elleborus albus.

**Ambra**<sup>9</sup>, i. sperma ceti.

**Azarod**<sup>10</sup>, i. sarcocolla.

**Adragli**<sup>11</sup>, i. portulaca.

**Antipharmacum**, id est uinctocicum.

**Alagalbra**<sup>12</sup>, id est gentiana.

**Aumantis**, id est succus maioranæ.

**Argemonia**, i. agrimonia.

**Aspaltum**, id est bitumen iudaicum.

**Anagodam**<sup>13</sup>, i. sumach.

**Adarais**<sup>14</sup>, i. caromarina.

**Aronis**, uel aron, i. yaros.

**Anacardi**<sup>15</sup>, i. fructus cuiusdam arboris in India, quam imperiti pediculos elephantium dicunt.

**Anisum**, i. cyminum dulce.

**Alipta**<sup>16</sup> **confita**, i. mistura.

**Antophali**<sup>17</sup>, uel **auernati**, i. garyophylli magni.

**Angulus**<sup>18</sup>, i. circulus.

**Aracon**, i. capillus ueneris.

**Agarieus**, i. fungus cuiusdam arboris.

**Amylum**, i. succus frumenti.

**Amifructus**, uel **acodiacosudos**, i. iuniperum.

<sup>1</sup> These synonyms accompany the Antidotarium Nicolai, and are reprinted from the edition of John Mesue (Ven. 1589; vol. ii. p. 238). They are known as the glosses of Petrus Paduanensis, Petrus de Apono or Abano. (See Rose, in Hermes, viii. 38.) <sup>2</sup> Bart.

p. 9, '*Achacia*, i. succus prunellarum immaturarum.' <sup>3</sup> ἄρμυρον. <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 9,

'*Alippiados*, i. radix lauriolæ.' <sup>5</sup> κόκκος Κνίδιος: cf. Bart. p. 16, '*Cocconidium*, semen laureolæ.'

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 2, '*Acrimulatum vel agrimulatum*, melancium, gyth.' Matth. Silv. c. xi, '*Acrimilacet*, i. git:' c. xxi, '*Agmulatum*, i. git.' <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lvii, '*Armoriaca*, id est semen rapeste.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 9, '*Adarasta*, i. elleborus albus.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 10, '*Ambra*, sperma ceti ut quidam dicunt, sed procul dubio est gummi arboris.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ix, '*Acartos*, i. carcocolla.'

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 10, '*Andrago*, portulaca.' <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 9, '*Allagallia* i. gentiana.'

<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 10, '*Anogodan*, i. sumac.' <sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 2, '*Adarcis*, i. caro marina.'

<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 10, '*Anacardus* pediculus elefantis, vel fructus est arboris cuiusdam.' <sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 4,

'*Alipta confita*, i. mixtura.' <sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 10, '*Anchofili vel anchofili*, gariofili magni idem.

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvii, '*Angolus vel angulus*, i. citrulus.'

- Alisander**<sup>1</sup>, uel olus apium, id est petrosel. mace.
- Arnoglossa**, uel centumneruia, i. plantago.
- Anagalus**, uel **symphytum**, consolidamini.
- Aricalomi**, aristol. lon.
- Anthera**, i. semen rose.
- Assara**, i. baccara, v<sup>p</sup>. vulgus.
- Aurige** similis herba venti minoris.
- Abrotanum** in est sepibus, cuius semine utimur.
- Apium domesticum**, semen eius, selinum, spina<sup>2</sup>, et eius foliis utimur.
- Apium raninum**<sup>3</sup>.
- Apium hemorrhoidarum**<sup>4</sup>, simile est ranino.
- Anisi** quia habet guttas magnas foliis<sup>4</sup>.
- Apium** etiam est, q̄ dicitur apium risus.
- Althea**, bismalua, eiuscus, idem est.
- Annæ** utimur foliis, et radice.
- Alegia**<sup>5</sup> **basilica**, basilicon, idem est, semine et foliis utimur.
- Achantis**, id est urtica pungenti utimur.
- Ancusa alba** facit spinas albas, nigra nigras.
- Atriplex**<sup>6</sup>, chrysolocana rinoli idem est, foliis et semine utimur.
- Albus**, i. ornus.
- Archiotiden**, i. baccæ iuniperi.
- Aturbaliorum** facit folia, ut sambucus, sed asperiora, et minor, cuius, radix si rumpatur, sanguinem cum lacte reddit.
- Aceuceide** similis est cicuta in foliis, et facit spinas.
- Amphimerina**<sup>7</sup> similis est lilio quando primo crescit et habet hastam.
- Alfita**<sup>8</sup>, i. confita muscata.
- Ameos, ammi**, cymynella, pe peridium, idem est.
- Assa**, i. assa fetida.
- Antimasis**<sup>9</sup>, i. fumositas.
- Atticum mel**, i. album mel.
- Alasa**<sup>10</sup>, siue abluta, i. galla.
- Accis**<sup>11</sup>, i. ebulus.
- Aneum**, i. vinum album, uel acetum.
- Acopum**<sup>12</sup>, i. sine labore.
- Apoforesis**<sup>13</sup>, i. tarda detractio sanguinis cum interpōne.
- Agocanobin**<sup>14</sup>, i. cantabrum.
- Aidoli**<sup>15</sup>, i. fuligo.
- Arsenicum**, i. auripigmentum.
- Ameos**, id est vmurcula; uel redi domum.
- Aspaltum**<sup>16</sup>, id est genestellæ radix.
- Aliephos**<sup>17</sup>, i. pæonia.
- Althæa**<sup>18</sup>, i. euiscus.
- Adiantus**, i. herba capillaris uel abosopia.
- Asaer**, i. centineruia.
- Afrodīs uini**, id est acorus, uel gladiolus.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 5, 'Alexander vel olixatrum, i. petrosillinum macedonicum:' i. e. olus atrum. <sup>2</sup> *σελίνον σπέρμα*: cf. Seld. p. 11, 'Apium domesticum sive ortolanum cuius semen selinum sperma dicitur.'

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 11, 'Apium ranarum sive apium raninum.' <sup>4</sup> Cf. Seld. p. 11, 'Apium emoroidarum, pes corvi idem, habet folia undique ossa et tres guttas magnas in foliis.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alfelengia, i. basilicon.' <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 16, 'Atriplex agrestis, crissolocanna idem.'

<sup>7</sup> Probably *ἐφήμερον*. Matth. Silv. c. xxxix, 'Amphimerina, i. lillialis et est alguescen.' <sup>8</sup> See Alipta. <sup>9</sup> *ἀναθυμίασις*: see Seld. p. 10, 'Anathumatis, i. delacio fumi stomachi sursum ad capud.'

<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 4, 'Alapsa quandoque est galla, quandoque alluta.' Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alapsa, i. galla:' ib. 'Alessa, id est galla.'

<sup>11</sup> *ἀκτῆ*. <sup>12</sup> *ἄκοπον*, see Seld. p. 1, Acopum.

<sup>13</sup> *ἀποφόρησις*. <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvi, 'Anocazna, i. cantabrum.' <sup>15</sup> *αἰθάλη*, cf. Matth. Silv. c. xi, 'Aclodi, i. fuligo.'

<sup>16</sup> Perhaps *ἀσπάλαθος*. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxviii, 'Aliefos vel aliefos, id est peonia.' See post, Aglofortes. <sup>18</sup> *ἀλθαία* or *ἀλκέα*. Euiscus is hibiscus.

**Asepia**<sup>1</sup>, i. draguntea.  
**Acitus**, i. lappatium.  
**Alocis**, i. genestella.  
**Amomei**<sup>2</sup>, i. papaver agreste.  
**Ampella leuca**<sup>3</sup>, i. bryonia, uel cucurbita agrestis.  
**Atripeleos leschi**<sup>3</sup>, id est bryonia, uel uitis alba.  
**Argiltres**<sup>4</sup>, i. mercurialis.  
**Anderginaus**, i. cappara.  
**Anagius**, i. portulaca.  
**Atrafax**<sup>5</sup>, i. atriplex.  
**Aizona**<sup>6</sup>, i. semperuiua.  
**Apidia**, i. para.  
**Alfita**<sup>7</sup>, id est farina hordei immaturi.  
**Antierocus**<sup>8</sup>, i. flos albutii, uel flos gruci.  
**Armoracia**<sup>9</sup>, i. rapistrum.  
**Alo**<sup>10</sup>, i. sal.  
**Autinus** id est, chamemelum uel baccara.  
**Aoniton**, id est barba [*in marg. herba*] leporalis, uel lupatia.  
**Alpiu**, i. rosmarinus.  
**Armolachu**, id est genus mali grana.  
**Alzaru**, i. vulgagia.  
**Altercus**<sup>11</sup>, i. iusquiamus.

**Albestus**<sup>12</sup>, i. calx uiua.  
**Alosacritus**<sup>13</sup>, i. flos salis, uel adarces græce.  
**Acanthis egyptias**<sup>14</sup>, i. semen urticae.  
**Abdios**<sup>15</sup>, uel tigus, id est barba Iouis.  
**Ampeloleucis**<sup>16</sup>, id est uitis alba agrestis.  
**Agrospermon**<sup>17</sup>, i. semen salicis.  
**Agallis**, i. solium, uel zinia.  
**Acaru**, i. piper apium<sup>18</sup>.  
**Aglofortes**<sup>19</sup>, i. peonia.  
**Auantu**<sup>20</sup>, i. testa ouorum, unde pulli excluduntur.  
**Amaracus**, i. maiorana.  
**Alicacabon**<sup>21</sup>, i. fiscoelina.  
**Agnus**, uel **agnus castus**, i. semen salis<sup>22</sup>.  
**Agaricus**, i. fungus albus cuiusdam arboris.  
**Acacia**, i. eruca succus.  
**Agalis**<sup>23</sup>, uel **agalosis**, id est semen urticae.  
**Agatis lentis**<sup>24</sup>, id est bryonia.  
**Alosoretus**<sup>25</sup>, id est flos salis montani.  
**Aron**, id est senatores<sup>26</sup>, uel similis se.  
**Aurupigmentarium**, i. gentiana.  
**Arित्रixauel**, i. arista.

<sup>1</sup> Asclepia, see post Draguntea. <sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 10, 'Anomon papaver idem.' <sup>3</sup> ἀμπελολεύκη or ἄμπελος λευκή. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lvi, 'Argilites, i. mercurialis.' <sup>5</sup> ἀτράφαξ, Diosc. ii. 145. <sup>6</sup> αἰζίωον. <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 7, 'Alphita, farina ordei idem, vel secundum alium succus ordei quum adhuc virescunt.' <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 10, 'Antierocus est cardo habens flores similes croco.' <sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 8, 'Amoracea, rapistrum.' <sup>10</sup> ἄλς. <sup>11</sup> Altercum, hyoscyamus. Plin. xxv. 4. <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 7, 'Albestum uel albestum indeclinabile, i. calix viva.' ἄβειστος, unslaked lime, Diosc. v. 132. Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Albestum, i. calx viva, non [ex]extincta.' <sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 5, 'Alexantes, flos salis idem:' i. e. ἄλς ἄνθος. For ἀδάρκης see Diosc. v. 136. <sup>14</sup> See Seld. p. 1, 'Acanthus.' <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. iii, 'Abchios, i. barba iouis,' and 'Abdios sive tigris, i. barba iouis:' id. c. vi. 'Abthios, i. barba iouis.' <sup>16</sup> See ante Ampella leuca. <sup>17</sup> ἄγρον σπέρμα, see post Agnus. Matth. Silv. c. xxi, 'Agnoipinos, id est semam salicis.' <sup>18</sup> See post. Piperapum. <sup>19</sup> ἀγλαοφῶπις. Matth. Silv. c. xxi, 'Aglofores, i. peonia.' <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxxix, 'Amiantum annara, i. teste ouorum quibus pulli excluduntur in nidum.' <sup>21</sup> ἀλικάκαβον, cf. Diosc. iv. 72, so that *fiscoelina* may represent *φισάλλης*, or *φυσάλλίδα*. See Matth. Silv. c. xxviii, 'Alicacabon, i. fiscoelina.' <sup>22</sup> I. e. salicis, see ante Agrospermon. <sup>23</sup> ἀκαλήφης. Cf. E. P. N. p. 63, 'Hic anagalidos, netylle-sede.' <sup>24</sup> Probably λευκή, cf. ante Ampella leuca. <sup>25</sup> See ante, Alosacritus. Matth. Silv. c. xxix, 'Alisonius id est sal costus de monte.' <sup>26</sup> Perhaps some confusion of *Serpentaria* or *Satyrium*.

- Amurea**, i. fæx olei.  
**Alipolus**<sup>1</sup> uel allipoclus, id est chamælea.  
**Achalephe**<sup>2</sup>, id est urtica.  
**Abstingalas**, uel **astragalos**<sup>3</sup>, id est pes porcinus.  
**Alumen rotundum**, i. unde mulieres tingunt.  
**Amesate**<sup>4</sup> ebtilus.  
**Anachemon**, uel **anamon**, id est medicamen album.  
**Ascella**, i. agrimonia, uel sarcogriion [*in marg. pastinaca*] **stephilon**<sup>5</sup>, i. pinaca agrestis.  
**Amel**, i. grana solis.  
**Anagelicum**<sup>6</sup>, i. symphytum.  
**Androgmos**, i. interphea.  
**Agus**, uel **actis**, i. lenticula.  
**Amantus**, i. saxifragia.  
**Altionum**<sup>7</sup>, i. syriaca.  
**Altioneus**<sup>8</sup>, i. uespertilo auis.  
**Afrozarmis**, i. rumices.  
**Aleoruibus**<sup>9</sup>, i. caules.  
**Asfalal**<sup>10</sup>, i. cæpulla.  
**Ampelos melanis**, i. uitis nigra agrestis.  
**Aalcosolimi**, i. ceriander.  
**Alipti**, i. rapa.  
**Afugilla**<sup>11</sup>, i. radices.
- Alcarad**, i. porrus.  
**Alelica**, **aleca**<sup>12</sup>, et **bdella**, id est sanguisuga.  
**Amiatos**, i. alumen sciscum.  
**Arcella**, i. agrimonia.  
**Absecalium**, i. absynthium.  
**Aneusa**<sup>13</sup>, i. lacca.  
**Aglogallice**<sup>14</sup>, i. gentiana.  
**Asecublum**<sup>15</sup>, i. saturegia.  
**Andarane**, i. sal lucidum.  
**Arantili**, id est semen uiuæ<sup>16</sup>, uel arilli.  
**Alfur**, i. faba.  
**Apoquinatus**<sup>17</sup>, id est sorbido de niue.  
**Arcimonii**<sup>18</sup>, i. malus trianeus.  
**Apozumatus**<sup>19</sup>, id est capreolus uitis.
- Been**<sup>20</sup> rub radix quæ in India inuenitur.  
**Been album** in ægypto reperitur.  
**Baccæ lauri**, uel **daphnococci**<sup>21</sup> idem est.  
**Bratheos**<sup>22</sup>, i. sebitia.  
**Burit**<sup>23</sup>, herba fullonum, saponaria idem est.  
**Balaustia**<sup>24</sup>, fructus cuiusdam arboris, quæ oritur ad modum mali granati, quem imperiti caduca mali granati dicunt.  
**Baucia**, id est pastinaca domestica.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxix, 'Alipodus, id est camelea:' ib. 'Alipiados, camelea.' <sup>2</sup> ἀκαλήφη.  
<sup>3</sup> ἀστράγαλος ὄσος, Diosc. ii. 72. <sup>4</sup> χαμαιάκτη, ebulus: see ante, Accis: and E. P. N. p. 27, 'Camesete, ellen-wyrt.' <sup>5</sup> σταφυλίνος ἄγριος, Diosc. iii. 52. Matth. Silv. c. xxii, 'Agriontaphilon, i. pastinaca sylvestris.' <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 9, 'Anagalicum, anagalla, anagallum, sinphitum, consolida maior idem.' <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alciomion, i. siricon.' <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alcionetus, i. vespertilio auis.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Aleorombos, i. caulis.' <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alfasal, i. cepe.' <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xx, 'Affungi vel affugilla, id est raphanus:' cf. also c. lxiv, 'Assugilla.' <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xxvi, 'Alac, i. sanguisuga:' ib. 'Aleca, i. sanguisuga:' ib. 'Aletha, i. sanguisuga:' ib. 'Alelica, i. sanguisuga.' <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. xlvi. <sup>14</sup> See ante Alogalbra. <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxiii, 'Asenabium, saturea.' <sup>16</sup> I. e. uvæ; cf. Bart. p. 11, 'Arilli, i. grana uvarum.' <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. li, 'Apoquinatus, i. sordidem intus de nauis vel rasura partis exterioris.' ἀπόχυμα. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lv, 'Archimon, id est malum terraneanum:' ib. lix, 'Arthemita vel arthemon, id est ciclamen.' <sup>19</sup> Probably ἰποκιστίς. <sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 21, 'Been est album et aliud rubeum.' <sup>21</sup> κοκκόδαφνον. Seld. p. 19, 'Baccæ lauri, dampnococci idem.' <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Brateos vel Bracteos, i. savina.' Seld. p. 26, 'Bracteos, i. savina.' <sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 23, 'Borax vel borith, herba fullonum, saponaria idem.' <sup>24</sup> Bart. p. 12; Seld. p. 19, 'Balaustia, i. flos caducus mali granati.'

<b>Basiliscus</b> , serpentaria, dragum <sup>1</sup> , uel hortulana.	<b>Badon</b> <sup>13</sup> , rubus testinus, uel mora domestica.
<b>Baurach</b> <sup>2</sup> , i. salo.	<b>Beneta</b> , i. lingua canina.
<b>Btea</b> , uel colomaniana idem est.	<b>Basasa</b> <sup>14</sup> , uel <b>bufasa</b> , i. piganon, uel ruta.
<b>Bulbus</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. cępa marina.	<b>Basilica</b> <sup>15</sup> , id est regina, uel gentiana.
<b>Balsamita</b> , i. sisymbrium hortentse.	<b>Butaminagion</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. artemisia.
<b>Buglossa</b> , i. lingua bouina.	<b>Balanus</b> , i. galanga <sup>17</sup> , uel myrobalana.
<b>Baccę hederę</b> <sup>4</sup> , uel carpocisci, i. fructus ejusdem.	<b>Bui</b> , i. saluia.
<b>Brasica</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. caulis non transplantatus.	<b>Benicon</b> <sup>18</sup> , uel <b>beticon</b> , i. ungula caballina.
<b>Bryonia</b> , id est cucurbita agrestis.	<b>Beonia</b> <sup>19</sup> uel <b>bitonię</b> , i. albutii radices.
<b>Brancha ursina</b> <sup>6</sup> , magna folia habet, et incisa, et valet apostemati.	<b>Brameę</b> uel <b>bracha</b> , uel <b>brasia</b> , id est seruicus [ <i>in marg.</i> sentis] albę.
<b>Bulma</b> <sup>7</sup> , i. testa bouis.	<b>Brumus</b> <sup>20</sup> , i. auena.
<b>Balura</b> <sup>8</sup> , farfara, ungula equina, idem est.	<b>Bombix</b> , i. flos arboris lanę similis.
<b>Bufagon</b> <sup>9</sup> , i. faciens appetitum.	<b>Bisas</b> <sup>21</sup> , id est emolia [ <i>in marg.</i> cimolia], uel ruta agrestis.
<b>Basale</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. cipola.	<b>Bulbus</b> <sup>22</sup> <b>fisticus</b> , uel <b>ruffus</b> , i. scilla.
<b>Basale</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. cipola.	<b>Bulbus miconas</b> , i. narcisus <sup>23</sup> .
<b>Barba Iouis</b> <sup>11</sup> , i. herba herculis, uel stęchados, uel benades.	<b>Bdellium</b> , i. gummi quod in Arabia inuenitur.
<b>Buadmes</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. marina. pia.	<b>Bontration</b> <sup>24</sup> , i. apium risius, sceleracus.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, '*Dragantea*, serpentaria, herba colubrina idem.' The last words seem to have been corrupted into *uel hortulana*.

<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Baurath*, i. quodlibet genus salsedinis.'

<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Bulbus* est cepa canina.' cf. Seld. p. 25, 'uel bulbus, i. cepula marina.'

<sup>4</sup> Seld. p. 19, '*Baccę edere*, carpocissi idem, fructus edere.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 13, and Seld. p. 25.

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 25, '*Branca ursina* stipitem habet ut olus, folia magna et incisa.'

<sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 25,

'*Bulmago*, resta bouis.'

<sup>8</sup> Probably Bardana. Seld. p. 21, '*Bardana*, farfara, ungula equina

uel ungula caballina idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 25, '*Butacon*, i. corroborativum stomachi.'

<sup>10</sup> *Βουφάγον*.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxx, '*Basal*, ara. gre. *bulbus*, lati. vero *cepe*.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxix,

'*Barba iouis herba herculis vel homades*, i. stichados citrinum.' ib. c. ciii, '*Bonades*, i. barba iouis.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxi, '*Bumodes*, i. pix marina, et est pix navalis.' ib. '*Bumodes*, id est marinus piscis.'

<sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 12, '*Batus*, rubus ferens mora.' Seld. p. 18, '*Batorobus* (= *Báros* rubus) ferens mora

idem.' Matth. Silv. c. lxxxiv, '*Baton*, i. rubus testinus.' ib. '*Batum batus*, id est rubus ferens mora

que bati dicuntur.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c, '*Bisacę* uel *bisacis*, id est ruta agrestis.'

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 18, '*Basilicus uel basilica*, herba genciana, allogallica idem.'

*Regina* seems to be a translation of *basilica* (*Βασιλική*). Matth. Silv. c. lxxxiii, '*Basilica*, i. regia uel gentiana secundum quosdam,

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxv, '*Butalmnagiron*, id est arthemisia.'

<sup>17</sup> For *galanga* read *glans*: cf.

Seld. p. 18, '*Balanon*, i. glans, inde mirobalanus quasi glans vendibilis.'

<sup>18</sup> *βήχιον*.

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c, '*Bidema*, i. albutii radices.'

<sup>20</sup> *βρόμος*. Matth. Silv. c. cx, '*Bromis* uel *bromus*,

i. auena.'

<sup>21</sup> Seld. p. 22, '*Bissona* respice in erimola' ib. p. 24, '*Bussaria* respice in erimela.'

<sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 25, '*Bulbus silicicus uel rufus*, i. squilla.' *βολβός σκιλλικτός*.

<sup>23</sup> Bart. p. 13, '*Bulbus*

quando simpliciter pro radice narcisi ponitur.'

<sup>24</sup> Seld. p. 24, '*Botracion*, brutacia, herba

scelerata, apium risus idem.' Read *βατράχιον*.

**Buphthalmon**, i. oculus bouis.  
**Berec**, uel **beseon**<sup>1</sup>, i. fax cardi unde coagulatur lac.  
**Bonadrex**, i. semen apii.  
**Biseone**<sup>2</sup>, i. pulegium.  
**Bibone**, i. betonica.  
**Becion**<sup>3</sup>, uel **bedon**, i. cassilago alba.  
**Bamiblla**, uel **batostilla**<sup>4</sup>, i. cyma rubi.  
**Bulbus studius**<sup>5</sup>, id est lupisii flos.

**Crocus africanus**, i. hortensis.  
**Cardonesa**<sup>6</sup>, i. semen nasturcii.  
**Carpetatio**<sup>7</sup>, i. flos nuris.  
**Cortex neræ**<sup>8</sup>, id est cujusdam arboris similis ceraso, qui in Apulia nascitur, et fructus eius uocatur micum.  
**Colophonía**<sup>9</sup>, i. pix græca.  
**Carpotarios**<sup>10</sup>, id est semen ferulæ.  
**Chalceeamenon**<sup>11</sup>, uel **casticum**, i. es ustum.  
**Cassia syringa**<sup>12</sup>, i. cassia fistu.  
**Carei pontici**<sup>13</sup>, i. dauci.

**Cassia absolute posita**, id est lignea, uel xylocassia, rubea et sicca.  
**Cassamum**<sup>14</sup>, malum terræ, panis porcinus.  
**Cynoglossa**, id est lingua canina.  
**Cuscuta**<sup>15</sup>, i. podagra lini.  
**Cicidon**<sup>16</sup>, i. galla.  
**Cadon myristicon**<sup>17</sup>, i. muscata.  
**Chalcanthum**<sup>18</sup>, i. uitriolum.  
**Confica rubea**<sup>19</sup>, id est styrax rubea.  
**Corectium combustum**, i. bix.  
**Calculi**, i. cardamomi.  
**Caricæ**<sup>20</sup>, i. ficcus siccæ.  
**Carænum**<sup>21</sup>, i. uinum coctum.  
**Cumella** i. cameos.  
**Cedros libani**, id est rosmarini.  
**Custos orti**<sup>22</sup>, petendactylis, id est grana solis.  
**Chimolea**<sup>23</sup>, i. terra hispaniensis.  
**Dapellula**<sup>24</sup>, i. sanguinaria florem facit album.  
**Coriandrum agreste**, flores facit purpureos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c. 'Bission, i. flos cardi, unde coagulatur.' <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. c. 'Biliscone, i. pulegium.' <sup>3</sup> Βήχων: for cassilago read tussilago. Matth. Silv. c. lxxxviii, 'Becon, id est cassilago.' ib. c. xc, 'Beden vel bedon, id est cassilago alba.' <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. lxxxiv, 'Batofilla, i. cima rubi.' <sup>5</sup> Seld. p. 25, 'Bulbus scudius, i. flos lupini.' Matth. Silv. c. cxii, 'Bulbus studium, id est flos lupuli.' <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 34, 'Cardamen, i. semen narstucii.' <sup>7</sup> καρπὸς κάρου, flos nucis. <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 124, 'Nera, i. arbor que fert cerasa nigra.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccclxv, 'Nere, i. arbor cerasi silvestris: de cujus cortice sophisticatur cassia lignea.' <sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 16, 'Colofonia, pix greca idem.' <sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 31, 'Cacrei vel croceos vel canceos vel carpocareos, semen ferule idem.' <sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Caluceeamenon, i. es ustum.' 'Calciton, idem.' <sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cassia firenga, i. cassia fistula.' <sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 30, 'Cazei pontici, i. daucus creticus.' Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvii, 'Cardi pontici, id est dauci sylvestris.' <sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 39, 'Cielamum, respice in ciclamen.' Matth. Silv. c. cxxiv, 'Casamus, id est ciclamen.' id. c. cxlii. <sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Cuscute, i. podagra lini, doder.' <sup>16</sup> κηρίς, κηρίδος, κηρίδιον. Bart. p. 21, 'Ficida, galla idem.' <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, 'Careia miristica, i. nux muscata.' κάρνον μυριστικόν. Bart. p. 32, 'Nux mirifica, nux muscata idem.' <sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Calcantum, i. vitreolum.' <sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Confita rubea, i. storax rubeus.' <sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 32, 'Carica, i. ficus sicca.' <sup>21</sup> Seld. p. 30, 'Carenum, i. vinum coctum in medicinis.' Bart. p. 15, 'Carenum dicitur vinum coctum.' <sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 47, 'Custos orti, pendactylis, i. gira solis vel palma Christi idem.' Cf. Matth. Silv. c. cxliv, 'Cataputia dicitur granum regis, sponsa solis, elriotopia lactis, major vocatur arab. hernia vel catua vel chadia, vel pentadactylus, grec. vero cici vel cici vel sisamum agrestis vel sise liciprion, lat. vero cataputia major vel custos orti vel girasolis.' <sup>23</sup> κλωλία. <sup>24</sup> Seld. p. 34, 'Capsellula, herba sanguinaria.'



**Chamæleonta nigra**<sup>1</sup>, et cardus asini, et cardus maior, idem est, foliis utimur.  
**Chamæleonta alba**<sup>2</sup>, et cardus coagula, idem est, foliis utimur.  
**Centris**<sup>3</sup>, i. consolidata media habens testiculos similes enulæ campanæ, foliis et radice utimur.  
**Chamædryos**<sup>4</sup>, i. quærcula minor.  
**Chamæpithyos**<sup>5</sup>, i. quærcula maior.  
**Centaurea maior** contingit<sup>6</sup> folia iuxta stipitem.  
**Centaurea minor**, febrifugi uel fel terre idem est, et tota herba utimur.  
**Camphorata domestica**, i. ab rotanum.  
**Chamæmalum** simile est corylæ sætidæ<sup>7</sup>, sed chamæmelum redolet, coryla fætet.  
**Crassula maior**, id est faba sylvestris<sup>8</sup>.  
**Crassula minor** similis est ei; sed multo minor.  
**Capilus ueneris** similis est polytrico, nisi quia facit ramosculos stipite, herba utimur.  
**Cacaparia**<sup>9</sup> similis est canapis foliis.  
**Chamætrais**<sup>10</sup>, i. ebulus.  
**Cynoglossa**, id est lingua canis triangularis diessequi, radice utimur.

**Calamentum**, i. nepita quidam dicunt, quod tria sunt genera, foliis utimur.  
**Cyminum æthyopicum**<sup>11</sup> simile est ancucelæ, fo. et semine utimur.  
**Celsus**<sup>12</sup>, i. morus.  
**Catariorori**<sup>13</sup>, id est rasura cornu ceruini.  
**Carei**<sup>14</sup>, i. daucus creticus. semine utimur.  
**Chalcanthm**<sup>15</sup>, uitreolum, tragacanthum idem est.  
**Calciteos**<sup>16</sup>, i. squamma ferri.  
**Cicer erraticus**<sup>17</sup> similis est restę bouis in foliis, et facit crocum florem, et redolet, sed resta bouis non.  
**Crispula** habet<sup>18</sup>.  
**Chelidonia**<sup>19</sup>, i. herba petiginaria, uel glantia.  
**Carpobalsamum**, id est semen balsami.  
**Castoreum**, istipebi.  
**Cantabrum**<sup>20</sup>, i. furfur.  
**Castaneola**, species est, in india oritur.  
**Cathitii**, i. semen ferulæ.  
**Carotides**<sup>21</sup>, i. capitales.  
**Ceston**<sup>22</sup>, i. betonica.  
**Cinabreos**<sup>23</sup>, i. minimum.  
**Cyclaminos**<sup>24</sup>, i. orbicularis.  
**Colla**<sup>25</sup>, i. bleuta.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 27, 'Cameleonta nigra, cardus assimus, cardus varius, labrum ueneris idem.'

<sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 27, 'Cameleonta alba, cardus coagulatus, ixion idem.' <sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 44, 'Centrix, respice in consolidata media.' Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Centris, centrix, i. consolidata minor vel media.'

<sup>4</sup> χαμαίδρυς. <sup>5</sup> χαμαίπυθος. <sup>6</sup> Coniungit: cf. Seld. p. 37, sub Centaurea minor.

<sup>7</sup> Cotulæ foetidæ. <sup>8</sup> Or faba inversa, see Bart. p. 20. <sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 30, 'Canabaria similis est in foliis canabo.'

<sup>10</sup> χαμαίτραϊς. Matth. Silv. c. cxxiv, 'Cameactis, id est ebulus. Actis, id est sambucus, unde versus, Sambucus est actis, sed ebulus est cameactis.'

<sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 40, 'Ciminum æthyopicum similis est acutelle in foliis.' <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 37, 'Celsus, morus maior idem.'

<sup>13</sup> See post Cataricon. <sup>14</sup> See ante Carei pontici.

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 32, 'Calcanthum, dragantum, flosis, vitriolum idem.' <sup>16</sup> χαλκίτης, Diosc. v. 115.

<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 40, 'Cicer erraticus, similis est reste bovi in foliis et facit florem croceum et redolet ut resta bovis.'

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 41, 'Crispula habet minuta folia et alta ut absinthium.'

<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 36, 'Chelidonia, i. herba petiginaria et glauca.' <sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 33, 'Cantabrum, i. furfur tritici.'

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, 'Carotides, i. venæ subtiles valde post aures, et dicuntur capillares.'

<sup>22</sup> κέστρον. Seld. p. 36, 'Cestros vel cestrum vel cestronidum, i. betonica.' Matth. Silv. c. cli, 'Cestron, cestronales, i. betonica.'

<sup>23</sup> κινναβάρεως, minium.

<sup>24</sup> κυκλάμνος: cf. E. P. N. p. 2, 'Orbicularis, ψ is slite.' <sup>25</sup> κόλλα, gluten. Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, 'Cola, quid est, l. gluten.'

**Cecidos**<sup>1</sup>, i. galla asiana.  
**Cisiros**<sup>2</sup>, i. pumex.  
**Cynocephalicon**, id est caput canis.  
**Custacimonia**<sup>3</sup>, i. pulvis de terra rufa.  
**Carerico**<sup>4</sup>, i. lacca.  
**Cocognidium**<sup>5</sup> id est se. laureolæ.  
**Cassia**, i. hederæ semen.  
**Crominum**<sup>6</sup>, i. cępa canina.  
**Capsitis**, uel **camitis**<sup>7</sup>, id est ebidus.  
**Crobnos loiacon**<sup>8</sup>, id est lilium album.  
**Corillidon**<sup>9</sup>, i. cymbalaria.  
**Eoriotia**<sup>10</sup>, i. pastinaca agrestis.  
**Confinice**, i. betonia.  
**Cutinum rostas**<sup>11</sup>, id est caduca mali granati.  
**Comitiale**<sup>12</sup>, i. gentiana.  
**Cerolozola**, i. chamædryos.  
**Cinocoron**, i.  
**Cinosbatus**<sup>13</sup> id est rubus caninus.  
**Codion**<sup>14</sup>, i. papauer agreste.  
**Coronopos**<sup>15</sup>, id est mala cytonia.  
**Croculus**<sup>16</sup>, i. stringinis.

**Codia**<sup>17</sup>, i. papaueris flos.  
**Cephoreos**<sup>18</sup>, dens caballinus.  
**Celsa**<sup>19</sup>, i. mora domestica.  
**Colophonia**<sup>20</sup>, i. resina frixa.  
**Cirifolium**<sup>21</sup>, id est cardus syluaticus.  
**Cariobasicon**<sup>22</sup>, i. auellana.  
**Catrios**<sup>23</sup>, id est rosmarinus, uel semen ferulæ.  
**Chrysocanthes**, id est hederæ arborea.  
**Camelo**<sup>24</sup>, uel **chamelea**, i. cocognidium, uel  
**Clabrum ueneris**<sup>25</sup> ulcire rubeum.  
**Cucuriones**<sup>26</sup>, id est ramindere uirides.  
**Centron**<sup>27</sup>, i. milium.  
**Cyperum**<sup>28</sup>, id est juncus triangulatus.  
**Coelia**, i. papaueris capita.  
**Cathinabotho**<sup>29</sup>, id est metallum, uel cuprum.  
**Castoreum**<sup>30</sup>, i. testiculus boueris [bouis *in marg.*].  
**Cinetis**<sup>31</sup>, uel **cimices elephantis**, i. anacardi.

<sup>1</sup> κηκίς, see ante Cecidon. Matth. Silv. c. clxi, 'Cicisa, galla asiana.' <sup>2</sup> κίσηρις.  
<sup>3</sup> See post, Cruta sinolea. <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxvi, 'Cirarigo, i. lacca.' <sup>5</sup> κόκκος Κνίδιος.  
 Bart. p. 16, 'Coconidium, semen laureolæ.' <sup>6</sup> κρόμμυον. <sup>7</sup> χαμαιάκτης, ebulus. Bart.  
 p. 14, 'Cameattis, i. ebulus.' <sup>8</sup> κρίνον λευκόν. <sup>9</sup> E. P. N. p. 4, 'Cotiledon, ψ is Umbilicus ueneris.' id. p. 60, 'Hec valmaria, penegrysse.' Bart. p. 15, 'Cimbalaria, i. umbilicus ueneris.'  
<sup>10</sup> Cariota. <sup>11</sup> κύτινος ρόϊας. Matth. Silv. c. cci, 'Cutinorastas, i. caducus flos mali punici.'  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxix, 'Comiciale, i. gentiana.' <sup>13</sup> κυνόσβατος. <sup>14</sup> κώδεια. Bart.  
 p. 15, 'Codium, i. papaver.' Matth. Silv. c. clxv, 'Codion, i. papaver agreste.' <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv.  
 c. cxcii, 'Cronopos, id est mala citonia.' <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, 'Cauculus, strignum.'  
 id. c. cxcii, 'Cuculus, strignum.' <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, 'Codia, i. flos papaveris.'  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii, 'Ceforions, i. dens equinus, et est iusquamus.' cf. id. c. cliii, 'Ceroftreos.'  
 id. c. cliv, 'Cesoras.' <sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 8, 'Celsus, morus major idem. Matth. Silv. c. cxlviii,  
 'Celsa, mora celsi.' <sup>20</sup> See ante, Colophonia. <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlvii,  
 'Cirifolium uel cerefolium est species apii.' <sup>22</sup> κάρνον βασιλικόν. Matth. Silv. c. cxxxiii,  
 'Canobasilcon, i. auellana.' <sup>23</sup> See post, Chareos. <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxvi,  
 'Camelea, grec. uel chamelea, lat. uero cocognidium.' <sup>25</sup> Labrum Veneris. <sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv.  
 c. cxcii, 'Cucuniones, i. ramunculi uirides.' <sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cliv, 'Cetron, id est milium.'  
<sup>28</sup> κύπειρος. Bart. p. 15, 'Cyperus, junctus triangularis.' <sup>29</sup> Bart. p. 14, 'Cathima, est minera  
 de qua elicitur aurum uel argentum.' Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, 'Cadimiabona est cipria et botrides.'  
<sup>30</sup> Bart. p. 42, 'Testiculi ueneris, i. castoreum.' i. e. beueris. <sup>31</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxii,  
 'Cimeos elephantis, i. anacardi. Cimettis elephantis idem.'

**Columbaria**<sup>1</sup>, i. uerbena, uel peristerionon.

**Cunarius**, i. cardus.

**Cassamum**, i. semē balsami.

**Ceruta**<sup>2</sup>, i. policularia.

**Celtica** sialiola.

**Clyzyza**<sup>3</sup>, i. liquiritia.

**Cicer erraticus**, i. serpyllus.

**Calamēthis**, i. neptis iuruta.

**Carabet**<sup>4</sup>, i. locusta pucis.

**Caulia**, i. semen cauliculi.

**Caugil**<sup>5</sup>, i. rapa.

**Crades**<sup>6</sup>, i. urtica.

**Cedria**<sup>7</sup>, i. pix liquida.

**Cothibi**, i. ginesta.

**Camice supernia**<sup>8</sup>, id est, semen cicuta.

**Cātharides**<sup>9</sup>, i. genus musca R.

**Comaras**, i. cytonia.

**Carladandras**<sup>10</sup>, i. nucaria, uel arbor nucum.

**Ghelon**<sup>11</sup>, i. testudo.

**Corona bella**<sup>12</sup>, i. pigamum.

**Cissa**<sup>13</sup>, i. hederā nigra.

**Catones**<sup>14</sup>, i. atriplices.

**Cindos**<sup>15</sup>, i. anticrocum.

**Cabria**<sup>16</sup>, i. brassica.

**Congelidon**, i. rapa.

**Carion**<sup>17</sup>, i. draguntæ semen.

**Cruco leucodio**<sup>18</sup>, id est, asphodelus.

**Cibustri**, i. hordeum.

**Crini**<sup>19</sup>, i. liliū, unde sapo fit.

**Coloquinthida**, id est cucurbita sarracæna.

**Cyclamen**, i. malum terræ.

**Cromon**<sup>20</sup>, i. cæpa.

**Caranadi**<sup>21</sup> cereum, uel canapum.

**Cadiniale**<sup>22</sup>, id est corium mali granati.

**Calitricum**<sup>23</sup>, i. pulitricum, uel culidon.

**Chamæpida**<sup>24</sup>, i. chamædrea.

**Casolla**<sup>25</sup>, i. sigillum salomonis.

**Chameleon**<sup>26</sup>, i. cetraria.

**Carios**, i. coriandrum.

**Capseue**<sup>27</sup>, i. ebulus.

**Catamus**<sup>28</sup>, i. canna.

**Cisus melas**<sup>29</sup>, i. hederā nigra uel arborea.

**Cinnalis**<sup>30</sup>, i. adriana.

**Ciriogon**<sup>31</sup>, i. grana solis.

**Chiuas**<sup>32</sup>, i. mastix.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 43, 'Columbaria, peristereon uerbena idem.'

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cliii, 'Ceruta,

i. pulicularis.'

<sup>3</sup> γλυκύριζα. Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, 'Clitiriza, i. liquiritia.'

<sup>4</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cxxxvi, 'Caranus est locusta piscis asperimus.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxi, 'Cencil, i. rapa.

<sup>6</sup> κνίδης.

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, 'Cedria, kidria, kitram, id est pix liquida.'

<sup>8</sup> κανέιον

σπέρμα. Matth. Silv. c. clxxxi, 'Cocniū sperma id est cicute semen.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 14,

'Cantharides, muscæ sunt oblongæ et virides.'

<sup>10</sup> Perhaps καρνύδενδρον. Matth. Silv. c.

cxxxviii, 'Cariadendra, i. nux carea.'

<sup>11</sup> χηλαί. Matth. Silv. c. cxlviii, 'Celon, i. testudo.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, 'Corona bubula, id est pigamum.' id. c. clxxxiv, 'Cotona bubala, i. pigamum.'

<sup>13</sup> See post, Cissus melas.

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, 'Catones, i. atriplices.' Seld. p. 41,

'Crisolocanna sive cato, atriplex agrestis idem.'

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, 'Cnicos, i.

anticrocum.'

<sup>16</sup> κράμβη. Matth. Silv. c. cxvii, 'Cabria, i. brassica.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. cxxxviii, 'Carion, i. dragontee semen.'

<sup>18</sup> λευκόιον.

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv,

'Crinoti, i. liliū unde sapo fit, et est yreos.'

<sup>20</sup> κρόμμυον.

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. cxxxvi, 'Caranodi, i. carenum.'

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxix, 'Cadiniale, i. corium mali

granati.'

<sup>23</sup> καλλιτριχον, polytrichum.

<sup>24</sup> χαμαίπιτυς, χαμαίδρυς. Matth. Silv.

c. cxviii, 'Camepida, i. camedreos.'

<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxliii, 'Casola, i. sigillum

Salomonis.' id. c. clv, 'Chameleuci, i. sigillum Salomonis.'

<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii,

'Cameleon, i. citraria.'

<sup>27</sup> See ante, Capsitis.

<sup>28</sup> κάλαμος.

<sup>29</sup> κισσός μέλας.

<sup>30</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlv, 'Cinnabis, i. adriana.'

<sup>31</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxvii, 'Ciriogon,

i. giria solis.' See post, Ragarius.

<sup>32</sup> σχίνος. Matth. Silv. c. clx, 'Chias, id est mastix.'

Cirion<sup>1</sup>, i. lenthiscus.  
 Cymbalaria<sup>2</sup>, i. flos genistæ.  
 Cymbalatrium<sup>3</sup>, i. hædera.  
 Craseu<sup>4</sup>, i. crocus.  
 Cranum<sup>5</sup>, i. fructus cornæ.  
 Clieon<sup>6</sup>, i. pulegium.  
 Cinco<sup>7</sup>, i. anethum.  
 Couissa, i. coriandrum.  
 Calamo<sup>8</sup>, i. menthastrum.  
 Carastato, i. anulum.  
 Cruta sinolea<sup>9</sup>, id est succus carusæ.  
 Carinoleon<sup>10</sup>, id est cardus benedictus.  
 Colistran<sup>11</sup>, i. fel tauri.  
 Calisartias<sup>12</sup>, i. fel ursi.  
 Cidopendria<sup>13</sup>, i. saxifragia.  
 Calcitem<sup>14</sup>, i. flos calcis.  
 Crusturibar<sup>15</sup>, i. castoreum.  
 Climaetica<sup>16</sup>, i. lithargyrum.  
 Criniber, i. caulis.  
 Chutrie, i. tragacanthum.  
 Cataricon<sup>17</sup>, i. rasura de cornu ceruino.  
 Cecabre<sup>18</sup>, i. genus uernicis.

Calendula<sup>19</sup>, i. solsequia nostra.  
 Chacrios<sup>20</sup>, i. rosamarinus.  
 Cypereon<sup>21</sup>, i. iunci radix.  
 Charaminon<sup>22</sup>, i. cæpe.  
 Chareos<sup>23</sup>, i. semen ferulæ.  
 Chaunalep<sup>24</sup>, i. farina fabæ.  
 Cyparissus, i. cypressus.  
 Chestu<sup>25</sup>, i. betonica.  
 Carpobalsamum, id est fructus balsami.  
 Colophonio<sup>26</sup>, id est resina capinata.  
 Chrysolocanna<sup>27</sup>, i. atriplex.  
 Caldanus, i. cicer erraticus.  
 Coccimella<sup>28</sup>, i. prunella.  
 Corpus<sup>29</sup>, i. stercus, uel fimus.  
 Chylatrieum, i. herba sanguinea, uel pes  
 columbinus.  
 Chambris<sup>30</sup>, i. brasia.  
 Cyamus<sup>31</sup>, i. faba.  
 Citysus, folia sunt diuretica.  
 Chirice<sup>32</sup>, i. hordeum.  
 Chibria<sup>33</sup>, i. sulphur.  
 Chrimon<sup>34</sup>, i. liliium.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxi, 'Chium, i. lentiscus.' id. c. cci, 'Cynus, i. lentiscus.'  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, 'Carposmirice, i. fructus genestre.'  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxii, 'Cimbatium, i. hederæ.'  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, 'Crascum, id est crocus.'  
<sup>5</sup> κράνον.  
<sup>6</sup> γλήχων. Matth. Silv. c. clxxii, 'Clion, i. pulegium.'  
<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxv, 'Cinto, i. anetum.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, 'Colimo, i. mentastrum.' id. c. cxxiv, 'Calimon, id est mentastrum.'  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. excii, 'Cruca symolea, i. pulvis ceruse.'  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxviii, 'Carmoleon, i. cardo benedictus.'  
<sup>11</sup> χολῆς ταύρου.  
<sup>12</sup> χολῆς ἄρκτου. Matth. Silv. c. clxxiv, 'Colisartias, i. fel ursi. Colistario, i. fel thauri.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxxvi, 'Colopendria, i. saxifragia.'  
<sup>14</sup> χαλκίτις, Diosc. v. 105.  
<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxlii, 'Casenbas, i. castoreum.'  
<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, 'Est etiam exclimia in mineris unde effoditur argentum quando purgatur et affinatur generatur climia.' id. c. clxx, 'Climastecha, i. litargyrium.'  
<sup>17</sup> See ante, Catariarori.  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxvii, 'Cacabre sive karabe gummi est quod vocatur electrum.'  
<sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 26, 'Kalendula, solsequium idem.'  
<sup>20</sup> κάχρυ, Diosc. iii. 79.  
<sup>21</sup> κύπειρος.  
<sup>22</sup> κρόμμυον. Matth. Silv. c. clxi, 'Chromion, i. cepe.'  
<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxviii, 'Cacreas caneos, i. species ferule, cujus semen dicitur cacreos.'  
<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clxi, 'Ciauides, id est fanatia vel fabaria.'  
<sup>25</sup> κέστρον.  
<sup>26</sup> κολοφάνια (sc. ῥητίνη).  
<sup>27</sup> χρυσολάχανον.  
<sup>28</sup> κοκκύμηλον.  
<sup>29</sup> κόπρος. Matth. Silv. c. clxxi, 'Coprois, i. stercus.'  
<sup>30</sup> κράμβης. Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvi, 'Carambe est tertia species brassice.'  
<sup>31</sup> κύαμος.  
<sup>32</sup> κριθή. Matth. Silv. c. clxi, 'Chirite, id est ordeum.'  
<sup>33</sup> Matth. Silv. c. clx, 'Chibur, ara. vel albusac, la. vero et grece sulfur.'  
<sup>34</sup> κρίνον. Matth. Silv. c. clxxxv, 'Crimon leucon, i. liliium album.'

**Chiromidion**<sup>1</sup>, i. cæpe.

**Cheufeudafu**, i. cinnamomum.

**Charasis**<sup>2</sup>, i. apium.

**Chibu**, i. canis.

**Chine**, i. chalbanum.

**Chatria**<sup>3</sup>, i. cedia.

**Demelacon**<sup>4</sup> id est sanguis draconis.

**Dehercit**, elchier, farina hordei.

**Dulium belsem**<sup>5</sup>, id est balsamum.

**Cerisequalis**, iuncus triangulatus, id est cyperi.

**Diamerozi**<sup>6</sup> combustum id est beta.

**Diaphnidus**<sup>7</sup>, i. laurus.

**Daphneleon**<sup>8</sup>, i. oleum laurinum.

**Diaplem**<sup>9</sup>, i. polypodium.

**Diagridium**<sup>10</sup>, i. scammonia cocta.

**Damecham**<sup>11</sup>, uel **mulis erodar**, cumi sanguis draconis.

**Dentrolibanum**<sup>12</sup>, roris marinus idem est, flosejus libanotidos anθος, quo utimur.

**Dictamus** similis est fraxino in foliis, et est quasi frutex. radice eius utimur.

**Daucus creticus**<sup>13</sup>, id est pastinaca domestica.

**Diamolata**, i. glandula.

**Doronice**, i. ueruix.

**Drys**<sup>14</sup>, i. quercus.

**Darmi**<sup>15</sup>, i. manipuli.

**Doreadis**<sup>16</sup>, i. capreolus.

**Dipsia**<sup>17</sup>, i. scitcula.

**Dinulla**<sup>18</sup>, uel **dianulla**, id est pulegium.

**Dapace**, uel **lepruci dentis**<sup>19</sup>, id est lac crudum.

**Dicea**<sup>20</sup>, i. herba uaccina.

**Draguntea**<sup>21</sup>, i. asclepia.

**Den**<sup>22</sup>, i. galla cruda.

**Disitis**<sup>23</sup>, uel **drisitis**, id est, chamædryos.

**Daphnis**<sup>24</sup>, i. laurus.

**Diris**<sup>25</sup>, i. rubus.

**Dicea**<sup>26</sup>, i. appolinaris.

**Dictamen**<sup>27</sup>, i. propoleos.

**Diacoregium**<sup>28</sup>, id est stercus caprinum.

**Diacopna**<sup>29</sup>, uel **diacopagia**, i. confectio lactis, quod ex lapidibus fluuiatilib. coquitur.

<sup>1</sup> κρομμύδιον.

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxxxvi, 'Carassu, i. apium?' id. c. cc, 'Curaf, i. apium.'

<sup>3</sup> See ante, Cedria.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccviii, 'Dem alchoera, ara. sanguis draconis.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxv, 'Dulium, hebelesamum.'

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxv, 'Diamorosi

combustum, id est beta.'

<sup>7</sup> See post, Daphnis.

<sup>8</sup> δαφνέλαιον, Diosc. i. 49.

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 50, 'Diapton, polypodium idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cccxv, 'Driopistri inquit est felix que in arbore crescit quercus quam greci aoadioi vocant, melius autem dripteris.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccxiv, 'Diagridion, diacridium, id est seamonea preparata, acridium antiquitus dicebatur seamonea.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccii, 'Damatham vel multo draconis, i. sanguis draconis.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccix, 'Dendrolibanum, libanotis, rosmarinus idem.'

<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 47,

'Daucus creticus, i. pastinaca domestica.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxv, 'Dris, grece quercus.'

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccii, 'Dapium, i. manipulum?' ib. 'Darion, i. manipuli?' id. c. cccxv, 'Dragos, i. manipulus.' δραχμή or δραγμῖς.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxv, 'Doreas, Dorcatis, Doreax,

i. capriolus, Iber gre.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxi, 'Dipsas, dipsades id est serpens cujus morsus sitibundum facit hominem usque ad mortem.'

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxi,

'Dimelea, dimilia, i. pulegium matris et est diptamum.'

<sup>19</sup> See post, Den.

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 48, 'Dircea, respice in circea.'

<sup>21</sup> See ante, Asepia.

<sup>22</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cccxi, 'Detis, i. lac crudum.'

<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxii, 'Disitis, id est camedreos.'

<sup>24</sup> δάφνης.

<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c.

cccvii, 'Diris, id est rubus.'

<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxv, 'Diceca, i. appolinaris.' See Seld.

p. 41, Circea.

<sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxii, 'Docamen, i. ypropoleos.'

<sup>28</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. cccxv, 'Diacoporegia, i. stercus caprinum?' i. e. διὰ κόπρον αἰγῶν.

<sup>29</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. cccxv, 'Diacopia, id est confectio lactis dicta a bononiensibus, id est copi.'

**Diaxibon**<sup>1</sup>, i. cyperum.  
**Deptellium**<sup>2</sup>, id est ulmus; uel bulbus.  
**Des**<sup>3</sup>, i. pulegium agreste.  
**Deptame**<sup>4</sup>, i. peucedanum.  
**Dauci semen**, i. pastinacæ semen.  
**Diaquila**<sup>5</sup>, i. succus fœnugręci.  
**Diafulful**<sup>6</sup>, i. piper longum.  
**Deeb**<sup>7</sup>, i. aurum.  
**Digege**, i. gallina.

**Elenella**, i. galanga.  
**Esbrium**<sup>8</sup>, i. flos saluizæ.  
**Epithimum**<sup>9</sup>, id est supra thymum.  
**Eupatorium**<sup>10</sup>, salua agrestis.  
**Elenium**<sup>11</sup>, i. enula.  
**Esula** similis est minori tithymallo.  
**Enula hortulana**, et campana differunt hortulana major, et campana minor.  
**Epatica**<sup>12</sup> crescit in saxis; ut pulmonaria, et uidetur, quasi fistula membranæ habentia, foliis utimur

**Elionos sponsa solis**, solsequium, cichorea intyba, idem est. foliis utimur, et semine.

**Eliga**<sup>13</sup>, i. arili uitis.  
**Elimon**<sup>14</sup>, i. apium.  
**Elilifagum**<sup>15</sup>, i. salua.  
**Egiro**<sup>16</sup>, i. populus arbor.  
**Euiscur**<sup>17</sup>, id est bismalua, uel malua-uiscus.  
**Eriscasicæ**, i. gladiolus.  
**Eritrodum**<sup>18</sup>, uel **citrodon**, id est rubea, unde tingitur.  
**Eptafile**, i. septem folia, uel plantago.  
**Erineus**<sup>19</sup>, i. caprificus.  
**Erion**, i. carica.  
**Epiricum**, i. scopa, regia.  
**Eliadin rhodium**<sup>20</sup>, i. ole. ros.  
**Elia**<sup>21</sup>, i. lana.  
**Erpyllon**<sup>22</sup>, i. serpyllum.  
**Emptidos**, i. cardus.  
**Eleisma**<sup>23</sup>, i. plumbum ustum.  
**Esbrin**<sup>24</sup>, i. bryonia.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, 'Diaxilon, i. ceperum.' Probably διὰ ξιφίλων.

Silv. c. ccx, 'Deptolium, i. ulmus.' Perhaps διὰ πτελεῶν.

'Deps, i. pulegium agreste.'

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccvi, 'Deemftanium, id est paucedanum.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxiv, 'Diactilon, i. succus fœnugręci.'

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccii, 'Dafulsum,

i. piper longum.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccvi, 'Debe, i. aurum.' ib. 'Deeb, i. aurum.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Esbrium, saltica, lilifagus, eupatorium idem.' Seld. p. 58, 'Esbrium, flos lilifagi.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 57, 'Epithimum appellamus folia quæ nascuntur super thimum.' see Bart. p. 19, 'Epithumi.

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 20, 'Eupatorium, salvia agrestis.' Seld. p. 60, 'Eupatorium, lilifagus, salvia agrestis, ambrosia idem.'

<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 19, 'Elenium, i. enula campana.' cf. Seld. p. 54, 'Ellenium.

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 57, 'Epatica uel empatica crescit in saxis ut in pulmonia et uidetur quasi frustula membrane in herencia, foliis utimur.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxxvii, 'Eliga, i. anuli vitis.'

See ante, Arantili; and compare Bart. p. 11, 'Arilli, i. grana uvarum.'

<sup>14</sup> σέλινον.

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 54, 'Elilifagus siue lilifagus aut fagnon.' see ante sub Esbrium. ἐλελίφακον, Diosc. iii. 35.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxxi, 'Egilo, i. populus arbor.' i. e. αἴγειρος.

<sup>17</sup> Hibiscus (ἰβίσκος): cf. Seld. p. 22, Bismalva, and Bart. p. 29, Mavaviscus.

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxlv, 'Eritrodanum.' Seld. p. 59, 'Eritridanum uel eritrodanum, rubea major idem.' i. e. ἔρυθρόδανον.

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxxii, 'Egineus, i. caprificus.' i. e. ἐρινεύς.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxxii, 'Eliadin rodinum, id est oleum rosinum.' id. c. ccxxxv, 'Eliodin rodeum, i. oleum roseum.' i. e. ἔλαιον ῥόδινον.

<sup>21</sup> Perhaps ἔρια.

<sup>22</sup> ἔρπυλλος.

<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxxxviii, 'Elismum, i. plumbum ustum.'

<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxlv,

'Esbrium, i. salvia vel flos ejus sed falso, imo est sansucus vel majorana.'

**Ereben<sup>1</sup>** uel **arben<sup>1</sup>**tis, i. cicer.  
**Euscium**, i. semen oleastri.  
**Eliscapo**, i. semen ilicis arboris.  
**Eucimus<sup>2</sup>**, i. eruca.  
**Eradea**, i. sisymbrium.  
**Eryngium<sup>3</sup>**, i. centum capi. at.  
**Eretuginis<sup>4</sup>**, i. faba hortensis.  
**Erifilon**, i. dechua, uel ruta.  
**Eristo<sup>5</sup>**, i. chalcantum.  
**Erice<sup>6</sup>**, i. tamaricum [*in marg.* tamariscus].  
**Eleespleum<sup>7</sup>**, i. oleum vetus.  
**Elnus<sup>8</sup>**, i. lumbricus, uel parietaria.  
**Erganicion**, i. ungula caballina.  
**Eletes<sup>9</sup>**, i. oliua.  
**Eneston<sup>10</sup>**, i. fœnum.  
**Elehine<sup>11</sup>**, uel **elchidine**, id est parietaria.  
**Erimon**, semen lini.  
**Eeruzomon**, i. cicer erraticus.  
**Esopa cerotis<sup>12</sup>**, i. sudor ouium.  
**Epah**, i. lana.  
**Etraneum**, i. calx.

**Eliflœum<sup>13</sup>**, i. lenticula.  
**Erucinas**, i. lapar.  
**Erinicus**, i. lumbricus.  
**Elirica<sup>14</sup>**, i. gladiolus.  
**Eosmam**, id est serpens, unde fit theriaca.  
**Erugine campana**, i. præsium de ramo.  
**Elimentos<sup>15</sup>**, i. cicer.  
**Erigo**, i. grana solis.  
**Emadion<sup>16</sup>**, i. sanguis draconis.  
**Eturon<sup>17</sup>**, i. apronitum.  
**Ericeparon<sup>18</sup>**, i. iuncus triangulatus.  
**Elbair<sup>19</sup>**, i. oua.  
**Etheum**, i. allium.  
**Elmelle<sup>20</sup>**, i. sal.  
**Elmia<sup>21</sup>**, i. cozumbrum.  
**Elmac<sup>22</sup>**, i. granum.  
**Egebel**, i. mons.  
**Eliuben<sup>23</sup>**, i. caseus.  
**Elebem<sup>24</sup>**, i. lac.  
**Esemum<sup>25</sup>**, i. butyrum.  
**Filis<sup>26</sup>**, i. capparîs.

<sup>1</sup> ἐρέβινθος. Matth. Silv. c. cclxliii, 'Erebinthos, grec. i. cicer.' <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxlvii, 'Evenus, i. eruca.'  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxlv, 'Erongium, i. centum capita.'  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxliv, 'Eriotigio, i. faba.'  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxliv, 'Eris flos, i. calcantum.'  
<sup>6</sup> μῦρικη.  
<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxiii, 'Eleospalatum, i. oleum vetus.' id. c. cclxxxv, 'Eleospaleon, id est oleum vetus.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, 'Elinx, i. lumbricus.' id. c. cclxi, 'Elmi, Elmige, grec. id est lumbricus.' id. 'Elsinis vel elsinem, alsinem, i. paritaria.'  
<sup>9</sup> ἐλαίας.  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxli, 'Eneston, i. fœnum.'  
<sup>11</sup> id. c. cclxlii, 'Enostum id est fœnum.'  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxiii, 'Elechidme, i. paritaria.'  
<sup>13</sup> ἐλγίνη.  
<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 25, 'Ysopus cerotum, succus lanæ succidæ per decoctionem extractus.'  
<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxlv, 'Esopa cerotis, id est sudor ouium.'  
<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Elixifiatum, i. lenticula.'  
<sup>17</sup> id. c. cclxlii, 'Ephelidem, grec. lenticule, defedationes cutis sunt.' Perhaps ἐφηλῖς.  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Elkirika, id est radix gladioli vel gladiolus.' See post, Iris illyrica.  
<sup>19</sup> See ante, Ereben<sup>1</sup>tis.  
<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxi, 'Emacaron, id est sanguis draconis.'  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxlv, 'Eriron, i. favonitrom.'  
<sup>22</sup> ἴρις, κύπειρος.  
<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxl, 'Elmele, i. sal.'  
<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, 'Elmias, i. cozumbrum.'  
<sup>25</sup> id. c. cclxxxix, 'Elmia, i. cozumbrum.'  
<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Elkamac, elkemec, i. granum.'  
<sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxlv, 'Elluben, i. caseus.'  
<sup>28</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Elleben, id est lac.'  
<sup>29</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxlv, 'Esse, i. butyrum.'  
<sup>30</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxix, 'Filos, i. capparîs.' id. c. cclxxi, 'Flios capareos, id est capparî cortex.'

**Flomus**<sup>1</sup>, i. tapsus, barbassus, cujus genera sunt duo mas, et fœmina.  
**Fel terræ**<sup>2</sup>, febrifuga, i. centaurea minor.  
**Fufulabiat**<sup>3</sup>, i. piper nigrum.  
**Flos syriacus**<sup>4</sup>, i. flos malvæ.  
**Fisalidos**<sup>5</sup>, i. filipendula.  
**Fu**<sup>6</sup>, valeriana, maturella, benedicta, idem est.  
**Fenugræcum**<sup>7</sup> simile est melliloto, sed tamen minores facit uaginas, et crassius habet semen quo utimur.  
**Fenicularis**<sup>8</sup>, uel **feniculus porcinus** idem est, radice utimur.  
**Fenda**<sup>9</sup>, i. amarasca.  
**Flammula**<sup>10</sup> longam facit hastam, ut uolubilis rotundam, masticata linguam

comburit, et est similis uiti albæ, nisi quia non habet folia incisa sicut uitis alba.  
**Fasigallicum**<sup>11</sup>, i. celtica.  
**Fenicus**<sup>12</sup>, id est dactylus, uel fœnitia.  
**Fœdis**<sup>13</sup>, i. fœmina nini.  
**Fricetis**<sup>14</sup>, i. resina fricta.  
**Filtra**<sup>15</sup>, id est ilia.  
**Fisalidos**<sup>16</sup>, i. herba tuscagia.  
**Fecor**, id es succus.  
**Fuctial**<sup>17</sup>, id est peucedanum.  
**Fesicon**<sup>18</sup>, id est folium.  
**Fassigallicus**<sup>19</sup>, id est elisfagus uel saluim.  
**Figia**, id est feniculus, uel marathrum.  
**Fœnice**<sup>20</sup>, id est, palma.  
**Ficus**, i. carica, uel cabdos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, '*Flommos* vel *flosmus*, gre. ara. *busuri*, lati. vero *tapsus barbassus*.' Seld. p. 68, '*Flosmus*, filtrum, tapsus barbatus major, herba luminaria, pantiflagos idem.'

<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxi, '*Fel terre*, febrifuga, centaurea minor.' Bart. p. 20, '*Febrifuga*, centaurea minor.'

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 69, '*Fulfulebet*, fausel, melanon, piper nigrum idem.' id. p. 62, '*Faufel*, melanopiper, i. piper nigrum idem.' Bart. p. 20, '*Faufel*, i. piper nigrum.' Matth. Silv. c. ccliii, '*Fafel*, ara grec. et lati. piper.' id. c. cclvi, '*Fasel*, id est piper.' id. c. cclxxi, '*Fisulabiat*, i. piper album. *Fisulesbech*, i. piper nigrum.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Flos syriacus*, flos malvæ.'

<sup>5</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Filipendula*, *Fisalidos* idem, similis est millefolio.' Seld. p. 64, '*Fisalidos*, i. filipendula.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxvii, '*Filipendula*, *fisalidos*, patrisciria, viscago idem.' see Seld. p. 66, *Filipendula*.

<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 22, '*Fu*, valeriana idem.' Seld. p. 69, '*Fu*, valeriana, amantilla, veneria, portentilla, marturella, benedicta idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxiii, '*Fu* ara. gre. lithinis, latine vero marcinella valereana herba gatte, herba benedicta amantilla genicularis antilla. sistar valentina serpillum maius.'

<sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 63, '*Fenugrecum*, siled idem, simile est melliloto sed minores habet uaginas et grossius habet semen, semine utimur.'

<sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 63, '*Feniculus porcinus*, fenicularis, poucedanum idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 64, '*Fetida*, id est amarasca.'

<sup>10</sup> Bart. p. 21, '*Flammula*, i. sperwort.'

<sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 62, '*Fasigallicum*, i. celtica.' Matth. Silv. c. cclvi, '*Fascegallicus*, i. saluinca.' ib. '*Fassis gallicus*, i. spica celtica;—sic vocatur eo quod a gallia in fasciculis defertur.'

<sup>12</sup> *φόνιξ*.  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclviii, '*Fœdis*, i. fœx vini.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiii, '*Fricetis*, i. resina frixa.'

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 68, '*Filtrum*, respice in *flosmus*.'

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, '*Fissalidos*, i. vesikago, vesicaria, vesicago, patrisiron.' see ante, *Fisalidos*.

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, '*Fuctionum*, *fuçina*, id est paucedanum.'

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 66, '*Filon* interpretatur folium.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxi, '*Flicon*, i. polion.'

<sup>19</sup> See ante, *Fasigallicum*, and *Elilifagus*.

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxiii, '*Fœnice*, i. palma vel dactylus.'

*φόνιξ*.



**Figos**<sup>1</sup>, ue **figor**, i. alga marina.  
**Flosglisei**<sup>2</sup>, i. anticrocom.  
**Fila indica**<sup>3</sup>, i. pimpinella.  
**Filibon**<sup>4</sup>, i. genista.  
**Fubapirum**<sup>5</sup>, i. sulphur uiuum.  
**Fisca solida**<sup>6</sup>, i. aliscacabo, citrino uel  
 romphea, uel hiposelium.  
**Fuful abati**<sup>7</sup>, i. piper album.  
**Feigel**<sup>8</sup>, i. ruta.  
**Fugil**<sup>9</sup>, i. radices.  
**Fuli**<sup>10</sup>, i. faba.  
**Flectios**<sup>11</sup>, i. pes columbinus.  
**Gallicorum cytoniæ**, id est flos cytoniæ.  
**Gallia muscata**<sup>12</sup>, i. trochisci de musco  
 confecti.  
**Gummi cedri**, i. gummi iuniperi.  
**Glyconium**<sup>13</sup>, i. pulegium.

**Goletia**<sup>14</sup>, i. origanum.  
**Gelena**<sup>15</sup>, uel **cucurbita alexandrina**, i.  
 colocynthis.  
**Grysolocanna**<sup>16</sup>, i. atriplex.  
**Gifarestenos**<sup>17</sup>, uel **bulbus**, i. i. cera rubea,  
 quæ in armenia reperitur.  
**Gisampinas**, uel **gesestarios**<sup>18</sup>, i. terra  
 argentea.  
**Gliconse**<sup>19</sup>, i. liquiritiæ.  
**Grandin**<sup>20</sup> similis est in foliis hyperico:  
 nisi quia maior est hypericon.  
**Garyophyllata**<sup>21</sup>, i. sana mundi.  
**Grana solis**<sup>22</sup>, milium solis, idem est.  
**Germion**<sup>23</sup>, i. fermentum.  
**Gesasteria**<sup>24</sup>, i. creta.  
**Glicus**, i. lappa.  
**Glaucia**<sup>25</sup>, i. chelidonia.  
**Gimpreti**, id est melanthium, uel nigella.

<sup>1</sup> φῶκος. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxii, 'Flos traci, i. cartani vel albucii, i. ante crocum vel flos nici.' Probably κνήκος. See ante, Anticrocus and Cindos. <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxix, 'Filio indico, i. pimpinella.' <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxix, 'Fillubon, i. genestra.' <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxvii, 'Fibaperum, i. sulfuruiuum.' See post, Girapiron. <sup>6</sup> See ante Alicacabon and Fiscelida. <sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 69, 'Fuful ebiat, piper album idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, 'Fufu, fulfulabrach, i. piper album.' <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclix, 'Fegere, i. ruta.' ib. 'Feigel, i. pigamum.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, 'Fugel, fugeli, fugil, id est raffanus.' See ante Afugilla. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxiv, 'Fusi, id est faba.' <sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 65, 'Flectidos vel flectidon, pes columbinus idem.' <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 71, 'Gallianus est quedam confectio ex aromate speciebus musco.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvii, 'Gallia, Algallia est medicina composita ex pluribus speciebus aromaticis.' <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 22, 'Glicon, Gliconium, idem sunt, i. pulegium regale.' Seld. p. 76, 'Gliconium, pulegium regale idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cxcvii, 'Gliconus, id est pulegium.' See ante, Clicon. <sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Golema, i. origanum.' Matth. Silv. c. cxcviii, 'Golema, golena, i. origanum.' <sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 73, 'Gelena, i. coloquintida, cucurbita alexandrina.' Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi, 'Gelea vel gelena, id est colloquintida.' ib. 'Genella, i. cucurbita alexandrina.' <sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 17, 'Crisolocanna, atriplex.' Matth. Silv. c. ccc, 'Grisolocanna, i. atriplex.' See ante, Chrysolocanna. <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, 'Gesaffeb, gerestreos, i. terra arastra, et interpretatur rubea, et est bolus armenus.' id. c. cxciv, 'Gisfer itheras, gleba est rubicunda.' Perhaps γῆ ἐπερπίας. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cxciii, 'Gisasteras, gisasteros, i. creta argenti, et est gessamia, stelleria terra lutum stelle.' <sup>19</sup> See post, Glyquirryza. <sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Gratia dei similis est ypericon in foliis sed major.' <sup>21</sup> Seld. p. 70, 'Garioflata, sana munda, pes leporis, auencia idem.' <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Granum solis, i. milium solis, i. gromil.' Seld. p. 72, 'Granum solis, milium solis, cauda porcina idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cxcix, 'Grana solis, vel milium solis vel cauda porcina.' <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, 'Germen, i. fermentum.' <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Gesasteria, i. creta.' <sup>25</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Glaucia, i. celidonia.' Matth. Silv. c. cxcvi, 'Glaucius rizi, id est celidonia.'

**Gleuco**<sup>1</sup>, i. mistum.  
**Gigisci**, uel **glitis**<sup>2</sup>, i. rapa, uel sinapis.  
**Glicolus**<sup>3</sup>, i. pulegium.  
**Germon**<sup>4</sup>, i. liliium, uel litius.  
**Glixis**<sup>5</sup>, i. policonia.  
**Grana armonia**<sup>6</sup>, id est staphisagria.  
**Gri**<sup>7</sup>, uel **gli**, i. balsamum.  
**Gigeatis**<sup>8</sup>, i. terra argentea.  
**Gagada**, id est, centaurea maior.  
**Glyquirryza**<sup>9</sup>, uel **quirrhiza**, id est radix,  
 uel pœonia pontica.  
**Galanga**, i. fructus maris.  
**Gagatemos**, i. iusquiamus.  
**Gemotilis**<sup>10</sup>, i. mercurialis, uel parietaria.  
**Geris**<sup>11</sup>, uel **gieris**, i. iuiuba.  
**Geroboni**<sup>12</sup>, i. plantago.  
**Galatium**<sup>13</sup>, i. molla.  
**Gladiolus**, i. ireos.  
**Gleueruitici**, i. chelidonia.  
**Gentiana**<sup>14</sup>, i. anaglaica, uel comitalis.

**Grudo sperma**<sup>15</sup>, id est semen urticæ.  
**Gligidis**<sup>16</sup>, id est penonia [*in marg.* pœonia].  
**Gingidium**<sup>17</sup>, id est cerefolium.  
**Gilella**<sup>18</sup>, uel **gilea**, i. colocynthis.  
**Gali**<sup>19</sup>, id est mustella.  
**Giasinococa**<sup>20</sup>, i. baccæ lauri.  
**Gabentitem**<sup>21</sup>, i. tithymallum.  
**Girapiron**<sup>22</sup>, i. sulphur.  
**Glis**<sup>23</sup>, i. terra tenax.  
**Glis**, i. lappa, uel animal.  
**Galgania**, i. iunci radix.  
**Geromio**<sup>24</sup>, i. herba muscata.  
**Gidio**<sup>25</sup>, i. atriplex.  
**Gineque**, i. calx.  
**Geneti**, i. pecora.  
**Gaxit**, apium.

**Herba sancti petri**<sup>26</sup>, herba panis.  
**Herba sancti Ioannis**<sup>27</sup>, herba perforata.  
**Herba rustica**<sup>28</sup>, id est rosa syluatica.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Gleucon, Gleucos, grece, id est mustum.' γλεῦκος.  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Glicis, glitis, i. rapa.' id. c. ccxcviii, 'Gongilides, gongili, id est rape.' See ante, Congelidon.  
<sup>3</sup> See ante, Glyconium.  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, 'Germon, i. sinum.' See ante, Chrimon.  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Glitis, id est policonia.'  
<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcix, 'Grana amonia, granamina, i. saxifragia.'  
<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Gli, i. balsamum.' id. c. ccc, 'Gri, i. balsamum.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcii, 'Gigoteis, i. creta argenti.' id. c. ccxciii, 'Gisasteras, Gisasteros, i. creta argenti: et est gessamia, stella terra lutum stelle.' See ante, Gisampinas.  
<sup>9</sup> γλυκίρριζα.  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxi, 'Gemotilus, i. mercurialis.'  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvi, 'Geris, i. incubus.'  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxvii, 'Gesoboni, i. plantago.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxviii, 'Gallus matricis, id est mola matricis.'  
<sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 75, 'Genciana herba est allogallica.' See ante, Alogabra and Comitalis.  
<sup>15</sup> See ante, Crades.  
<sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 76, 'Glicida, pionya idem.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Glicidis, glicidis, glissitudine, glikiscide, i. peonia.'  
<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 77, 'Gyndium, coconidium idem.' Matth. Silv. c. ccxcii, 'Gidium, i. cerofolium:' ib. 'Gingidium, i. cepofolium.'  
<sup>18</sup> See ante, Gelena.  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvii, 'Galeos, galli, grec. i. mustella.' γαλή.  
<sup>20</sup> A corruption of Daphnococci, see ante, Baccæ lauri.  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxvii, 'Gallicitem, i. titimallus.' γαλακτίτης, cf. E. P. N. p. 82, 'Titumalosca calatides, id est lacteridas, libcorn.'  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxv, 'Gerapium, i. sulfur vivum:' id. c. ccxciii, 'Girapio, id est sulfur.' See ante, Fubapirum.  
<sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 76, 'Glis animal est, glis terra tenax, glis lappa vocatur.' cf. Matth. Silv. c. ccxcvii, 'Glio.'  
<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cclxxxiv, 'Geramion, id est herba muscata.'  
<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccxcviii, 'Gnidium, i. atriplex.'  
<sup>26</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba Sancti Petri, primula veris idem.' Matth. Silv. c. ccllii, 'Herba Sancti Petri, l. empetrum, id est paralesis, primula veris.'  
<sup>27</sup> Bart. p. 23, 'Herba Sancti Johannis, herba perforata idem.' Matth. Silv. c. ccllii, 'Herba Sancti Johannis, ipericon, perforata, sopa regia idem.'  
<sup>28</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccllii, 'Herba rustica, id est rosa siluatica.'

<p><b>Helleborum album</b>, id est ueratum.</p> <p><b>Helleborum nigrum</b><sup>1</sup>, i. radícula hermodactyli, habet, folia similia nassaco, et habet cepulas, quibus utimur.</p> <p><b>Hypericon</b><sup>2</sup>, scopa regia, idem est.</p> <p><b>Hyrcina</b><sup>3</sup>, id est retrahit, fœtet, ut hircus.</p> <p><b>Hæc</b> similis est matrisyluæ, et dicitur iudaica, et foliis utimur.</p> <p><b>Hiscus</b><sup>4</sup>, i. uiscus.</p> <p><b>Hydoribrium</b><sup>5</sup>, i. aqua pluuiialis.</p> <p><b>Horineo</b><sup>6</sup>, i. caprificus.</p> <p><b>Higirontus</b><sup>7</sup>, i. senation.</p> <p><b>Hirigium</b><sup>8</sup>, i. cardus marinus uel benedictus.</p> <p><b>Hypericon</b><sup>9</sup>, id est, cauda caballina.</p> <p><b>Hydris</b>, uel itheas<sup>10</sup>, i. salis.</p> <p><b>Hydrargyros</b><sup>11</sup>, id est argentum uiuum.</p> <p><b>Hyncyprum</b><sup>12</sup>, i. flos cypri.</p> <p><b>Hybercum</b><sup>13</sup>, i. maluauiscum.</p> <p><b>Helerodunia</b>, i. rosa agrestis.</p> <p><b>Hierobotanum</b><sup>14</sup>, id est, uerbenæ, uel columbaria.</p> <p><b>Hediosinum</b><sup>15</sup>, i. mentha.</p> <p><b>Hicatis</b>, uel <b>igis</b>, i. sambucus.</p> <p><b>Hicolitis melano</b>, i. hederâ nigra.</p>	<p><b>Hypocysthis</b><sup>16</sup>, i. succus cuiusdam herbæ, quæ nascitur ad pedem herbæ caninæ.</p> <p><b>Hygia</b><sup>17</sup>, i. stirax liquida.</p> <p><b>Hidor</b>, id est, aqua.</p> <p><b>Hidrana</b>, i. lambrusca.</p> <p><b>Hienectus</b>, i. ireos.</p> <p><b>Hypoquistidos</b>.</p> <p><b>Hidoscelium</b><sup>18</sup>, olisatium, iella.</p> <p><b>Hipericus</b>, id est, salastium, uel herba sanctæ Mariæ.</p> <p><b>Hieroceros</b><sup>19</sup>, id est, argentum uiuum.</p> <p><b>Hipostasis</b> id est nebula urinæ.</p> <p><b>Hithimum</b>, i. capillaria.</p> <p><b>Hirigerontas</b><sup>20</sup>, id est senationes.</p> <p><b>Hiscidionisio</b>, id est serpillum.</p> <p><b>Hiripoton</b>, i. medulla ceruina.</p> <p><b>Hipereos</b>, id est uiscago de quercu, uel de qualibet arbore.</p> <p><b>Hiperois</b><sup>21</sup>, id est cauda caballina.</p> <p><b>hydroargitos</b><sup>22</sup>, id est, argentum uiuum.</p> <p><b>Hidroleum</b>, id est oleum quod supernatat, in balneis sulphureis.</p> <p><b>Hipericon</b><sup>23</sup> herba sancti Ioannis, herba perforata, scopa regia, triscalamus, idem est semine, et foliis utimur.</p> <p><b>Hifios purpureus</b>, i. ad modum lazuli.</p>
---	---

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 18, '*Elleborus niger* radicem habet nigram et folia similia fabæ lupinæ quod marsilium dicitur.'

<sup>2</sup> See ante, Epiricum.

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 80, '*Herba hircina*, i. tetrahit,

fetet ut hircus et est similis matris utimur, anglice, *swannestonge*.' Bart. p. 24, '*Herba judaica*, tetrahit idem.'

<sup>4</sup> *izôs*. See post, *Teax*.

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxiv,

'*Imbres*, i. pluuie.' ὕδωρ ὀμβρινον.

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxii, '*Hormeos*, i. ficus agrestis.'

*ἐρνέος*. See ante, *Erineus*.

<sup>7</sup> ἡριγέρων, senecio.

<sup>8</sup> ἡρύγγιον.

<sup>9</sup> See post, *Hiperois*.

<sup>10</sup> ἰτέα, salix.

<sup>11</sup> ἰδράργυρος, Diosc. v. 110.

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclviii, '*Hiu*, i. flos.' ἰός.

<sup>13</sup> *Hibiscum*, see ante, sub *Eviscur*.

<sup>14</sup> E. P. N. p. 14, '*Gerobotana*, uel *uerbena*, uel *sagmen*, biscop-wyrtil.'

<sup>15</sup> ἡδύοσμον, see

post, *Idiosmium*.

<sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 86, '*Ipoquistidos*, i. succus fungi qui crescit ad pedes rose canine.' Bart. p. 25, '*Ipoquistidos*.'

<sup>17</sup> Bart. p. 39, '*Sigie*, i. storacis liquidæ.'

<sup>18</sup> ἰπποσέλινον, olus atrum.

<sup>19</sup> See ante, *Hydrargyros*.

<sup>20</sup> See ante,

*Higirontus*.

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclviii, '*Hidoris*, id est cauda equina herba.' ib.

'*Hyporis* grece, anabasis cauda equina, hypuris. Diosc.'

<sup>22</sup> See ante, *Hydrargyros*.

<sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 78, '*Herba sancti Johannis*, ypericon, scopa regea, triscalamus, herba perforata, fuga demonum idem.'

**Hireos**<sup>1</sup> herba, est habens radicem odoriferam, et florem inter album, et citrinum, tamen album radice utimur.

**Hartes**, id est, cortex mali granati.

**Herba pirestam**<sup>2</sup>, id est, columbaria.

**Habel caristis**, i. apii semen.

**Hiscas**, i. papauer.

**Harusca**, i. mandragora.

**Habellalu**<sup>3</sup>, i. anisum [*in marg.* anisumi].

**Humanus**<sup>4</sup>, i. cicer.

**Hatis**, i. lenticulæ.

**Harahamen**<sup>5</sup>, id est, stercus columbarum.

**Haragane**<sup>5</sup>, id est, stercus pecorinum.

**Huraheimar**<sup>5</sup>, id est, stercus asininum.

**Harafaras**<sup>5</sup>, id est, stercus caballinum.

**Hamilium**, id est, succus frumenti.

**Hazir**<sup>6</sup>, i. porcus.

**Hump**<sup>7</sup>, i. uua.

**Hasel**, i. me.

**Hal**<sup>8</sup>, i. acetum.

**Ilafeos**<sup>9</sup> bardana, id est lappa inuersa.

**Iantis flos**, id est, flos uuæ agrestis.

**Io**, i. viola alba.

**Iusquiamus**<sup>10</sup>, casilago, simphoriaca, verutaria [*in marg.* verrucaria], canicularis, idem est.

**Iarus**, barba Aron, idem est, radice utimur.

**Ipolina cresones**, cresentiones duni-rem.

**Iusculi**<sup>11</sup> sunt uermes terranei.

**Iraber**, pes ciconiæ, idem est.

**Idiosmium**<sup>12</sup>, i. mentha.

**Intiba**, i. cichorea.

**Iris illirica**, i. liliium siluaticum.

**Ipoquistidos**, id est succus lanæ ouium.

**Ioecule**, i. gutta aquæ pisinæ.

**Idios**<sup>13</sup>, i. gladiolus.

**Istiascorpus**<sup>14</sup>, i. semen salicis.

**Teax**<sup>15</sup>, i. uiscum.

**Igropissa**<sup>16</sup>, i. pix liquida.

**Istringus**<sup>17</sup>, i. solatrum.

**Ieropuldum**, i. bu. agrestis.

**Inantes**<sup>18</sup>, i. flores, qui silfio uocantur.

**Inciscardo**, i. coma leuistici.

**Inantes**, i. flos solificii.

**Iausir**<sup>19</sup>, i. opopanaxum.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 25, 'Yri, i. radicis quæ yreos appellatur.'

<sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 43, 'Columbaria,

peristereon, verbena idem.' Bart. p. 33, 'Peristereon, i. vervena.' *περιστερεών.* <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxlvi, 'Helbalau, id est anisum.'

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxvi, 'Hutamus, i. cicer.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxix, 'Harahamen, id est stercus columbinum:' ib. 'Harogarnen, i. stercus pecorinum:' ib. 'Harahermar, id est stercus asini:' ib. 'Harfaras, i. stercus caballinum.'

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxvi, 'Hazir, i. porcus.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxlv, 'Hayneb arabice uua.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxix, 'Hal, i. acetum, Halcal idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 25, 'Ilafeos, i. bardana sive lappa inuersa quod idem est.' Matth. Silv. c. cccxxiv, 'Ilafeos, id est bardana quæ et lappa major dicitur.'

<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 84, 'Jusquianus, caniculata, simphonica, cassilago, dens caballinus idem.'

<sup>11</sup> Seld. p. 87, 'Isculi vermes sunt, lumbrici terreni idem.' Bart. p. 26, 'Ysculi sunt vermes terræ, i. lumbrici.'

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 85, 'Idiosmium, menta idem.' See ante, Hediosinum.

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxix, 'Idios, i. gladiolus.'

<sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 87, 'Isacotidis vel isacotidix, salix idem.'

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxxvi, 'Ipax, i. viscum;' ib. 'Isos, i. viscus;' ib. 'Itas, i. viscum.' *Ιξός.*

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxix, 'Idropissa, i. pix liquida.' *ἰγρόπισσα.*

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxxvi, 'Istringum, i. solatrum.'

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 86, 'Inantis vel inanti flos vitis agrestis vel uve agrestis idem.'

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxix, 'Iausur, ara. oppopanax.'

**Temar**<sup>1</sup>, i. pressium de aceto.  
**Terebaterio**, i. sanguinaria.  
**Tarus**<sup>2</sup>, i. flos rorismarini.  
**Torbemel**, id est, uinum cum melle.  
**Indicum**, id est, opium thebaicum.  
**Illebut**, i. terebinthina.  
**Iuniperi**<sup>3</sup>, i. zeneuer.  
**Iris illyrica**, genus gladioli, est cuius radice utimur.

Incepta a **K.** requirantur in litera **C.**

**Lapis iudaicus**<sup>4</sup>, id est, lapis agapis.  
**Lapis lynceis**<sup>5</sup>, fit de urina lupi ceruini.  
**Lilifagus**<sup>6</sup>, salua agrestis floribus et foliis utimur.  
**Lapis magnetis**<sup>7</sup>, i. gyro, uel calaminaris  
**Lepidos lynceis**<sup>8</sup>, id est, batitura æris.  
**Lycosperma**<sup>9</sup>, i. semen saxifragiæ, uel grana solis.  
**Lempneas**<sup>10</sup>, arsenicum, i. auripigmentum.

**Leporina**<sup>11</sup> priaseus, i. satyrium.  
**Lithodemon**<sup>12</sup>, i. lapis niger, qui de india uenit.  
**Lectapodion**<sup>13</sup>, i. planta leonis, florem habet rubeum.  
**Laureola**<sup>14</sup>, alipiados, angula semen eius cocognidium. consimilis lauro in foliis et cortice, semine utimur.  
**Lathyrides**<sup>15</sup>, i. cataputia, uel semen eius genus ciccris.  
**Labula**<sup>16</sup>, id est, genus tithymalli maioris, cuius lac expellit serpentes.  
**Lactuca domestica** foliis et semine utimur.  
**Lactuca agrestis**<sup>17</sup>, uel acetosa lamp. quosdam.  
**Leuistici**, semine utimur.  
**Leuisticum agreste**, arbor.  
**Laurus**<sup>18</sup>, i. daphnis, tamen dampne, i. eius baccæ et daphneum.  
**Lingua ceruina**<sup>19</sup>, scolopendria, splenetica, idem est.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxi, 'Tear, i. prassium.'  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxix, 'Tarius, i. flos rorismarini.'  
<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 85, 'Juniperus, gall. genevre.'  
<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lapis iudaicus, i. agapis vel agatis.'  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccxc, 'Lapis agates sive agapis.'  
<sup>6</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lapis lynceis.' Matth. Silv. c. cccclxv, 'Lapis lynceis enax fit de urina lupi ceruarii micta et in montibus coagulata.'  
<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 28, 'Lilifagus, salvia agrestis idem.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccii, 'Lilifragus, elilifagus, i. salvia, eliffacos, liliffacon.'  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccii, 'Lapis calaminaris, i. climia, l. ponfolix cadimia.'  
<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 96, 'Lempnias, i. arsenicum vel auripigmentum.'  
<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 27, 'Lempnias, auripigmentum idem.'  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccciii, 'Lima fragis, i. auripigmentum.'  
<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 95, 'Leporina, priapismus, saturion idem.'  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcv, 'Leporina herba, i. satirion.'  
<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 99, 'Lichos est nomen demonis.'  
<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxciv, 'Lithodemon est lapis demonis quod dicitur gagates.'  
<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 96, 'Lantapodion, i. pauca leonis, florem habet rubeum, foliis utimur.'  
<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 95, 'Laureola alipiados angelica lepidon herba catholica gingelide idem. Semen eius dicitur coconidium et est similis lauro in foliis, cortice et semine utimur.'  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxiii, 'Lachiri, gre. la. cicercula.' ib. 'Lacterides, lacteris nomen est cataputie minoris.'  
<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 88, 'Labulla vel anabulla idem, genus est titimalli maioris.'  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxiii, 'Labula species est titimallorum.'  
<sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 26, 'Lactuca agrestis, i. scariola.'  
<sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 95, 'Laurus, i. dampnis, inde dampno cocce et dampnelion, i. oleum confectum ex oleo et baccis lauri.'  
<sup>24</sup> Seld. p. 103, 'Lingua ceruina, scolopendria, lingua cervi, herba scripta, splenetica idem.'

<b>Laprum veneris</b> <sup>1</sup> , cardum similis sed profundius incisum pungens, eo utimur.	<b>Litridos</b> <sup>11</sup> , id est, cucumer amarus.
<b>Lappa caprina</b> <sup>2</sup> , similis ungulae caprinae in foliis, sed tamen folia eius multa minora.	<b>Leuticyprino</b> , i. uiola.
<b>Lapa inuersa</b> <sup>3</sup> , i. bardana.	<b>Lithargyrum</b> , i. spuma argenti.
<b>Leucopiper</b> , album piper, inde leucopphantia, i. de albo flore facta.	<b>Lapa</b> <sup>12</sup> , i. mentha.
<b>Lana succida</b> , i. mollificata, et ab animali recenter educta.	<b>Linotes agria</b> <sup>13</sup> , i. mercurialis.
<b>Libarutidos</b> <sup>4</sup> , i. rosmarinus.	<b>Licon</b> <sup>14</sup> , i. pulegium.
<b>Linostosis</b> <sup>5</sup> , i. mercurialis.	<b>Leuci</b> <sup>15</sup> , i. arbor populus.
<b>Lebeumarios</b> <sup>6</sup> , i. thus masculum.	<b>Leutisma</b> , i. castanea.
<b>Libanos mannæ</b> <sup>7</sup> , id est pulvis thuris masculi.	<b>Lappatium</b> <sup>16</sup> , i. rumex.
<b>Linichiti</b> <sup>8</sup> , i. gladiolus.	<b>Libana</b> <sup>17</sup> , i. lagana.
<b>Lecopulgubrium</b> <sup>9</sup> , id est lachet, uel saluia.	<b>Liris</b> , i. auena.
<b>Liptotaria</b> <sup>10</sup> , i. lenta febris.	<b>Lobia</b> <sup>18</sup> , i. phaseolus.
	<b>Lagus</b> <sup>19</sup> , i. lepus.
	<b>Lotus</b> , i. trifolium.
	<b>Leueucugio</b> <sup>20</sup> , uel <b>leuchuchino</b> , i. uiola alba.
	<b>Litron</b> <sup>21</sup> , i. vitrum.
	<b>Lyncim</b> <sup>22</sup> , i. limus, de petra.
	<b>Liuius</b> <sup>23</sup> , i. panicum.
	<b>Litono</b> , i. uerbena.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 89, '*Labrum veneris*, cardo idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxiii, '*Labrum veneris*, i. cocognidium, quidam dicunt quod est dipsacos.'

<sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 94, '*Lappa caprina* similis

est equine sed tamen folia eius multo sunt majora.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxv,

'*Lappa maior* est bardana,—et est dicta inuersa quod habet caudam ingentem per terram dispersam,—nascitur juxta muros et est bardana.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 28, '*Libanotides*, i. ros

marinus.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcvi, '*Libanotida*, i. rosmarinus.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c.

ccccix, '*Linostim gre.* aut *partemon*, arab. alileb, lat. vero mercurialis.'

<sup>6</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccccxcvi, '*Libarmareno*, i. thus masculum.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcvi, '*Libanomane*,

*libanos manna*, i. pulvis thuris.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcvii, '*Lonchitis* est species gladioli.'

<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxcii, '*Lecpulgubrum*, i. saluia.'

<sup>10</sup> Seld. p. 104, Lixapericio. Matth.

Silv. c. ccccix, '*Liparia*, est febris quedam: id. c. ccccxcv, '*Leptopiresia*, gre. minute febres.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxciv, '*Litritos*, i. cucumer agrestis.' id. c. ccccxi, '*Lichiridos*, i. cucumer amarus.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxv, '*Lappa* id est menta secundum quosdam sed falso.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccvciii, '*Linomotis*, linos, *linotes agria* linozatis, i. linum.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. c.

Silv. c. ccccxi, '*Licon*, *licon*, i. pulegium.' See ante sub Clicon.

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c.

ccccxcv, '*Leuoi*, i. populus arbor, l. agyros.' *λεύκη*.

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxvi,

'*Lapatium*, la. vel *pratella*, gre. *lapaton*.' *λάπαθον*.

<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 89, '*Lagana* de pasta

fiunt et sunt azima et lota.' Probably *liba*, *λάγανα*.

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxciv,

'*Lobia*, i. fasellum, et est fassus gallicus: id. c. ccccxcviii, '*Lubia*, *Lubit*, *Lubie*, arab. id est faseoli.'

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccclxxxiii, '*Lagos*, id est lepus. *Lagus* idem.' *λαγός*.

<sup>20</sup> *λευκίδιον*.

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxciv, '*Litron*, i. vitrum.' *λίτρον* for *νίτρον*.

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c.

cccxi, '*Lichin*, i. limus de petra, et est muscus lapidis.' Seld. p. 101, '*Licena* que supra petram marinam nascitur.' *λειχήν*.

<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccciii, '*Limium*, i. pannicum: id.

c. cccciv, '*Limus*, id est pannirum.'

**Ligustum**<sup>1</sup>, i. cyprum.

**Liperum**<sup>2</sup>, i. iunci radix.

**Lappara**, i. caparina herba.

**Lamolea**, i. cardus.

**Liamus**<sup>3</sup>, i. faba.

**Lithyalepta**, i. farina fabę.

**Leuben**, i. libanum.

**Libti**, i. rapa.

**Mumia**<sup>4</sup>, i. collectio specierum, quę inueniuntur in sepulchris mortuorum.

**Malabatrūm**<sup>5</sup>, i. folium album, uel nigrum.

**Mabathematicum**<sup>6</sup>, i. succus cauliculi agrestis.

**Marmis**<sup>7</sup>, i. olibanum minutum.

**Milium solis**<sup>8</sup>, uel **grana solis**, i. cauda pecorina.

**Miliosphali**<sup>9</sup>, i. uenter apis.

**Melilotum**<sup>10</sup>, corona regis, i. pratelis.

**Mul** fœnugræcum agreste.

**Malua syriac**, molachia<sup>11</sup>, id est flos.

**Meuis syriacus** fo. flo. et radi. utimur.

**Melissa**<sup>12</sup>, id est, melago, uel cetraria.

**Meu**<sup>13</sup>, i. sistur, uel sinoni radix radice utimur.

**Millefolium**, ambrosia, supercilium ueneris, idem est, foliis utimur.

**Muscata**<sup>14</sup> maior facit ac. sed redolet.

**Marisiliō**<sup>15</sup>, i. faba lupina, ferè similis est elleboro nigro.

**Mādragora**<sup>16</sup> similis est cōsolidę maiori in foliis, nisi quia mandragora habet crassiora folia, et spissiora, et quasi pungentia.

**Morgellina**<sup>17</sup> domestica albos facit flores.

**Myrice**<sup>18</sup>, i. genista.

**Miconis**<sup>19</sup>, i. papaueris.

**Melidna**<sup>20</sup>, plumbum ustū.

**Matrisylua**, periclimenō caprifolium, idem est.

**Macropiper**, id est, longum piper.

**Melanopiper**, id est, nigrum piper.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccii, '*Ligustrum*, alii vero caprifolium dicunt.'

<sup>2</sup> See ante

sub *Cyperum*.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxvi, '*Lianus*, i. faba.' κίανος.

<sup>4</sup> See Bart. p. 31, and Seld. p. 121.

<sup>5</sup> μαλάβαθρον.

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 107,

'*Mabatematicon*, i. succus cauliculi agrestis.' Bart. p. 29, '*Mabatematicon* vel *mabathemtis*, i. succus caliculi agrestis.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccxvii, '*Mabache*, *malio*, i. succus cauliculi agrestis. *Mabathematicon*, idem.'

<sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 110, '*Mannis*, olibanum, thus minutum idem.'

<sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 117, '*Milium solis*, granum solis, cauda pecorina idem.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld.

p. 118, '*Millefolium majus*, supercilium ueneris, centifolium, uenter apis idem.' μελισσόφυλλον.

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvii, '*Melelota*, est herba cuius semen et flos dicitur corona regia la. pratellum.'

<sup>11</sup> μαλάχη.

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 115, '*Melissa*, *apiasia*, *mellilempnias*,

*suringula*, *citrago*, *cetraria*, *melago* idem.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxliii, '*Meu*—et

vocatur similiter sistersimodi et *athamaticon*.'

<sup>14</sup> Seld. p. 122, '*Musca major*

facit acus et redolet.'

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 111, '*Marcilium*, faba lupina idem.'

Bart. p. 29, '*Marcilia*, i. folia lupina.' Matth. Silv. c. dxxix, '*Marsilia*, *marsilium*, i. faba. lupin. similis est ellio (?) nigro.'

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 29, '*Mandragora* herba est similis *consolidę* majori in

foliis sed *majora* sunt et *spissiora* et *parum aspera*.'

<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 120, '*Morgellina*

*domestica* flores facit albos.' Cf. E. P. N. p. 65, '*Hoc morsuspoli*, or *schykyn-w—*,' where *morsus pulli* is equivalent to *morsus gallinæ*.

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 117, '*Mirica*, genesta idem.' μυρίκη.

<sup>19</sup> μήκων.

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 120, '*Molipnia* id est plumbum ustum.' Matth. Silv. c.

dxxxvii, '*Melidane*, i. plumbum ustum.' ib. c. dlii, '*Molibdena*, i. plumbum ustum.' μόλυβδαίνα.

**Mella**<sup>1</sup>, i. cholera nigra.  
**Macedonicum**, i. petroselinum alexandrium.  
**Mirtilli**<sup>2</sup>, i. semen myrtæ.  
**Melaticum**, i. sylvestre.  
**Melagina**<sup>3</sup>, i. mollificatiuū.  
**Melatica**, i. calefactiua.  
**Malfano**, i. debilitatio.  
**Marathrum**<sup>4</sup>, i. fœniculum.  
**Mœstrua**, i. fluxus sanguinis.  
**Miconos niger**<sup>5</sup>, i. papauer. hortense.  
**Molochia**<sup>6</sup>, i. malua.  
**Menaphilos**, i. tragacanthū.  
**Melbellacum**<sup>7</sup>, id est, lingua ceruina.  
**Mellalia**<sup>8</sup>, i. nigella.  
**Melanos**<sup>9</sup>, i. serpyllū malues.  
**Melacinagria**<sup>10</sup>, i. apisto, uel malua agrestis.  
**Mzeula**, i. papauer agreste.  
**Mertion**<sup>11</sup>, i. millefolium.  
**Menino**, i. oleaster.  
**Musme**, i. myrrhæ folia.  
**Mastichia**<sup>12</sup>, i. alba.

**Myrticus**, i. folia ferulæ.  
**Militum**<sup>13</sup>, i. sinapis.  
**Menanachus**<sup>14</sup>, id est, semen de meu.  
**Minthe**<sup>15</sup>, i. nepita.  
**Meleche**, i. malus.  
**Molipelotum**, i. fex argenti, uel plumbum ustum.  
**Mis**<sup>16</sup>, i. mus, uel muscus.  
**Macer**<sup>17</sup>, id est cortex mali granati.  
**Miscores**, i. caniculares.  
**Macton**<sup>18</sup>, i. catapula fenugræci, quæ conficitur cum se. lini.  
**Mirum**<sup>19</sup>, i. formica.  
**Melicon**<sup>20</sup>, i. fraxinus.  
**Melandrus**<sup>21</sup>, i. sorbus.  
**Melisse**<sup>22</sup>, i. apis.  
**Moiosox**<sup>23</sup>, i. glix.  
**Marrubium**.  
**Melimion**<sup>24</sup>, i. sisymbrium.  
**Muzungi**, i. liliu.  
**Miliatrum**<sup>25</sup>, i. sinapi.  
**Mikoitorgo**<sup>26</sup>, i. sanguis hircinus.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxv, 'Melancolia, gre. colera nigra.'  
<sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Mirtillus autem semen mirti est.'  
<sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 29, 'Malagma est mollificatiuum saniem prohibens.'  
 Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, 'Melagina, i. mollificatiua.' μάλαγμα.  
<sup>4</sup> μάραθρον.  
<sup>5</sup> See ante, Miconis.  
<sup>6</sup> μαλόχη.  
<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxix, 'Melossia, id est medulla ceruina.' ib. c. dxlvi, 'Mielonela, fœi. id est medulla coruina.' Read μινελος ἐλάφων, medulla cervina.  
<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Melancium, nigella idem.' Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxii, 'Malachium, i. nigella.' μελάνθιον.  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, 'Melonos, i. serpillum.'  
<sup>10</sup> E. P. N. p. 4, 'Malochinagria, ἴς is wudu-rofe.'  
<sup>11</sup> See post, Mirpofilon.  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxi, 'Mastichecha, mastiteca, id est mastix alba.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlvi, 'Militum, id est sinopida.' ib. 'Militrum, i. sinapis.' i. e. μίλτος σινωπῆς; see post, Mikoitorgo.  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxi, 'Menach, menathus, id est flos vel semen meu vel ipsa radix.'  
<sup>15</sup> μίνθη.  
<sup>16</sup> μῆς.  
<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxii, 'Macer, id est cortex mali punici.' μάκερ.  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxii, 'Macton, i. cataplasmata fenugreci.'  
<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 118, 'Mirmir, mirmita, formica idem.' Bart. p. 30, 'Mirmix, sive mirmicia, formica.'  
<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvii, 'Melimon, id est fraxinus.' ib. c. dxlvi, 'Mileos, gr. i. fraxinus arbor.' μέλιτος.  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxvi, 'Melandrus, i. sorbus.'  
<sup>22</sup> μέλισσα.  
<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlviii, 'Miosos, grece buffo, i. glis vel rana terrestris.'  
<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxviii, 'Memion, i. sisimbrion.'  
<sup>25</sup> See ante, Militum.  
<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxlvi, 'Milto, i. sanguis, inde milto draconis i. sanguis draconis. Militograto id est sanguis hircinus.' Perhaps μίλτος τραγοῦ, μίλτος δράκοντος. See Pliny xxxiii. 7, 'Milton vocant Græci minium—sic enim appellant illi saniem draconis.'



**Miltodagrum**<sup>1</sup>, i. sanguis draconis.  
**Melliceratum**<sup>2</sup>, id est, mel, et uinum.  
**Mirpofilon**<sup>3</sup>, i. millefolium.  
**Maxibatrum**<sup>4</sup>, i. cauda porciā.  
**Mellanthis**, i. mel de apibus.  
**Mislini**, i. folium.  
**Magnetis**, i. calamita.  
**Maclonis**<sup>5</sup>, i. artemisia.  
**Mezere**, i. ruta.  
**Muriula**, i. ameos.  
**Mecio**<sup>6</sup>, i. lenticula.  
**Mialos**, i. uiolas.  
**Macellus**<sup>7</sup>, i. antophalus.  
**Mulchul**<sup>8</sup>, i. bdellium secundum sarra-  
 cenos.  
**Nenuphar**, id est flos nymphae.  
**Nux indica**<sup>9</sup>, i. magna, quæ ab india  
 uenit.  
**Nux uomica**<sup>10</sup>, i. castaneola indica.  
**Nux myristica**<sup>11</sup>, uel **caris myristicus**,  
 i. nux muscata.  
**Napeum**<sup>12</sup>, i. sinapis.

**Narcissus** similis est petros. in foliis,  
 semine utimur.  
**Nasturcium**, semen eius cardomomum  
 quo utimur.  
**Nitrum**, i. sal gemmæ.  
**Nausea**<sup>13</sup>, i. subuersio stomachi cū uolū-  
 tate uomendi.  
**Nardostachiō**<sup>14</sup>, spica nigra.  
**Nesia**<sup>15</sup>, i. centaurea.  
**Nixa**<sup>16</sup>, i. cerasa matura, et sic.  
**Nepita**, i. calamenthum.  
**Nartus**<sup>17</sup>, i. ferula.  
**Nardus celtica**<sup>18</sup>, i. saliūca, uel spica  
 celtica.  
**Narcea**, i. botria saliunca ulfassag.  
**Nicticorax**<sup>19</sup>, i. bubo auis.  
**Niceris**<sup>20</sup>, i. uespertilio.  
**Nar**<sup>21</sup>, i. focus. arditus.  
**Nanorachi**, i. piculū cuius se. est se. apii.  
 et sapor, ut piper.  
**Nixa**, i. caria, uel putredo ligni.  
**Nascades**, i. armonicum.  
**Nici flos**<sup>22</sup>, i. betonica.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, Mikoitorgo.

<sup>2</sup> μέλικρατον.

<sup>3</sup> μυρίφυλλον.

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxxxii, 'Maxibratum, i. paucedanum vel cauda porcina.'

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxxxii, 'Matia, i. lenticula.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth.

Silv. c. ccccxxxii, 'Mascus, i. antofolus.'

<sup>8</sup> Bart. p. 30, 'Muche, i. bdellium.' Matth.

Silv. c. ccccxxxii, 'Machalum, id est bdellium.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 126, 'Nux magna que uenit

de yndia.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxiii, 'Nux uomica est fructus secundæ speciei titimali

carisiceti per Diac. secundum quosdam uocatur castanea indica.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. dlxxi, 'Nux eardismiristica, nux miristica, nux intiscuta est nux muscata nam miristicum grece,

odoriferum latine.' Seld. p. 126, 'Nux miristica uel carida, nux muscata idem.'

<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'Napeos nariōn, id est sinapis

uel semen ejus.'

<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 124, 'Nausea, i. conuersio stomachi cum uoluntate uomendi.'

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 31, 'Nardostachium, spica nardi idem.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'Nardus schacium uel

schachios est spica indica dicta spica nardi.'

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, 'Neseon, i.

centaurea maior.'

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxviii, 'Nixa, i. cerasum matiarum.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'Narti, id

est ferula.'

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 123, 'Nardus indica, spica celtica idem.'

<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxvii, 'Nicticorax, grec. noctua.'

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv.

c. dlxvii, 'Nicticoris, grec. i. uespertilio.'

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiii, 'Nar,

ara. i. ignis.'

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxviii, 'Niti flos, i. flos aneti.'

See ante, Beonia,  
 and compare Anticrocus.

**Nebia**<sup>1</sup>, i. uinum.

**Nepta**, i. sulphur, uel oliuarum cum amurca sua, uel herba pilosa, quæ nascitur in campis, uel quædam cōfectio.

**Oxyacāthum**<sup>2</sup>, i. berberis.

**Oxaicitronilli**<sup>3</sup>, i. succi trianguli.

**Oposcitum**<sup>4</sup>, uel ofel, i. gummi hederæ.

**Opobalsamum**, id est succus balsami.

**Orobani lenici**<sup>5</sup>, i. lacca.

**Oxyphēnicon**, uel phēnicia ind.<sup>6</sup> i. tamarindi.

**Ozimum**, i. basilicon.

**Oxirēum**<sup>7</sup>, i. forte acetum.

**Oxinudi**<sup>8</sup> similis est filici.

**Oculus Christi**, similis est oculo consulis, sed habet latiora folia iuxta stipitē, et superius rotunda, et habet florē citrinum.

**Origanum**<sup>9</sup>, i. golena similis est calamētho, sed calamēthum habet folia pilosa, foliis utimur.

**Oculus consulis** similis est menthastro.

**Opos**<sup>10</sup>, i. succus.

**Olibanum**, i. thus.

**Optamiciū**<sup>11</sup>, i. sternutatoriū.

**Ophthopnēa**<sup>12</sup>, i. rectus anhelitus, uel orthophtonia, quando tantum aerem sumit quantum emittit, cum difficultate tamen.

**Opium**, i. lac papaueris.

**Origantum**<sup>13</sup>, i. oppopanacū.

**Omfontium**<sup>14</sup> [*in marg.* omphacium], i. mustū uue amaræ.

**Opompyrsinæ**<sup>15</sup>, id est, succus myrtæ.

**Oxys**<sup>16</sup>, i. acetum sylvaticum.

**Onichas**<sup>17</sup>, i. diagridium.

**Orhodus**<sup>18</sup>, i. rosa canina.

**Osea**<sup>19</sup>, i. oliua.

**Opium oxycanium**<sup>20</sup>, i. laser, uel ochilaos marinus.

**Opium indicium**<sup>21</sup>, i. odore graue.

**Odicus**<sup>22</sup>, i. ebulus.

**Onicos**<sup>23</sup>, i. ungula.

**Oleum omphacinum**, id est uiride, uel quod germiale dicitur.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxiv, 'Nebid, nebidh, nebidi, id est vitrum.' <sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 131, 'Oriacantum vel oricantum, berberis idem.'

<sup>3</sup> Seld. p. 132, 'Oxitomili succi, i. succus citranguli.' <sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 32, 'Opocissi, i. gummi ederæ.'

<sup>5</sup> Seld. p. 131, 'Orobo bovis lacca idem, gummæ est.' <sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 133, 'Oxifenicia vel fincon dicitur, inde dactilus indicus uel tamarindus.'

<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, 'Oxireum, i. forte acetum.' <sup>8</sup> Seld. p. 132, 'Osmunda, flex silvestris idem, similis est filici.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 130, 'Origanum, golena sive colena idem, similis est calamento, et calamentum habet pilosa folia quibus utimur.' <sup>10</sup> ὀπός.

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxv, 'Obtalmia, i. sternutatoria.' <sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 131, 'Item orthomia est rectus anhelitus uel orthomia est que tantum aerem sumitur quantum emittit, cum difficultate tamen.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, 'Ogigantum, i. oppoanax.' <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, 'Omfacium, i. succus vel liquor amarus.'

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, 'Opomirsine, i. succus mirte.' <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, 'Oxios, i. planta solis, i. trifolium.' <sup>17</sup> Wood-sorrel.

<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, 'Orodīs, i. rosa canina.' <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, 'Orchades grece id est olive eo quod testiculis simulantur.'

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 130, 'Opium quirrinacium, lesera, quileya, succus iusquiani idem.' <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxix, 'Opium indicum gravis odoris.'

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxvii, 'Odicō id est ebulus.' <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, 'Onichos vel onix, i. ungula.' ὄνυχος.

**Oleum succinum**<sup>1</sup>, i. liliacū.  
**Osīs**<sup>2</sup>, i. agnus.  
**Oleum succinum**<sup>3</sup>, de cucumere agresti.  
**Oleum myrtinū**<sup>4</sup> de florib. uuarum.  
**Oleum misinum**<sup>5</sup>, i. miliatium uel myrtinum.  
**Opopanace**, id est, succus panacis.  
**Orimus**<sup>6</sup>, uel **oryza**, id est simia hordei.  
**Oriona**<sup>7</sup>, i. aurum.  
**Oxyrhodonum**, i. acetum, et oleum rosaceum.  
**Omphacum mellis**<sup>8</sup>, i. mustū uux amaræ, et mel.  
**Oerodis**<sup>9</sup>, i. serum de lacte.  
**Opium thebaicū**, i. lasaerti.  
**Oleum succinū**, i. quirilion facus.  
**Olisatrum**, i. petroselinum. macedonicum.  
**Oxymilium**<sup>10</sup>, i. cerussa.  
**Otridiriana**<sup>11</sup>, i. matrisylua.

**Olenga**, i. galanga.  
**Oxamium**<sup>12</sup>, id est, acetum cū sale.  
**Oxysacchara**<sup>13</sup> i. acetum cū zuccharo.  
**Pompholicon**<sup>14</sup>, i. battitura ferri, uel fuligo de fornace eris.  
**Peristereon**<sup>15</sup>, i. uerbena.  
**Periclymenon**<sup>16</sup>, id est, matrisylua.  
**Perenotidos**<sup>17</sup>, i. mercurialis.  
**Perdiaeratos**<sup>18</sup>, uitreola parietaria, i. herba mirabilis.  
**Pistacia**<sup>19</sup> sunt fructus, qui ueniunt de Damasco.  
**Piganum**<sup>20</sup>, semen rutæ agrestis: idem est.  
**Propoleum**<sup>21</sup>, i. cera alba.  
**Pentaphylon**, i. quinque folium.  
**Prasium**, i. marrubiū albū.  
**prasium uiride**<sup>22</sup>, i. flos aris.  
**Paucedanum**<sup>23</sup>, feniculum agreste, cauda porcina, et mafmarum idem est.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Oleum succinum*, i. liliaceum:?' ib. '*Oleum susinum*, i. de lilio.' Diosc. i. 62, 'τὸ δὲ σούσινον ὁ ἔνιοι κρίνονον καλοῦσιν.' Read *oleum susinum*.  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Offis* grece id est serpens anguis.' Read ὄφεις, anguis.  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Oleum sitionum* est quod fit de cucumeribus agrestibus.' Perhaps a confusion with Σικκάνιον ἔλαιον, Diosc. i. 33.  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Oleum mantinum*, i. de floribus uuarum.' οἰνάθινον, Diosc. i. 56.  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Oleum miliaceum uel mircinum*, i. mirtinum.'  
<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Orismus*, i. simila de ordeo.'  
<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Orioma*, i. aurum.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxviii, '*Omfacum mellitum*.  
<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 131, '*Oroyde*, i. aquosum uel serosum, oros enim interpretatur serum.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxx, '*Orcos*, i. aqua lactis:' id. c. dlxxxi, '*Othode*, i. serum lactis.' Read ὀρρόδης.  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, '*Onimalium*, id est cerusa.'  
<sup>11</sup> See ante, Hidrana, i. lambrusca.  
<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 133, '*Oxalmon*, i. acetosum cum sale mixtum.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, '*Oxialmon* acetum et sal.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, '*Oxyzachara*, acetum cum zuccharo.'  
<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 34, '*Ponffligos*, i. batitura eris, uel fuligo de fornace eris.' πομφόλυξ.  
<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Peristerion*, i. uerbena.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccclxxxiv, '*Peristeron*, Dias. i. Columbaria uel uerbena.'  
<sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 142, '*Periclimenon*, matrissylua, caprifolium.'  
<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 138, '*Parchenotidos*, mercurialis idem.' Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxi, '*Partenotides*, id est mercurialis.'  
<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 134, '*Paritaria*, perniciades, vitreola, nitrago, herba muralis idem.' Matth. Silv. c. ccccclxxxiv, '*Perdicalis*, *perdicades*, *perdicum*, *perdition*, paritaria, vitrago.' περδικιά.  
<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 147, '*Pistacee* sunt quidam fructus similes pineis qui ueniunt de Damasco.'  
<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 144, '*Piganum*, i. semen uel succus rute agrestis.' Bart. p. 34, '*Piganum*, semen rutæ agrestis.'  
<sup>21</sup> Bart. p. 35, '*Propoleos* est cera alba.'  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. ccccxciv. '*Prassium uiride*, i. flos eris.' Perhaps πρᾶσινον.  
<sup>23</sup> Seld. p. 140, '*Peusedamum*, cauda porcina, fenicularis uel feniculus porcinus uel feniculus agrestis, masmaratrum, cauda pecorina idem.

**proserpinaca**<sup>1</sup>, polygonia, centinodia, et corrigiola, idem est.

**Pelios**<sup>2</sup>, id est, polium montanum.

**pepones**<sup>3</sup>, i. melones.

**Psinthij**<sup>4</sup>, i. cerussa.

**Platocyminum**<sup>5</sup>, id est, montanum.

**Psiseleos**, semine utimur.

**Policaria minor**, silis est maiori in foliis, multum redolet, et foliis utimur.

**panfilogo**<sup>6</sup>, i. barbassus.

**pimpinella** et **scopastella**, idem est.

**planta Christi**<sup>7</sup>, guttas facit nigras in foliis, quam quidam dicunt satyriion esse, et non est.

**polium montanum** est odoriferum, et est similis canuscellæ, nisi quia spissiora folia habet et diuretica quibus utimur.

**pilusella**<sup>8</sup>, pilos habet in foliis.

**polypodiū**, i. felicula. dulcemula. radice utimur.

**pulmonaria**<sup>9</sup> est minuta uersa.

**papauer album**, semen eius codium quo utimur.

**papauer rufum**.

**papauer nigrum**, unde fit diacodion.

**pes milui**<sup>10</sup> similis est raro in foliis, nisi quia iarus habet cornuta folia, et pes milui uaria.

**prouanca**<sup>11</sup>, et timeea idē est.

**pulegium**<sup>12</sup>, i. gliconeum.

**pes columbinus**, i. speragia.

**pes milui**, i. cetrach.

**portulaca**<sup>13</sup>, andragmus; pes pulli; idem est.

**pētadactylus**<sup>14</sup>, custos horti.

**propoleos**<sup>15</sup>, id est, fauus sine cera.

**panax**<sup>16</sup>, i. herba, quæ fecit opopanacum.

**peroti**<sup>17</sup>, auricularis.

**pituitas**<sup>18</sup>, i. lippitudo.

**paganum**<sup>19</sup>, ruta agion, idem est.

**parotides**<sup>20</sup>, malum circa aures.

<sup>1</sup> Seld. p. 147, '*Polygonia*, proserpinata, corrigiola, lingua passerina.'

<sup>2</sup> Seld. p. 147, '*Poleos*, poleum montanum.'

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxxxiv, '*Pepones*, gre. id est melones albi.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Pepones*, i. melones.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxcv, '*Psimichium*, *psimicum*, i. cerusa plumbi, *psimithion*.'

<sup>6</sup> *ψιμβθιον*.

<sup>7</sup> Seld. p. 137, '*Platocimimum*, siler montanum, *siseleos* idem.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. cccccxc. '*Platocimimum* est dictum latum ciminum, et est psilium montanum.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 138, '*Pantifilagos*, i. flos tapsi barbati.'

<sup>10</sup> id. p. 140, '*Penfiligos*, vel *panfiligos*, flosmus vel flos tapsi barbati idem.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Palma Xpi* est species satirionis habentis radices quinque conjunctas ut digiti manus.'

<sup>12</sup> Seld. p. 137, '*Planta Xpi* guttas facit nigras in foliis sed quidem dicunt esse satirion set non est.'

<sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 144, '*Pilocella* habet pilos in foliis.'

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Pulmonaria* herba est satis minuta.'

<sup>15</sup> Seld. p. 140, '*Pes vituli* similis est iaro in foliis nisi quod iarus habet cornuta folia et pes vituli varia.'

<sup>16</sup> Seld. p. 144, '*Pervinca* vel *provincia*, triurica, gall. et a<sup>9</sup>. peruenke.'

<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 150, '*Pulegium regale*, gliconeum idem.'

<sup>18</sup> Bart. p. 34, '*Pes pulli*, *portulaca*, idem, *purcelan*.'

<sup>19</sup> Seld. p. 149, '*Portulaca vel portulaca*, *andrago* vel *andragnis*, *pes pulli* idem.'

<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Pentadactylus* grec. i. quinque digitorum. Et est planta quam quidam cataputiam majorem vocant et custos horti. Et ab hoc priapus qui quondam deus hortorum vocabatur et obsequia eo quod solem vergendo aspiciere videatur, et ob hoc eliotropia. lege cici.'

<sup>21</sup> Bart. p. 35, '*Propoleos* est cera alba.'

<sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 150, '*Propoleos*, i. fauus sive cera alba et virginia quam primo faciunt examina, i. nove apes.'

<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Panax eraclea* unde oppoanax colligitur.'

<sup>24</sup> See post, Parotides.

<sup>25</sup> Seld. p. 150, '*Proptoses*, i. lippitudines.'

<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvi, '*Pigano agrion*, i. ruta agrestis.'

<sup>27</sup> Bart. p. 33, '*Parocide*, tumores circa aures.'

<sup>28</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Parotides* gre. apostemata post aures.'

<sup>29</sup> Seld. p. 136, '*Parotide* sunt minuta et apostemata aurium.'

**periclymenon**, matrisylua, auenula, idem est.  
**porrum**, i. sectium.  
**propte**<sup>1</sup>, i. nymphæa.  
**polytricum**, i. adiantum.  
**pepen**, i. papauos.  
**polygonia**, i. sanguinaria.  
**psylion**<sup>2</sup>, i. pollicaria.  
**panacofriza**<sup>3</sup>, i. ferula agrestis uel panac-  
 cus.  
**penetebon**<sup>4</sup>, i. pœonia.  
**perdicaber**<sup>5</sup>, parietaria.  
**pœonigratum**<sup>6</sup>, i. chelidonia.  
**pisaria**<sup>7</sup>, i. pix liquida.  
**pentea**, i. silex, petris nascitur, uel perion.  
**paragilon**<sup>8</sup>, i. balanum, uel myrobalano-  
 rum.  
**parumallus**<sup>9</sup>, i. granatum.  
**personatia**<sup>10</sup>, i. bardanum.  
**palurius**<sup>11</sup>, i. pampinus.  
**pedicularis**, i. staphis agria.

**pyruregium**<sup>12</sup>, i. hypericon.  
**polytria**<sup>13</sup>, i. capillus ueneris.  
**psaxara**<sup>14</sup>, i. pix dura.  
**piponagrafi**<sup>15</sup>, i. colocynthis.  
**Pentalon**<sup>16</sup>, i. baccheos.  
**psidia**<sup>17</sup>, i. flos mali granati domestici, uel  
 alia arbor.  
**ponadratia**<sup>18</sup>, i. aristolo.  
**pitogoni radix**, i. tutæ.  
**palla**<sup>19</sup>, i. genestellæ radix.  
**prasi**, i. succus porri.  
**poneide**<sup>20</sup>, i. rosata.  
**parteticon**<sup>21</sup>, i. artemisia.  
**profunluagos**, i. fominus, uel balsam-  
 um.  
**parasioruia**<sup>22</sup>, i. enu. campana uel  
**Plantago**, i. arnoglissa.  
**Pisa**<sup>23</sup>, i. pix ulcera uirginis.  
**Psopus**<sup>24</sup>, i. personatia, uel dardanum, uel  
 mellifolium.  
**Piperapum**<sup>25</sup>, i. acorum.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Prothea*, i. nimpha.' Seld. p. 135, '*Papaver plaustrum*, respice in numphæa.'  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Psilla*, i. pulex, inde psilium dictum, eo quod semen pulicibus similatur.'  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Panaco friza* id est ferula agrestis.'  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Peneterebon*, i. peonia.'  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiv, '*Perdicalis*, paritaria.'  
<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Pemagrates*, i. celidonia.'  
<sup>7</sup> id. c. dlxxxvi, '*Piron agreste* Diasc. multi sic celidoniam minorem vocant.' Bart. p. 34, '*Pionia agrestis*, i. celidonia.' Seld. p. 146, '*Piron agreste* respice in celidonia minor.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Pussaigra*, i. pix liquida.' πύσσα ὑγρὰ. See ante, Igropissa.  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxv, '*Petagilion*, id est balanorum glandes, mirabolani.'  
<sup>10</sup> See post, Prosopus.  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Parumallum*, i. granum.'  
<sup>12</sup> See post, Prosopus.  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxc, '*Pituregium*, i. ypericon.'  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxix, '*Pissa vera*, i. pix dura vel sic.' πύσσα ξηρὰ.  
<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, '*Piper agrionis*, i. coloquintida.'  
<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiii, '*Pentalon*, i. laureola.'  
<sup>17</sup> Seld. p. 143, '*Pentalon* respice in dafnoides.'  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Psidia*, i. flos mali granati vel cortex.' Bart. p. 35, '*Psidia* cortex est mali granati.' Seld. p. 147, '*Persidia*, i. cortex mali granati.' σίδιον.  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Panadracia*, *Panodracia* id est aristologia.'  
<sup>20</sup> See ante, Aspalton.  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxiv, '*Perniones* vel *rosule* sunt excoarationes quæ fiunt in nimio frigore in calcaneis.' id. c. dlxxxvi, '*Pinorde*, i. rosata.'  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxii, '*Parthenion*, *partenita*, id est arthemisia.'  
<sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, '*Pios* gr. elkos, pus, sanies.' cf. id. c. dlxxxix, '*Pisarak*, id est usnee faranois idem.'  
<sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcv, '*Prosopus*, i. bardanus.' See ante, Personatia.  
<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dlxxxvii, '*Piperapum* vel *piperapum* dicitur acorus.'

Plumidera, i. elleborum.

Picula<sup>1</sup>, i. resina pini.

Quercula maior<sup>2</sup>, id est, chamæpithyos.

Quiamus<sup>3</sup>, i. faba.

Quercula minor, id est chamedrys.

Quinque neruia<sup>4</sup>, i. lanceola.

Quinorapi<sup>5</sup>, i. nuclei pini.

Quiricathasia<sup>6</sup>, tribuli mari.

Quiporodani<sup>7</sup>, i. rosa canina.

Quassa<sup>8</sup>, i. aqua.

Quiamos<sup>9</sup>, i. sylla.

Quiricus<sup>10</sup>, i. semen lini.

Quiagulol<sup>11</sup>, i. coagulum.

Qualnuties<sup>12</sup>, i. lac.

Quicomini<sup>13</sup>, i. pulegium.

Quelanea<sup>14</sup>, i. iusquiamus.

Quiconus<sup>15</sup>, i. papauer.

Quoroto<sup>16</sup>, i. cucumer.

Quartila<sup>17</sup>, i. lactula.

Quillionsagus<sup>18</sup>, i. oleum siccionum.

Quion<sup>19</sup>, i. trianguius, uel uinci radix.

Romeon<sup>20</sup>, i. raphanum.

Radix euisci<sup>21</sup>, i. althæa.

Ramicedri<sup>22</sup>, i. iuniperi lignum.

Rannus, i. spica<sup>23</sup> alba, uel benedicta.

Rhodoxyron<sup>24</sup>, i. oleum rosatum, et acetum.

Ros syriacus<sup>25</sup>, i. flos orni. uel nucis sylvaticæ similis est rosæ.

Rosa<sup>26</sup>, semen eius anthera, eis utimur.

Rorastrum<sup>27</sup>, folia habet, ut uiticella, sed undique pungentia.

Rosmarinus, flos eius anthos.

Robella<sup>28</sup>, quasi pisa uiridis.

<sup>1</sup> Bart. p. 34, 'Pix liquida, picula, idem, terpiche.' <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, 'Quercula, quercula maior id est camedreos,' id. 'Quercula minor, i. camepitheos.' <sup>3</sup> κίαμος. See ante, Liamus. <sup>4</sup> Seld. p. 152, 'Quinqueneruia, lanceolata, plantago, centumneruia idem.' Cf. Bart. p. 36. <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quinocarpi, Quinocarpus, i. nuclei pini.' <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quirita, id est testa cabali marini.' <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quinodorodapni, id est rosa canina;' a confusion of κνύροδοον. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, 'Quassa, i. aqua.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quiamos i. squilla, et quiamos id est faba.' Perhaps 'κίανος squilla,' from the colour. <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quiricus id est semen lini.' Bart. p. 13, 'Bruncus, rasta lini idem.' id. p. 23, 'Grinicus, cuscute idem.' Seld. p. 77, 'Gruncus, brinicus, cuscute, vasta lini, podagra lini idem.' <sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, 'Quactus, i. coagulum.' id. c. dxcvii, 'Quilius, i. coagulum.' <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, 'Qualunces, i. lac.' <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quictomi, i. pulegium.' See ante, Glyconium. <sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, 'Qualanea, i. iusquiamus.' <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quigonus, i. papaver.' μήκωνος. <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quoroto, i. cucumer.' <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvi, 'Quartila, i. lactuca.' <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quillionisfacum, i. oleum siccionum.' Perhaps ελαίον Σικκόνιον, Diosc. i. 33. <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Quiperio, i. radix uinci.' 'Quirion trianguli id est radix uinci.' κύνειρος. <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Romei, Rhomeret, i. raffanus, christo.' Seld. p. 153, 'Raphanus, romeus, resta bovis idem.' Bart. p. 37, 'Romeri, i. raphani.' <sup>21</sup> Hibisci, see ante Althæa. <sup>22</sup> Seld. p. 153, 'Ramicedus, id est lignum iuniperii.' <sup>23</sup> Spina. <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcvii, 'Rodonsion, i. oleum rosatum et acetum.' <sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, 'Ros siriacus aliqui exponunt, quidam quod est flos orni et aliqui quod est sumach.' Seld. p. 155, 'Ros siriacus, i. flos orni vel malve.' Bart. p. 21, 'Flos syriacus, flos malvæ, sed ros syriacus est flos orni.' <sup>26</sup> Bart. p. 10, 'Antera dicitur flos rosæ.' <sup>27</sup> Seld. p. 154, 'Rorastrum folia habet ut viticella undique pungentia.' Bart. p. 37, 'Rorastrum, vitis alba.' <sup>28</sup> Seld. p. 155, 'Robelia vel robulea, legumen est.'

**Rapistrum**<sup>1</sup>, id est, ammoniacum.  
**Rhagidia**<sup>2</sup>, i. scissura.  
**Raphanus**, i. radix cutica.  
**Radicula**, i. limaria, uel struthius.  
**Rira**<sup>3</sup>, i. radix.  
**Rhodonsyron**<sup>4</sup>, i. rosa sicca.  
**Resina**, i. gummi abietis.  
**Rheuponticum**, i. barbarum.  
**Ruffus**<sup>5</sup>, i. celsus.  
**Resina pina**<sup>6</sup>, i. picula.  
**Rhodus**<sup>7</sup>, uel **rhodia**, i. cortex. maligranati.  
**Rapa**<sup>8</sup>, i. gongelida.  
**Rosmarinus**, i. libanotidos.  
**Resina terebinthina**, id est, gumma.  
**Rhodon**, i. rosa.  
**Raticus**, i. anetum.  
**Rubicam**<sup>9</sup>, i. sinopidem.  
**Rhodolæon**, i. oleum roseum.  
**Rrquirhytia**<sup>10</sup>, i. herba dulcis.  
**Rhodostagma**<sup>11</sup>, id est, aqua rosata.  
**Regia**, i. cauda caballina.

**Radiatum**<sup>12</sup>, iusquamum.  
**Rosia**<sup>13</sup>, i. aristolis, uel marrubium.  
**Risanapanace**<sup>14</sup>, id est, peucedanum.  
**Raccueece**, i. feniculum.  
**Ramilla**, i. camilla.  
**Reatis**<sup>15</sup>, i. petroselinum.  
**Rumex**, i. lappacium acutum.  
**Radiolus**<sup>16</sup>, i. ireos.  
**Rsalacanna**<sup>17</sup>, i. capitello unde sapo fit.  
**Ragarius**<sup>18</sup>, i. grana solis.  
**Racardus**<sup>19</sup>, i. cardamomum.  
**Rhodonogyra**<sup>20</sup>, uel **ran.** id est, rosa.  
**Ralba**<sup>21</sup>, agrestis.  
**Sletio**<sup>22</sup>, i. pes columbinus.  
**Saluinea**, i. spica celtica.  
**Sampsuchus**<sup>23</sup>, amaracus uel sperma, i. maiorana.  
**Secacul**<sup>24</sup>, i. eryngium.  
**Strobilæa**<sup>25</sup>, i. pinea.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, '*Rapistrum*, armoratia.' Seld. p. 153, '*Rapistrum*, armoceren.' See ante, Armoracia.  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, '*Ragadiæ* dicuntur scissure accidentes in ano vel pedibus multi ardoris.' Seld. p. 153, '*Ragadia vel ragagia*, i. fissura vel cissura.' Bart. p. 36, '*Ragadia*, i. fissura de sole vel frigore nata in pedibus vel alibi.' *ράγας*.  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvi, '*Riza, rhiza*, id est radix.' *ρίζα*.  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, '*Rodonsiron*, i. rosa sicca.' *ρόδον ξηρόν*.  
<sup>5</sup> See ante, Bulbus fisticus.  
<sup>6</sup> See ante, Picula.  
<sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, '*Rodius* id est cortex mali granati.' ib. '*Roidea, Rhoidea*, id est arbor mali granati.'  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, '*Rapa* quid est l. delion, gre. gongilion.' *γογγυλίς*. See ante, '*Congelidon* i. rapa.'  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcx, '*Rubicar, rubrica*, i. sinopida.' See ante, Militum.  
<sup>10</sup> See ante, Glyquirryza.  
<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Rodostoma*, i. aqua ros[arum].'  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, '*Radiantum*, i. iusquamus.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcviii, '*Rosilo, Rosilio*, i. aristologia.'  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvi, '*Riza panace*, i. peucedanum.'  
<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, '*Reactis*, id est petroselinum.'  
<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, '*Radiolus*, id est yreos.' Gladiolus.  
<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dc, '*Rasacoltana*, id est capitellum saponis.' Bart. p. 14, '*Capitellum*, lexiva fortis.' See ante, '*Crini*, i. lilium unde sapo fit.'  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, '*Ragurius*, i. granum solis.'  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dxcviii, '*Racardus*, i. cardamomum.'  
<sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcvii, '*Rodonagria*, i. rosa agrestis alba.'  
<sup>21</sup> Rosa alba.  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxix, '*Sfleticos*, i. pes columbinus.' Seld. p. 168, '*Splecton*, i. pes columbinus.' See ante, Flectios.  
<sup>23</sup> *σάμψυχον*. Matth. Silv. c. dcxxi, '*Sansucus*, maiorana persa.'  
<sup>24</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Setacul*, i. sigillum Sanctæ Mariæ, vel yringi secundum quosdam.'  
<sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclv, '*Strobilia*, Gall. 7, memirica, i. id est pinea.' *στροβίλιον*.

**Stuma**<sup>1</sup>, i. caulis agrestis crassæ cœpæ.  
**Secca**<sup>2</sup> [*in marg.* Sœcha], i. hyssopus.  
**Scordeon**<sup>3</sup>, i. allium agreste.  
**Staphisagria**<sup>4</sup>, herba pedicularis, i. caput-  
 purgium.  
**Sistrum**, uel anethum agreste, id est meu.  
**Stypterea**<sup>5</sup>, i. alumen.  
**Sinonum**<sup>6</sup>, i. petroselinum agreste.  
**Smyris**<sup>7</sup>, quidam lapis.  
**Sandaracha**<sup>8</sup>, quoddā genus uernicis.  
**Septemer**<sup>9</sup>, i. sagapenum.  
**Sebanum**<sup>10</sup>, i. semen apii, uel semen lini.  
**Simbra**<sup>11</sup>, i. saturegia.  
**Stæchados barba**<sup>12</sup>, i. polium marinum.  
**Sandychus**<sup>13</sup>, est cōfectio quedam.  
**Smitne basilicor**<sup>14</sup>, i. myrca.  
**Splemon**<sup>15</sup>, i. scolopendria.  
**Stagni rotūdus**, id est absynthium ni-  
 grum.

**Satyrium**<sup>16</sup>, i. priapiscus, uel testiculi  
 leporis.  
**Saphisalidos**<sup>17</sup>, i. pastinaca.  
**Sticide sagria**<sup>18</sup>, idem est cucumer  
 agrestis.  
**Sicaro**<sup>19</sup>, i. sisymbrium.  
**Stilla**<sup>20</sup>, i. bulbus.  
**Sambuci medianus** cortex uocatur, et  
 quandoque cortice, et radice utimur.  
**Scanapis**, flos eius anthos.  
**Senaro**<sup>21</sup>, cardus benedictus, et cardun-  
 cellus, idem est.  
**Scifola** habet folia lucida, et pingua tota  
 utimur.  
**Sigillu. S. Mariæ**<sup>22</sup> facit hastā rectam, et  
 aliquātulum lōgā, et altam, et folia  
 rara, et aspera, radice utimur.  
**Sigillū Salomonis** facit hastā flexam in  
 arcu, et multa folia sursum trahētia et

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclv, '*Struthion botami*, i. struton herba cauliculus agrestis.' Bart. p. 38, '*Strucnium*, i. caulis agrestis.' *σπύρχνον*.  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxii, '*Seca, secha, sceha*, i. ysofus.' Bart. p. 41, '*Suffe*, i. ysofus.'  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxix, '*Scoreion, scordio, scordium*, id est allium agreste.' Bart. p. 38, '*Scordion*, i. allium agreste.' *σκόρδιον*.  
<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 41, '*Staphisagria*, i. herba pedicularis.' id. p. 14, '*Caputpurgium*, i. stafisagria.'  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcliv, '*Stipterisites*, i. id est alumen scissum.' *στυπτήρια*.  
<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxiii, '*Sinonum*, petroselinum agreste.' Bart. p. 30, '*Sinoni*, i. semen petrocilini agrestis.'  
<sup>7</sup> *σμίρις*, emery. Matth. Silv. c. dclxvi, '*Smiris* grec. lapis asperimus quo alii parantur lapides.'  
<sup>8</sup> *σανδαράκη*. Matth. Silv. c. dcxviii, '*Sandaracha* apud Dias. pro auripigmento rubeo capitur.'  
<sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxvii, '*Septemere*, i. serapinum. *Septepinee*, idem.' Seld. p. 171, *Septemete*.  
<sup>10</sup> *σέλινον*.  
<sup>11</sup> Bart. p. 42, '*Timbra*, satureia idem.'  
<sup>12</sup> Bart. p. 41, '*Sticados* . . citrinum idem est quod barba Jovis.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxix, '*Sandicum* in li. dinamidiarum Gal. est cōfectio alfa siricon.' *σάνδυξ*.  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvi, '*Smirna* basilicon idem.' *σμίρνα*, i. myrrha.  
<sup>15</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Scolopendria*, i. lingua cervina, spleneon idem.' *σπηλιόν*.  
<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 37, '*Satyrium*, priapismus, herba leporina, idem sunt.' Seld. p. 158, '*Saturion*, iarus. Respice in priapiscus, leporina idem.'  
<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclii, '*Stafillum*, grec. ceras, id est pastinaca.' *σταφυλίδος*.  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxix, '*Sicui agrii*, i. cucumer agrestis.' ib. '*Sicides agria*, id est cucumer agrestis.' *σίκενος ἄγριος*.  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxix, '*Sicarax* i. sisymbrium. *Sicharos* idem.' *σίσαρος*.  
<sup>20</sup> *σίλιλα*.  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcxxxvii, '*Senescio, senison*, i. cardus benedictus.' Seld. p. 165, '*Senecio uel senecium* cardo benedictus, carduncellus terrestris, benedicta idem.'  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclx, '*Sigillum Sancte Marie*, i. seracul, quod uulgo dicitur zenogiebo.' Bart. p. 39, '*Sigillum beatæ Mariæ* herba est quæ facit hastam rectam et folia aspera et spissa.' Seld. p. 169, '*Sigillum Sancte Marie* facit hastam rectam aliquantulum longam et altam et folia rara et aspera, radice utimur.'



- flores albos plures, sub arcu hastæ suæ deorsum trahētes, se. et radice utimur.
- Spondallidō**<sup>1</sup>, radice utimur similis est sinono, sed rotūdiora habet folia, sinonū, et acutiora, et lucidiora magis a stipite remota semen eius ut semen petroselinum.
- Scophularia**<sup>2</sup> quasi lactucela habens testiculos.
- Serpyllus**, i. saturegia agrestis herba utimur.
- Symphytum**<sup>3</sup>, consolida maiora nagallium, idem est. radice utimur.
- Seilla**<sup>4</sup>, i. cępa maior.
- Spathulafetida**, spathula salubris, idem est.
- Sisymbrium**<sup>5</sup>, i. balsamita aquatica, uel absinthium ponticum.
- Semperuiua**, i. aizoon.
- Scariola**<sup>6</sup>, endiuia, trosisma idē est, foliis, et radicibus utimur.
- Sponsa solis**, elitropia, solsequia, cichorea, intyba, idē est, foliis, et semine utimur.
- Sinape agrestis** habet lata folia, et rotunda.
- Sauina**<sup>7</sup>, i. bratheos.
- Sētis**<sup>8</sup>, i. rubus, qui facit mora.
- Sambucus** arbor similis est degaleæ in foliis.
- Satiofoas**, i. sarcocolla.
- Saponaria**<sup>9</sup>, burit, herba fullonis, idem est.
- Saliunca**, i. spica celtica.
- Styrax liquida**<sup>10</sup>, i. sagia.
- Stobylia**<sup>11</sup>, i. semen pineę.
- Siccides phu.** id est cucumer agrestis.
- Sinopide**<sup>12</sup>, i. terra rubea.
- Samum**, i. fructus iuniperi.
- Siccidos**<sup>13</sup>, i. gala asiana.
- Squiballa**<sup>14</sup>, i. dura stercora.
- Simila**<sup>15</sup>, i. folia, uel medium furfur.
- Semicupimen**<sup>16</sup>, i. thymamedia. [*in marg. trina.*]
- Sisclios**<sup>17</sup>, i. siler montanus.
- Sterione**, i. gallia.
- Styracos**<sup>18</sup>, i. storax.
- Sileo**<sup>19</sup>, i. policaria.
- Solouinsia**<sup>20</sup>, cidamum.
- Stisaphora**, i. cōtra oriētalis.
- Sandyx**, i. auripigmentum.
- Scimus**<sup>21</sup>, i. lenticus.

<sup>1</sup> σφονδύλιον.      <sup>2</sup> Scrophularia.      <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxii, 'Simphtum gre. vel anagallica, ara. picterion, la. vero consolida.'

<sup>4</sup> Bart. p. 40, 'Squilla, cepa marina idem.'

<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxv, 'Sisimbrium, id est absinthium ponticum.'

<sup>6</sup> Seld. p. 163, 'Scariola, trosma idem.' Perhaps τρώξιμα, see post, sub Trozuua.

<sup>7</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Brateos vel Bracteos i. savina.' Seld. p. 158, 'Savinia, bracteos idem.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Sentix, i. rubus vel quilibet fructus spinosus.'

<sup>9</sup> Seld. p. 167, 'Sentix uel sentis, i. rubus qui portat mora, uel quilibet fructus spinosus.'

<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxi, 'Saponaria, herba fullonum idem, l. borith.'

<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvi, 'Satangitam, i. storax liquida.' id. c. dclx, 'Sigia, i. storax liquida.'

<sup>12</sup> See ante, Strobilæa.      <sup>13</sup> Seld. p. 171, 'Sinopide, i. terra rubea.' See ante, Militum.

<sup>14</sup> Bart. p. 21, 'Ficida, galla idem.' See ante, Cecidos.

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxix, 'Schiballa, grec. skiballa sunt stercora dura rotunda, σκόβαλον.

<sup>16</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Simila tritici est medulla, s. farina purissima.' Seld. p. 171, 'Simila, i. mundissima farina frumenti.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxv, 'Semicupium, i. tina.'

<sup>18</sup> Seld. p. 166, 'Semicupium, i. tinca media vel cuppa parua.'

<sup>19</sup> Bart. p. 39, 'Siselci, i. sileris montani.' σέσελις.

<sup>20</sup> στίραξ.      <sup>21</sup> ψύλλιον, see ante, Psyllion.      <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxlvii, 'Soliuersia, i. ciclaminus.'

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxix, 'Scimus, scin, l. lenticus.' σχίνος.

**Symphonica**<sup>1</sup>, iusquiamus canicularis, latreculaidē est.  
**Silfui**<sup>2</sup>, i. garyophyllus.  
**Scatumcellus**<sup>3</sup>, i. umbilicus ueneris.  
**Scorfilidos**<sup>4</sup>, i. resina, uel corces.  
**Spedace**<sup>5</sup>, i. cerussa.  
**Sycaminum**, i. celsa mora.  
**Sarcocolla**, i. agrimonia.  
**Sendaminum**<sup>6</sup>, i. acrifolium.  
**Senacis**, i. spica celtica.  
**Scarade**<sup>7</sup>, i. saluia.  
**Seura**<sup>8</sup>, i. lacerta.  
**Scolopendria**<sup>9</sup>, i. lingua ceruina.  
**Sepetos**<sup>10</sup>, i. bacca lauri.  
**Sisama**<sup>11</sup>, i. semē papaueris, agrestis, sisama etiam sunt quædā grana tragacanthi.  
**Spagnum**<sup>12</sup>, i. saluia.  
**Sisamus**<sup>13</sup>, i. pastillos, vel semē balsami.  
**Scarius**<sup>14</sup>, i. ficus.  
**Spaltea**<sup>15</sup>, i. palma.

**Spōdogos**<sup>16</sup>, i. lanugo, quæ in rosa syluatica solet esse.  
**Syla**, i. cerasa.  
**Silomachat**<sup>17</sup>, i. radix, uel cortex cerasi.  
**Sysipium**<sup>18</sup>, i. cyprium.  
**Sui**, i. sinapis.  
**Sale**, i. auena.  
**Seupio ferrigena**<sup>19</sup>, i. petra argenti.  
**Staphenianice**<sup>20</sup>, i. succus papaueris.  
**Scalia**, i. casta.  
**Salpadatie**, i. aphronitrum.  
**Scalacadrene**<sup>21</sup>, i. sal lucidum.  
**Sapa**<sup>22</sup>, i. mistum coctum.  
**Sansica**<sup>23</sup>, i. basilicon.  
**Sacrapax**<sup>24</sup>, i. attriplices.  
**Seldaco**<sup>25</sup>, i. tris irica.  
**Sinon elauer**, i. agrimonia.  
**Sumbul**<sup>26</sup>, i. spica.  
**Sabar**<sup>27</sup>, i. aloce.  
**Sota**<sup>28</sup>, i. uinci radix.  
**Sisan**<sup>29</sup>, i. ireos.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, '*Simphoniaca*, iusquiamus, cassilago, dens caballinus, canicularis, calicularis.' Bart. p. 40, '*Simphoniaca*, i. iusquiamus.' Read latercula, and cf. E. P. N. p. 28, '*Laterculum*, beolone,' and p. 31, '*Simphoniaca*, beolone.' <sup>2</sup> Bart. p. 40, '*Silfia* est asafetida.' σίλφιον.

<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxx, '*Scatumcelli*, i. umbilici ueneris.' ib. '*Scatumcella* vel *scatuncelli*, i. umbilicus ueneris.' id. c. dclxxx, '*Scotolidos*, *scotolicus*, i. umbilicus ueneris.' Bart. p. 38, '*Satimcella* est umbilicus ueneris.' id. p. 41, '*Statumcellus*, umbilicus ueneris idem.'

<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclv, '*Strobilos* id est cortex resine pini.' <sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcl, '*Spedate*, i. cerusa.'

<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxix, '*Scindaminum*, i. agrifolium.' <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxix, '*Searedalsa* i. saluia.'

<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvi, '*Saura*, gre. lacertus.' id. c. dclxxxi, '*Seura*, i. lacerta.' σαύρα.

<sup>9</sup> Bart. p. 38, '*Scolopendria*, i. lingua cervina spleneon idem.' <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, '*Seperos*, i. bace lauri.'

<sup>11</sup> σήσαμον. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxix, '*Spagnum*, i. saluia.'

<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxiv, '*Sisamos*, id est confectio de melle similis penidiis, *Diasc.* σήσαμη.

<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxix, '*Scanus*, i. ficus.'

<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxix, '*Spaltem* id est palma.'

<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, '*Spondogos* i. lanugo que in rosa siluatica nasci solet.'

<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, '*Silomata*, l. cortex celsii.'

<sup>18</sup> Compare Diosc. i. 4, κύπειρος, οἱ δὲ ἐρυσίσκηπτρον ὡς τὴν ἀσπάλathon καλοῦσι. <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxx, '*Seupio ferrameo* id est petra argenti.'

<sup>20</sup> Seld. p. 164, '*Staphiden*, i. succus.'

<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvi, '*Sal audarene*, i. sal alexandrinum uel lucidum.'

<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxi, '*Sapa* est mustum coctum ad consumptionem trium partium.' See Bart. p. 37.

<sup>23</sup> σάμψυχον. <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. dclxxc. vi, '*Satrapam*, i. attriplix.'

Perhaps ἀτράφαξις. <sup>25</sup> Compare Diosc. i. 1, οἱ δὲ ἴρις ἰλλυρικῆ, οἱ δὲ θελπιδῆ.

<sup>26</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclix, '*Sumbul*, *sumbel*, arab. i. spica nardi.'

<sup>27</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, '*Sabar*, *sabor*, i. aloce.'

<sup>28</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxix, '*Sota*, i. uinci radix.'

<sup>29</sup> σοῦσον. See ante, Oleum succinum.

Seris<sup>1</sup>, i. sarcocolla.  
 Sumac<sup>2</sup>, i. mater.  
 Stargil, i. cytonia.  
 Simberseber, i. alumen.  
 Sedenege<sup>3</sup>, i. battæ bisania. [*in marg.*  
 blacta byzantia.]

Tibaiarum<sup>4</sup>, i. sulphur vivum.  
 Trochisei<sup>5</sup>, id est rotund confectio.  
 Thus, i. olibanum longum.  
 Tuniana<sup>6</sup>, i. cozumbrum.  
 Trifolij semen, i. trifolium acutum.  
 Terra sigillis<sup>7</sup>, i. argilla, uel creta.  
 Cesapium<sup>8</sup>, i. sinapis alba.  
 Trozuua<sup>9</sup>, uel endiuia, i. scariola.  
 Turiones<sup>10</sup>, i. sumitates.  
 Trifagus<sup>11</sup>, i. trifolium acutum.  
 Trigon<sup>12</sup>, i. sonum gutturis.

Thora, ut toxicum ualet.  
 Tymbra<sup>13</sup>, i. satiregia.  
 Tapsus masculus, i. flosmus, foliis utimur.  
 Tibuel fibri, i. fęnugrecum.  
 Tribula<sup>14</sup>, i. laccinder.  
 Trianneti<sup>15</sup>, i. petroselinum.  
 Tridax<sup>16</sup>, i. lactuca.  
 Thithymalus<sup>17</sup>, i. galaties.  
 Tęcandestra<sup>18</sup>, i. pyrethrum.  
 Teruneon, i. pentaphylon.  
 Trissago maior<sup>19</sup>, id est chamędryos.  
 Trusagnire<sup>20</sup>, id est sulfur super ignem.  
 Traisenocum, i. chamęmelum.  
 Tridica agria<sup>21</sup>, id est lactuca syluatica.  
 Thapsia<sup>22</sup>, succus ferulę.  
 Tetigra<sup>23</sup>, i. tribulus.  
 Tobir<sup>24</sup>, i. rosmarinus.  
 Tathides<sup>25</sup>, i. artemisia.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Seris est species scariolę et est cicoria.' *σέρις*, Diosc. ii. 159.  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclix, 'Sumac, i. macer.' <sup>3</sup> Bart. p. 13, 'Blatta est quasi squama piscis. . . . et inuenitur in fronte piscis degentis in conca rotunda et tortuosa, sed nos utimur blanca bisania quasi tibapirum.' ib. 'Thianapiron, i. sulfur iudaicum et est sulfur vivum.' ib. 'Thiosapiros id est sulfur sine igne.' *θειον άπυρον*, Diosc. v. 123. See ante, Fubapiron and Girapiron.  
<sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Tibapparium, i. cibus ignis, l. thion, i. sulfur vivum quasi tibapirum.' ib. 'Thianapiron, i. sulfur iudaicum et est sulfur vivum.' ib. 'Thiosapiros id est sulfur sine igne.' *θειον άπυρον*, Diosc. v. 123. See ante, Fubapiron and Girapiron.  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Trochiscos, grec. a trochos, i. rotunda confectio.' Bart. p. 42, 'Trochiscus, i. rotunda confectio.' <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Timiana, . . . fit ex eo fumigium bonum sed nos communiter vocamus timiamitis cozum cozumbrum confictam, l. corumbrium causa camō. Et est storacis liquide.' *θυμίαμα*. <sup>7</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Terra figuli, terra munda id est cretica et satis stiptica, s. argilla vel creta.' <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Tenapium, i. sinapis alba.' id. c. dclxxxvii, 'Tisapium, i. sinapis albus.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Trosima, trosimia, troximel, troxima, intuba.' *τροξιμα*. See ante, sub Scariola.  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxiii, 'Turrones, i. extremitates vel capreoli.' ib. 'Turiones, i. tenericitate summitatum arborum vel arbustorum ut vitium et similium.' See Columella, xii. 50.  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Trifago maior, trisogus, i. camedreos.' ib. 'Trizoaga, i. camedreos.'  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Trigon, grece turtur.' Perhaps *τρογών*, sonus turturis. <sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxiii, 'Tymbra, i. satiregia.' Bart. p. 42, 'Tymbra, satiregia idem.' *θύμβρα*.  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Tribuca, i. lacertides.' <sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Triamenti, i. petroselinum.' <sup>16</sup> *θρίδαξ*. <sup>17</sup> E. P. N. p. 7, 'Tytmallus calatites, β is Lacterida.' *πιθύμαλος γαλακτίτης*. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclx, 'Tacedenste, i. piretrum.' id. c. dclxxxviii, 'Tocandestre, i. piretrum.' <sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Trizoaga, i. camedreos.'  
<sup>20</sup> See ante, Tibaiarum. <sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxii, 'Tridi agrei, i. lactuca agrestis.' id. c. dclxxxvii, 'Thidax agria, id est lactuca agrestis.' *θρίδαξ άγρία*. <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 41, 'Tapsia, i. herba trutannorum.' <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxviii, 'Terica, i. tribuli.' <sup>24</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxvii, 'Tibir, i. rosmarinus.' <sup>25</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, 'Tagantes, i. arthemisia.' E. P. N. p. 27, 'Artemesia tagantes, helde.' id. p. 32, 'Gagantes, mug-wyrt.' id. p. 2, 'Artemesia tagantes.'

**Tergio**<sup>1</sup>, i. flex.  
**Troicutes**, i. betonica.  
**Trisafice**<sup>2</sup>, i. gladiolus.  
**Tronecaria**<sup>3</sup>, i. peristereon.  
**Tertis**, i. orobus, uel cicercula.  
**Torobos**<sup>4</sup>, i. aqua lactis.  
**Taras**<sup>5</sup>, i. aqua marina.  
**Taitarum**, i. greupa.  
**Tacumo**<sup>6</sup>, i. ebulus.  
**Tecanti**, i. euphorbium.  
**Torta rubea**<sup>7</sup>, id est bolus armenicus.  
**Tici**<sup>8</sup>, i. sulphur.  
**Teremerbin**, i. manna [*in marg.* terrani-  
 abin].

**Vvlgā**<sup>9</sup>, id est asara baccara.  
**Vnfar**<sup>10</sup>, i. cinaprium, uel minium.  
**Virgia**, i. lilium.  
**Viola**, floribus et foliis utimur.  
**Vua lupina**<sup>11</sup>, i. striguum.  
**Vmbiculus veneris**<sup>12</sup>, cotylidones.  
**Vscatūcelli**<sup>13</sup>, cymbalaria, idē est, foliis  
 utimur.

**Venti maior**, i. anagal.  
**Venti media**, i. bugla.  
**Venti minor**, id est cōsolida minor.  
**Vermicularis maior** retosellit idem  
 est.  
**Vermicularis minor** similis est ei; herba  
 utimur.  
**Virga pastoris**<sup>14</sup>, i. lupi pect.  
**Verminaca**<sup>15</sup>, i. militaris.  
**Veche**, i. uitreola quā equi comedunt.  
**Vngula**<sup>16</sup>, i. pes leonis quæ dī ungu-  
 laballina.  
**Vnfacion**<sup>17</sup>, i. flos uitis.  
**Vatus**<sup>18</sup>, i. mora syluatica.  
**Victoria polico**, i. buglossa.  
**Vitumē**<sup>19</sup>, i. sulphur iudaicū.  
**Velixtratū**<sup>20</sup>, i. petroselinum.  
**Vlixarum**, i. lilium uirginale.  
**Vtridos**<sup>21</sup>, i. lac quod urinæ simile est.  
**Vzifut**<sup>22</sup>, i. sinopide.  
**Xyllostaria**<sup>23</sup>, i. lignum cornutum, uel  
 siliqua.

<sup>1</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Tergio id est flex.' Perhaps *πρῆψις*. <sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxi, 'Trisafice, i. gladiolus.' Perhaps Iris Africæ. Plin. Hist. Nat. xxi. 7, 'Tertium locum habet Africana.' <sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Tronecaria, i. peristereon.' <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Torobos, id est aqua lactuce vel lactis.' See ante, Ocrodis, and post, Utridos.  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxi, 'Tassis, i. aqua marina.' <sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxvi, 'Tatimeo, i. ebulus.' <sup>7</sup> Terra rubea. <sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxvii, 'Thion, i. sulfur.' *θειον*. <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Vulgo, vullilago, macer id est bacara, vel asara baccara.' <sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Ugifur, uzifur, i. zinabarum.' id. c. dcc, 'Uzifur, zengifur et est cinabrium.' See post, Uzifut.  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Uua lupina, i. stafisagria secundum quosdam. Averrois dicit quod est solatrum.' E. P. N. p. 14, 'Strumus, vel uua lupina, niht-scada.' *σπρόψυος*. <sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxcix, 'Umbilicus veneris, quid est l. cotilidon.' E. P. N. p. 4, 'Cotiledon, ἢ is Umbilicus Veneris.' <sup>13</sup> Bart. p. 41, 'Statumcellus, umbilicus veneris idem.' id. p. 43, 'Umbilicus veneris, cymbalaria idem, i. penigresse.' E. P. N. p. 60, 'Hee valmaria, pene-grysse.' <sup>14</sup> E. P. N. p. 47, 'Virga pastoris, wilde-tesel:' ib. p. 80, 'Pentilupi, wulues comb.' Read lupi pecten.  
<sup>15</sup> Perhaps *vermicula = vermiculum*. See ante, Militum. <sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxcix, 'Unguella farfara, i. unguia cabalina, lege nenufar.' <sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Vnfacion, i. flos vitis.' *ὀμφάνιον*. <sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxxviii, 'Vatus sulac, Vatos rubus, grec. uel mora silvatica. I. batus.' <sup>19</sup> Bitumen. <sup>20</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dclxxviii, 'Ulixatum, i. petroselini species, scilicet petroselinum.' Read olus atrum. <sup>21</sup> See ante, 'Ocrodis, i. serum de lacte.' *ὀπρώδης*: with a confusion of *ὀρός* (serum) and *ὄρον*. <sup>22</sup> Bart. p. 43, 'Uzifur, i. vermilion.' <sup>23</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xiliqua carubia, keratium idem.' id. 'Xiloceratum, i. siliqua.'

**Xylobalsamum**, i. lignum balsami.  
**Xili**<sup>1</sup>, i. lignum.  
**Xilonacor**<sup>2</sup>, i. cortex celsi.  
**Xyloaloes**<sup>3</sup>, i. lignum aloes.  
**Xylomyrrha**, id est lignum myrrhæ.  
**Xia**<sup>4</sup>, i. senationes.  
**Xilia**<sup>5</sup>, i. cassia.  
**Xisymbrium**<sup>6</sup>, i. balsamita.  
**Xilinin**<sup>7</sup>, i. apium.  
**Xixia**<sup>8</sup>, i. unguenta.  
 Inchoata ab **Y**. in litteris **H.** & **I.** requirantur.  
**Zuccharum**<sup>9</sup>, i. psyllium.  
**Zonamon**<sup>10</sup>, id est sempiviva.  
**Zomus**<sup>11</sup>, i. fermentum.  
**Zucchozaria**<sup>12</sup>, id est agnus castus, uel salices marini.

**Zema**<sup>13</sup>, i. succus.  
**Zizania**<sup>14</sup>, i. lolium.  
**Zion**<sup>15</sup>, i. semper uiua.  
**Zinirna**<sup>16</sup>, i. myrrha.  
**Zyperis**<sup>17</sup>, i. galla.  
**Zogi**<sup>18</sup>, i. forcipes.  
**Zambacca**<sup>19</sup>, id est rara unde oleum fit flos eius albus et odorifer.  
**Zastra**, c. crocus orientalis.  
**Zeumia**, i. polygonia, uel cētinodia.  
**Zingiber**<sup>20</sup>, i. radix zingi, uel pyrethri.  
**Zauco**<sup>21</sup>, i. argentum uiuum.  
**Zarma**<sup>22</sup>, i. auripigmentum.  
**Zerte**, i. oleum.  
**Zerteeria**, i. oleum laurinū.  
**Zerte ecliri**, id est oleum lēticinum.  
**Zalbe**, i. orobus, uel cicercula.  
**Ziginaria**, id est prassium raminum.

Finis Antidotarii Nicolai, et quorundam aliorum Tractatum.

<sup>1</sup> ξύλον.  
<sup>2</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xilomarto, i. cortex celsi.' id. 'Ximaco, i. cortex celsi.'  
<sup>3</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xiloaloea uel aloes, id est lignum aloes.' <sup>4</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xia i. senation.' σίον.  
<sup>5</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xilia, i. cassia.' Bart. p. 44, 'Xilocassia, i. cassia lignea.'  
<sup>6</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Ximbrium, i. balsamita.' σισύμβριον. <sup>7</sup> σέλινον.  
<sup>8</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dcc, 'Xixia, i. unguenta.' <sup>9</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccvii, 'Zaccara, i. psillum.' Bart. p. 44, 'Zarchaton, i. psillum.'  
<sup>10</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxvi, 'Zonamon, i. semperviva.'  
<sup>11</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxiii, 'Zimazimi gre. fermentum.' id. c. dccxvi, 'Zomus, i. fermentum.' ζύμη.  
<sup>12</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxvi, 'Zucchozaria, zucocaria id est flos agni casti.' Bart. p. 44, 'Zuccoraria, i. flos agni casti.'  
<sup>13</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxiii, 'Zema grec. id est succus.'  
<sup>14</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxvi, 'Zizanion, grec. zizania lolium.' Bart. p. 44, 'Zizannia, lolium idem.'  
<sup>15</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxv, 'Zion, i. vita uel semperviva.' Bart. p. 44, 'Zion semperviva idem.' δειξωον.  
<sup>16</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxiii, 'Zinirna, i. mirra.' σμύρνα.  
<sup>17</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxv, 'Zipparis, i. galla.'  
<sup>18</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccxvi, 'Zogi, forcipes.'  
<sup>19</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccvii, 'Zamba a uel raya domestica id est sambucus unde oleum fit.'  
<sup>20</sup> Bart. p. 44, 'Zinziber radix est satis communis.'  
<sup>21</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccix, 'Zauco, i. argentum vivum.'  
<sup>22</sup> Matth. Silv. c. dccviii, 'Zarin, i. auripigmentum.'

## ADDENDA TO APPENDIX.

- | PAGE   | PAGE  |
|--|---|
| <p>201. <b>Amarioca</b>, see post <b>Armoracia</b>.<br/> <b>Acorus</b>, i. gladius (i. e. gladiolus).<br/> <b>Alogabra</b>, see post <b>Aglogallice</b>.<br/> <b>Aracon</b>, see Seld. p. 4, Alloun.<br/> <b>Amylum</b>, see post <b>Hamilium</b>, and Seld. p. 4, Amilum.</p> <p>202. <b>Anagalus</b>, see post <b>Anagelicum</b>.<br/>           Note 4, add Bart. p. 11, 'Apium emoroydarum secundum quosdam similis est rampne nisi quod habet guttas nigras in foliis.' Renzi, Coll. Salernit. iii. 277, 'Nisi quod habet guttas nigras in foliis ut in diaetis particularibus legitur.'</p> <p><b>Asara</b>, i. baccara secundum vulgus.<br/> <b>Althea</b>, see post <b>Euisseur</b>.<br/> <b>Acuceide</b>, see post <b>Cyminum Ethiopicum</b>.<br/> <b>Aspaltum</b>, see post <b>Palla</b>.</p> <p>203. <b>Anagius</b>, see ante <b>Adragli</b>.<br/> <b>Autinus</b>, for <b>Anthemis</b>.<br/> <b>Aoniton</b>, for <b>Aconiton</b>.</p> <p>204. <b>Ascella</b>, see post <b>Arcella</b>.<br/> <b>Amel</b>, i. grana solis, see post <b>Custos orci</b>.<br/> <b>Agus</b>, uel <b>Actis</b>, see post <b>Hatis</b>.<br/> <b>Afugilla</b>, see post <b>Fugil</b>.<br/> <b>Arcella</b>, see ante <b>Ascella</b>.<br/> <b>Aglogallice</b>, see ante <b>Alogabra</b>.</p> <p>205. <b>Bisas</b> represents <i>βησασᾶ</i>, while <i>emolia</i> is <i>ἔμμαλα</i> (Diosc. iii. 46).</p> <p>206. <b>Cadon myristicon</b>, see post <b>Nux myristica</b>.</p> <p>207. <b>Cynoglossa</b>, cf. Seld. p. 39, '<i>Cinoglossa</i>, lingua canis idem,' followed by '<i>Ciperus</i>, junctus triangularis idem, crescit in locis aquosis, radicibus utimur.'</p> <p><b>Catariorori</b>, cf. Seld. p. 88, '<i>Katariacum</i>, i. rasura cornu ceruini.'</p> <p><b>Cathitii</b>, see post <b>Catrios</b>.</p> <p>208. <b>Cathinabotho</b>, cf. Diosc. v. 84, <i>καθμείας</i></p> | <p>208. <i>ἀρίστη μὲν ἔστιν ἡ κυπρία καλουμένη δὲ βοτρυίτις</i>.<br/> <b>Carerico</b>, see ante <b>Aneusa</b>.<br/> <b>Cucurionos</b>, see Seld. p. 88, Turiones.<br/> <b>Centron</b>, i. e. <i>κέγχρος</i>.<br/> <b>Coclia</b>, see ante <b>Codion</b>.</p> <p>209. <b>Cunarius</b>, see <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 532, 'Cunario, cardo,' i. e. <i>κυνάρα</i>.<br/> <b>Celtica</b>, see post <b>Elilifagum</b>. <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 533, 'Cel[t]ica, S[a]lvia.'<br/> <b>Congelidon</b>, see ante <b>Caugil</b>.<br/> <b>Crini</b>, see post <b>Rsalacanna</b>.</p> <p>210. <b>Carinoleon</b>, that is <i>χαμαιλέον</i>.<br/> <b>Cidopendria</b>, see <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 533, 'Colopentron, lingua ceruina.'<br/> <b>Chestu</b>, see ante <b>Ceston</b>.</p> <p>211. <b>Cheufeudafu</b>, see Seld. p. 88, '<i>Κυφοδαφν</i>, i. cinamomum.'<br/> <b>Doronice</b>, possibly <i>Berenice</i>, i. uernix.<br/> <b>Diacopna</b>, cf. Cassius Felix, c. 48, 'Schiston dicunt Græci lac in quo lapides fluuiales incensi mittuntur sive extinguntur.' Cf. <i>γάλα σχιστόν</i>, Diosc. ii. 77.</p> <p>212. <b>Erion</b>, see <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 538, 'Erion, carice.'<br/> <b>Epiricum</b>, i. e. <i>Hypericon</i>.</p> <p>213. <b>Euscium</b>, see <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 538, 'Eusumo, semen oleastri.'<br/> <b>Eucimus</b>, see <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 537, 'Eucimo, eruga.'<br/> <b>Eeruzomon</b>, i. e. <i>εὐζωμον</i>.<br/> <b>Erugine campana</b>, see post <b>Prassium viride</b> and <b>Ziginaria</b>. See <b>Hermes</b>, xviii. 538, 'Eris flos, de eramento,' and ib. 539, 'Hipoquistide, erugine campano.'</p> <p><b>Erigo</b>, see ante <b>Ciriogon</b>.<br/> <b>Egebel</b>, cf. <b>Gibraltar</b>.</p> <p>215. <b>Fubapirum</b>, see post <b>Tibaiaurum</b>.<br/> <b>Flectios</b>, see post <b>Sletio</b>.</p> |

- | PAGE   | PAGE   |
|--|--|
| 216. Gemotilis, see Hermes, xviii. 539, 'Gemitilis, mercurialis.'      | 225. Oleum succinum, see post Quilion-sagus.   |
| Geris, see Hermes, xviii. 539, 'Geris, intibo,' i.e. σέρις.            | Prasium uiride, see ante Erugine campana.  |
| Girapiron, see post Tibaiarum.   | 227. Psyllion, see post Sileo.   |
| 217. Hicatis, see ante Accis and Chamætrais.                           | Palla, see ante Aspaltum.  |
| Hidrana, see post Otridiriana.   | 228. Quinorapi, see Hermes, xviii. 532, 'Conocarpos, nucli pinae.'                               |
| 218. Hagus, see ante Agus.   | Quelanea, see ante Gelena.   |
| Hamilium, see ante Amylum.   | 229. Ragurius, see ante Ciriogon.  |
| Intiba, i.e. intuba.   | Saluinca, for Saliunca.  |
| Ipoquistidos, see ante Esopa cerotis.                                  | 230. Sistrum, for sisarum.   |
| Istrignus, see Hermes, xviii. 541, 'Istrignus, una lupina.'            | Sambuci medianus cortex, &c., cf. Seld. p. 30, 'Canabion est medianus cortex sambuci.'           |
| 220. Liris, i.e. λύρις.  | 232. Spagnum, cf. φαρνόν, Diosc. iii. 35.  |
| 221. Lamolea, see ante Chamæleonta.                                    | 233. Turiones, see ante Cucuriones.  |
| Lithyalepta, see ante Chaunalep.                                       | Thora, i.e. φθορά, cf. Seld. p. 10, 'Anthora est herba quasi contra toram, i. herbam venenosam.' |
| 222. Melacinagria; <i>apisto</i> is perhaps a form of <i>ibiscus</i> . | 234. Verminaca, see Hermes, xviii. 533, 'Columbina militaris, personatia.'                       |
| 223. Magnetis, see ante Lapis magnetis.                                | Veche, i. vitreola ( <i>viçiola</i> ).   |
| Nesia, probably a truncation of λιμνήσιον.                             | 235. Ziginaria, see ante Erugine campana.  |
| 225. Oxyrhodonum, see post Rhodoxyron.                                 |  |





## INDEX.

- Aconge, 40.  
 Alehoue, 52.  
 Alfurt, 34.  
 Alisandre, 108.  
 Alisaundre, 128, 139, 169.  
 Alixaundre, 11.  
 Allertre, 2.  
 Aloine, 1.  
 Aloyne, 79.  
 Ambreise, 8.  
 Ambrose, 60, 161.  
 Andrede, 190.  
 Angeltwychches, 87.  
 Anis, 10.  
 Anyse, 40.  
 Arache blanc, 22.  
 Araunge, 40.  
 Archangele, 111.  
 Archangle, 14.  
 Armoise, 13.  
 Armoys, 106.  
 Arssmerte, 46, 143.  
 Assch, 162.  
 Auence, 70, 141.  
 Auense, 17.  
 Aueroine, 1.  
 Aueroyne, 98.  
 Aymant, 3.  
  
 Baldemoyne, 189.  
 Banifan, 181.  
 Baussan, 183.  
 Bayes de lorer, 19.  
 Bayloun, 65.  
 Bemp, 16.  
 Berberies, 22.  
 Berebinde, 192.  
 Berebynde, 142.  
 Berles, 21.  
 Beruurt, 115.  
 Betoine, 21.  
 Betonike, 21.  
 Beuurt, 115.  
 Bilus, 21.  
  
 Bistorte, 23.  
 Blakpopy, 134.  
 Blauerole, 145.  
 Bonele, 78.  
 Bonwort, 45.  
 Bonwrt, 190.  
 Borage, 23.  
 Boreis, 23.  
 Botun de rose, 23.  
 Bourache, 23.  
 Bourefair, 40, 115.  
 Boureuurt, 2.  
 Bouruurt, 115.  
 Branchrsine, 25.  
 Brembel, 157.  
 Brione, 26.  
 Brodewede, 163.  
 Brok, 183.  
 Brolemoderwort, 61.  
 Brom, 73, 117.  
 Brosewort, 45.  
 Brotherwort, 167.  
 Brotherwrt, 31, 150, 186.  
 Brothuurt, 81, 120.  
 Bugle, 25, 190.  
 Buckestonge, 20.  
 Buket, 175.  
 Bulberies, 22.  
 Bulwed, 83.  
 Burnete, 25.  
 Burnette, 25.  
 Burre, 20.  
 Burse à pastur, 34.  
  
 Calamente, 27.  
 Calamynte, 148.  
 Camamille, 28.  
 Cammok, 25, 156.  
 Canele, 30.  
 Carlokes, 153.  
 Carui, 31.  
 Catesteyl, 182.  
 Cattesgres, 38.  
 Cattestail, 80.  
  
 Cattestayl, 68, 140.  
 Catwort, 27, 125.  
 Celidooyne, 36.  
 Celydoine, 36.  
 Ceneue, 37.  
 Centonicle, 38.  
 Centorye, 64.  
 Cerflange, 80, 103.  
 Cerlaunge, 177.  
 Chanele, 39.  
 Chanelire, 39.  
 Chardon, 107.  
 Cherefelle, 38.  
 Cheurefoil, 110, 142.  
 Chikemete, 119, 196.  
 Chirchewrt, 130.  
 Chykemete, 196.  
 Cicoree, 53, 178.  
 Cikoree, 117.  
 Clauerfot, 140.  
 Cleure, 186.  
 Cley, 186.  
 Cliure, 157.  
 Clofthounk, 189.  
 Clote, 20, 184.  
 Cokkowespitte, 5, 21, 84.  
 Colecreye, 193.  
 Coliaundre, 42.  
 Columbine, 43.  
 Columbyne, 142.  
 Commok, 153.  
 Confirie, 9.  
 Consoude, 45.  
 Coral, 42.  
 Cornfilie, 45.  
 Corsilie, 9.  
 Counfiric, 189.  
 Cousloppe, 78, 134.  
 Crampastes, 137.  
 Crampe, 164.  
 Crauwelek, 177.  
 Crekische netche, 193.  
 Cressen, 39.  
 Cressouns, 39, 123.

Crisbone, 81.  
 Crispe mauue, 23, 41.  
 Crissouns ewages, 165.  
 Crowefet, 11.  
 Crowelek, 5.  
 Crowesope, 158.  
 Crowesoppe, 23.  
 Crowfot, 140.  
 Cruseye, 151.  
 Culrage, 46, 143.  
 Cumfirie, 173.

Dates, 137.  
 Dauk, 47.  
 Dayesegh, 190.  
 Dedenetle, 14.  
 Dedenetole, 193.  
 Dednettle, 111.  
 Dent de lion, 49.  
 Derte, 167.  
 Deuelesbite, 121.  
 Dilnote, 39, 107, 134.  
 Ditayne, 50.  
 Dock, 97.  
 Doder, 27, 46, 154.  
 Doleroune, 49.  
 Donnhoue, 140.  
 Dragance, 82.  
 Dragaunce, 48, 167.

Eble, 28, 51.  
 Eddokk, 193.  
 Edokke, 94.  
 Eglentier, 22.  
 Egremoinne, 3.  
 Ellen, 161.  
 Elphone, 54, 68.  
 Endyue, 56.  
 Endyuet, 93.  
 Enechedede, 97.  
 Epytyme, 56.  
 Erbeyue, 46.  
 Erchenote, 107.  
 Erwort, 20.  
 Erthenote, 134.  
 Erwrt, 175.  
 Escaylonnes, 86.  
 Eufrasie, 60.  
 Euerfarn, 132.  
 Eupatick, 56.  
 Eyngnon, 36.

Fane, 68.

Fanuurt, 93.  
 Fearn, 136.  
 Feldhoue, 21, 140, 193.  
 Feldwort, 80.  
 Feldwrt, 182.  
 Feltwort, 68.  
 Fenicle, 106.  
 Fenkele, 83.  
 Fenoyl, 106.  
 Fenoyle, 83.  
 Fesne, 62.  
 Fetherfoye, 63.  
 Feugere, 136.  
 Feugerole, 132.  
 Feugre, 66.  
 Fisleuedgresse, 27.  
 Filet, 29.  
 Fiueleuedgrase, 141, 152.  
 Fleguurt, 43.  
 Flegheuurt, 74, 190.  
 Fone, 54.  
 Forage, 62.  
 Fowrleuedgras, 152.  
 Fraunc ensens, 185.  
 Fresere, 63.  
 Frestefoil, 29.  
 Freydele, 174.  
 Fumetere, 69.

Galyngale, 70.  
 Gardre, 97.  
 Garleke, 5.  
 Genciane, 4, 18.  
 Geneste, 73, 117.  
 Geneure, 85.  
 Glaiol, 72, 192.  
 Glaribus, 2.  
 Glareseye, 168.  
 Gletonere, 84.  
 Glyu, 192.  
 Golduurt, 88.  
 Goldwort, 86.  
 Gost, 85.  
 Gounde, 112.  
 Gourde, 46.  
 Gowndeswilie, 34.  
 Griseler, 156.  
 Gromel, 72, 99, 117.  
 Groundeswile, 165.  
 Groundyuy, 52.  
 Growndeswylie, 39.  
 Guynpel, 142.

Hardhaw, 83.  
 Hareflex, 104.  
 Haynde, 154.  
 Heke, 144.  
 Hemelok, 40.  
 Henbane, 30.  
 Henesbane, 84.  
 Hennebane, 173.  
 Henedwole, 30, 173.  
 Henedewole, 84.  
 Hepebrede, 22.  
 Hepebrembel, 157.  
 Herbe Johan, 78.  
 Herbe Jon, 177.  
 Herse, 143.  
 Hertesfet, 40.  
 Hertestonge, 80, 177.  
 Herttonge, 103.  
 Hesellor, 190.  
 Hetgetlyere, 168.  
 Hirichon, 59.  
 Hirichoun, 55.  
 Hirison, 55.  
 Holin, 87.  
 Holyhokke, 4.  
 Honisocles, 29.  
 Honisocles, 186.  
 Hony, 115.  
 Honysocle, 110, 142.  
 Horhoncie, 111.  
 Horhune, 138.  
 Hornwistel, 40.  
 Horselne, 163.  
 Horshelne, 52.  
 Horsmente, 27.  
 Horsminte, 19, 169.  
 Horsmynte, 115, 161.  
 Horsneferte, 163.  
 Houndesberie, 119.  
 Houndesberye, 176.  
 Houndestonge, 39, 104.  
 Houndesuede, 111.  
 Houslek, 20.  
 Housleke, 175.  
 Hyseneherde, 156.

Ianney, 97.  
 Iaruse, 84.  
 Iarouse, 158.  
 Iubarbe, 18, 20, 80, 167, 175.

Kalketreppe, 159.

- Kenekel, 153.  
 Keneholm, 27.  
 Kokel, 198.  
 Kokkel, 105.  
 Kukkowespitte, 158.
- Lagarice, 76.  
 Lagheue, 144.  
 Langbeue, 17.  
 Lang de chien, 39.  
 Lange de beof, 24.  
 Lange de cheuvre, 103.  
 Latewes, 93.  
 Lauendre, 93.  
 Launcelee, 14, 38, 93, 137,  
 152.  
 Lauriole, 4.  
 Lebleue, 106.  
 Lemeke, 86.  
 Lemoke, 86.  
 Lempke, 61.  
 Lentillis, 97.  
 Leueyne, 65.  
 Leure, 72.  
 Liche, 57.  
 Lichewal, 72.  
 Licheuurt, 51.  
 Licoris, 76, 99.  
 Lignarie, 104.  
 Liureuurt, 56.  
 Louache, 95.  
 Loueache, 98.  
 Lounge, 151.  
 Lynnoun, 99.
- Maddokes, 87.  
 Mader, 59, 155.  
 Maghewrt, 41.  
 Maierole, 78, 134.  
 Maiorane, 7.  
 Malewe, 111.  
 Malue, 22.  
 Mamele, 188.  
 Maroil, 111.  
 Marshmalue, 22.  
 Mathfelonn, 83.  
 Mauue, 111.  
 Mauuys, 188.  
 Maydenher, 29.  
 Maythe, 112, 119.  
 Mecche, 99.
- Mederatele, 28.  
 Medeswete, 40.  
 Medewort, 156.  
 Medwert, 177.  
 Medwor, 115.  
 Mel, 115.  
 Mennache, 12.  
 Mentastre, 19.  
 Mercurie, 116, 138, 141.  
 Mielde, 16.  
 Miere de herbes, 106.  
 Minere, 191.  
 Mistel, 192.  
 Moderuurt, 106.  
 Molayne, 182.  
 Morail, 138.  
 Moreclam, 132.  
 Morele, 119, 176.  
 Morelle, 192.  
 Morer, 119.  
 Moroune, 196.  
 Mos, 122.  
 Moscherones, 70.  
 Mostard, 37.  
 Motes in þe sunne bicm,  
 187.  
 Moule, 144.  
 Mousepese, 131.  
 Mousher, 117.  
 Moushere, 17, 144.  
 Muge, 23, 122.  
 Muge de bois, 81.  
 Muget, 16.  
 Mugwed, 13, 106.  
 Mugwort, 13.  
 Musche, 122.  
 Museballok, 184.  
 Musedode, 190.  
 Mussherums, 24.  
 Mustard, 172.  
 Mynte, 115.
- Nauc sauuage, 26.  
 Nauet, 5, 153.  
 Nele, 105, 198.  
 Nepe, 153.  
 Nichtheschode, 119.  
 Niththeschod, 176.  
 Niththeschode, 192.  
 Noseblede, 118.  
 Noscbledeles, 190.
- Obfarn, 66.  
 Oefarn, 50.  
 Oeefs hardees, 13.  
 Okfarn, 147.  
 Orme, 34.  
 Orynal, 130.  
 Osmonde, 132.  
 Oxeseghe, 125.  
 Oxie, 24.  
 Oxtunge, 94.
- Paddocstol, 79.  
 Padestol, 24.  
 Padpipe, 37.  
 Pankakus, 89.  
 Parele, 94.  
 Paritarie, 134, 191.  
 Pearl, 111.  
 Pe de clyual, 140.  
 Pee de polayn, 140.  
 Pelestre, 145.  
 Penigres, 41.  
 Penydes, 139.  
 Penygres, 44.  
 Penywyt, 41.  
 Peper, 111.  
 Persile, 169.  
 Peruenke, 80, 144.  
 Perytorie, 125.  
 Peyne, 143.  
 Pigule, 103.  
 Pilousee, 17.  
 Pirgis, 28.  
 Plais, 143.  
 Planteyne, 14, 137.  
 Poiuer, 111.  
 Polipodie, 50.  
 Porceleyn, 10.  
 Porsulaigne, 149.  
 Pouclesnedele, 2.  
 Pressour, 188.  
 Primerole, 146.  
 Puliol, 31, 150, 167.  
 Puliolie, 120.  
 Purseuurt, 81.  
 Pursewurt, 34.  
 Pyiones, 144.  
 Pympernele, 146.
- Quick, 73.  
 Quintefoil, 152.

Radich, 153.  
 Ramesen, 3.  
 Rarouse, 5.  
 Recopre, 121.  
 Reddokka, 94.  
 Redpopy, 134.  
 Regarice, 99.  
 Regwort, 164.  
 Rest de beof, 156.  
 Restebeof, 25, 153.  
 Ribbewort, 14, 137.  
 Ribbeurt, 152.  
 Ribbuurt, 38, 93.  
 Rodes, 88.  
 Rodeurt, 86.  
 Rosemaryn, 49.  
 Rosmaryn, 155.  
 Rougerole, 134.  
 Rounce, 157.  
 Rue, 158.  
 Saffron, 46.  
 Salgh, 87.  
 Sanicle, 166.  
 Sarre, 158.  
 Satureie, 167.  
 Saucisis, 116.  
 Sauge, 161.  
 Sauscistres, 113.  
 Sauerey, 158.  
 Saueyne, 158.  
 Sauoine, 159.  
 Saxifrage, 163.  
 Scabiose, 83.  
 Scabiose, 163.  
 Scabwort, 83.  
 Scabwrt, 163.  
 Scandany, 115.  
 Scariole, 163.  
 Scarlate, 131.  
 Schafwort, 82.  
 Schaugreges, 37.  
 Sedokka, 25.  
 Saint Joneswrt, 177.  
 Seint Joneswrt, 195.  
 Selhele, 193.  
 Semtositwurt, 27.  
 Senechion, 34.  
 Seneschon, 39, 165.  
 Senesencos, 170.  
 Serfoil, 81.  
 Sermontayne, 169.

Sermontayne, 169.  
 Serpoul, 167.  
 Seu, 2.  
 Sew, 161.  
 Seynt Cutbertscole, 61.  
 Seynt Jones wurt, 78.  
 Seynt Mary Maythe, 45.  
 Sicamour, 170.  
 Sikelwert, 196.  
 Simphonie, 173.  
 Sinegrene, 175.  
 Sinphonie, 30.  
 Smalache, 12.  
 Smerwrt, 193.  
 Snayl, 111.  
 Soefle, 69.  
 Soeth, 69.  
 Sope, 159.  
 Sorele, 81.  
 Sotherwode, 98.  
 Soughthistil, 89.  
 Sourappel, 121.  
 Sourdocke, 2.  
 Sourdok, 81.  
 Southerneuode, 1.  
 Southistel, 27.  
 Sowethistel, 155.  
 Sperewort, 23.  
 Spigurnelle, 174.  
 Spurge, 9, 112.  
 Stamerche, 108, 128, 139,  
 169.  
 Stanmerche, 11.  
 Stanmersh, 5.  
 Stauberie, 63.  
 Sticheuurt, 103.  
 Stondenegousse, 140, 158.  
 Sulf, 104.  
 Sulfia, 196.  
 Surele, 5.  
 Surelle, 2.  
 Swynegrece, 38.  
 Swynegarce, 104.  
 Swynesgres, 147.  
 Swannestonge, 80.  
 Symoine, 23.  
 Syngrene, 18, 20, 80, 167.  
 Ssymountayne, 160.  
 Tadestol, 24.  
 Tanesie, 181.  
 Tansie, 16.

Tatesoriz, 190.  
 Tecesorite, 34.  
 Tesle, 187.  
 Tete, 188.  
 Teter, 167.  
 Thare, 51, 131.  
 Thistel, 107.  
 Thogth, 171.  
 Threwhorn, 156.  
 Throstle, 188.  
 Timbre, 186.  
 Tintara, 189.  
 Tintare, 186.  
 Tongeblades, 157.  
 Tonour, 160.  
 Tormentille, 187.  
 Tortouse, 185.  
 Turbut, 186.  
 Turious, 188.  
 Tymbre, 120, 167.  
 Tynthare, 49, 59.  
 Ualeriane, 8, 189.  
 Uer de grece, 191.  
 Uermeloun, 117.  
 Ueroine, 9.  
 Ueroyne, 185, 190.  
 Ueruayne, 74.  
 Uerueyne, 43, 190.  
 Uescs, 189.  
 Uesche, 131.  
 Uinegre, 2.  
 Ungle de chual, 193.  
 Wadde, 155.  
 Walfair, 191.  
 Walwort, 28.  
 Warence, 155.  
 Warich, 37.  
 Wartwort, 9.  
 Watercresses, 165.  
 Waterdokka, 94.  
 Waysegle, 45.  
 Welleuort, 51.  
 Wellewort, 28.  
 Wermode, 1, 79.  
 Wertewert, 185.  
 Wertwrt, 190.  
 Weybrede, 137.  
 Weybrode, 14.  
 Whatpopy, 134.  
 Whitbothel, 45.

- Whitflawe, 138.  
Widleskirwit, 21.  
Wildnep, 5.  
Wildelek, 177.  
Wildemente, 27.  
Wildenep, 26, 190.  
Wildesauge, 8, 161.  
Wildescirwit, 30.  
Wildetesel, 191.  
Wildetare, 186.  
Wodebynde, 29, 110.
- Wodemeche, 166.  
Woderoue, 16.  
Wodesoour, 186.  
Wodesoure, 5, 134.  
Wodewhisgle, 8.  
Wowell, 140.  
Wren, 33.  
Wy de chene, 192.  
Wyk, 99.  
Wyldesauge, 54.  
Wyldeskirwhit, 139.
- Wymalue, 4, 22.  
Yellebotel, 112.  
Yesele, 60.  
Yre, 52.  
Yringes, 165.  
Yringus, 160.  
Ysencherde, 25.  
Ysope, 197.  
Yuy, 52.  
Zedewale, 198.
-



# Anecdota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

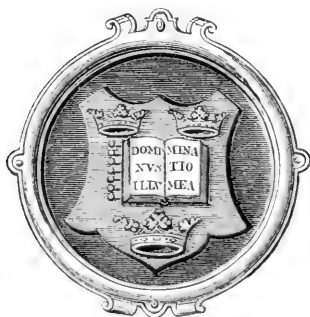
MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART III

---

*SALTAIR NA RANN*

EDITED BY

WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D.



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1883

[All rights reserved]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW



THE  
SALTAIR NA RANN

A COLLECTION OF EARLY MIDDLE IRISH POEMS

EDITED FROM

MS. RAWL. B. 502, IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY

BY

WHITLEY STOKES, LL. D.

HONORARY FELLOW OF JESUS COLLEGE



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1883

[ *All rights reserved* ]

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

## P R E F A C E.

THE *Saltair na Rann*, 'Psalter of the Staves or Quatrains,' a collection of 162 Early-Middle-Irish poems now for the first time printed, is contained in its entirety only in the Bodleian MS. Rawl. B. 502, ff. 19-40. But there is a copy of one of the poems (No. X) in the Lebar Brecc, a MS. of the fifteenth century; and corrupt and modernised copies of poems IV, V, and VI are to be found in a MS. also belonging to the Royal Irish Academy, marked 23. G. 25, written by one O'Longan about seventy years ago. The Lebar Brecc version of No. X will be found at p. 111<sup>b</sup> of the lithographic facsimile of that MS., Dublin, 1876.

The *Saltair*, like the *Féire Oengusso* and other pseudonymous matter, is attributed to Oengus the Culdee, who flourished in the beginning of the ninth century; and his name—*is me Oengus cele Dé*, 'I am Oengus the Culdee'—actually occurs in line 8009. But that this attribution is erroneous follows, first, from the numerous Middle-Irish forms which the poem contains<sup>1</sup>, and which cannot possibly be due to the transcriber, and, secondly, from its mention, in l. 2342, of an event—the murrain which began A.D. 985—and in ll. 2349-2365 of certain contemporary kings, as well as of Dub-dá-lethe, one of S. Patrick's successors in the see of Armagh, who died A.D. 1061.

Our MS., Rawl. B. 502, is a large quarto, now containing 83 leaves of vellum in a hand of the twelfth century, and 20 leaves of paper. The vellum portion has been so fully described by the late Dr. Todd (*Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. 5, pp. 164-168) and by Mr. Macray (*Catal. Codd. MSS. Bodl.*, Part V., fasc. 1, cols. 719-722) as to render further description unnecessary. Only this opportunity may be taken to note that the 'Short Tract on Irish Grammar' stated to occur at fo. 63<sup>b</sup> is really one of the so-called Brehon law treatises—*Coic*

<sup>1</sup> e.g. *natrimúir* 399, 421, *scérdair* 443, *na slóig* 709, *betit* 853, *cestait* 953, *istsléib* 4109, etc., etc.

*conara fugill*, 'five paths of judgment,' of which there is (according to Dr. O'Donovan) a fuller copy in a MS. in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, marked H. 3. 18—and that the Latin passage at fo. 53 b. seems to run thus: *Hii omnes sancti (sic) inuoco in auxilium meum per intercessionem sanctæ Mariæ et sanctarum et (sanctorum), quarum et quorum Deus nomina nominauit, et quos praesciuit et praedestinavit conformes fieri imaginis Filii sui in uitam æternam in Christo Jesu Amen.* The poems now printed begin at fo. 19 a. 1 and end at fo. 40. b. 2. They are written in double columns, with 50 lines in each.

According to the scribe's note following line 7788 the poems now printed fall into four divisions, (1) the Psalter, (2) the poem on repentance, (3) the poem on confession, and (4) the ten poems on the Resurrection. That note means: 'Thus far the body of the Psalter of the Quatrains, to wit, the thrice fifty poems (*duana*). Two after, (one) for confession, and (the other) for repentance; and ten to set forth the Resurrection; so that there are twelve and thrice fifty poems altogether.' The thrice fifty poems—equal in number to the psalms, and hence 'the Psalter'—deal for the most part with incidents from the Old Testament. But the first poem contains a kind of description of the universe; poems XI (on the penance of Adam and Eve) and XII (on the death of Adam) are founded on the *Vita Adæ et Euae*, two texts of which have been published by W. Meyer (München, 1879); and poems CXLII–L relate to the life of Christ. Poem CLI expresses repentance for transgression and prays for forgiveness. No. CLII is an expression of ignorance of God and his various works. Nos. CLIII to CLIX describe the events on each day of the week before the last Judgment. Sense here is so completely sacrificed to metrical requirements that these seven poems are, to a large extent, unintelligible to me. CLX deals with the seven resurrections—namely, (1) that of the apostles, (2) of the prophets, (3) of the confessors, (4) of the martyrs, (5) of the saints, (6) of the virgins, penitents, and baptized infants, and (7) of the rest of the human race. Poem CLXI treats of the coming of the demons out of hell to earth, the fall of the idols, etc. The last poem, CLXII, describes the triumph of the angels over their foes, the rewards of the righteous, the punishments of the wicked.

It may be well to give a *précis* of the three most important of the poems, namely, I, XI, and XII.

I.<sup>1</sup> The creation of the world (line 3), the sun (5), heaven (13), earth (15), light and darkness (17, 18), day and night (19, 20), the earth separated from the primal material (29, 30), surrounded by the firmament (34), the world like an apple (36), the mists, the current of the cold watery air (44), the four chief winds, the eight sub-winds (45-52), the colours of the winds (53-80), the distance from the earth to the firmament (97-101), the seven planets (101-104), the distance from the earth to the moon (105-112), the radiant heaven, that from moon to sun (113-116), the windless, ethereal heaven, the distance between the firmament and the sun (121), the motionless Olympus or third heaven (125-128), the distance from the firmament to heaven (133-136), from earth to the depths of hell (141), the five zones, the firmament round the earth like its shell round an egg (165-169), the seventy-two windows in the firmament (181, 182), with a shutter on each (188), the seventh heaven revolving like a wheel (199), with the seven planets from the creation (204), the signs of the zodiac (205-220), the time—30 days, 10½ hours—that the sun is in each, the day of the month on which it enters each, the month in which it is in each sign (233-256), the division of the firmament into twelve parts, the five things which every intelligent man should know—namely, the day of the solar month, the age of the moon, the height of the tide, the day of the week, saints' festivals.

XI. The Penance of Adam and Eve. For a week after the expulsion Adam was without fire, house, drink, food, or clothing (1483-1486). He laments to Eve their lost blessings (1491-1530), and admits his fault (1531-1534). Eve asks Adam to kill her, so that God may pity him the more (1535-1546). Adam refuses to destroy his own flesh and blood (1547-1560). Then, at Eve's request, Adam goes to seek for food and finds nought but herbs (1561-1572), 'the food of the lawless beasts.' He proposes to Eve to do penance, to adore the Lord in silence, Eve in the Tigris for thirty days, Adam in the Jordan for forty and seven, a flagstone under their feet, the water up to their necks, Eve's hair dishevelled and her eyes directed to heaven in silent prayer for forgiveness (1573-1628). Adam prays the Jordan 'to fast with him on God' (*co troisced lais for Dia*) with all its many beasts, that pardon

<sup>1</sup> A Middle-Irish prose abstract of part of this poem will be found in the first volume of the *Laws*, pp. 26-30.

may be granted to him. The stream ceases: gathers together every living creature that was in its midst; and they all supplicate the angelic host to join with them in beseeching God to forgive Adam (1629-1652). Forgiveness is granted to Adam and to all his seed save the unrighteous (1653-1660). When the Devil hears this, 'like a swan, in the shape of a white angel,' he goes to Eve as she stands in the Tigris and gets her to leave her penance, saying that he had been sent by God. They then go to Adam, who at once recognises the Devil and reveals the deceit to Eve (1661-1716). Eve falls half-dead on the ground, and reproaches Lucifer (1717-1756). Lucifer defends himself, repeating at length the story of his expulsion from heaven for refusing to worship Adam (1757-1872). He concludes by threatening vengeance to Adam and his descendants (1873-1880). Adam then leaves the river and Lucifer departs (1884). Adam and Eve then live alone for a year on grass, without proper food, fire, house, music, or raiment; drinking water from their palms and eating the green herbs in the shadow of trees and in caverns (1885-1896). Eve brings forth a beautiful boy, who at once proceeds to cut grass for his father, and whom his father called Cain (1897-1910). God at last pities Adam and sends Michael to him with various seeds, and Michael teaches him husbandry and the use of animals (1913-1932). Seven years afterwards Eve brings forth Abel (1933). In a vision Eve sees Cain drinking the blood of Abel. Adam therefore builds a house for each of the brothers (1941-1956). Gabriel announces the murder of Abel and foretells the birth of Seth (1957-1968). Adam's seventy sons and seventy daughters are born to him after the transgression (1969). The signs set in Cain's forehead (1997-2000). Cain's death in the Valley of Jehoshaphat, which is thenceforward barren (2005).

XII. Adam's death. Adam, being 930 years old and feeling his death at hand, tells Eve of his approaching end (2021-2032). Eve regrets that she does not die first (2033-2037). Adam comforts her by saying she will die in nine months, and tells her how to act after his death (2040-2076). Michael comes at Eve's entreaty to cleanse Adam's soul and take it to heaven (2077-2152). God comes to receive Adam's soul, which remains in the third heaven, named Ficconicia (2153-2208), till the Resurrection. Adam's body is anointed with the Oil of Mercy and buried in Hebron (2217-2228), where it remained

till the Deluge. His head was then swept to Jerusalem, and remained in the gateway till Christ's cross was planted therein (2229-2240). Enos, Noah, and other patriarchs are then mentioned (2241-2292). The numbers of years from Adam to the Deluge, from the Deluge to Abraham, from Adam to the birth of Christ (2293-2336), the number of years to the murrain, the names of some of the leading princes reigning about that time in Ireland and in Scotland, those of Eadgar on one side of the English Channel and Hlothair on the other, an allusion to the ravages caused by the Danes from Denmark (2337-2380): the rest till the day of doom nobody could declare except the high King of the sun, whose life never ends (2381-2388).

The tradition mentioned in lines 7529, 7530, that Christ was born from the crown of the Virgin's head, is worth noting<sup>1</sup>; and the description of some of the signs at the Crucifixion (7761-7772) may be quoted as a specimen of the style of the poem (I omit two chevilles), and as illustrating Sophus Bugge's theories about the Baldr-saga:—

Darkness sprang over every plain :  
 Earth's dead arose :  
 Dear God's elements were afraid  
 When the veil of the temple was rent.  
 Every creature wailed—  
 Heaven and earth trembled :  
 The sea proceeded to go over (its) bounds :  
 Hearts of black rocks split.  
 The King who suffered in (his) fair clay,  
 A cross for sake of Adam's children,  
 Thereafter took a prey (of redeemed souls),  
 So that he overcame Hell.

The metre in which the bulk of the *Saltair* is composed is *deibide*, each line of the quatrain consisting of seven syllables, the second and

<sup>1</sup> So according to the A. S. *Adrian and Ritheus* (Kemble, *Salomon and Saturnus*, p. 204) Christ was born of his Mother, 'þurh þæt swifere breóst,' *through her right breast*. So the Bodhisattva was born from Mâyâ's right side (Kern, *Der Buddhismus*, 30, n.). See, too, other strange births, Liebrecht, *Volkskunde*, 490; and note the punishment of certain sinners, *Visio Tnugdali*, ed. Wagner, 1882, p. 28: 'Pariebant, dico, non solum femine, set et viri, non tantum per ipsa membra, que natura constituit tali officio convenientia, verum per brachia simul et per pectora, exibantque erumpentes per cuncta membra.'

fourth ending with a word exceeding in the number of its syllables the words respectively ending the first and third; the first and second lines rhyme together, as do the third and fourth. Alliteration is frequent, and a word in the middle of one line often rhymes with a word in the beginning or middle of the following line (e.g. *ruinib, dúilib*, lines 9, 10, *sorcha, dorcha*, 17, 18). Poem CLII is in a different metre, *rannaigecht mór*, each line ending in a monosyllable, and only the second and fourth lines rhyming. In CLIII-CLXII the first and third lines of each quatrain regularly end in rhyming trisyllables, the second and fourth in rhyming dissyllables. Internal rhymes are frequent, e.g. *fogur, domnuch*, 8021, 8023, *luaichthi, cruaidi*, 8037, 8039. The first, second and third words in the first line of a quatrain sometimes rhyme respectively with the first, second and last words of the third line; see e.g. 8125-8127, 8137-8139.

The text has been printed with the utmost care. It is right to say that in the MS. several of the marks of length are so faded that they can be discerned only by the keenest eyes and in the most favourable light. I may, therefore, have undesignedly omitted some of these marks. Contractions have been extended, and the extensions represented by italics. The text has also been punctuated, proper names spelt with initial capitals, apostrophes have been used where vowels have been omitted, and hyphens introduced to separate the transported *t* and *n* from words beginning with vowels.

In conclusion, though several of the words are explained in the Index, it contains so many new vocables as to the meanings of which I am either doubtful or quite in the dark, that I have called it an Index Verborum rather than a Glossarial Index. It will, it is hoped, be useful to future Irish lexicographers.

W. S.



SALTAIR NA RANN.



**P**saltar narann inso sis dorigni Oengus Celi-De.

[Rawlinson, B. 502. fo. 19 a. col. 1—fo. 40 b. col. 2.]

I.

[fo. 19 a. 1.]

- M**ORÍSE rí nime nair,  
cenhuabur, cenimmarbaig,  
dorósat domun dualach,  
morí bithbeo, bithbuadach.  
5 Ri osduilib thargca *gréin*,  
rí ósfudumnaib aicgéin,  
ri tess, tuaid, t<sup>h</sup>ar *ocus* tair,  
*fris* níderntar immargail.  
9 Ri coruinib robai, fail,  
riandúilib, rian-aimseraib,  
rí bithbeo *beus*, blaith adenn,  
ri centossach, cenfórcenn.  
13 Ri dorigne nem noithech,  
nihúai brech, ni[i]mchloithech,  
*ocus* talam, tolaib tlacht,  
comtren, comfossaid, comnart.  
17 Ri dorigne sorchá saer  
*ocus* dorchá con-anaeb<sup>1</sup>:  
indaranai islaithé<sup>2</sup> lan,  
araile isadaig imlan.  
21 Ri rodelb tétadbul De  
dochetadbur nandule,  
. . . . s *fris*samla suthach  
inmass amra écruthach.  
25 Ri rodelb eisse cac<sup>h</sup>nduil

- rosderb cengesse coemruin,  
*eter* mín isgarb condath,  
*eter* marb ocus beothach.  
29 Ri rotheipi, bladmar, brass,  
asinetadbar admas<sup>3</sup>,  
talam tromm toracht, delm chert,  
dian'fonn fothacht fotlethet.  
33 Ri rochruthaig, nícuac cinte<sup>4</sup>,  
hicuairt nafirmiminte,  
domun delbda derbda druing,  
mar ubull febda fircircuind.  
37 Ri rodelb dluma iartain  
hura coderb imthalmáin,  
rith roseim osbith, buaid ngle,  
indaeor uair uscide.  
41 Ri c(ria)thras *usce* n-an, n-úar  
*foriath*mass nan-al n-ollmuad,  
iarsreibaib cosesraib sruth  
iarmesraib comesrugud.  
45 Ri roordaig *ocht* n<sup>g</sup>aetha  
torgaib cenlocht lanaeba,  
*cethri* primgaetha cotigaib,  
*cethri* fogaetha feochraí<sup>5</sup>.  
49 Cethri fogaetha aile,  
rádit auctair ergnaide,  
bidhi an-arim [fír]chert  
dogaethaib dagaeth deec.

<sup>1</sup> MS. conañab.

<sup>2</sup> MS. islathi.

<sup>4</sup> MS. nicuaccinti.

<sup>3</sup> Written as a correction over 'amnass.'

<sup>5</sup> MS. feochraib.

- 53 Ri rodelb datha naंगाeth  
rosderb *frís*ratha slanaeb,  
iarclechaib rith roratha (?),  
combreachtaib cachilldatha.
- 57 INgel, incorcarda glan,  
inglass, induaine allmar,  
inbuidi, inderg, derb dána,  
nisgaib fergg frisodála.
- 61 INdub, indliath, indalad,  
intemen, inchiar chálad,  
indodar, doirchi datha,  
nidat soirchi sogabtha.
- 65 Ri rosordaig oscachmaig  
na *ocht* fogaetha feochraí<sup>1</sup>,  
rodelb cenditha, dín saeth,  
cricha nacethri príngaeth.
- 69 Anair incorcra glanbda,  
andess ingel gle, amra,  
atuaid indub gailbech, *grach*,  
anair<sup>2</sup> indodur engach.
- 73 INderg, inbuidi 'male,  
eter gil<sup>3</sup> ocus corcraí,  
indúani, inglass, croda (?)<sup>4</sup> lir,  
eter huidir isglegil.
- 77 INdliath, inchiar, *grainne* aंगuir,  
eter huidir iscirduib,  
intemen, indalad tair,  
eter duib ocus corcair.
- 81 Coir rocoraiged acruith,  
doronad an-orddugud,  
fogaessaib glessib cenchlith  
iarsessib, iarsuidighthib.
- 85 Na da gaeth dec, tolaib tress,  
tair *ocus* tiar, tuaid istess,  
rii rosuibdig cotagaib,  
rosuibbrig fo *secht* nglessaib<sup>5</sup>.

[fo. 19 a. 2.]

- 89 Ri dosnarbair iarsessaib  
imthalmain con-ilglessaib,  
cach digaeth dib imglés ngle  
isoengles *fo*raib huile.
- 93 Ri dosrat iarnglessaib clecht,  
iarmbessaib centarimthecht,  
indarahuir, blaith iarmblai,  
induir aile ainbthechae.
- 97 Rí tadban *tomus* donleirg  
othalmain cofirmimint,  
fris domidet, met glanna,  
fritiget natalmanna.
- 101 Rosuidig secht rinn[e] reim  
ofirmimint cotalmain,  
Saturn, Ioib, Mercur, Mars,  
Sol, Uenir, Luna lánmas.
- 105 Ri rorimi, rigda inbla,  
otha talmain coesca,  
semile fichet archet  
fordamidet 'naglanmét.
- 109 IS hé sain int-aear huar  
linib haial friimluad,  
dianidainm triallach, derb *tra*,  
annem niabach n-airerda.
- 113 INdrae ohescgu cogrein  
ri rorím congle glanleir,  
dacet mile, mor insmacht,  
*latrí* cethair cethrachat.
- 117 ISse sin int-ethier huais  
cengaeth, ceneaar n-angluais,  
dianidainm, cen balba mbla,  
innem n-amra n-etherda.
- 121 Trichutrumma, intsain doleir,  
eter firmimint isgréin,  
morí rindbalce, roffr sein,

<sup>1</sup> MS. feochraig.<sup>2</sup> MS. anair.<sup>3</sup> MS. gel.<sup>4</sup> MS. garoda or gardda, but*c* is written over *g*, and there is a dot under the first *a*.<sup>5</sup> *Sic*. Read nglessaib?

- dorindnacht dorimirib.
- 125 IS hisin indOlimp huag,  
cenchumscugud, cenimluad,  
iarsliucht saer nasruthe sen,  
dianidainm intresnoebnem.
- 129 Damile déc, torainn ñgle,  
archoiccétaib déc mile,  
cain rith rindrethait insain  
ofirmimint cotalmain.
- 133 Met naré, ruathar cint,  
othalmain cofirmimint,  
isse inmet sain, srethaib srath,  
ofirmimint coriched.
- 137 Cethrimili fichet sain  
artrichait cet domilib  
oðhunn coriched, reim n-oll,  
cenmotha firmamentom.
- 141 A met na ree sein uile<sup>1</sup>  
othalmain corigsuide,  
issed fil othalmain tinn  
sís cofudomnaib Iffirn.
- 145 Rí cachthuir thuathaig, dein, deirg,  
rofuathaig fein firmiment,  
feib baderb laiss oscach maig  
rosdelb donmaiss ecruthaig.
- 149 Rí nan-uile n-adbar n-án,  
arm-buili bladmar bithmár,  
inglóruill coecessair chain  
dosrorainn icóic[c]ressaib.
- 153 INcuiced criss guires chness  
morí ruithes tríasirthes,  
fríasasad sluagda saigthe<sup>2</sup>  
dahuarda imdamesraigthe.
- 157 Huarda andess isuarda atuaid,  
indamesraigthe, ismórbuaid,  
incriss tessaigthe<sup>3</sup>, isderb de,
- eter nada mesraigthe.
- 161 Rí targcai cech ruirig reil  
rosuidig smachtaí fouagre[i]r,  
rodagni cenchétlud ñgle  
dochetchruth nafirmiminte.
- 165 Amal bis abloesc immog  
acht noslui línib hilchor,  
fial nafirmiminti imbith  
tría bithu forabithrith.
- 169 'Macuaird focheird atoimsi,  
iarsreith suaíre fri sirsoillsi,  
isannsu infomus 'moa mbeir,  
ní trit tarsnu toinsideir.
- 173 Rorannad iarn-intliucht fáil,  
feib rodelgnaisset auctair,  
dasebratta fochis chain,  
dasé phairt 'nan-irchomair.
- 177 Huide mís dogrein cachphairt,  
iarseis nan-ugtar n-ardaít,  
forith hínathur<sup>4</sup> (?), [gluair] ñgle,  
cech mbliadain dosstimchellae.
- 181 Hisindfirmimint cogle  
sesca dáse senistre,  
dothaitní fridia 'malle  
cachphairtí se senistre.
- 185 Ata iarrúini indrig reil  
rodelb duine :: huagreir,  
fodluthad, cendolma ñdein,  
comla forcach senisteir.  
[fo. 19 b. 1.]
- 189 Trénbrat demin, torom n-án,  
marbad gemen coem comlán,  
tuinech torachta rosrig  
imthalmáin contib immib.
- 193 IM thrínimi ata centair  
trinimi impe, hit himsláin,

<sup>1</sup> MS. uili.<sup>2</sup> MS. saigthi.<sup>3</sup> MS. tessaigthi.<sup>4</sup> MS. riathur, with a dot under and a mark of aspiration over the first r, and a stroke over the i.

- insechtmad nem, isse sein  
rochertad eternimib.
- 197 Ni sossad suaircc slóig a[i]ngel  
*acht* iscuairt chóir coemdaingen,  
ama**bis** rothmol *forluth*  
triabithu forbithimputh.
- 201 INdfirmimint, ilar ríbla,  
isnasechtrind airegda,  
ata *foroenrith*, gluair ñgle,  
otha inn-uair rocruthaigthe.
- 205 Ri rorann ruandath osleirg  
nifualrad fann firmimeint,  
srethaib samlaib, sleannaib slecht,  
indibrannaib derbdai *déc*.
- 209 Ri *oscachairm*, *oscachdinn*,  
dorat ainm forcachn-oenrinn,  
nimennair iarndligud dlecht  
donadibrennaib deec.
- 213 Fuath *cachrenna*, ruathur ñgle,  
itimchuart firmiminte,  
feib rosderbait delgnaid [ ]  
ishuandelbaib ainmnigter.
- 217 Aquair, Pisc, Ariet, Tauri<sup>1</sup> treb,  
Geimin choir *ocus* Cancer,  
Leo, Uirgo, Libra, Scoirp scrus,  
Saigitair, Capricornus.
- 221 Ri corúnaib rosoraig  
innanndlumaib dermoraib,  
sreith nasliab, *oscachblai*,  
frisreith<sup>2</sup> *grían* *ocus* escai.
- 225 Tricha lathi, lórda<sup>3</sup> luad,  
ladech n-úara *ocus* lethuar,  
*cotríall* trechess *oscachdind*  
rethess *grían* incachoenrind.
- 229 IN *grían* suaire, iarn-urd riagla,  
*forcuairt* *cache* oenbliadna,
- hi quindecim *kalde*, cain dind,  
issann téit incachn-oenrind.
- 233 *Grían* in-Aquair, hed centáir,  
doróined im-mis Enáir,  
ocus hiPisc [ ] cogle  
dorimther im-mis Febrae.
- 237 *Grían* in-Ariet, aurdaircc dí,  
dothadbat im-mis Martí,  
*ocus* hiTauri *grían* diareir  
dothaitni im-mís Apréil.
- 241 *Grían* hiñGemin im-mis Máii  
isdemin, ni imarchláí,  
nochochiuiñ guires *cachtreib*  
im-mis Iúin *grían* iCanceir.
- 245 IM-mís Iuil ingrían il-Leo,  
issann ferass alangleo,  
teit *grían* *adenus* *friatuisc*  
inUirginum<sup>4</sup> in-August.
- 249 Dothaitni *grían* fhiadcachdrung  
iSeptimber inLibrum,  
*grían* nodafoilce nochosceil  
iScoirp im-mis Ochtimbeir.
- 253 IN Sagitarium *grían* dosfeim  
*oscachrian* inNouimbeir,  
inDecimber, ischian clú,  
bidgrían inCapricornú.
- 257 Athe sein indaserind  
dosrosat Fiadu forfínn,  
*oscachrian* rethait fonribith  
riu reithes *grían* alanrith.
- 261 A coic *cachlae* d'físs cenbrath  
dlegair docachintluchtach,  
docachoen, cengláma gné,  
bis *fograda* ecaisce.
- 265 Laa mis grene, éasca aes,  
rith mara cen immarbáes,

<sup>1</sup> MS. piscu ta uir.    <sup>2</sup> MS. fris reith.    <sup>3</sup> *lór* is written as a correction over the *luar* of *luarda*.

<sup>4</sup> *um* is written as a correction (!) of *em*.

- laa sechtmaine, feili noeb n-uag,  
iarcertglaine con-impluad.
- 269 Ri rosrethaig, sróenaib slamm,  
dorethaib roenaib retlann,  
feib nosairbrig osrannaib  
rosanmnig dian-anmannaib.
- 273 Cid caem lenn inleth fail *frínn*  
firmiminti nan-ilrind,  
inleth aili, lith cengeis,  
nocon-eitchiu ciachemme[i]s.
- 277 Ri rogni clichis cenmeirg  
iarnafithis firmimeint,  
comfocus tadbain adreich  
imthalmain docachoenleith.
- 281 Ri rodelb firmimint fír  
conarenaib cendimbrig,  
imthalmain, cengoí ngle,  
imsoi ontrath coaraile.
- 285 Ri dorigni muirlinn mair  
osanfirmimint imsláin,  
inmuirlinn aili isi inmuir,  
fo[r]dasniada imthalmain.
- [fo. 19 b. 2.]
- 289 Ri reil dorairngert cachfáith  
coimdiu *cumtaig cachcoemgraid*,  
dorasait grein crotha glain,  
forosna nem imthalmain.
- 293 Ri dorigni esca n-án  
ocus indfairrge imslán,  
foriaguil dosrona inrí,  
condatcora, comchuidbi.
- 297 *Sessed* rann domuin *cechdú*  
hissi meit fil in-escu,  
ocus isingréin coglan  
sé commet dec intalman.
- 301 Ri dorigne ilar mil

- fondfairrce ndermair ndírím,  
nithadbann nech acht mori  
an-anmann *nach* an-airmi.
- 305 Ri dorigni sreba sluag  
donahénaib friimpluad,  
doaltaib isnaslebib,  
dograigib *formagreidib*.
- 309 Hilerda nan-anman n-án  
is nan-ildelbda ndermár,  
nifail hicrí rimess sin  
acht mad inrí donoebnim.
- 313 Ri dorigne aéar n-uar,  
ocus tene reil rorúad,  
ocus talam bladmar, brass,  
*ocus* sruth raglan rethess.
- 317 Ri rosil talmain iartain  
dolubaib, dofídbadaib :  
lan indomun diambolud,  
con-immad an-iltorud.
- 321 Ri conic huacht *ocus* tess,  
mori firen frim'fírless,  
ishe rošuidig cachseis,  
ri centuirim, cenaisnéis.
- 325 INrí reil narun corath  
doarfaid dún cachn-ingnad,  
diathuicsin treothu, din ngle,  
is trialín amirbaile.
- 329 Ri rogni *cachnduil* foleith,  
aicseid oculus nemaicseid,  
*acht* inri rodelba sain  
nifail nach rí fortalmain.
- 333 Nifail dodainib daingnib,  
doainglib na harchainglib,  
nech thucas *tríadindchur* de,  
na fail d'ingnud<sup>1</sup> lam'rigse,  
Moríse ri nime náir<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> MS. *diingnau*d, but with a dot under *au*.  
repetitions of the first line of each poem, do not count in the numbering.

<sup>2</sup> This and similar lines, being mere

## II.

- 337 **R** i dorigni riched reil  
conachrichaib diacomréir,  
treb thogach, duanach, daingen,  
dosluag amra árc[h]aigel.
- 341 Riched conilhur adroing,  
saer, sithech, nadimchumung,  
cathir dronoll cocetrath,  
met dondomonn adechmad.
- 345 Faillet ann trímuir cenmeth,  
duirimthimchellat<sup>1</sup> riched,  
mur doglain huaine, gnim cain,  
mur dior, mur dichorcair.
- 349 Mur n-uaine cenches im-mach,  
mur n-óir fricness nacathrach,  
im-medon frígelgloir cain  
mur ndermor dichorcairglain.
- 353 Fail ann, cotríchim trethan,  
cathir chrídhid, chomlethan,  
fail inti, frisíd solus,  
set sir cethriprimdorus.
- 357 Met cachdorus dib foleith  
donacethriprimdoirsib,  
toeb fritoeb, dini iartomus,  
mili darcachn-oendorus.
- 361 Fail crois d'ór incachdorus  
frisella slog sirísolus,  
ri rosdelba centalga,  
hitē remra roárdá.
- 365 En dodergor forcachcrois  
oschind lerglor nach anfois,  
incachcrois frihernól cuir  
gemm dermor doleic logmuir.
- 369 Archaigel cechlai, luad ndil,  
conasluag oríg richid,
- coclasschetal, coceol glé,  
timchell *cacha* oenchrose.
- 373 Fail ann faithchi cechdorus  
cain frítaichmi derbthomuis,  
samblaim[se] *cech* dib fofeib  
fritalmain conamuireib.
- 377 Cuaird cachafaithchi foleith,  
*conagrenchaib* airgididib,  
conabruagaib foblath bil,  
conalubaib ligaidib.
- 381 Ced adbal lib, lathar ngle,  
met nafaithchi fairsínge,  
mur d'argut, cengnim n-aithbi,  
rognid imcachoenaith(chi).
- 385 Airfortoich namur im-maig<sup>2</sup>  
immondun docachoenleith,  
[fo. 20 a. 1.]  
cosostaib slanaib sidib  
diarmidi dohilmilib.
- 389 Ocht n-airfortaig ann frisreith  
cocomraicet 'moncathraig :  
nimtha samail nasét sruith  
donmét fail *cachairfortuig*.
- 393 Cachairfortach lan lubaib,  
*conangrenchaib* credhumaib,  
mur dochriad chaim rochalcad  
cotren imcach n-airfortach.
- 397 Damur de[e]c, toraind nglé,  
'nan-airfortach, 'nafaithchi,  
cenmthar natrímúir im-maig<sup>2</sup>  
failet im[on] primchathraig.
- 401 Cethracha dorus hitreib  
richid conarigsuideib,  
atri *cacha* faithchi feith,  
isatri cachairfortaich.
- 405 Cethridorus airri im-mach

<sup>1</sup> MS. duir imthimchellat.<sup>2</sup> MS. immuig.



- nan-irfortach n-immechtrach,  
*frisintetblai*, tolaib smacht,  
 frisincetna [a]thchomarcc.
- 409 Comla d'argut, cain ardreich,  
*cach*dorus dondfaitchisin,  
 comlada creda corath  
 fridoirsi nan-irfortach.
- 413 *Nasrith*muir ondun im-mach  
 innan-huili n-airfortach,  
 samlaithir *fri*bladbail nbla  
 otha thalmain cohésca.
- 417 Mur nafaitchi, feib dasli,  
 rosdelbtha dofindruini,  
 an-airde, abdul foneib,  
 otha thalmain coglangreín.
- 421 *Natrim*muir, met an-athfaig,  
 timchellait inprímchathraig,  
 tadbain an-airde cenmeirg  
 othalmain cofirmimeint.
- 425 Suidigud namur im-maig  
 immondun, immoncathraig,  
 rathrian *cach*múir, monor ngle,  
 reil radiall secharaile <sup>1</sup>.
- 429 Ri rosfossaig cotangeib  
 nassossaid 'monprímchathraig,  
 deimni ataichmi ondun im-mach  
 'nafaitchi, 'nan-irfortach.
- 433 Sluaig sil Adaim, aidble baind,  
 innandalaib *fri*anderbraind,  
 gle iarndligud dib rosoich  
 sechinud *cech* oensossaid.
- 437 Bid *cach*sluag di[i]b foleith  
 'nan-airfortach, 'nafaitchib,  
 lánaib doligaib fofeib  
 dosidaib, dosonmigeib.
- 441 Noeb isnúibhuaga corath
- fobraenbuada, iarmbraenchath :  
 scérdair *frisinslog* im-maig,  
 bertair isinmorchathraig.
- 445 Cathir De conasoillsi,  
 cidat mora aprímdoirsi,  
 nitheit inti óthalmain treib  
*acht* mad oentriar dodoeneib.
- 449 Duni conáid dligid Dé,  
 duine óg iarfrinne,  
 congnim adma nadchlithe  
 duine amra athirge.
- 453 Congérdair cobáid im-maig <sup>2</sup>  
 nanaeb isinprímchathraig,  
 febdae fo lib, lith rochlos,  
*cach* dib daraprímdoros.
- 457 Nadoirsi chaindelbdai, glain,  
 lainderdai dondlíc logmair,  
 con-ollbladaib, segtait slóig,  
*con*acomladaib dergoir.
- 461 *Tri* athchomairc *cech*dorus,  
 cain glanthogairt toebtomuis,  
*fri*cachclothalt, erim ngúr,  
 athchomarc <sup>3</sup> for *cach*oenmúr.
- 465 Aurochait nandorus n-og  
 cain set *solus* dodergór,  
 atat fonéim, nassad ngle,  
 airddiu *cach*ceim araile.
- 469 O cheim docheim, erim ngur,  
 isreid dreimm isinprímdun,  
 cainsluag síd, set rosaig,  
 mór mili két dochétaib.
- 473 Hicuaird nam-mur, mor n-athbach,  
 im-medon naprímchathrach,  
 lebin glainidi glórdai,  
 drochte dronai dergórdai.
- 477 Filet ann brugí bláthi

<sup>1</sup> MS. secharailli.<sup>2</sup> MS. immuig.<sup>3</sup> MS. atchonnarc.

- bithura cach bithráthi,  
cotorthib cachthoraid dil,  
*conambolthaib milidib.*
- 481 Fail ann centoirsi didnad,  
fail soilsi censirdibad,  
ceoil gluara, caini, *gr'inni*,  
buana, baidi, blaithbinni.
- 485 Fail ann ní sásas *cech* slóg  
hirichiud rigda romór,  
[fo. 20 a. 2.]  
fogur nañgrad, nacéol ñgle,  
bolud namblath ñboltnaigthe<sup>1</sup>.
- 489 Fail mór dosostaib, saer slán,  
fail mór class cobsaid comnar,  
fail ann mor slúag, seol snassi,  
fail mor ceol *cech*oenclassi.
- 493 Fail et ann linni lethna,  
ailli aninni anoebtrethna,  
gleorda immocanat classi,  
suarca, segdai, somblassi.
- 497 Fail et ann rotha señgga  
docheniul cach coemlenna,  
*fr'isasad* sloig, sir sotlaib,  
fail ann mór dofindtopraib.
- 501 Fail et ann lecca lordai,  
failet foraid forordai,  
*for*brig naslog dosrogaib,  
fail ann mór do rigsrothaib.
- 505 Fail ann mór ñbñle ñbrogga,  
mór tiri *fr'ímthoga*,  
mor sét sétach, slán saine,  
mor cet cetach clármaige.
- 509 Mor ceol caimnaig cebine  
fail iroenmaig rindnime,  
mor seol suilig, mor sreth séis,  
nadróig tuirim noaisneis.
- 513 Fail ann iarset, srethaib smacht,

<sup>1</sup> MS. ñbothnaigthi.<sup>2</sup> MS. huili.

- cet acethair cethrachat,  
fiadgnuis indrig cotogaib  
iar n-árem afochraicaib.
- 517 O thosuch domuin cobrad  
clann Adaim, cidhe acomrad,  
ní choemsaitis, *digrais* seis,  
*cech* oen fochraic dib d'áines.
- 521 Cenmoth sain cotaigaib  
fail innim dofochraicaib,  
lir bannai fleochaid, fuám *tr'icc*,  
*no* slamma snechta snigit.
- 525 Sossad slan morig rathmar  
fil *for*lar *napr'ímchathrach* :  
ismor cet mili 'mobeir  
hitimchuaire d'afossceuil.
- 529 Dior derg rogníd huile<sup>2</sup>  
dorig richid rig'suide :  
ri corúnaib doforgaib  
osnamúraib erordaib.
- 533 Sossaid Aingel<sup>3</sup> cooillsib  
nessaim donapr'ímdoirsib,  
Archañgeil conan-airbrib  
isnessam donaebainglib.
- 537 Uirtutes, nert *oscach*maig,  
isnessam doArchañglib,  
Potestates, deoda thlus,  
isnessam Uirtutibus.
- 541 Principatus, blaith aseis,  
isnessam Potestatés,  
Dominaciones, droñg demein,  
fodiuplaib indfossceuil.
- 545 Amra inslog roscing uili  
forsemul indrigsuidi<sup>4</sup> :  
nóeb inrori roscóngaib  
Troni conamórdroñgaib.
- 549 Sluaig Hiruphin rosfossaig  
itimchuaire indrigsossaid,

<sup>3</sup> MS. naiñgel.<sup>4</sup> MS. -suide.

- tuas sech *cechoen* fondrig reil  
sernait slog sáer Saraphin.
- 553 Noingrad nime, noebda ambal,  
imrig nan-uili n-adbar,  
cendimbúaid *frí*briga blat,  
cen imhuail, cenimm<sup>1</sup>format<sup>1</sup>.
- 557 *Lainib* lánaib forig recht,  
iss hé an-arim fírchert,  
dase *sescat*, sluag fofeib,  
*cechoengraid* donagraduib.
- 561 Arim *cechs*luaig, lith cenmeth,  
nifail nech rodassad,  
*acht* marofitir inrí  
dodosrosat donemphní.
- 565 Rí huasal uasdaib uili,  
rí richid con-imdrúine,  
rí febda firian fossud,  
rí rigfial<sup>2</sup> 'narigossud.
- 569 Rí rohóc, rí sen icein,  
rí rodelb nem imglangrein,  
rí nan-huile noeb corath,  
rí caim, rí cáin, rí cruthach.
- 573 Rí dorigni nemthech necht  
doainglib centarimthecht,  
tír nanóeb, namac mbethad,  
clar find, fota, forlethan.
- 577 Rosrethaig sosad, síd saer,  
fossad forethaib rig roen,  
cuaird cháin, glanna, *crí*chid, gle,  
doaes amra athirge.
- 581 Morí immarthus osintslóg  
*sanctus* Dominus<sup>3</sup> Sabaoth,  
diacain uasdind, *forseol* serce,  
ceol *celhri* sanct find *fichet*.
- 585 Rí roordaig inclais chert  
na *celhri* sancht find fichet,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cenimforbat.<sup>2</sup> There seems a punctum delens under, as well as over, the *f*.<sup>3</sup> MS. domnius.

[fo. 20 b. 1.]

- cáin canait canthus dontslog  
*sanctus* Deus Sabaoth.
- 589 Rí fossud fial, febda, find,  
síd sossud, selbda, soenmind,  
lasfail tret nan-úan, nuall ngle,  
'món-Uan n-úag nemlochtaigthe.
- 593 Rí reil rohordaig inn-Úan  
iarsintsleib *foraim*luad,  
cethrimili mac 'nandiaid,  
*celhorcha ocus* cét glanriad.
- 597 Crichid class, congloraib cruth,  
donahógaib ceneilniud,  
canait ceol ngluair immalle  
indiaid indUain etrochtai.
- 601 Comchoema, comluatha, gluair,  
iarsintsleib indiaid indUain,  
scribtha 'nangnuisib corath  
an-ainm isainm indAthar.
- 605 IN rí rohordaig inguth  
donanemdaib fritinphiud,  
lethan, londgur, lathar ngle,  
amal tondgur n-iluisce.
- 609 No amal guth crot carait nuall,  
canait cennachlocht lórmuad,  
linib lerthol uascechraind,  
no amal nuall dermór toraind.
- 613 Rí bili bethad foablath  
slige *frís*rethad soergrád,  
abarr, abroenrad *cechleith*  
roleth darroemag richid.
- 617 Forsasaid indénlaith án,  
*congaib* glerath cheol comlan,  
cenaurchra, corogud rath,  
dothorud *no* duilerad.
- 621 Alaind indenlaith cotngæib,

- cechen glermaith cet n-etteib,<sup>1</sup>  
 canait cenbet, cogleor gle,  
 cet ceol cacha oenheitte.
- 625 Ri rogni mór n-adba n-an,  
 mór ñgnim cadla, cóir, comlan,  
 lam'rig rogmár oscechmaig  
 fil *cech ollgrad* cenesbaid.
- 629 Fail leis *secht* nimi, nert n-uag,  
 cengeis, cenbine findluad,  
 imthalmain<sup>2</sup>, tolaib tine,  
 con-anmaimm *cechoennime*.
- 633 Aear, ethiar oscachdruñg,  
 Olimpus, firmamentum,  
 nem n-usce, nem n-añgel n-uag,  
 nem hifail Fiadu findmuad.
- 637 Fil leis ilar n-amra ñdroñg,  
 fil mór n-adba cenimroll,  
 fail lais *nóí ñgraid*, cossar chaid,  
 fail lais sosad *cechoengraid*.
- 641 Fail indechmad, *grad congaib*,  
 censechnad<sup>3</sup> slan sil Adaim,  
 dóini foadoi *triamaí* trel,  
 cotaí Fiada findgel.
- 645 Fail ann sid, fail suba slán,  
 cenguba, cenathchosan,  
*frísrethu* sluaig, segda thuir,  
 fail bethu buan bithsuthain.
- 649 A fail domaith lárñDia dil,  
 dianoebaib innanoemtreib,  
 nifail iarsetad naseis  
 nech conní acetmad d'aisneis.
- 653 Coimdiu conn *cechgrada* gluair,  
 targ[ ] droñg betha bithbuain,  
 romsaera iarñdul *acri* cath,  
 inri dorone inriched.  
 Ri dorigni riched reil.

## III.

- 657 **R**i dorosat nanoingrad  
 nimi *frícumt*ach coemnár,  
 foglanblad achrotha glain,  
*fríaadrad*, *fríairmitin*.
- 661 *Trigrád* doib, torainn glan,  
 asnessu dochum talman,  
 Angeli *frísretha* seis,  
 Archangeli, Uirtutes.
- 665 *Polestates*, oebind bla,  
 ithe *trigráid* medoncha,  
 Principatus, bag centreis,  
 ocus Dominationés.
- 669 *Trigráid* hisuachtarchom dib  
 ifreanarcus indardríg,  
 Troni *frirígsuide* réil,  
 Hiruphin is Saraphein.
- 673 IN dechmad *grad*, canar lib,  
 censechnad slan sil Adaim,  
 uasbith cenguasacht icrí  
 dadosruasat monaebrí.
- 677 Ri rochoimsig *nagrada*  
 cotoimsib *cech* degdána,  
 linib lianmag angnim cain,  
 frian-iarair, *frían-airmitin*.
- 681 Secht ñgrad ann, airegda ingnim,  
*fríasainsemla* indardríg,  
 dogress doib, cenchithu cruth,  
*triábithu* coairfithud.  
 [fo. 20 b. 2.]
- 685 *Dagrad* dib, derdbu dalaib,  
 fitorroma sil Adaim,  
 fricech[c]angin ñgnathmair ñglain,  
 Angil *ocus* Archañgeil.
- 689 Angeil gléglana, gnim cert,

<sup>1</sup> e written over the a of 'nettaib.'<sup>2</sup> MS. imthalmáind.<sup>3</sup> MS. censechrad.

- doreir Dé *frítechtairecht*,  
indArchaingil cenchaire,  
ithé nauasaltechtaire.
- 693 Uirtutes, nerta *cecht*han,  
fridenam nafirt findglan,  
Potestates, delbda atlacht,  
atfebda *frif*ollomnacht.
- 697 Principatus, blathi gne,  
fríathi naíngnim cinte,  
*Dominationes*, nóebda cruth,  
sluag soerda *frísm*achtugud.
- 701 Troni, dichraidiu combrig,  
fiadri[g]suidiu indardrig,  
hilar shircanait ceol íngleir  
Hiruphin is[S]araphain.
- 705 Crichid cenchrined inclass  
fochanat riched rindmass,  
cliar gel *formaig* rind roalt  
nacethrisen find fichet.
- 709 Nosfreccrat naslóig slana  
doib conhettgat *hilgrada*,  
conidhed canthus inslog  
*sanctus* Deus Sabaóth.
- 713 Ri rofoilsig dam, deilm<sup>1</sup> n-an,  
ni dothoimsib nan-hilgrad,  
diasostaib saidbrib sluagdaib,  
dian-airbrib, dian-ilbuadaib.
- 717 Dodeccrai osbetha bann  
srethaib ilretha rétlann,  
caine már góo gréne,  
connaibe fochomglére.
- 721 Diafebsai aidchi huimle,  
diacennsai, diangnathchuidi,  
diacainduthracht<sup>2</sup> cenchaire,  
diandeeirce, diatrocaire<sup>3</sup>.
- 725 Diaslaine<sup>4</sup>, slicht cendochta,  
dian-áne, dian-etrochta,  
diacruth gle, coemda, glanna,  
dianígne noebda n-adamra.
- 729 Diasidaib, srethaib seolaib,  
dianíngmaib, dianínglanche[o]laib,  
diamodaib amraib aildib,  
dian-aitdib, dian-ilarmib.
- 733 Arim nan-áingel innim,  
doreir arFiadat findgil,  
*frí*taidbsigud, derb ndana,  
iarfaisigud<sup>5</sup> spírtalda.
- 737 Nihed an-airim, amorí,  
lín acuire fochoemli,  
*acht* madlin intsluag *atraig*  
icoemthecht *cach*archaingi(l).
- 741 A hoen, adó, atrí trel,  
ado friu conidcuicfer,  
dacuiciur, iaríngairib gle,  
isshi indarim deichde.
- 745 Dadeich derba, torainn *trícc*,  
tiagait hisincertfichit,  
*ocus trídeich*, *trí*allait blait<sup>6</sup>,  
issed tiagait hitrichait.
- 749 IArsin*trí*chait, taidbret bí,  
doaidbet imut arí,  
cethrideich, iarslanaib smacht,  
isi indárim cethrachat.
- 753 Coicdeich iarsreith slucht fónait,  
*ised* tiagait icoicait,  
sedeich, cengairim, cenacht,  
issed indárim sescat.
- 757 Secht ndeich hisechtmoga slan,  
*ocht* ndeich *ochtmoga* ollmar,  
nodeich innochait iarset,  
*ocus* deich ndeich inglanchet.
- 761 Deichcet inmili, mod mór,

<sup>1</sup> Or *delm*, if the dot under *i* is a punctum delens.    <sup>2</sup> MS. -chain-.    <sup>3</sup> MS. diantrocaire.

<sup>4</sup> MS. -slaine.

<sup>5</sup> *iar* is written as a correction over *frí*.

<sup>6</sup> *l* is written over *r*.

- ocus* deichmili inlegeón,  
 deichlegeon dogres cachdía,  
 issed tiagait hiciuinia.  
 765 Deichcunia, coleir ciagléis,  
 issed tiagait inmarés,  
 deichmares, miad milib bla,  
 techtas coderb caterua.  
 769 Decim caterua rochlús  
 tiagait in-exercitús,  
 deich[n]exercitús, teamm *tra*,  
 tiagait coderb inturba.  
 773 Deichturba derb nañdroing ñden,  
 issed tiagait in-agmen,  
 deich n-aigmen aňgel gráid ñgil  
 icoemthecht cacharchaňgil.  
 777 Fail *secht* n-archaňgliu innim  
 laruirí richid rindgil,  
 lacachn-archaňgel foleith  
*secht*deich agmen doaňglib.  
 781 IShésin innomad *grad*,  
 dorónad fornim noebnár,  
 aňgel ñgleglan cenmennar  
 icoemthechtaib archaňgel.  
 [fo. 21 a. 1.]  
 785 Na *ocht grad* cenmothá sin,  
 dosrósat Dia coderbden,  
*acht* mori rángle fornim  
 nifail roairme an-árim.  
 789 Tuirmem *fríagairm* fiadrig recht  
 ainm na *celhri* fer find *fichet*,  
 droing duassach d'arbrib aňgel  
 nan-uasal, nan-archaňgel.  
 793 Gabriel, Michél, maith an-*gréim*,  
 Raphiel, Panachel oebind,  
 Babichél, Raguel roclos,  
 Mirachel, Rumel rigdos.  
 797 Fafigial, *Sumsagial* slán,  
 Sarmichiel, Sarachel saergráid,  
 Ur[i]el, Hermichel maith mass,  
 Sarachel, Barachel bladbras.  
 801 Lihigiel, Darachél cenchol,  
 Segiel, laSariel sairdron,  
 Lonachel, Arachél<sup>1</sup> tan,  
 Stichiel, Gallichiel gleglan.  
 805 Guidem doib, derb dín cenmeth,  
 arinrig rodelb riched,  
 'mobethu cenchithu, cruth cain,  
*tríabithu* 'nambithoentaíd.  
 809 Cibhe gabas cuit *nói* ñgrad  
*etír* iarmerge is tiugnar,  
 rodinbia nem, nassad ñdaňgen,  
 imbithoentaíd archaňgel.  
 813 Datrian insein, sluaig roclos,  
 robai innim rian-imarbos,  
*atrían* huilli, fotheidm thinn,  
 dochuatar dochum n-Iffirn.  
 817 Atethach, aChoimdiu cain,  
 dom'*for*cráid, dom'hessbadaib,  
 tabair dam dilgud hifus  
 dom'ainbhib, dom'aneolaus.  
 821 Ciarobai doanble arád  
 airmi aidbli nan-ilgrád,  
 anroradius, sonad sír,  
 isdomolad mororíg.  
 825 Cianobeth *cel* teňgad ñdron  
*frí*sirlabra cenairchron,  
 náisneidfind *tríabithsír*  
*cét*mad adamra m'ardrig.  
 829 A[r]druiri búan betha bricc  
 doruirmi *cach*sluag sainglic,  
 arcli, arúduasach, arn-abb,  
 inrí huasal doruasat.  
 Ri dorósat nanoe[n]gráid.

<sup>1</sup> MS. darachél.

## IV.

- 833 **M**oRí rigda oscachthur  
 roraide friLuciphur :  
 ‘biait fót, feib dochangen íngel,  
 airbri imdai archaíngel.—
- 837 ‘Tabair uait airmitiu iarsreith  
 doAdom, dom’chomdelbaid,  
 na *nóí* ngrad coiblí gleir glain  
 biait foimti *frít*’airitein.’
- 841 ‘Airmitiu d’Adam, nichél,  
 arimsiniu, nithibér,  
 ar badairniul fiadcachthur  
 dianamthairbiur fonsósur.’
- 845 Roraídi *frís* rí narind,  
 aFiadu firen firfind,  
 ‘nocotbia airmitiu glan,  
 úarnatabrai reir d’Adam.’
- 849 Roraídi Lucifur leir  
 aithesc ndiumosach ndrochceil :  
 ‘bamri reil oscach caíngin,  
 fomgnifet indilaingíl.
- 853 ‘Betit indaíngel fomtraig,  
 dogén féin mochomtocháil,  
 biam tigerna oscechdrúg,  
 nibia rí aile huasum.’
- 857 Lucifer colin agraíd  
 rot[r]ascair achomthocbail,  
 rotairinn adiummus tind,  
 dorimmart dochum n-Iffrin.
- 861 Mili bliadan, mod ínglanna,  
 adfiadat nascribenna,  
 ochruthad aíngel, gnim cert,  
 conostarraíd tarimthecht.
- 865 Ruirí narind réltai máil  
 targai dind domuin drechmair :  
 niseng abrig oscach bla :  
 ferr cach rig morí rígdá.  
 Mori rigda oscach thur.

## V.

- 869 **R**i dorigní carcair cain  
 doLucifur, diademnaib,  
 tír ndorcha ndub[ach] ndér ndrenn,  
 ger, diani[d]comainm *Iffern*.
- 873 Cathir *grainne*, glérib cath,  
 censlane, serb, sirechtach,  
 aigthech, uamnach, ilar mbrath,  
 gaibthech, guamnach, golpartach.
- 877 Buidní biasta, buiriud pian,  
 ruibní riasraí *fríanriad*,  
 báduid, plagud, breud, bruth,  
 tragud, largud, leod, loscud.  
 [fo. 21 a. 2.]
- 881 IMonmbeist mbuirr, blóraid benn,  
 ostuind truím, tolaib ilchend :  
 duilgib drichnes *fricach*sluag,  
 coruibnib riches ruoad.
- 885 Coic céil cenn *frí*dairtain tinn,  
 coic céil fiaccail cechoenchind,  
 céil lam, céil bass, indel ínglaiss,  
 céil n-ingen forcachoenbaiss.
- 889 Ílar thor ndoel, duba druíng,  
 ilar cruma cael clenchrúid,  
 ilar cuan íngér, ciasta, cerb,  
 ilar mbiasta mbuan, mbelderg.
- 893 Ílar loscoid lan dogail,  
 foralar icimsergain,  
*fricach* imchuairead nacathrach,  
 ilar nathrach n-imathlam.
- 897 Ílar mbrothlach nambled mberg,  
 nambíasta n-ochrach n-airderg,  
 ilar ndelb ndombblas aíngal,  
 ilar lonnbras leoman.
- 901 Ílar lasrach lonn *cechleth*,  
 ilar casrach íngarbhened,  
 ilar ndlúm ndlomtha tuarcat,  
 ilar ndorcha ndubluachat.

- 905 Fail mór domuirib<sup>1</sup> moamúr,  
hÍffirn cotuilib tromthúr,  
fríplagud nasluag siabar,  
fría[m]badud, fría[m]bithphianad.
- 909 Muir ndubtemen, temel truag,  
muir ndaiged tened tromruad,  
muir mbren, muir tren, deigge dath,  
muir nél, muir neme natrach.
- 913 INmuir serb suiges insluag,  
mor ndelb drubas fothromnual,  
incach náird fobrón ffantach,  
gol maig ocus mórhíachtad.
- 917 Híttu, huacht ocus tess  
crintu, chúac, grandaib garbchess,  
sluag luath landub foralar,  
conglamrud, con-athchossan.
- 921 Gáir géir gríbi, hír isferg,  
fothair díni ndér nherderg,  
fríangrella cenchoibli ngle,  
sroigli tenna, teinntide.
- 925 Acethair cethorchat cet  
nisechmalat foroenshét,  
failet fridamnad Diabuil,  
in-Iffurn dohilphánaib.
- 929 Cianobeth cet mili fer,  
conatengthaib iarnaideib,  
oenphian dib, cobrath mbrudin,  
nichoemstais doderbthurim.
- 933 Madnofail d'hilphianaib ann,  
in-Iffurn huathmar imgann,  
lia natluibi formaigaib,  
no duili for fídbadaib.
- 937 Fail ann rig nadrigda bes,  
gríbda, gann, cetaib ilglés,  
duaire, doer, dressachtach adrech  
cloen, cessachtach, cossaitach.

<sup>1</sup> MS. domuraib.<sup>2</sup> MS. tuaineach?<sup>4</sup> MS icraesluc

- 941 Crimnach, gruamnach, gnath ic-  
brath,  
hirach, uarach, airbirech,  
ciar, cernalach, caras cath,  
dian, drenngalach, diumussach.
- 945 Engach, huaichlech, ilar crech,  
tedmnach, tuaimnech<sup>2</sup>, disceim-  
nech,  
grístaig, craestuib, granne agne,  
discir, doescair, dergnaide.
- 949 Rí dorat tromdigail tind,  
forsluag n-anhettail n-Iffirn,  
truaga, tána frigortai,  
buana, bana, bithbochtaí.
- 953 Anduili<sup>3</sup> cestait intslúaig,  
icraesluch<sup>4</sup> Iffirn adruaid,  
ciarombet cét tengad dein,  
niaisneidfind frím'aimsir.
- 957 Adba n-Iffirn, ilar phian,  
maig bis fócrithfeidm comchian,  
glenn golmar, gann, gráne ali,  
morí rogmar dorigni.  
Rí dorigni carcair cain.

## VI.

- 961 **R**í dorigni Pardus mbraith,  
cuairt<sup>5</sup> crichid, cobsaid, com-  
snáid,  
caintír toirthech, digraís foss,  
dodainib rian-immarbos.
- 965 Rí robennach bruig reid mbraith,  
Pardus frísuirdeid sáergraid,  
iarcinniud cachthuir thogaig,  
con-immud cechiltoraid.
- 969 Col-láinib loraib lubaib,  
comagib, comorbugaib,

<sup>3</sup> Sic. Read An huili?<sup>5</sup> MS. cuaird.



- coscathaib scoth *for*cachmaig,  
 conamblathaib bolorduib.  
 973 Cocadius cainol roclos,  
 con-ainius, con-aebinneos,  
*con*abruig barrglas, bladmar,  
 feidb tadbás babithsamrad.  
 977 Bethrach, broenach, brogach, bras,  
 tir tethrach, togach, tonnglas,  
 [fo. 21 b. 1.]  
 saer saech[t]airthír, suthach srath,  
 caem, cain, cetharchair<sup>1</sup>, cruthach.  
 981 Clar cóir, cobsaid, cumtaig dind,  
 fal *frí*óir *for*said *for*find,  
 isdín caich, is mur imbroigthech,  
 bithblaith, bithur, bithtoirthech.  
 985 Sossad slán, suthach, sid sáer,  
 fal fòssud, fulach, fírnoeb,  
 sreba sencha, selbcha sreith,  
 cenérchra, cenimhesbaid.  
 989 Mag maith, moinech, milib mind,  
 doinech, daith, dinib derb dind,  
 cosrethaib saidbrib seolaib,  
 airbrib aidbrib, ilchéolaib.  
 993 Rí roordaig innadail,  
 topur indhordain fórláin,  
 astecat glaini crotha,  
 cethrisreba sirsrotha.  
 997 Sruth d'fín, sruth d'ola<sup>2</sup>, dal dil,  
 sruth loga lemnacht langil,  
*sruth* maith mela, monar nglan<sup>3</sup>,  
 frisasad nanoebanman.  
 1001 Ainm foleith *ce*hsrotha sláin,  
 cenchleith *frí*clotha coemdaíl,  
 Fisson, Geon, cain cenlen,  
 Tíbris ocus Eufraten.  
 1005 Fisson sair sires areim,  
 Tíbris siar síles slánéim,  
 Eufraten combuaid fodes,  
 Geon fothuaid<sup>4</sup> dian dirges.  
 1009 INdola sáir, iarslicht slán,  
 infin siar srethaib sirdal,  
 inmíl fodess, digrais buaid,  
 inlemnacht sílas sairthuaid.  
 1013 IMsoat, dosoat iarsain,  
 doréir indrig donoebnim,  
 cenmeth, cenditha, cenchais,  
*ce*chleth fochricha Pardais.  
 1017 Ríí foides enlaith n-en ndíl,  
 cenlen darróendes richid,  
*coc*anat ceola cenchais,  
 beoda fobiliu Pardais.  
 1021 Docain coglerdaith cengreis,  
 indenlaíd caim cenaithmeis,  
 set sáire *frí*riagla raith,  
 cliara caine cet ceolmaith.  
 1025 Cet dochetaib en iallaib,  
 cé<sup>t</sup> n-itte, *cét* ceol cliaraib,  
 mor cet ceol calad cenceith,  
 gleor canar dorig richid.  
 1029 Rí rodelb Pardos foail,  
 ishe arn-armdos airgdidi,  
 dorat mur mor n-imme thenn,  
 díór immaimthimchell.  
 1033 Rí betha barrglais boirchich,  
 rí Pardais con-ítoirthib,  
 rodelb lanamain iartain,  
 donahuilib anmannuib.  
 1037 Rí doruasat Adam n-án,  
 fochruth cengúasacht coemnar,  
*con*grad, cenamlós rochlos,  
 hiPardos rian-immarbos.  
 1041 Bai Adam *trí*rath centess,  
 imbadud *fog*rad glanches,  
*for*talmain tinn centreorud,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cetharchain.<sup>2</sup> MS. d'fola.<sup>3</sup> a written over ac.<sup>4</sup> MS. futhaid.

- cenanmain, ceninbeogud.  
 1045 Bai corp Adaim *trí*btrathaib,  
 cenanmain *fri*derbáthaib,  
*fri*indrad centríst, delm ñgle,  
 icfigrad Crist d'esserge.  
 1049 ISSintresló iarnagein,  
 rodelbad anim Adaim,  
 iartoebthogud *fri*adin ñdocht,  
 cenoeogud *fri*áfirchorp.  
 1053 Coroainmniged iarsain  
 onacethri rétglannaib,  
 Archon, Dissis, rotdeib Dia,  
 Anatole, Missi[mb]ria<sup>1</sup>.  
 1057 Noimís lána, lathar ñdil,  
 orohet Adam anmain,  
 iarsliucht sruithi senchad slán,  
 corodelbad abanscal.  
 1061 Dianid comainm Eua án,  
 crichid, chorcorda, coemnar,  
 dil, delbda<sup>2</sup>, toga<sup>3</sup> rainni,  
 fotha febda fírclainne.  
 1065 Iarsain asraracht Adom  
 assasuan cenimgabud,  
 confacca inmnái, mín adath,  
 segda, suaichnid, sochrutach.  
 1069 Amal rodeccai aggnuis  
 dosroega sehcach ñderbduis,  
 dorarñgert dí, eraim ñgle,  
 combad sainserc sochaide.  
 1073 'IS orot rirfes cenleith  
 cach amathair 'saathair :  
 ondiu *trí*ábithu, buaid nein,  
 biaid *cech*oen uainn<sup>4</sup> dit'ogréir.'

- 1077 Arduiri indroith, rigda ail,  
 gargruide *fri*croich coemnar,  
 [fo. 21 b. 2.]  
 rofigli 'nacrí roclos,  
 inrí dorigní Phardos.  
 Rí dorigni Pardos mbraith.

## VII.

- 1081 **R**i rorade aithesc ñglan  
*fri*Eua *ocus* *fri*Adam,  
 toirthi Parduis, bag cengeis,  
 iartimnu De domeldais.  
 1085 'Aratoimlid frísid sáin  
 toirthi Parduis, bolad náir,  
 ile, uile, aurdaig rann,  
 isdiles duib *acht* oenchrann.  
 1089 'Cofessabair bith fosmacht  
 centruaigi, centochomrac,  
 censnim, censaethar frisreith,  
 ceneaes, cenolcc, cenanim.  
 1093 'Cenchrine, cengalar cruaid,  
 imbithbethaid combithbuaid,  
 farndul conem, nassad ñgle,  
 in-aes togach *trí*chtaige.'  
 1097 Mili bliadan, buadach gair,  
*ocus* se huara dohuaraib,  
 cengoe, cengabud, roclos,  
 robai Adum hiPardus.  
 1101 Dia artooir, derbait mail,  
 rodelb *cech* cooir comlain :  
 nitli thlathcumtaig arcest  
 inrí roraid inn-athesc.  
 Rí rorade athesc ñglan.

<sup>1</sup> Corruptions of \**Ἄρκτος*, *Δύσις* (*ἡλίου*), \**Ἀνατολή*, *Μεσημβρία*. Compare MS. Harl. 3362. fol. 7, cited by Kemble, *Salomon and Saturnus*, p. 194:

Anathole dedit A, Disis D, contulit Arctos,  
 Et Mesembrios M; collige, fiet ADAM.

<sup>2</sup> MS. delba.

<sup>3</sup> Written as a correction over *torgu*.

<sup>4</sup> MS. uain.

## VIII.

- 1105 **B** aformtech Diabul desin  
friAdam conachlannaib,  
am-bith sunn cenlocht, luad ñgle,  
'nacurp n-uág dochum nime.
- 1109 Nahuili anmanna icrí  
dodosrosat monóebrí<sup>1</sup>:  
friPardus imuich cenchad  
isAdom nosordaiged.
- 1113 INdúair theigtis ascechrích  
sluaig *secht* nime 'monardríg,  
*cachan*manna corptha cain  
doticed dochum n-Adaim.
- 1117 Cach díb assa airm corath  
foagairm *ocus* fríadrad,  
doAdaum, balainn [in]mod,  
dothictis diaairfítuid.
- 1121 Rosmachtastar Dia donim  
forsnahuilib anmannaib,  
atichtu ascechleith cengreis,  
combitis ard[r]eich Parduis.
- 1125 IArsain imsaitis *fordeis*  
censil n-úabair nahainceiss,  
cach dib díadbai coglan  
iarmbennachad doAdam.
- 1129 Bafeochair féig, fichtib ell,  
inbeist imannas, imchenn,  
ciachruth fogeбайд fonim  
conair d'admilliud [Adim.]
- 1133 Lucifer, lin cest ñglanna,  
luid im-mesc nan-anmanna,  
'sintsluag *frí*Pardus im-maich<sup>2</sup>,  
conid ann fuair innathraig.
- 1137 'Nirbdimmain dobith im-maich<sup>3</sup>,  
arDiabul frisinnathraig,
- 'arthuaichle tricce, delm ñgle,  
ardoglice, arth'amainse.
- 1141 'Bamor inguassacht 'sincol  
Adam huassot d'ordnigod:  
ossar handuli<sup>4</sup> methlad,  
nibadchin duini amandrad.
- 1145 'Orat noisichu *fricath*,  
toisechu rothuistiged,  
atgliccu asaimdil *cech*cruth,  
nachat[t]airbir fondossor.
- 1149 'Gaib mochomarle cheness,  
denamm cotach iscarddes,  
coiste fadein frim'cheil ñglain,  
ass náteig dochum n-Adaim.
- 1153 'Tabair dam inad it'churp  
iarmodliged, iarm'intliuch,  
*condechsam fogrís* iarmbla  
arndís adochom n-Euá.
- 1157 'Aura[i]lem fuirri 'malle  
torud increainn aurgairthi,  
coroheralasi coglan  
iarum inmbiad forAdam.
- 1161 'Acht condechsat andís 'malé  
as dartimna atigernai,  
nisbia grad laDia *ifus*,  
ticfait cenblath oPhardus.'
- 1165 'Cialuag nomtha *fiadcach*thur,  
arinnathir *frí*Diabul,  
'arfalti duit im'churp chain  
cenna[ch]locht dom'chomaittreib?
- 1169 'Arthreoir duit iar[s]et sain  
d'admilliud Euá isAdaim,  
ardul lat iarfr *frigreis*,  
ciphe gním frisan-eirreis?
- 1173 'Caluag ismo *dober* duit  
feib ata meit armorhuilce,

<sup>1</sup> MS. monóembrí. <sup>2</sup> MS. immuich. <sup>3</sup> MS. immuich. <sup>4</sup> *i* written as a correction over *a*.

- [fo. 22 a. 1.]  
 arn-óentu iarmbes, iaribruth,  
 bid *dogres* arn-anmnigud.<sup>1</sup>  
 1177 O fofuair adbai donbrath  
 rosamlai indelb nanatrach,  
 isfóil dodeochaid *frí*foss  
 iarcoir Parduis dondoros.  
 1181 Rogart indnathir im-maig :  
 ‘indamchluini, aben Adaim ?  
 deni, aEua chrotha cain,  
 sehcách cena m’acallaim.’  
 1185 ‘Nimhuain *frí*acallaim neich,<sup>1</sup>  
 arEua frisinnathraig :  
 ‘itu icfrithalim im-mach  
 nan-anmanna n-indligtech.’  
 1189 ‘Massathú indEua roclos  
 coclú frifeba hiPardos,  
 ben Adaim alainn nachres,  
 furri alim molanles.’  
 1193 ‘INtan nadbi Adam hifos  
 isme chometas Phardos,  
 cenness, amil blaith banna,  
 dognim less nan-anm[ann]a.’  
 1197 ‘Ciaheret teit Adam uait,  
 cialeith focheird achainchuaird,  
 tan nadbi *frí*huáir ifos  
 fríthalmi intsluaig iPardos ?  
 1201 ‘Fofacaib lim, lith nglanna,  
 fríthalmi nan-anmanna,  
 intan teit foglanblad cenmeth  
 fadein d’adrad inChomded.  
 1205 ‘Ail dam ní d’athchomarc huait<sup>1</sup>,  
 arindnathir chóel comsuairc<sup>2</sup>,  
 ‘uair isglandil dochial chain,  
 aEuá, aandeir Adaim !’  
 1209 ‘Cibhed imraidi dorad  
 nichomcraidfe, amíl mindnár,

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *fort*.

- isderb nibadoirchi ifus  
 sloinnfi duit iarndiutius.’  
 1213 ‘Abbaire frim, aEua án,  
 feib donrala fricomrad,  
 lasinflaith farmbretha ifos  
 inmaith *for*mbetha iPardos ?’  
 1217 ‘Condechsam cenlocht iarsreith  
 innarcorp dochum richid,  
 nichuingem flaith bísmo ifus  
 nanfil domaith iPardus.  
 1221 ‘Cech fia [ ] feib roclos  
 dosrossat Dia hiPardos,  
*acht* oenchrann uili cenceleith,  
 ata dídu forriaguil.  
 1225 ‘Hé dodilsig dún Dia dil,  
 amil banna bánamail,  
 Pardus fridonad adruing  
*acht* madtorad indoencraind.  
 1229 ‘Lecid incrannsa coglan,  
 rofuacart damsais d’Adam,  
 torud *cra*ind gairb darmogair  
 bethi maibr diandessabair.’  
 1233 ‘Ciabethi commeit *for*mbla,  
 túsu isAdam, aEua,  
 ní *for*gliccu, a choem, glanna,  
 inda oen nan-ánmanna.  
 1237 ‘Cia beith slog mór foib im-mach,  
 istróg niforn-intliuchtach :  
 amal *cech* n-anmanna mbor[b]  
 isamlaid ataid *frí*oend.  
 1241 ‘Nocorrubai forlaith lain  
*acht* mad maith aoenurán,  
 uair natarfaid duib ní d’ulce,  
 ismessaiti *for*n-intliucht.  
 1245 ‘IS mor forn-essbaid imgaes,  
 ata Dia icfortogáes,  
 tan is d’oencraunn maidis uilc

<sup>2</sup> Written as a correction over *chatot*.

- nadleic duib ni dothormailt.  
 1249 'Aire arrancas *incrann* ñgúr  
 isheire nachalecar dúb,  
 deochair et[er] maith isolcc  
 conaraib accaib d'intliucht.  
 1253 'Nabdat dolam, eirg doncraunna  
 diafromad immóenubull,  
 dechair *eter* olcc ismaith  
 rotbia codocht ondarðlaith.'  
 1257 'Cidmaith t'intliucht, erim ñgle,  
 cid lán raith dochomarle,  
 dul cosincraunna nilamur  
 arbith arnahébalur.  
 1261 'Tair, anathir, fein doncraunna,  
*ocus* tuc de oenubull,  
*acht* cotorá int-ubull dam  
 rannfat etrom isAdam.  
 1265 'Rofessammar fiadcahdruñg  
*acht* condessamar inn-ubull,  
 doscel cenhír, erim ñgle,  
 dus infír mar atbeire.'  
 1269 'A Eua solus cengeis,  
 hoslaic róm dorús Parduis,  
 cenlen acht coros innunn,  
*dober* doncraunna inn-ubull.'  
 1273 'Ciaoslac rot teis innonn  
 doncraunna ciabera uboll,  
 [fo. 22 a. 2.]  
 nibia fuirech *fort* hifus  
 dothairisem hiPardus.'  
 1277 'Acht *dober* inn-ubull duit  
 dodeochair maith *ocus* uilcc,  
 cennach[loch]t doreg im-mach  
 manimthair cacht na cumrech.'  
 1281 Rooslaic Eua foclith  
 indorus riasinnathraig:  
 cennachcith luid, nirbúmall,

<sup>1</sup> MS. rotšaraid.

*forarith* cosinn-oencraunna.

- 1285 Dofuc Eua inn-ubull n-úag  
 dondabaill, bascel n-imthruág,  
 dofuaid Eua a leth, nirbuglan,  
 roleic inleth n-aill d'Adam.  
 1289 Ri rothraith droñg Ifírn [ ]  
 rosclaíd focrithfeidm comtruag,  
 rogail cedsaithrach *trichath*  
 infail faebrach *baformtech*.  
 Ba formtech Diabul disein.

## IX.

- 1293 **O** shunn dua[i]d Eua foleith  
 leth indubuill aurchotig,  
 roclaemclai clí, lethansmacht,  
 dorochair di acoemthlacht.  
 1297 Eua *frúindrad* cenlocht,  
 baingnad abith inmocht,  
 rosgab *críth* gréic, cencruth ñgla,  
 coroleic guth *for*Adam.  
 1301 Fogairm Eua, feib rodlecht,  
 dodechaid cenfrithuidecht,  
 Adam fein cenae, cenlocht,  
 confacca amnai lomnocht.  
 1305 'Noconalaind maratái,  
 arsé, arAdam, friadagmnai,  
 'cid ardotalaid hicacht?  
 cia rotšarraig<sup>1</sup> 'motnoebthlacht?'  
 1309 'Nochonepér rit insein,  
 amothigerna, aAdaim,  
 coragba huaim, cenhuaith ñgle,  
 coluath leth indubuillse.'  
 1313 O rogab Adam cenclith  
 leth indubuill aurchotig,  
 rofacaib athlacht *centhucht*  
 corabe fesin lomnucht.  
 1317 'Ti<sup>2</sup> rotbrathraig, aben baith,

<sup>2</sup> Sic. Read *Ci*?

- rotrathaig narbsat firgaeth?  
donrat frísnim saethraich séis,  
rotbaithig, rombaethigeis.'
- 1321 'Nathir iarfir, feib roclos,  
gaid dí m atichtu iPardos,  
iartichtain dí sunn tuc de  
ubull doncraunn aurgairthe.
- 1325 'Atrubairt rim iarsein sunn :  
'aben, geib uaim inn-ubull,  
madail duit cofesser olcc,  
ar[na]bad essel t'intliocht.'
- 1329 'A Eua, afiss madail duit,  
dechair maith<sup>1</sup> *ocus* morhuilcc,  
geib inn-ubull[sa] caem, ñglan,  
raind etrut *ocus* Adam.
- 1333 'Rogabussa huad innsain  
ubull cosinfrithorgain,  
huair náfetar ciaré t olcc  
cofacca mobith lomnocht.
- 1337 'IMthegind siar *ocus* sair,  
forfemdin athimargain,  
niblaith, bahingnad rith rois,  
rofaid fofidrad Pardois.
- 1341 'Nathir rongáel, garb *agraph*,  
donrat frisaeth triaaslach,  
dochéin rohind agnim cain,  
abreic ronmill, aAdaim.'
- 1345 'A Euá, conhilur glonn,  
nimanfacamar th'uboll,  
isreil fornn feib atam nocht  
*condrancamar fríamorolcc*.
- 1349 'Ata ni ismessu de tra :  
scarthain cuirp *ocus* anma,  
corp lobtha hitalmain tind,  
isanmain dochum n-Iffirn.'
- 1353 Huair dorochair dib atlacht
- roslín truaigi istocomrac,  
duairc leo dochraid acuirp gil,  
cenfial ñglan dian-imditin.
- 1357 Réil dochach dib dath achuirp  
oforfaicabthi glenuicht :  
arscath aféile, fuam ñgle,  
tucsat duilli nafiche<sup>2</sup>.
- 1361 Nifriith fríligthorba ñdul  
*acht* indficomna ahoenur,  
fid fann iPardus corath  
*nach crann forsm*-beth duilirath.
- 1365 Cocuala Adam hitrial  
ángel coarad fríGabrial :  
'seinter lat cocoir cornn ñgle,  
coroa agloir fo *secht* nime.
- 1369 'Heirgid huili coñgraid glain  
hicomdail fríarnDulemain,  
combúaid frígnfm dañgen ñdil,  
slúraig ángel do *secht* nimib.  
[fo. 22 b. 1.]
- 1373 'Tinolaid forsluagad slan,  
nibahuathad forcomdal,  
*condechsaid* cogle rochlos  
hicoemthecht Dé doPhardos.'
- 1377 IARSain doluid inrí rúad  
doPhardus conamorsluag,  
remi codañgen cenchol  
class aingel iccocétoI.
- 1381 Dessid hiruphin iarfir  
bahe rigsuide indardrig,  
im-medón Phard[uis] corath,  
inbale hífail crann bethad.
- 1385 Rosernad *cech* sluag iarsreith  
*cechgrad* gluar conaairbreib,  
*ocus* dessid morí reil  
fodessin forhiruphein.

<sup>1</sup> There is a horizontal stroke over *h*.

<sup>2</sup> Written as a correction over *palme*.

- 1389 Dellid<sup>1</sup> ind[í]jidbad *forlar*  
Parduis frifidrad fonnram,  
rostaírbir adduiri den  
arairmitiu aDuleman.
- 1393 'INcualabarsi coglan  
ingním dorigni Adam,  
adula, cenidna nglan,  
darm'thimna, darm'*for*cetal?
- 1397 Dodechaid cach dib *for*leth  
iscáth inchrains *for*teched,  
coñ-erbairt guth Dé donim:  
'nimaith romba, aAdaim!'
- 1401 Roraíd Adam, erim n-úag,  
friDia aaitheic n-erthruag:  
'marosárugus dosmacht  
moben forom roaslacht.'
- 1405 Atbert Dia d'Adam coglan:  
'dochin huair nachatamar,  
dogénat doclanna iartain  
dogres acin d'imresain.
- 1409 'Diambad athirge dognéth  
Adam con-immud achnéd,  
dodilgfitis do coglé  
achinta doridise.
- 1413 For*for*congart fein fofeib  
inflaith feig *for*aaiingleib:  
'curid Adam cengnim nglan  
aPhardus dochum talman.'
- 1417 Lotar indaingil iarsain  
dodlomad Eua isAdaim,  
dograig domma *frí*gorta,  
lobraig lonna lomnocta.
- 1421 Gaid Adam doib ar*for*clu:  
'anaid frim, anoebaingliu,  
comblassin riandul im-mach  
ni dothorud *cr*ainn bethad.'
- 1425 'Anfamit frit, monuar bal,'

arsluag ángel *frí*Adam:  
'istruag linni fiadcachthur  
an-dorinni Luciphur.'

- 1429 'INDamchluine, aDe dil,  
arth'ánlib, arth'archaánlib?  
indeonaigi dam triarath  
ni dothorud *cr*aind bethad?'
- 1433 'Ni blasfi torad inchraind  
bethad *frí*tolad mordruing,  
hed beit 'mole fogris *gr*inn  
an-dis dochorp ist'aním.
- 1437 Rosbade atol *trí*áfroiss,  
rosplage bal immarbois,  
rosln ciabair *gr*anne cath  
iarum oshunn doduad.  
O shunn duaid Eua foleith.

## X.

- 1441 **R**i rorádi, eraim nglan,  
friEua ocus friAdam:  
'dochuabair huaim darmorecht,  
nipta ni dom'*de*olaidecht.
- 1445 'Eirgcid imbethaid mbáethraig,  
seirgthig, snimaig, sirsaehtraig;  
toirsech, tróg, cenfiala fos,  
forbia log farn-imarbos.
- 1449 'Forclanna, *for*meic, *for*mna,  
fogniat duib *ca*choenlaa,  
noc[h]osta maith, monar nden,  
conosti allus forhécen.
- 1453 'IMmad n-onig[g]alar fortá,  
scarad cuirp *oc*usanma,  
snim *oc*ussaethar *ce*chthan,  
áes *oc*us críni chrithlam.
- 1457 'Frithalid<sup>2</sup> aslach<sup>3</sup> Diabuil  
*ce*chlaithi *ce*choenbliadain,  
nachforuca lais diathig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Dellig.<sup>2</sup> *d* written over *m*.<sup>3</sup> *ch* written over *ig*.

- dochum n-Iffirru adhuathmair.  
 1461 'Forúgnimrada diamatglain  
 iarm'thimnaib, iarm'forcetlaib,  
 doberthar nem, noithech cruth,  
 dochach iarnachainairliud.'  
 1465 Ri richid ránmair, nisuail,  
 ri betha bládmair bithbuain,  
 nitlaith aglegraim cechtan,  
 ri roraíd, éraim n-erglan.  
 Ri roraíde, éraim nglan.

## XI.

[fo. 22 b. 2.]

- 1469 **R**i doridnacht talam tlacht  
 doAdaum iarnatharmthecht,  
 nirbo dímdach doDía dein  
 manbad airc[h]ra diaaimsir.  
 1473 Báí Adam sechtmain ifos  
 iarnathathchor aPardos,  
 frítoirsi centein, centech,  
 cendig, cenbiad, cenheted.  
 1477 Húair rombatar imbochtai  
 dochúatar in-huachtgortai;  
 mor doimaithbeur<sup>1</sup> incachthan  
 báí eter Eua isAdam.  
 1481 'A Eua choir crotha cain,  
 artroig tra dot'impartin,  
 fuarír, ronlad aPardos  
 triat'mignim, triat'immarbos.  
 1485 'ISmor forfaesam domaith  
 orochradsam arn-ardflaith,  
 Pardus ronbai fogairm glain,  
 conahuilib airmitnaib.  
 1489 'Oetiu, failti dún roclos,  
 slainte, aine, oebinneos,  
 bruigi balthai, glannai cruth,

<sup>1</sup> MS. -féur.<sup>2</sup> MS. nosodhord(aig)e(d).

- lubai amrai, airfítíud.  
 1493 'Sassad saeri, sid slan sain,  
 nassad noibi d'anmannaiab,  
 aithbi derrit, hilar ndú,  
 cobrai menic fríaingliu.  
 1497 'Bíthbethu iarmbes forDé deis  
 dogrés imbrugaib Pardais,  
 ir-robatar fogne chain,  
 duile De 'coarn-airmitein.  
 1501 'Nahuili anmann fonim  
 dosrossat moDia derbdil,  
 forgreim oscachdinn condath  
 issind nodosordaiged<sup>2</sup>.  
 1505 'Nínloiscfed tene, delm ngle,  
 ocus ninbaidfed (usce),  
 nafaebur fédim, met gal,  
 nateidm, nacedemgalar (?)  
 1509 'Nibai dodúilib De dil  
 duil nothised fríarmenmain,  
 innim natalmain diarcur,  
 acht int-aingbaid<sup>3</sup> Lucifur.  
 1513 'Cid Lucifur, linib sess,  
 nichoemnacair arn-amless,  
 cein bamar forecht, reim ngle,  
 iartimnu, íarfornгаire.  
 1517 'Húair rosáraigsem Dia dil  
 dorat dún nahuillisin,  
 oscachdinn cac'hduil 'malé  
 atat frinn<sup>4</sup> hicotarsnai.  
 1521 'NiDia robolochtach rind,  
 aEua chorca caemfind,  
 issinn rosáraig inflaith,  
 ciarontáraig diabithmaith.'  
 1525 Roraíd Euá, arbai hicacht,  
 hitruage iartarimthecht:  
 'aAdaím amrai oscachmaig,  
 cid nacha[m]marbai im'chintaib?

<sup>3</sup> MS. intangbaig.<sup>4</sup> MS. frim.



- 1529 'ISme dochoid darsinsmacht,  
isme doroni intarmthecht :  
coir duit momarbad dishain,  
amothigerna, aAdaim!
- 1533 'Acht cotorchorsa, delm cert,  
im'chínaid, im'tharimthecht,  
mote dogentar cogle  
*frít* odoDia trocaire.'
- 1537 'IS lor rochráidsem indrig,'  
arsé, arAdam, cendimbrig,  
'aben, niden fingail *fort*,  
ciabeo ingortai, ciamtoebnocht.
- 1541 'Nihimmer molaim, luad neim,  
*form*'fúil *nach* *form*'feoil fodein,  
cidmor dolocht, linaib gal,  
isdóm'chorp *for*coemnar.
- 1545 'Nocochoir duin as*nach*muð.  
atherruch dia athsárgud,  
nadernai infirflaith, aben,  
arndíbad, arlándilgen[n].
- 1549 'Nádechsam huaid huídi cían  
lademnu ifudomnaib pian,  
*nach*arndilsí Dia dochur  
dorisi doLucifur.
- 1553 'Nifail maith foarndalaib,'  
arsi, arEua, 'aAdaim,  
cenetach dun, centech te,  
cenbiad atelam gorte.
- 1557 'Ronbáe biad, ronbai tlacht,  
cén bamar centarimthecht,  
iartarmthecht dún isiarndial  
nícharfáil tlacht *no* dagbád.
- 1561 'A fir, cuiri cuaird cenmeth  
iarsét suaire *for*cachnoenleth,  
*dás* infogebtha *frifeis*  
dobiud dún ní domelmais.'
- 1565 Rola Adam cuaird coléir
- hifocus, in-etercéin,  
nifúair ní dobiud badglan  
fodiud *acht* lubai intalman.  
[fo. 23 a. 1.]
- 1569 Lubai intalman, glas andath,  
biad nan-anman n-indligtech,  
nidadtlaithi dun *frifeis*  
iarmbiadaib blaithib Parduis.
- 1573 'A Euá denam cogle  
pennait buan isatheirge,  
corglanmais fiadrig narecht  
ní diarcintaib, diartarmtecht.'
- 1577 'Dena mothinchosc dishain,  
amothigernai, aAdaim,  
húair *nach*fetar fiad *cach*rains  
cinnas dognáther pennaind.
- 1581 'Dena mothinchosc coléir  
iarth'intliucht, iardoglanchéil,  
nadern féin *for*craíd *nach*thur,  
naraib *form* essbaid 'doemud.
- 1585 'Adram incoimidid 'mole  
hítoe, cenchomlabrae<sup>1</sup>,  
eirggsiu isruth Tigir trén,  
isragsa isruth n-Iordanén.
- 1589 'Trila *trichat*, torainn ndil,  
dobith duitsiu isruth Tigir,  
mésse in-Iordanén fosmacht  
*secht* la caine cethrachat.
- 1593 'Beir let licc clochi cobsaid  
fot'suidi, fot'choemchossaib,  
corucsa limm licc n-aíli  
fochumma, fochosmaíle.
- 1597 'Coraig incloich isintsruth,  
dena fuirri fothrucud,  
batuicse ama**l**biae comblait  
coriae int-*uscé* dobragait.
- 1601 'Thofolt scailti *cech*cruth cenmeth

<sup>1</sup> MS. hicomlabrae.

- iarsinsruth *forcachn*-oénleth,  
bi hitost *frísnim* sneid sain,  
dorosc féig *fríсна* nemdaib.
- 1655 'Suidig dodalaim *cechth*rath  
*frí*tuirig nime noe *ng*rad,  
guid iarfirdul ciabé hitoss  
imdilgud dot'immarbos.
- 1609 'Nidarglain d'acallaim Dé  
iartarmthecht, iarn-ínglaine,  
arnidat gleóir glethig gle  
arribéoil ethcig elhnde.
- 1613 'Aitchem nahuili duli  
rodelb Dia triaglanrúni,  
corguidet lenn rig narecht  
imdilgud diartarimthecht.
- 1617 'Deni inchruthsain *domod* maith,  
*ocus* attaig infirflaith :  
cororcoemchinni cogle,  
nitgluase, nitchumscaige.'
- 1621 Secht la cethrachat cenlén  
d'Adaum isruth Iordanén,  
*tríla trichat* d'Euaí dil  
hisruammaib srotha Tigrí.
- 1625 Aingeil De cachlá donim  
oDia dothorromu Adaim,  
*diafor*cetal feib roddet  
cocenn *nóí* laa ndeec.
- 1629 Rogaid Adam hitgi thren  
*iarum for*sruith n-Iordanén,  
cotroisced lais *for*Dia ndil  
conahuilib hilmilaib.
- 1633 Tarrasair insruth 'nathoss  
diaremim, diaanforos,  
inrigsruth diaríth roan,  
cotarddad dilgud d'Adam.
- 1637 IArain targlammair insruth  
*cechmíl* beo báí 'nac*rísl*uch,
- lín acuirí cruth rosgab  
combatar huili imAdam.
- 1641 Rogadatar diblinaib,  
Adam, sruth is ilmflai<sup>1</sup>,  
truag rofersat annual n-án  
*frísluag* n-úag na *nóí* noebgrad.
- 1645 Corguiditis leo cenchlith  
nahuili *grada* aCoimdid,  
cotardad Dia dilgud *ng*lan  
cennach ndibbud doAdam.
- 1649 Gadatar Dia cotasgeib  
nanoi[*h*]grada co[n]an-airbreib,  
imdilgud d'Adaum *hifus*  
*diagábud*, diaimmarbus.
- 1653 Dorigni Dia aragradeaib  
slandilgud cinad Adaim,  
con-aîtreib thalman *cechth*an  
*connem* nallglan noebúasal.
- 1657 Ocus rodilig iarsain  
diachlannaib, diachinedaib,  
*acht* inthé natibri cert,  
téis darreir nDe in-anrecht.
- 1661 Marrochuala Demun dub —  
dilgud dothabairt d'Adaum,  
'ragas iarfebai coglé  
dochum n-Euae dorise.
- 1665 'Conostuc astsruth *tríathlás*,  
*conasr*ucur rith *forbás*,  
corobadur ni diamud  
'moac*rabud* dochumscugud.'  
[fo. 23 a. 2.]
- 1669 Doluid Lucifer luath laind,  
infáil feochair fírtuachaill,  
mar hela ir-richt aingil gil,  
coEua dosruth Tigrí.
- 1673 Roraid ria int-angel rosmert  
darlia, badiaairchisecht :

<sup>1</sup> MS. hilmilaib.

- ‘aEua fíal crotha gil,  
iscfan atái isruth Tigr.
- 1677 ‘A ben, ciarbogle dochruth,  
rochoemcláis gné ’singarbsruth,  
cennach<sup>h</sup> mbríg mbládbrais rofeis  
rotmarbais<sup>1</sup>, rotmudaigeis.
- 1681 ‘A ben, tair ardoDía ass,  
nabi ní sia itsruth amnas :  
dori ruad romfáid forfecht,  
uad tánac dot’tairchissecht.’
- 1685 I Arsain tic Euá asintsruth,  
bai fortir cotirmugud,  
dosfánic nél iarsétsain  
cotarmairt héc cenanmain.
- 1689 Nihaihgen Eua cogle  
Lucifer linib hilgne,  
donbanscail fébdai bá hirc<sup>2</sup>,  
báe amenmai icumtabairt.
- 1693 ‘A Eua, cid arnotgeib ?  
ismor dogni d’imrateib :  
cucut glethánac donim  
lafornngairi De derbdil.
- 1697 ‘Tiagum ass dochum n-Adaim,  
aben, nábi ichildalaib,  
gadamar huili Dia ndil  
imdilgud duib forcintaib.’
- 1701 I Arsain dochuatar cotrén  
corice sruth n-Iordanén,  
coAdam, huastreba tor,  
Eua án is Lucifor.
- 1705 Marrodeir(c)e Adam aastsruth  
forEua, for Lucifur,  
roingab crith, balan dogail,  
rol-lin *grain* gnuisi Diabuil.
- 1709 ‘Monuar, aEuá féchtai,  
rotmera dothuicthechtai,
- fer thánic lat forfecht foss,  
ishé rotmert hiPardos.
- 1713 ‘A Eua truag, centucht ndil,  
cid dotfuc osruth Tigr,  
cenforngaire rig rechta,  
cenaigel nglan coemthechta?’
- 1717 Maratchualá Euá insain,  
reba adchosain Adaim,  
dosfuit forlar, luid is-sás,  
isbec nadechaid dianbas.
- 1721 ‘A Lucifeir, a Demuin,  
cid ’moatai diarlenamuin ?  
rongailaigeis, cían rocos,  
ronbaitaigeis hfPardos.
- 1725 ‘O roscarsatar arcuir  
nacharlén, a Lucifuir :  
triat’chuimleng itám hicacht,  
nichuingem dochomaitecht.
- 1729 ‘Nisinn rogab domaithius,  
nó rotchuir ot’firflathius,  
nisinn rothingair fochlid  
dochor dodindgnaib richid.
- 1733 ‘Nisinn rogab nasosta  
batar fout, ahanfosta !  
nisinn rotskar frit’sluagu,  
frit’cheolu, frit’hilbuadu.
- 1737 ‘Nisinn dotrat fochairib  
ot’brúigib, ot’mormaigib,  
*condatfil* fodeilb Diabuil  
triabithu fobithphianaib.
- 1741 ‘Nisinn fotragluais donim,  
ahanbhuais ! triat’imresain :  
nisinn rotskar frit’gnim cain,  
nisinn rogab th’airmitin.
- 1745 ‘Nisinn rotla ot’soillsib,  
fotrochess ot’mórchoimsib,

<sup>1</sup> MS. rotmarmais.<sup>2</sup> MS. hairc, but with a dot under the *a*.

- dadotfáil fodein toimdig  
imbithphein, imbithdorcbh.
- 1749 'Dochumthocbail frírig recht  
iarfír dotrat in-annert,  
fofuarais mor doduilgi  
triat'diummus, *triat'*anhuimli.
- 1753 'Cidtái diarfagail *hifus*  
huáir dorrallaid oPhardus,  
ronsláttais 'moarimbethaid ñglain,  
donráttais icomrarcain.'
- 1757 'INCuman lat, a Adaim,  
nafuarus d'ulcc foddagain?  
mochur domaig nimi nair,  
mabith fothrúaiigi digraid.
- 1761 'INCuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuárus d'ulcc fo[t]dagain?  
mochur acomgnais ańgel  
in-hIffern ndúr ndáirdańgen.
- 1765 'INCuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuarus d'ulcc foddagain?  
mochur fochrithdelm chaire  
in-Iffern cet ńgolgaire.  
[fo. 23 b. 1.]
- 1769 'INCuman lat, a Adaim,  
nafuarus d'ulc foddagain?  
mochor aflaithe Fiadat find  
itfir sńanbrat siriffirn.
- 1773 'INCuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuarus d'ulcc *triat'*dagain?  
mobith fochiabair cengrad  
fodeilb Diabuil, fodóermam.
- 1777 'INCuman lat, aAdaim,  
nafuarus d'ulcc fo[l']dagain?  
niraba cenchith, cenchath,  
onló rodatuistigad.
- 1781 'Trúag [a] Adaim dodigail  
trfat' dagain dún diblinaib,  
dochursu abrug Pharduis bil,
- ismochursa donaebnim.
- 1785 'Adfiasa duit cenbréc mbrais,  
orsam heolach set senchais,  
féib leir donralad donim,  
missi ocus tússu, a Adaim.
- 1789 'Diatarat Dia tinfed ñglan  
dochum dochuirp ítalam,  
rodelgnad *fricach*duil tind  
inlá rodelbad t'anim.
- 1793 'Diarotchruthaiged coglé  
fochosmailius deilbi Dé,  
dian-erbrad *fricach* nduil ndil  
cotissed dot'airmitin.
- 1797 'Diarfáid Dia Michel donim  
cucut sehcach, áAdaim,  
conotruc foglanblad glan  
doadrad inDuleman.
- 1801 'O r'adrais rig narecht rinn  
Fiadait fir foroll forfind  
roidpart Dia *cach* nduil dein  
*trzbithu* frit'airmitein.
- 1805 'Diarfóed Dia Michéil *cach*du  
con-ańgliu, con-archangliu,  
cotistais cenmerbi mod  
doadrad adeilbiseom.
- 1809 'Diarfaid Dia Michel, *mod* ńgle,  
dochur cuarda *secht* nime,  
cotuc *noí* noebgraid inraith  
in-oendail cosinfrflaith.
- 1813 'Roraid Michel *frim* iarfír  
cotissainn d'adrad indrig,  
cenfuirech, cenchoised cath,  
combad me toisech tissad.
- 1817 'Iarsain dodecad fodeoid  
*laforńgaire* maith Michéoil,  
cotarrasar fom'niab glan  
hifiadnaissi inDuleman.
- 1821 'Rorádi rinn inri rńn :

- ‘cluimid alucht nanoingrad!  
tabraid uaib airmitiu glan  
dom’chomdeilbsi, doAdam.’
- 1825 ‘Roraid Michel frisinrig  
athesc firen cen dimbrig:  
‘cóir docachgrad cocruth chain  
dochomdelbsu d’airmitain.’
- 1829 ‘Radimse fríDi[a] asmothas  
athesc feochair firamnas:  
‘nach hé Adam, herim ngle,  
óssar na ndúle n-uile?’
- 1833 ‘IN córu insinser iarsreith  
dodul d’adrad intósasair,  
fó insósar, cendalbad ndil,  
ischóir d’adrad intsinsir?’
- 1837 ‘Roraid trián intsluaig cogle,  
eterangle isarchangle,  
roforgellsat fiadcachthur,  
‘isfir forsta Lucifur.’
- 1841 ‘Iarsain rorade guth Dé:  
‘cluinte, a Lucifuir coglé!  
bidhe intósar bashuasal  
cein beosa ’coadinduasad.’
- 1845 ‘Ciathásat lucht noengrad cain  
diaairmitnigud Adaim,  
niragsa dó, digrais cruth,  
huair imsinu hituistigud.
- 1849 ‘Romla fochetoir donim  
Día, triat’chinaid, aAdaim,  
iarfrithuidecht damsa amne  
fríathimna, frí[a]forngaire.
- 1853 ‘Uair nádernsam cuibdi ngle  
nahuimli fríaforngaire,  
ronfáid lín arsluaig [ ] sing  
cenbuid indochum n-Iffín.
- 1857 ‘A Adaim, ciabadhe dodúis,  
nimmanfacamar dognúis,  
tríat’chinaid ronlad coglan  
donimib dochum talman.
- 1861 ‘Iarsain tarrasarsu hifos  
dararn-essine hiPardos,  
basonmech duit ascacheruth  
manitised cumscugud.
- 1865 ‘Rothacrus cogér iarsain  
tren doratus domenmain,  
missi hipángubaib fogreís,  
tássu ingriánbrugaib Parduis.  
[fo. 23 b. 2.]
- 1869 ‘Amrubart brec cofoigli  
frít fein, frit’mnai codailbi,  
ismaith amrorfus mogus  
conabtorlus aPhardus.
- 1873 ‘Atberim frít aithesc ndron,  
ancondnís d’ulc is d’herchol  
innim, hitalmain iartain,  
isfrit dogen, aÁdaim.
- 1877 ‘Mannerat cachni ’si[n]biuth  
imdochlaind, imdochiniud,  
icathaib garbaib cenchleith,  
ingalraib, itedmannaib.’
- 1881 O rofersat angriss nglain  
andíss ocan-imressain,  
dofuargaib Adam astruth,  
rofaid uádaib Lucifur.
- 1885 Báí Adam iarsain coglé  
bliadain forbruig betha<sup>1</sup> ce,  
cennech n-ailli, foendul feb,  
acht se oenu ’sa óenben.
- 1889 Centorud tren, delm nglanna,  
acht fér, cuit nan-anmanna,  
cenbiad, centenid, centech,  
cennós, cencheol, cenhétach.

<sup>1</sup> MS. bethad.

- 1893 Ocool *uscí* dabois builid,  
dodig (*sic*) *forsnaglasluibib*,  
hifoscadaig *nacrann* nglan,  
inhuamaib tírmaib talman.
- 1897 Ruc Euá gein, cáin *inbert*,  
fochetoir rogab himthecht,  
maith atreoir trebair diathreib  
icbuain indíéoir diaathair.
- 1901 Fristoimsidir dath aball  
soillsidir óen naretlann,  
builid, ballda, bládmair, bras,  
badba, feochair, fíramnas.
- 1905 'ISmaith robai Dia rind,  
a hEua fossad, herfínd!  
rombái mor domgáes hifus  
*trábáes nach dotromarbus.*'
- 1909 Rogart Adam ainm diamac,  
Caín<sup>1</sup> garb, cróda, comnart;  
ranlin mebul *ocus* brath,  
duine dremun, discailteach.
- 1913 O roairchis Dia fodeoid  
doÁdam ichithi indíéoir,  
crichid imroraíd coglan  
ismithig cobair d'Adam.
- 1917 Foidis Dia Michel, *mod* nglan,  
donim dochum natalman,  
combríg *cachthoraid* [ ] dil,  
is coslaib écsamlaib.
- 1921 Cotart doÁdam iarsreith  
*fríadanad cachsil* sáindleith,  
iscor'thinchoisc dó cogle  
ordugud natrebaire.
- 1925 Rosdehraig dó *forlicc* glain  
*cachluib tricc ticc* triathalmáin<sup>2</sup>,  
'sna huili aidmi corath  
batardaingne *frít*rebad.
- 1929 IS rothaiselb dó iartain  
*cech* mil beo báí *fortalmáin*,  
'dena *frít*'fognam coglan  
andomnad, andegdamnad.'
- 1933 Secht inbliadna iarsain coglé  
coruc Euá gein n-aile,  
doAdam, bacain ingial,  
*mac* diarbochomainm Abial.
- 1937 Togaide De, torum ngle,  
duine frien, firfuirbthe,  
robai iarcomram De dil  
icfognam diathuistidib.
- 1941 'Dotharfas aslingge dam,'  
arsi, arEua friAdam,  
'fuil Abeil, condruine dein,  
dool huile doChaeín.'
- 1945 'Tabair dome~~m~~main insain,  
amothigerna, aAdaim,  
huamun lam'*críde*, lam'cheill,  
Cáin domarbad Abeil.'
- 1949 'A ben, cobérthair insain,  
madmaith laDia n~~der~~bdemein,  
níbát in-oentaig frifes,  
biaid *cach* díb innatheidais.'
- 1953 Dorigni Adam dáthech,  
tech docechtarde *forleth*,  
tech doCháin, cain intrial,  
*ocus* tech aili d'Abial.
- 1957 Foidis Día Gabrial nglan  
*conderbfis scéoil* cohAdam,  
'Caín ciar, garbdai, cenchéil,  
atá ictrial marbtha Abéil.
- 1961 'Acht nafinnad Eua húad  
inscel *frífeba* firthruág,  
Caín ibas dig diafuil,  
uair *ismac* diles Diabuil.
- 1965 'Nacumscaiged *tra forcial*  
ciamarbaid Caín Abial,

<sup>1</sup> Here and elsewhere I have placed a diaeresis over the *i* of this name.<sup>2</sup> MS. *tíathalmáin* n

- rombia *mac* achrotha glain  
diamba comainm Seth saindil.  
[fo. 24 a. 1.]
- 1969 Bretha doAdaum roclos,  
cengabud íar[n]<sup>1</sup>-immarbus,  
*sechtmoga mac* ladis dein  
achertchúmna d'íngenaib.
- 1973 Ri thuargaib dámac Adaim,  
huasnatuathaib dermáraib,  
Abél ocus Caín caín,  
conaclannaib comnartaib.
- 1977 Ri rothidnacht dodoenib  
domun conadegmóinib,  
babuidech d'Abial ochein  
is badimdach doChaeín.
- 1981 Ri dorúasat oscachcruth  
nocoderna asídugud,  
Caín cuilech, garg athrál,  
iarsin coromarb Abíal.
- 1985 Dácét mbliadan, mellach miad,  
iséd roposlán d'Abíal,  
nidalb, adfiadar ochéin,  
coromarbad oChaeín.
- 1989 INrí roraidd iarsin  
rocachn-oen dichlaind Adaim,  
aracomaltis areir  
conaromarbtais Caéin.
- 1993 Ciphé nodmarba fonim  
Caín isincinaidsin,  
nigebthar fríagnimrad gal  
fair doberthar *secht*digal.
- 1997 IARSain dorat mori réil  
comartha inchuil forCaeín,  
arnabeth fochlith incol  
dobert enoc foraheton.
- 2001 IARSin [ba]marb Cáin cenrad

- fescur ínglind Iosofath,  
diamben crann crom codocht dron  
*frísincnoc* báí 'nahéton.
- 2005 Huair dorochair Caín ann  
ínglinn Iosophath imgann,  
ata fochoibchi chaire  
centoirthi, centarbaige.
- 2009 Ri dorat Seth soer iarcein  
d'Adaum inn-inad n-Abeil,  
conidhúad silsat iarsain  
clanna soera síl Adaim.
- 2013 Cethracha bliadan, nibalb,  
adfiadar cenág n-ergarb,  
fófeth cengalar, cenchath,  
coragaib inSeth sílad.
- 2017 Arcoimdiu gle corúinib  
bae ré rianaprimduilib,  
doringart corp dochrí chain  
inrí doridnacht *talmain*.  
Ri doridnacht<sup>2</sup> *talam* tlacht.

## XII.

- 2021 S aegul Adaim, nirbogair,  
cenbaegul cofessabair,  
*tricha* dó, derb bai fó feib,  
arnoicétaib dobliadnaib.
- 2025 IARSin tánic galar glan,  
feib tic docach, forAdam,  
robái frífeba *cach*thucht  
aben Eua fríaiducht.
- 2029 Rofitir Adam adáil,  
roráid fríEua findnáir,  
'roscarusa rut isrot'chlaind,  
isdongalursa atbailim.'
- 2033 'Dirsan doDia, toirm ínglan,'  
arsi, arEua friAdam,

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *cen*.<sup>2</sup> MS. doringnacht.

- ‘nachbisiu *fricete*<sup>1</sup> ifus,  
nachmissi téite arthuus.
- 2037 ‘Monuar isdochloemchlod chain,’  
arsí, arEua, ‘aAdaim!  
missi trúag cennert hifus,  
tussu dothecht arthuus.’
- 2041 ‘A Euá gleir crotha glain,  
tabair coleir dot<sup>2</sup>menmain,  
nocobia nacein isgle  
sunn ipein darm’essese.
- 2045 ‘ISgarit ciabe cenbrath  
re robáe eterarcuthad,  
nibia *fogrāis*, isgne ngle,  
*acht* nó[i]mís darm’hessese.’
- 2049 ‘Abbair frim cenlocht, aír,  
cid dogéin *fríi*’chorp coemdil?  
arisderb lat t’éc dishain,  
amothigerna, aAdaim!’
- 2053 ‘Nachamtaidled cos nalam,  
natath duini domhétran,  
cotistar oDia donim  
d’ordugud mochuirp coemdil.
- 2057 ‘Lecid mochorp, cain in*mod*,  
innachacht cenchumscu[gu]d,  
derb limm lessaigfid mochrí  
insaerdenmaid domrigní.
- 2061 ‘Érig, ahEua cogriun,  
ocus heigr itchrosfigill,  
foid huait *fordeis* Dé, aben,  
m’anim cogle *fornaebnem*.
- 2065 ‘INdanim dorigni Día dam  
hé rostingair coinglan,  
taet cuce cohuag diathreib  
icoemthecht sluáig doangleib.  
[fo. 24 a. 2.]
- 2069 ‘Aben<sup>2</sup>, nimdana iarfir
- immadala modegríg,  
indferg dorigni, réim ngle,  
bann baide *ocus* trócaire.
- 2073 ‘Attaig, Eua, inríg ráin,  
coti iarfeba im’chomdál,  
menithí frim’dichial inden  
coti Michial archangel.’
- 2077 Atraig Eua, insoe forlar,  
coñgul cogoe, codermar,  
*fríre* n-uare nodossaig  
cotruaigi, conderfadaig.
- 2081 ‘Arco-fuin damsá, amorí!’  
arsi, arEua cocoemlí.  
‘incoir iarth’adrad hifus  
dún labrad hit’frecnarcus?’
- 2085 ‘Meit mochuil, met mophectha,  
manimbé set sirhettla,  
menitabra dilgud dam  
nochomtha labra langlan.’
- 2089 Fillid aglúni forlar  
Eua truag durf chomrád,  
‘frit arí richid moder  
conomthi inmílid Michel.
- 2093 ‘Doglanad anma Adaim  
diascarad *fríadualchaib*,  
dia imthas, iarndul forcel,  
cori arbri archangel.’
- 2097 ‘Erig, aEua, donlár,  
glerib rochlos dochomrád:  
rosiacht dind richid doscel,  
dotriacht inmílid Michel.
- 2101 ‘Dochuaid aanim ochurp  
Adaim, haEua coemcucht!  
coraig cen *grain*, cain in dúis,  
coda dílam, achoemgnuis!’
- 2105 Dodechaid<sup>3</sup> Euá iartain

<sup>1</sup> c written as a correction over the first t of *tete*.<sup>2</sup> MS. Aaben.<sup>3</sup> MS. Dodochaid.



- coluath indochum n-Adaim,  
cofuair Ádam, met *ngrada*,  
centinfissin n-anala.
- 2109 Uair nacuala cocruth chain  
guth Adaim diaacallaim,  
rosclói aciall cenchoimsi  
*frícoi* cian, frisirthoirsi.
- 2113 'A Eua, tocaib dorosc  
ocus daim dun dothinchosc :  
suidig th'imcaisin ngeir nglain  
súas coleir donanemdaib.
- 2117 'A ben, tocaib dognuis nglain  
dodescain anma Ada[i]m,  
feib immurchurthir cogel  
*eterarbrí* archangel.'
- 2121 IMsoidi Eua iarsain  
dodescain anman Adaim,  
*confacca* inn-anmain cóem ciuin  
Adaim icoemthecht Michiuil.
- 2125 INTan bai Eua iartain  
icaithni anma Adaim,  
*confacca* chuici farsetaib  
sluag n-áigel *co*classhetlaib.
- 2129 Confacca Eua riastsluag  
saraphin, saer ahimluad<sup>1</sup>,  
cain intretel dofórgaib  
cotrib hettib *for*órdaib.
- 2133 Confacca Euá iarsin,  
iarsindaeor donoebnim,  
*frí*taitnemchi rosochta  
tri heoin gela etrochta.
- 2137 INTan báí icdeiscin nan-én  
Eua féssin cenimlén,  
*amal* ruithni dogrein glain  
*for*femid an-imcasain.
- 2141 Rochlos inchlas conem nél  
naneobaigel imMichél,
- rosernsat sreith cosúairc sein  
'macuaird immaltoir n-Adaim.
- 2145 Congabsat claschetal coir  
indángeil immonaltóir,  
roloisceset luib *fiadcach*drúng  
dianidainm ornamentum.
- 2149 Rosined indethach thren  
codiriuch triasinn-ahér,  
cor'oslaic, cenchoimsi ngle,  
doirsi nafirmiminte.
- 2153 Conoebthanic Dia donim  
dofrestul anma Adaim,  
inrigruiri uascachdu,  
condessid 'narigsuidiu.
- 2157 Luid fiadinrig ran, reim ndein,  
oenáigel án doángleib,  
sephain *cogrínn* coel nglain ngil,  
bái athoirm dind fo *secht* nimib,
- 2161 Foguth inchuirn, cohog án,  
doluid slog na *nóí* noebgrad :  
batar fírdruine acliar glan  
fiadrigsuide inDuileman.
- 2165 Concanat, cainiu rétaib,  
fochliaraib, fochlaschétaib.  
isbennachta incachthan  
ardrí nan-uile n-adbar.  
[fo. 24 b. 1.]
- 2169 Roslechtatar huili iarlar  
sluag n-uag nan-áigel noebnár :  
rogadatar coDia ndíl  
imdilgud cinad Adaim.
- 2173 'Dochomdelbaid, amori,  
tú doru[a]ssat donephni :  
heralmit *fort*, comul ngle,  
ardodeirc, ardothrocaire.'
- 2177 IARSain rofáid inri ruad  
saraphin cohoponn uad,

<sup>1</sup> MS. ahimluag.

- iarleittreib rotoeb naslóg  
 cosnahettib dodergór.
- 2181 Coragaib anmain cenchas  
 Ádaim coroda bades,  
 isruth nasirdrúng nasnau  
 indatinum ciriasu.
- 2185 Cotuc lais anmain n̄gil n̄glain  
 Ádaim amlaid asruthsain,  
 orosuidig marthuis tan  
 f[i]adágnuis inDuleman.
- 2189 Fodoralaid fein f̄orlár  
 anim Adaim coc[o]emgrád,  
 'naligu, fiadinrig ruad,  
 báí fr̄iré teora pr̄ímhuar.
- 2193 Cotarat inri iarsain  
 laim fochenn anma Adaim,  
 cennachathim, cáin inscel,  
 corosathin doMichél.
- 2197 'Nibadicheoil, toraind n̄gle,  
 aMichéoil, fr̄iamórgaire,  
 anim Adaim sunn ifus  
 rodosamaig hiPardus.
- 2201 'Beir inn-anmain n̄gil n̄glain  
 Adaim áin conaairbrib :  
 suidig fodiglaim cengreis  
 isintresr̄igrainn Parduis.
- 2205 'IN *tertio caelo*, arDia,  
 'dianidainm Ficconicia,  
 bid ann centaidbsin pene  
 coamsir nahesseirge.'
- 2209 Nahuili *grada* cachdú,  
 eterangliu isarchaingliu,  
 babind aclasschetal n̄glan  
 icmolad inDuleman.
- 2213 Ardilgud d'anmain Adaim  
 diaphecthaib, diadualchaib,  
 arabrith cengr̄isse n̄gress
- arisse dochum Parduis.
- 2217 Ola thrócaire duib sunn  
 isindluib ornamentum,  
 tabartar imchorp n-Adaim  
 diaglanad diadualchaib.
- 2221 Tri hanairt slana, soer sain,  
 ecortar imchorp n-Adaim,  
*ocus* atnagar coléir  
 fritaeab adnacuil Abeil.
- 2225 Corp arsenathar Adaim,  
 iarn-eladnaib ildánaib,  
 ochéin fogarbchacht báis brón,  
 coroadnacht in-Ebrón.
- 2229 Robai ann fothromthur thenn  
 cotoracht tonngur ndilenn,  
 corp Adaim fodalaib dron  
*congradaib* 'naadnacol.
- 2233 Trethan dilenn oscachmaig  
 ismor n-f̄renn rocechlaid<sup>1</sup>,  
 dothuc doAdaum achenn  
 coruc coHierusalem.
- 2237 IArsain tarrasair incenn  
 indorus Hierusalem :  
 centr̄ist roclannad iartain  
 croch Crist icolaind Adaim.
- 2241 Ianus<sup>2</sup> arth̄us trianarath  
 torogart ainm De Athar,  
 ocus Noe, nassad ndil,  
 cétnadarinnscan arim.
- 2245 Nocorogenair fonim,  
 dochiniud Eua isAdaim,  
 duine badchoimiu, corp *criad*,  
 inda Noe *mac* Lamiach.
- 2249 Cethrur gelda, gnimraid gúir,  
 febdai adfet insc̄riptuir,  
 sinium saegul oscachmaig  
 batar 'sindaimsir toisig.

<sup>1</sup> MS. rocechlaig.<sup>2</sup> i. e. Enos.

- 2253 Mathusalem, érim ngrinn,  
bahe ingradgemm riandilinn,  
Noe, Sem slán, balaeach liath,  
isinmael Melchisediach.
- 2257 Ochtinbliadna sescat, niscail,  
arnó[i]cetaib dibliadnaib,  
cenbaigul raith, rethaib renn,  
saegul maith Mathusalem.
- 2261 Coic *cét* bliadan iarngaes gle,  
issed robae in-aes Noe,  
intan breth do clann, cain miad,  
Sem, Cham *ocus* Iafiath.
- 2265 Tan tanic diliu, delm n-uag,  
darsinmbith, darsinmorsluag,  
issed bai in-aes Noe cenchlith  
secét caini doblíadnaib.  
[fo. 24 b. 2.]
- 2269 Secht lá cethrachat ar *cét*  
bái Noe 'naairc, ba derbret<sup>1</sup>,  
iarndilinn, *triamna* comblait,  
bai *tri cé*t bliadan archoicait.
- 2273 Noifichit *secht* nblíadan bind  
bai Sem *mac* Noe riandilinn,  
ado *trifichit* cotgaib  
iarndilinn arcoicétaib.
- 2277 Melchisidech, saigtis slúraig,  
anaimthis incachglanbuaid,  
iarset cenbaegul cotgaib  
sáegul secét doblíadnaib.
- 2281 Ri rodrósat *oscachrainn*  
dechnebur dóib donchetclaind,  
innandalaib, tolaib *grinn*,  
otha Adaum codilinn.
- 2285 Adam la Seth, srethaib iath,  
Ianus, Cainan, Malaliach,  
Iareth fial, fichtib rót,
- ocus int-amra Enóc.
- 2289 Mathusalem, serce nasluag,  
*ocus* Lamech, linib luad,  
*ocus* Noe, noithech trell,  
rosnáí uastonnaib dílenn.
- 2293 O Adam, herbág arclann,  
cotarseur nidermar ndilenn  
deichfichit bliadan, buaid mbil,  
*cethri* deich ardibmilib.
- 2297 Otha dilind, troeta sluag,  
coAbram n-amra n-adruad  
ado sescat, sliucht cenchlith,  
dobliadnaib arnoicétib<sup>2</sup>.
- 2301 O Adam coAbram n-án,  
congradaib glanmam comlán,  
*trímili* miadbla imchloi nglicc  
*cethri* bliad[na] isnoifichit.
- 2305 O Abram, cenbaisi becht,  
cotanic Moisi ahEgept,  
nisechnada *forcheill* cain,  
*cethracha* archoicétaib.
- 2309 O Adam, cenbassi bruig,  
coluid Moisi Muir Romuir,  
*ocht* bliadna fochet foli  
*secht* cet isteoramili.
- 2313 Otha Moise, monor ngle,  
coDauid macc n-Iesse,  
cenbet, cenbaegul<sup>3</sup> cotgaib,  
saegul coic cet doblíadnaib.
- 2317 Otha Adam, cumul ngle,  
coDuid *mac* n-Iesse  
*cethri* bliadna sescat slig  
archet archethramilib.
- 2321 Otha *Dauid*, cenbaig mbroin,  
condici brait Babiloin  
sesca noinbliadna buana

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over nocobréc.<sup>2</sup> MS. arnoibcetaib.<sup>3</sup> After *e* an *i* seems inserted by a later hand.

- ocus cóic *cét* cohuaga.  
 2325 Otha Adam cosinbraít  
 Babiloin bai foblathblait,  
 noimbiadna cethrachat gní  
*secht* cet cetheoramfíli.  
 2329 Otha inbraít, brechta rainn,  
 cotuttacht *Críst* icolaind  
 coic *cét*, ciaragla (*sic*) *cachalt*,  
 ocus sé bliadna sescat.  
 2333 Mad oAdam docachslóg,  
 congénair mac De dimór  
*cóic míli* iscét, cialla cacht,  
 ocus sé bliadna nochat.  
 2337 O gein *Críst*, cétlach *cét* mbla,  
 cohár cetach nacethra  
 míli fonóibriaguil recht  
*acht* dioenbliadain de[e]c.  
 2341 O Adam nañglorgrad ñgle  
 comórár nan-hinnine<sup>1</sup>  
 se míli, mod ñgialta ñglicc,  
 cethribliadna nóífichit.  
 2345 Tan tanic indigail truang  
*forhinnilib* nan-iltuath,  
 citnirig rechta, reim ñdein,  
 robarat 'sindamsirsin?  
 2349 IN-amsir Cinaeda cain  
 meicc Maelcholaim *for*Albain,  
 forherainn cenlethrainn lainn  
 doChinaed *mac* Maelcholaim.  
 2353 Ocus Briain *for*Mumain maiss,  
 Donncaed *for*Laigniu lanbrais,  
 isCathal *for*Cruachain chain,  
 ocus Eochaid *for*hUlaib.  
 2357 IS Fergal nan-airech n-ell  
*for*Ailech rebrach Rigrenn,  
*mac* Conaing, *meic* Neill *congail*,  
 flaithri sluagach sil Eogain,

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read indile.

- 2361 Ocus Dubdaletha lóir  
*forsretha* sil hErimóin,  
 súi cosaidbri segtai rainn  
 osmur maigni *meic* Alprainn.  
 2365 Othalinus, línib slog,  
 bamac donOtha hermor,  
 baforñgairthid uascachmaig  
 inresin doRómanchaib.  
 [fo. 25 a. 1.]  
 2369 Batar dárig, reil asliucht,  
*for*nadathír immuir n-Iucht,  
 Hlothair<sup>2</sup> *for*Franccaib congail  
 ishEtgair *for*Saxanaib.  
 2373 IS Maelcoluim, cetaib ngal,  
 riambuidnib broga Bretan,  
 congelgart *cech*comlainn cain,  
 degmac Domnaill *meic* Eogain.  
 2377 ISsindaimesirsin, cet glonn,  
 robái lonngas nacúllom,  
 hicsaigid *for*cachgním ñgarg  
 Danair atárib Danmarg.  
 2381 Ohéain cobráth, brígeach beirt,  
 nidamsnfmach *eter*cheirt,  
 nifail innim *nach* hircí  
 tuccas sain acht monaebri.  
 2385 Ardri *grene*, gle roclos,  
 ishé dorigne Phardos, —  
 isferr *cach*rig, rigda achruth,  
 nifail *cric*h *for*asaegul.  
 Saegul Adaim nirbugair.

## XIII.

- 2389 **R**i rorádi frisil Seth  
 comet añgnim cocomtren,  
 cenoentaíd immuich nataig  
*fric*lainn Cañ miscadaig.  
 2393 Cendula darséis nosmacht

<sup>2</sup> MS. Blothair.

- dartimna indrig dorosat,  
 foriagail roithenaig réil  
 cencharde *friclaínd* Caeín.  
 2397 Cenimcloemclod, maine mass,  
 cenluige, cenlanamnas,  
 cenchuibdi clethi *no* cuil,  
 ‘céin bethi *fordruing*<sup>1</sup> domuin.’  
 2401 Roaintadaigsetar iarcein  
 sil Seth *ocus* clann Caeín,  
 corothuismiset iartain  
 trenfir *ocus* trenchoraíd.  
 2405 Clann Chaín *ocus* sil Seth  
 roéntaigset cocomthren,  
 condeochatar dar*cach*smacht  
 d’adrad idal isarracht.  
 2409 Romiscnigsetar Dia ndron  
 achlanna cenimnardol,  
 corochinn iarnaíngnimaib  
 atabairt fothromdigail.  
 2413 INri corath ríge droíng  
*frisnagaib* cath *no* comlonn,  
 cain conoibi, blaith alii,  
 ferr *cach* ríge rí roradi.  
 Ri roraidi frisil Seth.

## XIV.

- 2417 **R**i roraide athesc n-an  
 friNoe nassad n-ímlán :  
 ‘sil Seth dochótar darm’reir  
 hiclemnas clain[n]i Caeín.  
 2421 ‘Rochummaisset ciabtarglain  
*friclaínd* Cáin miscadaig :  
 romsaraigset ascachruth :  
 dursan dam atuistigud.  
 2425 ‘Huair dochuatar darmosmacht  
 coclaínd [Cáin] cet n-arracht,  
 dardreich ndomuin, tromsruth tenn

dolecub tonggur ndilenn.

- 2429 ‘Dilegfat claind Adaim huaig  
 cobrugib betha balcbuain,  
 dosbér uili imbas imbath  
 otha *turbail* cofuined.  
 2433 ‘Acht Noe ochtur diathreib  
 nilécim doclaind Adaim,  
 imbethaid doshin nahóc  
*acht* infer amra Enóc.’  
 2437 Mori dorosat *cachtreib*  
 robae ré rianaaingleib,  
 arrohet *cachri* cengrain cest,  
 inri roraid inn-athesc.  
 Ri roraidi athesc n-an.

## XV.

- 2441 ‘**C**luin, a Noe noithig, cenlen,  
 doticfa díliu trom, trén :  
 ‘dentar lat, *frisrethad* slóg,  
 het[h]ar díreca, dímór.  
 2445 ‘Adluthath tarbach iartain  
 doibí isdobitomain,  
 dofid Lebain, línib clár,  
 trethaebledach trén, dermar.  
 2449 ‘Coica cubat, nignim *grach*,  
 isintaibled ichtarach,  
*cethorcha* ‘sinmedon mud  
 isintricha ‘sinduachtaruch.  
 2453 ‘Cethrib sostaib, slicht ‘sindaircc,  
 odrumlurgain codrum[š]lait,  
 sesrachaib sreth soer *tráblait*  
 conespadaib oenchubait.  
 2457 ‘Comet centoirsi, centór,  
 atoimsi cenimfordol,  
 afot, aletthet, luad íngle,  
*eter* isle *ocus* arde.  
 2461 ‘Coica cubat, gnim cenbáes,

<sup>1</sup> Sic. leg. druim ?

innalet het centogaes :

[fo. 25 a. 2.]

*trí chét* cubat, comul nglan,  
hed bad<sup>1</sup> fot adrumlurgan.

2465 'Tricha coir cubat cenchleith  
innahairde icomsreith,  
frisruam sniges donim noeb  
adorus assafirtheob.

2469 'Senistir fritoimsi dein,  
frisoilsi, friimcaissin,  
innahairdde armosmacht  
cenforcraid *acht* oenchubat.

2473 'Hilar n-adba n-amra n-úag  
caingnim glambda *frí*aimluad,  
srethaib sretta *frí*sid sain  
lin leptha dolanamnaib.'

2477 Ri rothingair imcach mbuaid,  
romiscnig fingail fo[r]rúaid :  
nitlaith rotuaslaig delm de,  
roraid 'nachluasaid 'cluinte.'

'Cluin, aNóe noithg' cenlen.'

### XVI.

2481 **R**i roraidi *frí*Noe nar :  
'heirg isinn-ethar n-imélan,  
tu isdothriceic namma,  
*ocus* forcethri cáinmna.'

2485 *Percoba*, cainiu *cach*fiach,  
setig Noe meicc Lamhiach,  
mna *natrimac*, monar ngle,  
Olla, Oliua, Oliuane.

2489 Sessiur doclainn, cain amíad,  
batar icNoe *mac* Lamíach,  
trimeicc mathi, milib lá,  
ocus teora ingena.

2493 Sem saer asinser<sup>2</sup>, sliucht ngle,

<sup>1</sup> MS. bae.

innaclainni cruthaige :

genatar fritindrem tlacht  
ingen *etercach* n-oenmacc.

2497 Olla ben Sem, soer *frí*aháil,  
Oliua ben Chaim choemnáir,  
Oliuana, baigthi treith,  
asósser ben Iafeith.

2501 Ri dorimmart, nislug suail,  
inairc Noe f[o]roenhuáir,  
dineoch rothecht muir istir,  
lanamain *cach*oenmil.

2505 Innán-adbaib, bag cenail,  
ba slug mór dolanamnaib,  
conalóintib, lathar ngle,  
isdiambidaib techtaide.

2509 O rolínad indarc huag  
robái indigal forimluad :  
adfiadar fír, forum ngle,  
babriathar rig roraide.

Ri roraidi *frí*Noe nar.

### XVII.

2513 **R**i tharlaic sruthlind snamaig  
dodilgenn clainni Adaim,  
acht oenchethrur fer namma,  
*ocus* acethri óenmna.

2517 *Ocus* Enoc crabuid guir,  
amal adfiad *inscrí*ptuir,  
aoenur othuinn dothuinn,  
amal *cach*n-ethait etruim.

2521 Snegdatar sruamma donim,  
romebdatar *trí*athalmain,  
fórtuili doib, tola ngle,  
cethracha lá *ocus* aidche.

2525 Airdde nadilenn olar,  
feib adfet scribenn cóemnar,

<sup>2</sup> MS. asinsíer.

- cuicprímchubai[t] dec cenleith  
rosiacht suas osnaslebib.  
2529 INtan conserthar *cach*ndúil,  
amal adfet inscriptúir,  
ishe airet sain rosaig  
lassar lái brátha brethaig.  
2533 Donech robai imbethaid bi  
dorosat Dia hicoemchrí,  
dosrat indiliu fothracht  
*acht* inrothecht indóenbarcc.  
2537 Ri nimi nair, nassad nglé,  
rí conic *traig* istuile,  
ártaussi *cach*mbrig, *cach*mbrait,  
huaisle *cach*ri ri tarlaic.  
Ri tharlaic sruthlinn snamaig.

## XVIII.

- 2541 **R**i sáer rodosás cogle  
Noe lin amuintire,  
cethracha archet lathi lenn,  
diambai fothonnaib dílenn.  
2545 IARSain rogab techt *forcúl*  
indiliu troeta tremúr,  
rorathaig Noe naingabud  
indfairge doimthragud.  
2549 FÓidid Noe thechtaire uad,  
infíach fechtaide fonnuath,  
dus infagba sliab *no* srath  
no iath *fors*atarrasad.  
2553 O fuair sfach abiad fodéin  
immaig *forc*arraic, *fors*leib,  
*for*achulu cosceol gle  
nithanic doridise.  
[fo. 25 b. 1.]  
2557 Huanduir thall Noe acheill de  
dondfiuc[h] dub delaidi,  
conacart feín, febda bainn,

<sup>1</sup> MS. *tirim*.

iarsain cuca incolaim.

- 2561 Ri *cengrain*, *cengris*, *cengreiss*,  
nimfáil bith innahaisleis,  
nicli choel, iscoem ali,  
inri saer rodosasai.  
Ri sáer rodosas cogle.

## XIX.

- 2565 **F**oidis Noe incolum nglan  
uad *for*inlinnmuir n-allmár,  
dus infagbad, hérimm ngrínn,  
talmain trein tarbaig tírimm<sup>1</sup>.  
2569 Focheird incolum, cuairt ngle,  
iartimnu, iarforngaire,  
cotoracht inn-aircc cenbrath  
nifuair ait *for*starrasad.  
2573 Rorerai<sup>2</sup> Noe uad alaim  
arcenn incolaim coemnár,  
cotuc cucai amuig, *mod* ngle,  
combai im-medon nahaircce.  
2577 Combái Noe *secht*main iarsain  
centaidbsin, cenimcasin,  
dibith buan *acht* fairggi *fraig*  
dithuaith nótir *no* talmain.  
2581 ISSindochtmad lathi lainn  
fó[i]did Noe uad incolaim,  
*dús* infagbad diachuaire chain  
taidbsiu dothir natalmain.  
2585 IArtrath nona, noithi máil,  
tic incolum 'nachomdáil,  
dochum Noe, nassad ndil,  
iscroeb dophailm 'nabelaub.  
2589 Maritconaire Noe fodeoid  
inphailm ingulbaun indeoin,  
roderb lais, lith cennachcol,  
dochuaid díliu dondomon.  
2593 Roattlaig buidi dondríg

<sup>2</sup> MS. Rirorig.

robáid inmbith conabrig,  
 arasoerad, srethaib sell,  
 dothonngur dermor dilenn.  
 2597 Huair nachtoracht tren infiach  
 cofis scél domac Lamiach,  
 ishé fath incholuim gle  
 iarsain rofaidi Noe.  
 Fo[i]dis Noe incolum nglan.

## XX.

2601 Tarrasair, batromm, indarcc,  
 amalbis long forfoentracht,  
 foglere roslessaig Dia  
 forslessaib slebi Armenia.  
 2605 Ri roforcongart cogle  
 forNoe lucht nahairce  
 athuidecht immach coglan  
 asindaire dochum talman.  
 2609 IArtuidecht doib asindaircc  
 ri roraid friu foroenait :  
 ‘ nabarsílaid frísid sain,  
 linaid inhuil talmain.’  
 2613 INDecimbir kalaim, cáin benn,  
 luid Noe fortonnaib dilenn,  
 iquint kalaim Mai iarndia  
 doluid forsleib Armenia. —  
 2617 Adropart Noe, nuall cencleith,  
 edpart uag uad donComdid,  
 frifegad cachdruing dorhell  
 iarternam dothuinn dilenn.  
 2621 IN rí roradi iarsain  
 friNoe conachaemclannaib :  
 ‘ toirthi indomuinn docechleith  
 taírcaid, tomlid, tinolaid.  
 2625 ‘ Nibartorbae, érim n-uag,  
 diliu thromm troeta trensluag,  
 hicein atchethi uasacchmaig

intuaig nimi n-illdathaig.’  
 2629 Mori niclethach cenchrad  
 rofallnai inn-ethar ndermar,  
 orian dorian, forraig thaig,  
 cosinsliab forstarrasair.  
 Tarrasair, batrom, indaircc.

## XXI.

2633 R i rotidnacht bith mbuidech,  
 otha turcbail cofuined,  
 mainib maccraid, mo cachfiach,  
 dotrib maccaib meic Lamiach.  
 2637 Ri rodelb dreich domuin duinn,  
 roselb sreith sobáil saerdrúing,  
 rohuc cendith, fochucht chert,  
 acrich iarfut, iarlethet.  
 2641 Crich talman cechruth imracht,  
 brig bladmar, bruthmar, breccbárc,  
 orían Deprofane anair  
 síar [co] colomnaib Herccail.  
 2645 A lethet, atuaid fades  
 diafethet buáid nadimchres,  
 oRiphi rigtreib imra  
 codithreib nan-Etheopda.  
 2649 Mori, nachdoimm diachlannaib,  
 raroinn itríbriggrannaib,  
 [fo. 25 b. 2.]  
 roainmnig ingleocheu[a]ird glice  
 Assia, Eoraip issAffricc.  
 2653 Ri dorat Eoraip nan-iath  
 dochlainn<sup>1</sup> amra Iafíath,  
 cotuasciurt n-Assia tríablaít,  
 cosrethaib srotha Eofrait.  
 2657 Ri rothidnacht dochlainn Chaim  
 inn-Affraic n-uasail n-imslain,  
 cosin Romuir, ruathur cert,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cláim.



eter Assia *ocus* hEgept.

- 2661 Saerchlann Sem diatarat Dia  
prímran airgda Assia,  
osruth n-Eofrait, nímtha sáin,  
cocricha airthir domuin.
- 2665 Coicmeic de[e]c, digraís scel,  
robatar laLafeth,  
asecht fichet laSem slan,  
iscuiciur laCam coemnar.
- 2669 Ciabeit fríbrig ímbladmair ímbrais  
índríg óstalmáin telglais,  
ferr *cach*rig rindbalc nareth  
ri doridnacht<sup>1</sup> bith ímbuidech.  
Ri doridnacht bith ímbuidech.
- XXII.
- 2673 S luáig sil Adaim, aibbli druing,  
condanaib domuin dessduind,  
rodomnad, ostrebaib dal,  
dofognam Demuin codermar.
- 2677 Ondairiur astorgaib grían  
cofuiniud, forgal fríran,  
rodamnad, fodigail dacht,  
d'adrad hidal isarracht.
- 2681 Onduair atbath Noe nar  
coaimsir n-audairc n-Abram,  
nífríth dib oenfer foleith  
nohetraiged inCoimdeid.
- 2685 Rodiultsat an-Dia ndil,  
roliunsat infirchretim,  
tair *ocus* tiar, tess is tuaid,  
rodasgab cess conglanbuaid.
- 2689 Arcathbarr cenduithi dath,  
isbrathlang brúithi bidbad,  
nidúí doi indroígaib artuath,  
arsúí soi slonnaib srethsluag.  
Sluag sil Adaim, aibbli druing.

## XXIII.

- 2693 R ogenair fer maith combuaid  
fonél *cach*naith Nemruaid,  
focan scel *cach*druing dualaig,  
robotrén foriltuathaib.
- 2697 Nemruad sein, mac Ceo, meic Caim,  
tuargaib agleo comorgráin,  
gnim tuir othalmáin cenmeth,  
corisséd lais inriched.
- 2701 Ropomilid, milib gal,  
ropfoglaintid, ropfélsam,  
ecnaid ermaith *cach*dana,  
ropóhergnaid ilgrada.
- 2705 Lais cetnaairnecht insain  
arthús dochlannaib Adaim,  
athomus coglé conglain  
indre eternem istalmáin.
- 2709 Doroemaidir, bith combuaid,  
anair, siar, fodes, fothuaid,  
tirib, tuathaib, tolaib sreth,  
mílib, stadib, linib leth.
- 2713 Senchaidi sil Adaim ain  
targclamtha lais in-oendail,  
scela dochein leo roclos,  
feib réil rolathi aPardos.
- 2717 Feib rothimgair Caín cár  
cetnafingail forAbfal,  
feib rodiglad, scél doléir,  
forsil Seth, forclaind Caein.
- 2721 Acht Noe aochtur fobrón,  
'nahethur luchtmar lermór,  
clann Caín, sil Seth nasen,  
dorigni indiliu andilgen.
- 2725 Frithalem rig nimi nél,  
flaith *cach*afini firthréin,  
nitharda fornn, delm triagail,

<sup>1</sup> MS. dorignacht.

digail seirb seirgthig samlaid.

2729 'Gabaid mochomairle ñglain,'  
arNebrúad fríclainn Adaim,  
'forbeir fornem, nassad ñgrínn,  
ocus nobsaerfa ardilinn.'

2733 Maithgein mairre mo cachmiad,  
cathgeib coñgaire gorfád,  
ingrían gluair goires cachngair,  
cenmair tuaith diarogenair.

Rogenair fer maith combuaid.

## XXIV.

2737 **R**ochomarleicsetar iarsain  
airig sil uaibrig Adaim :  
'ropadferr dun, tola gle,  
techt 'narcorp dochum nime.

2741 'Turcbam tor ñdermor olár,  
denam fríDia comthocbal,  
gníad cach huan immasech,  
beram conoibi nemthech.

[fo. 26 a. 1.]

2745 'Acht rissam nemthech ñdaingen  
in-oentaíd nanoebañgel,  
nirtora diliu, tren all,  
isdemin nachhepelam.'

2749 Forcongair Nemrúad forcach,  
conglonnaib gelgrúad coemríd,  
athuidmi, frígaile ñgair,  
frimuinbi maigi Sennair.

2753 Sennar mac Sem, srothaib iath,  
hua doNoe mac Lamiach,  
sechtmad mac fichet Seim slain,  
oroainmniged mag Sennair.

2757 Dorinolsatar intsluaig  
dognfm tuir noithig Nemruaid,  
túargabad, batren indail,

coriacht súas osnanélaib.

2761 INri nadrelic doib sain  
rostairmesc tríà hilberlaib,  
conatucad nech cogle  
cid notharged diaraille.

2765 Ri dorat oenberla doib  
riacumtauch intuir Nemróid,  
roemnastar doib tríagart  
comtar ado sechtmogat.

2769 Ri dorigni scail intsluaig,  
hé rothairmesc tor Nemruáid,  
dochuaid glaini ahergnai  
dochoemthecht achomberlai.

2773 Ri rodechraig claind Adaim  
archéill<sup>1</sup>, archruth, argradaib,  
nihairim claen, cain insmacht,  
dachenel saer sechtmogat.

2777 IARcomarlib Nemruaid nair  
costonardib nasaerdáil,  
cenlen istrén rodamert  
inscel rochomarleicset.

Rochomarleicsetar iarsain.

## XXV.

2781 **R**i rochar Abel nan-iath,  
Seth, Noe, Melchisediach,  
Enoc ocus Loth, lith lán,  
ocus int-amra Abram.

2785 Rí doraiga Abram n-án  
arfírinni aoenuran,  
sechsluag sil Adaim nañgal  
batar icadrad idal.

2789 Rothairñger d'Abram cecñinbuaid  
arathuidecht omorthuaid,  
aradula leis fodess,  
rambiad tfr bithdiless.

2793 Ri rothidnacht do tfr Caim

<sup>1</sup> MS. archeil.

- ocus* clárbruigi Cannáin,  
 comba *forba* dó iartain  
 diaclannaib, diachenélaib.  
 2797 Ri lasíndeochaid fodess  
 condnanacair<sup>1</sup> ambthles,  
 luid lais Loth, linib lathar,  
 fodes, *mac* aderbrathar.  
 2801 Ri ránic doglinn Mamrai  
 dothegdais Abraim amrai  
 fodeilb tréir, digraís insmacht,  
 diatormailt inn-oegidacht.  
 2805 Ri asbert *fri*Sarraí slan  
 noberad *mac* doAbram,  
*forbertais* achlann iartain  
 comtis leir fíadgenemain.  
 2807 Ri rosaer Loth conachlaind  
 diasai innnáí icoirthe salaind,  
 diatard digail, deilm n-amra,  
*forcathracha* Sodomda.  
 2813 Ri rodail d'Abrám<sup>2</sup> *cechtóir*,  
 domac Thaire *meic* Nachóir,  
 romsaera *for*crochad pían,  
 ri reil rorochar Abial.  
 Ri rochar Abial nan-iath.

## XXVI.

- 2817 **R**i dorat d'Abram insin  
 frisilad, *fri*sírtuistin<sup>3</sup>,  
 isairdirc, fobetha barc,  
*mac* diarbochomainm Isac.  
 2821 Ri dorat d'Isaac, babuaid,  
*ocus* doingin Bathuail,  
 uaidib genatar, lith lor,  
 Issau *ocus* Iacob.  
 2825 ISSau slechtach, slicht imracht,  
 robeserccach laIssác,  
 isIacob, con-idnaib ail,  
 ropoinmain líamathair.  
 2829 ISSac *fri*dead n-aissi,  
 glead gnima glangaisse,  
 badluim degóir, dram datta,  
 basenóir dall dinerta.  
 2833 Rogaid séire foramac  
 cenleire, linib legart,  
*for*Issau cofargbad ail,  
 cotarddad abennachtain.  
 2837 Bai Rebecca iccloistecht *fri*s,  
 ingen Bathúail ceneislis,  
 coruc ahoscor coglan  
 dochosnom nabennachtan.  
 [fo. 26 a. 2.]  
 2841 INhed báí Issau ictríall immach  
 'sin sliab iarfír frifíadach,  
 doluid inben tríahet n-og  
 cotrét nooisce Iacob.  
 2845 Goromarb menn moeth imnaig,  
 rodínberb foféth dolubai,  
 gnim dían conglére imracht  
 corothriall sére d'Isaac.  
 2849 Rofuaig crocenn inmind móir  
 tríabáig imlaim n-Iacóib,  
 fochosmailius lama Issau,  
 gnim dana ciarb'immargú.  
 2853 Rolathair coluath, lith n-og,  
 amathair doIacob,  
 asraracht centreithi *tracht*,  
 cotarat seire d'Issác.  
 2857 Tan rucad intsére dron  
 coIssaac diachubuchol,  
 richt Issú sluagach, slicht n-óg,  
 bahuamnach laIacóib.  
 2861 'Fail sunn sére sainglic sláin

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps *connanacair*, as there seems a punctum delens over *d*.<sup>2</sup> MS. dambran.<sup>3</sup> Written as a correction over *-thuicsin*.

- duit, ameic airdirc Abráim<sup>1</sup>,  
laIssau saergrínn, srethaib sluaig,  
lat'mac n-oebind *con*-ilbúaid.'
- 2865 'Nician bai hIssau icseilge,  
manidgau dó triachoeemcheilg,  
mochthánic astsleib isgle  
mase thuc insérese.'
- 2869 'ISme dorigni inseilge séig  
*forsinchétnaleirg* dontsléib,  
fuair hifocus, gleiri gair,  
adbar seire dom' athair.'
- 2873 'Nabi icimrigi *forbúaid*,  
ameic ingini Bathúail!  
nithu Issau semnach naslóg,  
*acht* istú int-engach Iacob.'
- 2877 'Nacathaig *frim*, asruith ran,  
aathair, ameic Abram,  
frit' seirce *ngraidgrínn* ismé Issau,  
fritt niráidim immargau.
- 2881 'Tuc huait *frim*del n-achtach  
dam doláim dialámachtad,  
cofessur cogle ingnim n-óg  
inhe [Is]sau no inne Iacob.'
- 2885 'Gia dobér molaim it'laim,  
nichel, atu hit' choemdáil,  
atatgen, istú rommalt,  
tren dogní mochumtabart.
- 2889 'Domac Issau<sup>2</sup>, irgna buaid,  
ocus ingen binn Bathuail,  
doig ambith foaengne gle,  
coir doib ciabtis cosmaile.'
- 2893 'Bess isshé Issau, slicht n-og,  
bess noconhé Iacob,  
bess isglé m'esbaid im'gaes,  
bess ismé fil *fortogaes*.'
- 2897 Senfoccul sein ochéin móir,  
lacach sruith, lacachsenóir,
- nimedar mall immasech,  
*acht* corbdall bidamarsech.
- 2901 Duni truag, docharda, dall,  
loburda, lubrach, lanmall,  
olcc athairsin imgaes ngle,  
iarscaichsin achétfaide.
- 2905 'Tomail inséire soer, sláin,  
anoeib, ameic ain Abráim!  
hith dochuit *frít*' gnássad nglain,  
duit ropsásad sainemail.'
- 2909 Dorumalt Isáac iarsain  
inséire cosobarthain,  
tuargaib adflaim *atraig*  
isródail abennachtain.
- 2913 Linib glangrad, cruth imracht,  
*eter* Abram is Isaac,  
inbennacht targbad dontslóg  
cotarddad do Iacob.
- 2917 Dasechtinbliadna, cenbaes inbroin,  
issed bá in-aes Iacob,  
cain adrann *cachtucht* rothecht  
intan ruc inprímchinnecht.
- 2921 Huair dorat inséire sáim  
diaathair domac Abráim,  
arhuamun abráthar diabrath  
nifitir cid dogenad.
- 2925 Asbert fris amathair maith:  
'heirg *forteched* riath' brathair,  
caemgnim caindelb[d]a cengrain,  
cotreib lainderda Labain.'
- 2929 Luidis Iacob conabuaid  
dothig Labain meic Bathuail,  
bacain condolbtha cenbrath  
inbaid lommartha cairech.
- 2933 Iarsain condasfuair immaig,  
itoeb indliss lainerda,  
diingin congili andath,

<sup>1</sup> MS. abaraim.<sup>2</sup> MS. issac.

- cenbini ocnigi acairach.  
 2937 Até batar ann fofeib,  
 fiadchuirib clann ocáireib,  
 imgil, cenglora, cengrain,  
 díngin lola Labain.  
 [fo. 26 b. 1.]
- 2941 Roraid fríu ingilla combúaid:  
 ‘cia airm sunn fil mac Bathuail,  
 brathair momathar, mod n-án,  
 fer dianidcomainm Labán?’
- 2945 IArain fersat failti frís,  
 risinngilla ceneisli,  
 luid indaranai, bareim ran,  
 diahinnisi doLaban.
- 2949 Atráig Laban, límb gal,  
 ‘mach arcenn meic ashethar:  
 feráis frais forfailti frís,  
 dambeir fríais diathegdais.
- 2953 Rothairgid Laban lán log  
 aringaire doÍacob,  
 cach huan bec badubbrecc dath,  
 cach uan liath, cach uan alath.
- 2957 IAcob nosernad sreith  
 isnaoimrib uiscidib,  
 flesca beca, brecc andath,  
 arambelaib nacairach.
- 2961 Natreoit chairach immasech  
 icfegad naflesc finnglan,  
 datha naflesc cotagaib  
 hed nobid forsnahuaib.
- 2965 Tuc adiingin iarsein  
 Labain, lór cenimressain,  
 iarnathimgaire fríhail,  
 d’ingaire caire Labain.
- 2969 An-anmann cengnim caire,  
 radait auctair ecaide,  
 Lia ligda, linib gial,  
 oculus indrigda Rachíal.
- 2973 Báí inailt incechtarde  
 ocnasethraib sochraide,  
 an-anmann, cenmedra mael,  
 Bala oculus Selpha sochain.
- 2977 Robatar uli mále,  
 etir sethra is hinailte,  
 cengrain, iarcomdeddaid choir,  
 icomlepaid oen Iacoib.
- 2981 Bertait cethri meic fothri,  
 dó fríbrig bailec foglanli,  
 ochtur<sup>1</sup> onasethraib sreith,  
 cethrur onahinailteib.
- 2985 Cuit cachamna dib foleith  
 diaclaínd choir inacomsreith,  
 feib rosern rí run cachcruth,  
 isferr dún andeligud.
- 2989 Semeic la Lia, lini[b] gial,  
 oculus damac roRachíal,  
 rí bethra bailec rodascar  
 cethra maicc nadacumal.
- 2993 Ruben, Semeon, Leui lor,  
 Isachar soer, Zabulon,  
 Iudas iarúDia ce[n]terce (?),  
 sé meic Lia liuchdeirce.
- 2997 Neptalim isDán dana,  
 dámac buadacha Bala,  
 Asser isGad, delbda dé,  
 da mac Selpha sochaine.
- 3001 IOseph an, aurdairc ochein,  
 oculus inbán Beniaméin<sup>2</sup>,  
 rogabsat cathairi gíal  
 damac rachaine Rachíal.
- 3005 Dámác dec sin, cen[n]ach gráin,  
 Iacoib hui Abaráim,

<sup>1</sup> MS. uiii.<sup>2</sup> MS. ben iaméin.

- cona[n]dechraib incac**h**threib,  
 conacethraib máthrechaib.  
 3009 Sechtmoga bliadan bai túaid  
 ifail Labain *meic* Bathúail,  
 corothríall diathir, din cert <sup>1</sup>,  
 conadibmaccaib dé[e]c.  
 3013 Tan tánic Rachial atúaid,  
 ingen Labain *meic* Bathúail,  
 dorigni thargleo *trí*abrath,  
 tuc lea lamdeo áthar.  
 3017 Doluid Laban lonn 'nandiaid,  
*eter*mag ischaill is[s]liab,  
*condastárraid*, cenchess ngle,  
 tess immedon intslebe.  
 3021 Maratchonnairc Rachial rán  
 ingen lainerda Labain,  
 luid as *for*leith, lathar ndú,  
*amal* nobeth *frí*dnú.  
 3025 Dorat Rachíal chorera, chaem  
 lamdeo aathar síis fotaeb,  
 roclos agol, rochlai dath,  
*amal* mnai beth iclamnad.  
 3029 Romert Laban, linib gial,  
 indaban *for*sraib Rachial,  
 nirbobés leo, luth n-alta,  
 lamachtad mna lamanta.  
 3033 Ferais Jacob combúaid  
 failti móir *frí*mac mBathuail,  
 conarlaic do, co**ng**rad gle,  
 siriud slán nasaccraide <sup>2</sup>.  
 3037 Huair nafuair alamdeo ann  
 bai inbangleo nar'imgann,  
 tuargabad leo *for*sinmaig  
 carnn comluga iscomchotaig.  
 [fo. 26 b. 2.]  
 3041 Carnn inchotaig sin lacá**ch**
- cennachíndí cocaid cobráth,  
*eter*chlainn laind Labain lóir  
*ocus* clanna Iacoib.  
 3045 Aíngel De thimgair cac**h**slog  
 bai icimguin *frí*Iacob,  
 rofersat cath, comul ngle,  
 cenbath arfut nahaidche <sup>3</sup>.  
 3049 Rodbi int-aíngel saer, nisneid,  
 Iacob sechbil asceith,  
 isósain <sup>4</sup>, aidbligthe <sup>5</sup> inscél,  
 roa[i]nmnigthe *Israhe*l.  
 3053 Luid techt con-ascadaib húad  
 oIacob, cain int-imlúad,  
 coIssau soid, basliucht ngle,  
 dobith doib 'nambráthirse.  
 3057 IArsain rotharíngert Issú  
 cain glanbert, nihimmargau,  
 ambith cenances, nadchres,  
 'na cardes, 'nacomathches.  
 3061 Cenolcc, cenfíngail, gnim ngle,  
 iartimnaib nambrátharse,  
 cenmeíngg, cenmebuil, cenbrath,  
 cendeбуд, cendolbanrad.  
 3065 Meicc Iacoib, ilar ambla,  
 hit meicc sethar doDina,  
 Sechim *mac* Ammoir, *trí*abrath,  
 romarbsat lucht achatrach.  
 3069 Dásecht mbliadna bai ifus,  
 forecht riagla, focháduis,  
 corothimart, cota mert,  
 dó thochta itír n-Egept.  
 3073 Rí doraega, digra**is** gair,  
 Iacob húais sechabráthair,  
*conid* diaclaind, crichid scel,  
 dáthreib dec *mac* n-*Israhe*l.  
 3077 Mac-tharíngertaid De donim

<sup>1</sup> MS. cert.<sup>2</sup> MS. *saccraige*.<sup>3</sup> MS. nafaithche.<sup>4</sup> MS. hisóshain.<sup>5</sup> MS. aidbligthi.

bagart glangeltaid coemdil :  
 isbreo osbri nan-abb n-án,  
 inrí dorat doAbrám.  
 Rí dorat d'Abram insin.

## XXVII.

3081 **D**orárgert Iacob cōglan  
 diaclaind inlin robatar :  
 'bethi uli *frífessa* feig  
 hirrichtain lessa Ioseph.'  
 3085 Foidis Iacob, gec *congreim*,  
 Ioseph arsét coSeheim,  
 cain céim fodiud óthreib,  
 combiud éim diabrathreib.  
 3089 O rosiacht coSechim slán  
 Ioseph 'coambai incél comlan,  
 fofuáir ann fer, *forom* ngle,  
 icimthecht achonaire.  
 3093 Roiarfacht dó infer féig :  
 'can dodechad, cid notheig ?  
 cid condaige, abdul gair,  
 nocia *foratai* iarair ?'  
 3097 'Dodeochad m'oenu<sup>1</sup> om' threib  
 combiud donabuachaillib :  
 amscith, am*tríamain* *cachthóir*,  
*foriarair mac* n-Iacoib.'  
 3101 'Meice Iacoib, *congloir* glain,  
*mased* hitái 'coniarair,  
 isnaraidaib rodoscar  
 atat imthaeabib Totham.'  
 3105 Dodechaid Ioseph iarsein  
 corocht Totham coabrathreib,  
 assan 'nalaim, luath aruth,  
 marclach fuirri dobiud.  
 3109 Arachind tinolsat dail  
 meicc Iacoib hui Abrám<sup>2</sup>,

roraid *cachdib* ris 'mosech :  
 'innhe seo int-aislingthech ?'  
 3113 'A bráthriu, fegaid *fornglóir*,  
 nádенаid ni basécóir,  
 cia nomthoired ni dorath,  
 ni foirbsi notaiscérad.'  
 3117 'Monuar nocomaith dochial,  
 aIoseph, ameic Rachial,  
 rot robaeth cengáes nglinne<sup>3</sup>,  
 derb rotogaeth t'aslinge.'  
 3121 'Anromidair moDia dam  
 etir doinib intalman,  
 ni chumaing nech uaib *tríabáig*  
 athormach nachadigbáil.'  
 3125 O shunn atches ochein móir  
 fíis doIoseph *mac* Iacoib ;  
 rommiscnigsetar fosmacht  
 abrathir *tría* imformat.  
 3129 Luid colón doib isinsliáb  
 Ioseph cōnglor, *conglanmiad*,  
*cocrait* 'nambrathreib abrath  
 dial-lathreib *conaragad*.  
 3133 Rofóemad leo abás fosmacht  
 menisoerad morígmac,  
 nirn-anacht airdmes roclos,  
*nochairdes no condolbos*.  
 3137 ISsindinbaidsin amne,  
 iartimnaib ríg noemnime,  
 [fo. 27 a. 1.]  
 doEgept conglor, *coñgraig*,  
 luid lucht mor dochennaigeib.  
 3141 O recait *fríu* *forsinmaig*  
 Ioseph ossar, ambrathair,  
 bafó lith luidi, luad cert,  
 combo *fríth* itúaithe Egept.  
 3145 IAsse *mac* Sechis, slicht ngle,

<sup>1</sup> MS. monenur.<sup>2</sup> MS. abraím.<sup>3</sup> MS. nglinni.

- batoissech nacennaige,  
diabrathrib fein, febda *tríall*,  
isse dorúacell <sup>1</sup> Iosiaph <sup>2</sup>.
- 3149 Putrifaris, forom cert,  
issé baherri Aegépt,  
tuc arIoseph, diamba imbraít,  
*trí*chait leth n-unga n-argait.
- 3153 Aes Ioséph intan rorith  
hitír n-Egépt *frí*á <sup>3</sup> derbdith,  
*cong*aes gelbda fochucht chert,  
*secht* mbliadna derbda déec <sup>4</sup>.
- 3157 Dásecht mbliadna, babuaid becht,  
bái Ioseph itír n-Egépt,  
cotoracht <sup>5</sup> atúaid iartain  
cóIacob conamacaib.
- 3161 Batar icachtaib iarcein  
fosmachtaib huaislib Ioséiph,  
doIacób, bagnimrad cert,  
rofirad feib dorarngert.  
Dorarngert Iacób coglan.

## XXVIII.

- 3165 **R** i conoebi oscechtreib  
rofaidi ríanabratheib,  
cengoe, cengaili, gnim cert,  
combóe fodaire in-Egépt.
- 3169 IArsain rorith, babúaid becht,  
*frí*toisech ituaith Egépt.  
*cach*maith buan combai dó ifus  
dorat dó auagcommus.
- 3173 IArom rodacar aben <sup>6</sup>,  
intigernai doruacel,  
*trí*áaslach n-imthach fochlith  
doringart nacomlepaid.
- 3177 Roraid *frí*á ingilla coglan :
- ' nihetragim dala ban,  
*ocus* mé ndaire centreóir,  
m'oenur itirib anheoil.'
- 3181 Roradi *frí*s inben blaith :  
' natabair laim *frím* doraith :  
anf dobiur duit amne  
fail mor nech lasmadbuide.'
- 3185 ' Aben, *bendacht* fortgnúis nglain,  
*nach*amluaid dot'baethbriatraib,  
inhd bambeo, buaid ngelbda,  
nifellub *form*'thigerna.'
- 3189 Roscrutai inben coleir,  
uair naderna ingilla aréir,  
*forsin*ngilla nglan cenchol  
cinnas doberad baegol.
- 3193 IS*sed* roscrutai inben baeth,  
ónarabi ifus inlaech,  
ingilla dothecht nachthan  
le coseotu istech talman.
- 3197 ' Tair lim dodeiscin mosét  
agillai, nihimmarbréc,  
oslaic reom aglas dontaig,  
aIoseph caem Cannanaig !
- 3201 ' A fir, tair remum istech,  
narbamcrínnach comrairgnech,  
uair nadigthim, *fri* set slán,  
istech ndorcha m'oenurán.'
- 3205 IArsain luid Ioseph istech,  
nifitir inmnaí diabraith  
combai iarcúl nacomlad.
- 3209 Huair forfemid uascac*h*cruth,  
iarnglerib, aóentagud,  
doIoseph, bagnim n-etig,  
imfórbart fair forecin.

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *rochennaig*. <sup>2</sup> MS. ioseph. <sup>3</sup> Written over *cen*. <sup>4</sup> MS. deac.

<sup>5</sup> MS. cotorā: over *ā* is written † *acht*.

<sup>6</sup> *a* written as a correction over *in*.



- 3213 Atrullai uaide immach,  
assalamaib lomnachtach,  
rohéige inben nert acind,  
roscar friféle firhind.
- 3217 Tarraid ag fódóire tróig  
doIoseph án mac Iacoib,  
achor hicarcair, gním ngann,  
fosmachtaib inguforgall.
- 3221 Ardri búan betha broenaig,  
connic buaid *cach* prímoenaig,  
cengaili arcli cotangaib,  
ri conoibi oscachoentreib.  
Rí conoebi oscechthreib.

## XXIX.

- 3225 **D**oarfás fíis, foromm cert,  
doForann, dorig Egept,  
nifriith dó cosúidib srath,  
diadrúidib nech dosfucad.
- 3229 Nifriith *frígeir*chert osmaig  
Eigept *conafortuá*thaib,  
ecnaid *no* drui *no* súi snéid<sup>1</sup>,  
nech dosfucad coglanréid.
- 3233 Badebthach Foraind *fríathú*aíd  
corogail rolaind rorúaid,  
[fo. 27 a. 2.]  
*frí*druidib duithib *cach*treib,  
*frí*ásuidib, *frí*acnadeib.
- 3237 Batar *frí* sothochta serc  
dácomalta icrig Egept,  
sehcach *frí*dálaib<sup>2</sup> *cach*threib  
'nagradaib, 'nachomarleib.
- 3241 Friatoil togaig, *frí*aig thaig,  
'nachoraib, 'naglanchocráib<sup>3</sup>,  
indarafer d'Egept comblait,  
araili glechert d'Affraic.
- 3245 Batar cenancess rochlos  
'nachardess, 'nachomaltos,  
babráthair *máthar*, *mod* ngle,  
cechtarde dib diaraile.
- 3249 Gaid rí Affrici doib, delm n-óg,  
combad tadchrethi dodergór,  
feib sogabtais oscachrainn  
*acht* coromarbtais Forainn.
- 3253 Iarsain *trí*allsat folaimm fair,  
*for*Forainn, forsinn-ardflaith,  
indarafer feimdeth gail  
arba d'Egept aathair.
- 3257 INfer aili d'Affraic áin  
*frí*cathslait cairi comlain,  
tarmlaic acholainn *frí*cath,  
tarmmairt Forainn domarbad.
- 3261 Rohirgaibthi lasinrig,  
rodirgnaithi fodimbrig,  
fofuctha icachtaib cocfan  
isincarcair coIosíaph.
- 3265 Doarfás aislingthi dóib  
'sindaídchisin fochetóir,  
hicacht *carcrach crim*nach [ ]  
basnimach amenmandrad.
- 3269 Ruc Ioseph doib *cong*loir gle,  
breith cóir *foran*-aslingthe :  
feib baderb tarbaid *trí*abrath  
baamlaid rochomallad.
- 3273 'IMmárach indarafer,  
nibagrádach, *croch*faider,  
biad araili, slanaib síd,  
*in*grádaib icondardríg.'
- 3277 Bae inri, foglámaib gne,  
dodálaib aaislingthe,  
dondleo lerggach, nirmbai bin,

<sup>1</sup> MS. ssnéid.<sup>2</sup> MS. *frí*dalaib.<sup>3</sup> MS. *co*cracráib.

- bafergach fríadegdáinib.
- 3281 Atchúaid do int-óclach, gnim ngle :  
‘nabi fors nim th’aislinge :  
ata ’sincharcair cenchess  
duini t’apthaib tuaslaicfes.
- 3285 ‘Fer ruc breith forfís, forruth,  
forndís bámar icumriuch,  
feib rotharngair achíall chain  
[is]samlaid forcoemnacair.’
- 3289 Iarsain tucad fograd cain  
Ioseph án asincharcair,  
fiadslúag Eigept, amra bainn,  
combai ifre cnarcus Foraind.
- 3293 Roiarfacht Forainn fadein  
dó fiadintslúag coglanléir :  
‘nirbatruag, innis doscel,  
ciatuath duit no cíacené?’
- 3297 Atchuid Ioseph corath,  
cofossad, coainmmitach :  
‘nicóir gó fiadríg congráin,  
atúaid dam, acrích Cannáin.
- 3301 ‘Nihed domthabair fograd,  
m’athair bahúa doAbrám,  
int-Abram adrann ochein,  
nir’bunad fann doChalldéib.
- 3305 ‘Ata hitarngaire ochéin,  
sain, a Forainn conglanchéil !  
bidlán de inbith bladmall, bán,  
donDia dian-adrann Abrám.’
- 3309 ‘Tarfás<sup>1</sup> dam fis, fúaim n-amra,  
romloisc grís ahetarba,  
nech nosfuaslaiced, fuam cert,  
nifuar d’intliuchtaib Egept.’
- 3313 ‘Aisneid inn-aislingthe n-an,’  
arIoseph alainn innar,  
‘cluinem uait centrís, centlas,
- indfís cinnas dotarfas.’
- 3317 ‘Andommarfas, ameic raith,  
duitsiu dalfas cechrímthmaith,  
diambéra breith fír forsein  
nibia díl forth’ airmitein.’
- 3321 ‘Bidbreth fír beratsa, aflaithe,’  
arsé, arIoseph inbithraith,  
‘gním gle fríollblad cechruth,  
cendolbad, centuscurnud.’
- 3325 ‘Secht mbai metha tarfas dam,  
secht mbae caila, clú n-ingnad,  
na secht mbae caela, clú gle,  
duatar na secht mbae remrae.
- 3329 ‘Secht punainn lána dográn,  
secht punaind seंगा, saeb dál,  
na secht seंगा, ba truag tra,  
duatar na secht granmara.’
- 3333 ‘Cocúala inguth ’coarad rim,  
cluinti, a Foraind nadandind,  
[fo. 27 b. 1.]  
ismor indrún, ruathar ngle,  
fil riathur it’aislingthe.
- 3337 ‘Tabair domenmain cenbrath,  
delgnaid docachintliuchtach,  
bidlán bith fonelaib bla  
doscelaib nafissisea.
- 3341 ‘Diambéra breth sfíri fair,  
forsinn-aislingthe n-ingnad,  
indmass domuin dotrega,  
dolúraig fein abithdoéra.’
- 3345 ‘IN fer foil beras breith ngle  
cocoir forsinn-aislingthe,  
cendomme diss nambrig mbrass,  
roinne ris do’lathemnas.’
- 3349 Cor’faillsigder duit cenchess  
int-aislingthe laind landes,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Ttarfas.

gnim cadla, agillai cengrain,  
 attaig Dia n-amra n-Abraim.  
 3353 'Rotbia limm airmitiu intslóig,  
 rotbia *grad*, rotbia onóir,  
 maffraid duit ácachcruth  
 indfissiu dofuaslucud.'  
 - 3357 'Tuctar dam *gremmann cencrád*,  
 arsé, arIoseph cosoer*grad*,  
 'feib tarngir dochomrad cloth  
 cocomlan diacomollud.'  
 3361 'Rotbia lim *greim* Dé fodéin,  
 rotbia m'ordan coglanleir,  
*grian ocus* esca 'mole,  
 muir istír, dru(ch)t isdathe.'  
 3365 Atchúaid Ioseph dó cogle,  
 doFó(ai)nn ahaislinge,  
*conadlumaib* dluthaib dein,  
 [is]corunaib riagaltaib.  
 3369 Macán Iacob cosinrath,  
 bahé inliacoir lainn luágmair,  
 ósglaindirge 'nagnim cert,  
 rogab airrígí n-Egept.  
 3373 INT-aislinge luágmair, lín cert,  
 bahuathmar lasluag n-Egept:  
*amal* teidm torainn atass,  
 físs doFóraind doarfás.

Doarfás fíis, *foromm* cert.

## XXX.

3377 **R** i tríarath doraiga ochéin  
*tríaimcasin* réid roréil,  
 combai Ioseph, lín asloig,  
 ósEgeipt uasail ardmóir.  
 3381 Secht mbliadna lana mole,  
 sommá, slána, sonaidé,  
 ógab Ioseph gloir garta  
 coaimsir namórgorta.

3385 Fotroirgell, bagnim cialla,  
 Ioseph cocenn *secht* mbliadan,  
 nagebad, cidmor insmacht,  
 etach, nahor, nahargat.  
 3389 Nigébed Ioseph nachfiach  
 onatuathaib *acht* madbiad,  
 caiingnib cainib, ciniud cert,  
 diadliugud doríg Egept.  
 3393 Rothinolad lais insain  
 nafuair *frisna secht* mbliadnaib,  
 'nadinib trénaib daingnib,  
 innainsib eradblib.  
 3397 Dosrocht gorta garbda, garg,  
 dosroct *frí*fodla fodard,  
 rodascrín cenchoimsi cruth,  
 roslín toirsi isderchainiud.  
 3401 Doratsatar uili arbiad  
 tuatha Egept doIosiab,  
 cidmór rothechtsat fosmacht  
*eteror* ocus argat.  
 3405 Doratsatar féin dondríg  
 andoire dochinn ambíd,  
 natiastais aidid ngorta  
 innalainib lomnocta.  
 3409 Rosbiath Ioseph sechcachclaind  
 sloig fer n-Egept imFóraind  
 fogne riagla, ruathar n-án,  
*frí*é *cóic* mbliadan comlán.  
 3413 Rosbiathastar fiadcachsluag  
 cenrad *frí*Fórainn findrúad,  
*sé cé*t dec mili, *mod* ndil,  
 arfichit cet domilib.  
 3417 Ce[n]mothat dala dligid  
 aes dana ocus primfilid,  
 druid diana docachmaig,  
 cruitti clfara, clesamnaig.  
 3421 Cenmothat mogaid, *mod* cert,  
 sluag soraid *frí*imthirecht,

- ismna bana, buidnib blá,  
meicc ána ocus ingena.  
3425 Cenmotha insluag roslin mairg,  
natuath trúag ascehoenaird,  
ticfís iarn-elluch fosmacht  
dochennuch itír n-Egept.  
3429 Rí rombennach oscach maig,  
cenon, cenolcc, cenerbaid,  
gorbomál cach maige móir  
Ioseph án mac Iacobib.  
[fo. 27 b. 2.]  
3433 Ruirí richid, rigda gáir,  
crichid cachcúirid comláin,  
arcli fricath oscách blái,  
inri triarath doraegai.  
Rí triarath doraega ochéin.

## XXXI.

- 3437 **I** Sindara bliadain, luad ngrínn,  
ór'gab ingorta gerthind,  
luid clann Iacobib, bagnim cert,  
doluaig bíd itír n-Egept.  
3441 IMrulat dargarbaib<sup>1</sup> gelt<sup>2</sup>,  
iartirib amraib Egept,  
il-lurg intslúaig, trúag atli,  
cosintuaith imbái int-ardrí.  
3445 Roslín mertain, rosgab cess,  
diafechtaib otir díles,  
cenerгна n-eolais, centreóir,  
cenberla itirib aneóil.  
3449 Roptar snímaig<sup>3</sup> iarsétaib  
diaígnímaib, diambaethbétaib,  
fiadnasluagaib oscechmaig,  
truagaib, tursig, dércóintig.  
3453 Meirtnig rostacht amenma,  
rosnart fochacht comfedma,  
cennech diabreith, leo baceist,  
cosinn-airríg an-atheisc.  
3457 Lotair triamedon intslúaig,  
broccaig, nadomim comthruaig,  
congabsat foss, febda fir,  
hifrearcus indardríg.  
3461 Foidis techtairi tind huad,  
aracenn cogrínn, coluath,  
amal atgeoin ingnim cert,  
airri airtmitnech Aegept.  
3465 Tinsit andúine fotráig,  
fillsit glúine fochombáig,  
roslecht diadúis diadoss<sup>4</sup>,  
fiadagnúis 'nafrearcus.  
3469 Roiarfacht doib, derb roclos,  
Ioseph congloir, cenamlos :  
'raid[id] afir dúir forngair  
can duib no can tancabair ?  
3473 'Cid condnaigid 'narribrúig bras,  
cenairig, cenfireolas,  
cenberla fríriad relta,  
amal aes ndian taiscelta.  
3477 'No maraes mbraith forraig thaig,  
bis ochathraig dochatraig,  
censcribenn lib, línib drech,  
censcela ríg no ruirech ?  
3481 'Nimtha forsamail sunn se  
acht mad aes braith íslichthe<sup>5</sup>,  
no slebbaire loittit smacht,  
no brécaire icbreairecht.  
3485 'Donrimmart gorta congrain  
attuaid acríchaib Cannáin,

<sup>1</sup> Over dargalaib.<sup>2</sup> Over gart.<sup>3</sup> Over miscnig.<sup>4</sup> Sic. Should it not be *roslechtsat dia ndúis, dia ndoss?*<sup>5</sup> MS. íslidte.

- fríarn-adlaic uaig, huar'crích cain,  
feib teacait sluaig fer ndomuin.
- 3489 'Fonrathaig tìr Caim ochéin  
arn-athair badoChaldeib,  
roalt cengrís gaibt (*sic*) cengrain,  
bamac Isaic meic Abráim.
- 3493 'Bráthir sinn huile martám,  
lín arcuire 'sarcomdal,  
icgaire arn-athar nachthan,  
ismac aile arnbrathair óssar.'
- 3497 'Masofír<sup>1</sup>, fríheraim n-án,  
formbith iarmui doAbram,  
tucaid huaib etere ngle  
fritichtáin doridise.
- 3501 'Tan tissaid arcúl nachtan  
lib diatí inbrathair ossar,  
forbia forn-eitteire fein,  
isdogéntar forn-ogreir.'
- 3505 Riandúla doib forafecht  
diatír conacennaigecht  
il-laim indairrig fríandail  
doratsatar Issachair.
- 3509 Roraíd Ioseph, scél cenchess :  
'dogress dogen formbithless,  
incechhuair formbia farndail  
uaimm duib árDia n-Abaraim.'
- 3513 IArain dochuatar diatír  
feib fosruácar cendimbríg,  
rofucsat frítascaid tróg  
ascaid arDia doIacob.
- 3517 IArum rancatar diataig  
soera, slana, somennaig<sup>2</sup>:  
dosfarraid maith fogloir glain  
flaith lóir 'sindarabliadain.  
ISindarabliadain, luad ngrínn.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Masofír.

## XXXII.

- 3521 Roatlaig Iacob án  
diaChoimdid, bagním com-  
lán,  
feib fuair achlann, glanfír cert,  
fáilti laairrig n-Egept.
- 3525 Feib rostríall fochaingnib ciúin  
in-iathaib aidbli aniuil,  
rosnalt cenbét oscechmaig  
dosrat forsét sainemail.  
[fo. 28 a. 1.]
- 3529 Feib dosfuc forcúl, nicress,  
óscachmúr conamorless,  
atichtain buidig diatig  
isdiauirig roatlaig.  
Roatlaig Iacob án.

## XXXIII.

- 3533 Dorigset comarli cóir  
macerad amra Iacob,  
andul iarfithisi fecht  
doridisi itír n-Egept.
- 3537 Dochuatar iarsétaib slain,  
cenbétaib cethirn comlain,  
cotren tluachtar darcachtír  
coruactar cosinn-ardríg.
- 3541 Fuaratar colór cenhír  
fáilti mor icondairrig,  
feib bamellach laceill cóir  
rosimbái cennach fochetoir.
- 3545 Gabais Ioseph esca n-úag  
atnaig il-laim fir diasluág :  
tabair tríahaccail diambrath  
isaccaib naCannanach.
- 3549 Nidimraig lotar diatír,  
nibdardimdaig dondairrig,

<sup>2</sup> MS. somennaig.

- feib roellacht doib *cecht*riall  
 bai ambennacht *for*Iosiaph.
- 3553 Tan batar nalíni arinmaig,  
*ama*l bid míli onchathraig,  
 rodloíng, nimebul diadail,  
 drong dremun dian-irgabail.
- 3557 Nibtar foichlighthi *frá*óir  
 rocro[i]chlighthi fochetóir,  
 tuctha codúra donmaig  
*for*acula donchathraig.
- 3561 Tuctha coneoch rostechtai,  
 'nacimmidib *cum*rechtai,  
 batrúag afatal cenbríg  
 combatar fiadinn-airrig.
- 3565 Frisrogart int-airrí dóib  
 roraidi *frá* fochetoir :  
 'truag dodail farcuire íngle  
 faríngabail uili icmeirle.
- 3569 'Uair lib[si], ní lathar ndíl,  
 inmeirli cenimressain,  
 infarcin clothach asbiur  
*for*crochad cosinn-oenfiur.'
- 3573 'A airrí Egept cenchess,  
 rosatglechert *frá*rlanles,  
 niclothach dot'búaid, dot'blaid,  
 trúag dochrochad cenchinaid.
- 3577 'Niheol dún, ciacol fogréin,  
 dur dron doBeniamein,  
 fonralaig mairb mesetha mir  
 dodalaib indescrasin.
- 3581 'Fortgellam *cech* nduis, din cert,  
 it'gnúis, aairri Egept,  
 arn-idain, fiadtestaib Dé,  
 dochinaid indescraise.'
- 3585 'Tucaid dochind *for*n-anma  
 uaib aitiú n-eramra,
- farn-ósarbráthair fodéin,  
 dianid comainm Beniameín<sup>1</sup>.
- 3589 'Éirgid<sup>2</sup> iarforsetib snéid,  
 isleicid Beniameín,  
 huair isleis, lith<sup>3</sup> cesta íngle,  
 friith *escra* naEgípte.'
- 3593 'Ossar naclainne, gnim íngle,  
 fir foxal fainne fire,  
 issé isdiliu diarslog  
 liarn-athair, laIacób.
- 3597 'Guidmit ní, menipgrain lat,  
 díi, aairrí nahEgept,  
 cia rondairane dot'réir,  
 coronsaera Beniamein.
- 3601 'Mad marb duini fonim glass  
 dochumaid, isgnim n-amnas,  
 bid marb Iacob fodein  
 diachainiud Beniamein.'
- 3605 'A *mac*rad Iacoib áin,  
 frigar*rad* dochlainn Abráim,  
 cenchlothchobair, cennach mbloid,  
 dorochrobair *for*cinaid.'
- 3609 Rorelsat ascel cenbríg,  
 roslechtsat fiadinn-airrig :  
 'fortgellam Dia, dana de,  
 darslana onchinaidse.'
- 3613 'Tabraid *for*cobais centláis,  
 rad *for*ais riandig tiugbais,  
 failsigid *for*nech nith mbras,  
 dorinnsid gnim n-imannas.'
- 3617 'Ciambadlonn*brass* digal Dé,  
*for*nn bacomadas *frá*arcloenré :  
 coir ciaron*crín*ad colár  
 icinaid artargabal.
- 3621 'Ronbaidsemmar, bagnim trog,  
 rocraidsemmar Iacób,

<sup>1</sup> MS. *beniamín*.<sup>2</sup> MS. Heirgib.<sup>3</sup> MS. lith.

- romertsam coem diarnáthaib,  
 rorecsam arn-oenbrathair.  
 3625 'Atmora arcinaid donbrath,  
 nidarn-idain diarsóerad :  
 [fo. 28 a. 2.]  
 triallamm arn-aided, scel ngrinn,  
 tiagamm fochlaideb ngréthind.'  
 3629 'Nirbochoir dam formbádud,  
 fota ataid in-imgábud,  
 targa fortacht De fortóir,  
 achiniud amra Iacoib !  
 3633 'Bidbann buada forarndáil,  
 ahiarmhui uagdaí Abraim !  
 gengnim ngeSSI, triadil ngair,  
 iss messe rorecsabair.'  
 3637 Rodosmachaigset foalaim,  
 roattlaigset acomdáil,  
 sníset cocóir acainti,  
 rochisset armorfáilte.  
 3641 'Fuapraid cotenn, nibartroig,  
 eirgid arcenn Iacóib,  
 cenlen, islethan forcert,  
 tren fortrethan in-Egept.'  
 3645 Ri dafuc atúaid iartain  
 Iacob conamaccaib,  
 dialotar fodess forfecht  
 foainm Ioseph in-Egept.  
 3649 O sunn rancatar fodes  
 coIoseph hicomaitches,  
 ani badech docachthreib  
 dorat Ioseph díabrathreib.  
 3653 Robai Iacob, bagnim cert,  
 censnám itírib Egept,  
 malle fríachlainn conamblait,  
 dábliadain arsechtmogait.  
 3657 Mori coragrad ochéin  
 dofuca Abrám oChalldéib,  
 hé cotnarlaic iarcóir cheirt

doib anisin dorigset.  
 Dorigset comarli cóir.

## XXXIV.

- 3661 O shunn atbath Ioseph án  
 nisimboe saere nosaergrád :  
 fir Egept, comeit cloine,  
 dosratsat fothromdoere.  
 3665 Rodosdairsatar diaréir  
 iarn-ec indamrai Ioseph,  
 daire amlaid, eraim nglé,  
 nitharlaid forbith buidé.  
 3669 Mor dochlainn, batrog [in-scél,]  
 beirthi dislog Israhel,  
 cosuilib dessaib, deilm ndil,  
 conbendais assacennaib.  
 3673 Mor dacechulcc, nabucert,  
 fodaimtis fosluag n-Egept :  
 nibai dóere badteinné  
 comarbdais apríngéinné.  
 3677 Ciarbothromm andoire dacht  
 robae anDia 'coafortacht :  
 inmet fordingtis intsluaig  
 forbartais incachoenhuair.  
 3681 IOseph mac Iacoib áin,  
 meicc Issaic, meic Abaraim,  
 dorumalt, fririagla recht,  
 deich fichit bliadna in-Egept.  
 3685 Dochuaid forcel, cluithi cin,  
 forslicht sen súithi soerdil,  
 facbaid dámac, maith angraim,  
 Mánnases ocus Effraim.  
 3689 Dorumensat cach fosmacht,  
 fosrugensat fir Egept,  
 diambúaid, diammathius, diamiad,  
 cosinn-uair atbath Iosiaph.  
 O shunn atbath Ioseph án.

## XXXV.

- 3693 **R**ogénair Moisi, *mod ñgle*,  
in-amsir natromdóire<sup>1</sup>:  
rolad, ciarbochain achruth,  
ass hisruth Níl diabádud.
- 3697 Conafuair *Termod*, gnim cert,  
ingen *Forainn* rig Egept,  
'*condsruth*, icinnlat alám,  
cainbe fial, *forssaid*, fíndnar.
- 3701 IArsin *coforngart* diamnaib  
conotuctáis asintraíg  
in*mac* mbec incrotha glain,  
uair dorat Dia foamenmain.
- 3705 Rodacar *Termod* iarsein  
feib caras cách aoengein,  
coron-erail, bacain glonn,  
*basorgo* diadegaltrom.
- 3709 O shunn roalt combatrén,  
diall *fríclaind mac n-Israhél*,  
dochuaid ifat fiad*cach*claind,  
narbomac d'ingin *Foraind*.
- 3713 ISsu cenlen, lúad ñglanna,  
cenathair trén talmanna,  
*forfailtig* gnim gle *cach*thuir  
'sindaimsir irogénair.  
Rogénair Moisi, *mod ñgle*.

## XXXVI.

- 3717 **C**otranic lá *forsinmaig*  
*fríoendiis* icimsergáin,  
indaranai diachlainn cheirt,  
araili badoEgeipt.  
[fo. 28 b. 1.]
- 3721 O shunn atgeoin, narbotrén,  
infer dochlainn Israhél,  
bahe ingnim garb cenchert,  
romarb infer ahEgept.

- 3725 Rofitir intúath cogle  
fer domarbad doMoise,  
feib leir dorigned cocert  
atchuas doafrrig Egept.
- 3729 Forfúacart *Forainn* cocert  
*forferaib* amraib Egept,  
nabeth dó dín innachdu  
*acht* abas *no* ahinnarbu.
- 3733 Dodeochaid Moisi *forfecht*  
*forteched* riasluag n-Egept,  
iartfríb, iarslicthib srath,  
cofarnaic indingenrad.
- 3737 Cofuair slog mór *forsinmaig*  
dogillaib isd'ingenaib,  
icimmain chairech fosmacht  
dochum topur *istiprat*.
- 3741 Ocdéne natrebthach tren  
imslessaib slébe Coréb,  
bamor angair *forsinmaig*  
icdail *usei* diacairchaib.
- 3745 Dessid Moissi, bamod ñgle,  
*forochair* naconaire,  
snimach, saethrach, bec anert,  
aoenur, icsírimthecht.
- 3749 Moisi batrén incachdái  
dochiniud clainni Abráim,  
nicheil ceol ñgle ñgnimrad ñglicc,  
is doréir De *cotránic*.  
*Cotránic* la *forsinmaig*.

## XXXVII.

- 3753 **R**obatar ann, cainig cain,  
'coacáirib hitimmarcain,  
in-immblib intsluaig comblait,  
d'íngin in*prímsacairt*.
- 3757 Roraid *frí*Moisi, *mod ñglan*,  
iarsain indaraingen :

<sup>1</sup> MS. natromdaire.



- ‘cid nacharcobrai, dín cert,  
ahóclaig út ahEgept?  
3761 ‘Atarfail cenduine<sup>1</sup> trén  
arn-oenur in-etarlén,  
immunn-usce n-uar, cachcruth,  
ata inslúag icarsárgud.’  
3765 Atraracht Moisi, mod ngle,  
nipuhéirge meraige,  
cotarat cobair trein *trait*  
dohingenaib intsacairt.  
3769 Rogartatar leo diataig  
Moise amru *cachn*-armaig,  
con-éicsitar ascéla  
dian-athair cenimséna.  
3773 IN sacart sluinti gaissi  
rofer failti *friz*Moise,  
aracruth, aracheil nglain,  
arfortacht diaingenaib.  
3777 Rofastai i[n]sacart iarsein  
inaoentaí, in-oentreib,  
iartimnu indríg, ruathar ndil,  
dorat [dó] *apriming*in.  
3781 Hiclemnas intsacairt cenlén,  
ifichaib slebi Coreb,  
dorumalt Moisi, *mod* ngle,  
ann tresraind aaimsire.  
3785 Noemrí nime, nert *cech*sluaig,  
coemeli cenbini bithbuaid,  
ri betha borggaig cenbrath  
rosnordaig<sup>2</sup> feib robatar.  
Robatar ann cainig cain.

## XXXVIII.

- 3789 **B**áe lathi Moysi immuig  
isleib Choreb ‘coachairib,  
conidnarlassair inrí

atathlassair teintidi.

- 3793 Rí roforcongart amne  
*formac* n-amra, *for*Moise,  
roraidi *fris*, ruathar cert :  
‘isferr duit dul in-Egept.’  
3797 Roraid Moysi, monor ngle,  
‘nituidecht *friz*’ *for*ngaire :  
rofetar fein, febda bainn,  
amfer ecaite doForaind.’  
3801 ‘Heirgg lamobrethir *for*fecht,  
arcenn intsluaig in-Egept :  
notnoibfaider *fiadcach*claind,  
notsoerfaider *for*Foraind.  
3805 ‘Bera<sup>3</sup> uaim comartha lat,  
notsaerfa *fore*comnart,  
*conach* fil ni n-uag fonim,  
coni tichtain *friz*’menmain.’  
3809 Fofuair mor dobuáid cenbrath,  
mor n-ecnai uaig *con*-ógrath,  
con-uail, bamór ngaissi nglé,  
fofuair Moise, báí lathe.  
Bae lathi Moisi immaig.

## XXXIX.

- 3813 **R**i dorat fleisce mbaláith mbalnái  
il-laim Moisi *meic* Amraí,  
[fo. 28 b. 2.]  
diar’lass indrub, rígdá scél,  
imrún rígdá isléib Choréb.  
3817 Rí rorádi codána  
*frí*Móise taidbsiu alama,  
i[n]darahuair dí baclam,  
induhair aile bagléglan.  
3821 Rí dorat sain *fris*am láí  
doMoisi, *domac* Amraí,

<sup>1</sup> MS. cenidnuine.<sup>2</sup> MS. rosnordaib.<sup>3</sup> MS. Bena.

- isamlaid sain, ségda insmacht,  
 ‘dogress dogensa tofortacht.’
- 3825 IN ri rofaídi frúóir  
 dochlannaib aibni Iacóib,  
 dochath labrethir nDe dil  
 friForann conadrúidib.
- 3829 Rí rochart Moise forfecht  
 coForann, coríg n-Egept,  
 cotarlaiced uad cenlén  
 clanna amra Israhel.
- 3833 ‘Manistarlaice coluath  
 meicc Israhel, línib tuath,  
 fóidfet mor ndigal dishain,  
 ‘modílfat uad arécin.’
- 3837 Ri fotat huili naslóig,  
 iss hé artuire dergoir,  
 ninlen cloen, nago, naceist,  
 ri dorat dó inmblaithfle[i]sc.  
 Ri dorat fleisc mblaith.

## XL.

- 3841 **R**aidid Moisi fiadcachclainn  
 iarsain iarum friForainn:  
 ‘lessaig dosluaig fein foleith,  
 leic uait athuaith dinCh(o)imde[i]d.’
- 3845 Asbert Forainn, forom ngle,  
 natibred doib asaere,  
 cofessed cia bad mó nert  
 anDiasom no dia Egept.
- 3849 Dogniat druidi indrig,  
 triábrichtu ainble anfir,  
 nathracha colúath donflaith  
 dolbsait afuath díaflescaib.
- 3853 Dorigni Moisi, mod ndil,  
 in-anmáim indrig donim,  
 labrethir nDe fiadflathib,  
 diafleisc combaglenathir.

- 3857 Nathir Moisi fuabrad cath,  
 friathracha nandruád,  
 istig arbelaib indrig  
 dodasfuaid cos[in]n-oenmfr.
- 3861 Gabais anathraig dolár  
 Moisi fiadintaig lomnán,  
 noscroith, nodosai ifleisc,  
 lasinslog, robomorcheist.
- 3865 Moisi minn osbetha barc,  
 hua Iacóib meicc Isaac,  
 aathesc glan, gnimrad ngle,  
 isdoreir De roraide.  
 Roraid Moisi fiad cachclainn.

## XLI.

- 3869 **B**ahuamnach Forainn amne,  
 iarsin roraid friMoise:  
 ‘maith limm dula doib forfecht,  
 masomaith latuaith n-Egept.’
- 3873 Dodechaid Moisi diathig,  
 atreib Forainn forúabrig,  
 conhécaid coglan inscéil  
 dodagdainib Israhel.
- 3877 Amal dochuaid Moisi uad  
 forcoingart cuce inmorsluag,  
 dorat fohír forcachsmacht,  
 rolín dímus isdasacht.
- 3881 Asbert Foraind censena,  
 friachlanna, friachenela:  
 ‘fortuatha De, torum nglé,  
 tabrad cachtormach ndoére.’
- 3885 Batar toirsech intuath trúag  
 friMoisi aran-imluad;  
 ‘acht furail saethar is[s]macht  
 nifuaramar ni dufortacht.’
- 3889 Radid<sup>1</sup> friú Moisi combúaid:  
 ‘nabid fribaisi mibeltrúag,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Radidid.

dal De donessai *cechrainn*,  
 bidressai indás bág *Foraind*.  
 3893 Ardrí Egept, ilar ñglonn,  
 ri góach, guinech, garblonn,  
 batarb tnu *frígleo*, *frí*cath,  
 aned babeo bahuamnach.  
 Bahuamnach *Forainn* amne.

## XLII.

3897 **R** i roráid *frí*Moisi cotrén :  
 ‘abbair *frí*claind n-*Israhe*l,  
 dentar leo, lathar ñgle,  
 uan d’idpairt *cachoentige*.  
 3901 ‘Uan firenn bliadne insein  
 cengaili ñduib *no* temeín,  
 afuine *forgrís* *cechruth*,  
 cenachnáma dobrissiuð.  
 3905 ‘Frithalid inn-uan cenlocht  
 doidpairt incachoenphort,  
 ahithi istig cenni immach,  
 cossaib cenn isinathrach.  
 [fo. 29 a. 1.]  
 3909 ‘Menibe istig, torum ñgle,  
 dodoenib lin ahithe,  
 taet nech ammuig onachdrúig  
*cach* uaib inahiallacrund.  
 3913 ‘Lalubai lachtoe, luad ñgle,  
 laharán nemdescaigthe,  
 bachla *forláim*, línib ell,  
*for*cressa *for*n-imthimchell.  
 3917 ‘A ithi *for*sessam sain,  
 ahfuil fofarn-*aur*sannaib,  
 dia*for*raib, fuidel foleith,  
 aloscud duib iteneid.  
 3921 ‘A denam *dogres* insein  
 docach oen incach oentreib,  
 do*for*aithmet, monar clecht,

*fortuaslaicthi aEgept*.  
 3925 Atat inmuirig *for*tráig  
 doruirig nimi noebnáir :  
 dorat mór ñdígal *hicri*  
*for*rigab ri roarádi.  
 Ri roaráid *frí*Moisi cotrén.

## XLIII.

3929 **R** i dorat mor ñdígal tren  
 dosairad *mac* n-*Israhe*l :  
 bamaidm torainn *for*cechmaig,  
*for*Forainn *conathuathaib*.  
 3933 Loscainn riasca, reim ñdata,  
 cuili, biasta, brechnata,  
 bolegach, lasruth fola fann,  
 dorcha, tene<sup>1</sup> istorann.  
 3937 Plag *naprí*ngeinne huili,  
*eter*cethri ocus duine,  
 gol *cecha* clethi, gním cert,  
 rochlos lafiru Egept.  
 3941 Ri dorat nadeichplaga  
*for*thu *frí*huair combaga,  
 nilac rogní iarcóir cath,  
 inri dorat mor ñdígal.  
 Ri dorat mor ñdígal tren.

## XLIV.

3945 **R** oleicset dilmáin uadaib  
 ‘*nandirmaib*, ‘*nammorslua-*  
*gáib*,  
 samlaid dochotar *for*fecht  
 cosetaib amraib Egept.  
 3949 Cethrichet *trí*cha *trí*amnaib,  
 indóiri doib dobliad*naib*,  
 in-Egept daill tairbert tren,  
 dochlaind airdeirc *Israhe*l.

<sup>1</sup> MS. tened.

- 3953 I Arsain scarsat frídóire  
Egeipt con-ilur clóine,  
iarmbliadnaib<sup>1</sup> coriagail raith  
trichat iarcethricéaib.
- 3957 Dorigset sét, sliucht combuaid,  
cenbét ahEgeipt sairtuaid,  
cengrísá, bacain intsluaig,  
doRamissa, doSochuaith.
- 3961 Ri ragmas dasfuc triánert  
adoire amnas Egept,  
dorat nel impu fríde  
istor tened cac/n-aidche.
- 3965 IN tene icloscud intsluaig  
Egeipt 'sindaidchi adhuair,  
innél dorcha doib frídé<sup>2</sup>  
combruissitis acairpdé.
- 3969 I Arsain roraidset colainn  
sluaig fer n-Egept fríForainn :  
'tiagam forarcu cenlén,  
lecamm uain claind n-Israhél.
- 3973 'IN dia asdech forbith búan  
dorat meth forarmorsluaig ;  
atá ic[c]athugud cotrén  
darcenn clainne Israhél.'
- 3977 Asbert Forainn fergach fríu :  
'nileicfem arlaesechu,  
conostucam lenn imbraít,  
latoeb arn-oir 'sarn-argait.'
- 3981 Dochuaid Forainn conasluaig  
'nandiad imMuir romra Ruad,  
nasluaig remi rosatr[i]uin  
ocus Forann fohírdiuid.
- 3985 INri dodasaer iarsin  
arForaind cona airbrib,  
tríamuincinn Mara Romuir  
dosfuc innan-irchomair.
- 3989 IN muir mór, comílib scel,
- triastuc Dia claind n-Israhél,  
rodáil rí gréne cenrainn  
forformnu féne Forainn.
- 3993 Báe Gaidel fríglegelt cain  
in-Egept 'sindamsirsain,  
dobreth Scotta fiadcachclainn,  
ingen airmittnech Foraind.
- 3997 Atroebaid Gaidel combúaid  
dula dó indegaid intslúaig,  
uair bafaith, fríglea scél,  
uamun Déa mac n-Israhél.
- 4001 I Arsain dochuaid Gaidel Glas  
il-libuain lir lethanbras,  
fuapraid meirge mara maill  
arhuamun ferge Foraind.  
[fo. 29 a. 2.]
- 4005 Luid Gaidel cain conabuaid  
iársain sechIndia sairthúaid,  
corogab tír, torom ngle,  
in-insi Deprofane.
- 4009 Luid ondindsi, erctais slúaig,  
Deprofane sel siarthuaith,  
bái 'nafichaib lín mbliadna  
fonacríchaib Caspianda.
- 4013 Robaided ann, arim chert,  
dodegdoinib fer n-Egept,  
coic cét rig rán, regtai rainn,  
immonn-ardrig, imForaind.
- 4017 Lin intsluaig cenmotha sin  
nifitir nech an-árim :  
nochinned forcachdine  
arimbed ahilmile.
- 4021 Ri tarlaic Muir Romuir ruad  
forForainn conamórsluaig,  
nitherna leo diatfrib  
cid oenfer dohilmilib.
- 4025 I Arnandamnad, gnim glinni,

<sup>1</sup> MS. iarmbliandaid.<sup>2</sup> MS. fríden.

iarmarbad apríngindi,  
 niceil *cech* sui, srethaib slecht,  
 cosin rosínbái rosleicset.  
 Rosleicset dilmain uadaib.

## XLV.

- 4029 **R**i tuc claind n-*Israhe'l* ass  
 intan rommol inmorchlass,  
 cenmna, cenmaccu, *frí*cath  
*se'* cet mili fer n-armach.  
 4033 Oshunn rosiachtatar tír  
 roattlaigset dondarríg,  
 aternam iarngábud cacht,  
 iarbádud andergnámat.  
 4037 IArain túargabad inchlas  
 domolad De bacomdas :  
 cansatar, badeoda intlus,  
 hili uli cantemus.  
 4041 Siur doMoisi, Maire már,  
 iarsain rosephain timpán :  
 rochachain ceol doríg nél  
 labantrocht mac n-*Israhe'l*.  
 4045 Ri rán rodluig riasinsluag  
 adruimni dogba dubruad,  
 rí *oscach*brí conem nél,  
 inri tuc claind n-*Israhe'l*.  
 Ri tuc claind *Israhe'l* ass.

## XLVI.

- 4049 **B**atar buidig doDía dron  
 iarternam doMuir Romor,  
 robdar dimdaig Dé *for*ruth  
 oshunn rancatar dithrub.  
 4053 'Truag doDía donrat im-mert,  
*nach*anrelic in-Egept :  
 donfuc iarséaib *cech*eruth  
 diarn-écaib isindithrub.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Ccenbiad.

- 4057 'Cenbiad<sup>1</sup>, cenlinn, lethan locht,  
 cenétach beos arbihnoch,  
 ronlín bochta, ronbás bath,  
 dogena ingorta armarbad.'  
 4061 Ri roraíd *fríu* aurdairc dul :  
 'inhd bethi 'sindithrub,  
 nochoforbía immaig *no* taig  
 airchra bíid *no* etaig.'  
 4065 Ri rodosas donmaind blaith  
 ocus indiall en imthlaith,  
 inlind *frí*atoir ascechmaig  
 dofuc doib asindailig.  
 4069 Srotha indithruib, delm n-ada,  
 ciabtar nemi nemnecha,  
 lacach, ciatserba slassa,  
 doibseom batar somblassa.  
 4073 Dorigset sét, sliucht combuaid,  
 al-lam chle *frí*muir morgluair,  
 siarthúaid darcach fich *frí*feth,  
 focrich n-amnais n-Amaléch.  
 4077 Gnisit cathu croda ríad  
 frisluag n-uathmar n-Amaliach :  
 dorochair mór n-armach de  
 tall *trí*acrosfigill Móise.  
 4081 O roláset ár intsluaig  
 Amalech aurdairc adrúaid,  
 imsliab Sina, srethaib socht,  
 rosuidigsetar longphort.  
 4085 IArcathaib, iarnithaib níad,  
*frí*clainn n-*fraig*<sup>2</sup> n-Amaliach,  
 isléib Sina, sluagda aingal,  
 fobannaib buada batar.  
 Batar buidig doDía dron.

## XLVII.

- 4089 **D**oarfás gnim n-íngnad doib  
 isleib Sína fochétoir,

<sup>2</sup> MS. náfraig, with a dot over the second letter.

- fiadgnuis intslúaig<sup>1</sup>, torom ñgle,  
daig derg dermor teintide.
- 4c93 IN[n]í dodechaid donim,  
dodíngnaib richid rindgil,  
coformaig recht sainglicc slan  
forciniud n-airdiric n-Abám.
- 4c97 Rí rogart caini gnima  
Moisi lais isláib Sina,  
[fo. 29 b. 1.]  
cendig, cenbiad, bamod ñglé,  
cocenn cethrachat lathe.
- 4101 Rí doridnacht doMoisi  
*deich* inbríathra glana gaéssi<sup>2</sup>,  
iarsrethaib ríagla, reim ñdil,  
dothinchosc inmorpopuil.
- 4105 Dothidnacul rechta reil  
cenimracul triáglancheil,  
inri thánic donim glass  
cotimnaib doib doárfas.  
Doárfas gnim n-ígnad doib.

## XLVIII.

- 4109 **A**nhed robai Moisi istisleib  
nochosrala fordagceil,  
dorigned leo, nir'gnim coir,  
ocdam deligthi dergóir.
- 4113 Iarsain, bamessu *cechscél*,  
dothúathaib *mac n-Israhé'l*,  
*eter* firu ismná cenrath,  
andul huili diaadrad.
- 4117 Diultud *forríg* n-ángel n-úag,  
bamor ingnim donmorsluag,  
*ocus* ahithi ind[f]eoir gairb  
fiaddeilb indócdaim hermairb.
- 4121 Ferggach *fríu* Fiadu bacoir,  
*fríclainn* n-engaig n-Iacoib,  
cotarmart tairbert intslúaig

<sup>1</sup> In the MS. the dot is over the *l*.

- fothuinn *talman fríoenhúair*.
- 4125 Gorogaid Moisi iarsin,  
forsinRíg conaainglí,  
coroléiced dó achosc fein  
'satimargain diauagréir.
- 4129 Manibed Moisi, *mod* ñgle,  
asbert inRi orddnide,  
óenfer díb *frígleo* nagail  
nafaicbed beo *fortalmain*.
- 4133 Fiadgnuis Dé, badiada túr,  
icfoglaim ríagla isirgrún,  
isleib Sina[i], sliucht ñgle,  
aned cian robai Moise.  
Anhed robáe Moisi ist[s]leib.

## XLIX.

- 4137 **F**oríócart Moisi fonert  
*forsinsluag* báí 'nacoimthecht,  
iarsin *fríre* teora n-úar,  
coromarbtais inmorsluag.
- 4141 Conar'choiced, croda gair,  
nech amáthair *no* athair ;  
*no* diabráthair, bág comblait,  
*no* diachaim, *no* diacharait.
- 4145 Roshort Moise, monor ñgle,  
*etercethri ocus* duine,  
*eterfiru ismaccu* ismna,  
dosrat fochlaidiub diglá.
- 4149 Rumenm[n]aiged lais iarsein  
indelb dindór derg demein :  
doridnacht doib, nirbothruag,  
*tríanambiud* donmorsluag.
- 4153 Dorimnai Día, *torom* ñgle,  
acosc censil comairge,  
iarn-urd gaisi, croda cacht,  
*isfor*Moisi *forfócart*.  
Forfócart Moisi fonert.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps *gacísi*.

## L.

- 4157 **D**otharraid teidm duaire dóib,  
iarcein dogalur medóin;  
bamarb sochaidi dontsluag  
dondimsruth roenach roruad.
- 4161 Ri roraidi *fríu* coglé:  
'denaid nathraig n-umaide:  
*turgabar fríc*rann corath  
uasinslúag frisirsellad.
- 4165 'Ciphe ardoscé donmaig  
*incrann ocus* innathraig,  
biatslana *cach*áidénat,  
dogalur nihepélat.'
- 4169 Figuir *Crí*st atbeir ansain,  
dodeochaid diartesargain,  
tuargabad *fríc*rann corath,  
is dararcenn rocrochad.
- 4173 Cibhé *frí*saiccidar ann  
Issu *Crí*st cumtachtá arann,  
rambía nem, nassad ndaingen,  
imbithoentaid archaingel.
- 4177 Sloig sil Adaim docechdu,  
*eter*noebu isphecthachu,  
ili huile, comgrad ngle,  
atá acomdal *frí*Moisi.
- 4181 Manbad ruirig nimir  
conic *cach*suilig *sogr*áid,  
balór d'huathaib oscechmaig  
donatúathaib diatarraid.  
Dotharraid teidm duairc doib.

## LI.

- 4185 **R**i roráide *fríu* cenlén  
*frí*clairinn n-amraí n-*Israhe*l,  
*conder*ndtais doib eclais nglain  
*ocus* indarec testemáin.
- 4189 Dias doib *frí*sóirsi slecht,

*frí*cerdacht, *frí*príngioibnecht,  
[fo. 29 b. 2.]

- Adiar adma irdaig múr,  
isint-amra Ithidún.
- 4193 Dotreib Leui, lat[h]ar ndil,  
doreir indrig donoemníb,  
sechtmoga fer, fobaid fecht,  
*frí*acobair, *frí*atimthirecht.
- 4197 Cetnagnim gnisset marchloc  
dabach humái istudloc,  
con-ilur delb, lethan lecht,  
trethan derb *trí*fer ndeec.
- 4201 Gnim tanaissi, tadbat ruin,  
admat adfét *in*scríptúir,  
*eter*firu ismaccu ismná,  
bacc iairnn *cech*oenfir iarma.
- 4205 IN tres gnim, roglé cenchol,  
tegdas Dé *taber*nacól,  
nir'bu dín[n]im laDía ndil  
conamílib mírbailib.
- 4209 Cethramad gnim, indarc úag,  
cain imracht *frí*cach n-ímlúad,  
ór delgnaid, dín *doca*chthreib,  
*amal cach*scrín n-ildelbaig.
- 4213 Ri dororainn dóib, babúaid,  
inn-eclais n-orhuill noebúaid,  
*etír*fot, cenchaillti cert,  
etirairddi ocus lethet.
- 4217 Tricha cubat, comul ngle,  
etirlethet isairdé,  
coica cubat, fochucht cruth,  
innafut *frí*suidigud.
- 4221 Cláraib cainib crotha glain,  
slánaib, soeraib, sodelbaib,  
iartinnrud tairchil *cach*greim  
dofidrud saindil seheim.
- 4225 Cuairt cethrochair, *cum*taig *grá*il,  
nirbodorechrothail dermár,

- cathclái gelbdai, gnim n-ogdai,  
fachláí febdai forordai.
- 4229 Ri rosorddaig clethaib clar  
dosforraib srethaib soerg<sup>rad</sup>,  
rodascinn fr<sup>i</sup>hergna alt,  
dáchlar dec ségdai sescat.
- 4233 Dáchlar déc 'mondorus ndron,  
caintomus cenim<sup>fordol</sup> :  
cethriclair déc, derbdair sein,  
serntair immonsenseir.
- 4237 Tri cláir fichet incach<sup>sliss</sup>  
clichet cenag, cenanfiss :  
dáchubat, nidechelt tair,  
bid il-lethet ce<sup>cho</sup>encláir.
- 4241 Cethricláir fosum<sup>mib</sup> dé  
inhuillib naecalsé,  
feib dorumat, rigda rad,  
trichubat ince<sup>ch</sup> oenclhar.
- 4245 Se fotha dec, derb cenlocht,  
ar se<sup>cht</sup> fichtib doarggot,  
eturru islar, lith fr<sup>i</sup>baig,  
dáfotha dib ce<sup>ch</sup> oenclhair.
- 4249 Airdi nafochrai<sup>1</sup> folí  
huasnafothaib findruini,  
cubat fr<sup>i</sup>fut alame,  
cenim<sup>forraid</sup> n-imhairme.
- 4253 Dorus sneid sair segdai máil,  
solus fr<sup>i</sup>gr<sup>ein</sup> cain comláir,  
cenardgrain gnim, cian cac<sup>hruth</sup>,  
intsanctair 'nafriarthur.
- 4257 Cethriclair comlain, gnim ngle,  
o[c]cong<sup>báil</sup> nasanctare,  
cofothaib fiadtuathaib treib  
conafuathaib forordai<sup>b</sup>.
- 4261 Altoir fr<sup>i</sup>idorus antuaid  
fr<sup>i</sup>loscud n-edpart noebúai<sup>g</sup>,
- altóir aurgnaidi 'nadess  
fr<sup>i</sup>aurnaig<sup>thi</sup> nadimchres.
- 4265 INpr<sup>i</sup>maltoir cosindrath  
frignimgart gloir rotur<sup>cbad</sup>,  
ce<sup>ch</sup>thucht foardbilib óir  
bahar<sup>ddidir</sup> ucht Aroin.
- 4269 Deil telchinni tiar istair,  
anniab amal chorcarglain,  
dírgce<sup>ch</sup>tolgdail tailce  
fr<sup>i</sup>torgbáil nadrumslait.
- 4273 Tuiri tren diriuch dolar  
fr<sup>i</sup>isiniud sruthi soerg<sup>rad</sup>,  
fondrumslait déin derbtha slóig,  
cotr<sup>i</sup>dbelbaib dec dergóir.
- 4277 Coluid tr<sup>i</sup>asindrummlait druin  
fr<sup>i</sup>tuidmi nasuanemuin,  
fair tuas cenlen, laid lorda,  
én uais con-aib foró<sup>da</sup>.
- 4281 Coroiset lár dice<sup>ch</sup>leith  
fornaclaraib hicom<sup>sreith</sup>,  
gníthi ondrumslait immac<sup>h</sup>  
sithbi n-anart n-ildathach.
- 4285 Oenanart tairsiu anechtair,  
coemthoracht ciacomnertaid,  
fr<sup>i</sup>snima seirg<sup>thi</sup> sóeba,  
frignima, fr<sup>i</sup>garbgaetha.
- 4289 Clar diargut, gle cenmeth,  
ce<sup>ch</sup>tarde nadaprimleth,  
[fo. 30 a. 1.]  
iartuidmidib, togach tóir,  
sechtmoga folach ndergóir<sup>2</sup>.
- 4293 Fr<sup>i</sup> sreng doib, fr<sup>i</sup>cuimrech ngle,  
nan-anart coir coim<sup>tige</sup>,  
bacan dron dergoir togaig<sup>3</sup>  
dochur for<sup>ce</sup>chn-oenfolai<sup>g</sup>.
- 4297 Suidigdir tairsib immaig<sup>4</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> The *r* is written over *l*.<sup>2</sup> MS. ndergóir (the second mark of length in a later hand).<sup>3</sup> MS. togaid.<sup>4</sup> MS. immuig.



- diataibsin donaslogaib,  
slessa set *frísella* slog  
tricessa dec dodergór.
- 4301 ‘Dénaid *frítarba cechdruing*  
arcc amra, demin *for*gaill,  
‘monfleisc, ‘moanmaind, monor ñgle,  
innolecdai taiblide.
- 4305 Cethricubait, comol ñgle,  
dobith ifut naairce,  
atri ‘naairdi, *mod* cert,  
ocus adó ‘naleteth.
- 4309 Cethridrolaim diór dron  
asindairec diahimmarchor,  
dádrol treothu, derg angne,  
dondor amra *for*loiscthe.
- 4313 Delb hiruphin *fors*indairec,  
dindór hilarcháin imtháire,  
cofathaib niam, nassaíd gle,  
coscathaib ascíath scailte.
- 4317 ‘‘Sintsanctáir *suidigter* lib  
indarc noeb cona aidmib,  
isanart sroil, sreth centair,  
*eter* inslog ‘sinsanctáir.
- 4321 Cocélaib *grí*annaib *cecher*ruth,  
cocliaraib, *con*-airfítuid,  
con-orthonaib, cocóraib,  
comolbthogaib dermoraib.
- 4325 Flesc Moisi, flesc Aróin aith,  
cenlasi, línib oll*graid*,  
*coica* n-unga n-óir gleglain  
*cechtarde* nadaflescain.
- 4329 Flesc maith Moisi, monar cert,  
rofer *for*aesa aEgept,  
nathir doilbth[e], delgnaid cruth,  
derbaid *for*afiruachtur.
- 4333 Flesc Aróin, baamra dúis,  
*grad*gloir glanna fiadgelgnúis,  
foblath bil bolaid noibe,
- fothorud *cechdeg*moine.
- 4337 ‘Sindlestar lán cosinmaind  
*sé* cet dior centádrainn,  
hisin*prím*chaindelbra choir  
*tri cé*l n-uंगा ñderb ñdergoir.
- 4341 Secht ñbenna buana, búaid ferb,  
*fors*inchaindelbrau cruanderg,  
gnitis dindor gle glanna,  
*fors*ñbítis *secht* sutralla.
- 4345 Cuich gela cuairt *cennach*leith  
suig *frís*reba suaire sainred,  
intu nobruindis bannae  
nosuidis nasutralla.
- 4349 Secht *cé*l uंगा ‘sin meis móir  
cocethricrossaib dergóir,  
furri adó *sechtmogat* sla  
d‘aran remúir nemdesctha.
- 4353 INcaindelbra ‘sindleith tess,  
cain, caindelbda, cendimes,  
inmias atuaíd, taircthi rúin,  
cosnabargenaib remuir.
- 4357 Ilar nacúach, nacód cass,  
ilar lestar lór, lannmass,  
ilar mías *men*maib móirdaib  
cosnadelbaib dergórdaib.
- 4361 Dior huili, ilar ñdelb,  
condruine, ni mod n-inderb,  
nastaba, tolaib gestal,  
stomacha istuslestar.
- 4365 Srethaib sutrall, soillsi scuir,  
*frí*soimsi ‘sintabernacuil,  
caindelbrai gelbdai glordai  
ité delbdai dergórdaí.
- 4369 *For*lassad coléir *dogres*  
ola *ocus*sheir fochomlés,  
iarnaterchur *fríd*ídnaid,  
cenherchur, cenairdíbdad.
- 4373 Tech *frí*comdail *cecht*harbai,

- cenchomraid, cenchomlabrai,  
cenfáilti, centoirsi *traig*,  
soillsi *eterláocus* adaig.
- 4377 Tempul diada, dín *cech* áin,  
tegdais *rodígrais* rocháin,  
*friacallaim* De, sunn sel,  
*friiinchosc*, *friiforcetal*.
- 4381 *Nachastathigi* aes baeth,  
mná *no* meicc *no* laine laech,  
naciúged sét asossad,  
*acht* aes *firien* *fírfossad*.
- 4385 Aés trúag, aes deoda dessa,  
athláich *ocus* laichessa,  
sluaig sin súairc, dúairc, tolaib gair,  
impe 'mocuairt d'fíanechtair.
- 4389 Tiagat 'sindeclais folí  
aes óg, sacairt, leignidi,  
[fo. 30 a. 2.]  
isáes humal, ceim *forais*,  
fárn-athirge, fárnglanchobais.
- 4393 IN chlass inchleir, bacert cóir,  
toirnet coleir dondaltóir,  
tairismig, nibatlúamnaig,  
athé feta, *forhúamnaig*.'
- 4397 Gaibed *cach* agreimm tarbái  
doreir Aróin meic Amrai,  
glaini glethig *friacacairt*,  
*friabrethir* in*primsacairt*.
- 4401 'Dentar lib iarmbes *cechcuir*  
*dogres* isintabernacuil,  
edpart matinda, mét bla,  
ocus idpart fescorda.
- 4405 Bolud naluba *ascach*thoeb  
latorroma in*Spirta* Noeb,  
clu con-áne *friugnassad*,  
*friislane*, *friirsassad*.
- 4409 Ri roráid *fríu* : 'sernnaid sreith  
'mondeclais *díach*oenleith,

- forson* reilge corebaib,  
doanartaib oengelaib.
- 4413 'Dorus indindliss fodess  
cain set solus narb'imchress,  
frituttacht Dé, deoda nuall,  
*friathigid* namorsluag.
- 4417 'Nabid *for*n-aittreib, *mod* neim,  
*eter*chrann caiúgil is*gré*'in :  
set in*Spirda* Noeb foleith  
*fritauttacht*, *fritathigeid*.'
- 4421 Bid amne indeclas folí  
feib dosrorann int-ardrí,  
uas*cach*maig rodasderscaig  
cen*for*craid, cenimthesbaid.
- 4425 Ri dosrat foráglaiib recht  
dosfuc ahfathaib Egept,  
ishé mal naslog, slan síu,  
inri ran raráid *fríu*.  
Ri roráid *fríu* cenlén.

## LII.

- 4429 **R**i roráid *fríu* aithesc n-uag  
dohorddogud *for*sinsluag,  
immonn-eclais n-ena n-aird  
*trítreba* *docach*óenaird.
- 4433 *Trítreba* *condéni* anair  
*greni* *fri*urcbail toebdein,  
isatrí dondleith aniar  
*fri*seith, *fri*fuiniud *fri*an.
- 4437 *Trítreba* dondleith andes  
cencleith *fri*seba *fir*les,  
isat*ri* *te*crais *cech* mbuaid  
*fri*sinn-eclais af*ri*thuaid.
- 4441 Ri roráid *fríu* *trí*arath,  
*fri*áifrenn, *fri*celebrad,  
treb Leui lerol ceng*re*is  
im-medon, immonn-eclais.
- 4445 INdaramac d'Ioseph án

Mannasse mílib ol[*l*]grád,  
dessid iarndligud Dé de  
in-inud trebe Leue.

- 4449 Rí dorat Áarón fosmacht  
combahe bap*r*ímsacart,  
ocus Moisi, mo *cech* n-ail,  
itoisigecht inopail.  
4453 Ri betha buirr, buan ablat,  
ri domuin [ ] dorosat,  
ri oscach ríg, cengleo cert,  
ri roraid friu inn-athesc.  
Ri roráid fríu athesc n-úag.

## LIII.

- 4457 **B**a formtech iarsain inslóg  
fríMoisi ocu[s] fríhArón,  
imdliged sacairt, sáer smacht,  
ocus immontoísigecht.  
4461 Atrachtár iarsin codian,  
triádiumus istríanriad,  
in-agaid Moisi, mod n-án,  
Core, Abiron, Dathan.  
4465 INri rodígail insain  
forru fein forasluagaib,  
rosloisc tene, tolaib gal,  
ocus ros[s]luic intalam.  
4469 Atráig insluag diarb'gnath cath  
diambas arrodís brathar,  
con-erlatar, lin atuir,  
corice intabernacuil.  
4473 Rosnort int-ángel cogle  
arherge doib fríMoise,  
cethrimili dec dontsluag  
lacet toisech ndian dermuad.  
4477 IN-agaid mac n-ammra n-án  
triálsat cath calma comlán,  
intslúaig 'nasrethaib 'mosech

sech bafeochair, baformtech.  
Baformtech iarsain inslog.

## LIV.

- 4481 **R**aidid Moisi frísinluag  
arnabetis forimluad,  
flesc cachatreibi cengeiss  
dothabairt leo dondeclais.  
[fo. 30 b. 1.]  
4485 Nech assa flesc, buan bolud,  
úraigfes foalantorud,  
toimled dodeoin De, din ngle,  
ord saer nasacerdóte.  
4489 Clannaid Moisi doib *cech*hleisc,  
batuaslucud domorcheist,  
flesc Ároin, amra bolud,  
rothaitni folantorud.  
4493 Rooirdned Aron insain  
isacerdóti in phopail:  
dorairned diumus namborb,  
roairbered *cech*fodord.  
4497 Mosi mórglan, moltais máil,  
targai inslograth 'nas[ó]erdail,  
clethaib cialda, gair cencleith,  
iarrethaib riágla ráidid.  
Radid Mosi frísinslúag.

## LV.

- 4501 **R**ocluned *cach*, clu cengeis,  
tan teged Áron d'eclais,  
dó dicechleith, deoda tí,  
cantais céola clucíní.  
4505 Ado *secht* ndeich, comgrínn cóir,  
tuidmide dronmind dergóir,  
ocus ubull dondór gle  
eter *cech* dá cluicíne.  
4509 IArnacumrech, cumnech gloir,  
dichocholl huillnech Aróin,

- iarnacrechad, *crí*chid cruth,  
iarsrethad, iarsuidigud.
- 4513 Aron baamru *cech* n-ail,  
saided 'sintabernacuil,  
centathair *diagrad* foglóir,  
'nachatháir druimnig dergóir.
- 4517 IN chathair chóir, cain acucht,  
centathair don*prims*acurt,  
lór duis *fiadcach*druing dein,  
adruim *frísintuir*dein.
- 4521 Dothairced *cach* dib adáil  
do*cech*leith immonsanctáir,  
senad sruithi, sóerda slóig,  
dofuctais recht iscanoin.
- 4525 Achethri meic, monor ñgle,  
Aroin uasail meic Amrae,  
bitis *frí*gartglóir, cain cacht,  
osaltóir nóib nan-edpart.
- 4529 Slúraig nasacart, srethaib *grád*,  
*cach* dib 'sadruium *frí*achoemchlar,  
dondeclais noeb bamasse,  
*frí*cumtach nacóemclasse.
- 4533 Nafograid ann *frí*andeochair,  
nadeochain, nasuibdeochain,  
*frí*annad caindle, gnim cert,  
*frí*tairbe, *frí*imthirecht.
- 4537 INslog biid *ifus* frifeis  
do*cech*leith immonn-eclais,  
séolaib soidñgeib, suilgib srath,  
céolaib cuibdib rochluined.  
Rocluined *cach*, clu cengeis.

## LVI.

- 4541 **B**Amertnech Moisi, *mod* n-uag,  
*frí*hilchaigni, *frí*imluad,  
*frí*forcetal as*cech*cruth,  
*frí*asrethad, *frí*asuidigud.
- 4545 Friorddugud caich fomám,

- isfrí*immad an-ilgrad,  
*frí*cuibdigud foglóir glain,  
*frí*atinchosc, *frí*atimmarcain.
- 4549 *Frí*ambid coóg, forecht run,  
*frí*sreith iarslecht naslógdún,  
fohuamun Dé, dind arth*us*,  
cenhúabur, cenimmar*bus*.
- 4553 Dorat achliamain coglé,  
comairli maith doMoise,  
'guid dondRí*g* reil, reim fobaid,  
nech dontsluag dot'imchobair.'
- 4557 Rogaid [Moisi], monor ñglé,  
iarsin forríg nair nime,  
corothogad nech dontslúag  
diachobair *frí*ac*h*n-imluad.
- 4561 INri doraiga *trí*á*r*ath  
asintslúag *frí*sid sonthach,  
*frí*etargléod caingen ñglic  
dáfer déc *istrí*fichit.
- 4565 Sessiur derb dib docac*h*treib  
dob[r]ithemnaib bronngaethaib,  
*frí*cocairt caingen, gnim ñgle,  
*for*bélaib morglain Moise.
- 4569 Cañgrib gleraib, gloraib cacht,  
ardib trenaib tocomrac,  
laMoise modmar cenmeth,  
sech bamolmar, bamertnech.  
Bamertnech Moisi, *mod* n-uag.

## LVII.

- 4573 **I**Snasabbotib saeraib,  
isnafelib fírnóebaib,  
tictis d'eclais, tola trén,  
sloig móra *mac* n-Isra*h*é*l*.
- 4577 Ticed *cach* dib docac*h* leith  
con-edpartaib diaChoi*m*deid,  
[fo. 30 b. 2.]  
batar hili slóig ascuir

fritóir dontabernacuil.

- 4581 Ticed ann Moisi combúaid,  
cathbarr gaissi *cach* morslúag :  
basainigthi sechcehngnuis  
fial glainidi *frí*agelgnúis.
- 4585 Cid dondeclais, cid dodáil,  
cid dochertchlais achomráid,  
diis *arsechtmogait*, mod cert,  
bahé lín bíd 'nachoemthecht.
- 4589 Cenócdaine, cenes mbaeth,  
*acht* toga fer fial, fírgaeth,  
friatimarcain, cuibdi cacht,  
*frí*fuigli, *frí*brithemnacht.
- 4593 Dochoistecht *frí*timna trel,  
fri hidna, fri *for*citel,  
sreba naslúag asc*ach*threib  
tictis isnasabboteib.  
ISnasabbotib soeraib.

## LVIII.

- 4597 **F**ORCOÍGRAD Moisi maith, mór,  
cenbaisse braith *for*Arón,  
darcenn intsluag, tolaib smacht,  
dul doerdduch nan-idpart.
- 4601 Atraiged Áróin *frí*andail,  
coslánóg isintsanctáir,  
baceim comlan com*gráid* ndil  
icomdail inglanaiúgil.
- 4605 Tairced int-áigel donim  
icomdail Aróin imdil,  
con-innisenn dó cenlen  
adlaice mac n-Israhél.
- 4609 Aisneided Aróin foleith  
doMoisi cenimthesbaid  
mor doathescaib idnaib,  
dochétlaib, doglantimnaib.
- 4613 Aisneided Moisi cenchleith  
diathuathaib, diadagdoineib,

*connach*beth díb *nach*sluag sen  
digsed huad cen*for*citel.

- 4617 Condechaid coglé centair  
d'acallaim Dé 'sinsantair,  
briathar bunaid, bág cenbráth,  
huair bacubaid *forcongráid*.  
*Forcongráid* Moisi maith mór.

## LIX.

- 4621 **R**i rosbiath iarn-urd ri[a]glá  
*frí*re dáfichet bliadna,  
isindíthrub, dig*raí*s scél,  
dithreib dec mac n-Israhél.
- 4625 Ri thuc doib inmaind donim  
*frí*tuara tarbaig, nderbdil,  
ocus indiall én diadéoin  
conabetis cenhurféoil.
- 4629 Ri thuc doib sruam *uscí* uair  
asindailig reil, rachruaid,  
*cech*blas bamaith leo fonim  
fogeibtis *for*snuscisin.
- 4633 Nadáthuaith déc centrebad,  
mnáib, *maccaí*b istrénferab,  
soillsidir ingrein alí,  
inri réil rodasbiathái.  
Ri rosbiath iarn-urd riagla.

## LX.

- 4637 **M**aire ingen Ammrai ain,  
finngel *frí*samlai soer*gráid*,  
mor dul d'ulce doromnat acúl,  
robá ic*formait* *frí*abrát*riú*.
- 4641 Rosgab claimi, rosoi dath,  
fiadroscaib nasluag sonthach :  
menbad Moisi, monar ndein,  
atbelad dinchlaimisein.
- 4645 Duini delbda, togu drong,  
banscal fébda *for*etrom,

cen aliud imgaissi gné,  
siur maith doMaise Maire.  
Maire ingen Amrai áin.

## LXI.

- 4649 **O**shunn rosiacht inslúag  
coArnon n-airdaire n-ad-  
rúad:  
foidit uadib dreimm tríablad  
diatuathaib dothascelad.
- 4653 Rodosterbaisét foleith  
oenser glice dicachóentreib.  
rodasfaisét forset slán  
dochuairt imcrícha Cannán.
- 4657 Corofegdais leo cenbrath  
inmór immed achathrach,  
aslúraig imtarláin diañgail,  
imtarilerda acóraid.
- 4661 IMtartaicthig atrebthai,  
imtarimdaí an-ilchethrai,  
imdar ilarda alubai,  
imtar cáine aclarbrugai.
- 4665 Oshunn dochuatar forsét  
nohostarraid nachóenret,  
coruachtatar, monor ñgle,  
cocenn cethorchat lathé.
- 4669 Huair rofegsatar intír,  
etermin ocus anmín,  
[fo. 31 a. 1.]  
tancatar cencredim cruth  
foracúlu dondíthrub.
- 4673 Mór n-ergal, mór n-erbach n-úag,  
mor tortrelmach fríimluad,  
ismór cath ñgarbron rochacht,  
coArnon orosiacht.  
Oshunn rosiacht inslúag.

<sup>1</sup> MS. achoimdid.

## LXII.

- 4677 **G**absat aCoimdid<sup>1</sup> dothair  
fiadambriathrib'nammordáil:  
'fariDía doforfuc forbrath,  
cian atá ocforribrecad.
- 4681 'Fuaramar tír n-uair n-aínbtech,  
acgarb, anmín, etortech,  
con-ilur droing, trén athbach,  
con-immud ahillnathrach.
- 4685 'Con-ilur achorad cruaid,  
ocus coniur ammorsluag,  
con-armaib grandaib, glassaib,  
conágaib, conhernmássaib.
- 4689 'Cocuradaib gleraib cath,  
coturadaib trenmiled,  
conacathrachaib calmaib,  
daingnib, deimnib, dithoglaib<sup>2</sup>?
- 4693 Rotriall Satan aosimled  
arecnach ammorchoimded,  
indna trúag triamuin roscacht,  
timna Diabuil rogabsat.  
Gabsat aCoimdid dotháir.

## LXIII.

- 4697 **I**arsin rohimclóe inscéil  
laIéssu ocus I[a]Caléb:  
'gó thairic dóib ascachdu,  
nachascreitiu abrathriu!
- 4701 'Fuarammar morthír mainbthech,  
toichthech, trebthach, iltairthech,  
con-ith isblicht, bafo fecht,  
cofin, comil, cocruthnecht.
- 4705 'Memais remaib forcechtúáith,  
bidforcoscraig conglanbuáid,  
bidlib huili, linib bla,

<sup>2</sup> MS. deimnim dithaglaib.

eter tír iscathracha.

- 4709 'Cosétaib saidbrib slánaib,  
con-ardib, con-ildanaib,  
tírib, túathaib, tolaib dál,  
feib rotharngered d'Abraim.'
- 4713 Cia roscuibdig morí ran  
roscuibrig focacht commám,  
rola nel dicachtreib toi  
iarsin inscel roimchlóe.  
Iarsin roimchlóí inscel.

## LXIV.

- 4717 I Aarsin tarmairt moDia dil  
frísintúaid n-engaig n-anbil,  
coro[s]sluiced talam tenn  
acor foleittreib lethglenn.
- 4721 Raidid fríu Moisi cenlén,  
menbad Iessu ocus Caleph,  
amal én 'mon-iadaí sás,  
noragdais huili oénbás.
- 4725 Sét cethrachat lathi lán  
fail oshunn cotir Cannan,  
rigfidir sét bas mo de  
cocenn cethrachat mbliadne.
- 4729 Nocoría nech dib aréc  
donadib trebaib d[e]éc  
cocrích Cannan, críchid scel,  
achtí mad Essu ocus Caleb.
- 4733 Tír Cannain cofairgi fraig  
nista daréis an-ecnaig,  
achtí marannait, airdairc dul,  
formeic iarforn-adnacul.
- 4737 Rádid<sup>1</sup> fríMoisi iarsein  
moDia déoda baderbdein,  
toimlid forre marcachsrúith  
dogress ingnais indíthruib.
- 4741 Menbad Essu, immaid raith,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Radidid.

ocus Caleph cóir, cial[l]maith,  
atabairt fo thalman<sup>2</sup> tlacht  
iarsin moDia dil tarmart.

Iarsin tarmairt moDia dil.

## LXV.

- 4745 D ochuáid aclu forcachleith  
coscélaib atrénmiled,  
corolín cechtuaid toirsi  
arhúamun am-mórlo[i]ngsi.
- 4749 Dodeochaid cách dicachtreib  
cosinsoerslúag n-anaichned,  
sluag cechtthiri, derb colar,  
con-ilur mili Moáb.
- 4753 Rosgab críth grain[n]e atcha  
eter tír iscathracha,  
robaid brig nasluag nasreth  
cengnim, cengail, cengascad.
- 4757 Tarchomail cach cumtaig arg  
cosinslóg serig serbgarg,  
nifríth dib tuath trelmach, trén,  
gabaid friclainn n-Israheil.
- 4761 Tinolsat dóib, torum íngle,  
cethricatha coimtide,  
[fo. 31 a. 2.]  
Seon, Bassan, badbda slóg,  
amra Moáb isAmmón.
- 4765 Memaid remib, ruathar ndéin,  
forsnacethrib slógaib sein,  
cirtis cerpaib incath cron  
forleccaib arddaib Arnón.
- 4769 Dorochratar ann frígail  
forsnaslébib slamdergaib,  
sessiur sescat cet frilar  
ar secht mílib, bamorár.
- 4773 Ri dosfuarggaib, uathmar ail,  
cathaib cródaib comramaib,

<sup>2</sup> MS. fothalmáin.

aclú cenchiabair *cechleith*,  
iarsin iarmaib dochúaid.  
Dochuaid aclu *forcechleth*.

## LXVI.

- 4777 **F**oidit huadib Balám mbras,  
badrui, bacóir, bacomadas,  
diam-mallachad *dicachbla*  
*tríabreachtaib* adruidechta.
- 4781 Doluid *foragabrai* gluair  
Balam ahucht inmorslúaig,  
*connágabdaib* cle *fríath*,  
cotuaid Dé diamallachad.
- 4785 Doluid ángel Dé *diatraig*  
arcinn Baláim baethbriatraig,  
*nachareilic* siar nosair,  
asindfiad hitarrasair.
- 4789 Gabaid *forbualad* aheich  
Balám baeth *dicechoenleith*,  
*conid* arlassáir indláir  
dondaithiuse airdaire innair.
- 4793 ‘Cenombuala fobagaib  
lat’feirg, lat’bruth, aBaláim ?  
nimleic ángel Dé *nachleth*  
*conachlaidiub* derg tened.’
- 4797 Forcongart tóisech intsluaig  
*forBalám cennachglanbúaid* :  
‘asinbaile atáí *tríabrath*  
deni uait ámallachad.’
- 4801 Asoslaic Balám agin  
*fríathese* n-alaind n-imdil,  
uran uair balán dorath,  
nirochan *acht* bennachad.
- 4805 Tuargaib Balam aguth ngluair  
darasargud inmorslúaig ;  
diambennachad, monar ngle,  
*forfeimdes* ahergaire.

- 4809 Nirás *nachnduine* dalbda  
*commus* huili aaurlabra,  
isderb is lam’Choimdid cain,  
rodelb nem *ocus* talmain.
- 4813 Macc Beoir, bág mbuiden mbras,  
baleor plág *fríag* n-amnas,  
forset saer, deochair *tríablaít*,  
uair bafael feochair foidit.  
Foidit uadib Balam mbras.

## LXVII.

- 4817 **R**i rosheitte, ri rosbiath,  
rí dodassáer aranriad,  
isindíthrub *frísith* sain,  
cethrideich doib doblíad*naib*.
- 4821 Ri dorat comarle nglæin  
doMoisi cona slúagaib,  
diatír *trebach* cennachcacht  
iarciunniud acethrach[a]t.
- 4825 Ri roraíd riu uascech cruth :  
‘mithig dúib techt ondithrub,  
cosintír saer suthach slan,  
dorairngered doAbram.
- 4829 ‘Eirggid *forset* doartaig :  
nabid uamnaig, imeclaig :  
messe *forsaera* arcachcath,  
etirdered istossach.
- 4833 ‘Ciambat ilardai naslúaig,  
ciamtar imdai indríg rorúaid,  
nigebat *fríab* *for*nachmaig  
icathaib, icomramaib.’
- 4837 Ri dorát doib biad bacet  
dona dib<sup>1</sup> trebaib déec,  
arri óchéin, glan alí,  
ishe inri reil roshéti.  
Ri rosheti, rí rosbiad.

<sup>1</sup> MS. dríib.



## LXVIII.

- 4841 'C'lunid mothimna doléir :  
narbardúrcridig <sup>1</sup> docheil,  
nadénaid *fríu*, ruathur míbras,  
cuibdi, cardes *no* clemnas.
- 4845 'Lam *frídal* nglethech n'gal,  
*fríethech*, *frígúforgal*,  
censaint, cenaccobur n'glé,  
maini caine cocéile.
- 4849 'Cengail, cenecnach, gním cain,  
cenetrad, cenduínorgain,  
honoir tuistide, dreim n'glan,  
serc Dé *ocus* comnessam.
- 4853 'Cométaid iarn-urd ríagla  
inchaise *cachaoenbliadna*,  
ochoicid déc, isdin cert,  
cosinn-oen febdai fichet.  
[fo. 31 b. 1.]
- 4857 'Foirbthi, feidli, feth cenchel,  
foglaim *ocusfórcitel*,  
ladeichthimna, *torum* n'glé,  
cometaid recht n-imdibe.
- 4861 'Ladechmada <sup>2</sup>, derbtha bí,  
primiti *ocus prímgéinni*,  
honoir doDia, *digraís* gair,  
*dogres* isintabernacuil.
- 4865 'Cách conaalsain iartain,  
iarndligud, iarndutrachtaib,  
isiarrúnaib *crídi chóir*  
*dogres* iconglanaltóir.
- 4869 'Nadermaitid timna n'Dé,  
idna huimle aurnaigthe,  
niburn-ecnaigid Dé dil,  
nibfórcétludaig, cluinid.  
'Cluinid mothimna doléir.'

<sup>1</sup> Written as a correction over *dochuirdig*.

## LXIX.

- 4873 O'rddaigid inn-eclais n-uaig,  
*dogres* immedon intsluaig,  
se sluaig rempi, rígdá gair,  
*ocus sé* slúraig 'nadegaid.
- 4877 Nocolaimed nech dontslúag  
macc n-*Israhe'l* fri[i]mluad,  
dochois nalaim, comrac cuir,  
*fríclar* dontabernacuil.
- 4881 Treb Leue colini th[é]ol  
immoneclais cenanshéol,  
*fríaimmarchur oscechcruth*,  
*fríásrethad*, *frísuidigud*.
- 4885 Muinte nasacart fosmacht  
ocimmarchur nan-anart,  
batheisreite, srethaib srath,  
immonn-eclais dianechtair.
- 4889 Drong nañdeochain, derb lacach,  
*fríimmarchor* curtínad,  
cosnafuilgib, bamod n'gle,  
cotuidmib nadrumslaite.
- 4893 Sluag nasacart, sochla dal,  
*fríimmarchur* nacoemclar,  
*cocachcumtuch*, cain allí,  
conafothaib findruini <sup>3</sup>.
- 4897 Senad nasruithi foleith,  
*amal* bite 'nacomsreith,  
iartimnaib De tiagait de  
d'immarchur nasanctáre.
- 4901 Achethrimaicc conamblait  
Aron indhuasalsacairt,  
iarn-urd ríagla, ruathur n'glé,  
*fríimmarchur* nahairce.
- 4905 INdarc huasal osintslóg  
iarnacumtuch dodergór,  
*conaaidmib*, aidble bainn,  
cocilurnn lán dodegmaidn.

<sup>2</sup> The *-da* is in the margin. <sup>3</sup> MS. findruine.

- 4909 Arón amra, ard agair,  
 bahuasalsacart húasaib,  
 deichtimna De, digrais bes,  
*forabruinnib dobithgres,*
- 4913 Treb Leue col-línib cest,  
 nocodlegat atairmesc,  
*fríairdiu domuin, dín cloth,*  
*frícaingniu, fríathugod.*
- 4917 Na aurraind tíri natúad,  
 na imfognam rige rorúad,  
 na snim *no* saethar, sliucht ñgle,  
*acht* dlíged an-ecailse.
- 4921 INri rosnordaig, reim n-uag,  
*etereclais* ocus slúag,  
 indeclas diareir cogle,  
 insluag doreir naecailse <sup>1</sup>.
- 4925 INdeclas conagradaib,  
 sruithib slógaib saerdanaib,  
 airbrib alaib uascechmaig,  
 ardir anaib ordaigid.
- Ordaigid inn-eclais n-uag.

## LXX.

- 4929 **R**ádid Moisi *meicc* dóib,  
 huair basnimach, sruith, sen-  
 óir,  
 ‘Issu *mac* Nun, nassad ñgle,  
 fortoisech darm’essese.’
- 4933 Mosi *mac* Amra, *meic* Caid,  
 meic Leue, meicc Iacaib,  
 meic Isaic, *meic* Abraim óig,  
 meic Thaire dil, *meic* Nachóir.
- 4937 *Meic* Reu rocháin, rúathar ñdein,  
 meic Seruch saer, meic Ebeir,  
 meic Sale sláin, srethaib gal,  
 meic Fallech, meic Arfaxad.
- 4941 *Meic* Sem sochraid, srethaib iath,

- meic* nair Noe, meic Lamiach,  
 meic Mathussalem óscechrot,  
 ocus meic huasail Enóc.
- 4945 *Meic* Iareth, tomthaib triath,  
 meic maith molbthaig Malalál,  
 meic Cainain, meic Enos ail,  
 meic Seth saindil, meic Adaim.
- 4949 Adam *mac* Dé, diingnaib dál,  
 dorimgair Fíadu findnar,  
 gle cocachn-eladain n-óig,  
 sé senathair armorslóig.
- [fo. 3 r b. 2.]
- 4953 Dorumalt Moisi, mod mass,  
 in-oitid, in-oclachas,  
 iarn-urd riagla, rethaib recht,  
 dáfichet blíadna in-Egept.
- 4957 Dafichet aili comblait  
 iclemnus inprimsacairt,  
 os sléib Choreb, *grata* bainn,  
*forinnarba* óForainn.
- 4961 Dafichet aili, deilm n-uag,  
 do ’sindithrub riasintslúag,  
 iartimnu ríg nimi nel,  
 ocimthus *mac* n-Israhél.
- 4965 Se fichit bliadan insain,  
 cenforcraid, cenimhesbaid,  
 saegul Moisi, mílib rann,  
 feib leir adfet inscribenn.
- 4969 INrí rongart lais immach  
 Moisi *crí*chid glantoisech,  
 conruc leis ontslog forleth  
 onduáir thanic aamser.
- 4973 Oshunn roscarad *frí*aslúag  
 Moisi con-ilur imluad,  
 nibae dib nech lasmadbecht  
 aadnacul *no* hetsecht.
- 4977 *Mac* Ammrai baardrí intsluaig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. -si.

combáig baldai, combithbúaid,  
 crích aaisi, derrit<sup>1</sup> breth,  
 Moisi menicc noráded.  
 Rádíd Moisi menic doib.

## LXXI.

- 4981 **L**ín afer fír ferdais feirg  
*fricath* croda claidebderg,  
*secht* cet dec *tricha*, deilm dil,  
 arsecht cetaib domfílib.
- 4985 IShé lin doruaraid díb  
 diatuathaib cenimmírim,  
 iarn-ec an-athar, *cechruth*,  
 iarnandíth isindithrub.
- 4989 Mairb huili isdithrub insin,  
 an-athir, as-senathir,  
 cenoenfer mbeo fonim nel  
*acht* ma[d]hEssu ocusCaleph.
- 4993 INrí rodastraeth *tríafrois*  
 hicinaid an-immarbois,  
 rodastroeth *tríachetfaid* náigairg  
 cin indecnaig 'sindoenaird.
- 4997 Deithbir badchosc *docach* sain,  
 cobrath *tríabithu* samlaid,  
 donech *frígnim*, cetlach ngle,  
 baeth an-écnach nasruithe.
- 5001 Cenárim mogad nachthreib,  
 maccaib, mnáib *no* ingenaib,  
 oscechmaig *frígaethgail* gnim  
 lainib laechaib alánlín<sup>2</sup>.  
 Lín afer fír ferdais feirg.

## LXXII.

- 5005 **R**i rooirdnistar *mac* Nún  
 Essu, con-immud hílún,  
 corb'hé bahárdri dontslog,  
 icdul darmaig<sup>3</sup> Moób.

- 5009 Ri roráid *fríh*Essu n-uag :  
 'heirg *frílessu* namorslúag :  
 fríthail cocalma, gním ngle,  
 catha garba, geintlide.
- 5013 'Suidig naslúagu 'nasreith,  
 bíi impu *docach* oenleith,  
 nígebat *frí'gnuis* ngráddai  
 buidni borba barbar dai.'
- 5017 Ri dorat sainhíslamí slain  
*forclainn* n-airegdai n-Abraím,  
 ambith cecessu, cenchacht,  
 cein bae hEssu itoissigecht.
- 5021 HEssu cocoscor congrad  
 dosrat fochoscor coemnár,  
 iarmaigib Moab, mod mass,  
 cosruth n-Eordanain n-admas.
- 5025 Trífíchit míli iarsét,  
 tríchoic míli laglanchet<sup>4</sup>,  
 cet míli morfesser múad  
*docach*oenleith donmorslúag.
- 5029 HEssu fodiud, delm n-uag,  
 tríur dorosern inslúag,  
 cenlen *frísréthad* sechtar,  
 coimthré'n 'coan-immertad.
- 5033 Cia nolindais *forru* inmag  
 slúai<sup>g</sup> *cechthiri*, tolaib gal,  
 rianothuathaib<sup>5</sup> codinnim  
 nomaidfed forilmílib.
- 5037 Ri roréidig doib sét slán  
 doascnam tíri Cannán :  
 cossaib *tírmaib*, *digraís* scél,  
 lotar darsruth n-Eordanén.
- 5041 Dofucsat leo asintsruth,  
 fríorgud, frícertugud,  
 lasinslog, balór n-eire,  
 cloch mor cach[a]oentreibe.

<sup>1</sup> MS. dérrit.    <sup>2</sup> MS. *alaln*.    <sup>3</sup> Written over *tíri*.    <sup>4</sup> In margin : *uirorum*.    <sup>5</sup> MS. *-aid*.

5045 Ri rianadúilib, delm n-úag,  
ri bias beos iarínbrath bithbúan,  
rí uas *gréin*, isgle roscar,  
inrí réil rooirdnistar.

Rí.

LXXIII.

[fo. 32 a. i.]

5049 **R**i rodaslín dobrig brais  
clanna *Israhe*l admais,  
corosirset acricha  
immaigib imhEricha.

5053 IARSain rosernsat ascuir  
árteclammad amorchruid,  
insluag lonn, lín an-athbaig,  
san chan immonprímcathraig.

5057 INchathir *camtaig* datha  
frífríthaim n-ilchatha,  
dosrimchelsat, derb, dana  
*secht* muir tréna, dermara.

5061 Secht stuic rosephain insluág  
immoncathraig *frímluad*  
corolegai, lathar ngle,  
mur *cechlathi* sechtmaine.

5065 Lucht nacathrach conalí,  
hili, huili, ilmíli,  
doreir De troethas *cachngail*,  
dochotar fogin claideib.

5069 *Acht* mad Rab, amru gnímaib,  
nítherna dontromdígail,  
dothréon natrúag nithuaraid  
oenfer donamorslúagaib.

5073 Ri dosfuc *forso*[i]rthib sláin,  
adoirthib díthruib dermair,  
reim n-an cenag, iarset sir,  
inrí rán rodaslanlín.

Ri rodaslin dobrig brais.

LXXIV.

5077 **T**inolsat tor tolach tale  
corad comfossad comnart,  
arcind túaithi Dé dochath  
*secht* tuatha Cannán cathach.

5081 Clanna Cannan gniset cath  
*frítuaithe* Dé, dúr rodelbad,  
coroclaithes fobrig bróin  
*icríchaib* broga Bethróin.

5085 Tan *turcbad* Essu adiláim  
*fríCoimdid* nime noebnáir,  
nomaided iníath *granna*  
*forsecht* tuathaib Cannána.

5089 Tan bascith lais, lathar ngrínn,  
adilaim icrosfigill,  
dossleced hIessu *fríathoeb*,  
foramuintir baffíroen.

5093 Dorónsat toisig intslúag  
comairle nglícc *conglanbúaid*,  
rosuidigset folama  
dícloich tréna dermára.

5097 Romebaid incath iarsein  
*ocus* roscail indimguin,  
nirb'hanad díb, derb inrad,  
coralád huili andergár.

5101 Coromarbtha na *secht* ríog  
conaslugaib, slocht<sup>1</sup> ndirim,  
*cechoenfer* beo, torgbad dail,  
dochiniud cláinni Cannáin.

5105 Doaitne *ingrían frísinslóg*  
dondleith aniar darGabón,  
nisgluais rosmbai innatass  
*frírae* dálathi lanmas.

5109 Tarrasair intsoillsi dil  
iartimnu Dé donoebnim ;  
fir sluaig Cannain comtarmairb  
nirosluaid asindoenairm.

<sup>1</sup> o written over i.

- 5113 Andorigni Dia donim  
dofertaib, doadamraib,  
ardainib *fr̄zhuair* inbáge  
atdirecraí, díárme.
- 5117 Na *secht* rig réil, reim ruanaid,  
*congail géir* commórsluaigaib  
buadaib, bagaib, brigaib blat,  
tuathaib, tfr̄ib tinolsat.  
Tinolsat tor tolach talcc.

## LXXV.

- 5121 **R**oraínd Essu, airdirc scél,  
dosluagaib *mac n-Israhél*,  
índiraínd déc, deilm dána,  
*secht pr̄imthuatha* Cannána.
- 5125 IMraínd a trí d'espai  
doriget mor d'imresnaib,  
*conidcrannchor* roscoraig  
*for̄natuathaib* dermoraib.
- 5129 Cetnacrañn iarcuimnib cein  
babúidnib Benieméin,  
isnadálaibse iarséol  
intánaise laSem[e]ón.
- 5133 Suidid intres, bagnim cóir,  
lasfl suilig Zabuloin,  
incethramad, gnimraínd *graid*,  
laclaind n-irglain n-Isachair.
- 5137 INcuiced *crannchor*, gnim géir,  
laglanthor cinid Assér,  
insessed [crannchor] iarseing  
dochlainn noithig Neptalim.
- 5141 INsechtmad *crannchor* laDán  
iarcertrad glannchor comlan,  
int-ochtmad glanbda, gnim *ngriñn*,  
laciniud n-amra n-Effraim.  
[fo. 32 a. 2.]
- 5145 INNómad laGád cenchess,

- conág *fr̄isruth* anairdes,  
indechmad *crann* d'Iudas diadeoin,  
isroga rann laRubeoin.
- 5149 Treb Mannase, ml̄ib gne,  
rorannadsíde hicerde,  
*fr̄isruth* aness sofuair *gr̄eim*,  
al-leth n-aill tuaid icEffraim.
- 5153 Treb Leue, colinib scél,  
fothfr̄ib *mac n-Israhél*.  
cennachngáile, *congrad* glé,  
*fr̄isoere*, fr̄isacerdote.
- 5157 INdeclas nóeb conaairc  
rodosuidigthi in-oenailt,  
*fr̄isilad* saincomnart slán,  
*fr̄itaircomrac* acomdál.
- 5161 Secht *pr̄imthuatha* Cannáin cain  
fallain conafortuathaib,  
*eter* sessu nasluag soimm,  
dorigni hÉssu ingléraim<sup>1</sup>.  
Rorainn Essu, airdirc scel.

## LXXVI.

- 5165 **T**reb Iuda, treb Semeoin scím,  
*ocus* treb Beniaméin,  
siarthuaid ontsruth tana thren  
*cocr̄icha* mara Torrén.
- 5169 Lethtreb Mannase centáir,  
*treb* Effraim, *treb* Issacháir,  
atuaid *cech̄n*diríuch dontsruth  
*fr̄isiniud*, *fr̄isuidigud*.
- 5173 Treb Neptalim, noithech scél,  
*ocus* *treb* áibnech Assér,  
*cech̄eruth* rognisset ambuaid  
dontsruth rosinset sairthuaid.
- 5177 Treb Zabulon slaides feirg,  
*ocus* *treb* Dán daigerdcirg,  
acuair *fr̄iglanaige* ngluair

<sup>1</sup> MS. ingléram.

- omuir Galaile sairthúaid.  
 5181 Treb Ruben, *treb* Gaid nadchress,  
*fograd frís*ruth anairdess,  
 nocomeirteach amasse,  
*ocus* leithreb Mannásce.  
 5185 Dondleith anair dothreib Dáin  
 sernait sreith slébe Lebáin,  
*fríslat*brig slaidi sluaig sréin  
 icaccrích uaig *Israhéil*.  
 5189 Annaneos, nuall nadchres,  
 Sidarios, ruad riges,  
 Echeos, glere cengráin,  
*trísluaig* sin slebe Lebáin.  
 5193 Ebron, Gassear, Masheal már,  
 Gabaa, Gesseon, Galád,  
*sé* cathracha attaig úaig  
 clainni *Israhéil* adruaid.  
 5197 Ri dosfuc *tríad*íthrub tréin  
 istrisi[n]dsruth n-Eordanen,  
 ri *congart* cóir cotagaib,  
 dorotacht doib *cechoentreib*.  
 Treb Iuda, *treb* Semeoin séim.

## LXXVII.

- 5201 **R** i dosfúargaib *trí*ánanert  
 adóire huathmair Egept,  
 ishé rodasidaig, sliucht slán,  
*for*erichaib clainne Cannán.  
 5205 ForFelistín *oscech*maig,  
*for*Nathsared, *for*Galaib,  
*for*Arabia conaslóg,  
*for*Moáb is *for*Ammón.  
 5209 *For*brugaib Abethib ban,  
*for*srethaib naSamratán,  
*for*namaigib, mod cenlén,  
 san chan im sruth<sup>1</sup> nÍordanén.  
 5213 *For*Zeb, *for*Zebe, sliucht n-án,

- for*Psalmandra, *for*Ismál,  
*for*sliab Sióin, rethaib rad,  
*for*Galad, *for*Iosopath.  
 5217 *For*Amalech *oscech*drúing,  
*for*Assur is *for*Tirum,  
*for*Madian mín, mod glanna,  
*for*Cisson, *for*Sissarra.  
 5221 *For*filiiis Loth, línib gial,  
*for*Edom, *for*hIdumiam,  
*for*Amorreorum, reim n-án,  
*for*Gebal is *for*Bassán.  
 5225 *For*tír nGeth, *for*Carmill cron,  
*for*Terebinthe, *for*Tabor,  
*for*Galgala rochar Dia,  
*for*maig Messopotamia.  
 5229 *For*tírrib na[n]ingen n-úag,  
 Selfaid *frí*tindrem tromslúag,  
 Malaa, Melcha, Egia án,  
 Micha *ocus* Tersa tonnbán.  
 5233 *For*glinn n-Ammrai, amrai rád,  
 cétna adbai doAbrám,  
*for*Seon slanda naslóg,  
*for*Samara, *for*Bethrón.  
 5237 *For*hEricho, aurdaig slog,  
*for*Giluae nglain, *for*Gabón,  
*for*riathur Cedróin cenbreic,  
*for*sliab n-amra n-Olaueit.  
 [fo. 32 b. 1.]  
 5241 F(or) ca(*ch*) tuaith trein, derbcenlen,  
 rogabsat meicc Israhel:  
 doreir Dé, bagnim cenchol,  
 rolethsat darsindomun.  
 5245 Otha Alaxandir ain,  
 aness oAffraic imslain,  
 fothúaid *co*cric Med is*Pers*,  
 rorigset acomaitches.  
 5249 Dondleith aníar, aith cenlén,

<sup>1</sup> Written over *niord* in 'imcrích níordanén.'

- otraig mór mara Torrén,  
 fosrugensatar comblait  
 sair cocrích n-orda n-Eofrait.  
 5253 MoDia tricc frísrethchor slamm,  
 rí conic trethnu torann,  
 ri condathaeb oschrí chain,  
 rí centathair dosfuarcaib.  
 Rí dosfuargaib triánert.

## LXXVIII.

- 5257 **R**I rodasáer uascechmúr  
 arcechn-irgail, réim rogúr,  
 connachaslai cath no crech  
 aned bai Essu atoissech.  
 5261 Robris for trichait cath crúaid,  
 ruc acoscur anglanbuaid,  
 con-ilur muirech, mod neim,  
 cotrichait ruirech roreil.  
 5265 Oshunn báth Éssu mac Nún,  
 atoisech tolaib tromthúr,  
 liunsatar cach dib foleith,  
 rodiultsatar aCoimdeid.  
 5269 Fichi bliadan ocus chét  
 aés Éssu meic Nun rian-éc,  
 cor'hadnacht, fograda gréim,  
 inTamara, isleib Effraim.  
 5273 Ri robai riambeta bann,  
 dorigni retha retglann,  
 conrotaig cechngrád hieri,  
 inrí rán rodasaeri.  
 Ri rodasáer uascechmúr.

## LXXIX.

- 5277 **O**Shunn roscarsat, gnim glé,  
 friádrad rig noebnime,  
 rodasbate plág dibaid,  
 dosrat focachtromdigail.  
 5281 Dosrat cenbaide fonnad  
 fodóire, fobithfognam,

- Gussán garg, crodu cechnia,  
 toisech Mesopotamia.  
 5285 Ocht nibliadna doib, toromm [n-án],  
 fodubdoire doGussán,  
 conastorslaic uad triablaib  
 Nathanel amra aurdairc.  
 5289 Rodasdáer coleir colór  
 reil ri naMoáb Eglón,  
 cotuc Ógeth huad triáchath  
 arécin iarnamarbad.  
 5293 Rodasdársatar diambríg  
 Sissarra ocus Iabín,  
 condossaersat dicechthracht  
 Diborra ocus Barác.  
 5297 Fosrordíngsetar codfan  
 Amalech ocus Madían :  
 gle rodasaer Gedeon cain  
 lafortacht Dé donoebnim.  
 5301 Diatarfas indlassar lór  
 asindailig réil romór,  
 diafer broen forincnai nglain  
 diambai tart forsintalmáin.  
 5305 Ort trifichit mili mas  
 artribcetaib, gnim n-amnas,  
 inidapad Oreb de  
 Psalmanac Zeb [is] Zebe.  
 5309 Bai clann Israhéil cachtreib  
 fodóere, fodeirmitneib,  
 cenbuaid, cenbrig, cenbaeg niblat,  
 friárig osunn roscarsat.  
 Oshunn roscarsat, gnim glé.

## LXXX.

- 5313 **B**retha doGedeon glan glic  
 deich meicc ocus trifichit,  
 rosnort acht oenfer, baliach,  
 ambrathair Abimeliach.  
 5317 Acht atrula int-ossar uad

- Ionás toxal natromsluag,  
bagnim truag dodaing d'aes raith  
atascomaing *foroenchlaich*.  
5321 Ilardai atoisig *cecht*reib,  
nibtar foismid *foroensreith*,  
Tolia, Ior, Iopti óg,  
Abisson, Abigilón.  
5325 Ri rosdilsig doéc thrice  
nónbur dóib *istri*fichit,  
*foroencloich* cuchtai, cain blai,  
isann ructhai ambrethai.  
Bretha doGedeon glan glicc.

## LXXXI.

- 5329 **G**enair dothreib Dán, delm  
ndein,  
Samson slan, sochla, saergein,  
*mac* Manúail, mind mordais máil,  
dochiniud amra Abráim.  
[fo. 32 b. 2.]  
5333 Dochuaid assathír immach,  
huair badelbda, diummussach,  
cotuc mnái n-uallaig, trúag gnim,  
dithuathaib naFilistin.  
5337 Ní rosaisneid nech fomeig,  
gnimrada Samsóin slegdeirg,  
feib lor doranic, tuc ndein  
mór *docech* hule ochlemnaib.  
5341 Trisluag nasinnach, sliucht nglé,  
doloscud nafinemnae,  
*tríasinfidba* cnáma crúaid,  
dian-erbailt míli morsluag.  
5345 *Tríasinfodb* [ ] nglé nglan,  
*tríasinceist* cruaid cáin comram,  
*tríadoirsi*, tarbach clissiud,  
nacathrach doforbrissiud.  
5349 Dian-erlai uadaib diatreib

- tren asnatricumrigib,  
*tríanan*-indriud centlathe  
cosluagaib *cechoenrathi*.  
5353 Mori reil rígdá rathmar  
dorigni firt n-imathlam,  
diambai icselach naslúag  
Samson slan, serig, slamrúa(d).  
5357 Diambai in-hitaid osindleirg  
ocslaide inchatha cródeirg,  
dia rodáil dó Dia dig  
dolind glan asindffaccail.  
5361 Dianmert fodein truag *cumma*  
*doberrad* amormuñgga,  
bade bai andith iartain  
andegdoenib in-oentaig.  
5365 Samson slattra slaidi slúa[i]g,  
ba mál machta *mac* Manúail,  
*nifri*th amacsamla sain  
isindamsir rogenair.  
Genair dothreib Dán, delm ndein.

## LXXXII.

- 5369 **G**enair gein airmitech án  
*mac* Samuel óg, ettal, innár,  
*mac* Elcanna, glan abbeirt,  
*ocus mac* Anna ambreit.  
5373 Alcanna, *crí*chid *agreim*,  
deNamatha ósleib *Effraim* ;  
Anna, bási aben combúaid,  
máthair sainsemail Samúail.  
5377 Basui, basacard<sup>1</sup> sruit[h], saer,  
bahalgen, *cráib*dech, glanáeb<sup>2</sup>,  
bafaith humal, ennac, óg,  
*frí*forcital namorslóg.  
5381 Rí dorat digail iartain  
forhEli conamaccaib,  
Samuel iarsin, srethaib smacht,

<sup>1</sup> The second *a* is written over *c*.<sup>2</sup> MS. glan háeb.



- sechbafaith, baprimisacart  
 5385 Oshunn báth Essu combúaid  
 coamsir saindil Samúai(1),  
 nibae dib cotacoimsed  
 doprimfaith noprímthóisech.  
 5389 Ri dasfuargaib, milib scel,  
 fortirib macc n-Israhél,  
 diathuaid batrénfer badrech <sup>1</sup>,  
 rogénair gein airmitnech.  
 Génaire gein airmitnech án.

## LXXXIII.

- 5393 **B**ahuallach forDagon<sup>2</sup> dfan,  
 diahídal immid anr[í]an,  
 arc Dé cuce rian-ócaib,  
 iarsligthib, iarprimrótaib.  
 5397 Diatardad dígal cotrén  
 fortirib mac n-Israhél,  
 icind Hele conachlaind,  
 dochuatar huile imbadbraind.  
 5401 Diatorchair dib isinchath  
 trichet mili fer n-armach,  
 imdámac Hele andiis,  
 Ofne ocus Finees.  
 5405 Diarucsatar leo indaire  
 Filistín feib dosrimthaire,  
 línib gelglor conagrain  
 dothempul dérmor Dagain.  
 5409 Or'siacht coDagan diathaig  
 airc inCoimded cumachtaig,  
 dorigni dé min islúaithe,  
 rochlaemchlaí gne 'sindoenúair.  
 5413 Mór domilib, buiden mbras,  
 dorochair dib, delm n-amnas,  
 rodosnaig Dia, toromm ngle,  
 arairgabail nahairce.

- 5417 Cid nahf naherbalt díb  
 rodospianta fodimbríg,  
 lotar forru immach, mod ngle,  
 conara an-imthelgthe.  
 5421 Arce indríg reil rígi áir  
 morchoimded nime noebnair,  
 robai ann fogrís grada  
 secht mís caine comlána.  
 5425 Tuargabad indarc corath  
 fordíobáe cendomnad,  
 al-loeg fogaile cachta,  
 até caine, comblechta.  
 [fo. 33 a. 1.]  
 5429 Rochumrigthe leo dondaire  
 cuibdigthe feib dosrimthaire,  
 fuath lochad<sup>3</sup> landai lordai,  
 fuath nan-ainne erordai.  
 5433 Ri rosnordaig nadibai  
 cosinn-airc cenimmarbae,  
 iarconair chóir, críchid scél,  
 cotarrasair forambel (?)<sup>4</sup>.  
 5437 Batar ann túatha frífeis  
 dianidainm Bidsomieis,  
 dosrinolsat, toga ngle,  
 doimeassin nahairce.  
 5441 Acht chena insluag, lathar ndil,  
 dodeochaid diahimcasin,  
 trífichit fer, feochair glóir,  
 bamarb uadib fochetóir.  
 5445 Cáeca mili, medar n-úag,  
 iarsin bamarb donmorslúag,  
 dontúaithe dathglain, dine ngle,  
 imchathraig Bidsomite.  
 5449 Bidsomite fo[i]dit scél  
 cosluagu mac n-Israhel,  
 cotissed nachslúag dib de

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read *badrech*?<sup>2</sup> o written over a.<sup>3</sup> MS. o written over u.<sup>4</sup> MS. *forbanel*, with *l. á* over *ba*.

- coluath arcenn nahairce.  
 5453 Dodeochatar natúatha  
 cuce, caine, comlúatha,  
 d'fáilti fria, cenait n-uabuir,  
*fríhaire* indrig roruanaid <sup>1</sup>.  
 5457 Iarsin cotucsat hifén  
 indarc docharraic Abél,  
*argra* de delbais *cechcath*  
 cotegdais Aminadab.  
 5461 Elizorus rigdu rath,  
 dochinud Aminadab,  
*fríacart* cáin, caingen nglé,  
 bahé sacart nahairce.  
 5465 INdarc amra, ilair blad,  
 in-adbai Aminadab,  
 robai *fíchit* mbliadan mbind  
 isintúaiþ Cariath[i]arim.  
 5469 Corodmbroe rí betha bailce,  
 rodclái *tríagertha* comthailc;  
 badremun *degrach* dochath,  
 sechba menmnach bahuallach.  
 Bahuallach forDagon <sup>2</sup> dfan.

## LXXXIV.

- 5473 **O** shunn dorúacht indárcc úag  
 darmórtíri, darmórtuath,  
 meic *Israhél*, cosreib sáil,  
 rothinolsatar oe[n]dáil.  
 5477 Friinnarbu n-idal n-él  
 dothirib *mac* n-*Israhél*,  
 dorinolsat, srethaib srath,  
 combátar huili imMesbad.  
 5481 Roráid Samuel, snímach scél,  
*frísluag* n-írach n-*Israhél*;  
 'doforfua digal *cechmaig*  
 icin forn-idal n-aingbad.

<sup>1</sup> MS. roruanaib.<sup>2</sup> o written over a.<sup>3</sup> MS. immusracht.<sup>4</sup> MS. samuél.<sup>5</sup> MS. Ecoitchichinn, with dot over second t.

- 5485 'Manichuirid húaib coluath  
 ilar forn-idal n-ollmuad,  
 derb doforfua digal tinn  
 oríg nime náir nóebfind.'  
 5489 Doratsat réir nDe *cechdú*  
*meic Israhél* fiadchainchlú;  
 rodosslechtsat doDia dil  
 iarsin cenadrad n-íadail.  
 5493 O shunn atchuas iarfrí  
 doslúagaib naFilistín,  
 dodeochatar *conacath*  
 cucu corice Mesbad.  
 5497 Roraidsetar, érim n-úag,  
 meic *Israhél* friimlúad:  
 'corob linni búaid donchath  
 guid inCoimdid *cumachtach*.'  
 5501 Adropart audpart *tríarath*  
 isrogaid coduthrachtach,  
 Samúel dorig nimi nél,  
 darcenn clainne *Israhél*.  
 5505 INrí thuc inn-arcc forcul  
 immusracht <sup>3</sup> darcechmórmúr,  
 incechairm, *cechdú*, cendfn  
 dorat maidm forFilistín.  
 5509 Ri dorat digail cendfn  
 forslógaib naFilistín,  
 oscechthracht *frísratha* smacht  
 indarc óshunn doruacht.  
 Óshunn doruacht indarc úag.

## LXXXV.

- 5513 **O** hel, Abfa, erctha buáid,  
 dámac sain segda Samúail <sup>4</sup>,  
 nibatclithemail 'moscél,  
 brithemain *mac* n-*Israhél*.  
 5517 Ecoitchinn <sup>5</sup> eat *frígním* ngann,

- frigubreith, frígúforgall :  
badimdaig díb, tola trén,  
sloig mora mac n-Israhél.  
5521 Linib treb dál, tola nglé,  
otha Dán coBersabe,  
dochum Samuél cosindrath  
dodeochatar coRamath.  
[fo. 33 a. 2.]  
5525 Gadatar doDia, delm n-úag,  
isgadatar doSamúal,  
fricathu, fribruth, fribríg,  
conábetis cenoenríg.  
5529 IArfach dóib Samuel frísreith :  
'cid ta[ch]thi Día forcoimdeid ?  
forrise isferr cechríg ráin,  
ardruire nime noebnáir.  
5533 'Fónmissi robriss recht réil  
foirb ritecht darbfor-amréir,  
arfórfelmáine cenlén,  
adegdáine Israhel !'  
5537 IArsin roraide inslúag  
an-athesc fir fríSamúal :  
'frímmad mbríg mbuidenn mbla  
niruibem cenríg ndóenna.'  
5541 Rooirdnistar Samuel faith  
Saul mac Cis conglanbaig,  
frísoerbríg ndúasaig, deilm ndil,  
doenríg [ ] uasail.  
5545 O shunn rogab ríge rúad  
Saul digraís daigermúad :  
rodaslin galma ocus glóir  
clanna ámra Iacóib.  
5549 Connabetis cenrig rain  
gádatar huili ahoendail :  
romiscnigset, mílib scél,  
Abía ocus Ohél.  
Ohél, Abía, erctha buaid.

## LXXXVI.

- 5553 Nás ri Ammón, aurdairc rád,  
dorat smacht forsluag Galad,  
cosúilib dessaib teunaib  
dogait asacoemchennaib.  
5557 Conaclannaib rosdoeraid,  
gnim nammail <sup>1</sup> fodubroenaib,  
cocoicthib trenaib trommaib,  
cocroicnib díanglédrommaib.  
5561 Rogáid slúag Galad cogle  
forNas ossud sechtmaine,  
dus infoigebtais fonim  
nech donech an-imditin.  
5565 Foidit atechtairecht trúag  
coSául is coSamúal,  
dus infogebdaís nert n-óg,  
nos-ainsed forslúag n-Ammón.  
5569 Dolluid Saul iarsét sen,  
sécet míli, cenimlén,  
ocus tricha míli mass,  
doslúagaib n-Iuda n-amnas.  
5573 Rodobris coslattra slán  
forNás cath calma comlán :  
bahé achetnacoscúir nglé  
iarnagabail ir-ríge.  
5577 Doluid Sául, gléraig cath,  
cotúatha n-Ammon n-engach,  
tor troeta tríáth, sas naslóg,  
roiad imNas ri Ammón.  
Nas rí Ammon, airdirc rad.

## LXXXVII.

- 5581 Coscúir n-ailli trén túargaib,  
diar'maid forsnamorsluagaib,  
con-immud muirech, mod n-án,

<sup>1</sup> leg. *n-ammail*?

- riaSául, rian-Ianohan.  
 5585 Diatancatar cucu intslúraig  
 Filistín feochair<sup>1</sup> firchruaid,  
 nicondilgud *acht congail*,  
 diandibdud, diandianarggain.  
 5589 Dodógail Náais, noithech ág,  
*forSául, forslúag Galad*,  
 cocath géir geimlech, gnim n-óg,  
 icoemthecht ne[i]mnech n-Ammón.  
 5593 Dfarmide daigrech dín  
 droing daigrech naFilistín,  
*trícha* míle cairptech cath  
 issé míli fer n-armach.  
 5597 Lotar lín ateglaig dein  
 bagním dedgair coanaimteib,  
 dámsle laSaul slán  
 ismíle laIonathán.  
 5601 Cofopartatar inslog  
 naFilistin, nan-Ammon,  
 corálsatar og glanóg ngrínn  
*forAmmon, forFílistim*.  
 5605 Macc Ciss óragab ríge  
 robriú *formór* n-ilmíle,  
 rosindre iarcoscur glé,  
 dorigne coscur n-aile.  
 Coscur n-aile tren túargaib.

## LXXXVIII.

- 5609 **F**echt dodeochatar otrí  
 fianna feoch[r]a Filistín,  
 sluaig sin sirden frislaít srén  
 dodilgen mac n-Israhél.  
 5613 Arim asluaig, slicht cenchol,  
 línib atuath, atromthor,  
*secht* míli fer, ferr *cech* ngail,  
*con*-armaib, *congasc*edaib.

<sup>1</sup> MS. feochair.

- 5617 Tinólsatar, tola tren,  
 slóig mora mac n-Israhél,  
 [fo. 33 b. 1.]  
 bahuamnaig *tríam*naig diatraig  
 combatar uili in-oendáil.  
 5621 Cororaid moRí noebnar  
 sech *cach* n-oen *fri*Ionathán,  
 condigsed farfoimsin<sup>2</sup> fir  
 do'rfaicin sluaig Felistin.  
 5625 Dochuaid Ionohan *for*leth  
 aoenur 'saarmiger,  
 coromarb díb, díní nder,  
 fichi míli fer *for*trén.  
 5629 Ri dorat digail, delm n-án,  
*for*rígaib rian-Ianothán,  
 o[M]achim, comflib slóg,  
 cocrích n-iraig n-Achilon.  
 5633 Nir'línaib fer, *form*naib snas,  
 lainib ligdaib, ler n-ernmas,  
 ninsnacht osbrí brigda brass,  
 acht moRi rígdá rinnmas.  
 5637 Rucsat réim, rod rainni sloig,  
 dochlod clainni Iacoib,  
*fri*bríge bert, *fri*cumtach ngal,  
 otrí fecht dodeochatar.  
 Fecht dodeochatar otrí.

## LXXXIX.

- 5641 **R**í roraid *fri*Samúel súg  
 con-erbarad *fri*Sául,  
 condechsad lín athor *trí*ath  
 cendil d'argain Amaliach.  
 5645 Conátuchta lais ambrat,  
 étach, nahór, naargat,  
 atairbirt uili *fri*lár,  
 etermnái isfer, badergár.

<sup>2</sup> MS. iarfoiroimsin.

- 5649 Centáin cethra, cengraig cóem,  
centróetu muc *foroenróen*,  
*connáuctais* leo coatech  
almái gabur nachairech.
- 5653 Dodeochaid Sául iarsein  
cosindneoch fuair diócaib,  
coroslig seirgib selggaib,  
dígluib demnib *drumdergaib*.
- 5657 Tri *cét* míli, maith inscél,  
doslúagaib mac n-*Israhél*,  
*ocus deich* míli, mor mbla,  
diocaib treibe Iuda.
- 5661 Rosaraig Saul nasluag  
ani roraídi Samúal,  
tuc leis toirti atfir *natrúath*,  
*ocus* tuc ríg n-Amaliach.
- 5665 Togach rohiccad infiach  
*fríAgach*, *fríAmaliach*,  
osbri niblaith abríg buan  
inRi roraídi *fríSamúal*.  
Ri roraídi *fríSamúel* súg.

## XC.

- 5669 **B**adebthach *fríSaul* slán  
Dia deoda, dechrach, dermar,  
diar'anacht Agach, rad nglé,  
diar'sáraig *aforngaire*.
- 5673 Samúal cenanad<sup>1</sup> rosiach  
coAgach rig n-Amaliach :  
rochind aaided n-ada  
fochlaideb inGalgatha.
- 5677 Rí roraídi *fríSamuel* faith  
athesc n-inclithi n-imtlaith :  
'inn-ined Sául, slicht síd,  
deni lat oirdned Duíd.'

- 5681 Ri doraega, rúathar nglé,  
Dauid degmac Iessé,  
or'bamac slán *secht* inbliadna<sup>2</sup>  
dorat *fográd* chomchialla.
- 5685 Rí betha binn, búan ablat,  
arcrúan ngrínn, arclithcomnart,  
dondindlach sainti 'masech  
acht badimdach, badebthach.  
Badebthach *fríSaul* [I] slán.

## XCI.

- 5689 **I**Nrí dosfuc sechinslóg  
Abimelech<sup>3</sup> coMoób,  
*aben* isadámac, cain blá,  
dialuid oBethil Iúdae.
- 5693 Abimelech, censíl mbrón ;  
Nóemi, Malléon, Celleón,  
Orbba *frí*luth, lith ngartá,  
ocusRuth Moabdita.
- 5697 Dodechaid huide fata  
Ruth rochain Moábdita  
laNóemi, mílib bla,  
cotoracht Bethil Iuda.
- 5701 Roentaig<sup>4</sup> iarsin *fríBoz*  
mac Salamoin, nirb'anfost :  
húaide rogenair iarcéin  
mac diarbochomainm Obéid.
- 5705 Salamon slan, srethaib séis,  
bahiarhmhuasede Fares :  
Fares *frí*glanail, gnim nglé,  
bamac Tamair isIúdae.
- 5709 Ruth *máthair* Obed, rád ngle,  
Obeth athair Iessé :  
Iessé, cendimess díth,  
baathair díles Dauid.

<sup>1</sup> MS. cenanag.<sup>2</sup> MS. mblianda.<sup>3</sup> MS. abimébech.<sup>4</sup> MS. Roentaid.

[fo. 33 b. 2.]

- 5713 Dúfd togu dodelm glé  
bai fechtas ichingaire :  
dofarraid leo, lan dogail,  
coruc caerig diacháireib.
- 5717 Cororaith forénaib ríad  
Dauid aoenur 'nadfád,  
*tríagrad*aib achoiblid chain,  
cotarraid inleoamain.
- 5721 *Cofor*bart Dauid dána,  
coleomain nalonnbága,  
cotuc *tríal*éschur cenchleith  
asachráesluch incáireig.
- 5725 Rofersat cumleng *ngrad*ach  
Dauid 'sindleo lonndbágach :  
tressiu *Dauid*, tolaid *crích*,  
*lafort*achtain indardríg.  
INrí dosfuc sechinslóg.

## XCII.

- 5729 **R**othinólsat slúag[ad] sír  
tuatha feochra Filistín,  
*con*-hilur mbuada, mor scél,  
cotuatha *mac* n-Israhél.
- 5733 Con-immud sleg *ocus* slúag,  
*con*niurt curad claidebrud :  
batrén roindled leo insain  
dian-inred isdian-argain.
- 5737 Dodilgenn androing ndalach,  
amban, amac *mógr*adach,  
diacor diacríchaib, *mod* cert,  
diafíchaib *afor*aithmet.
- 5741 Sinsit cenerbrón donchath  
inslóg dermor diummussach,  
*cong*absat lonphhort nglám ngle  
*for*lár glinne *Trí*bhinthe.
- 5745 *Eter*focus *ocus* chián

dorigset huili comtriall,  
intsluaig cendil, tolaib tlacht,  
diatuaithtir rothinólsat.  
Rothinólsat slúagad sír.

## XCIII.

- 5749 **T**ucsat leo tréfnér n-frach  
diarb'ainm Gola garbgní-  
mach :  
nirb'fer suaire sochraid oslóg :  
bahéo duairc dermór.
- 5753 Matud mógda merda *mend*,  
mor d'étuch aimthimchell,  
inaairdde, abdul deil,  
*secht* ferchubait core sein.
- 5757 Lurech imme, garb achruth,  
fricomrac, *fric*athugud ;  
cóeca dochétaib uंगा  
robae innacomthrumma.
- 5761 Báí slind<sup>1</sup> aгаe fiad*cach*drung  
*secht cé*l uंगा doirn,  
cocraunn chain, *crích*id, *cum*ma,  
remidir déil damchuंगा.
- 5765 Ahiallacrann humai glain  
otha aglúine cotalmain :  
dohiurn glass rochummad,  
cathbarr immachertmullach.
- 5769 Claideb gér garbda 'naglaic,  
méit claidib garmna comthailc,  
scfath *for*achliu, niclithi,  
balethiu indá damseche.
- 5773 Fer *cach*laithi lais il-lén  
dislóguib *mac* n-Israhél,  
*nifr*íth díb oenfer foleith  
folilsad arái nгаisc[e]id.
- 5777 Gola *granna cong*aíl glua[i]r,  
dána *frit*ola tromsluaig,

<sup>1</sup> MS. islind.

*frísrengal nír'b'súaire asmacht,*  
*batrénfer duairc tí thucsat.*  
 Tucsat leo trénfer n-irach.

## XCIV.

5781 **G**iabdarilarda[i] intslúaiḡ  
 clainni *Israhél* adruáid,  
 rosgab crith, gléraiḡ ellach,  
 rianGola nḡer garbgrennach.

5785 Dosrat hituaim immondeil,  
 roscacht cenuhail, cenergail,  
 glerden roscnáí sechcachndáil,  
 trénfer *cechlae* diandigbail.

5789 Rolin toirsi, rogab ferg,  
 Saul slisfota slegderg,  
 fer *cachlae* laiss, ciarbodin,  
 domarbad diadegdáinib.

5793 Saul mac Ciss croda, ger,  
 ri cóir clainni *Israhél*,  
 rogell aingin cenmeth  
*fríóenfer* dafínḡgebad.

5797 Dosrat *frísním*, serig sel,  
 cendín demin diatairchel,  
 trúagdai garbdai cennachtlf  
 ciamtaramrai ilardai.

Giabdarilardai intslúaiḡ<sup>1</sup>.

## XCV.

5801 **D**odeochaid Daid amné,  
 ossar clainne Iessé,  
 isindinbaidsin othreib,  
 'sin slog colón diabraithreib.

[fo. 34 a. 1.]

5805 Cocuala incóe, nua[ ]laib nél,  
 bóe forsluagaib *Israhél*,  
 acomruc désse cenchath,  
 fer *cach* lae díḡ nomarbad.

5809 Roiarfacht Daid cenchleith  
 isinphopull diabratreib :  
 'coalog do*beir* no ciarath  
 inrí dondfiur nombifad?'

5813 Atchudatar inbráthir,  
 briathraib bithib bithblaithib,  
 doDaid, cenní iarcul,  
 feib léir rodgellai Saul.

5817 Rogellai Saúl mac Ciss  
 ahingin cendil n-indliss,  
 lacachmaith do do*berad*  
 dondoenfiur dafínḡgebad.

5821 Daid dualach, tolaib gal,  
 bahé inset slugach salmglan,  
 badeccair taidbsen diadrech  
 isinda[i]mser dodechaid.

Dodeochaid Daid amné.

## XCVI.

5825 'R'egatsa,' arDaid cenlén,  
 'coSaul rig n-*Israhél*,  
 cotuc aingin cenclith  
 is coromarḡ incóraid.'

5829 Gabsat acharait *cech*cruth  
 achosc isa chairigud :  
 diabraithrib robogábud  
 alabrad noaimrádud.

5833 Roraidi Daid cotren  
 fiad dagdáineib *Israhél* :  
 'dínḡebsa<sup>2</sup> infer hut don*tslóg*<sup>3</sup>,  
 istábar dam adaglóg.'

5837 Rogellai Saul iarsain  
 doDaid cenimresain  
 aingen dó, demin scél,  
 agraḡ sechclainn n-*Israhél*.

5841 'Ainige *frís*, foglóir glain,  
 ameic Cis chóir comramaig !

<sup>1</sup> MS. instlúaiḡ.

<sup>2</sup> Read fínḡebsa?

<sup>3</sup> MS. don*tslóg*.

- cendimiad imchoible cruth,  
cofrían diafrugud.’
- 5845 ‘Rótbodyat limm anige intslúaig  
fotheise sainigthe Samuáil,  
feib thorgaib bríg imratha  
fom’forgal fein fir[í]latha.
- 5849 ‘Enech Ioseph uascechdu  
Moisi, Iacob isIessu,  
henech fodeoid oscechdáil  
uaisliu doib Dia Abaráim.
- 5853 ‘Huaím dait frícechndáil, delm nglé,  
frí’laim, améic Iessé,  
frísotharfa dochor cain  
acht coromarba incoraid.’
- 5857 ‘Muirfetsa Gola, gním ngle,  
bihé cora arcardine,  
biaid mobríg bág forassa,  
doreir morig régatsa.’  
‘Regatsa,’ arDauíd cenlén.

## XCVII.

- 5861 **L**uid cenlurig, lathar ndéin,  
Dauíd arcinn indfirsín,  
cengae, cencsíath, cloithi bann,  
cenchlaideb cíar, cenchathbarr.
- 5865 Rogab cóic clocha cengraín  
atraig intsotha dermair,  
dodosrat fein fríbuáid [ ]  
innathéig n-uaiq n-áigarda.
- 5869 Gabaid cloich díb, bagnim nger,  
sréid huaid isinn-aer,  
roben Gola iclethi achind,  
corocht conice ainchinn.
- 5873 Doluid Dauíd cucai iarsín,  
gaibid dó achlaideb fessín,  
cotuc achenn tríagail ngréir,  
combóe forbélaib Saúil.

<sup>1</sup> MS. Luig.

- 5877 Dauíd cenbini adreth buáid  
oruirig nimi noebuáig,  
nitrúaq dluige ríanadreich,  
baluath luide cenluirech.  
Luid<sup>1</sup> cenluirig, lathar ndéin.

## XCVIII.

- 5881 **A**trachtatar nadaślúaq  
donchath croda claidebrúad,  
doimruachtain cinn icenn,  
doimthuargain cocomhenn.
- 5885 Frífúrad nañgrúam nglorach  
nacúrad, nacruadchorad,  
colin añdroñg ndían ndaigrech,  
bátar ciai ic[c]omclaidbed.
- 5889 Ri dorat tríall forsincath  
ríanDauíd ndian, dássachtach,  
coroemid incath cendil  
forslog faelid Filistín.
- 5893 Bai crú garb darcorp centlí  
icath glinni Treibinthe,  
diatorchair díb, toromm nglé,  
séssiur cóica coicmile.
- 5897 Slúaiq naFilistín fonél  
ocus slúaiq mac n-Israhél,  
[fo. 34 a. 2.]  
nírBuchian friginol ngal  
tinól dían atrachtatar.  
Atrachtatar nadaślúaq.

## XCIX.

- 5901 **O**shunn romeбайд incath  
ríanDuid cosinmó[r]rath :  
atbered inslóg cogúr :  
‘ferr comor<sup>2</sup> indá Saúl.’
- 5905 Ocmolad Dauíd, delm n-uag,  
sechSaúl, sech inmorślúaq,

<sup>2</sup> i. Dauíd.



- babind acéol ngríngel nglé  
innan-ingen n-Ebraidé.
- 5909 INtan baóenmfli aig  
ocSaúl conaslúagaib,  
deichmfli mora, mordfth,  
dorochratar ocDauid.
- 5913 Tinól *Dauid* diluth glan  
friherud nahairmiten,  
cetheirtréin tairbbig foleith  
dichairdib, dichomdínib.
- 5917 IArsein tuc fobrfg buadaig  
ingin Sául srethslúagaib,  
Míchol mór, mó cách ngaine,  
dohinchaib nandagdaine.
- 5921 Or'ort Gola, cruach golach,  
diambái inslúag 'coamormolad,  
lammac croda [ ] coígail  
baduairc laiss aimcasain.
- 5925 INtslúag indruirig combrfg  
inmuirig immonn-ardrfg,  
bafaelid cách díb dialuid  
incath oshunn romeбайд.  
Oshunn romeбайд incath.

## C:

- 5929 **D**origensatar sid slan  
Dauid ocus Ionathán,  
íarriaguil Dé, fochucht chain,  
fríaré hifut asaegail.
- 5933 Dorat Ianothán iarfr  
huad aheirriud doDauid,  
eter etach fríriád rath,  
eter gae is[s]ciath ischlaideb.
- 5937 Rochinnset acotach cáid  
cennach cocad imchomdál,  
cidolce, cidmaith, tríabith sír,  
etir Sául isDauid.

- 5941 Duthracair Michol cenmeth  
abráthair, aairchinnech,  
ambith icairddes cendfth  
Ionathán ocus Dauid.
- 5945 Báí *Dauid* foglórai grad  
iarcórai friIonathán,  
innathig fomíad, fecht ngúr,  
octriáll dothecht coSaul.
- 5949 Rogab Míchol, medar fír,  
cotrebar tinchos nDauid :  
'nidechais fríslenna seel,  
coríg n-ergna n-*Israhé*l.
- 5953 'Náteig cotdiss, agass glé,  
comac Ciss cencommairgé,  
babaeth meni adair rún,  
nátabair toeb fríSaul.'
- 5957 Doluid Saúl frisnúad sid  
coluath dothegdais *Dauid*,  
fríairsin *Dauid* ifus  
cenaigsin, cenfurachrus.
- 5961 INduair dodechaid, tarm trén,  
ri croda clann n-*Israhé*l,  
ann dothaet *Dauid*, delm ngúr,  
immach forsét coSaúl.
- 5965 Sernai Saul insreth slain  
imthreib n*Dauid* commógráin :  
roiad marnathraig, níth nglé,  
imchathraig meic Iessé.
- 5969 Mar'tchuala Míchol imbreis  
conrúala insluag 'montegdais,  
rothinól dintoir tachtai  
nalnbroit, nahanartai.
- 5973 Dor'imthas, bahé ingnim cass,  
ambé findchass fíamnas,  
rosuidig cosuairc naslaimm  
immuacuaird immoncerchaeill.
- 5977 Conderna fúath indfír de  
colúath innagaethrige,

- feib ba bés bith icétlud  
dogress doib foainétgud.
- 5981 Rogart asdorus immaig  
smacht solus Saul sáergein,  
roraid comall, monor nglé,  
'infaill tall mac n-Iessé?'
- 5985 Roraid Michol, mín aguth,  
friSaúl diachennsagud:  
'menipeél críntaig dochath  
mochen tíchtain degathar.'
- 5989 'A Michol merda, menmuach,  
gelda, genbda, comdelbach,  
taet 'mach fochléire cachta  
doché[i]le, dochomalta.'
- 5993 'Aní condnigi, améic Ciss,  
achlí gaili ceneisslis,  
[fo. 34 b. 1.]  
atá sunn, cennach gláim nglé,  
eter daláim th'inginé.'
- 5997 'Ciabeith dolám, lathar nglé,  
dardrochmac n-an n-Iessé,  
ninanais fríindremm tinn,  
ahingen Achinoym!'
- 6001 'Cidnech badmó miscais lat,  
arf [I]srahél con-armacht,  
tissed ríandíglá fom'guth,  
nirígdá duit mosárgud.'
- 6005 'A Míchol mer, menmnach, mas,  
ahúa engach Athemas,  
nítbia frí'dil ndogra nder,  
rígdomna mac n-Israhél.'
- 6009 'A meic Ciss fort'glonnaib gaib,  
nabris fordochommorgeib,  
na<sup>1</sup>báid tríaderbága trén,  
cenn n-erbága n-Israhél.'
- 6013 'O doralá, rúathar nglé,  
frim'thala mac Iessé,
- duit, abé féne fechtach,  
nibacéle crídsereccach.'
- 6017 'Améic Ciss clechtaig, gnim nglé,  
nahettraig mac n-Iessé,  
tairinn thogail gnáthaig ngil,  
nasáraig dodegingin.
- 6021 'Násáraig Ionathán uais  
coingail gnáthaig, corochruais,  
cenolc, cerna[i]nces, cendíth,  
rogab cairdes friDuíd.
- 6025 'Nasáraig Samuel fáith finn,  
congab grad núalnar, náebdind,  
nasaraig cengáisi nglór  
Máisi, Ioséph, Iacób.
- 6029 'Nabris báig n-airech noláech,  
noainech nafer frígaéth,  
nagnáthaig ní assia doscél,  
nasáraig Dia n-Israhél.'
- 6033 'Cia dobertha dam frímhóir,  
aben, céi n-unga ndergóir,  
argais galais no gart nglé,  
nianais mac n-Iesse.
- 6037 'Rodonanacht Dia donim,  
cain glanalt cenimresain,  
fográdglunn, cenchúairt nglassa,  
dochúaid uait donfabullsa.'
- 6041 Foruirecht Míchol nannfth,  
cendul indegaid Dauid,  
corocht Dauid, reim iarruth,  
icéin in-oen nandithrub.
- 6045 IArsin adocrat cencrad,  
Dauid ocus Ionathán,  
cor'chinnset cenchíthu cess  
tríabithu 'nambithchardess.
- 6049 An-óentu dogress cechruth,  
atóebtu cendiscailiud,  
fíadnaib indinnnaib gal,

<sup>1</sup> a written over í.

iarthimnaib dorigéntar.

Dorigénsatar síd slán.

CI.

- 6053 **B**ái *Dauid* 'sa druim *fri*fraig  
fecht fiadindríg 'sindrígthaig,  
focháinbuidé nandroing ndál,  
in-oensuidi isIonathán.
- 6057 Luam laidi fochaini cruth,  
gengaili ocairfítuid,  
dondríg, dontslúag, centeidm tind,  
icseinm athimpáin téidbind.
- 6061 *Dauid* indratha, réim saer,  
bafótha flatha fírnoeb :  
sephain seol salmda osbla,  
baceol n-amra n-adamra.
- 6065 Basegunn séim ascechmud  
archruth, archéil, archoibliud,  
lasinsluag sóer, so[i]smert síd,  
bind leo coisteacht *fri**Dauid*.
- 6069 Ciarboairfítuid lacách  
linib tairchitul ndermár,  
iarsét slemun, sechinslóg,  
dochoid Demun iSaól.
- 6073 Sreeis Saúl uad insleig  
*for**Dauid* isindrígthig,  
triáchlár cruaid itoeb achinn  
robidge ingái gluair gerthind.
- 6077 *Atraracht* inslúag istaig,  
batoracht núall integlaig :  
indar lacach gae indríg  
robáe triamedón *Dauid*.
- 6081 *Atraracht* Ionathan ard  
coruc reim ruanaid rogarg,  
cor'idnacht *Dauid*, toem nglé,  
uad coéen nafidbaide.
- 6085 Rochathaig cogarg, combríg,

*fria*athair, *fri*sinn-ardríg,  
raingab guba, rochlói cruth,  
ardula diasarugud.

- 6089 *Ferais* Míchol debaid tinn  
*fri*Saúl, *fri*Achinoim,  
nochor'bo choimsech acath,  
batoirsech, batromdebthach.  
[fo. 34 b. 2.]
- 6093 *Ferais* inslúag athber ngúr  
*for*sindríg ruam, *for*Saúl,  
adul censamsúgud síd,  
diasárugud im*Dauid*.
- 6097 *Mac* Saúil slaide glonn ngal  
badúscud lonn leoaman,  
rosoer cencháfabair cachtá  
achlfamain, achomalta.
- 6101 Ri rodnanacht *for*sinnaig,  
cenámarc ondleoamain,  
hé rosáer cenbuidé indríg  
isintsuide imboe *Dauid*.  
Báe *Dauid* 'sadrúim *fri*fraig.

CII.

- 6105 **D**origni *Dauid*, deilm n-án,  
comarle ocusIanothán,  
imdul cencleith *fri*gail gúir,  
cenbeith itegluch Saúil.
- 6109 Roraidi Ionathán *fri*s :  
'Saul natabair d'eisleis,  
an *fri*t'gairm ifail sunn sel  
naclochi dian-ainm Ephel.
- 6113 'Cofesser *fri*selba síd  
inmaith *fri*t meuma indardríg.  
indeil dúrchathach natres,  
no'ndúthrachtach *fri*t'amles.
- 6117 'Dotrua comarda uaim,  
bid sodamna<sup>1</sup> *fri*t'banbúaid.

<sup>1</sup> MS. bidsodonna.

- imdul r[e]jut, recht ngúr ngle,  
nothecht arcúl dorise.
- 6121 'Fochuriub uaim saigit snéid,  
féig fríglaineilc frí'g'glanchéil,  
airet rosso, réim corath,  
cid icéin nofaicserad.
- 6125 'Mad hiecin chiñges cenchess  
*ber* cheim cinnes dot'lanles :  
menipcian frísoirchi sain  
toirchi codfan d[o]rígthaig.'
- 6129 Dochúaid Ianothán istech,  
cosindríg, cosinteglach,  
*condessid* censil ndogra  
innasuidiu rigdomna.
- 6133 R[o]iarfacht Saúl frísním  
d'Ianuthan scéla Duíd :  
'ciabaile ifail, delm nda,  
dofer comtha comdána ?
- 6137 'Ciabaili ifail immaig  
drochmac Iesse aingbaid ?  
nithoracht fiadnachdrung tra  
sunn in-oen naláasa.'
- 6141 Atchuid Ianuthán, án aig,  
dondrig rán innarígthaig :  
'dochúaid, cendechel, deilm tra,  
diathreib, doBethil Iudá.'
- 6145 Roráid Saul frísnuad sess :  
'cia istslúag nádigni m'amles,  
tan istussu rogni inse,  
adrochmeic namerdrige ?'
- 6149 Dochúaid Ianothán immach  
combái formúr nacathrach,  
feib nognathaiged cendfth,  
*dús* inrathaigfed *Dauid*.
- 6153 Focheird cenlén onmúr 'maig  
airchur trén forsinn-ailig,  
segda, sodalbtha, slicht nglé,  
icomartha cumnighé.

- 6157 'Máta nech iconcloich thall,'  
arIonathan nír'b'imgann,  
'orthad colúath, táet cotrícce,  
islécud uad insaigit.'
- 6161 Rí roleth brat nimi náir  
imthoebu talman tonnbaín,  
*ocus gréin* ngúir conal,  
diaréir *cachduil* dorigní.  
Dorigní *Dauid*, delm n-án.

## CIII.

- 6165 **L**uid ass *Dauid*, tolaib rath,  
cengáe, cencsiath, cen-  
chlaideb,  
iarcálaib garb rogáel gail,  
fácaib aarm 'sindrigthaig.
- 6169 IAr sin dochúaid fochucht cacht  
coAchimilech sacart,  
cotormalt leis, gle[i]re guir,  
bargena réile remfúir.
- 6173 Cianchacht imchaignib cuirp *criad*,  
roiarfacht Abimeliach,  
do*Dauid* r'iarfacht cucht cain,  
'indatglain lucht dotheglaig ?'
- 6177 Dorat *Dauid* teist iarffir  
ifrearcus indardríg,  
cencomrac dó frínná imne  
re trílá is teoran-aidche.
- 6181 Robái cenglorai, cengeis,  
claideb Golai 'sindeclais,  
fríbrig mbladailc fiadcachslóg,  
iarnathabairt doSaól.
- 6185 Roráid *Dauid* ciarbodalb,  
'olcc dul icéin cendagarm,  
frítala indrig, rúathar mbras,  
domrala triatinninas.'  
[fo. 35 a. 1.]
- 6189 DoAchimilech nirb'folith,

- rofer fáilti friDuid,  
*ocus* doridnacht do immach,  
 claideb Golai gér golach.  
 6193 IDumeus atchúaid inscél  
 doSaul ríg Israhél,  
 Dauid colucht rabolfach,  
 rochaith bfiad Abimeliach.  
 6197 Nitrúag fúair fáilti fosmacht  
 Dauid icsluag nasacart,  
*ocus* ruc cenloga leis  
 claideb Gola ceneisleis.  
 6201 Luid Saul *cech*thucht iarmbrath  
 corágaib lucht nacathrach,  
 ort slúag nasacart cenclith,  
 coiciur arcethrifichtib.  
 6205 Rosnort iarcétrud agleo  
 in-étgud, ephud lineo <sup>1</sup>,  
 labruth mbrathlaig, bág amné,  
 'sinchathraig dian-ainm Noué.  
 6209 Acht itrulai oenfer dfb  
 corice tegdais Dauid,  
 Abiathar conablait,  
 macc Abimeliach sacairt.  
 6213 Romiscnig Saul, gnim nglé,  
 Dauid mórmac Iessé,  
 cofor*congrad* lais, lethan scél,  
 nabeth forcrích n-Israhél.  
 6217 IArna*focra* domac Ciss  
 Dauid nitharat eisleis,  
 cennachtechel dochuaid ass,  
 ruc athedg coAches.  
 6221 Roimraid cách fiad indríg  
 intrath dodeochaid Dauid,  
 'innhé seo inclí glanna  
 Dauid ri natalmanna?  
 6225 'IN doso[m] labras inslúag  
 nan-ingen n-amnas n-adruaid :

- 'ort Dauid derb deichmili,  
 ort Saúl serb óenmli<sup>2</sup>?'  
 6229 IArsin rongab galar gér,  
 frísnm calad nirb'imthrén,  
 corochumscaiged achfall,  
 cotunscanad (*sic*) *cachn*-anrfad.  
 6233 Cororaid Achis trísánm,  
 niharaitis forDauid ;  
 'berid uain cenmíad immach  
 induini ndfan ndásachtach.'  
 6237 Luid Dauid, linib aslog,  
 hit[s]rib minib Maob,  
 con-aes lathair, con-aig thaig,  
 coamáthair is coathair.  
 6241 IArsin roaittreb coog  
 indess im-Maffa, im-Moób,  
 brig bladmar rogab Maffa  
 primadbar indfirflatha.  
 6245 O roathain fiad inslog  
 aathir forrig Moób,  
 foIsrahél, ilar crích,  
 iarsin ass doluid Dauid.  
 Luid ass Dauid, tolaib rath.

## CIV.

- 6249 S aul iarselaib frísnm  
 dorat meail forDauid,  
 diatardad Míchol fogreís  
 doAlathi mac Lais.  
 6253 Roráidset coleir coluth  
 amuinter fein fríSaúl :  
 'biaid nech imbánugud Dé  
 dosárgud<sup>3</sup> meic Iessé.  
 6257 'Digelaid doDia *cech*cruth  
 fort fein, fort'clainn, fort'chiniud,  
 Dauid frídalgud nachdil  
 dosargud 'mochetmuintir.'

<sup>1</sup> MS. epudlineo.<sup>2</sup> MS. oenmile.<sup>3</sup> MS. dosárgud, but there is a dot over the former *u*.

- 6261 Tuirid natuath tinach trén,  
 ilar nuall *mac n-Israhe*l,  
 cotrethnaib iarsrethbhuig súg,  
 bátar debthaig *frí*Saúl.  
 Saul iarselaib frisnm.

## CV.

- 6265 **B**óe *Dauid* ré mór foleith  
 fofuacru, foinnarthaib,  
 fodichruth, foclére *greim*,  
 indithrub slebe Carmeill.
- 6269 Icailltib Séb, srethaib sleg,  
 imrulaid *Dauid* tongel,  
 isleib Slon immallé  
 isindithrubaib ainge.
- 6273 Secet caini gascid glain  
 diocaib friimmargail,  
 do*Dauid* iarfrí *fríraiss*,  
 bahé alin foralóngais.
- 6277 Bantrocht coem, corcarda, cóir,  
*conatim*thaigib dergóir,  
 droíng n-ingen, droíng ngilla cert,  
*fríatindrem*, *fríatim*thirecht.
- 6281 Friseilg, *fríadrad* *fograd*,  
 cenmeirg *fríciallrad* comlán,  
*conafein* húathmair cenlén,  
 fortúathaib *mac n-Israhe*l.
- [fo. 35 a. 2.]
- 6285 IMsliab Carmeill docachleith  
 cengarbgreim *fríachomaithe*cib,  
 bamenic nodechrad dáil  
 imchethraib n-aidbilib Nabáil.
- 6289 Nabál iCarmill rochlos  
 gabál gremma icomaithecos,  
 balcbethraid osbetha blá,  
 aittrethaid indithrubá.
- 6293 Abigail, glan agreimm,

<sup>1</sup> MS. nádchélar.

- ben Nabáil slébi Carmeill,  
 set suthach, slicht nádchélar<sup>1</sup>,  
 banscal cruthach coemtrebar.
- 6297 A almaí aibb[*l*]i cenmeirb  
 imCharmill docachoenleirg,  
 míli dogabraib *frígleith*,  
 teoramili docháireib.
- 6301 Dochúas o*Dauid* coathech,  
 inbaid lommartha cairech,  
 coNabál *frígabáil* ínglé,  
 diaglanáil imfeis n-aidche.
- 6305 Araburba *frí*aig thaig  
 isarchumga amenmannraid<sup>2</sup>,  
 Nabál sin slebi Carmil  
 rofemid immoenbargin.
- 6309 Coic mult, dacét mbargen mbil,  
 dacét mías docharicib,  
 daphaítt sína, iarset sid,  
 ruc inben lee doDauid.
- 6313 Cethrib cétaib gilla cain  
 iarsétaib friimmargail,  
*conarmrath* tánic 'nadáil  
 Dauid domarbad Nabáil.
- 6317 Ferais inben fáilti *frís*,  
 frí*Dauid* cennach n-eisleis :  
 'cucut tucsam *forset* sain,  
 nifáilmet darth'airmitein.'
- 6321 'Manithorasta modáil,'  
 ar*Dauid* frimnáí Nabáil,  
 'imbarach 'sinchamair chain  
 nobfád Nabál cenanmain.'
- 6325 Nabal nemnech, gemlech, crín,  
 attib tadail dorófn :  
 'sindechmaid lá, líth cenchol,  
 bamarb Nabál aoenor.
- 6329 IArsin tuc *Dauid* cendáil  
 Abigail mnai Nabail,

<sup>2</sup> MS. amenmennmannraid.

dosrimthos dó Dia donim,  
*con-innmos, con-innlib.*

- 6333 INrI robennach sechcách  
Dauid frihellach n-ollgrád,  
secht dé badichmaig cendíth  
isdíthraib imbai Dauid.

Báe Dauid ré mór foleith.

## CVI.

- 6337 **S**ephi<sup>1</sup>, niptar secce slóg,  
atchuadatar doŠaól,  
'Dauid dichmaig, doig notcheil,  
'narndíthruib, 'narnderriteib.'  
6341 Doluid Saul, nisuaíl sain,  
lín aslúraig conaarmgail,  
frigním ngúr cumtaig catha,  
combái ictúr indithruba.  
6345 Rosuidiged longphort leis,  
bagním connort ceneisleis,  
rosainig cosrethaib sét  
formaigib nacairechrét.  
6349 Fofúair fiaddnib athuir  
huaim itrib indithruib,  
frignim cinti achuirp cachcruth  
luid inti diaimthelgud.  
6353 Dauid cotriáth[aib] darb'bai  
bái in-iarthur nahuamai,  
tréin iartimchul daire daill,  
conaféin, conafairind.  
6357 Roráidset fris, réim cendíth,  
amuinte fris Dauid,  
'feib tharngert duit, rem cenbrath,  
innossa rochomolnad.  
6361 'An-doranngered ochéin  
dorairbered fot'huagréir,  
iscfán inbúaidis fosmacht,  
isindúairsi dorocht.

<sup>1</sup> Ziphæi, 1 Reg. xxvi. i.

- 6365 'Mór intuicthiu oDfa dil,  
duitsiu, aDauid toebgil!  
osdálaib tharaic triablaít  
fot'lámaib dodergnamait.

- 6369 'Gaibther doclaideb ger glé  
dot'reir, améic Iessé!  
naroa dál derbdroing immach  
Saúl slan serblonn sirthech.'

- 6373 Atraracht Dauid iarsin  
ocusrochoisc amuintir,  
badehrad fodétgail dúir  
doletrad étaig Saúil.

- 6377 Dodécaid fein, febdai glonn,  
Dauid delb dreim [ ] dodroing,  
cor'letair, gním ndetlach dúr,  
inn-étach bai imSaul.

- 6381 Cia dochuaid Saúl immach  
asinduaim isinteglach,  
[fo. 35 b. 1.]  
rogaba friglamma gné  
nimbai samái laSephé<sup>2</sup>.  
Sephi, niptar secclí slóg.

## CVII.

- 6385 **D**olluid Dauid dána dúr  
aidchi sama coSaúl,  
coruc agái cumnech cóir,  
lacúach ndruiimnech ndergóir.

- 6389 Ingái robæ itóeb achind,  
maroen frichúach coemgrinn,  
ruc Dauid, bagéire gúr,  
indédesin oSaúl.

- 6393 Manbad omáin Dé donim  
glé fricachcomul cóemdil<sup>3</sup>,  
frisretha sell nagreiss gúir  
noberad leis cenn Saúil.

- 6397 Dorigni troich ndorchaid dé

<sup>2</sup> MS. lasephi.

<sup>3</sup> MS. coemdil.

cotorchair icath Giluáe,  
nimbái suidi saigthi síd  
ondaichí doluid *Dauid*.  
Doluid *Dauid* dána dúr.

## CVIII.

- 6401 **C**ein bae *Dauid* dichmaig, dil  
isdithruib 'coaimditin,  
bacomaithech, glére glé,  
Nabail slebi Carmelle.
- 6405 Corothafind Saúl ass,  
latochim abag mbladbras ;  
luid *fri*adintrén <sup>1</sup>, narbodis,  
itir nGed coriacht Achis.
- 6409 Dorat Achis, glérib crech,  
inchathir dianidainm Siclech,  
conatfr, tolaib dliged,  
do*Dauid* *fri*aprmhined.
- 6413 O roaittreib *Dauid* dian  
iSiclig conamormiad,  
isé aainm oshain illé,  
Siclech an nan-Iudaíde.
- 6417 Fecht dochoid *Dauid* cengreís  
dothecht slógaid laAcheis,  
daraéissi tanic crech,  
cor'ort, coroloisc Siclech.
- 6421 Nir'leicsetar leo nacein  
*Dauid* sluag naFilestein,  
artessed *Dauid* nachdis  
fofuacru uadib d'Achis.
- 6425 'Arnáronfuapair cosneid  
mac Iesse meic Obéid,  
niraga linn *Dauid* trén  
dochath *fri*sluag n-Israhe'l.'
- 6429 Nirelic Dia *Dauid* dil  
dothuilled intslúagaid sin,  
ór ishe sin, srethaib slóg,

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read *dinn trén* ?

- fecht diaromarbad Saól.
- 6433 Tan dochúaid *Dauid* iarsain  
coAchis conasluagaib <sup>2</sup>,  
fúair adún ndonn iarnacrod,  
Siclech, lomm iarnaloscod.
- 6437 Centech, centegdáis, delm nglé,  
ceninnmas, ceninnile,  
cenduine mbeo fonim nél  
n'innisfed dóib *nach*n-oenscél.
- 6441 Cenmná, cenmaccu, mét ngal,  
cenór, cenargat n-allmar,  
censosid *fri*toirsi *atraig*,  
tarmairt *Dauid* ahaidid.
- 6445 Luid *Dauid* indiaid intslóg  
coroacht cosruth Pessóir,  
cofuair fer d'aes indfechta  
iarfemiud ahimthechta.
- 6449 Dó dobreth biad cenbrath  
laDuid diacomnertad,  
ruc eolas uair narboscíth  
dochum intsluaig rian*Dauid*.
- 6453 IArsin dochuaid *Dauid* ass  
cotrzb cétaib, gnim n-amnas,  
fogeib dacét cóir cachta  
fós iarfemiud imthechta.
- 6457 Mebaid *forru*, basúam ffr,  
*fors*intslúag mór rian*Dauid*,  
cofárgsat centuili ndala  
huili cruid angabála.
- 6461 Gabais insluag raind indfáidb,  
gluair iarnaंगalais glégairb,  
cennf dondini bai *ifus*  
hisuidib firi hiforus.
- 6465 Nirelic *Dauid*, dalb tenn,  
*acht* rainn nafadb cocoitchenn,  
doib icein *congrad* cengreís,  
coibráth combad beim *forais*.

<sup>2</sup> MS. -ail.



6469 O dochuaid coAchis n-án  
 foúair mathius commorgrád,  
 congail glé *cech* cluid rogníd  
 doreir Dé céin boe *Dauid*.  
 Cein bói *Dauid* dichmaig, dil.

## CIX.

6473 **S**aul sfrac slaide sluaig  
 basnímach iarn-éc Samúail,  
 cosaibe fogaili gné,  
 cunnoibi, cenfaithsine.

[fo. 35 b. 2.]

6477 *Mac* Cis cenlthaib folén  
 forcrchaib *mac* n-Israhél,  
 rodlín snim sribgrínn, slicht nglé,  
 ohingrim meic Iesse.

6481 Báí *mac* Ciss icocud chfan  
 fri*Dauid* conamórmfad,  
 cotorachtatar otír  
 sluaig fer fortrén Philistín.

6485 Dor'inól *frí*bualad mbal  
 sluagad n-Israhél n-armglan,  
 aracenn, cengailib gne,  
 forcláraib cainib Giluae.

6489 INdadaig riasincath ngúr  
 robai snim mór forSaúl,  
 arnaconfitir *trí*arath  
 cia fors'maidfid inmórchad.

6493 Dodeochaid Samúel iarsin  
 coSaúl inn-aidchisin,  
 con-erbairt *frís*, rád cenbrath :  
 'notmairfider immárach ;

6497 'Ocus dotrimeicc, *mod* cert,  
 hit'chínaid, it'tairimthecht,  
*ocus* ár trog, díglach, trén,  
 forslóg n-frach n-Israhel ;

6501 'Ocus roscarad *frí*'scél

ardflaithius macc n-Israhél :  
 t'imthacht *frí*afégrad cofr  
 doridnacht Dia do*Dauid*.'

6505 INri scaras góí *frí*frí,  
 congaib clói, glanas ansfr,  
 dorat adigla, deilm n-og,  
 ruc breith *prí*mda forSaol.

6509 INtrath rothaitne ingrían glan  
 oscechrífan imdreich talman,  
 feib bagnáth dóib dul dochath  
 rogab *cách* achatheirred.

6513 Gnfsit cath ciana, két nglonn,  
 snisit *frí*ána ferdroing,  
 icath Giluae conaslog  
 romarbad iarsin Saól.  
 Saul sfrac slaide sluaig.

## CX.

6517 **B**atar ocSaul *mac* Ciss  
 morféssíur doclaind dflis,  
 cethrimeic, monor n-ada,  
*trí*ingena imglana.

6521 Melchisau, basluagach slán,  
 Iessu, Ispas, Ionadán,  
 Brígente, Merob medrach,  
*ocus* Michol mormemnach.

6525 Achinoym amáthair mass,  
 ingen amra Athemas,  
*ocus* Saúl, srethaib gal,  
 nibochlethaib robatar.

Saul sfrac slaide sluaig<sup>1</sup>.

## CXI.

6529 **S**il Saul snímaich *frí*srén  
 forclainn n-fraig n-Israhél,  
 nirosliuna hed diacur  
*acht* madtreb Iuda ahoenur.

6533 Dorat Abner *trí*agail ngúir

<sup>1</sup> Sic. This should of course be *Bátar oc Saúl mac Ciss*.

- rígi d'Ispas mac Saúil,  
 fordeichtreib tarraid aier  
 isfortreib Beniemein.  
 6537 IArúndechraib dóib dñi dé  
 debthaig immonn-ardríge,  
 centlí tarba, foraig thaig,  
 niptaramra oentadaig.  
 6541 Fosralaig cenrige rúad  
 or'sáraig Saul' Samúal,  
 immañduinib duinnig dúir  
 niptarsúinig sfl Saúil.  
 Sfl Saul snímaig frísren.

## CXII.

- 6545 **B**ae [dÍgal] deithbir doráith  
 dirain fordeichtreib dim-  
 bláith,  
 lataidbsin fainni forúin  
 in-aimsir clainni Saúil.  
 6549 Rodoselaig *cech*sluag saer  
 rodosdedaig fodubraen,  
 garbthenn dosrimmart cuairt cacht,  
 dosnarmchell *cech* n-ecomnart.  
 6553 Rodastroeth *cech* n-olc arhuair  
 rosglaed *cech*loch cenlonnbuaid,  
 dosr'imgair arsehcóbi cath  
 indinbaid robái indÍgal.  
 Bae dÍgal deithbir doráith.

## CXIII.

- 6557 **R**ogab *Dauid*, tola nglé,  
 rígi n-ogda n-Iudaidé,  
 iarngormchath nañgruad nógur,  
 itorcha[i]r slúag imSaúil.  
 6561 Roaittreb in-Ebrón án  
 rochaitreb Cebrón comlán,  
 fortreib Iudae, cengrís nglé,

<sup>1</sup> Written over gluair.

- sé mis ocus secht mblíadné.*  
 6565 Fóidís *Dauid*, censfl mbróin,  
 techt coIspas mac Saóil,  
 cotuctha dó, saer sluinte,  
 Michol chaem achétmuinter.  
 [fo. 36 a. 1.]  
 6569 ISpas mac Saul cenlén,  
 rogab ríge n-Israhél,  
 dafuc Michol, ciarb' olc leis,  
 oAlathis mac Lais.  
 6573 Corucad do*Dauid* húad,  
 'arbuide n-Iuda n-ollmúad,  
 arñbeith iarñbes hitóebtaid  
 dogres innarfíróentaid.'  
 6577 Bai cluichi garb, glinni glór<sup>1</sup>,  
 forochair linni Gabon<sup>2</sup>,  
 eterAbnér mac Néir nair  
 ocus Iob mac Sairb soeraíl.  
 6581 Cethror arfíchit coglé  
 doBeniemin is d'Iudae,  
 fochtrummu cencló clu,  
 dorochair 'sincétchuinnslíu.  
 6585 'Singleo thánaise iarnarím,  
 doócaib Beniémín,  
 dorochratar, traig fritraig,  
 trífíchit artribchétaib.  
 6589 Romebaid incath iarsin  
 forAbnér conasluagaib  
 Asser mac Sairb, srethaib scél,  
 comid ann romarb Abnér.  
 6593 IOB badicerta crích,  
 toisech mltnecta *Dauid*,  
 macSairb, baglanger imgail,  
 romarb Abner 'nadÍgail.  
 6597 Banna ocus Recab, réim rúin,  
 marbsat Ispas mac Saúil :  
 frísretha sell iarnadíth

<sup>2</sup> bon written over buain.

rucsat achenn coDauid.

- 6601 Céin báe Dauid forIuda trén  
riaríge mac n-Israhél,  
in-Ebron frígnim n-airce n-íd  
bretha *secht* maic doDauid.
- 6605 Ammon asinser, slicht n-óg,  
Eleab, Abisolon,  
Athenoias, frígart nglán,  
Asfothías ocus Esrom.
- 6609 Rí dorát recht n-Iuda n-oll,  
doDauid deoda drechdonn,  
srethaib slánaib slógaib sid  
*congrádaib* rogab Dauid.  
Rogab Dauid, tola nglé.

## CXIV.

- 6613 **T**inólsat dáil, derb cenlén,  
sruithred slóig mac n-Isra-  
*hél*;  
iartimnu Dé, din cech síd,  
dodeochatar coDauid.
- 6617 Doratsat rígi, réim nglé,  
domac amra Iesse,  
doDauid conamílíib  
fortúathaib, foriltírib.
- 6621 Rogab Dauid rígi ran  
cechacríchi cocomlán,  
othá Dán, frítola Dé,  
coclár broga Bersabé.
- 6625 Arcruth cengaile imgaes,  
arsáere, arairmitin,  
nibái remi innachdú  
ríg n-aile bádadamrú.
- 6629 Lín amuirech, lín amál,  
rím aruirech corográd,  
lín aslúiaig sláin frísár slait,  
bamór indál tinolsat.  
Tinólsat dáil, derb cenlén.

## CXV.

- 6633 **T**richa bliadan, cenbaes bríg,  
iarn-urd ri[a]gla, in-áes  
Dauid,  
fortir, fortalam, treb tlácht,  
coragab fír flathemnácht.
- 6637 DoDauid centressi *tra*  
sluinnit seissi senchassa,  
*frí*cethrachait mbliadan mbalcc  
roriaglad afollomnacht.
- 6641 Ceth[r]icóraid, cóir andíth,  
dorochratar laDauid.  
Benedab, Séb, Góla cain,  
isinfer cosé méraib.
- 6645 Cethrur nalúaided, lafded nglé,  
laDauid mac n-Iesse,  
Ethán delbda, tolaib rún,  
Assaph, Eman, Ithidún.
- 6649 Agitophel, sód cengreis,  
is hIssau Arachiteis,  
dede cosinairdib (*sic*) síd,  
daprimchomairlid Daúith.
- 6653 Tan rogab airichas n-ard  
Dauid daigermas derbgargg,  
*frí*ág n-úathmar, uascech bla,  
baslán dotuatach tricha.  
Tricha bliadan, cenbaes bríg.

## CXVI.

- 6657 **T**úargabad lais, líth cenlén,  
*prim*chathir mac n-Israhél,  
forsleib Siain, srethaib sell,  
corífothaig Hierusalem.
- 6661 Suidig forsléib, sossad slán,  
Sion snéid, srethaib saergrád,  
[fo. 36 a. 2.]  
rosmathig frítoir uasdinn  
cathir coir fagabulrind.

- 6665 Tricha mili, mod cenhf,  
lotar d'ócaib laDuíd,  
arcenn nahairce congrad  
cotegdais Aminadáb.
- 6669 Conaclasschélaib glinnib,  
conacruittib céolgrínnib,  
con-organ cainiu clfaraib,  
comáinib, comómiadaib.
- 6673 Bai indarc forcuclaigi gell  
'coatabairt diHierusalem :  
tarall lám Oxa inn-aire n-óg :  
bamarb Oxa fochétóir.
- 6677 Úair dosfuargaib, rígdá ell,  
coslúagaib Hierusalem,  
arce Dé thargai oscach traig  
tucad lais donprimchathraig.
- 6681 Riasinn-aire noib, noithi mail,  
lúnged arfailti ndermáir,  
Dauid fríaluth, línib smacht,  
amal druth icfurséoracht.
- 6685 Badegrach rodéc immach  
Míchol meumnach, meruallach,  
forsinríg, reim cendochta,  
baréil di ahinnochta.
- 6689 Rochúrsaig inrig fomeirg  
corondúsaig fomorfeirg,  
cotarat Dauid, delm n-om,  
amallachtain arMíchol. —
- 6693 INcathir centomaidm tenn,  
dían' comainm Hierusalem,  
cain cumtach, clú cotagab,  
oscachdu dofúargabad.  
Túargab[ad] lais, líth cenlén.

## CXVII.

- 6697 **D**auid cotrethnaib tor trell  
forsrethbruig Hierusalem,  
róriagla fodelba tlacht

- tribliadna derba tríchat.
- 6701 Rosrethaig tolgdail triath tenn  
iartorgbail Hierusalem,  
oscehdándíne droíng trénn,  
il-lánrige n-Israhél.
- 6705 Mespossad fríattach n-án  
mac baccach bae icIonadán,  
dafuc Dauid osdroíngaib  
sechcách innabithcemmaid.
- 6709 Ammon mac Dauid, delm n-án,  
dorat forran forTamár ;  
eter fer ismnái bacol,  
isde báe amudugod.
- 6713 Abisalon, ni frísíd,  
romarb Ammón mac nDuíd,  
combái cendfamra fogreís  
teorabliadna forloíngais.
- 6717 Muintir Dauid, frísíd slóg,  
fecht lotar coríg n-Ammón,  
impu roger[r]tha atuinchi  
is rober[r]tha aletu[1]chi.
- 6721 Nisrelc Dauid, delm n-óg,  
dían-imcasin donmórslóg ;  
frían-athnugud, fríatogo  
robátar inhEricho.
- 6725 Tuc Dauid Annon mac Náis  
ríg n-Ammón indig tiugbáis,  
cotuc amind diachind chóir  
irabi tallann dergóir.
- 6729 Roart Dauid, glérib crech,  
tír n-Ammoin forcechn-óenleth,  
rodamnad cosáthib slóg  
Ramath, cathir nan-Ammón.
- 6733 Teora bliadna, bochta bríg,  
bói gorta in-aimsir Dauid,  
cotarmartad huili ambás  
icinaid Ammonitas.
- 6737 Saúl robris cotach ngér

- Ammonita isIsrahél,  
dosrat fochrúach cachta,  
romarb slúag Ammonita.
- 6741 Aingel<sup>1</sup> Dé tharic *cech* síd,  
radid coglé friDuíd :  
arnaraib dígal *forslóig*,  
adíbad *forsis* Saóil.
- 6745 Doratta darcenn intéslóig  
morféssiur clainne Saóil,  
dosr'idnacht *Dauid* datta  
ilámaib Ammoníta.
- 6749 LahAmoníta coataig  
archomailliud inchotaig,  
doréir Dé, sochlai senchai,  
rochrochdai in-oentelchai.
- 6753 Sedba, Sobab, Nathan nár,  
Salemon *ocus* Ibár,  
Elessia lanmas *cechdía*,  
Iafeig *ocus* Iabía.
- 6757 Elizammama, aurdaig rád,  
Elida, Elezeliáb,  
clanna *Dauid*, sretha snó sell,  
bretha dó in*Hierusalem*.  
[fo. 36 b. 1.]
- 6761 Rí con-ammodair bith mbán,  
rí con-allodaib<sup>2</sup> o[l]lmár,  
rí coláinib lúathaib líth,  
ostúathaib tuárgaib *Dauid*.  
*Dauid* cotrethnaib tor trell.

## CXVIII.

- 6765 **T**inolsat deimni teclai  
slúagai sergi Sirecdai,  
cotolcaib nator talc, trén,  
doorgain *mac* n-Israhel.
- 6769 Dodíbad tuath *itrait*,  
dochrínad uad *Affraice*,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Angle.<sup>2</sup> MS. alladaib.<sup>3</sup> Sic. Read roáirmed?

cotindrud *natriath*, torm tenn,  
dohindriud *Hierusalem*.

- 6773 Forrogellsat iarffir fecht  
noragtais itír n-Egept,  
cobrath natargtais díatig  
cor'aigtis Alaxandir.
- 6777 Focart dóib *Dauid* derb drúad,  
fospopart inserb slegrúad,  
combátar lanaib lerggaib  
donasrábaib srebdergaib.
- 6781 Ort dib *Dauid*, delbda drech,  
*deichmíli* derbdai *traigthech*,  
*ocht cé* córad carpat cruaid  
*cehorcha* míli marcsluaig.
- 6785 INrí doruásat *cechríg*,  
rí cenguásacht, cendimbríg,  
ríañ*Dauid* trén derbdai raind  
dosrat hirén romadmaim.
- 6789 Slúag naSerda, sretha droing,  
*frifúam* febda faebarglonn,  
lethnaib, lúathaib, lúardaib lac,  
trethnaib túathaib tinólsat.  
Tinólsat deimni teclae.

## CXIX.

- 6793 **R**othráeth natúatha díana,  
dosrat fogláed comríada :  
*tríalonnbruth* nambríg mbassa  
rol-lin tondgur diummusa.
- 6797 Dorairchel ilar tiri  
cuaird gairbthenn fochoemríge,  
*Dauid*, ciarbo deoda doss,  
dorigni mor d'immarbos.
- 6801 Dia roáined<sup>3</sup> lais lín slog  
bái focumachtu clannmór,  
diatuc inmnaí dorfmíd,  
diaromarb atrénmflid.

6805 Dáinib, dínib, tolaib dind,  
 máinib, milib ammórmind,  
 glé roscacht *triagráin*, *triacath*,  
 dosrat *fotrúig* diatr[o]jethad.  
 Rotr<sup>á</sup>eth natúatha díana.

## CXX.

6809 **O**R<sup>á</sup>ided Íob, bátrúag scél,  
 d'arim slua *mac n-Israhe'l*,  
 otha Dán, *frithola Dé*,  
 coclár broga *Bersabe*,  
 6813 Nóimis lána, lathar *triéc*,  
 isoenlá tesbaid difichit,  
*fríriad* robalcc *natríath* tenn  
*cotoracht* Hirusalem.  
 6817 Dorigni Iob dondríg ráin  
 inslóg dorim 'nar[s]g]dái,  
 cóir adfét deserc Dé dil  
*trichet* dec dóib dimilib.  
 6821 Ocht *cét* mili foroen recht  
 díní nan-óentreb ndéac,  
 treb Iuda arfir, adfet scél,  
*cóic cet* mli fer *fortrén*.  
 6825 IArcach n-áram d'ib aruair,  
 coslánaib sid *frisrethbúaid*,  
 róráid<sup>1</sup> innia, núall cenlén,  
 torraim Día slúag n-Israhe'l.  
 6829 'Menisb<sup>em</sup>machad Iob án,'  
 arint-ángel óg imnár,  
 'ferg Dé rofig *forfartur*  
 eterríg ocus phopul.'  
 6833 IOB baóg imgním cert,  
 dondrig, dontslóg basain[s]erc,  
 othír dothír *fríbrig* mbreth,  
 ondríg díarím rofáided.

ÓR<sup>á</sup>ided Íob, bátrúag scél.

<sup>1</sup> There is a hook over the *a*.

## CXXI.

6837 **F**ergach fris Fíadu, féidm n-úag,  
 aran-árim namórslua,  
 uair narbo leis asnach cruth  
 ambíathad nach an-étiud.  
 6841 Bai ferg aili laDía ndil,  
 lathigerna donóebnim,  
 diar'ort amflid, mét gal,  
 tuc amnáí iarnamarbad.  
 6845 Roraid Spirit Dé *fríGád*  
 aithesc glé, *críchid*, comlán:  
 'ráid *fríDauid*, nigó gaib,  
 roga dó ar*trí*bbrethaib.  
 6849 'Secht mbliadna dó bochta búan,  
*ocus* gorta conaimlúad,  
*no trímis* agair riacreich,  
*no grís* galair trib latheib<sup>2</sup>.  
 [fo. 36 b. 2.]  
 6853 Roraid Gád *frí Dauid* tan,  
 ciarbochrád riamenmanrad:  
 'toticfa dígal nochath  
 triath'imrádud ndiummasach.'  
 6857 Corogaid Duid iarsein  
 asoerad *for*anáimteib,  
 dígal basmaith lais fodein  
 tabrad *for*ru diaógréir.  
 6861 Dauid babibdu rechta  
*fricachtimnu* tarmthechta,  
 d'fis *tríalla* deochair dochath,  
 Fíadu *fris* feochair, fergach.  
 Ferggach *fris* Fíadu, feidm n-úag.

## CXXII.

6865 **R**osnort int-ángel cosnéid  
 triachinaid diumsa Duíd,  
*sechtmoga* míli, mor scél,

<sup>2</sup> MS. *trí*ablathaib.

- dodíni mac n-Israhél.  
 6869 Dorigni *Dauíd* fogail  
 athirgi fothromdéraib,  
 cocétlodaib salm slechta,  
 in-étgodaib cilecda.  
 6873 Ri rodet dilgud derb, dein,  
 do*Dauíd* diamórchintaib,  
 dodeccraib agnám clithi  
 iarnahettlaib athirgi.  
 6877 Dodeochaid Gad glanbda gle,  
 comac n-amra n-Iesse,  
*con*-erbaire *frís*, fath cenchlith,  
 ‘dena tegdais donChomdid.  
 6881 ‘Túargaib altóir doDia díl,  
 buidnib balchoir donChomdid,  
 in-aria, cenlunni lí,  
 Ornaunndi Iabussi.’  
 6885 Dorinnsca *Dauíd* insein  
 doruirig nimi nóebgil,  
 nicheil *frígnim* nglérda nglan  
 tempul sain ségda Solman.  
 6889 Mor míli iarset rosclas,  
 mor céit, mór ndíni-ndronmas,  
 mor slúag rosmacht *frísnúad* sel,  
 nitrúag rosnort int-ángel.  
 Rosnort int-ángel cosnéid.

## CXXIII.

- 6893 **D**orodíusaig Día amac  
 ‘naagid *frífrítuttacht*,  
 mór d’ulc *tríabrathaib* rogní  
 diaathair combad athri.  
 6897 Dor’inól slúag sleoda sneid,  
 in-agaid ndeoda n*Dauíd*,  
 triabladblat feib rofirad  
 cotarmart aathrígad.  
 6901 Túargaib cosluaigb cosreith

- combuadaib, combrihemnib<sup>1</sup>,  
 nir’ífrda dó dul donchath  
 iartecht corígna aathar.  
 6905 Abisolón, srethaib slúag,  
 rothinól cath claidebrud,  
 d’innarba *Dauíd* cotrén  
 nabeth forcrích n-Israhél.  
 6909 Glérdin rofersat incath  
 trenfir *Dauíd* comorrath :  
 riacruadgail nacórad crón  
 rotheich slog Abisolón.  
 6913 Ua[r]romeбайд incath cerb  
 forAbisolón slegdergg,  
 among buidi, mín adath,  
 rogiul dogéscu darach.  
 6917 IOB tréner derbtha treith  
 toisech mílnechta *Dauíd*,  
 donchath chródonn rogab *grímm*  
 atacomong dooenbeim.  
 6921 O shunn romarbad amac  
 dor’arbrad fothochomracht,  
 cotarmairt éc, bascél tróg,  
 dochumaid Abisolón.  
 6925 Asbert Iob, bascél treith,  
 fi[a]dintslóg mór, *fríDuid* :  
 ‘ragab<sup>2</sup> bás baide fobrón  
 dochaine Abisolón.’  
 6929 IARum rogab aríge  
*Dauíd* con-ilur míle,  
 uair dorochair leis icath  
 Abisolón slógbuadach.  
 6933 Dilliud forDuid dána  
 con-immud *cehdrochdála*,  
 Abisolón díandiumsaig  
 rfanarian dorodíusaig.  
 Dorodíusaig Día [a]mac.

<sup>1</sup> The last two letters are obscure.<sup>2</sup> MS. Ragabas.

## CXXIV.

- 6937 **D**iatánic *Dauid* andess  
darIordanan, nirb'imchres,  
tárnactar 'nadáil cenlén  
slóig Iuda, slóig *Israhe'l*.
- 6941 Rofer slóg Iuda coslán  
fáilti *friDauid* ndermár,  
bafálti fóil, nirbothrén,  
fáilti sloig *mac n-Israhe'l*.
- 6945 Rofer Sephi, gléssib glór,  
*forséssib* Abisolón,  
[fo. 37 a. 1.]  
rot*ri*all cath aili fogreim  
*mac* Bachaire osléib *Effraim*.
- 6949 Sephi *mac* Bachairi braiss,  
doclainn *Israhe'l* admaiss,  
rothinól slóg, nirb'*fri*síd,  
d[o]chomhéirge *fri*Duid.
- 6953 Romebaid fair, nifuir dín,  
rian-Iób comuintir Duid,  
corocht incathraig, cét mbla,  
Abella Pedamacha.
- 6957 Corongiuil Iob ilar cath,  
nirbochiuin cóir *conarmrad*,  
*condessid* mardlúm dardreich  
immondún *docachóenleith*.
- 6961 Bae banscal écnaid is'dún  
iarfrecraib imcechglanrún,  
d'acallaim Iób báí 'sinchath  
doluid *formúr* nacathrach.
- 6965 Gorelic gairm, ba gním n-óg,  
*formac* Sairb, nirbuerthróg,  
donmúr fiadintslog immaig  
*condernai* Iob d'acallaim.
- 6969 'A Iob it'foimsid *fri*síd,  
achoimsid forslog nDuid,

- nahimbeir luinni colén  
*formuimmi*<sup>1</sup> *mac* n-*Israhe'l*.
- 6973 'Senfoccul buada, buan scél,  
latuatha *mac* n-*Israhel*,  
*docach*cheist chialchaid rotnhá  
iarfaig inPedamachá.'
- 6977 Roraid Iob, ilar dáil,  
fiadintslog frisinmbanscáil:  
'teilgc cenn *meic* Bachairi 'mach,  
nigéibthar ell nacathrach.'
- 6981 Roradi inben iarsein  
comblathi, cenimresain:  
'ferr oenfer dontslog dodul  
indá inmor domudugud.'
- 6985 Dorigned sain arIob  
*mac* Sairb frisretha soerslóg,  
cenn *meic* Bachairi immach  
rolad darmúr nacathrach.
- 6989 Dorumalt *Dauid* cenchess  
ahorddan, ahairechass,  
cofargaib *fri*Solam slán  
iarsin inflaithius *forlán*.
- 6993 Samma *mac* Geraid *condith*  
iarndeбайд dó *fri*Duid,  
roslecht do*Dauid* cotrait  
darIordanan diatánic.  
Diatánic *Dauid* aness.

## CXXV.

- 6997 **R**ogab Solam, srethaib slúag,  
rígi n-*Israhe'l* n-adruad,  
rí samlaid n*fri*th sunn sel,  
*eter* talmain isnóebnem.
- 7001 Con-écnu óg, cocruth glan,  
targcai *cechslóg* séis Solman:  
balór *for*ggal *oscach*maig  
arorddan, arairmitein.

<sup>1</sup> MS. *formuimne*.



- 7005 Écna Solman, srethaib slóg,  
osbith bladmar mardergór,  
macsamla Solman, síth nglan,  
nifrith dorigaib talman.
- 7009 Dáarrig dec, digrais gair,  
héd robátar icSolmain,  
cach forachuaird, demin scél,  
fordáthuaith dec Israhé'l.
- 7013 Frithalim tigi indrig  
sloig sir Solman meic Dauid,  
fritinol bíd ocus chiis  
cachdib icind cachoenmíss.
- 7017 Fess cech n-aidchi, cenchess cain,  
tairbi tigi Solamain,  
cenlubai lergg, leri líi,  
censelgc slebi nahuisi.
- 7021 Tricha miach cruithnecht osblái,  
trifichit miach n-eornáe,  
deichndaim fichet bó, nibréc,  
ocus cet molt, ba morthrét.
- 7025 Arécnu, arordun oll,  
frifrecru forgal fírdroig,  
amru brígaib, brosnai gal,  
osrígaib rogab Solam.  
Rogab Solam, srethaib slúag.

## CXXVI.

- 7029 I S leis rothurcbad olár  
incumtach crichid comlán,  
oscach clothmaig, cocruth glan,  
tempul sruth sochraid Solman.
- 7033 Fácbaid Dauid, déde ndein,  
diamarbad icSolamain :  
Iob trén [ ] dlomad cath  
ocus[S]ambe mac Gerad.
- 7037 Solam basuí saigtis máil  
frifoglaim écnai imláin,  
'coadrad, nidal cenbríg,

rohuc hed docach ardríg.

- 7041 Mac Dauid fritarba trén,  
rí mac n-amra n-Israhé'l,  
[fo. 37 a. 2.]  
cengóí, cengeiss, cumtaig rath,  
Solam isleis roturcbad.  
ISleiss rothurcbad olár.

## CXXVII.

- 7045 O adrad indidail áin  
dorat Día digail ndermáir,  
forclainn Solman, sruth nasreith,  
coroscartha frideichthreib.
- 7049 Sí Solman forróed, réim nglé,  
rodastróeth rí rindnime,  
cenforgal, cenmiad mathius,  
cenordan, cenárdflathius.
- 7053 Mac Solman Robuam rofich  
fordethreib conadligthib,  
ocus hIrobuam roclos  
fordeichtreib rogab flatheos.
- 7057 Solam básui saigtis druing  
frifoglaim n-ecnai n-eruill,  
roscar frzbúaid isfriblaid,  
ohuair adartha indidail.  
Oadrad indidail áin.

## CXXVIII.

- 7061 R í dorat dígail, deilm n-úag,  
forsinríg réil hIrobuam,  
diancursaig infáith foleith,  
diambái icadrad indídail.
- 7065 Domarbad indíátha áin  
luid hIrobuam conagrán,  
seccais alám, lathar ngrínn,  
immonclaideb ngarb ngerthinn.
- 7069 Diatormailt infáith inmbfad  
dartimna nDé, baanríad,

rí rofaed leo lán dogail,  
iarsain cucai diaargain.

- 7073 Ruri betha, bríg nadbréc,  
rorude imgrætha glangéc,  
rochacht *cachrí* fogréin glain,  
inrí dorat indígail.

Rí dorat dígail, deilm n-úag.

## CXXIX.

- 7077 **I** Arn-écaib hIrobuam ráin  
dodeichtreib, deithbir golgair,  
in-*Israhéil*, foglór gal,  
robái mór n-arracht n-ídal.
- 7081 Báí mór n-ergal ndegrach ndian,  
bái mór doulc, doanriad,  
eter déthreib, tolaib treb,  
ocus deichtreib nan-imned.
- 7085 Báí dóib *frí*ndriud mór cath  
dian-indriud isdiatróethad,  
*cech*sluaig 'mosech, *foraig* thaig,  
dogeintib isd'echtrannaib.
- 7089 Báí, badeithbir, toirsi thrúag  
*fordeichtreib* *conamórs*lúag,  
slúag nuall nan-ídal *cech*threib  
imhIrobuam iarn-écaib.

I Arn-écaib hIrobuam ráin.

## CXXX.

- 7093 **R**ogab rígi, réim n-achtach,  
Achab úallach imhaltach,  
croda, *congl*andath, *cong*ail,  
*frí*andamnad, *frí*atimmarcain.
- 7097 Fritimarcain cáich forecht  
iarfínnaltaib fath fírchert,  
*frí*adrad De, tolaib gál,  
*frí*mandrad n-aingbaid n-ídál,
- 7101 Frihinnarba n-echtrann n-úag,

línib alechtchlann comlúad,  
*frígním* ñglé ñglériu *cech*cruth,  
*frí*éir nDé dohorddugud.

- 7105 IN-amsir Hele cenchol,  
conglere, cenimfóddol,  
*fordeichtreib* conagrad glé,  
Achab án rogab rígé.

Rogab rígi, réim n-achtach.

## CXXXI.

- 7109 **R**í dor'úargaib Héle fáith,  
glére *crúan*maith *cech*com-  
ráid,  
lestar lán, cenáeb n-engaig,  
inSpírta saér *secht*delbaig.
- 7113 Teorabliadna, buan inscéil,  
bái tart *fortú*aith n-*Israhéil*,  
nirelic deochair Día dil  
broen fleochaid doib donoebnim.
- 7117 Ann dognid Héle amra  
infirt n-aurdairec n-adamra,  
oenmac nafedba foíeib  
dothathbeogud ahécaib.
- 7121 Ort incócaicit, bagnim glan,  
dosacarddaib nan-ídal,  
roloisc tene diblinaib  
infeoil fíadnahardrigaib.
- 7125 Diabreithir basfer *cech*ndáil  
Héle *condene* noebnáir,  
roloisc tene trom, tuaimnech  
*cét* fer *fortren*, *foru*aibrech.
- 7129 Rohoirdnestar, araseirec,  
Héle, Helesius airdeirec,  
*frígnim* cumtaig cóir *cechgráid*<sup>1</sup>,  
combahé doib báprimfáith.
- [fo. 37 b. 1.]
- 7133 Dorurgabsat Hele fáith

<sup>1</sup> MS. *frígnim cech* cumtaig cóir *graid*; but a mark (,) is under *cech* and *graid*.

slúraig aingel nimi noebnáir,  
fornem noebda niab nemed,  
icarpud dian dergthened.

- 7137 Tuistid talman, tolaib droing,  
bladmar frífuismuid ferdroing :  
isamru brígaib *congaib*  
Rí osrígaib doruargaib.  
Rí doruargaib Héle faith.

## CXXXII.

- 7141 **R** i ruc Héle oscech rót  
in-óenbaili coHenóc,  
he dorat rath, ruithnib rían,  
emnaide *for*Helessiam.  
7145 Diar'luid Helessium cenlén  
fectas dosruth Iordanén,  
luid insruth *for*cúl, ceim cían,  
laforngaire Helessiam.  
7149 Diambemach, mod ngémlech ngle,  
insruth nemnech nemide,  
óshain cobráth, nibág brass,  
*comidhe* insruth slán somblass.  
7153 Dialuid set sáer, slan cenbrath,  
Helesius lan donoebhrath,  
fobas martra rodasmacht  
inmacrad romallachsath.  
7157 Díarodail Día codían  
derb labréthir Helesiam,  
bagním tuicsi dontuaithe dein,  
sruaim uisci dothalmannaib.  
7161 Rí frisindalat<sup>1</sup> intsluaig,  
rii *congrad*gart, conglanbuáid,  
ri tarcai *cech*fein, fuaim nglé,  
morí reil roíuc Hele.  
Rí ruc Hele oscechrót.

## CXXXIII.

- 7165 **D** iambemach Helesius lor  
mellach frícobair coemslóg,  
bec d'olai glannai báí is'treib  
*connárothallai* il-lestraib.  
7169 Oenmac mná, batoirm truagi,  
bamarb dobidce oenáire,  
atraracht abrath, beirt pían,  
óshunn tanic Helesíam.  
7173 Dorigni firt n-amra n-uag  
Helesius fiad inmorsluag,  
claimi Nemain doreir De  
luid<sup>2</sup> ayledail *for*Gesse.  
7177 Bafinbert Helessi lain  
ocimthecht iartír Dathain,  
frínuall n-áingel cenmailli  
bainsluag dolándailli<sup>3</sup>.  
7181 INcorp roláad, luad nglé,  
*for*lige lór Helessé,  
atraracht cencheo, gním<sup>4</sup> cóir,  
*amal* bidbeo fochetóir.  
7185 O shunn cáí Helessius arcel  
eternoebu fornoebnem,  
bafergach fríu Dia donim  
artharmthecht daratimnaib.  
7189 Fedb rogáid cofobaid fial  
acobair *for*Helessiam,  
indola glé, gleoir corath,  
isdodeóin Dé rosbemnach.  
Diambemach Helessius lór.

## CXXXIV.

- 7193 **R** í doraraic doib mór slúag  
*fograd*gréit echtrann n-  
adrúad,  
*for*ro *congrí*bgail cherta

<sup>1</sup> Written over *doralat*.<sup>2</sup> Written over *luaid*.<sup>3</sup> MS. dolandaille.<sup>4</sup> MS. bagnim.

- dodígail atarmthechta.  
 7197 Rí rodatríall, tolaib droing<sup>1</sup>,  
 fairne fían *fortren*, *fortromm*,  
 lín *armac*, censil n-etla,  
 dodamnad am-morphechta.  
 7201 Rí dosrat fogailib gail,  
 fodairib, fothromdiglaib,  
 fosolaig *cengrad*, *cengloir*,  
 brónaig imbraith Babiloin.  
 7205 Secht míli tréin<sup>fer</sup> *fríóir*  
 ructha imbraith mBabilóin,  
*ocusmíli*, mét cacha,  
 doaes *cachahintliuchta*.  
 7209 Deichmíli fer ferdais nual  
*ised* rombai 'sinmórsluág,  
 cenmná, cenmacu folli,  
 cenaes ndán, ceniunachi.  
 7213 Rí tarceacht bith mbladmar mbras  
 rosmacht *cechn*-adbar n-amnas,  
 rí *congaib* iarsiraib seircc<sup>2</sup>,  
 rí corigaib doraraic.  
 Rí doraraic doib mór *sluag*.

## CXXXV.

- 7217 **R**í tarlaic inlic ochéin  
 hicenn nadeilbi dontsleib,  
 isint-herdornn óg cenrig  
 icscribunn coir caindligid.  
 7221 Ríi roscar inríg rocos  
*fríarigi*, *friaardflatheos*,  
 combái *secht* [m]bliadna foleith  
*amal* nacethra ic[c]omgleith.  
 [fo. 37. b. 2.]  
 7225 Rí roheirn dál domuin troig  
 corala ár inmórsloig,  
 diatuc leo cenmerbe ammaig,  
 cenn deOlferne 'sincathraig.

<sup>1</sup> Written over *glonn*.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps seircc.<sup>3</sup> Written over *Roroen*.

- 7229 Rí rofaed inn-ángel n-uag,  
 bagnim ndaingen *fríhimluad*,  
 feib imroraic, rigda scél,  
 dochobair *mac* n-*Israhéil*.  
 7233 Dia rohort *frísaerbuáid* sain,  
*fríóenhuair* donanamteib,  
 noifichit mili, met cath,  
 ocus coeca arcet corad.  
 7237 Rí roreraig, rigda *tríall*,  
 iarn-edaib doEzechiam :  
*cóic bliadna* déc, dochtaid dul,  
 doforcraic *forasaegul*.  
 7241 Rí ruc ingreín cuire *cách*  
 diaréim ruithess corognath,  
 frí *deich* n-úara foracul,  
 fogne búada buan brígrun.  
 7245 Ándorigni morí raith  
 arsil n-Adaim doibthmaith,  
 osbith buillid, bág centreis,  
 islia tuirim is aiséis.  
 7249 Formorgrain Med *ocus* Pers  
 Greic *ocus*Romain righthess (*sic*),  
*forbriga* betha comblait,  
*foraríga* rí tharlaic.

Rí tharlaic inlic ochein.

## CXXXVI.

- 7253 **R**í roeir<sup>3</sup> doib dál *tríarath*,  
 cidhed aman bahingnad,  
 dosil Adaim, *gradaib* cruth,  
 cosmailius cosainigud.  
 7257 Doalmaib airbrib fonéim,  
 doénaib aidbilib aéir,  
 dobíastaib bit cenblaid,  
 dohíascaib snait isrothaib.  
 7261 Dodechraib gotha nan-én  
*ocus* acrotha comthréin,

doberlaib *cech*mil bladmair,  
dian-ergnaib, dian-iladbaib.

7265 Glé nihinnun seis nasmacht,  
gne, nahintliucht, na admat,  
naberla, naciall, nacruth,  
nahergna *no* horddogud.

7269 Rí rodasgni, gnim glanna,  
ildelba nan-anmanna,  
ri *congrad* cenchredim cain,  
morí ran roheirn dooib.

Ri roeirn doib dál *triarath*.

## CXXXVII.

7273 R i thuc doib ilar luba  
triathalmain ahimthuga,  
forberat uili immalle,  
ciatecsamla itcosmaile.

7277 Sain ní diafognai *cech*luib  
dosrósat Dia diadegthoil,  
sasait, sergait, línait blait,  
fcait, bethaigait, marbait.

7281 Ri rosfaillsig foriagail  
*frí*taidbsin *cechoen*bládain,  
folígdath *frí*didnad suth,  
fricrínad, frihurugud.

7285 Brech*trá*d *cech*datha foli  
clechtmaith dosrigni int-ardri,  
dath amlaid *frí*cetlud nglan  
nibái *foret*gud Solman.

7289 Adamra indrig naruam rath,  
nimtha luad aran-ilar,  
atlfu luibni fidbad fann  
*noru*ibni rinndglan retglann.

7293 Rí dosrergaib osbith balce  
*frí*serggad, *frí*nforbart,  
nignath imbruc os*cech*treib,  
rí *congrad* dofuc dooib.

Rí tuc doib ilar luba.

## CXXXVIII.

7297 R i rosáer Abel centair  
dogradmiad domuin der-  
mair,

daroega, *frí*suilge seirc,  
*trí*ahuille, *trí*aglanedpairt.

7301 Rí rosaer *frí*tormach *trí*ath  
Noe nóebglan mac Lamiach,  
*ocus* Abram fiad*ca*ch*drú*ng  
dearm*grá*d Caldeorum.

7305 Ri *rosáer* Loth, lathar ndil,  
dintslog, isadahingin,  
diatargbad inplág badbda,  
diatardad sár Sodomda.

7309 Ri *rosáer* Isaac ochéin  
dondidpairt isif[n]dardsléib,  
diatuc int-aiúgel inmolt  
diambai fonchlaidiub glénocht.

7313 Ri *rosáer* Iacob doaitt  
doláim Isau meicc Isaic,  
dian*de*chaid fothuait combuaid  
dothig Labain *meic* Bathuail.

7317 Rí *rosáer* fritreba tóir  
Ioséph ossar [clainne] Iacobib,  
[fo. 38 a. 1.]

dianfarslaic Dia trialáthar  
dolámaib aderbráthar.

7321 Ri *rosáer* Ioseph, fo fecht,  
asincharchair in-Egept,  
combahairri os*cech*clainn  
orofúaslaic fíis *Forainn*.

7325 Ri *rosáer* Moisi, met rath,  
dosruth Níl cenabádad,  
díar'erail Día, derbod raind,  
*for*Termod ingin *Forainn*.

7329 Ri *rosáer* Moise, mor scél,  
ocus popul n-Israhél,

- doMuir Romuir, rigda smacht,  
isdodiglaib nan-Egept<sup>1</sup>.
- 7333 Ri *rosáer*, segda atóir,  
dogin Balaim *meic* Beóir,  
dialuid clann *Israhél* áin  
doaittreib tíre Cannáin.
- 7337 Ri *rosáer*, saerda [in]scel,  
sluag noebda *mac* n-Israhél,  
diarosfuc, ruamna cenlén,  
darsruth n-uarda n-Iordanen.
- 7341 Ri *rosáer* Iessu *mac* Nún  
diambai ictogail *naprím*dún,  
*conasluag* dichra, dána,  
dochathaib naCannana.
- 7345 Ri ran *rodasáer* secho  
Raab *diráenaib* hEricho,  
diarlegsat, duiri athbach,  
*secht* muir *innaprím*chatrach.
- 7349 Ri *rosáer* Oeth<sup>2</sup> ócda  
dochlaidiub naCiclopda,  
*ocus* Geodeon, gním ndana,  
doburba nambarbarda.
- 7353 Ri *rosáer* Samson cenhír  
dolámaib naFílistín,  
diar'bris *dáraig* roimsi rath  
*prím*do[i]rsi namorcatrach.
- 7357 Ri *rosáer* Susannam slain  
diatucad isinmordáil,  
donguforgull roches cath,  
dian-erracht cach diaclochad.
- 7361 Ri *rosáer* Hele fáith  
*ocus*Enoc án imthláith,  
*fogri*andaib caidib cengeis  
indiamraib blathib Parduis.
- 7365 Ri *rosáer* Daid alchur  
diambai *aoenur* is'dithrub,  
diatuc incairig coglan
- agailig indleoman.
- 7369 Ri *rosáer* Daid dána  
dochathaib nacombága,  
diatuc cenn Gólai, gním ngúr,  
combæe *forbélaib* Saúl.
- 7373 Ri *rosáer* Ezechiam slan  
ciarb'focus adédendal,  
diarohícad cosolmai  
dongalur, dondinnlobrai.
- 7377 Ri *rosáer* Daniel, deilm nglan,  
acuthi naleoman,  
*ocus*Neman, rosóe lí,  
asindindlobrai grandí.
- 7381 Ri *rosáer* Michiam, *mod* mblaith,  
dodiumus uaibrech Achaib,  
*ocus* Ionas *fiadcach*clainn,  
díatanic abru' bledmaill.
- 7385 Ri *rosáer*, baleor dobuaid,  
naNinuiandai *fríoen*huair,  
dia rostarmchell, mor inmaigr,  
tob tened *dicacho*enaird.
- 7389 Ri *rosáer* Toba, derb de,  
diambai itroga nadaille,  
isnatrimeic cosindrath  
rodasaer is't[ís]urnn tened.
- 7393 Ri *rosáer* Petur *cech*cruth  
bahecgall rianabádud,  
dial-luid coCrist, cengói ngle,  
diambái *fordó*i nafairge.
- 7397 Ri *rosáer* Petar centair,  
bahettal in-aurgabail,  
dianforslaic angel Dé dil  
acosraib, acumrigib.
- 7401 Rí *rosáer* Eoin bai tan  
*trían*agnim ngleóir ngléglan,  
digæe gona indnemi glais  
*ocus* dindolai amnais.

<sup>1</sup> Sic. Read *dodiglaib nan-Egeptach*?<sup>2</sup> Read Oythiis = Oūris (Od. 9)?

- 7405 Rí slógdil rosaer cenlen  
Maire mórdil Magdalen,  
cenathelluch, deoda tlas,  
d'atherruch in-immarbus.
- 7409 Rí saer Teclai ndífascaig ndil  
onabíastaib béldergaib,  
isint-anfabrocht forruth  
bahadbalbocht dindíuatluch.
- 7413 Ri *rosáer* Pol, bláith aniab,  
*ocus* noeb naslóg Siliem,  
batar fochircolgaib cath  
icrínchungaib nacatrach.
- 7417 Romsaera Dia trebar trén  
arDemun *conadubnéil*,  
[fo. 38 a. 2.]  
feib rodasaer, slicht roscar,  
*cech*noeb remitrubarmar.
- 7421 Rí cengáeli caine imrúin,  
ri conáibe os*cech*noebdúil,  
fogni *cach*minn, moc*ach*miad,  
ri narind rosáer Abial.  
Rí rosáer Abial centáir.

## CXXXIX.

- 7425 **R**í roróen romaib cenmeth  
*cech* ndoraid for*cech*oenleth,  
uair bátar mogaid, mod nglan,  
dorig nimi *ocustalman*.
- 7429 Ri dorat fothraig *cechtú*aith  
*congail*, *cong*rain, *conglan*búaid,  
conidhé aconn, acenn,  
acathir Hierusalem.
- 7433 Rí dorat sobarthain sláin  
forciniud n-amra n-Abráim,  
mor rí, mor faithi, *mór* mban,  
génair oAbram armglan.
- 7437 Ri os*cech*hrinn, ruathar ndil,

- tuaregab *cach*dind diadulib,  
rosuidig *frisid* *cechs*reith  
rí cendíth doc*ach*óenleith.
- 7441 Nicheil *cach*súí segda slán,  
manidcloe ergna n-implán,  
fogníat geill *cech*coim n-inceil  
donRíg réil roróen remib.  
Rí roróen romaib cenmeth.

## CXL.

- 7445 **R**i dosnúargaib ó*scech* iath  
Isaac, Iacób, Iosiaph<sup>1</sup>,  
Moisi *ocus*Iessu fófríth,  
Samuel deoda *ocus* *Dauid*.
- 7449 Rí rochar Heli *cech*dia,  
Helesium isIsaia,  
Heremiam frifeba físs,  
Etzechel isDanielis.
- 7453 *Hestra*, Osse, Ohel án,  
*ocus* Abdias implán,  
isMichiae, bafó fia,  
Ambacuc is Fuffoniae.
- 7457 Agiae, Zachariae cencheist,  
athair Iohain usail Babtaist,  
Misaelis fiad*cech*drúig  
*ocus* Machabeorum.
- 7461 Rí d'anglib glanaib géraib,  
ri d'arbrib fonemn'élaib,  
ri corígaib, rigda ail,  
mó rigaib, rí dosfuargaib.  
Ri dosnúargaib ó*scach*iath.

## CXLI.

- 7465 **R**i rosaer Sarra combúaid,  
Rebecca ingen mBathuail,  
nadíphiair, mor am-míad,  
Lia lór *ocus*Rachíal.

<sup>1</sup> MS. ioseph.

- 7469 Ri dosfuargaib oscechrích  
Ester, Conra isIudith,  
mathri nafatha, mod mbláith,  
ocus indAnna banfáith.
- 7473 Ruiri richid, rí roscar  
huili máthri nan-apstal,  
nadíMaire, milib tríath,  
máthair Iohain Elizafiath.
- 7477 Ri rodasaer oscechthreib  
arcech n-olcc, arcech n-erbaid,  
slúag nanoebuag immasech  
lasluag namban n-atbergech.
- 7481 ArnDia delbda, tolaib droing,  
arFlaith fial, febda, foroll,  
arClí, nicloen oscechblai,  
Ri naroen rosaer Sarrai.  
Rí rosaer Sarrai combúaid.

## CXLII.

- 7485 **M**acc Zachair sainserce int-  
slúag  
glainelecc cenmbathail mbithbuid,  
mac Elizafeth, sid nglé,  
remthectaid ríg noemnimé.
- 7489 IOhain Baptaist, blaith ingein,  
baremthechtaid Cris' coemdil,  
rosluind doMaire mormiad  
diambai imbroind Elizafiad,
- 7493 Diatanic Maire, mor míad,  
dofis scel Elizafiad,  
diaraid ria cenchaire cath  
Maire máthair inChoimded.
- 7497 Hua Iobe cenathis cinn  
dorinnscan bathis mblaith bind,  
gleoir indógraith óscechdáiil  
Iohain móрмаith mac Zacháir.  
Mac Zacháir sainserce int-  
slúag.

## CXLIII.

- 7501 **R**i doraiga, ruathar nglé,  
indflesc dochlainn Iesse,  
indóg findlem, glan agné,  
Maire ingen Ebraidé.
- 7505 INsa dosraiga ochéin  
oaimsir athar Abéil,  
baili buan cecbberlai bind,  
Maire úag ingen Iochim.  
[fo. 38 b. 1.]
- 7509 Rí thanic donim nerta  
diaroet chorp ndóinachta,  
mó cech mbríg ardeiseirc ndil,  
dothesargain sil Adaim.
- 7513 Ri dorósat bith mbuidi,  
conic traig ocus tuili,  
robai nói mis, morda re,  
imbrú naógda Ebraide.
- 7517 Ri thanic icolla crí,  
hé donrosat donephní,  
donfuaslaic dochum nimi  
triachoi mpert nahingini.
- 7521 Huaislium rígaib ríгда gein,  
rí rogenair imBethel,  
dorarngert cecbfaith ochein  
gigned ifaith Ochtauein.
- 7525 Diatánic Gabriel donim, —  
mor inglanmiad dondIngin,  
mor inbrig De rodasta  
doreir indríg dosraiga.  
Ri doraiga, ruathar nglé.

## CXLIV.

- 7529 **R**i rogenair, ni bine,  
domulluch nahInginie :  
réil doraitni oscechrainn,  
rian-Enair, in-ocht kallainn.



- 7533 Ri diar-rochet, cain caingen,  
class aingel isarcha[i]ngel,  
sid dodoenaib oscechbruig,  
indocbail Dé uasnemdaib.
- 7537 Rí roruithnig rétlaind ráin  
riasnadruidib 'nachomdail,  
diatucsatar leo lith lor  
mirr *ocus* tuis isdergór.
- 7541 Rí báí imBethil, buaid becht,  
ruc reim techid in-Egept,  
diambai inteduar oscechmaig,  
diar'hort Heruad in*macraid*.
- 7545 Rí tucad aness<sup>1</sup> iartain  
oshunn rohort indarggain,  
cor'alt iarsain, bagnim gle,  
inNazáreth Galaile.
- 7549 Rí dessid, nitlaith atlí,  
*eterscribae* isfarsaidi,  
*foraiarair*, *triámáin triáth*,  
diambai Maire *ocus*Iosiab.
- 7553 Rí roimchomairc, mor scel,  
dosruithib *mac n-Israhe'l*,  
rí dorat mor cesta ngle  
*forsuidib* rehta Moise.
- 7557 Rí romol Semeon bacoir,  
diambái iconglanaltóir,  
diatargaib *foradflaim*,  
ardruire nimi noebnáir.
- 7561 Rí dorat *forngaire* trén  
*forsruth* n-amra n-Iordanén,  
conarogluais, clú cengeis,  
inhd rombas 'conbathéis.
- 7565 Rí tarrasair fiadintslog  
moruiri fírmaith finnmór,  
*forsidessid* inSpírut Noeb  
*laforggal* Fiadat fírsaer.
- 7569 Mac Dé, Dia deoda *cechthan*,

baoen, batréoda derbglan,  
nihé in*foruallach* *fríagair*,  
ri robúadach rogenair.

Rí rogenair, ni bine.

## CXLV.

- 7573 **R**í róáen, rothro[i]sc coglé,  
cethrachait lá *ocusaidche*,  
ardessmerecht *docachsruth*,  
indiamraib dorchuib dithruib.
- 7577 Ri tharlaic cuce, gné gaind,  
nagorta foracholainn,  
coroclóad Demun de  
*triásinn*-aimsigid trede.
- 7581 Ri doraiga teglach nídil  
diachumtuch *eter* dóinib,  
dosil Abráim, árim nglain,  
dáfer dec doapstalaib.
- 7585 Ri rochar Petar isPol,  
Andreas uais isIacob,  
Iohain, Pilípp, blaith *angus*,  
Bartolom *ocus*Tomus.
- 7589 Rí rochar Madian maith, mór,  
isinglanfial Iacob,  
Simon isTatha centass,  
Matha, Marc *ocus* Lucas.
- 7593 Ri rochar dásessiur fer,  
bahé atheglach toebgel,  
ladeisciplu, noebda smacht,  
ado soerda *sechtmogat*.
- 7597 Ri arroet bathis fosmacht  
cenathis ardeismeracht,  
rofigle cengaile gne  
inrí dorigne inn-óene.
- Rí roáen, rothroisc coglé.

<sup>1</sup> Written over *anair*.

## CXLVI.

- 7601 **R** i robennach, mellach búaid,  
na *secht* lestru *uscí* úair,  
[fo. 38 b. 2.]  
diamboe 'sinchoiblid gil glain,  
dianderna infín inGalail.
- 7605 Rí imkulaid, ríгда fecht,  
combuidin móir 'nachoemtecht,  
diar'hiicc inclam, comul nglé,  
bae *fortoeb* naconairé.
- 7609 Rí ruthanic, tolaib droing,  
incathraig Capharnaum,  
diabrethir féin, feib rothúir,  
roiccad *mac* inchetuir.
- 7613 Rí conattail il-luing lóir,  
in-ainbthine dein dermóir,  
diar'choise inngaeth corbothláith,  
corabi inrianfeth robláith.
- 7617 Rí rofaed droing ndotchaid, ndúb,  
'sindor*caid* cenimforddúl,  
diar'hiicc fer fothedmaib *tra*  
dogrethaib dremnaib demna.
- 7621 Rí rosas nacoicmili,  
cenmotha slóg cechdine,  
dochoibargenaib, mod n-án,  
ocus dondáoenbratan.
- 7625 Rí robennach, ferr *cechgein*,  
nadáiase, nacoibargein,  
cotar'fuaraid léo foleith  
dáchliab déc diafuidlechaib.
- 7629 Ni dinsid tiar na tair,  
rí in-hislib, ri in-arddaib,  
adrell *cechrig* immozech,  
ferr *cechrig* ri robennach.  
Rí robennach, mellach búaid.

<sup>1</sup> MS. -mili.

## CXLVII.

- 7633 **R** i cos'tuctha dagalar  
bodor *ocusamlabar*,  
immuich arbélaib intslúaign  
rodashicc isindoenhuair.
- 7637 Rí conattaig, tuiccsi dáil,  
deog d'*uisque* forsinnbannscáil,  
dian-ebairt *fríe* centlais  
bái coicer innacomgnais.
- 7641 Rí rohic, amra tola,  
mnai truaig dindrobur fola,  
diatarail alám focleith,  
finna abrothirni innéaig.
- 7645 Rí rohicc *mac* nafedba  
diantuc othoraib demna,  
amra firt fiadrongaib dál,  
diarohiccad inbacclám.
- 7649 Rí condranic forsinnmaig  
frideichnebur doclannaib,  
nícian rolla *fordala*  
comtar coema comlana.
- 7653 Rí robennach *secht* mbargin  
la bec d'iasce, nírbo daidbir,  
facbait *secht* cleib d'fuidlib de  
sloig nacetheoramfle<sup>1</sup>.
- 7657 Rí rocháimchlai cruth cia cóir  
intan luid isliab Tabori,  
diatarfaid, gléalt cenhacht (?),  
adéacht *trianadoenacht*.
- 7661 Tan bateist coicfer, gnim n-og<sup>2</sup>,  
Petar, Iohain isIacob,  
coingaisi ceilli, clú cass,  
Moise *ocus*Hele admass.
- 7665 Rí bethad buadaig, buan blad,  
cli imgretha gluair ili gor : : :  
nicerr *frí*brig buidni bla

<sup>2</sup> Written over *coir*.

ferr *cachríg* ri cos'tuctha.  
Rí cos'tuctha dágalair.

## CXLVIII.

- 7669 **R**í roiscart isroglan  
tempul sóer segda :: :  
tegdais dil deoda Dé bí,  
bid teg n-amra n-arnaighi.
- 7673 Rí rothodiusaig ahuai  
Lazair balór dolánbuaid,  
iarnaécaib, feib roclos,  
in-adnacul cethri ndenos.
- 7677 Mori réil, coméit glaine,  
imrualaid muir nGalaille,  
cossaib tírmaib, deoda gáir,  
fescur fiadnaapstalaib.
- 7681 Ri roshícc fiadhchuirib clann  
forsintset nadámac dall,  
dianderna donchraid chéir  
combarosc roglan roréil.
- 7685 Ri rofuc immrim n-amra  
indomnuch naglanphalma,  
diatucad dó immasech  
indassan isint-ochech.
- 7689 Rí frisin-erbairt inslúag  
huili eter tren ocus trúag ;  
'dena arn-íc triabithu sir,  
atbennachda, ameic David!'
- 7693 ArCoimdiu glé cumtaig rath  
turcbaid cechgne cehcumtach,  
cain clí cendigna, cenchacht,  
mori rigda rohiscart.  
Ri rohiscart isroglan.

## CXLIX.

[fo. 39 a. 1.]

- 7697 **R**i dorigne triacheill nglain  
humalloit diaapstalaib  
india dardain, foglóir gle,

- riacaisc móir nahéssege.
- 7701 Ri robennach tuara doib  
imtrath nóna fochétóir,  
dian-ebairt friuu triárah,  
robui nech díb 'coaglebrath.
- 7705 Ri roraidi friu cogle  
forgal febda firinne :  
'nech uaib tic arthas donméiss  
ishé ata ffordrochséis.'
- 7709 IArsin dochuaid Iudas ass  
con-ilur mbriathar foglas,  
commairni arig, bagnim trait,  
archuic uंगाib dec argait.
- 7713 Ri roraidi friu cocert  
frisinslóg báí 'nachoemthecht :  
'scaillfidir intret coglé  
innocht immonn-oegaire.'
- 7717 IArsin asbeir Petar bán  
ocus aétan frilár :  
'ní nomscarad friCrist cain  
nihil innim notalmáin.'
- 7721 Ri roraidi athesc n-uag  
friPetar fiadinmorsluag :  
'nomdiultfa fothrí triächleth  
riasiu gaires incailech.'
- 7725 INri rodasalt sunn sel  
fritinchosc, friforcetel,  
roraid friu triacomrad cain :  
'bid forcomdal inGalail.'
- 7729 Cuaird nime imchlar betha bind,  
suaire slan frisretha soérgrinn,  
gnim centathair taidbrit bi,  
morí rachain dorigni.  
Ri dorigni triacheil nglain.

## CL.

- 7733 **R**i secht nimi, rí talman,  
ardruiri nan-iladbar,

[ IV. 3. ]

- imrulaid etronn, fo fecht,  
*friré triblíadan trichat.*
- 7737 Rí dochoid fecht *forfíocht*  
 bahé inrí tairchert torocht,  
 diarochind Iudas iníbrat(h)  
 diambui ínglinn Iosofath.
- 7741 Rí risfer failti osblai  
 Iudas *triaphoicc* mbrathem dai,  
 rí cosrucad sluag 'nadail,  
 rí rucad in-aurgabail.
- 7745 Rí rúad rofucad hicacht  
 hitech coslúag nasacart,  
 diarodiult *Petur* *cobras*  
 nadrabe 'namuinteras.
- 7749 Rí rodamair *cech* ndigail  
 fophlagaib fiaderrigaib,  
 ri tarbad fiadchuirib clann,  
 rí *fors*'tardad guförgall.
- 7753 Rí dochoid *fricrann* crucha  
 asathoil nir'athrucha :  
 ri noeb diatardad indneim,  
 rí goét 'nathoeb colagein.
- 7757 Rí dochoid iarsoeralt slecht  
 asadoenacht 'nadéacht :  
 rí rosáilset frian-úine,  
 rochainset nahilldúile.
- 7761 Tarblaing dorcha darcazhmag :  
 mairb thalman asrachtatar ;  
 bathómnaig dúili Dé dil  
 diar'fodluig sfaI intempuil.
- 7765 Rochichlaig *cech* duil, deilm ínglan,  
 rochrithnaig nem istalam,  
 muir darcrícha rothriall techt,  
*críde* cloch ciar roseáilset.
- 7769 Rí roches hicríaid chain  
 croich darcenn clainni Ádaim,  
 iarsin ruc creich, calma adrenn,  
 cotarat láim darhÍffern.

- 7773 Rí rochuimrig Demun dub  
 diani[d]comainm Lucifur :  
 atat fochrithfeidm osain  
 sloig hÍffirn *conan*-amsaib.
- 7777 Rí dofuc brait hÍffirn uair  
 apein, *acrithfeidm* comtruag,  
 rosuidig slánaib foadeis  
*forbruigib* bánaib Parduis.
- 7781 Rí doeni, tolaib caiingen,  
 ri aiíngel, ri archa[i]íngel,  
 dessid iarsin, soerda clu,  
 osrigaib 'narigsuidiu.
- 7785 Mori rígfíal *forlassad*,  
 isflaith frian forbhassach,  
 doróssat *cechmbrig*, mod íngle,  
 ferr *cechrig* rí *secht* nime.  
 Rí *secht* nime, rí talman.

Conice inso corp *saltrach* narann † natri-  
 coicait duan. Ado *hautem post frifoisi*(tín) 7  
 friathirgi, ocus adeich fri haisneis naheisseirgi,  
*conid* daduain dec arthribéóictaib duan samlaid.

## CLI.

[fo. 39 a. 2.]

- 7789 I samaithrech, febda fecht,  
 aCoimdiu, domtharimthecht :  
 dilig dam *cachcin* romthe,  
 aCrist, ardetrocaire.
- 7793 Ardothitacht cain hicrí,  
 ardogein, amo noebri !  
 ardobathis mbuain *hifus*,  
 dilig dam *cech* n-immarbus.
- 7797 Ardochrochad colére,  
 omarbaib arth'eseirge,  
 tabair dam dilgud mothal,  
 aritFiadu fíthrocár.

- 7801 Ardofresgabail soer sel<sup>1</sup>  
 cōsinn-Athair *for*noebnem<sup>2</sup>,  
 feib roradis *frim* riatecht,  
 dilaig dam motharimthecht.
- 7805 Ardothitacht, déoda ingair,  
 domess *fors*log síl Adaím,  
 arnoengrad nimi cenchlith,  
 dilgiter dam mochinaid.
- 7809 Arbuidin nafátha fir,  
 ardroing mólbtach namartir,  
 dilig dam *cach*cin romgab,  
 arfairinn nan-húasalathar.
- 7813 Archleir nan-apstal cenchol,  
 arsluag nan-uag ndeiscipol,  
 arcach noeb corath rigda,  
 dilig dam momígnima.
- 7817 Arcech noebuaig osbith bras,  
 arbantocht naprínlaichas,  
 dilig dam *cach* cin fonim,  
 arMaire n-amra n-Ingin.
- 7821 Armuintir talman, torm ndíl,  
 armuntir nimi noebgil,  
 tabair dam dilgud basdech,  
 domchintaib uair<sup>3</sup> amaithrech.  
 ISamaithrech, febda fecht.

## CLII.

- 7825 **N**imtha saegid *for*Dia ndron  
 con-ilur mod medar nglan,  
 condarcuiri arcrichid ngel,  
 ruiri reb richid romchar.
- 7829 Relat *triar*intriuchta (?) ráid,  
 áes indintliuchta áin ém,  
 iarfinnalta *fris*id sloig  
 inganta móir morig réil.
- 7833 Retha gaissi canar lib
- cotibgaib cenbaisse blad,  
 dána cenecla nachneich,  
 slana iarsreith ecna corath.
- 7837 Coniarfus duib, duraib eim,  
 ni dorunaib morig réil,  
 gleod *cach*cesta uair daruair,  
 leor buaid diafesta doleir.
- 7841 Denaid *friz*artarba cenchrith,  
 amra rith relaid iarsreith,  
 nadibleisc linib run raith,  
 tur daith *for*cachceist foleith.
- 7845 Cia 'cata, iarnglé doléir,  
 dála De diareir rothúir,  
 ciamét naree, reim n-uag,  
 robui inri ruad riacachdúil.
- 7849 Cia dorat comairli coir  
 cenbríg mbroin dondrig hiruin,  
 riasiu nobeth bith ochein,  
 siu dogneth rí reil cachnduil.
- 7853 Si[u]dognetis aingil uais  
 artuais *cech*caingil iarséis,  
 siu nobetis moini arbes  
 nagres nadoine fondeis.
- 7857 Nariched natalam tir,  
 namuir mil met magar muad,  
 no nachdúil glanglanna cé  
 nem nél *no* anmanna úag.
- 7861 Cia rochuinnig domrig rain  
 cengrain cordascuibdig fein,  
*cech* duil derb *fris*oerbuaid slain  
 rosdelb *fris*oenuair diaréir.
- 7865 Cia adbar adbal infess  
 diacess inbith bladmar brass,  
 incuman lib arcachn-ai  
 ciabunad diambai inmass?
- 7869 Heisse rotheipi *cech* nduil

<sup>1</sup> Written over *for*nem.<sup>2</sup> Written over -chel + *caelum*.<sup>3</sup> Written over -isam.

- iarruin rosleice<sup>1</sup> diaréir,  
 inrí doruasat *cechcri*,  
 int-uasabb rogni ingréin.
- 7873 Cia rolin dosilaib bith  
 dolubaib lígaib cenchleith,  
 cia rodelb *fríathuil* andath,  
 ciarath *forcahluib* foleith?
- 7877 Cia rosdechraig innacrí,  
 cia rosgni iarcehraig gleo,  
 cia cruthaig glanglanna clú  
 nadu *nachn*-anmanna beo?
- 7881 Bunad anman lib ingle  
*congaib* gne glambda col-lí,  
 ciacinn cenbaegul riangein,  
 saegul sein *cechduini* bí?
- 7885 Cia 'cata indarim úag  
 fil *forsluag* sil Adaim áin,  
 [fo. 39 b. 1.]  
 cia 'coata, cendánim duib,  
 árim nguir ganim *cechtraig*?
- 7889 Ónchetna duini robúí,  
 etir fer ismnáí col-lí,  
*fordomun* dérgidach Dé  
 gle cosndedinach atchí.
- 7893 Crícha aicgein airm itát,  
 aicbeil imrat, rígdá inset,  
 cose nirosoillsig mori  
 doneoch icrí rianaéc.
- 7897 Cid canat tonna, toirm trén,  
 cennachlén lonna *frítóir*,  
*congaibet* gala, crech nógur,  
*cachleth* darmúr mara móir?
- 7901 Can tic tuili trethan tuairce  
 lethan cuairdd fobetha barce,  
 cialeth fondomun rotháig  
 intan astráig *forcahtracht*?

<sup>1</sup> Written over *rosteipfe*.

- 7905 Cialín nasluag, srethaib droing,  
 dosceil tonn muad mara mind,  
 ceti arbair trebait ann  
 dondleith tall dontalmain tinn?
- 7909 Fillit anglúni cognath  
*cechtrath* cennachdúiri dréil,  
 molad marcharait cohóg  
 canait *cechslog* dondríg réil.
- 7913 Cid roleth bith, brigach cuaird,  
 cid dogni suaire sirach set,  
 isindaichí *fríriad* reb,  
*ocus grán* gel cidimthet?
- 7917 *Ocus* esca cid dodfeim  
 tan doceil *nachngesca* nglan,  
 cid dogni cithu gaeth cain,  
 cid *nachgaim* triabithu sam?
- 7921 Cialin naretlann adrann  
 mod mall *fríarim* oscech dind,  
 rethait rithrosc iarsetsain,  
 cidcotasgaib na *sechtind*?
- 7925 Cia de ismo messar *combuaid*  
 infail uaib rofessad iarfír?  
 aer alad, ilar neil,  
 nó intalam tren trebach tír?
- 7929 Cia de islethiu domun dúr  
 no isdoimniu amúr, monur muad,  
 ciaso baili ata *incrvann*  
 lethas barr daraer n-úar?<sup>2</sup>
- 7933 Cid 'mifoilngi torann tren  
 cenlen lin abarann mbúan,  
 argair *cechn*-ahél athrial  
 sair, siar, isinaher n-úar?
- 7937 Cia *críathras* usce n-an, n-uais,  
 iarluais *forcach* n-iathmass n-éis,  
 cia roalt crotha dogres  
 dorat bes *forsrotha* séis?

<sup>2</sup> Written over *núag*.

- 7941 Cairn itat adbai naíngaeth  
baeth balnai imrát *fricach-*  
mbruach?  
neoil indaeoir, noithech bes,  
cid doib dogres bid *for*luad?
- 7945 Cialin naíngaeth carait nual?  
ciabrig buan canait *frim*luad?  
ciadechair fail dararath?  
ciadath ata *forcach*gaeth?
- 7949 Congili cinnas atat  
na *secht* nimi noebda cuaird?  
cid dosgni fostaib cenbet?  
ciamet fil 'nasostaib suairc?
- 7953 Cia 'coata tomus inchlair  
richid rain *friforus* fír?  
cia doroemadair ochein  
diareir coemchathir indRig?
- 7957 Cade lín atheglaig lib  
rosdedlaig Dia dil diathreib,  
indfír rodelb betha brig  
indrig robái rianagein?
- 7961 Tuirmid *trí*ariagla, ré<sup>t</sup> reil,  
ciamét bliadan *cob*rath mbúan,  
tuirid lib *trí*abescna brig  
ciahæs esca forsindlúan.
- 7965 Can dodechamar ille  
*for*bith ché chetarchair gle,  
infítir *for*cialbann clú  
ciadú cosatiagam dé?
- 7969 Acht arnDia, derb centair,  
rondelb riandail domuin dúir,  
'coarf<sup>l</sup>aith cenguasacht, cencrích,  
'coarrig donruasat *cech*ndúil?
- 7973 Cia rogni *cech* n-uili n-uag  
lethan luad *frí*buidi mbríg,  
*acht* monoebfí donim nél  
arn-oenDia trén, ishé arndil.
- 7977 IS he doruasat *cech*ret  
cenbet, arn-uasabb, nadbrec,  
rí rosmacht *for*aessu ec  
iarset rochacht gaessu *Gréc.*
- 7981 Cometaid cenecla agáis  
ecna cenbaes oibind bes,  
doneoch dorucaí morí  
bec dofucaid ní *diagrés.*
- 7985 Tairinnid *for*mbréthir móir,  
atibtroig treithfir fondrig,  
[fo. 39 b. 2.]  
ennga huimli duib lagáis,  
nabid *for*báis nofribrig.
- 7989 Nabagaid ahecnu uag  
nual cenecla *crab*uid gúir,  
lib niderb osbetha bríg  
retha indríg rodelb *cach*ndúil.
- 7993 Truag *for*m<sup>b</sup>ith fodorchaib trel  
*for*feb fothomthaib Dé dil,  
ingnassaib garbdai *cech*cin  
nidatglain *for*n-adbai hil.
- 7997 Hili huili dúili Dé,  
dili druini dreim asmá,  
iarnacáintuistin foleith,  
coemthuicsin *cach*neich nimtha.  
*Nimtha.*
- 8001 Ní *hetra*igim rúna Dé,  
gle nisteclaigim *frim*la,  
fírthuicsi rig bethad bí,  
anhed beo hici ní nimtha. *Nimtha.*
- 8005 Ní naderna sen nasúi  
nadrúi nisderbai bamá,  
ciapsat guir *fricrabud* nglé  
túir *for*dalaib Dé nimtha. *Nimtha.*
- 8009 ISme Oengus céle Dé,  
coemdos gle clere fodchna,  
diathuicthib deimnib De  
tuicsin *for*cachní nimtha. *Nimtha.*
- 8013 Morí corunib, cain clú,

*cach*du diaduilib ata osbith,  
balcc bladmar [ ] *frimre*  
*ach!* adrad frimre nimtha. *Nimtha.*

Deichdúan naheisseirge inso.

## CLIII.

- 8017 **B**acoir docachcristaide;  
cianochiad *cach*thratha,  
huamun domnaig *tristaide*  
*sech*main rialathi mbratha.
- 8021 Biaid fogur fenedach  
*congairib grandaib* garbaib,  
isindomnuch dedenach  
rian-eisseirge domarbaib.
- 8025 Ticfa nel derg teinntide  
atuáisciurd nime ninaig,  
*granna, gér, garb, geintide,*  
lethfaid dartalmain tinaig.
- 8029 Ticfa fleochud fuilide  
asindnful dorcha dogor,  
truag deochair diarcuiribne  
linfaid inn-huili ndomon.
- 8033 **IM***trath terta* tinscanat <sup>1</sup>  
frossa fégfola fomnaig,  
*nitercca, niimscarat,*  
coti leth lathi indomnaig.
- 8037 Ticfat luaichthi lasracha,  
ticfat toirne centola,  
ticfat cruaidi casracha <sup>2</sup>,  
ticfat froslacha fola.
- 8041 O leuth lathi lanaide  
cotrath nona nicletha,  
fleochud fola falaide  
fochetheora ardda inbetha.
- 8045 Tomadmann tuath talmanna,  
*cretha granna isglorae,*  
inmuir colin anmanna

<sup>1</sup> MS. tinscanait.

- 8049 Mairg *cech*n-oen 'nafrithetele  
*nach*foichlidar cofoil,  
uamun brátha bithféle  
ciadogneimmis bacooir.  
Bacóir docach *cristaide.*

## CLIV.

- 8053 **I**sindlathiu tánaissi  
dia-luain luaidfiter arbair,  
nidatairdi aniuissa  
*crith*naigfid nem imthalmain.
- 8057 Tonna saile sétaigfit  
*frí*snahairera ardda,  
biasta bledmaill beccaichfit,  
fochichret gaire garga.
- 8061 Guba *granne* golgaire,  
cui cencheol, garg angretha,  
cenaine, *cenf*ongaire,  
fochethri ardda inbetha.
- 8065 Bethu bronach belgaide,  
censid, censláine suba,  
droíng togach condedgaire  
iarndith *for*trágaib duba.
- 8069 Truaga dini domblassa,  
bergga conbenfat bassa,  
nisuan sidi somblassa,  
lergga conlínfat lassa.
- 8073 **F**erad *cach* aneimele  
friDia, din asda[i]thiu,  
friar Coimdid congeféle,  
ararsoerad 'sindlathiu.  
ISSindlathiu tánaise.

## CLV.

- 8077 **S**intres laithiu lainderda  
dia-mairt 'm<sup>u</sup>stuaire amura  
arCoimdiu cóir caindelbda

<sup>2</sup> MS. cosracha.



- timmairgfid cuaird adula  
[fo. 40 a. 1.]
- 8081 Legf(aít) fothai fudomnai  
domuin dein, dál asderbu,  
crethfait clocha cruthamrai,  
*cosceraitar fríandelbu.*
- 8085 Dluma dergga teintide,  
níseol seim, nisuaire coraid<sup>1</sup>,  
gura, cerpa, geinntide,  
fochichret cuaird indomuin.
- 8089 Turgeba sruth sroibtened  
ahuillib talman toebaig,  
cumgeba cruth croithfider  
*forbruinnib betha broenaig.*
- 8093 Bidoenbreo bith *bráinechda*  
othathurbail cofuined,  
linfaid cloencheo cairechda  
*cechrind reil corian ruided.*
- 8097 Ri cosaidbrib slanchaíngen,  
dorósat gréne goho :  
con-arbrib aarcha[í]ngel,  
ronsoera 'sintresslóho !  
      'Sintreslathiu lainnerda.
- CLVI.
- 8101 **S**inchethramad lithlathiu  
cetaine, cetaib omun,  
ticfe athach écaine,  
croithfaid inn-huili ndomun.
- 8105 Turgeba inmuir mormóngach  
othalmain, tolaib tine,  
cumgeba *agríth* glorglónnach,  
coroa niulu nime.
- 8109 Nuall nambledmall mbecedach  
nambíasta mbélderg mbirach,  
sluaig nasedlaing setfadach  
*forsintracht tírimm tinach.*
- 8113 Dofuit síis arithisi  
trethan tromm, toromm n-adbal,  
*connachfess afithissi*  
cid teite fothuinn talman.
- 8117 Tic tathellach tathlúgud  
congñithaib fiadnaslogaib,  
atherruch *fríathnúgud*  
combi 'nachrichaib coraib.
- 8121 Gaetha galacha gera,  
ginmara, cetaib ahél,  
combruet nafídbada,  
comberat leo 'sinn-ahér.
- 8125 Ialla ainble, engacha,  
inriadat cech n-iath n-allmar,  
diana, daingne, dedgarcha,  
diallait *forbiad intalman.*
- 8129 Ticfait airde inganta,  
casrai cruaidi, cru *granna* :  
sil n-Adaim a[t]immarta,  
trúaga cechdu andala.
- 8133 Atbera insluag sirechtach  
sil n-Adaim sernait srethu,  
an-athesc truag, dínertach :  
'ferr dún bas indabethu.'
- 8137 Bresma búana bruthacha,  
*gretha grainne congairge,*  
sreba srúama sruthacha,  
consceairer frifairge.
- 8141 Fillfidir nem, nassad glan,  
afudomnaib aadbair,  
cinnfidir agnas adbal  
comb[r]uifider *frítalmain.*
- 8145 Mac mor Maire Ingine  
ronsóera laprimmaithiu,  
arcachn-olce n-óg n-indlide  
'sinchethramad lithlathiu.  
      'Sinchethramad lithlathiu.

<sup>1</sup> Written over *solam*.

## CLVII.

- 8149 **C**oiced laithe lfgaide  
 dia-dardain, tolaib tine,  
 ticfet toirne díglaidi  
 conscértar renna nime.
- 8153 Nicheil *cach*duil delgnaide  
 timmarta condatrúaga,  
 domun dur condegaire  
 roscar *fr*ábriaga buana.
- 8157 Beti dorchaí *tr*íamannai,  
 betit adhuatha adbail,  
 srebai solmai síabardai  
 linfait ónim cotalmain.
- 8161 Toethsat ruibni rétlannai  
 sis asostaib asesta;  
 nisfoelsat atebannai,  
*formuch*thair grian isesca.
- 8165 Coe *granna* *ocus* golgaire,  
 duba dian *ocus* toirse,  
 cenaine, cen*for*ngaire,  
 censíd, censuba soillse.
- 8169 Sruama serba, seimlide,  
 fochasrachaib dosfemed,  
 muada merda meirbliige,  
 isnalasrachaib tened.
- 8173 Dia deoda dorogasa  
 tarcai turu condaithe,  
 marca*chnoeb* romsoerasa  
 archuru inchoiced láithe. *Coiced.*

## CLVIII.

[fo. 40 a. 1.]

- 8177 **S**essed lathi lordata  
 dia-haine, tolaib tuile,  
 doberthar inmormar*ra*  
 ann *forsil* Adaim huile.
- 8181 Nichélat indécnaide,

- leir adfiadat iarsrethaib,  
 atbélat ec etlaide  
 cachmil beo roblais bethaid.
- 8185 Bidbron*ach*, bidbraineachda,  
 cruachda foherdaib casrach :  
 nibaglorach *gr*aigechda  
 luarda colerggaib lasrach.
- 8189 Oslaicfítir coemdoirsi  
 richid ranmair cenbine,  
 domun *con*achoemsoillsi  
*fortuigh*thir arbair nime.
- 8193 Nanoeb isindnoebaingil  
 isindlassair lúaithe lethain,  
 atsoer im*cach*coemcha[i]ngein  
*amal* iasc bis hitrethain.
- 8197 IARndul acrí cháiingide  
 co*Cr*íst caid *for*doi dessel,  
 bithoentu achaiblide  
 cengoí madch*in* rosessed.  
*Sessed* lathi lordata.

## CLIX.

- 8201 **D**ia-sathairinn nasechtmaine  
 bíaid inbith foc*ri*thur,  
 firfid *graph*ainn gergaile,  
 amal choire *for*fichud.
- 8205 Fochicher achruadchasra  
 iarfeirg diagalaib glethib,  
 luadfit lergga luathlasra,  
 sinfit suas osnaslébib.
- 8209 Sergfait srotha serblomma  
 iarsrethaib siabrai sirfecht,  
 centuili, cenderbthonna,  
 cenrethaib riaglai rigrecht.
- 8213 Roinnfítir *tr*íathomthaigi  
 sithbe naslébi slemun,  
 cloifítir *tr*íachomchaire,  
 menmaigfítir codremun.

- 8217 Coclófet nahaicneda  
cehdúla, deilm asamru,  
sófeit nabiat attreba  
eterbeohu ocus marbdu.
- 8221 Ardri richid rinnnime  
Crist caid conic cachúgraphainn,  
ronfaema ardinnbile  
coronsaera día-sathairnn.  
Día-sathairnn nasechtmaine.

## CLX.

- 8225 **I**l-láithiu nalánchaingen  
domnaig tadbán diarndoidhngib,  
ticfait airbri archaigel  
dochum talman líarCoimdid.
- 8229 Congera int-archa[i]ngel  
gairm gluair<sup>1</sup> óscraiad cechduine,  
forsil n-Adaim n-ardaingen  
con-héirset hili huile.
- 8233 ISsinchetna eisseirge  
riacách foguth indaingil,  
apstail conaiseisbe  
coCrist cenchrada diaca[i]ngin.
- 8237 'Sindeisseirgi thanaisi  
atressat fáthe inbetha :  
foismedaig nisfailgaisi  
dontress essérgi ingretha.
- 8241 'Sinchethramaid essergi  
atreisset martir thalman,  
isincoiced eisseirgi  
huilidettu noeb n-arbar.
- 8245 ISint[s]essed eisseirgi  
heirgit othalmáin ta[i]sced  
aes óge, aes athirge,  
nanoidin iarnambaisted.
- 8249 ISsintsec[t]maid eisseirgi  
atraig cachoen coanmain,

<sup>1</sup> Written over *cruid*.

- atenid, atrommthuilib,  
amuir, atir, atalmáin.
- 8253 Tinolat droing tóebadbal  
dochum dála triacrithfeidm,  
muinte nimi noebarbar,  
muinte thalman iss iffeirnn.
- 8257 IS fossud afledugud  
linib anduis andile,  
asossud, asrethugud,  
fiadgnuis réil rig *secht* nime.
- 8261 Na *secht* nime noebnara  
fillfitir fodlaib fuiled,  
gebaid tene toebdana  
otha thurbail cofuined.
- 8265 Forhinnaib nalasrasin  
seiss intsluáig innasrethaib,  
osdindaib nacasrasin  
*combuaid* fobrátha brethaib.
- 8269 Atre inrí robúadach  
conidfoidreich doib huile,  
*conachroich* deirg dodúalaig  
*fríaaiss* fiadgnúis *cechduine*.  
[fo. 40 b. 1.]
- 8273 Seiss isuidiu amíadamlá  
Mac De Athar centimme,  
innachuiriu *gríanamra*,  
adáapstal dec imme.
- 8277 Mac nahOge ebraide  
dorósait slógu hisa[i]thiu,  
din artróge delgnaide  
diarndáitin isindláithiu.  
Il-láithiu nalánchaingen.

## CLXI.

- 8281 **I**Ndomnuch nacomdála  
iarn-eisseirge co[n]dremna<sup>2</sup>,  
nibaceim soer *sograda*,

<sup>2</sup> MS. *dremuna*, with dot over u.

- tecait druíng duba demna.  
 8285 Tuir nan-arbar n-iffernna  
 cendil acarcraib comul,  
 fogarbdath acríthfédmá  
 linfait inhuili ndomun.  
 8289 Dofeothesat nahídala,  
 dee duib naígeinte cuilech :  
 nisfoelsat angnímrađa  
 doboth fiadgnúis indRuirech.  
 8293 Ruibni ruada richnessa,  
 tene derg troethas duisse,  
 duilgi trúaga trichessa,  
 con-ílur fergg fríangússe.  
 8297 Congluaisfi fonn fudomna  
 domuin dein, dál condubai,  
 artúaisi condodomnai,  
 cenbuaíd, cenbrig, cenbrugai.  
 8301 Coe granna ocus glammaírecht  
 condith cenchoimsi ngrétha,  
 cencenusa, censadailecht,  
 censíd frísoillsi sretha.  
 8305 Sreba siabra saraígter  
 snimaíg forhinn nalasra,  
 cretha ciara granaígter  
 gnimaíg forcinn nacasra.  
 8309 Guidem frísinmorchoimdid  
 incech huair arcomráđa,  
 arsoerad diarthrógdoidhigib  
 indomnuch nacomdála.  
 INdomnuch nacomdála.

## CLXII.

- 8313 **I**l-lathiu indluain lainerđa  
 bratha frísdálat píana,  
 ferfait arbar aingelda  
 catha frídemna díana.  
 8317 Troethfaídír droíng dergnaide  
 tríadremnu tolaib guba :

- rian-ángliu centerbaide  
 mebaís fórdemnu duba.  
 8321 Conatóisiuch dolbaide  
 Lucifer léom asdúru,  
 in-Iffern ogolgaire  
 fochichritar forcúlu.  
 8325 Iarsin bertair fírbretha  
 fiadgnúis De forclainn Ádaim,  
 scertair iarnaíngnimgreth(a),  
 dechraígter 'nandálaib.  
 8329 Dlomthar lat droíng demnachđa  
 ipíanaib úaraib Iffirn,  
 pecthaíg censil nderbgarta,  
 fochiabraib cruadaib críthfeidm.  
 8333 Cechfirian foglangeltad  
 fordeiss Dé bí, buan bithfeidm ;  
 fodimiad cechanrechtach,  
 forlaim cli dochum n-Iffernn.  
 8337 INdformdíg, ingúbrethaíg,  
 inchosnamaíg, inchuillig,  
 indruíd, inderetcedaíg,  
 ingeint, ingalaíg guiníg.  
 8341 INmeirilig, indadaltraíg,  
 ingoaíg gloraib guba,  
 in[t]santaíg, indiumussaíg,  
 indeithchich linib luga.  
 8345 INdferggaíg, indetradaíg,  
 induinoirgnid condremnai,  
 aes ecnaíg, aes athchossain,  
 aes indindlaíg nosdedlai.  
 8349 IT he sin inpríinpecthaíg  
 artebat híffernn húarach,  
 tiagait cenni d'fírettlaib  
 laDemun ndremun trúagach.  
 8353 Dochum pene suthaine  
 icarcair guires grithu,  
 iatsom nipdat duthaine  
 icafulaíng tríabithu.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>8357 Bethu brónach bithtoirsech<br/>     fíu, dochtai iarsetaib,<br/>     cuairt glórach, niclithchoimmsech,<br/>     uacht, gorta, <i>críth fórdetaib</i>.</p> <p>8361 Dia dil, tuistid dítnídi<br/>     nandúla ndelbda ndegrach,<br/>     ronsoera arglipithi<br/>     [na]ndemna in-Iffurnn engach.</p> <p>8365 INdnoib isindfírianaig<br/>     doreir indAthar nemda,<br/> <i>cóngerdar cendfímiada</i><sup>1</sup><br/>     dochum flatha sechtedma.<br/>     [fo. 40 b. 2.]</p> <p>8369 Nassad side siráidde,<br/>     amru cechnúis cenchithu,<br/>     imcaissiu naTrinóite<br/>     ognúis dognuis <i>tríabithu</i>.</p> <p>8373 Bith isámaib sonmige<br/>     iarribas cendomgnas ndangen,</p> | <p>'nandalaib cendonmige<br/> <i>dogres hicomgnais aingel</i>.</p> <p>8377 Cenchrini, cengalara,<br/>     censnfm, censaethar snfid,<br/> <i>cenoccurus cotulta</i>,<br/>     cenaurchra broitt nabfid.</p> <p>8381 Bith isoere sirsoillsi,<br/>     classa caine, ceoil gelbda,<br/>     innoebi censirthoirsi,<br/>     cenhass, cenáes, cenerchra.</p> <p>8385 Adroillemm, adaittrebam<br/>     oentaíd aingel <i>cæhratha</i>,<br/>     liarCoimdid cocaitchennam<br/>     iarribuaid abrethaib brátha.</p> <p>8389 Adfiadat indéчнаide,<br/>     doréir narfagla asmóo,<br/>     imriadat cohéttlaide<br/>     mili bliadna 'sindláo.<br/>     Il-lathiu indluain lainerda.</p> |
|--|--|

FINIT, amen finit . ago Deo *gratias*. Feil Maire hifogomur indiu.

<sup>1</sup> MS. *díamiada*, with dot over first a.



## INDEX VERBORUM.

\*.\* As a rule nouns and adjectives are given only in the nom. sing., and verbs only in the pres. indic. act. sg. I. The bare numbers refer to the lines of the poem.

### A.

- achtach, 2881, 7093; from acht .i. corp, ? O'Cl.  
 adair, leg. agair?, 5955.  
 ad-aittrebaim, *I inhabit, possess*, 8385.  
 adbal-bocht, *vastly poor*, 7412.  
 ad-chocraim, *I combine, couple?*, 6045.  
 ad-fiadaim, *I declare*, s- fut. sg. 1; adfia-sa, 1785, pret. pass. sg. 3; adfiét, 6823.  
 adlaic, *desire* (= adhailg, O'Cl.), acc. 3487; pl. acc. -c, 4608.  
 adma, *wise, cunning*, 451, 4191. (adhma .i. eolach, O'Cl.)  
 ad-mass, admas, *excellent?*, 30, 5024, 7664; sg. gen. m. 5050, 6950.  
 admat, *material*, 7266.  
 ad-rúad, *very red, very strong?*, 954, 2298, 4082, 4650, 5196, 5782, 6226, 6998, 7194.  
 ad-húar, *very cold*, 3966.  
 ad-úath, *terror*, 8158.  
 ae, 1303, *knowledge?* (ai no aoi, O'Cl.).  
 1. áeb, sg. acc. 7111 = aibh no aoibh .i. cosmhailéas, *resemblance*, O'Cl.  
 2. áeb, *beauty* = óiph Z. 31, 63; sg. dat. áib 4280; see an-aeb, lán-aeb, slan-aeb.  
 aél, ahél, 7935, 8122; hafál, 110, *a breeze* = W. awel, Gr. ἄελλα.  
 ág, *battle*, 4688, 4814, 5589; cen ág, 2014, 5075; co n-ág, 5146.  
 agmen, *ten thousand millions*, 774, 780; borrowed from the Latin.  
 áibnech, 5174, for oibnech, *sudden, quick*.  
 aicseid, *visible*, 330.  
 aidble bairn, *vastness of deed*, 4907; one of the meaningless chevilles (*geiriau llanw*) common in Celtic poetry.  
 aiducht, *bequest*, 2028.  
 aig, 6141, *keen?*, seems O'R.'s 'aigh, generous, valiant,' cet tengad aig, Cogad G. 50.  
 aig thaig, occurs with the preps. *con, fri* 3241, 6305, 6543, and *for* 2631, 3477, 6539, 7087.  
 áigarda, *pastoralis*, 5868; from áegaire, *shepherd* (áe, ói = ovis).  
 áigsin, acc. *fear*, 5960.  
 áigthech, *fearful*, 875.  
 ail, 4773; mó cech n-ail, 4451; amru cech n-ail, 4513. Perhaps O'Clery's ail .i. arm, *weapon*.  
 ailt, *house* (.i. teag, O'Cl.), 5158.  
 aimsigud, *temptation*, 7580.  
 ainbthech (an-fethech), *stormy*, 4681.  
 ainccess, 1126, 6023.  
 ain-étgud, *undressing?*, 5980.  
 ainge?, 6272.  
 aingelda, *angelic*, 8315.  
 ainne, *anus*, 5432.  
 air-birech, *reproachful?*, 942.  
 airbre, *a host*, pl. dat. airbrib, 716 (airbhre .i. sluagh, O'Cl.).  
 air-bríгим, 271.  
 air-chron, *rebuking*, 826.  
 air-derg, *very red*, 898.  
 air-díbdad, *extinction*, 4372.  
 airdire dul, *conspicuous (the) going*, a cheville,

4735. So airdire scél, 5121; airdire rád, 5553.  
 airer, *a territory*; sg. dat. airiur, 2677; acc. pl. -a, 8058.  
 airerda, *pleasant*, 112 (airear .i. aoibhinn, O'Cl.)  
 airet, *space*, 2531.  
 airniul, 843.  
 air-phortach, air-fortach, ir-fortach, *πρό-πυλον, portico, vestibule* (?), 393, 406, 412; sg. gen. -aig, -aich, 392, 404; acc. -ach, 396; pl. n. -aig, -oich, 385, 389; gen. -ach, 398, 414.  
 airrí, *viceroy, governor*, 3464, 3565; gen. airríg, 3507; dat. 3542, 3550, 3564, 3610, 3728, 4034; acc. 3456, 3524; voc. airri, 3573, 3582, 3598.  
 airríge, *governorship*, 3372.  
 aislingthech, *dreamer*, 3112.  
 aít, 5455; do aít, 7313 (the ordinary meaning, *place*, will not do here).  
 áith cen lén, *keen without hurt*, a cheville, 5249.  
 aithbi derrit, 1495.  
 aithmeis, 1022; acc. of aithmes, aithmheas .i. traghadh, *ebbing*, O'Dav. 55, O'Cl.  
 al, gen. pl. 42.  
 álaib, adj. *delightful*, 4927. Cf. Féil. Sep. 3.  
 alchur (leg. allchur?), 7365.  
 all, *great*, O'Cl. Compounds: all-glan, 1656; all-mar, 58, 2566, 6442, 8126.  
 allod, dat. pl. -aib, 6762; perhaps alladh .i. oirdhearcas, O'Cl.  
 alt, 4231, seems O'Davoren's alt .i. tech. Compounds cloth-alt, 463; Conn-alt .i. teach Cuinn, O'Cl.  
 am, *when?*, am-rubart, 1869; am-rorfus, 1871.  
 aman, 7254.  
 ámare, 6102 (amhare .i. locht, *fault*, O'Cl.).  
 ambreit, 5372, *barren, sterile*.  
 amlós, 1039, 3470.  
 ammail (nammail?), 5558.

ammodair (?), 6761.  
 am-nert, *weakness*, 1750.  
 amraí rád, *wonderful speech*, 4233, a cheville. So amra tola, 7641.  
 an-aeb, *ugliness*, 18; hence the adj. an-aebda, Ir. Texte, p. 271.  
 anaimthis (?), 2278.  
 an-bil, *awicked*, 4718.  
 an-bhuais, voc. sg. 1742.  
 an-dind, 3334.  
 an-heóil, 3188; cf. a tir aneóil, *out of a hostile (?) land*, Cogad G. 54.  
 an-hettail, 950, *impure, impenitent* (?); cf. anetal, O'Don. Supp.  
 anfabrocht, 7411 = anofbracht, Corm.; an-bhobhracht, O'Cl.  
 an-foros (an-for-íos?), dat. 1634.  
 an-fost, 5702.  
 an-íosta, 1734.  
 ańgbaid, *awicked*, 1512, 5484, 6138.  
 an-gluais, 118.  
 an-recht, *unright, evil*, 1660.  
 an-rechtach, *unrighteous*, 8335.  
 an-ríad, 878, 4462, 6232, 7070, 7082.  
 an-rían, 5394.  
 an-šeól, 4882.  
 an-uimle, 1752; the abstract noun from an-humal, *unhumble*, 3206.  
 apad, *a warning*, 3284.  
 Aquair = *Aquarius*, 217, 233.  
 ar, 1482, for dar, *we are?*.  
 ár, rígi áir, 5421.  
 arann, for erunn, *pro nobis*, 4174.  
 ar-chíu, *I look at*, √cas; ar-dos-cé, 4165; cf. ar-dot-chiat, LU. 120<sup>a</sup>; nim-aircechassa, LU. 74<sup>b</sup>; Rev. Celt. i. 46, ii. 490.  
 arco-fuin, 2081: see Cormac Tr. p. 2.  
 ard, *high*, in compounds: -aít, 178; -bile, 4267; -daingne, 8231; -flathius, 6502, 7052; -flatheos, 7222; -grain, 4255; -ruiri, 829, 1077; -slíab, 7310.  
 arg, 4757.  
 argua, 5459.

Alad .i.  
 ina tatha  
 .i. h. e  
 breac



Ariet, *Aries*, 217, 237.  
 arim nglain, 7583.  
 arlassair, *allocutus est*, 3791, 4791; cf. ni arlasair Loegaire, L.U. 114<sup>a</sup>.  
 arm, *weapon*. Compounds: -dos, 1030; -gal, 6342; -glan, 6486, 7436; -grad (leg. -rad?), 7304; -rad, 6958; -rath, 6315. Hence armacht, 6002.  
 arrodís (?), 4470.  
 ar-trebaim, *I inhabit*, 8350.  
 ar-túaisim, 2539, 8299: cf. Féilire Ep. 374.  
 asaimdil (?), 1147.  
 as-oslaicim, *I open wide*, 4801.  
 assa, *whose is*, 4485.  
 atmaim, *I confess*; atamar, deponent pret. sg. 2, 1406.  
 atar-fáil, *we are*, 3761. Cf. ar, supra, and co-ro-r, dar, infra.  
 \*atbadim (\*atbidim?), redupl. perf. sg. 3; atroebaid, 3997.  
 atcha, 4753.  
 atech, *I beseech*, pres. conj. pl. 3, ettgat, 710, perf. sg. 1; atethach, 817.  
 athach, 8103, *a blast?*; athach gaoithe .i. sidean gaoithe, O'Cl.  
 athbach, 473, 4683, 7347; sg. gen., athbaig, 5055; athfaig, 421, may mean *attack* (athbhach .i. ionnsaighidh, O'Cl.).  
 ath-chom-arc, 408; pl. n. -aire, 461, seems to mean *bulwark*. Cf. the words cited in Curtius, G. E. No. 7, and arc .i. dind, H. 2. 17. p. 131<sup>b</sup>.  
 ath-chossan, *contention*, 8347.  
 athelluch, 7407; perh. = aitheallach .i. ath-suidhiughadh, O'Cl.  
 athergech, *repentant*, 7480.  
 ath-rí, *an ex-king, a deposed king*, 6896.  
 ath-rigad, *to dethrone*, 6900.  
 athrucha, 7754, *he changed*; athrughadh, O'Cl.; s. v. cumsgughadh.  
 ath-sárgud, *to re-outrage*, 1546.  
 atib, *ye are*, 7986.  
 áttaiġ úaiġ (?), 5195.

aurdaig, 1087, 5237, 6757; irdaig, 4191.  
 aurgnaide, 4263.  
 aurraind, 4917 = urrainn, O'Don. Supp.

## B.

bacán, *a binge, peg*, 4295. O'Dav. s. v. brefe.  
 bacc-lám, *a lame-banded person*, 7648; di bac-laim, Laws i. 124. Hence O'R.'s bac-lámhach.  
 badb, comp. badb-rann, *battlefield?*, 5400.  
 badbda, *swarlike*, 1904, 4763, 7307.  
 báeg, 5311.  
 báeth, *foolish, lustful*. Comp. -bét, 3450; -bríathar, 3186; -bríathrach, 4786.  
 báethigim, *I befool*, 1320, 1724.  
 báethrach, 1445.  
 bág, *fight*, in chevilles: b. cen ail, 2505; b. b. cen treis, 7247; b. amne, 6207.  
 bai, *good, profit* (W. budd), 6353.  
 baighthi treith, 2499.  
 bainn, 2559, 3291.  
 bal, 6485; b. immarbois, 1438; monuar b., 1425.  
 balc, *strong*, 2991. Compounds: -bethraid, 6291; -thor, 6882.  
 ballda, 1903, 4978.  
 balnae, *odorous*, 3813, 7942.  
 banamail, *womanish*, 1226.  
 ban-búaid, 6118.  
 ban-fáith, *prophetess*, 7472.  
 bán-gleo (lit. a white fight), *a bloodless battle*, 3038.  
 banna, *active?*, 1195, 1226.  
 bánugud, 6255.  
 bar, infixed pers. pron. of pl. 2; na-bar-sílaid, 2611; ni-bar-torbae, 2625.  
 barann, 7934; .i. béim, *a blocv*, O'Cl.  
 barc, fo betha b., 2819, 7902; os betha b., 3865.  
 bargena remíúir, *panes propositionis, shew-bread*, 6172.  
 barr-glas, *greentopped*, 975, 1033.

básaim, *I kill*, ron-bás bath, 4059.  
 bassa, pl. gen. 6795.  
 bate, ro-das-bate, 5279.  
 bathail, 7486.  
 bé, 5974, 6015; .i. bean, *woman*, O'Cl.  
 béccaigim, 8059.  
 béccedach, 8109.  
 becht, *opinion, feeling, idea*, 2305, 3157, 3169, 4975, 7541.  
 béim forais, 6468 = céim forais, q.v. (béim, .i. céim βήμα, *step*, O'Cl.); beim foris, Wb. 28<sup>a</sup>; béim forois, Sg. 138<sup>a</sup>. 7.  
 beirt, 2381, 7171; perhaps also glan ab-beirt, 5371.  
 bél, *lip, mouth* (= χείλος); comp. -derg, 892, 7410, 8110; -trúag, 3890.  
 béлгаide, 8065.  
 beothach, *alive*, 28.  
 1. berg, adj. 897.  
 2. berg, pl. bergga, 8070.  
 bert, *a birth*, 1897.  
 bét, 3538 = béd .i. gníomh, *deed*, O'Cl.  
 bethaigim, *I quicken, feed*, 7280.  
 bethra, sg. gen., 2991.  
 bethrach, 977, *watery?* from beathra .i. uisge, O'Cl.  
 bethraid, 6291.  
 bíast = bēstia, in 3934 seems to mean *louse*.  
 bí = Lat. pix, sg. dat. bii, 2446.  
 bíim, *I wound*; nom-bífad, 5812; bhías .i. gonfas, O'Cl.; cp. bíth .i. guin, O'Cl. The pret. of *benim* is formed from the root of this verb.  
 bil, 1783, 2295, 6309; .i. maith, *good*, O'Cl. See an-bil.  
 bin, 3279, 5791.  
 bine, *crime*, 509, 630, 2936, 3786, 5877, 7529, 8190.  
 bith-, a prefix; -blaith, 984, 5814; -bochtae, 952; -chardess, 6048; -chommaid, 6708; -fognam, 5282; -diless, 2792; -doera, 3344; -féidm, 8334; -féle, 8051; -gres, 4912; -imputh, 200; -less, 3510;

-maith, 7246; -óentu, 8199; -phíanad 908; -raith, 3322; -rathe, 478; -rith, 168; -samrad, 976; -toirsech, 8357; -toirthach, 984; -úr, 478, 984.  
 bithe .i. bannda, *feminine*, O'Cl.; pl. dat. bithib, 5814.  
 bitomain = bitumen, 2446.  
 blá, 3065, 3339, 3423; ós cach blái, *over every field*, 3435; ós bla, 6063.  
 blad, *fame*; acc. blaid, 7059. Compounds: -aile, 6183; -bail, 415; -blat, 2326, 6899; -bras, 800, 1679, 6406; -mall, 3307.  
 bládmair, *famous*, 29, 315, 1466, 1903, 2669, 6243, 7006, 7138, 7213, 7263, 7866, 8015.  
 blaith, in chevilles; b. a denn, 11; b. iar mblai, 95; b. a seis, 541; b. a nigus, 7587; b. a niab, 7413; b. in gein, 7489. Compounds: -bind, 484; -flesc, 3840.  
 blat, f. 4453, 5685; dat. 2271, 3243, 3655, 3755, 4143, 4901, 4957, 5251, 5685, 6211, 7251; acc. 747, 2455, 2655, 4815, 5287, 6367, 7279; gen. pl. 555, 5311.  
 bledmall, *a sea-monster*; sg. gen. 7384; pl. n. 8059; gen. 8109.  
 bloesc, *shell*, 165.  
 blóraid, 881.  
 bochta bríg, a cheville, 6733.  
 boirchech, 1033.  
 bolgach, bolgach, *boils* ('ulcera et vesicae turgentēs'), 3935.  
 borgach, 3787.  
 borra, *proud*, 4453; .i. . . móirmheanmach, O'Cl.  
 braen-búaid, braen-chath, 442.  
 braineachda, 8093, 8185; cp. braonach .i. brónach, *sad*, O'Cl.?  
 brathaigim (from mrathaigim), *I betray*, 1317.  
 brathemdae, *traitorous*, 7742.  
 brathlaing, 2690.  
 brathlaig (gen. sg.?), 6207.  
 brathreib, dat. pl., 3139.

brécairecht, *lying*, 3484.  
 brecc-barc, 2642.  
 brecht, *variety*, pl. dat., 56.  
 brechtrad, *variety*, 7285.  
 brechnata, *locusts*?, 3934.  
 bres, *f. noise*, acc., 5969 (breas, O'Cl.).  
 bresim, *outcry* (breisim .i. gáir, O'Cl.), pl. n.,  
   bresma, 8137.  
 brethach, *judicial*, sg. gen. m., 2532.  
 breud, *burning*, 879. Cf. breo, *flame*.  
 brígdá, 5635.  
 brígrún, 7244.  
 broccach, *smelling like a badger*, 3458.  
 broe, 5469: see bruim.  
 broenach, *rainy*, 977, 3221, 8092.  
 broenrad, 615.  
 brogach, having *bruige* or lands, 977.  
 broigthech, *profitable*?, 983.  
 bronn-gáeth, *wise-hearted*, 4566.  
 broснаib gal, 7027.  
 brothirne, *fimbria*, 7644 (brothairne, O'Cl.).  
 brothlach, 897, may be the same word as  
   brothlach, *cooking-pit*.  
 bruc, sg. dat., 7295.  
 bruden, 931.  
 bruig, cen bassi b. 2309.  
 bruim (brúim?), *I break*; co m-bruet,  
   8123; bruifider, 8144. Perhaps co rod-  
   broe, 5469, belongs to this verb.  
 brugai, acc., 8300.  
 bruinim, bruinnim? nobruindis, 4347.  
 bruissitis, 3968, for bruisitis *frangebantur*?  
 bruth, *fervor*, 879.  
 búaid, in chevilles: b. nglé, 39; b. néin  
   (ndéin?), 1075; b. mbil, 2295; b. ferb,  
   4341; b. becht, 7541.  
 buan, in chevilles: b. in scél, 7113; b.  
   blad, 7665.  
 buide, 6055, 7513.  
 buidnib blá, 3423.  
 builli, 150.  
 builid, adj. 1893, 1903, 7247 (= builigh,  
   'handsome,' *Circ. of Ireland*, 146).

buiriu, *roaring*, 877.

## C.

cachta, 5427, 5991.  
 cadla, *beautiful*, 626, 3351. Féil. Dec. 9.  
 cáí, *ivory*, 7185; cogn. with Corn. ke go,  
   and Gr. *κίω*.  
 caiblide, 8199, for coiblide.  
 caidib, dat. pl., 7363.  
 cáidius, cádius, *holiness*, 973.  
 caillte, 4215, for coillte, *violation*?, Laws,  
   i. 58.  
 cáin, *fair*, in chevilles: c. a míad, 2489;  
   c. in smacht, 2775; c. al-lí, 4895; c.  
   caingen, 7533; c. clú, 8013; c. dind,  
   231. Compounds: -airliud, 1464; -be,  
   3700; -blá, 5691; -buide, 6055; -chlú,  
   5490; -chuaire, 1198; -delbdae, 457,  
   2977, 4354, 8079; -dliged, 7220; -ol,  
   973; -tír, 963; -tomus, 4234; -tuistiu,  
   7999.  
 candelbra = *candelabrum*, 4342, 4367.  
 caingel (for caingen?), 7854.  
 caingen nglé, 5463.  
 caingnide, 8197.  
 cáinig, pl. n., 3753.  
 cairechda, 8095.  
 cáirech-thrét, *a flock of sheep*, gen. pl., 6348.  
 cais, *hatred*, acc. sg., 1015, 1019.  
 caitreabaim (?), rochaitreb, 6570.  
 calaib, dat. pl., 6167.  
 camair = Lat. camera, sg. dat., 6323.  
 canthus, 587, 711.  
 cass, adj., 4357, 5973, 7663.  
 caric = Lat. cārica, *dried figs*, 6310.  
 caterua, 10,000 × 1000, 768; from the Lat.  
 cath, *battle*. Compounds: -cláí, 4227;  
   -eirred, 6512; -slat, 3258.  
 cathach, *warlike*, 5080.  
 cechraig, sg. dat., 7878.  
 céim forais, *path of knowledge*, 4391.  
 céir (Lat. cēra), *wax*, 4370; *a plaster*, 7683.  
 cel, *death*, 3685, 7185.

cél, *omen*, 3090; ON. heill, 5987, 7859; .i. faisdine, *prophecy*, O'Cl.  
 cenmthath, 399; for cenmothát, *besides there are*, 3417, 3421.  
 cennaigeacht, *merchandise*, 3506.  
 ceo, 7183.  
 ceól-grinn, 6670.  
 cerb, *keen*, 891, 6913 = cerp, 4767, 8087.  
 cerdacht, *a tinker's trade*, 4190.  
 cerdaib, pl. dat., 8186.  
 cernalach, 943.  
 cerr, 7667.  
 cert. Compounds: -chlass, 4586; -chúm-ma, 1972; -glaine, 268; -mullach, 5768; -rad, 5142.  
 cess, *sorrow*, 349, 1195, 2688, 3019, 3283, 3349, 3445, 3573, 5145, 6047, 7017; pl. acc. cessu, 5019. Ex \*ced-tu. Cf. κῆδος?  
 cessa, n. pl., 4300.  
 cessair, dat., 151.  
 1. céit, *first*; -adbar, στροιχείωμα, 22, 30; -chuinnsle, 6588; -muintir, 6260, 6568.  
 2. céit, *a hundred*; c. inbla, 6955; c. nglonn, 6513; cétaib omun, 8102.  
 céite, 2035, perh. O'Clery's céide .i. conair, *patb.*  
 cetharchain, 980, seems a corruption of cethrochair, q. v.  
 cethern, *soldiers*, gen. -irn, 3538.  
 cethrochair, (= cethar + ochair), *quadragular*, 4225.  
 cétlach, 2337, 4999.  
 cétlud, *beginning, unfulfilment*, 5979, 6871, 7287. Hence  
 cétludach, *unfulfilling*, 4872.  
 cétrud, 6205.  
 cétur = centurio, 7612.  
 cfa (.i. fear, *man*, O'Cl.) = Osc. cêvs, Lat. civis; n. pl. ciai, 5888.  
 cfabair, *sadness*, 1439, 1775, 4775, 6099, 8332.  
 ciall. Compounds: cialbann, 7967; -chaid, 6975; -maith, 4742.  
 ciallrada, 6282.

ciaragla (?), 2331.  
 ciasta, 891.  
 cilecda, *made of haircloth (cilicium)*, 6872.  
 cimmid, *captive*, 3562.  
 cint: see ruathar.  
 cír-cholg, *a ridged sword?*, 7415.  
 cír-dub, *black-crested*, 78; ech círdub, LU. 106<sup>b</sup>.  
 cith, *fetus*, 1283, 1779; pl. acc. cithu, 683, 807, 6047, 7919, 8370.  
 claideb, *sword*. Compounds: -derg, 4982; -rúad, 5734, 5882, 6906.  
 claideb garmna, *a weaver's beam*, 5770.  
 \*claigim, *I lament*, redupl. perf. ro-chich-laig = κέκλαγε, 7765.  
 claime, *leprosy*, 4641, 4644.  
 clannmór, *prolific*, 6802.  
 clár, *a plain*. Compounds: -bruig, 2794, 4664; -mag, 508.  
 clecht, 55, 93, 3923. Compounds: -chlann, 7102; -maith, 7286.  
 clechtach, 6017.  
 clemnas, *relationship by marriage*, 2420, 3781, 4844, 4958; from cliamain, q. v.  
 clen-chruind, 890.  
 clesamnach, *juggler*, 3420.  
 clethach, 2629.  
 clethe cinn, *crown of the head*, 5871.  
 clí, *housepost*, and, figuratively, *prince*, 831.  
 clámamain, *son-in-law*, 4553, 6100; pl. dat. clémnaib, 5340.  
 cliar na n-apstal, 7813.  
 clichet, *a collection?* (clichidh .i. tionoilidh, O'Cl.), 4238.  
 clichis, 277.  
 clissud, *a leaping*, 5347, O'Dav. 64.  
 clith, .i. dlúith no fir, *compact or true*, O'Cl.  
 Compounds: -choimmsech, 8359; -choimnart, 5686.  
 clithemail, 5515.  
 clochad, *to stone*, 7360.  
 cloen. Compounds: -cheo, 8095; -ré, 3618.  
 cloithi bann, 5863.

- cloth, *famous* (κλυτός). Compounds: -alt, 463; -chobair, 3607; -mag, 7031.
- clá, κλέος, in chevilles: c. n-ingnad, 3326; c. glé, 3327; c. cass, 7663; c. cotagab, 6695; c. cengais, 4501, 7563.
- cluiccíne, *a little bell* (cloc), 4504, 4508.
- cluid, 6471.
- cluithi cin, 3685.
- cnai, dat. sg., *fleece*, 5303.
- \*cnáim, ro-s-cnái, 5787; ro-t-chná, 6975.
- cness na cathrach, 350.
- cobrai, 1496 = cobhra .i. comsuilbhire, O'Cl.
- cocaid, *just, lawful*, 3042.
- co-coitchennaim, *I am in common with*, 8387.
- cod, *jug, mug*, 4357.
- coel (= caol .i. gairm, *cry*, O'Cl.), 2159.
- coem, *dear*. Compounds: -chaingen, 8195; -chelg, 2866; -chenn, 5556; -chinnim, 1619; -chlár, 4530, 4894; -chlass, 4532; -chlí, 3786; -choss, 1594; -chrí, 2534; -daingen, 198; -dil, 6394, 7490; -dorus, 8189; -doss, 8010; -gníus, 2014; -grád, 2190; -grinn, 6390; -lí, 2082; -nár, 658, 1062, 1078, 2498, 2526, 2574, 2668, 5022; -rád, 2750; -ríge, 6798; -sílóg, 7166; -sólle, 8191; -thoracht, 4286; -threbar, 6296; -thuicsiu, 8000.
- coibche, 2007; a scribe's mistake for coidche? fo choidchi, *always?*.
- coible, 839, 923, 5843.
1. coibled, sg. gen. -lid, 5719; dat. -liud, 6066; coibliud buada, LU. 102<sup>b</sup>.
2. coibled, f. *banquet* (con-fled), 7603.
- coiclim, *I spare* (coicles gl. parcit, LB. 38<sup>a</sup>), -coicled, 4141.
- coicthib, pl. dat., 5559.
- coimse, 2111, 2151, 8302.
- coimmsech, *potent*, 6091.
- coimmsid, *master*, 6970.
- coimsigim, *I measure?*, 677.
- coimtide, pl. acc., 4762.
- cóised, *causare?*, 1815.
- com-bérla, *common speech*, 2772.
- co-mblechta, 5428.
- com-chaire, 8215.
- com-chíalla, 5684.
- com-chlaidbed, 5888.
- com-chotach, 3040.
- com-dán, 6136.
- com-delb, 1824, 1828. Hence com-delbach, 5990, and com-delbaid, 838, 2173.
- comdetu, dat. -aid, *usage?* (coimde .i. gnath, O'Cl.), 2979.
- com-díne, 5916.
- com-feidm, 3454.
- com-foissaid, 5078; -foissaid, 16.
- com-gleith, *grazing together*, 7224.
- com-glére, 720.
- com-grád, 4179.
- com-grinn, 4505.
- com-lepaid, *a common bed*, 2980.
- com-lés, 4370.
- com-luga, 3040.
- com-mairnim, *I betray*, 7711.
- com-nertad, 6494; com-nertaid, 4286.
- com-nort, 6350; for comnart.
- com-rairgnech, 3202; for comroirnech.
- com-ríada, 6794.
- com-ríar, 338.
- com-snáid, 962.
- com-sreth, 2466, 2986, 4282.
- com-suaire, 1206.
- com-thale, 5470, 5770.
- com-thenn, 5884.
- com-thócbail, 854, 858.
- com-thrén, 16, 7262.
- com-thrfall, 5746.
- com-thrúag, 3458, 7778.
- com-thrumma, *equal weight*, 5760.
- comul, *union*, 8286: in chevilles; c. nglé, 2175, 2317, 3047, 4217, 7607; comol únglé, 4305; c. nglan, 2463.
- condolbos, *affection?*, 3136.
- condolbtha, *lovely?*, 2931.

con-glúaisim, *commoveo*, 8297.  
 cór, *a chorus*, 4323.  
 corcar-glain, *purple glass*, 352, 4270.  
 co-ro-r, *ut nos*, 1619.  
 corptha, *corporeal*, 1115.  
 cosnamach, *contentious*, 8338.  
 cossar, 639.  
 cosraib, pl. dat., *fetters*?, 7400.  
 cossaithech, *complaining*, 940.  
 cotach, *treaty*, 3041, 5937, 6737, 6750.  
 cráeslach, *maw*, 954, 5724.  
 craestuib?, 947.  
 crehad, 4511.  
 credem-galar?, 1508.  
 credim, acc., 7271.  
 cres, *narrow*?, 3059; *cress*, 3529.  
 cretha, pl. n., 8307.  
 crethaim, *I tremble*, 8083.  
 crí, *body*, 311, 655, 675, 1080, 1109, 2019, 2059, 2383, 3927, 7517, 7793, 7871, 7877, 7896, 8004. Cf. *κρέας*.  
 criathraim, 41, 7937.  
 crichid, adj., 354, 579, 597, 705, 962, 1062, 1915, 3075, 3434, 4511, 4731, 4970, 5373, 5435, 6846, 7030. Compar. crichidiu, LU. 58<sup>b</sup>. In 3434 and 7827 it seems a subst.  
 crídsercach, 6016.  
 crimnach, 941, 3202, 3267.  
 crínad, *withering*, 7284.  
 crín-chumga, 7416.  
 crinhead, 705.  
 críntaig, 5987.  
 crislach, *womb*; sg. dat. crisluch, 1638, where it means *the deep cavity of a river*.  
 crith-delm, 1767.  
 crith-feidm, 958, 1290, 7775, 7778, 8254, 8287, 8332.  
 crith-lam, *trembling-handed*, 1456.  
 crithnaigim, *I tremble*, 7766, 8056.  
 crithur, sg. dat. 8202, 8230.  
 cróda, in chevilles: c. lir, 75; c. gair, 4141; c. cacht, 4155.

cró-donn, *blood-brown*, 6919.  
 cross-figell, *cross-wigil*, 2062, 4080, 5094.  
 crúachda, 8186.  
 crúad, *bard*. Compounds: -chasra, 8205; -chórad, 5886; -gal, 6911.  
 crúan, 5686. Compounds: -derg, 4342; -maith, 7110.  
 ro-chrúas, *great hardness*, 6022.  
 cruthach, *shapely*, 572.  
 cruth-amra, *awonderfully formed*, 8083.  
 cúac (.i. cumhac no cumhang, O'Cl.), 33, 918.  
 cubuchol, sg. dat. = Lat. cubiculo, 2858.  
 cuclaige, f., *shaking, tottering, turning aside*, 6673; carpait hi cuclaigi, LU. 91<sup>b</sup>. Cf. ra-chuclaigetara crideda, LL. 176<sup>b</sup>; cu-cligid Temra, cumasach Tailten, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 102<sup>b</sup>. 2.  
 cuchtai, 5327.  
 cuibdi cacht, 4591.  
 cuibdigim, *I adjust*, 87, 4713; p. part. p. cuibdigthe, 5430; inf. cuibdigud, 4547.  
 cuilech, *sinful*, 8290, 8338; from cuil .i. olc no toirmisgthe, O'Cl.  
 cuimleng, *conflict*, 1727.  
 cúl-lom, *bare poll*, pl. gen., 2378.  
 cuinnsle, *conflict*, sg. dat. -iu, 6584.  
 cuinia, cunia (Lat. cuneus), *a hundred thousand*, 764, 765.  
 cuire .i. buidhean, *a troop*, O'Cl., 8031, 8275.  
 cuirid, gen. sg.?, 3434.  
 cuma, *grief*, dat., cumaid, 3602.  
 cumga, for cumce, 6306, 7416.  
 cummair, *I make*, pret. pass. sg. 3, 5767.  
 cumtaig, 4757, 7043.  
 curtínad, *curtains*, gen. pl., 4890. 'Cortinae sunt aulaea,' Isidorus cited by Diez, s. v. *cortina*.

## D.

da, 6135, .i. maith, *good*, O'Cl.  
 dacht, 2679, 3677, for docht, q. v.  
 dag, *good*. Compounds: -arm, 6186; -bíad 1560; -cíall, 4110; -lóg, 5836.

- daidbir, *poor*, 7654.
- daig, *blaze*, 4092, sg. gen. -ed, 910.
- daiger, *lightning* (dofuit di daigir, .i. teine gelain, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 105<sup>a</sup>. 2). Hence the compounds -derg, 5178; -mas, 6654; -múad, 5546. Hence also
- daigrech, adj. 5593, 5594, 5887.
1. daith, 990, *bright?*: cf. daithen .i. soillsi.
2. daith, *quick, active*, 7844; compar. daithiu, 8074. Hence
- daithe, f. 8174.
- dalb tenn, 6465; a cheville (dalbh .i. breg, *lie*, O'Cl.).
- dalbda, 4809.
- dalgud (dálgud?), 6259.
- dam-chuing, *ox-yoke*, 5764.
- dam-séche, *ox-hide*, 5772.
- damnaim, domnaim = Lat. damno?, 2675, 2679; deg-damnad, 1932.
- dán-díne, 6703.
- dánim (?), 7887.
- dar (=id + ar, atá-ar?), *ave are*, 3612.
- dar-arn-éssi-ne, *after us*, 1862.
- darb = di-a-ro-ba, 6353.
- dath-glan, *pure coloured*, 5447.
- datta, *pleasant*, 2831, 6747; data, 3933.
- debthach, *contentious*, 6264, 6538.
- deccair, 5823, = deacair .i. iongnadh, *wonder*, O'Cl. To this, perhaps, deccrai, 717; deccraib, 6875.
- dechair, *division*; pl. dat., dechraib, 3007, 6537, 7261.
- dechel, 6143.
- dechelt, 4239.
- dechrach, *furious?*, 5670.
- dehrad, *fury?*, 6375.
- dechraigim (dechrigim Z<sup>2</sup>. 435), *I divide*, 1925, 2773, 7877, 8328.
- dechraim imm, 6287.
- déden-dál, 7374.
- degair, 5598 = deaghdhair .i. luath, *quick*, O'Cl.
- dedgaire, 8067, 8155, *quickness*.
- dedgarach, 8127, *speedy*.
- dedlaig, a redupl. perfect (from dlugim, *findo?*), 7958; nosdedlai, 8348, seems a metrical license for nos-dedlaig.
- deg-, *good*: -altram, 3708; -damnad, 1932; -ingen, 6020; -mann, 4908; -thol, 7278.
- degrach, 5471, 6685, 7081, 8362; perhaps = dechrach, q. v.
- deilm, in chevilles: d. n-uag, 4961, 7061; d. ndil, 4983, 5543; d. n-án, 6105; d. dana, 5123; d. nglan, 7377, 7765; d. as amru, 8218. See delm.
- dein (.i. glan, *pure*, O'Cl.), 1803, 1943, 2157, 2347, 3367, 5597, 7033, 8082, 8298.
- delaide, 2558, *recusant* (deala .i. diultadh, O'Cl.).
- delbdae, *shapely*, 4368, 6781, 7481.
- delgnaid, 3338, 4211, 4331.
- delgnaide (*unjust*, O'Cl.), 8153, 8279.
- delgnaim, 174, 1791.
- deligthe, 4112.
- dellig (leg. dellid?), 1389. Cf. deillidh .i. luighe, O'Cl.
- delm, in chevilles: d. cert, 31; d. n-óg, 3249, 6507, 6721 = d. n-úag, 2265, 5029, 5045, 5525, 5905, 6501; d. n-amra, 2811; d. n-án, 5629, 6709; d. n-om, 6691; d. nda, 6135; d. nglé, 5853, 6437; d. ngúr, 5963; n-ada, 4069; d. ndein, 5329; d. n-amnas, 5414; d. tria gail, 2727.
- demin scél, *sure (the) story*; a cheville, 5839, 7011.
- demnachda, *demonic*, 8329.
- den (for dein, q. v.?), 1391, 1451, 2073.
- déne, 3741, seems to mean *watering cattle*. Cf. dein .i. tipra, H. 3, 18, p. 68. col. 2.
- deingge, 911.
- denn (deann .i. lí no dath, O'Cl.), *colour*, 11.
- denus, denos, *the space of a day*, 247, 7676.
- deochair, 4533, 4815, 7115, 8031.

deoda, *divine*, in chevilles: d. tlus, 539, 7407; d. nuall, 4415; d. gair, 7679; d. in gair, 7805.

deonaigim, *I accord, grant*, 1431.

dérach, *tearful*, 871.

derb, *sure*, in chevilles: d. tra, 111; d. de, 159, 7389; d. roclos, 3469; d. cen locht, 4245; d. cen lén, 5241, 6613; d. cen tair, 7969; d. colár, 4751; d. la cach, 4889; d. in rád, 5099. Compounds: -dein, 4738 = -den, 786; -demein, 1950; -dil, 1502, 4626; -dind, 990; -dith, 3154; -droing, 6371; -dúis, 1070; -fath, 1046; -fís, 1958; -garg, 6654; -gart, 8331; -glan, 7570; -rand, 434; -rét, 2270; -thomus, 374; -thonn, 8211; -thurim, 932.

derbaim, *probo*, 26, 54.

derbdae, *sure, tried*, 35, 6787.

derbod raind, *confirmation of a stave*, 7327.

derfadach, 2080. Cogad G. 42.

derg, *red*. Compounds: -ár, 5100, 5648; -náma, 4036, 6368; -órdae, 476, 4360, 4368; -thene, 7136.

dérgidach, 7891.

dergnaide, 948, 8317.

der-múad, *very noble*, 4476.

desa, 4385.

dess-dond, 2674.

dét-gal, 6375.

détlach, *bold*, 6379 (détla .i. dana, Féil. Prol. 242).

día dardáin, *Thursday*, 7699.

díal, 1559, for diall, *deviation*.

dífallaim, *devio*, 8128, 3 sg. pret. dorhell (do-ro-ell), 2619; adrell.

díamra, 6715.

dían. Compounds: -arggain, 5588; -di-umsach, 6935.

díartain, 885 = diardain, *anger, roughness*, O'Cl.

díascach, 7409.

dicerta?, 6593.

dicheoil, 2197.

dichial, 2075.

dichmaig, 6335, 6339, 6401.

dichra, *fervent*, 7343.

dichraidu, 701.

díglaide, 8151, *vengeful?*.

dígrais, *excellent*, in chevilles: d. séis, 519; d. buaid, 1011; d. scél, 2665, 4623, 5039; d. gais, 3073, 4863, 7009; d. bes, 4911; d. in smacht, 2803.

díghim (?), 3203.

dilliud, 6933.

dílmain, *free*, 3945.

dimblaith, 6546.

dimbríg, 3514, 6786, *weakness, contempt*.

dimmain, 1137.

dimraig, pl. n., 3549.

dín, *protection*, in chevilles: d. nglé, 327, 4487; d. cért, 3011, 3581, 4855; d. cloth, 4915; d. cech síd, 6615.

dindclur, 335.

dind, dind-liss, 4413; dinn-bile, 8223.

dinduasad, 1844.

1. díne, *beginning* (.i. tosach, O'Cl.), 359, 5627.

2. díne, 990, 4027, 5447, 6890.

dí-nertach, *feeble, strengthless*, 8143. (dí-nerta, 2832, should prob. be dínertach.)

co-dínnim, *weakly*, 5035.

dinsaeth?, 67.

dínsid, 7629, *a despiser?*.

dirain, 6540, may be O'Clery's diorain, *a pouring or dropping*.

díreca, 2444, 5116, *incomparable, enormous*.

dirgnaim, 3262.

díscáilud, 6050, *separation*. Hence díscáiltech, 1912.

díscéimnech, 946; aingil discéimnecha (gl. apostataeque angeli), LH. 11<sup>b</sup>.

diss (.i. dearóil, O'Cl.), 3347; cotdiss, 5953.

dítha, 1015, seems = dithu (leg. díthu), *in-jury*, O'Don. Supp.

dítuide, 8361, *protective*.

diuplaib, 544, may be a scribe's mistake



- for *diuplaid*, dat. of *diuplad* = O'Clery's *diubladb* .i. *dídean* 'shelter.'
- ro-dlecht, 1301; pret. pass. sg. 3. of *dligim*.
- dlomtha, 903: cf. *dlomhaisin*, *destruction*?
- dlongaim, 3555.
- dluim, 2831 = *dlúmh* .i. *iomad*, *abundance*, O'Cl.
- dlúm, 903, 3367, 6959, *cloud*, *darkness*, O'Cl.
- dluthath, *caulking*, 2445.
- docharda, 2901, *damaged*.
- docht, 1256, 2003.
- dochtaid dul, 7239.
- dodig, 1894.
- do-domnae, 8299.
- do-dúalach, 8271.
- dóe na fairge, *seabank*, 7396; *doe dessel*, 8198.
- dóer, *base*. Compounds: -daingen, 1764; -mám, 1776.
- dóeraim, dáeraim, *I enslave*, 3599, 3665, 5289, 5293; *ros-doeraid*, 5557, seems a mistake or license for *ros-dóerai*.
- do-feimim, for *do-emim*, *protego*, *velo*, 253, 7917, 8170.
- dogba, 4046.
- doidhge, f. 8226, *difficulty*?; sg. acc. Ml. 37<sup>a</sup>. 10, Z<sup>2</sup>. 1023, gl. 5.
- doilge: see *duilgi*.
- doimm, *poor*, 2649 (*doim* .i. *daidhbhir*, O'Cl.).
- do-imm-thaircim, *timmthaircim*, *do-s-r-im-thaire*, 5406, 5430.
- dóinech, *populous*, 990.
- dolam, *slow*, 1253.
- dolbaide, 8321, *feigned* and hence *false*?
- dolbanrad, 3064.
- dolma, *slowness*, 187.
- do-menaím, *I remain*, *do-ru-mensat*, 3689.
- domgnas, 8374.
- do-midiur, 3rd sg. redupl. perf.; *doroemaidir*, 2709 = *doroemadair*, 7955, pass. pret. sg. 3; *dorumat*, 4243.
- donad, 1227.
- dond-leo, 3279.
- donech (*do-n-ech*?), 5564.
- donessai, 3891.
- dónmige, *adversity*, 8375; deriv. of *dóinmech*; *di sóinmechaib* et *dóinmechaib*, Z<sup>2</sup>. 863.
- doraid, 7426 = *doraidh* .i. *aimhréidh*, *uneven*, O'Cl.
- doráith, 3182, 6545.
- dorchaid, 6397.
- dorhell: see *dfallaim* and Z<sup>2</sup>. 873.
- doromnat, 4639.
- do-ro-tacht, 5200.
- do-rua, *adveniet*; *do-t-rua*, 6117.
- doruairaid, *remansit*, 4985; *tuairaid*, 5071.
- doss, 3467.
- dramm, 2831 = *dram* .i. *iomad*, *abundance*, O'Cl.
- drech, 939, 3479, .i. *dealbh*, O'Cl.; *ardreich*, 1124. Compounds: -donna, 6610; -már, 866; -rothail (?), 4226.
- dréil, 7910.
- dremna, *madness*, 8282, 8346. The acc. pl. *dremnu*, 8318, seems to come from a subst. = O'Clery's *dreamhan*.
- dremun, *mad*, *furious*, 1912, 5471, 7620, 8352; *co-dremun*, 8216.
- drenn-galach, *battle-valiant*, 944.
- dressachtach, 939, *avandering*?; *dreasachd* .i. *iomluaidhill*, O'Cl.
- drichnes, 883.
- droch, *bad* (Skr. *druh*). Compounds: -ciall, 850; -dáiil, 6934; -mac, 6138, 6148; -séis, 7708.
- drochte, pl. n., 476, where *drochte dergórdai* is = *aurdrochtib dergóir*, LB. 109<sup>a</sup>.
- drolaim (leg. *drolain*?), *rings*?, 4309 (*drol* .i. *lúb*, O'Cl.).
- dron, *strong*; *straight*, O'Cl. Compounds: -mas, 6890; -mind, 4506; -oll, 343.
- drúad (?), 6777.
- drubaim (*drúbaim*?), *I stay*, *I remain*?, 914; cf. a *forrudrúb* (gl. *immoratus*, Ml.

49<sup>b</sup>), and drubh .i. tairisiomh no comh-  
naidhe, O'Cl.  
druimne, 4046.  
druing, 35.  
drumm (better druimm), *back, ridge*. Com-  
pounds: -derg, 5656; -lurgain, 2454,  
2464; -slat, f. sg. gen., 4272, 4892, dat.  
4275, 4283; acc. 2454, 4277.  
dú, *fit, proper* (.i. dual, O'Cl.).  
duaire, *surly, stern*, 939, 4157.  
dualach, *lawful*, 3, 2695.  
duanach, *songful*, 339.  
dúassach, *bountiful?*, 791, 5543. In 831  
dúasach seems a subst.; cf. *laom-duasach*,  
'very bountiful,' O'Don. Gr. 340, and  
duass, *gift*, Corm. s.v. doss.  
dub, *black, dark*. Compounds: -brecc,  
2955; -dóire, 5286; -lúache, 904; -nél,  
7418; -roen, -raen, 5558, 6550; -rúad,  
4046; -themen, 909.  
duilgi, 883, 8295.  
duinnig?, 6543.  
duin-oirgnid, *homicide*, 8346.  
duirimthimmchellaim (do-air-imm-do-  
imm-t.), 346.  
1. dúis, 1. séd, *treasure*, O'Cl., 1857, 3581,  
4333, 4519, 8258, 8296, 8370.  
2. dúis, *a champion?*, 3467.  
duith, *base, infamous?* (opposite of suith,  
Corm. s.v. duthchern?), pl. dat. 3235.  
Hence apparently  
duithe, acc. sg. -i, 2689.  
dúr = Lat. durus (.i. cruaidh no doilidh,  
O'Cl.), 3578; duraib eim, 7837, perhaps  
belongs to this. Compounds: -chathach,  
6115; -chrídech, 4842.  
dursan, 2424, for dirsan, *bad news!*  
dúsaigim, dúsgaim, *I awake, rouse*; ro-n-  
dúsaig, 6690.

## E.

écaid, *narravit* (ex ath-gaid,  $\sqrt{\text{gad}}$ ?), 3875,  
s-fut. pass. pl. 3; con-écsitar, 3771. Cf.

con-écid, con-ecestar, Ir. Texte, pp.  
256, 319.  
é-coitcheann, *uncommon*, 5517.  
é-comnart, *unequal conflict*, 3806, 6552.  
é-craite, *enmity* (W. angharant), 3800.  
é-cruthach, *shapeless*, 24, 148.  
ed (= eadh .i. aimsior, *time*, O'Cl.?), pl.  
dat. edaib, 7238.  
éis, 7938.  
eisleis, eisslis, *neglect*, 5994, 6110, 6200,  
6218, 6318, 6346 (eisslis, O'Cl.).  
eitchiu, 276; compar. of eitig, eidigh, .i.  
gránna, O'R.  
éittim, *vestio, I clothe*, 4817, 4840.  
él, *criminal?*, 5477: cf. éliugud, *accusation*.  
ell, *flock, multitude*, 1129, 2357, 3915, 6677,  
6980.  
ellach, *union*, 6334.  
ro-ellacht, 3551.  
emnaim, *I twin, I divide*, 2767; part. pass.  
emnaide, 7144, where it means *doubled*;  
cf. eamhnadh .i. dubladh, O'Cl.  
ena, 4431.  
1. engach, adj. *noisy?* (eanghach .i. glor-  
ach no caintech, O'Cl.), 72, 945, 2876,  
4122, 4718, 5578, 6006, 8163, 8125, 8364.  
Hence enchache (gl. scurrilitas), Z<sup>2</sup>. 765.  
2. engach, *a babbler*, gen. engaig, 7111.  
éo, 5752, *a tree?*  
éraig, *a faring*, 1071, 1468, 3497, 3667.  
er-amra, *very wonderful*, 3586.  
erbach, 4673.  
er-baid, acc., 3430, *bane* (Curtius, No. 410);  
erbada lathi brátha, *the banes of Dooms-  
day*, Vis. Ad.  
er-brón, *great sorrow*, 5741.  
er-chol, *great crime*, 1874.  
erctais, 4009, *they were filled*, erctais sluaig,  
a cheville, 4009 = earcdaois na sluaigh .i.  
do liondáis na sluaigh, O'Cl.; earcadh .i.  
lionadh, O'Cl. erctha buaid, 5513, per-  
haps belongs to this.  
er-derg, *very red*, 922.

er-dornn, 7219, *great fist*.  
 eretedach, *heretic*, 8339.  
 er-fínd, *very fair*, 1906.  
 er-garb, *very rough*, 2014.  
 er-glan, *very pure*, 1468; irglan, 5136.  
 érim (= éraim, supra), *a faring*, in chevilles: é. n-gúr, 463, 469; e. nglé, 1267, 1831; é. n-úag, 1401, 2625, 5497; é. ngrinn, 2253, 2567.  
 er-maith, *very good*, 2703.  
 er-marb, *very dead*, 4120.  
 ern-mass (= ernbas?), 4688, 5634.  
 ern-ól, 367.  
 er-oll, *very great*, 7058.  
 er-órdae, *very golden*, 532, 5432.  
 er-rí (= airrí, supra), *governor*, 3150, 7750.  
 ertach (= eardach .i. féda no sollamain, O'Cl.), sg. dat. erdduch, 4600.  
 er-thróg, *very wretched*, 6966 = erthrág, 1402.  
 erud, *fear*, 5914.  
 escra, *cup*, 3545, 3592.  
 espaid, *want, defect*, pl. dat. espadaib, 2456, where it seems to mean *apertures* or *windows*.  
 essel, 1328 = eisil .i. eiseolach no nemheolach, *ignorant*, O'Cl.  
 etar-lén, *great hurt*, 3762.  
 etere, eitteire, *hostage*, 3499, 3503.  
 ethait, *bird*, acc. 2520.  
 éthchech, éithchech, *perjured*, 1612, 8344.  
 etla, *sadness, repentance*, sg. gen. 7199, pl. dat. etllaib, 6876.  
 etradach, *lustful*, 8345.  
 étran, *interfering with?*, 2054.  
 étlaide, *sad*, 8183, 8391.  
 etraigim, 2684, 3178, 6018, 8001.  
 étta, 5370, perhaps ettal, 7398.  
 exercitus, *ten thousand times ten thousand*, 765.

## F.

faball, dat. 6040. Is this O'Cl.'s fabhall .i.

feacht no siubhal, or fadbull, *faball*, adboll, aboll, *time, occasion*, O'Don. Supp.?  
 fachláí, 4228.  
 faebar-glonn, *edge-deed*, 6790.  
 fael, 4816, *wolf?*.  
 faicserad, *nearness*, 6124.  
 fáil = fael, q.v.?, 1670.  
 farsaidi, *Pharisees*, 7550.  
 fatal, 3563, *lingering, delaying*.  
 fath, 6879, .i. foghlaim, *instruction*, O'Cl. 7098. In 4315 fathaib seems a license for fothaib, pl. dat. of fotha, *foundation*.  
 feb, 1887, *good*, for feb, 7994?.  
 feba, 1962, 2027, 2075, 4438, 7451.  
 febda, *goodly*, 36, 696, 1074, 2557, 3147, 3779, 4288, 4856, 6377, 6790, 7482, 7706, 7789.  
 febsae (= feabhsa .i. eolas, *knowledge*, O'Cl.), 721.  
 fecht (= feacht .i. turas, *journey*, O'Cl.), 5947.  
 fechtach, 6015, leg. fechnach?.  
 fechtaide, 2550.  
 fedbda, *widowed*, 4646.  
 fédim, 1507.  
 féig-fola, gen., 8034.  
 feib, 417, 7675.  
 féidm n-úag, 6837.  
 felmáine, 5535.  
 féne, *champion*, 3992, 6015.  
 fénedach, 8021.  
 feochair glóir, 5443.  
 ferb (= Lat. verbum?), 4341.  
 fer-droing, *a troop of men*, 6514.  
 fescorda, *vespertinus*, 4404.  
 feta, 4396.  
 feth (féth?), 2015, 2846, 4075, 4857.  
 fethet, 2646.  
 1. fia, 1221 = fiadh .i. biadh, *food*, O'Cl.  
 2. fia, 7455 = fiadh .i. tighearna, *lord*, O'Cl.  
 fiach, *debt?*, 2485, 2635.  
 fiad, 4788 = fiadh .i. fearann, *land*, O'Cl.  
 fiadrad, *deer*, 6281.  
 fian, f. sg. dat. féin, 6283; pl. acc. fiana, 6514.  
 fiantach, 915.

fích, f. = Lat. ficus, sg. gen., 1360.  
 fíchomna, f. *fig-tree*, 1362 (omna, *oak*).  
 fidba, 5343.  
 fidrad, *wood*, 4224.  
 figlim, *vigilo*, 1079, 7599.  
 finbert, 7177.  
 find, *fair*. Compounds: -alta, 7098, 7831;  
 -chass, 5974; -gel, 4638; -glan, 2962;  
 -luad, 630; -mór, 7566; -muad, 636;  
 -nár, 2030, 3700, 4950; -rúad, 3414;  
 -topur, 500.  
 findlem, 7503.  
 fín-gabaim (?), fínggebad, 5796; fínggebad,  
 5820; (dingebsa, 5835 should perhaps be  
 fíngébsa).  
 fír, *true*. Compounds: -amnas, 1830, 1904,  
 5974; -breth, 8325; -chert, 7098;  
 -chland, 1074; -chrúaid, 5586; chruind,  
 36; -drong, 7026; -druine, 2163; -dul,  
 1607; -eolas, 3474; -éttla, 8351; -fínd,  
 846; -flaith, 1812, 6244; -fóssad, 4384;  
 fáirbthe, 1938; -gaeth, 1318, 4590, 6030;  
 -iarthar, 4256; -less, 322, 4438; -maith,  
 7566; -nóeb, 6062; -óentu, 6576; -roen,  
 5092; -sáer, 7568; -thind, 3216; -thóeb,  
 2468; -thrén, 2726; -thrócar, 7800;  
 -thrúag, 1962; -thúachail, 1670; -thúaid,  
 4440; (fírisinn-eclais a fírthúaid, *due north*  
*of the church*), -thuicse, 8003; -úachtar,  
 4332.  
 fíraid, 3355.  
 físiu = Lat. visio, 3356.  
 fithis, 278.  
 flaith-rí, 2360.  
 foadoi (?), 643.  
 fobaid (= fobhaidh .i. luath no ésgaidh,  
*swift or nimble*, O'Cl.), 4195, 4555, 7189.  
 fochessaim ?, fo-t-ro-chess, 1746.  
 fo-chicher, 8205; fo-chichret, 8060, 8088;  
 fo-chichretar, 8324; redupl. futures from  
 focherdaim, *I cast*; so fóichursa (= fo-  
 ci-chursa), TBF.  
 fochnáim (?), fo-d-chná, 8010.

fochraí, 4249: cf. fochra claraid, *partition*  
*of boards*?, Corm. s.v. Crannchaingel.  
 fodard, 3398, a license for fodord, *murmur*.  
 fodluigim, *I rend*, 7764.  
 foen-dul, 1887, for foendel, Laws, i. 212;  
 fóindel (fo-ind-el), *wandering, straying*.  
 foen-tracht, *a sloping strand*?, 2602 (foen  
 = faoin, O'R.).  
 fo-gaeth, *a sub-wind*, 48, 49.  
 foglas, 7710.  
 fo-grád, *sub-grade*, 4533; pl. foghrádha,  
 O'Don. Supp.  
 foichligthe, 3557.  
 foidreich, 8270.  
 foil, *astute*, 3345. Hence foile, *astutia*,  
 Z<sup>2</sup>. 248. Cogn. with Lat. *in-volare*, Fr.  
*voler*. Cf. Corn. *fur* (gl. prudens); Br.  
*fur* 'sage'; borrowed from Lat. *fur*,  
 'homme de ruses.'  
 -foilcc, 251.  
 foimsid, 6969.  
 foimsiu ?, 5623.  
 fóismed, 5322.  
 folach, f., *prop, support*?, 4292, 4296.  
 folaimm, 3253.  
 folith, 6189.  
 follomnacht, *rule, governance*, 696, 6640.  
 folocht, 7737.  
 fonnach, 8034.  
 fonnad, 5281.  
 fónmissi ?, 5533.  
 fonn-luath, 2550.  
 fonn-rám, 1390.  
 fooil: cofoil, *patiently*?; gu fòil, H. Soc.  
 Dict.  
 for(n), *you*, infixed and suffixed pron.; do-  
 for-fua, 5487; bid-for-coscraig, 4706.  
 for-aesa, 4330.  
 for-bassach, 7786.  
 for-clu, 1421.  
 for-dingim, *opprimo*, 3679; fo-s-r-or-ding-  
 setar (for for-s-ro-d.), 5297.  
 for-erainn, 2351.

- for-étromm, *very light*, 4646.  
 for-failte, *great welcome*, 2951.  
 for-failtigim, 3715.  
 for-fínd, *very fair*, 258, 982, 1802.  
 for-fúacraim, *I proclaim*, 3729.  
 for-gal, 2678, 7026, 7051; forggal, 7003, 7568.  
 for-gellim, fo-t-r-oirgell, 3385; for for-t-ro-gell.  
 for-glice, *very cunning*, 1235.  
 for-go, *choice*, 3708. (Cf. forgho séd .i. roghséd, O'Cl.)  
 for-íadaim, fodas niada, leg. fodas riada?, 288; for for-das-roíada?.  
 for-lán, *very full*, 994.  
 formnaib snas, 5633.  
 for-muchaim, *I smother*, 8164.  
 forngaire, 8063, 8167.  
 forngairthid, *imperator*, 2367.  
 for-oll, *very great*, 1802, 7482.  
 forom nglé, 3091, 3845; f. cert, 3149; foromm cert, 3225; forum ngle, 2511.  
 forraib, pl. dat., 3919.  
 forrán, *assault*, 6710.  
 forróed (?), 7049.  
 for-rúad, *very red*, 2478.  
 forssaid, 3700.  
 for-sasaim, 617.  
 for-tromm, *very heavy*, 7198.  
 for-túath, *great tribe*, 3230.  
 for-tuigim, *I cover*, 8192.  
 for-úairech, *very haughty*, 3874, 7128.  
 for-úallach, *very proud*, 7571.  
 for-úamnach, *very timid*, 4396.  
 foscadach, f., *shade, shelter*, 1895 (foscadh .i. sgáile, O'Cl.).  
 fos-scemel, *footstool*, 528, 544.  
 fossad, adj., *stable*, 1906; fossud, 986.  
 fotat, 3837; for fo-an-tát, *under whom stand?*  
 fot-dagain, *on thy account*, 1758, 1762, etc.  
 fothacht, 32.  
 fothair, 922.  
 fris-aicciur, *I hope, expect*, 4173.  
 frisamlai, 23, 4638; perhaps also 3821.  
 frisotharfa?, 5855.  
 fris-(s)ellaime, 4299.  
 fris-toimsiur, 1901.  
 frith-éle, 8049.  
 frith-múr, *counter-wall*, 413.  
 frituttacht, 6894, *opposition, contravention*.  
 froslacha, *showers?*, 8040.  
 fualrad, 206.  
 fuam, fuaim, in chevilles: f. tricc, 523; f. nglé, 1359; f. cert, 3311; f. ffr, 6457; fuaim n-amra, 3309; nglé, 7163.  
 fuarír, *alas*, 1483; foríor, foraoir, O'Don. Supp.  
 fuidlech, *remains, leavings*, 7628.  
 fúatlach, *pallet, couch*, 7412; o fuatlaig (gl. a grauato), O'Mulc. Gl., H. 2. 16, col. 95 (fúat .i. clar no crann, O'Dav.).  
 fuiled, gen., 8262.  
 fuilgib, pl. dat., 4891, to folach?.  
 fuilide, *bloodred*, 8029 (fuilidhe, O'Cl.).  
 fuirigim, *I delay*; fo-rui-recht, 6041.  
 fuismiud, 7138.  
 fulach, 986.  
 fúrad, *preparation*, 5885.  
 furseóracht, *jugglery*, 6684.
- G.
- gabrai, dat., *horse*, 4781 (the nom. sg. is gobur, Corm.).  
 gabul-rínd, *a pair of compasses*, 6664.  
 gáele, 7421 = gáile, q. v.  
 gáelim, 1341, 6167 = gaolaim .i. brisim, *I break*, O'Cl.  
 gáeth-gail, 5003.  
 gáethrige, *wisdom, cunning?*, 5978.  
 gáilaigim, 1723.  
 gailbech, *blustery*, 71; sg. gen. f., fogur gáicthe gere gailbige, H. 2. 17, p. 146<sup>a</sup>-146<sup>b</sup>.  
 gaile (leg. gáile), 3167, 3902, 5427, 6058, 6475, 6487, 7201, 7599.

gailig, sg. dat., *macu, belly?*, 7368.  
 gáine, 5919 = gaoine .i. maith, *good*, O'Cl.  
 gais galais, 6462.  
 gáise, 6027.  
 galach, *bold*, 8121, 8340.  
 galais, 6462.  
 galar medóin, 4158.  
 galma (.i. crúas, *hardihood*, O'Cl.), 5547.  
 garb, *rough*. Compounds: -chacht, 2227;  
 -chess, 918; -dath, 8287; -gaeth, 4288;  
 -gnimach, 5750; -greim, 6286; -gren-  
 nach, 5784; -lonn, 3894; -ron (leg.  
 -brón?), 4675; -sruth, 1678; *thene*, 902;  
 -thenn, 6551, 6798.  
 garbdae, 1959, 3397, 5799, 7995.  
 garbdath, 8287.  
 garg-ruide, 1078.  
 gart, 3078, 6607; gart-glóir, 4527.  
 gartad, 3606.  
 gec congraim, 3085.  
 Geimin = Gemini, 218; Gemin, 241.  
 geimlech, 5591; gemlech, 6325, 7149.  
 geint = gentes, 8340.  
 geintide, 8027; geinntide, 8087.  
 géir-chert, 3229.  
 géire, 6391, *sharpness*.  
 gelbdae, 3155, 3187, 4227, 4367, 8382.  
 gel, *fair*. Compounds: -féle, 8075; -gart,  
 2375; -glor, 5407; -gnúis, 4334, 4584;  
 -grúad, 2750.  
 gelda, 5990.  
 gelt, 3441.  
 gemen, 190.  
 genbda, 5990.  
 ger-gaile, 8203.  
 gertha, 5470.  
 géir-thind, *sharp-strong*, 3438, 3628, 6076,  
 7068.  
 géssi, gen., 3635.  
 gestal, 4363 = geastal .i. gniomh, *deed*, O'Cl.  
 gial, *pledge*, 1935.  
 gialta, 2343.  
 ginmar, 8122.

ginól, 5899.  
 gláed, 6794.  
 gláedim, 6554.  
 gláim, acc., 5995.  
 gláma, 263, 3277; glamma, 6383.  
 gammairicht, 8301 = glamaireachd, *con-  
 stant babbling?*, O'R.  
 glamrad, *clamour?*, 920.  
 glan, *pure*. Compounds: -áeb, 5378; -aige,  
 5179; -áil, 5707, 6304; -aingel, 4604;  
 -alt, 6038; -altóir, 4868, 7558; -bág,  
 5542; -blad, 659, 1203, 1799; -búaid,  
 2278, 2688, 4798, 5094, 5262, 7162, 7430;  
 -chét, 5026; -chíall, 1582, 3306, 4106,  
 6127; -chobais, 4392; -chocraib, 3242;  
 -dath, 7095; -dil, 1207; -díрге, 3371;  
 -edpart, 7300; -elc, 6122, 7486; -fíal,  
 7590; -fíir, 3523; -gaisse, 2830; -géc,  
 7074; -geltad, 8333; -geltaid, 3078;  
 -gér, 6595; -glanna, 7859, 7879; -grád,  
 2913; -grían, 570; -léir, 3294, 3362;  
 -lí, 2982; -mám, 2302; -miád, 3130,  
 7526; -phailm, 7686; -riad, 596; -rún,  
 1614, 6962; -thimna, 4612; -thogairt,  
 462; -thóisech, 4970; -thor, 5138.  
 glanbda, 69, 2474, 5143, 6877, 7882.  
 glanna, 7167.  
 glann-chor, 5144.  
 glassa?, 6039.  
 glé, *clear*, in chevilles; g. cenmeth, 428.  
 Compounds: -alt, 7659 (.i. glain-innsce,  
*clear speech*, O'Cl.); -brath, 7704; -chert,  
 3244, 3574; -druimm, 5560; -garb,  
 6462; -gelt, 3993; -glan, 3820, 4327,  
 7402; -graim, 1467; -nathir, 3856;  
 -nocht, 7312 (pl. -nuicht, 1358); -rath,  
 618; -thánac, 1695.  
 glea, 3999.  
 gléad, 2830.  
 gledail, 7176.  
 glére, *abundance* (.i. iomad, O'Cl.), 6403.  
 gleith, *grazing*, 6299.  
 gleo-chuaird, 2651.

- gleoir, *bright*, 7191, 7402, 7499.  
gleor, *bright*, 1028, n. pl., 1611.  
gleorda, *luminous*, 495.  
1. glér, iar nglérib, 3210.  
2. glér, 4569. Compounds: -daith, 1021;  
-den, 5787; -din, 6909.  
gleraib, glerib, in chevilles: g. cath, 873,  
5577; g. ellach, 5783; g. crech, 6409, 6729.  
gléraim?, 5164.  
glérda, 6887, for gleorda, q.v.  
gléssib, pl. dat., 6945.  
gléthech, 1611, 4399, 4845.  
gléthe (glethe .i. glan, O'Cl.), pl. dat., 8206.  
glinn, *clear*, 6669.  
glinne, *clearness?*, 6577.  
glíphit, *torment*, 8363.  
glóir, *noise*, 1368.  
glór (.i. glan, *pure*, O'Cl.), 6577. Com-  
pounds: -glonnach, 8107; -grád, 2341;  
-uill, 151.  
glora (glóra?), 2939.  
glórdae, *purified*, 475, 4367.  
gluair ngné, *pure (the) kind*, a cheville, 203.  
gnássad, 2907, 4407.  
gnath-chuibde, *usual harmony*, 722.  
gnathmar, 687.  
gnfm, *deed*, in chevilles: g. cain, 347; g.  
cert, 3167, 3439, 3697, 4535; g. cóir,  
7183; g. glan, 7121; g. gann, 3219; g.  
glinni, 4025; g. nglé, 3061, 3281, 3593,  
4257, 4567, 5011, 5277, 5707, 5857, 6017,  
6213, 7547; g. ngré, 5137, 5869; g.  
ngrinn, 5143; g. n-amnas, 5306, 6454;  
g. n-óg, 5591, 7661; g. glanna, 7269;  
g. ndana, 7351; g. ngúr, 7371; g. cen  
chol, 5243. In compounds: -gart, 4266;  
-greth, 8327.  
gnfmraid gráid, 5135.  
gnith, 8118 (perhaps gniath, *a shout, uproar*,  
O'R.).  
goe, co-goe, 2078.  
goét, *was wounded* (pret. pass. of gonim),  
7756.  
gó gréne, *sunray*, pl. acc. gréne góho, 8098  
(go .i. ga, *spear*, O'Cl.; goth neid, *ib.*).  
golach, 5921, 6192; a license for galach?.  
golgáir, *lamentation*, 7078.  
golmar, *wailful*, 959.  
golphartach, 876 = golfartach, LU. 33<sup>h</sup>,  
*wailful*.  
goriád (?), 2734.  
gorm-chath, *red battle* (gorm, .i. dcarg,  
O'Cl.), 6559.  
grach, 71, 2449.  
grád (= gradus). Compounds: -gart, 7262;  
-gemm, 2254; -glóir, 4334; -glonn,  
6039; -greit, 7194; grinn, 2879; -miád,  
7298.  
graiagechda, 8187.  
graim, 3687.  
gráinne aň-guir, a cheville, 77.  
gránaigter, 8307.  
gránmar, *full of grain, full-eared*, 3332.  
graph (from graphium), 1341; where it  
seems to mean *a serpent's sting*.  
graphainn, 8203, 8222.  
gráta, gradda (.i. oirdheirc, *conspicuous*,  
O'Cl.), 4959, 5015.  
gréic, *woman?*, 1299; seems borrowed from  
O.W. *gureic*, or Corn. *grec*. So *gruag* .i.  
bean, O'Cl.  
gréim, 3361; pl. n. grémmann, 3357.  
greiss, 2561; may be = O'Clery's greis .i.  
orgain, *destruction*.  
grell, 923.  
grenchaib, pl. dat., 378.  
greth, *a shout* (greath .i. gáir, O'Cl.), 7620,  
7666, 8062, 8138.  
grían, *sun*. Compounds: -amra, 8275;  
-brug, 1868.  
gríb (Lat. grýphus), *a griffin*: gen. gríbi,  
921; comp., -gal, 7195.  
gríbda, *griffonish*, 938.  
grinn-gel, 5907 (grinn .i. glan, O'Cl.).  
gríss, grís, 1155, 1881, 2561, 3959, 5423, 6563.  
grístaig?, 947.

gruad, 6559.

guinech, *dealing wounds*, 3894, 8340.

gus, 1871, 7587; *i. gniomh, deed*, O'Cl.

## I.

iarfus, s-fut. sg. 1, of iarfaigim, *I ask*, 7837.

iarm-ua, *great-grandson, pronepos*, 3498, 3634, 5706; ind iarmui (gl. apnepotes), Ml. 119<sup>b</sup>.

iath (*i. fearann, land*, O'Cl.), 7445. Compound: -mass, 7938.

fd, 6603; idh, *good, just*, O'R.: cf. *íthús?*

ifferna, 8285; a license for iffernach *infernal*.

il, *many*, 7996; where *il* seems a license for *ili*. Compounds: -adba, 7264; -delbach, 4212; -tairthech (a license for -toirthech), 4702.

ilar, *multitude*, in chevilles: *i. mbla*, 201; *i. blad*, 5465; *i. mbrath*, 875; *i. crích*, 6247; *i. dáil*, 6977; *i. ndelb*, 4361.

Compound: ilar-cháin, 4314.

imbánugud?, 6255.

imbruc?, 7295.

imm-aithber, *mutual reproach*, 1479.

imm-amnas, *very barsb*, 1130, 3616.

immar, *as, like*, 581; later, mar, 2187.

immarbáes, 266.

immardol, 2410, for immfordol, q. v.

imm-árim, *a great number*, 4252.

immasech, *in turns*, 2743, 2899.

imm-athlam, *very rapid*, 896, 5354.

imm-chenn, *double-beaded*, 1130.

imm-chloemchlod, *interchange*, 2397.

imm-chlóim, *I change*, 4697.

imm-chloithech, *changeeful?*, 14.

imm-chobair, *to assist greatly*, 4556.

imm-chress, *very narrow*, 2646, 4264, 4414, 6938.

imm-chumung, *very narrow*, 342.

immdel?, 2881.

imm-dil, *very dear*, 4802.

imm-druine, *great skill?*, 566.

imm-eclach, *very timid*, 4830.

imm-esbaid, acc., *great deficiency*, 4966.

imm-forbiur, 3d sg., t-pret. imforba[i]rt, 3212.

imm-forddol (-dul), *great error*, 2458, 4234, 7106, 7618 (fordal, *error*, O'Cl.).

imm-format, *great envy*, 556, 3128.

imm-gann, *very bitter?*, 934, 2006, 3038, 6158 (gann *i. goirt*, O'Cl.).

imm-gel, *very fair*, 2939.

imm-glan, *very pure*, 6520.

immirím, 4986.

imm-lán (immslán?), 7442, 7454.

imm-lén, *great weakness?*, 2138, 5570.

imm-nár, *very modest*, 3314, 4792, 5370, 6830.

imm-nertad, *great strengtbening*, 5032.

imm-nochta, *great nakedness*, 6688.

immracht, sg. 3d, t-pret. of immágim?, 2641, 2825, 2847, 2913, 4210; imm-us-r'-acht, *drove it about?*, 5506; immact (gl. jecit), Lib. Arm., is the same word, minus the infixed *ro*.

immracul, 4106.

imm-ráim, *I roav, or go, about*, perf. sg. 3; imra, 2647.

immrisnech, *contentious*, 3206; from imbresan.

imm-ruachtain, 5883.

imm-séna, *great denial* (séna), 3772.

imm-ślán, *very safe*, 2482, 2658, 5246.

imm-śruth, *a great stream*, 4160, where it seems to mean *diarrhoea*.

imm-thacht, 6503.

imm-tháirc, 4314.

imm-thaltach, 7094, a license for immtholtach, *very desirous*.

imm-thelgud, *defecation*, 5420, 6352.

imm-thesbaid, *great defect*, 4610.

imm-thláith, *very soft*, 4066, 5678, 7362.

imm-thimmchell, a *i*, *around him*, 5754, for *n-i. around you*, 3916.

imm-tholtach v. immthaltach.

imm-thrágud, *a great ebbing*, 2548.

imm-thrén, *very strong*, 5032, 6230.



- imm-thrúag, *very avretched*, 1286.  
 imm-thuga, *a great covering*, 7274.  
 imm-thús, *leading, preceding*, 2093, 4964.  
 immua-cuaird, *around about*, 5976.  
 imm-úall, *excessive pride*, 556.  
 imne?, 6179.  
 impartain, 1482.  
 imrige, 2873, read immrígni, *sluggishness, dilatoriness?*.  
 imtar, imdar, for in-batar, 4659-4664.  
 imthach, *adulterous, meretricious*, 3175; lai-chessa imtha, pl. acc. Rawl. B. 512, fo. 42<sup>b</sup>. 2.  
 in-beogud, *quickenng*, 1044.  
 inceil, acc., 7443.  
 indar, *it seemed*, 6079.  
 indlide, 8147, *prepared?*.  
 indliss, 5818.  
 indna?, 4695.  
 inis, *a fortified (artificial?) island used as a storehouse*, 3396.  
 ros-indre, 5607.  
 in-forbart, (leg. immforbart?), *increase*, 7294.  
 innarthaib, 6266 = indredaib (gl. uagationibus), Ml. 81<sup>b</sup>.  
 insa, 7505.  
 int[s]liuchtach, *having intelligence*, 262, 1238, 3338.  
 ír (= Lat. ira), 921. Hence  
 írach, 4086, 5482, 5632, 5749, 6500, 6530.  
 irc, 1691: bith mo ircc dousa, *interfectio mea mihi est*, Z<sup>2</sup>. 61.  
 írdaig, 4191 = aurdaig.  
 ír-diuid, 3984, for fír-diuid?, 3984.  
 ír-glan, *very pure*, 5136.  
 ro-irscart, *carved?*, 7669, 7696.  
 ísligthe (MS. islidte), *abased*, 3482.  
 iunachi, *eunuchs?*, 7212. The same loan-word seems to occur, Rawl. B. 512, fo. 60 a. 1. in the legend of Eugenia: d[á] iunaich . . . immailli fría. Tecmaid in-araili ló hí 7 a biunaige sech toeb mainistrech.
- L.
- lac, 6791.  
 lachtoc = Lat. lactuca?, 3913.  
 láeschur?, 5723.  
 láesechu, acc. pl., 3978.  
 láichess, *laywoman*, 4385.  
 láid lórda, 4279.  
 láided, 6645 = laoidheadh .i. greasacht, *exhortation*, O'Cl.  
 lainderda, lainerda, *brilliant*, 2928, 2934, 3022, 8077.  
 lainib, pl. dat., 3408, 5634.  
 laisi (láisi? lóisi?), acc., 4326.  
 lámachtad, *bandling, touching*, 2882, 3032.  
 lám-dia, lit. *handgod*, acc. pl. lámdeo, *teraphim*, 3016, 3026, 3037.  
 lán, *full*, in compounds: -brass, 2354; -búaid, 7674; -chaingen, 8225; -daille, 7180; -des, 3350; -dilgenn, 1548; -gel, 998; -les, 1192; -lín, 5004; línaim, 5076; -mall, -mass, 104, 4358, 5108, 6755; -ríge, 6704; -rith, 260; -torud, 4486.  
 lanaide, 8041.  
 landae, 5431.  
 largud, 880.  
 lár-n, *apud nostrum*, 649.  
 lassa?, 8072.  
 lathar, in chevilles: l. nglé, 381, 2507, 3899, 5063, 5997; l. ndil, 1057, 4193, 5441, 7305; ni l. ndil, 3569; l. ndein, 5861; l. ndu, 3023; l. ngrinn, 5089, 7067; l. tricc, 6813.  
 láthar, 7319.  
 láthraim?, rolathair, 2853.  
 legart, 2834.  
 legeón (= Lat. legio), *ten thousand*, 762, 763.  
 léignid, *lector*, 4390, from légend, as scribnid from scribend.  
 leittreib, dat., 2179, 4720.  
 lénaim, liunaim, *I hurt*, 2686, 5267; perhaps also 6531.

leod, *mangling*, 880 (leodh .i. leadradh no gearradh, O'Cl.).

léom, *lion*, 8322.

lerg, *hillside*, 2870, 6298, 7019. In 6779, 8072, 8188, 8207 the meaning is doubtful.

lerggach, 3279.

lére líi, 7019.

ler, in compounds: -glór, 366; -mór, 2722; -ól, 4443; -thol, 611.

lethan, *wide*, in chevilles: l. scél, 6215; l. smacht, 1295.

leth-rann, *half-part*, 2351.

leth-ulcha, *half-beard*, 6720.

letraim, *I tear, cut*, 6379, infinitive, letrad, 6376.

lia, *flood*, 1674 (.i. tuile, O'Cl.).

liacoir (líac-óir?), 3370: cf. liag-dhealg, O'Cl.

lían-mag, 679.

lígaide, 380, 8149.

líg-dath, 7283.

lig-thorba, 1361.

lín, *number*, and dat. pl. línib, in chevilles: l. cert, 3373; l. a slóig, 3379; l. a tuir, 4471; línib sess, 1513; l. gal, 1543, 2949; l. luad, 2290; l. lathar, 2799; l. ell, 3915; l. drech, 3479; l. tuath, 3834; l. legart, 2834; l. gial, 2971, 2989, 3029, 5221; l. ollgraid, 4326; l. smacht, 6683; co línib scél, 5153.

lín-brat, *linen sheet*, 5972.

linn-muir, 2566 = muir-linn, 285, 287.

lith, *festival*, in chevilles: l. cengeis, 275; l. cenlén, 6657; l. cenmeth, 561; l. cenchol, 6327; l. cennach col, 2591; l. rochlos, 455; l. nglanna, 1201; l. ngarta, 5695; l. lán, 2783; l. lór, 2823; l. n-óg, 2853; l. fri báig, 4247. Compound: líth-laithe, 8101, 8148.

liud, *accusation*, 4647; W. lliwed.

loburda, *awakened*, 2902.

loga, 998. O'R.'s logha, *splendid*, from \*lucaia?.

lóir, 2361.

loittim, *I hurt*, 3483.

lola (?), 2940.

lom-nachtach (for -nochtach), *quite naked*, 3214.

lonn, *angry*, (ógán lonn .i. ógán feargach, O'Cl., s.v. lonnógán). In compounds: -bág, 5722; -bágach, 5726; -brass, 900, 3617; -bruth, 6795; -búaid, 6554.

lórdæ, 225, 501, 4279, 5431.

lórdæta, 8177.

lóir-múad, 610.

lúad, *a speaking*, 7290, in chevilles: l. ndil, 369; n-éim, 1541; l. cert, 3143; l. ngrinn, 3437; l. ngle, 3913, 7181.

luam, 6057.

luarda, 6791, 8188 (lúar .i. borb).

luath-lasair, *swift flame*, 8207.

lubrach, *diseased*, 2902, from lubhra .i. easláinte, O'Cl.

luibne, *twigs*, 7291 = luibhne .i. meoir, *fingers*, O'Cl.

luth, 3031, 5913.

## M.

mael, *tonsured*, and thence *priest*, 2256: but in 2975, *blunt, obtuse*?

magar, 7858, *small fish*, Corm. Tr. 120.

mag-réid, 308.

mainbthech, 4701, seems O'Clery's *mainbtheach*; but the meaning (cealgach, *crafty*) which he assigns to this word does not suit in 4701.

mairre, 2733, leg. máir-ré?

mál, *prince* (maglos, W. mael), 1101, 3431, 4497, 5366, 6629. In 865 it seems an adj., *noble* (mál .i. uasal, O'Cl.).

mandrad, *destruction*, 7100 = menradh .i. milleadh, O'Cl.

mares = myrias, μυριάς, *ten hundred thousand*, 766.

mathigim, 6663.

- matinda, *matutinus*, 4403; a rétla matindai!  
Rawl. B. 512, fo. 42<sup>a</sup>. 2.
- matud, 5753, applied to Goliah.
- medar, *utterance*, 2899, 5445, 5949.
- medra, 2975.
- meirb, acc., 6297, seems = meirbhe .i. brég,  
*a lie*, O'Cl.
- meirblice, 8171.
- meirg, dat. 5337 = meirc (gl. erugo) Sg., 52<sup>a</sup>,  
seems here used in the fig. meaning of  
*envy, ill-will*.
- meirge, 4003, (.i. bratach, *standard*, O'Cl.).
- meirle, *theft*, 3568, 3570.
- meing, f. *craft*, 3063, and Corm.
- menmaib, 4359, leg. menmnaib ?.
- menmaigm, 4149, 8216, leg. menmnaigim ?.
- menmanrad, menmannrad, menmandrad,  
3268, 6306, 6854.
- mennar, mennair, 211, 783; cf. cen mennair  
(gl. uidelicet) Ml. 35 d. 23.
- meraim, rot-mera, 1710.
- mer, *mad*. Compounds: -sluag, 4806;  
-uallach, 6686.
- merbe, *mistake* = meirbhe .i. mearbhall,  
O'Cl.
- merda, *furious*, 5753, 5989, 8171.
- mert, *harm, hurt*, 4053.
- mertaim (= *ἄ-μέρω* ?), 1673, 1712, 2779,  
3029, 3071, 3623.
- mertain, *weariness*, 3445.
- mertnech, *feeble, fatigued*, 3453, 4541,  
4572.
- mesraib, 44, dat. pl. of mesur = mensura ?
- mesrugud, *mensurare*, 44.
- mét, in chevilles: m. glanna, 99; m. gal,  
1507, 6441, 6843; m. bla, 4403; m. cath,  
7235; m. rath, 7325.
- methlad, 1143, read meth lat ? (*meth*,  
*shame*, 4571).
- miad-bla, 2303.
- milib, *with thousands*, in chevilles: m. lá,  
2491; m. rann, 4967; m. gné, 5149;  
m. scél, 5389, 5551; m. bla, 5699; m.  
triath, 7475.
- milide, 480.
- miltnecht, *soldiering, warfare*, 6594, 6918.
- mind-nár, 1210.
- mirr, *myrrh*, 7540.
- miscadach, *accursed*, 2392, 2422 (*mioscaith*  
.i. mallachd, O'Cl.).
- mo for immó: mo a múr, *around its wall*,  
905, for imm-o; mo-dilfat, 3836.
- moch-thánic, *early came*, 2867.
- mod, *work*, in chevilles: m. nglanna, 861,  
5219; m. nglé, 2575, 3247, 3693, 3745,  
3765, 3783, 4099, 4129, 4891, 5419, 7787;  
m. n-án, 2943, 4463, 5583, 7623; m. ndil,  
3415, 3853; m. cert, 3421, 4307, 5739,  
6497; m. nglan, 3757, 7427; m. n-éim,  
4417, 5263; m. n-úag, 4541; m. mass,  
4953, 5023; m. ngelech nglé, 7149;  
m. nblaith, 7381, 7471; m. cen lén,  
5111, m. cen hár, 6665.
- modmar, 4571.
- mogaid, 7427, *slaves*.
- mógda, 5753.
- molbthach, *praiseworthy*, 4946, 7810.
- molbthogaib, dat. pl., *lauds* ?, 4324.
- molmar, 4572.
- monar, (.i. obair, *work*, O'Cl.), monor, in  
chevilles: m. nglan, 999; m. nglé, 427,  
2313, 2487, 3797, 4145, 4303, 4525, 4557,  
4667, 4807, 5983; m. clecht, 3923; m.  
cert, 4329; m. n-ada, 6519; m. ndein,  
4643; m. múad, 7930.
- monuar bal, 1425.
- mór, *great*, in chevilles: m. in smacht, 115;  
m. in mairg, 7387; m. n-athbach, 973;  
m. mbla, 5659; m. scél, 5731, 7329,  
7553; m. am-míad, 7467. In com-  
pounds: -ár, 2342; -chad, 6492; cha-  
thair, 444, 7356; -cheist, 3864; -chin,  
6684, 6882; -chlass, 4030; -choimdiu,  
8309; -dáil, 7358; -dil, 7406; -díth,  
5911; -drong, 548; -ferg, 6690; -gaire,

2198; -glan, 4569; -gluair, 4074; -gorta, 3384; -grád, 6470; -grádach, 5738; -gráin, 5966, 7249; -fachtad, 916; -loinges, 4748; -maith, 7500; -martra, 8179; -miad, 6414, 6482, 6672, 7490; -mind, 6806; -molad, 5922; -mong, 5362; -mongach, 8105; -olc, 1330, 1348; -pheccad, 7200; -phopul, 4104; -thréit, 7024; -thúath, 2780.

mudaigim, *destroy*, 1680, inf. mudugod, 6712, 6984.

muinbi, 2752.

muincinn, *a sea-strait*, 3987.

muirech, *lord*, O'R., 3925, 5263, 5583, 5926, 6629, (cach réim imma muirech, LL. 57<sup>b</sup>).

muirlinn (= linnmuir, supra), 285, 287.

múra, 8078.

## N.

nachar-, *not us*; nachar-lén, *do not hurt us*, 1726; cid nachar-cobrai, *why is it that thou dost not help us?*

náir, 1086, 4558, gen. náir, 1759, 4181, 5488, 6579.

narbar (= ná-rob-bar), *be ye not*, 4842.

nassad, 8369, in chevilles: n. ndaŋgen, 811, 4175; n. ndil, 2243, 2587; n. nglé, 467, 1095, 2537, 4932; n. ngrinn, 2731; n. nglan, 8141; n. n-imlan, 2418. nassaid, 4315 is perhaps a metrical license.

necht, 573, *pure*.

néib, 419 = néim, 467, 7257.

nél, *cloud*, nuallaib n. a cheville, 5805.

nem-aicsid, *invisible*, 330.

neméle, *bemoaning*, 8073.

nemide, *poisonous*, 7150.

nem-nél, *heaven-cloud*, 7462.

nem-thech, *heavenly house*, 573, 2744, 2745.

nessaim, 534, pl. of nessam, *nearest*, 538, 540.

níab, 1819, 7135, 7413.

níabach, 112.

niam, *colour*, 4315.

nibar (= ni-b-bar), *be ye not*, 3641, nibur, 4871; nibfor, 4872; nifor(n), 1238.

ni-char-*lah*, *non nobis est*, 1560. For the ch, cf. ci-chib-foruireth, I. B. T.

nid-ar-n, *we are not*, 1609, 3626, cf. perhaps no-dar-bé-ne .i. biaidh linne, O'Cl.

nifor(n), see nibar.

ninach, 8026.

ni-r, *not us*, 2747; cf. for the pronoun nor-laoidheann .i. doni ar ngreasacht, O'Cl.

níth, 3615, 4085, 5967, 6041.

no for na, the article, acc. pl. 4304.

nocho-for-bia, *non vobis erit*, 4063.

noeb, *bold*. Compounds: -aíngel, 8193; -arbar, 8255; -dind, 6026; -dúil, 7422; -find, 5488; -gel, 6886; -glan, 7302; -nár, 782, 2170, 3926; -nem, 128, 312, 6842, 7000, 7116, 7186, 7488, 7802; -rath, 7154; -ri, 7995; -riagul, 2339; -thánic, 2153; -thlacht, 1308; -úag, 4262, 5878.

nóisech, *famous*, compar. -u, 1145 (nóis .i. oirdheirc, O'Cl.).

nóithech, *famous, conspicuous*, (.i. oirdheirc, O'Cl.), 13, 1463, 2291, 2758, 5140, 5173, 5589, 7943.

noithi máil, 2585, 6681.

nós, 1892.

núall, in chevilles: n. cencleith, 2617; n. cen lén, 6827; n. nad cress, 5189; nua-laib nél, 5805.

## O.

óc, *young*. Compounds: -bó, *a young cow*, (acc. dual. dí ócbáe), 5426; -dam, 4112, 4120; -duine, 4589; -ech, 7688.

occurus, *hunger*, 8379.

óca, 7349.

ochair, *edge*, 3746, 6578.

ochrach (leg. ocrach), *ravenous*, 898.

ógaire, *shepherd*, 7716.

éne = ieunium, 7600.  
 éntadach, 6540.  
 ógdae, 4227, 6558, 7516.  
 óg-rath, 3810, 7499.  
 óibnech, 5174.  
 oisce (?), 2844.  
 Olimp = Olympus, 125; Olimpus, 634.  
 oll, *great* (= πολλός). Compounds: -blad, 459, 3323; -grád, 628, 4446; -már, 6762; -múad, 6574.  
 omar, *trough, channel*, oimrib uiscidib, 2958 = 'canalibus aquarum,' Gen. xxx. 41 (Vulgate).  
 ómnach, uamnach, *fearful*, 7763.  
 óng-galar, 1453.  
 orc-rad, *swine*, 7618 (orc = porcus).  
 or-oll, 4214.  
 orot, *for thee*, 1073.  
 orthad, 6159, *let him go?*, (orta .i. imthigh, O'Cl.).  
 orthonaib = orationibus, 4323.  
 ósar-bráthair, *youngest brother*, 3587.  
 oscor, 2839.

## P.

paitt, *a leathern bottle*, 6311.  
 pennaind = poenitentia, 1580.  
 piair, *sister*, na dí phiair, 7467: cf. for p (ex sv?) piuthar.  
 pían = poena: comp. -guba, 1867.  
 píanaim, *I pain*, 5418.  
 Pisc = Pisces, 217.  
 plágud, 879.  
 príim = primus. Compounds: -adbar, 6244; -altóir, 4265; -chandelbra, 4339; -chathair, 422, 454, 474, 6658, 6680, 7348; -chinnecht, 2920; -chomairlid, 6652; -chubat, 2527; -dorus, 7356; -dún, 7342; -fáith, 5388, 7132; -gaeth, 47; -geinne, -gindi, 3676, 4026; -goibnecht, 4190; -ined, 6412; -laichas, 7818; -leth, 4290; -maithiu, acc. pl., 8146; -phecethach, 8349; -róit, 5396; -thóisech, 5388.

psaltair = psalterium, in the title, gen. saltrach, note after 7796.  
 punann, *sheaf*, 3329, 3330.

## R.

rachaine, 3004, for ro-cháini.  
 racht (ro-acht), see immracht.  
 rád, in chevilles: r. nglé, 5671, 5709; r. cen brath, 6495.  
 ragmas, 3961, for rogmas?.  
 ráidaib, dat. pl. 3103.  
 rán-glé, 787.  
 ránmar, 1465.  
 rath, 7355, 7947 (rath .i. baile, O'Cl.).  
 reb, 7828, 7915; rebaib, 4411; reba, 1718.  
 rebrach, 2358.  
 regtai, 4015.  
 reilgce, 4411.  
 réim, in chevilles: r. n-oll, 139; r. cen díth, 6357; r. cen brath, 6359; r. cen dochta, 6687; r. n-achtach, 7093; r. n-án, 5223; r. fobaid, 4555; r. ndein, 2157, 2347; r. rán, 2947; r. ruanaid, 5117; r. nglé, 2069, 6617, 7049; r. ndata, 3933; r. ndil, 4104; r. n-úag, 4921, 7847; r. rogúr, 5258; r. iar ruth, 6043; r. co rath, 6128; r. rúin, 6597.  
 remfúir, *preparation*; remúir, 4352, 4356.  
 rem-thechtaid, *foregoer*, 7488, 7490.  
 rén, for róen, 6788.  
 renn, 2259.  
 rethaib, in chevilles: r. 2259; r. recht, 4955; r. rád, 5215.  
 rían, *sea*, 2631, 2643; ruithnib rían (?), 7143.  
 rían-feth, 7616.  
 riasca, *paludis?*, 3933.  
 riastrai, 878.  
 ríathur, 3336.  
 ríгда, in chevilles: r. inbla, 105; r. rád, 4243; r. gais, 4875; r. ell, 6677; r. scél, 7231; r. tríall, 7237; r. smacht, 7331;

r. ail, 7463; r. fecht, 7605; r. in sét, 7894.  
 rí, gen. rí, *king*. Compounds: rí-g-dáil, 6818; -doss, 796; -fial, 568, 7785; -rann, 2650; -recht, 8212; -rún, 4134; -sossad, 550; -sruth, 504; -threb, 2647.  
 riges, 5190, for riches, *flame?*  
 righthess (ríg-thess?), 7250.  
 rind, rinn, *star*. Compounds: -balcc, 123, 2671; -gel, 778, 4094; -glan, 7292; -mas, 5636; -nem, 510, 7050, 8221, and perhaps rind-rethait, 131.  
 rintriuchta (?), 1837.  
 rith-ros, 7923.  
 ro for ra = fria, 1990, 2179, 2990: with pron. rot, rut.  
 robar fola, *fluxus sanguinis*, 7642.  
 ro-balcc, *very strong*.  
 ro-bláith, 7616.  
 ro-búadach, *very victorious*, 7572, 8269.  
 ro-cháin, *very fair*, 4378.  
 ro-chrúas, *great valour*, 6022.  
 roddet, 1627.  
 ro-días, *a great pair*, 4470.  
 ro-digraís, *very excellent*, 4378.  
 róe-mag, 616 (róe .i. magh, O'Cl.; rae .i. fearann, *ibid.*).  
 roen. Compounds: -des, 1018; -mag, 510.  
 roenach, 4160.  
 ro-fín, *strong wine*, 6326.  
 ro-garg, *very fierce*, 6082.  
 ro-glan, *very pure*, 7684.  
 rogmár, 627, 960.  
 ro-gnáth, 7242.  
 ro-réil, 7684.  
 rogud, 619 (gl. extensione), *Ml.* 37<sup>d</sup>.  
 ro-gúr, 5258.  
 roimsi, 7355, (roimhsi .i. peacadh, *sin*, O'Cl.).  
 ro-maidm, *a great breach*, 6788.  
 romra, 3982, O'Clery's romhra .i. romhara.  
 ro-ro-char, *multum amavit*, 2816. Perhaps rôt-ro-baeth may be another example,

3119. So do-ro-r-chair, *H.* 2. 17, p. 165<sup>a</sup>, unless this be a scribal mistake for do-ro-chair.  
 ro-rúad, *very red*, 4160.  
 ro-sat (?), rosat glechert, 3574; rosat[t] riuin (?), 3983.  
 ro-séim, *very slender*, 39.  
 rosso, 6123.  
 rôt, 2287.  
 roithenach, *serene*, 2395.  
 roth, *wheel, orb* (?), 1077. Compound: -mol, 199.  
 rúam, 6094, 7289.  
 rúamna, 7339.  
 rúanaid, *strong*, 6082.  
 rúan-dath, 205.  
 rúathar, rúathur. In chevilles: r. cint. 133; r. mbras, 4843, 6187; r. nglé, 213, 3335, 4903, 5681, 6013; r. cert, 2659, 3795; r. n-án, 3411; r. ndil, 3779, 7437; r. ndein, 4765, 4937.  
 rub = Lat. rubus, 3815.  
 (ro)-rude, 7074.  
 ruided, 8096.  
 ruithess, 154, 7242.  
 ruithnib rian, 7143.  
 ruithnigim, *I cause to shine forth*, 7537.  
 ruth. In chevilles: lúath a ruth, 3107; for-ruth, 3285, 4051, 7411; réim iar ruth, 6043.

## S.

sacc, *sack*, 3548.  
 saccail, *to press into a sack*, 3547.  
 saccrad, f. *sacks*, 3036.  
 sacerdote = sacerdotium, 4488, 4494, 5156.  
 sadailecht, 8303.  
 saechtairthir, 979; perhaps forsechtair-thír.  
 saerda, *ennobled*, 7337.  
 Saigitair = Sagittarius, 220.  
 sain. In compounds: -chomnart, 5159; -dil, 4224 (cf. sain-diise, O'Don. Supp.); -glice, 2861, 4095; -serc, 6834, 7485.

- sainigthe, 4583, 5846.  
 sainigud, *differentiating, varying*, 7256.  
 sair siar, *hitber and tbitber*, 7936.  
 sáir-dron, 802.  
 salm, *psalm*. Compound: -glan, 5822.  
 salmda, 6063.  
 samai (sammai?), 6384, pl. dat. 8373.  
 samlaid, *altogether*; note after 7796.  
 sam-śúgd (?), 6095.  
 sanctáir = sanctuarium, 4256, 4258, 4317, 4320, 4522, 4602, 4618, 4900.  
 sathe, *swarm*, 6731.  
 scaichsiu, 2904, infin. of scuchim.  
 scél. In chevilles: s. do léir, 2719; s. cen chess, 3509; s. ngrinn, 3627.  
 semel = scabellum, 546.  
 sciath, *wing*, 4316; du sciath (gl. alarum tuarum), *MI.* 39<sup>d</sup>. 21; hua sciathaib (gl. pinnis suis), *MI.* 39<sup>d</sup>. 23.  
 Scoirp = Scorpio, 219, 252.  
 scrus, 219.  
 seccle, 6337.  
 sechem, *sbittim-wood*, 4224.  
 sechnad, 674.  
 sechrad (leg. sechnad?), 642.  
 secht-delbach, *septiform*, 7112.  
 sedlañg, 8111.  
 ségda, 1068, 3823, 4232, 4253, 5514, 6155, 6888, 7333, 7441 (seaghda .i. ealadhanta, *learned*, O'Cl.).  
 segtait slóig, 459.  
 segunn, 6065.  
 seimlide, 8169.  
 seing, 5139.  
 seirgthe, 4287.  
 seirgthech, 1446, 2728, *withered, shrivelled?*  
 séis (=sensus?), 651, 2393.  
 seiselbe, 8235.  
 seiss, 8266, 8273.  
 séiss (=séis .i. buidhen, *troop*, O'Cl.), pl. dat. séssib, 6946.  
 selach, *heaving*, 5355; sealaigh, O'Cl.  
 selbcha, n. pl.  
 selbda, 590.  
 sell, 2595, (perhaps seall .i. seal, *a space of time*, O'Cl.).  
 semnach, 2875.  
 séna, *denial*, 3881.  
 sencha, pl. n., 987.  
 seol, in chevilles: s. seim, 8086; s. snassi, 491.  
 serb, *bitter*. Compounds: -garg, 4758; -lomm (leg. lonn?), 8209; -lonn, 6372.  
 sergaim, *I wither, dry up*, 7279, 8209; infin. serggad, 7294.  
 serig, *strong*, 4758, 5356, 5655 = seiric .i. láidir, O'Cl.  
 sesrachaib, pl. dat., 2455.  
 sesraib, pl. dat., *reservoirs, vats, barrels?*, 43; so in *H.* 2. 17, p. 146<sup>b</sup>, na barca cona sesraib, cona claraib; and pl. gen. *LL.* 169<sup>a</sup>, acc. dub-śesra di rotu rotaide monad. Cogn. with Lat. sit-ula?.  
 sésta, pl. gen., 8162.  
 sétad, 651.  
 sétaigim, *I make away (séit)*, 8057.  
 sétfadach, 8111.  
 síabar, 907, *ghost?*  
 síabardae, 8159 = síaborthe, *LU.* 44<sup>b</sup> (?).  
 síabrae, 8210; síabra, 8305, n. pl.  
 sían-brat, 1772.  
 sid (síd?), 2611; sid nglé, 7487.  
 sídaigim, 5203.  
 sír, *long*; iar síraib, 7215. Compounds: -áidde, 8369; -den(n), 5611; -díbad, 482; -drung, 2183; -ettla, 2086; -fecht, 8210; -ifern, 1772; -immthecht, 3748; -labra, 826; -sáethrach, 1446; -śassad, 4408; -ścllad, 4164; -śoilse, 8381; -śolus, 362; -śotlaib (pl. dat.), 499; -śruth, 996; -thes, 154; -thoirse, 2112, 8383; -thuistiú, 2818.  
 sírach, 6473, 7914.  
 sírechtach, 874, 8133 = *W.* hiraethog?.  
 sirthech, 6372, *plundering?*; sírthe, *plundering parties*, O'Don. Supp.

sis, 6744.  
 síthbe, *rod*, 4284; síthbe na slébe?, 8214.  
 síthech, 342.  
 sla, 4351.  
 slaide, 6097.  
 slamn, *flocus*? slaimm in pl., used as acc.,  
 5975; slamma snechta, *flakes of snow*,  
 524: cf. slamanna, O'Cl., s. v. sloch  
 sine.  
 slamm (?), 269, 5253.  
 slamm-derg, *red-clotted*?, 4770.  
 slamm-rúad, 5356.  
 slán, *salvus*. In compounds: -áeb, 54;  
 -chaingen, 8097; -dílgu, 1654, -éim,  
 1006.  
 slánaib síd, 3275 (slán, *safety, repayment,*  
*indemnity*, O'Don. Supp.).  
 slasaim, 6889 (slas .i. slaiġhe no marbhadh,  
 O'Cl.).  
 slassa, 4071.  
 slat-bríġ, 5187 (slait 7 slatra .i. láidir, O'Cl.).  
 slattra, *strong*, 5365; adv. co-slattra, 5573.  
 sléibaire, *slovens*?, 3483 (slaopair, H. Soc.  
 Dict.).  
 slecht, 207, 4189, *cutting*?. Hence  
 slechtach, 2825.  
 sleg, *spear*. Compounds: -derg, 5338,  
 5790; -rúad, 6778.  
 sleoda, 6897.  
 slind (gae), 5761.  
 slis-foata, *longsided*, 5790.  
 sliucht, slicht, *track*, in chevilles: s. nġlé,  
 2493, 3055, 3145, 4135, 4919, 5341, 6155-  
 6479; s. síd, 5679; s. n-óg, 2859, 2893,  
 6605; s. roscar, 7419; s. cen chol, 5613;  
 s. slán, 5203; s. n-áin, 5213; s. co mbúaid,  
 3957, 4073.  
 slocht, *slaughter* (?), 5102.  
 slóg, *host*. Compounds: -búadach, 6932;  
 -dil, 7406; -dún, 4550; -rath, 4498.  
 smachtaigim, 3637; infin. smachtugud,  
 700.  
 snámach, 2513.

snas, 5633.  
 snéid, 1603, 3231, 3589, 4253, 6121, 6662;  
 adv. co-snéid, 6425, 6865.  
 1. sníim, 3639, 8378.  
 2. sníim, snísit, 6514 = snísíot .i. dorigh-  
 neadar cosnamh no cathughadh, O'Cl.  
 sníimach, *sad*, 3747, 4930, 6474, 6529, 8306.  
 snó, 6759.  
 snúad, 5957, 6145, 6891.  
 sobáil, 2638.  
 sobarthain, 7433.  
 sód cen greis, 6649.  
 sodála, 60.  
 sodalbtha, 6155.  
 sodamna, 6118.  
 soenmind, 590.  
 soer, sóir, saer. In compounds: -áil, 6580;  
 -alt, 7757; -bríġ, 5543; -búaid, 7233,  
 7863; -dáil, 4498; -dron, 802; -grád,  
 3358, 3662, 4230; -grínn, 2863, 7730;  
 -slog, 6986.  
 sóerda, saerda, 7337, 7783.  
 so-gabtha, 64; so-gabtais, 3251.  
 so-grád, 4182, 8283.  
 soidnġib, pl. dat. *easy*?, 4539: cf. doidnġe.  
 soimled, 4693.  
 soimse, 4366.  
 soirse (better sairse), *carpentry*, 4189.  
 solaig (sólaig?), 7203.  
 so-menmnach, *cheerful*, 3518.  
 sonad, 823.  
 sonaide, 3382.  
 sonardib, pl. dat. 2778.  
 sónmige, *prosperity*, 8373; sg. dat. is-  
 sóinmichi, Z<sup>2</sup>. 863.  
 sonthach (perhaps = sonntach .i. luthġháir-  
 roach, O'Cl.), 4562, 4642.  
 so-síd, 6443.  
 so-smert, 6067.  
 so-thochta, 3237.  
 sráibaib, pl. dat., 6780.  
 sreb, *stream*, 43, 5475, 8305; so  
 sreb-derg, *redstreamed*, 6780.

So sad: camp  
 (resting)



sréim, *I cast*, 5870, 6073.  
 srén, 5611, 6529.  
 sren-gal, 5779.  
 sreñg, 4293.  
 sreth, 2711, 4319. In chevilles: s. cen táir, 4319; pl. dat. srethaib; s. srath, 135, 4687, 5479; s. drong, 7905; s. íath, 2285, 4941; s. smacht, 513, 5383; s. slóg, 6431, 7005 = s. slúag, 6905, 6997; s. sluaig, 2863; s. scél, 6591; s. saergrád, 6662; s. socht, 4083; s. sretta, 2475; s. grád, 4529; s. sell, 2595, 6659; s. gal, 4939, 6527; s. seis, 5705; s. slecht, 4027; s. sleg, 6269. Compounds: -bruíg, 6263, 6698; -chor, 5253; -slúag, 2692, 5918.  
 srethead, 2443.  
 srethugud, 8259.  
 sretta, gen. sg., 2475.  
 srib-grinn, 6479.  
 sróen, 269.  
 sroib-tene (*sulphur-fire*), *lightning*, 8089.  
 sruth, *stream*. In chevilles: s. na sreith, 7047; srothaib íath, 2753. Compound: sruth-lind, 2513.  
 sruthach, *streamy*, 8139.  
 sruthred, *collection of streams*, 6614.  
 stad = stadium, 2712.  
 stoc, *trumpet*, 5061.  
 stomacha, 4364.  
 suachtarchom (?), 669.  
 súg = (Lat. *sūcus*), 5641, 6263, where it seems to mean *strength, energy, spirit*.  
 The n. pl., súig, 4346, seems to mean *juices*.  
 suilge, 4539, 7299.  
 suilig, 4182, 5134, .i. sofulaing, O'Don. Supp.  
 suillim? no-suilidis, 4348.  
 suinig, 6544; perhaps = suinich, *liberal*, O'Cl.  
 suirded, 966.  
 suimm = summa, *summit, chief*, pl. dat.,

4241; nom., dú i mbatar suimmi na sacart, *Laud* 610, fo. 12. a. 2; tancatur na suimmi sacart, *ibid*.

## T.

tabernacul, f. 4514, 4580, 4864, 4880.  
 tachaim (?), *rado*; in the figurative sense, cid ta[ch]thi Dia, *why do ye vex God?* 5530; t-pret., perhaps ros-tacht, 3453; or is this the s-pret. of tachtaim, *ango?* tachtae, 5971.  
 tadail, 6326; for todail, *haustus*.  
 tádrainn, 4338.  
 taibled, *a story* (Lat. *tabulatum*), 2450. See tre-thaibledach.  
 taiblide, *tabulas*, 4304.  
 taicthech, 4661.  
 taichme, 374, 431.  
 ro-tháig, redupl. perf. of techim, *I flee*, 7903 = táich (gl. *confugit*, *MI.* 32<sup>b</sup>).  
 tairbbech, *tairpech*, 5915.  
 tairbe, *profit, commodity*, 7018.  
 táircim, *I prepare, make ready, provide*, 2624; 2d pl. imper., táircid, 2624; s-pret. act. sg. 3, ron-táraig, 1524.  
 tairchert, 7738.  
 tairchil, 4223.  
 tair-ic, *comes*, 4699.  
 tairinnim, *I bend down*, 4495, 7993.  
 tairsin, 2903, 5959.  
 taisced, 8246, *store, wealth*; 8246 where it is used with a pl. verb.  
 talc, *strong*, 5077, 6767. Hence talgga, 363, for talca, *strength*.  
 tallaim céill, *I lose hope*, 2557.  
 tan, adj., 803, 2187, 6853, 7401, seems cogn. and synon. with *ἀ-τενής* and tenax.  
 tarat láim dar, lit. *put hand over, subdued*.  
 tarbaige, 2008, *profit, fruitfulness*.  
 1. tarcai, targca[i], 5; seems 3d sg. imperf. (?), from táircim.  
 2. tarcai, targcai, targai, *surpassed?*, 4498,

- 7002, 7163, 8174. In 6679 the meaning is obscure.
- tarecacht, 7213.
- tarfuaraid, 7627, *remansit*.
- targtais, 6775, for do-regtais, redup. 2dy pres. pl. 3 of torgim, *I come*.
- ta-r-gclamtha, 2714; ta-r-glammair, 1637, from teclammair, *I collect*.
- targleo, 3015.
- tarimthecht, *transgression*, 94, 574, 864, 1526, 1534, 1558. 6498.
- tarmlaic, 3259.
- tarmmairt, tarmairt, 1688, 3260, 4717, 6444, 6923; tarmart, 4123, 4744, 6900; tarmartad, 6735.
- tárnactar, redupl. perf. pl. 3 of tair-icim, 6939.
- tarrasar, *steti*, 1819; tarrasair, *stetit, mansit*, 1633, 2237, 5109, 5436; dep. perf. of tairissim.
- tarscur, 2294, for trascur, *overthrowing*, inf. of trascaim.
- tarsnu, *atbwart*, 172.
- tascaid, 3515 = taiscid, inf. of taiscim.
- tass, 1829, 5107, 7591; tas .i. comhnaidhi, O'Cl.
- tath, 2054, perhaps tath .i. taobh, *side*, O'Cl.
- tath-beogud, *to revivify*, 7120.
- tathellach, 8117.
- tath-lassair, 3792, *dry flame?* (tath .i. searg, O'Cl.).
- tathlógud, 8117.
- Tauir = Taurus, 217, 239.
- tauttacht, *coming*, 4420 = tuttacht, q. v.
- techel, *to flee*, 6219.
- tech talman, 3196 = O.N. jarðhús, Landn. i, ch. 5.
- teclai, 6765.
- teclaigim, 8002.
- tecras, 4439.
- tedmnach, *diseased?*, 946.
- teduar, 7543.
- teipim, *I cut, separate*, 29, 7869 (teibeadh .i. buain, O'Cl.).
- teise (for teist?), 5846.
- teist, *testimonium*, 3583.
- telchinni, 4269.
- tel-glas, *greenfaced*, 2670 (tel for tul).
- terbaide, 8319, for terbaige?: cf. a terbaig .i. a galar, Ir. Texte, 818.
- terbaim, *I separate*; ro-dos-terbaisit, 4653.
- terchur, 4371.
- tessaigthe, *torrid*, 159.
- tét, 21 (tête .i. tuatha, O'Cl.). Compounds: -adbul, 21; -bannai, 8163; -blai, 407.
- tethrach, 978.
- tho, *thy*, 1601, 6019 = to, 3824.
- ti, 1317, for ci (?).
- tí (for int-í?), 5780.
- tíi, 4503, *design, intention*.
- timm-gairim, 2477, 2717, 3045; do-r-im-gair, 4950. O'Clery's meaning (*I ask*) does not suit.
- timm-gaire, *an asking* (.i. iarraidh, O'Cl.), 2967.
- timm-thaircim, do-s-r-imthairc, 5406, 5430.
- timm-thosaim (?), do-r-imthas, 5973; do-s-r-imthos, 6331.
- timpán, *a stringed musical instrument, timbrel*, 4042, 6060.
- tinach, 6261, 8028, 8112.
- tinaim, *I melt away*, 3465; tin .i. leagadh, O'Cl.
- tindrad, 1047, 1297, 4223.
- tindremm, tindrem, 5999, 6280 = tionnramh .i. friathaileamh.
- tine, 8106, 8150, *service*, O'Cl.
- tinfissiu, 2108, *inbaling*.
- tinninas, 6188.
- titacht, *coming, advent*, 7793, 7805.
- tiug-bás, 3614, 6726.
- tiug-nár, *matins*, 810.
- tláith, *weak, faint*, 2479, 7549, 7615: in 1571, *soft, tender*.
- tlraith-chumtaig, 1103.

- tláithe, 5351, *weakness*.  
 tlás, *weakness*, 1665, 3315; acc. tláis, 3613, 7639.  
 tlí .i. tlicht, *delight*, O'Cl., 1103, 3443, 5799, 5893, 6539, 7549.  
 tluachtar, 3539 = doruachtatar (?).  
 tluas, *pity, mildness*, 4039, 4551, 7407.  
 tnu (leg. tnú, *fire* ?), 3895.  
 to, *thy*, 3824 : see tho.  
 tob tened, 7388.  
 to-chomrac, *conflict* (W. cyfranc), 1090, 1354.  
 tochomracht, *taedium*, 6922, Z<sup>2</sup>. 864.  
 tochta, 3072.  
 tóeb, *side*. Compounds. -adbal, 8253; -dána, 8263; -dein, 4434; -gel, 6366, 7594; -nocht, 1540; -thogud, 1051.  
 tóebach, 8090, *having sides*.  
 tóebtu, 6050, 6575, *being side by side*.  
 tóem nglé, 6083, a cheville, lit. *a clear jet*.  
 toga nglé, 5439, a cheville, lit. *a clear choice*.  
 togach, *ebosen*, 339, 967, 978, 1096, 3241, 4291, 5665, 8067.  
 to-gáes, 1246, 2462, *fraud, circumvention*.  
 togud, 1052.  
 toichthech, 4702.  
 toimidg, 1747.  
 1. tóir, *pursuit* (O'Don. Gr. 23), 3557.  
 2. tóir (.i. fóirithin, *succour*, O'Cl.), 3631, 3825, 4067, 4291, 6033.  
 toirchi, 6128.  
 toirm, in chevilles: t. nglan, 2033; t. trén, 7897.  
 toirt, sg. dat., 5971.  
 tola, *excess, multitude*, in chevilles: t. nglé, 2523, 2739, 5521, 6557; t. trén, 4575, 5519, 5617; cen tola, 8038. Pl. dat. tolaib tlicht, 15, 5747; t. tress, 85; t. smacht, 407, 4599; t. droñg, 7137, 7197, 7481, 7609; t. tine, 8106, 8150; t. tuile, 8178; t. grinn, 2283; t. sreth, 2711; t. gair, 4387; t. gestal, 4363; t. treb, 7083, t. gal, 4467, 5034, 5821, 7099; t. dál, 4701; t. rún, 6647; t. rath, 6165; t. dlíged, 6411; t. dind, 6805; t. caingen, 7781. Hence  
 tolach, *multitudinous*, 5077.  
 tolad, 1434; tolaid, 5727, should perhaps be tolaib.  
 tolaib, dat. pl., 6767.  
 tolg-dail, 4271, 6701.  
 tomthaib tríath, a cheville, *with threatenings of lords*, 4945; fo t. Dé, 7994, *under God's threats*.  
 tomthaigi, 8213.  
 1. tonn, *skin, surface* (.i. croiceann, O'Cl.), t. talman, 4124, 8116. Compounds: -gel, 6270; -glas, 978.  
 2. tonn, *wave*. Compound: -bán, 5232, 6162.  
 tóir, 4291.  
 tooir, 1101.  
 1. tor, *a lord*, 1703.  
 2. tor, *a multitude* (.i. imat, O'Dav.), 145, 5077, 6349, 6767, 7646; sg. gen. tuir, 145; dat. tur, 1165, 6831; pl. n. tuir, 8285; gen. tor, 6767 'mor tortrelmach', 4674, should be mór tor trelmach; acc. turu, 8174. Compound: trom-thor, 5614.  
 tór, 2457, *fatigue*?.  
 toracht, 6078.  
 torainn. In chevilles: t. nglé, 129, 2197; t. ndil, 1589.  
 torgbad dáil, 5103.  
 torgbáil, 4272.  
 torm, 6771, 7821.  
 torocht, 7738.  
 torom, torum. In chevilles: t. nglé, 1937, 3883, 3909, 4007, 4091.  
 toromm, 4153, 4761, 4859, 5415, 5895; t. n-adbal, 8144; t. n-án, 189.  
 torraim, *has watched over*?, (cf. torruma), 6828.

1. tracht, *trace*?, 2855.  
 2. tracht, *strength*, 5295.  
 3. tracht, *strand*, 7904.  
 traig, acc., 4375.  
 1. tráig, *ebb*, 2538, 7904; fo-tráig, 3465.  
 2. tráig, *strand*, 3702, 5250.  
 trait, 3767, 7711 = traid .i. luath no opann, *swift* or *sudden*, O'Cl. Hence  
 traite, 6769.  
 1. trebthach, *farmer*; but in 3741, *shepherd*?.  
 2. trebthach, adj., 4702, *cultivated*?.  
 trechess, 227.  
 treithe, 2855; gan treithe .i. gan ainéolas, *without ignorance*, O'Cl.  
 treith-fer, 7986, *an ignorant man* (treith .i. ainéolach, O'Cl.).  
 trell, trel, 2291, 4593, 6697, 7993;  
 trelmach, 4674, 4759, *having harness* (trelam).  
 trem-úr, 2546, *very recent*.  
 trén. In compounds: -athbach, 4683; -brat, 189; -chóraid, 2404; -slúag, 2626.  
 tréoda, *trinal*, 7570.  
 treóir, 1169, 1899, *vigour, power*. Of the same or a like meaning is  
 treórud, 1043.  
 tres, sg. acc. tris, 3315.  
 tres-rann, *a third part*, 3784.  
 tretel, 2131.  
 tre-thaibledach, 2448, the *tristega* (τρίστεγα) of the Vulgate, Gen. vi. 16.  
 1. trethan, *foot* (treathan .i. troigh, O'Cl.), 3644, 4200.  
 2. trethan, *sea*, 2233, sg. dat., 353; pl. n. (noeb) -trethna, 494; dat. trethnaib, 6697; acc. trethnu, 5254. The gen. sg. trethan, 7901, and the dat. sg. trethain, 8196, seem to belong to an n-stem.  
 triallach, 111.  
 triamain, *weary*, 7551.  
 triamannai, 8157.  
 triamnach, *weary*, 5619.

- trice, 1926, *frequent*?, 5325, *urgent*?.  
 trichem, 353.  
 trichessa, 8295.  
 trichtaige, *a space of thirty years*, 1096; in-áis trichtaigi, LU. 34<sup>b</sup>.  
 trist, *curse*; cen trist, 1047, 2239.  
 tristaide, 8019.  
 tuidme, *binding together*, 4278.  
 tuidmidib, pl. dat., 4291.  
 tuinech (= Lat. tunica), pl. n. tuinchi, 6719.  
 tuire, 3838.  
 tuiridein (leg. tuirigein?), *house-pillar*, 4520 (tuirighin tuir fhuilnges tech, Forus Foc. LL. 395<sup>a</sup>).  
 túis (= Lat. tus), *incense, frankincense*, 7540.  
 tuisc, acc. sg., 247.  
 tunsanad (?), 6232.  
 túr, *searching*, 4133, 6344. The compound trom-thúr, 906, 5266, seems to belong to a different word.  
 turadaib, pl. dat., 4690.  
 turba (from the Lat.), 10,000 × 100,000, 772.  
 tuscurnud, *fiction, falsehood*, 3324.  
 tuttacht, *coming*, 2330, 4415 = tauttacht, q.v.

## U.

- úag, *perfect*. In compounds: -commus, 3172; -ríar, 4128. Hence  
 úagdae, 3634.  
 úaibrech, *proud, haughty*, 7382.  
 úaichlech, 945, *full of pride* (uaichle .i. uallecha, O'Cl.).  
 úais (.i. uasal, O'Cl.), 117, 4280, 6021, 7586, 7937. The nom. pl. m. uais, 7853, seems from an adj. \*uas.  
 úamnach, *terrible*, 875.  
 úarach, *chilly*, 942, 8350.  
 úarda, *chilled*, 7340.  
 úas-abb, 7872, 7978: cf. abb (= abbas), 831.  
 úasal-techtaire, 692.

úas, prep. with suffixed pers. pronouns :	uisce, <i>watery</i> , 40.
sg. 2, uasot, 1142 ; pl. 3, uasdaib, 565.	uran (?), 4803.
uilibidettu, <i>wholeness</i> , 8244.	úr-féoil, <i>fresh meat</i> , 4628.
úine, <i>time, season</i> , acc. pl., 7759.	úrugud, <i>growing green</i> , 7284.

## CORRIGENDA.

Line	Line
990 <i>read</i> derbdind.	1904 <i>read</i> baddba.
1004 <i>read</i> Eufratén.	2397 <i>omit</i> the first comma.
1004, 1006 <i>after</i> 'Tibris' <i>insert</i> ( <i>sic</i> ).	2418 <i>after</i> 'Noe' <i>insert</i> a comma.
1295 <i>read</i> lethan smacht.	4674 <i>read</i> tor trelmach.
1478 <i>read</i> in-huacht gortai.	6787 <i>after</i> 'trén' <i>and</i> 'raind' <i>insert</i> a comma.
1541, 4417, 5263 <i>read</i> n-eim.	



# Anecdota Oxoniensia

TEXTS, DOCUMENTS, AND EXTRACTS

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BODLEIAN

AND OTHER

OXFORD LIBRARIES

---

MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN SERIES. VOL. I—PART IV

---

*CATH FINNTRÁGA*

EDITED BY

KUNO MEYER



**Oxford**

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1885

[ *All rights reserved* ]

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.



THE  
CATH FINNTRÁGA

OR

BATTLE OF VENTRY

EDITED FROM

MS. RAWL. B. 487, IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY

BY

KUNO MEYER, PH.D., M.A.

LECTURER ON TEUTONIC LANGUAGES, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LIVERPOOL



Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1885

[ *All rights reserved* ]

London  
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE  
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

TO

**ERNST WINDISCH**

I DEDICATE

WITH ALL GRATITUDE AND AFFECTION

THE FIRSTFRUITS OF MY CELTIC STUDIES

WHICH I BEGAN AS HIS PUPIL

AND CONTINUE WITH HIS COUNSEL.



## INTRODUCTION.

THE oldest extant version of the *Cath Finntrága*, here printed for the first time, is preserved in the Bodleian MS. Rawlinson B 487, ff. 1-11, a vellum quarto, dating from the fifteenth century. In a list of contents bound up with the MS. this tale is called: Finleachi o Catasai Gigantomachia Hibernice, vel potius Acta Finni mac Cooli (cum praelio de Fintra). It is followed by the oldest copy of the *Agallam na Senórach*, ff. 12-54. Bound up with these two texts are three pieces written on paper, the first in Irish, the last two in Latin, which are thus enumerated in the list of contents: Leges Ecclesiasticae Hibernice, fol. 53.—Miscellanea quaedam de rebus Hibernicis, fol. 68.—Pars aliqua Chronici Henrici Martiburgensis vicarii de Ballysraddan in diocesi Dubliniensi, fol. 76.

Our text was written by a certain Finnlacch ó Chathasaig (Finlay O'Casey) who gives his name at the end<sup>1</sup>, and states that he wrote it for Sadb, the daughter of Tadhg ó Maille (Teague O'Malley), in whose praise some Irish verses, mutilated in the conclusion, are added. There are two gaps in the MS., one between ff. 3 and 4, the other between ff. 6 and 7, two leaves being missing in the first place, and one in the second.

There are fourteen paper copies of the *Cath Finntrága*, all of them of a later date, belonging to the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. They are enumerated by Jubainville, *Essai d'un Catalogue de la Littérature épique de l'Irlande*, pp. 67 and 68, who, however, omits to mention a copy contained in the Edinburgh MS. lviii. pp. 197-237, and written in 1733. I have seen all of these and collated one or two of them. They all represent a different version of the tale from that contained in Rawlinson, the most remarkable difference being the insertion of the list of the harbours of Erin in the beginning, and the omission at the end

<sup>1</sup> This colophon runs thus: *Arna scribadh d'Finnlacch ó Chathasaidh do tSaidhb ingin Taidhg hi Mhaille .i. sain mhna ar ghais 7 ar cincach 7 gheannmaighacht rl.*

of the story of Gelges seeking the body of her husband among the slain, as well as her lament<sup>1</sup>. To give an idea of the variants of these later versions, and at the same time to supply the gaps in Rawl. mentioned above, I have selected the copy contained in the British Museum MS. Egerton 149, pp. 109 seqq., which, though written as late as 1821, yet on the whole gives the best text among these later copies.

Beside these prose versions there exists, in the Book of the Dean of Lismore, also a poetic account of the Battle of Ventry in the form of a dialogue between Ossian and Patrick; see M'Lauchlan's edition, pp. 7 seqq. The chief discrepancies with our version are the following. Daire Donn is introduced as king of Lochlann (*Daor Done reith Lochlin*), though later on he is also called King of the World. Conn, and not Cormac mac Airt, is mentioned as monarch of Erin at the time. There is no mention of the Túatha Dé Danand, though the line *hanyth ith charw zar wane twoa dey hug ass gi knob*, which M'Lauchlan thus gives in modern Gaelic: *thainig de chabhar do'r Feinn sluagh do thugas gach cnoc*, seems to be a reminiscence of the old tradition. Cairbre Lifechair (*Carbryth Loaechr*) comes to the rescue with four 'bands;' Conncrithir (*Cownrer*) 'slays the men of India, and raises their king's head on the mountain-side' (*ruk sloyg nyn hynea zeive, is di hog ea kenni reith er knob*). The son of the king of Ulster is called Conn (*Cown m' reith Wllith*). While none of the men of the world escape from the slaughter, except the king of France, who flees before Oscur like a swallow to *Glen Baltan*, there survive two 'ordered bands' of the Fenians, one band of the clanna Baisne (*cath di clanni Bisskyni*) and one of the clanna Morna (*cath di clanni Mornnyth*).

The numerous copies of our tale as well as frequent references to it in modern Irish literature<sup>2</sup> show that it was one of the favourite romantic compositions of the Irish, and indeed its memory still lingers on among

<sup>1</sup> T. C. D., H. 2, 5, the oldest of these paper copies, ends thus, after the narrative of the death of Cael and Finnachta Fíaclach: *Is and sin tangadar i. aois ceoil agus oirfide agus bandala na feine d' adhlacadh corp a d-triath agus a ttiaghearnagha agus do bhreith an mheid do budh anleighis diobh leó agus budh do bhég do bhí mar sin diobh gur be sin Cath Fiontragha gonuige sin an meid do frith lind de. Finis per me Dermitius Connur pro Thomatio Drumdivile.*

<sup>2</sup> E. g. in the *Caoidh Oisín a n-diaigh na feinne*, ed. O'Grady, p. 242: *'uch! dá m-biainn-se a neart 's a lúith, mar bhíos gan phudhair a g-cuan Fhionntrágha.'*

the people in the South and West of Ireland. No mention, however, is found in the older Irish literature, and it is thus likely that, as in the case of the *Toruihcacht Dhiarmuda agus Ghrainne*, the oldest MS. copy of which also dates from the fifteenth century, the origin of the story itself must not be referred back to a much earlier date than that of its oldest MS. Indeed the language of the text plainly shows that it cannot have been copied from a much older MS. Nor is internal evidence tending in the same direction wanting. Whether, as in the case of most of the older tales of the Ossianic cycle, there is some historical basis for the story, it is impossible for me to say. As to the romantic accretions, they are the same as in all later Irish compositions. They have come partly from the inexhaustible treasure of Irish popular thought and fancy, and partly from those tales derived from the classics, such as the *Togail Troi*, the story of Alexander, the *Merugud Uiliux*, &c., which, since their translation in the twelfth century have passed into Irish literature. As an example of such classical reminiscences I would regard the statement l. 19, that the cause of the invasion of Erin by the combined kings and armies of the world was the elopement of Finn with the wife and daughter of the king of France, which is clearly a reminiscence of the origin of the Trojan war; or, better still, the invulnerable Daire Donn, and the story of the weapons made by 'Vulcan, the smith of hell,' in the Egerton version.

The question may, however, be asked, though, as just said, I would not allow it in the case of the *Cath Finntrága*, whether it is not by a mere chance, namely, the accidental loss of older MSS., that most of the Ossianic tales have come down to us in later MSS. only. For the decision of this question I have the following data to offer, without being, as yet, in a position to draw more general conclusions from them.

It is now commonly assumed that many of the most popular tales of the Ossianic cycle were formed on the pattern of the heroic, a practice of which the *Macgnímrada Finn* offer a good instance. But no attempt has yet been made to fix the time when this adaptation of old features and elements to the favourite figures of the more modern cycle took place.

As I first pointed out in a letter to the 'Academy' of February 21, 1885, there is in the Book of Leinster, pp. 143 a-145 a, a poem

ascribed to Gilla in Chomded úa Cormaic (a poet of the twelfth century), and beginning *A rí richid, reidig dam*, in which, among other motley contents, the whole of the *Macgnínrada Finn* are told with every particular and detail, even to the quotation of some verses that actually occur in the prose story of the fifteenth century. The passage here referred to runs thus in LL. pp. 144 b and 145 a :

*Ra dith Find hua Fidga ic feiss  
i n-digail Orbeil eicis  
ttiar oc Cíchib (comal n-grind)  
di sleig Fíaclach maic Conchind.  
Da senrand ra chuala Find  
i n-dumu Chich uas a chind :  
'Ra gáet hua Fidga fossad,  
dun rand díb ba dergthossach.  
'Is neim in gae' tossach trén  
don rund aile ní aithgén.*

Compare with this § 25 of the *Macgnímartha Finn* as published by me in the 'Revue Celtique,' vol. v. p. 203.

Another of the most striking instances of a story originally belonging to the heroic cycle being simply transferred to a favourite hero of the Ossianic cycle is the account of the birth of Cálte, the nephew of Finn mac Cumaill, given in the same poem by Gilla in Chomded úa Cormaic, and again in the Book of Leinster, p. 379 a. This story, as will be seen, is identical with that of the birth of the *emuin Macha*, or twins of Macha, in the *Noinden Ulad*. This is what Gilla in Chomded says, LL. p. 145 a :

*Cailti tacrait lind laidi  
mac sethar Find findchaemi.  
Ar bi bruth di echaib ríg Ruis  
do nmai ra comlund a chuiss.  
And sin rucad Cailti cáid  
i n-oenuch corera Colmain.*

In LL. p. 379 a, this sister of Finn's is called Side, and the same adventure is thus told: *Ocus is i in t-Sidhe sin ingen Cumaill ro choimh-rith fri dha gabhar in rígh Eoghain Mhoir i n-cinech Colmain. Ro bo torrach tra Sidhe in inbaidh sin ro coimrith fri hechaibh in rígh. Ro tusimh Sidhe a toirrchus iar sin for cheun na blai iar forghail na n-gabur 7 rug mac i. Cailti. Is de isberar la cach: is luathidhir Sidhe 7 móran archena.* Here, then, we have another tale borrowed with all



its particulars from the older cycle at a time when the tales of this older cycle were still busily copied.

Another feature equally characteristic of the tales of the Ossianic cycle is the way in which personages of the mythological cycle are brought into contact and connection with the *fiann* and the men of Erin generally; and here the part played in them by the *Túatha Dé Danand* deserves some special consideration. Very different notions and accounts are found to exist at the different periods of Irish epic literature about these *Túatha Dé Danand*<sup>1</sup>. We can, with more or less certainty, distinguish the following. They were originally a race of gods worshipped by the ancient Irish. Cf. Jubainville, *Introduction*, p. 174. But, except in their names, no very manifest traces of this belief have come down to us. Among these those which point to the existence of war-goddesses are the most distinct. In the oldest epic cycle, the heroic, only occasional mention is made of them. They appear as supernatural beings or spirits ('demons' in the Christian terminology), able to do harm or good to man. They have their special favourites amongst the heroes whom they protect and assist in fight. Thus in LL. p. 82 b, we read of Cúchulaind jumping into his chariot and proceeding to meet Ferdiad: *gura gairsetar imme boccanaig 7 bánanaig 7 geniti glíndi 7 demna acóir, daig dabertis Tuatha Dé Danand a n-gariud immi-sium, co m-bad móti a grain 7 a ecla 7 a uríad 7 a urnamain in cach cath 7 in cach cathróí, in cach Comlund 7 in cach comruc i teiged*. Cf. LU. p. 77 b. 34. The connection of the *Túatha Dé Danand* with the *ées síde* is doubtful.

In the mythological cycle, which, as it has come down to us, is of later origin than the heroic cycle, being almost entirely the work of Christian chroniclers, the *Túatha Dé Danand* have, by an Euhemeristic process, become one of the peoples that arrive in Erin and take possession of it for some time. But they are called 'demons' nevertheless (LL. p. 13 a, 2), and preserve something of their original character. Thus, according to LL. p. 9 a, they come from the northern islands of the world, where they had acquired druidism and science and

<sup>1</sup> They are also called *Túath Dé Danand*, or *Donand*, or *Túath Dea* LL. p. 9 a, or *Fir Dea*, LL. p. 245 b.

prophetic skill. They came to Erin in clouds of mist (*ina caipáib ciach*, LL. p. 4 b), and in settling on Slíab Conmacne Réin in Connaught, they caused a solar eclipse of three days and three nights. They had in their possession the spells of druids and charioteers, and cooks and cup-bearers. They brought the great *fál* with them, &c. They are then finally overcome by the Goidels, or *Maic Miled*, and are compelled to take up their abode under ground in hills and *síd*-mansions, whence they are called '*síde*, under ground' (LL. p. 261 b). Thus they are here clearly identified with the *des síde*<sup>1</sup>. As they are imagined to live under earth, the growth of all fruit is thought to be their special care and interest. Thus in the poem on the Fair of Carmun, LL. p. 215 a, beginning *Estid, a Laigniu nal-lecht*, Carmun and her three sons (their names imply evil) 'who came from remote Athens westward to Erin,' bring evil upon the *Túatha Dé Danand* by blighting the fertility of their land :

*no miltis in Thuathaib Dé,  
in t-aes duachair naimtide,  
torud cach thalman co traig:  
ba fogal adbal eair.*

A tale may here be inserted which has not been published before. Though it belongs to the mythological cycle, it is, curiously enough, in the Stowe MS. 992, fo. 50 a 2, whence I take it, enumerated and given as one of the *remscéla* of the *Táin Bo Cúalnge*.

*Do ghabhail in t-sighdha.*

*Bui rig amra for Erin 7 for Tuathaibh De Donand i. in Daghda Mor mac Eithlend. Bá mór dono cumachta in Daghda do maccaib Miledh iar n-gabail righi doib ar eigin dar Tuatha D. D. Ar coillsit Tuatha D. D. ith 7 blicht in macca Miled conn-dernsat cairrdes frisin Daghda. Dorat sidhe dono ith 7 blicht doib ar culu. Ba mor dono a cumachta in tan ro ghab righi for Tuatha D. D., conidh he ro foghail sighdha Ercun do Thuathaib D. D. Lugh mac Eithlend a Sidh Fodrubain, Ogma a Sidh Airchelltraí. Sidh Leithet Lachtmhaighe 7 Óo Cualann 7 Cnoc Baine 7 Brú Ruair. Sigh in Brogha oc in Daghda bodhein. Is ann sin do luidh Aengus a mac chuigi do cuingidh feraind fair 7 ba dalta síde do Midhir Brí Leith 7 do Ninidh faid. 'Nimtdá-sa ferann duit,' ol in Daghda '7 tairnic lim mo ferann do foghail do T. D. D.' 'Tabair gid*

<sup>1</sup> Windisch, Ir. T. p. 204, n., has already drawn attention to the fact that Midir, generally known as a *fer síde*, is in LU. p. 38 a, called *Midir do Thúaithe Dé Danand*.

*dam in brug lá 7 adhaigh' ar Aenghus. 'Dober-sa dono duit-si in chomha sin' ar in Daghdha. Is ann sin dono ro facaib in Daghdha in brug do Aenghus .i. lá 7 adhaigh. O dorumult Aengus in ré sin atbert in Daghdha fria hAenguss: [fo. 50 b. 1] 'Facaib in brugh fodhesta, daigh atai lá cona aidhchi ann.' 'Ni fuiccab dono,' ar Aengus 'daigh ni fil ann acht lá 7 adhaigh o tosach domuin có a dervedh 7 is é sin cairdi ro iarusa.' Conidh ann sin ro facaib in Daghdha in brugh 7 Aengus and o sin cósannigh. Finit.*

In the third cycle, that of Finn and the *fiann*, the different notions and traditions about the *Túatha Dé Dánaud* of the older cycles are completely thrown together and now found side by side. They and the men of Erin (or *maic Miled*) are the sole occupants of Erin: *ní fuil acht da airecht cudruma a n-Erinn .i. mic Miled 7 Túatha Dé Danand*, Agall. na Senórach, Rawl. 487 fo. 14 b, 1. They are still considered to live under ground, but hills and mountains are now generally imagined to be the proper abode of all kinds of 'demons,' as is shown e.g. by a passage in the *Agallam na Senórach*, where Patrick, when Oisín and Cailte first approached him, seizes the holy water stick and throws water over them, 'for there were legions of demons over their heads; and the demons went into the hills and to the borders of the country from them.' *Mur do conncadur na cleirig tad-som dá n-innsaiged ro gabh grain 7 egla mór resna feruibh mora cona conaibh com mora léo, óir nirbaš coimré na comainsiri dbibh tad. Is ann sin ro cirig in t-co flaitheamnuis 7 in t-uaithne oircachus 7 in t-aingel talmande 7 esbog na n-Gaigcl 7 gabhais in deisréta do crothead in uisci ar na feraibh mora, úair do bí mile leighighon do demnaibh os a cennuibh conici in la sin 7 do chuadur na demhna a cnocuibh 7 a n-ímlibh na criche uatha.* Rawl. 487, fo. 12 b. 2. Or again, they are imagined to reside in the *Tír Tairngire* ('The Land of Promise'), where, according to LL. p. 168 b, 3, *Mag Mell* ('the Pleasant Plain') is situate. This is the case e.g. in the *Tóruigheacht Dhiarmuda agus Ghrainne* (ed. O'Grady, p. 118), where the *Túatha Dé Danand* come to Erin for a goaling-match with the *fianna*. They still preserve their original divine character, being able to do good or evil to man, and being respected or feared accordingly. Cf. Tor. Dh. pp. 172, 194. They intermarry freely with the men of Erin, see Tor. Dh. p. 110: '*Is dias bhan do Thuathaib Dé Danann do bhi'na maithreachaibh againn,*' *ibid.* p.

113, where Aife, the daughter of Manannán mac Lir, is said to have become enamoured of *mac Lughach*, a nephew of Finn's. There is a tendency to give the favourite heroes some relation with them. Thus Finn in LL. p. 379a is said to be the grandson of *Níadu do Thúathaib Dé Danand*. Cf. my letter to the 'Academy,' quoted above. The *Túatha Dé Danand* still live in the folklore of the Irish and Scotch of our days. Campbell, *Popular Tales of the West Highlands*, ii. p. 77, gives a tale from Barra, in which a combat between the *fínn* and the *sluagh de Dana* or *sluagh de Danainn* is described, which ends with the total destruction of the latter. '*Mharbh an fhínn an sluagh de Danainn uile,*' p. 79.

It is well known that one of the principal charges commonly brought against Macpherson is that he has in his poems thrown together and mixed up elements and persons, times and places, which in genuine Irish tradition are always strictly kept apart. Windisch, in his article on Ossianic poetry, which I only know in its French shape ('*Rev. Celt.*' v. pp. 70-93), thus concludes his remarks on Macpherson: 'Enfin, a-t-il toujours été le premier auteur des confusions, des mutilations, des combinaisons nouvelles qu'a subies sa matière? ou bien d'autres rédacteurs lui avaient-ils, çà et là, préparé l'ouvrage? C'est ce qu'il n'est pas facile de juger.' Now it seems to me that this confusion was neither the doing of Macpherson nor of any other single adapter, but simply the natural outcome of centuries of oral tradition in Ireland and Scotland. As we find in the later Ossianic tales the *Túatha Dé Danand* side by side with the *fianns*, so we see, in Campbell's *Popular Tales of the West Highlands*, the older heroic and the Ossianic cycle mixed up exactly in the same way. Cf. e.g. iii. p. 181, where the well-known story from the *Macgnímrada Conculaind* about the smith Culand is found in its modern form, *Culand* having become *Cumhal*, the father of Finn, and *Cúchulaind* thus being explained as *Cú Chumhail*. The fact is, the later stages of development are not yet sufficiently known to us, there being few publications and these mostly very untrustworthy. Yet nowhere that I know of is there a better opportunity for the student of folklore to trace the development of popular tradition from stage to stage through more than a thousand years. For, on the one hand, we have the oldest Irish MSS. dating from the eleventh and twelfth centuries, with their wealth of national tradition, containing as they do but the echo of many centuries of preceding tradition; and, on the other hand, we find at

the present day among the people of Ireland and Scotland the same old stories still alive, though in a more or less altered and disguised form.

Thus, to quote one of the most remarkable instances, they have to the present day preserved that old Indo-European tale of the father killing the son, so famous in its Persian and Teutonic shape. Ever since the first mention of this story in Irish literature by the poet Cinaed úa Artacáin, who died in 975 (see Jubainville, *Catalogue*, p. 17), we can follow it through the MSS. from century to century, until we come to its latest shape in Campbell's *Tales*, iii. p. 184, where, though the old hero-story has almost sunk down to a nursery tale, yet many of the minute particulars are preserved, such as Cúchulaind leaving a ring for his son, the mother making her son swear never to tell his name till forced, the combat in the sea (a reminiscence of the well-known custom of Irish heroes fighting in fords), the '*cath builg*, &c.'<sup>1</sup> Let us hope that before it is too late some one who has a thorough philological training and knows well the whole domain of Celtic languages and literature, may think it worth his while to take down from the mouth of the people these interesting relics of a memorable past.

In conclusion, I shall here insert the translation of those two passages which are missing in Rawl., and which I have taken from the Egerton version. The first takes up the narrative at l. 286.

While Abartach is fighting in single combat with the king of the Catheads, Lir answers the challenge of the king of the Dogheads. But after a short time he is overwhelmed. When Bodb Derg sees this he cries out: 'Sad to me is the plight in which Lir is, and let some of you arise and help him.' Then Ilbrec, the son of Manannán, went to his rescue, but without avail, the king wounding him also. Then Sigmall, the

<sup>1</sup> It was only the other day that I asked my friend Mr. T. J. O'Loghlen, an Irish gentleman, whether he had ever heard of *Cúchulaind*. He said he thought he remembered the name, having heard his father tell about him. I then related to him the *Teacht Conlaoich go h-Eirinn*, and had just come to the parting words of the dying Conlaoch, when Mr. O'Loghlen, interrupting me, recited the following lines that had suddenly come back to his memory:

'*A Chúchulaind, athair glic,  
ca fáth nár aithnighis mé?  
'nuair do chaithinn-se mé in t-sleagh go fann,  
is teann teann do chaiteá mé!*'

grandson of Midrech, tries to help them, but the king is still victorious. Nor do the five sons of Finnaistircan (?) and three eneads of the Túatha Dé Danand fare any better. Then Abartach had slain the king of the Catheads, and hearing the groans of Lir, he takes a leap on his lance and comes down right between Lir and his adversary. 'Stay and look on at the combat,' he cries to Lir, 'and leave it to me and the foreigner!' Then he takes his sword in his left hand and makes a thrust with his lance into the king's coat of mail; and as the king raises his shield, Abartach strikes him with his sword that was in his left hand, and cuts off both his legs at the knees. The king then lowers his shield, and Abartach strikes off his head. When thus both the kings had fallen, their people begin to flee, but the Túatha Dé Danand follow them and destroy them all, though not without suffering great loss themselves.

Finn and the fianns of Erinn were at that time swimming on the Shannon, when they saw Taistellach the champion coming towards them. It was a rule with Finn when he sent some one out to get tidings, that he should be the first to whom they were told; for if they were bad news, he might then seem indifferent, and if they were good news, he would better enjoy telling them himself. So Taistellach told him how the foreigners had come to Ventry Harbour. Then Finn turned to where the nobles of the fiann were and spoke to them: 'Ye fianns of Erinn, of no account is any evil and danger that ever came to Erinn in comparison with the heavy host that has come now; and great is the bondage and service that ye receive from the nobles of Erinn, and enormous are your tributes, and long is your liberty from the nobles of Erinn, and it is not juster to receive that from them than to defend them now.' And they promised not to take one step back from their defence, and they marched onward the next morning in their quick fierce troops and in their beautiful bands over the river of the plain which is called *Brog na Ríthe* to-day, and thence to the borders of Kerry and across the broad shores of the *Bánlíd*, their left hand towards *Cathair na Cláenráithe* which is called *Cathair Chonrói*, and to the red haired *Slieve Mís*, and thence to *Hui Labraíne* which is called *Mís* to-day, and they made booths and tents, and went no farther that night, and kindled fires and firebrands in that place. Then the nobles of the fiann asked Finn mac Cumail to put his thumb under his tooth to reveal the truth.

And Finn was loth to do it. However, he put his thumb into his mouth, and chewed it to the bone, and thence to the marrow, and thence to the sap, and knowledge was revealed to him, and he spoke: 'The time will come,' said he, 'in which there will be monks in this place in which we are to-night, serving the almighty lord who has made heaven and earth, sun and moon, the air with its great . . . and truly this spot will be a place of bells and cells to the end of the world. And this battle of Ventry will be fought for a day and a year, and there will be fresh fighting every single day to the end of the year, and a great number will fall on either side, but I know not which of us will obtain victory, for the blood of my finger and the fat and the marrow are exhausted.' Then spoke Oscur to Lugach and to Cálte mac Ronáin: 'Come with me, warriors,' said he, 'to visit the good hero who is watching the harbours, and that we may have leisure to redden our hands in the blood of the foreigners, before the fianns of Erin join us to-morrow.' They went on to the cairn of the watch. Then desire of sleep came over Oscur and he said: 'Stay with me, ye warriors,' said he 'that I may take a little sleep here, for I shall be the better for it for the fight to-morrow.' And he lay down on the cairn, and Mac Lugach on his right side, and Cálte on his left.

That was the hour and the time that the King of the World told his captains to go ashore and to bring him spoil. And they went ashore and raised a great shout, and the people of the ships raised a shout at the same time. 'I swear,' said Cálte, 'that I have gone round the whole world, but never before did I hear such a number of human voices in one spot.' Then Oscur at this shout leapt in his sleep nine furrows from the cairn, and raised himself up, and he had a battle club to break a battalion in his left hand and a sword in his right, and he went in a hostile rush among the host of the King of the World, and gave two blows against each other with his club and with his sword, and it is said, never before or after was there one double-blow through which more men fell than (through) those mighty blows that the powerful Oscur dealt among the hosts of the King of the World, for there lay nine times nine in their bed of blood from it. When Conncrithir and Glas the son of Dreman heard the noise of those blows, they understood that it was Oscur that was among the foreigners, and they went towards him. And Oscur placed

those four in four places round the battalion, so that they might not be separated from each other. And he himself went among them and into their midst, and mangled bodies and tore off arms in that attack, so that the manner of the rush which he made through them was like a powerful tidal wave bursting through narrow canals. Not one of them escaped to tell tidings.

They were there thus until the next morning, and soon they saw the people of Finn in the rath above the ground of the harbour, which is now called *Ráith na Flann* or *Ráith Finnáin*. Then spoke Oisín the son of Finn: 'Oh father Finn,' said he, 'shall we now fight the foreigners altogether?' 'Not so, oh son,' said Finn, 'for the number of the hosts would kill us, and there never was known noble or ignoble among us, but some son of a king or a leader of the fiann will every day go against some king of the kings of the world that is of equal nobility as we are, and I shall form a slender front with my own battalion and a broad back. And let none of you redden his arm but against a prince or chief at first, for when the chief has fallen, the better will his people follow him.' Then said Finn: 'Who will now announce battle from me?' 'I will do that,' said Finn the son of Cubáin, the son of Murchad, viz. the king-warrior of the fianns of Munster, 'and the fiann of Munster together with me.' 'Thou wilt not go, oh son,' said Finn, 'for it is not revealed to me that luck of battle will be upon thee, and nobody ever went from me to fight whom I did not know would return safely.' 'Do not say that, oh king-warrior,' said Mac Cubáin, 'for by the bounty of the world! I would not shirk a fight that I have undertaken on account of an evil prophecy. And since it is my own country that they have first plundered, I shall defend it for thee.' 'I am sad about it,' said Finn; 'for thou and thy adversary will fall together, whoever of the kings of the world will meet thee to-day.' Then Glas the son of Dreman announced fight from Finn the son of Cubáin, and Margaret, the king of Greece, answered to the challenge. They meet in single combat. The king makes an awful cast with his thick-shafted battle-spear at Mac Cubáin and hits him between his loin (?) and navel so that his slender back broke in two, and no material of life was in him any longer. But Mac Cubáin did not accept this as a gift, but he gave a truly powerful monstrous hurl to his spear and made a victorious cast with his golden



spear at the king of Greece, so that it pierced the strong-ringed coat of mail and the twenty-seven truly broad shirts of defence that were protecting his body. And those two fell by each other sole to sole, and lip to lip. Then the sword of Finn mac Cubáin was found above the ground of the harbour. 'I am sad that Temair Erann and Finn mac Cubáin have fallen,' said Finn mac Cumail, 'for nobody ever went dissatisfied from it in our time, and he whom I should not suffer in my fort or in the fort of Cormac mac Airt a week, he would suffer (to stay) in his own fort for the length of a year. And let Follamain (the son of Finn) the son of Cubáin be called to me,' said Finn, 'that we may give him his father's name, so that Temair Erann may not be without a Finn mac Cubáin in it.' Thus it was done and they were there until the next morning. 'Who will go and fight to-day?' said Finn. 'I will do that,' said Goll Garb, the son of the king of Scotland and the daughter of Goll mac Morna, who had been educated for a long time before that with Finn, and what there remained of the clanna Morna. Few of chief heroes were left there, except Conan Máel mac Morna, whose hand was good, if only his bad words and his deeds had not . . . Then arose Goll Garb, and took his grey-venomous battle-dress around him, and a wonderful sight was that battle-soldier at that time. A small apple or a great whet-stone might have stood on the top of each hair of his; and he swallowed his (one) eye into the back of his curly head, and his right eye flashed so that the blunt fist of a warrior was not bigger than it, when he beheld the foreigners coming towards him. And there came against him, viz. the three kings from the rising of the sun in the east, namely Dubchertach mac Fíramaisi Muilenn mic Fírluath and Cuilenn mac Fáebarglais, and three battalions in order with them. Then Goll went among them, through them and across in his fiery terrible heat (?) and like a horrible dangerous fearful leopard, and every one that looked at him once could not look at him again for the greatness of his fury and his anger. And he began to slay them and to destroy them, so that there were more of their dead than of their living. He mangled their bodies, and maimed their white necks, and quickly cut off their arms and blinded their eyes for ever, so that their mind and senses left them, and they asked a truce from Goll Garb to stay the venom of his sword. And Goll Garb left off, and this was the

counsel which they took, viz. to take their three kings and to give them over to Goll Garb to stay the venom of his sword.

Thus they were until the next morning. ‘Who will fight to-day?’ said Finn. ‘We will,’ said Oisín and Oscur mac Oisín, ‘and the nobles of the clann Baiscne with us, for we get the best portion of the pleasures of Erinn, and we must in the first place defend her.’ Ballcán (i. e. Vulcan) the king of France answers the challenge of the clann Baiscne: ‘for it is against them,’ he says, ‘that I have come to Erinn<sup>1</sup>, and they will now fall by me, and Finn himself the last, for when one has cut off the branches of the tree, it is not hard to fell the tree itself.’—The fight between Ballcán and his four red battalions against the clanna Baiscne is then described, and the narrative is then complete in Rawl. until the second gap at l. 560, which is supplied by the Egerton version as follows:—

‘The king of the men of Cepda with his people has fallen through Cairbre. Then Finn wants to fight Daire Donn himself in single combat, but Cáilte mac Ronáin asks to have the fighting of that day for himself. Finn grants this, if Cáilte can find a sufficient battalion to accompany him. The other heroes at once offer their assistance. Finn himself gives him one hundred “shields,” Oisín the same number, Goll Garb six hundred, and so on. Tornn Trénbuillech, the son of the king of Spain, answers the challenge of Cáilte, who had killed his father. They attack each other. Suddenly they see a large fleet entering the harbour, which Finn thinks to be auxiliaries of the foreigners. But Oisín looking at them says: “Seldom before wast thou mistaken in thy knowledge, my father, but those are Fíachra, the son of the king of the Bretons, and the Breton fiann, and Duabán Donn, the son of the king of Thomond, with his own people.” The fleet went ashore and saw the banner and standard of Cáilte inclining before the king of Spain. At that they all hasten to the aid of Cáilte, and the king and all his men are slain. Then Fergus Finnbél goes on board the ship of the high-king, and arranges for a great fight between the kings on the third day. And he went through the length of Erinn and especially to the house of Tadg mac Núadat, the grandfather of Finn mac Cumail, whose wife was Caelúr the daughter of the king of the Land of the White Men. And

<sup>1</sup> He was the Menelaus of this war, Finn having eloped with his wife and daughter at the same time, see l. 21 in the Rawl. version.

Murni Muncháem, the daughter of Tadg, the mother of Finn, was at that time under great affliction, and her brothers. and Labrán Lámfada, the son of Tادg mac Núadat. "Oh Caelúr," said Tادg, "which of the kings dost thou think will escape alive from this great fight?" "That is sad," said Caelúr. "If the men of the world were on one side, Daire Donn, the son of Loiscenn Lomglúnech, would overthrow them all, for his whole body consists but of one piece, and no weapons in the world will get red on him. And in the night that Daire Donn was born, his birth was announced to Vulcan, the smith of hell, and he wrought a shield and a sword in that night, and he is fated to fall by no other arms but these. And after Daire Donn had conquered the world, he obtained knowledge of those arms, and it was necessary to let him have them, and he gave them to my father to keep, and he has them now." "Oh Caelúr," said Tادg, "well mightest thou get druidical help through Labrán Lámfada, who would go thither and ask for those weapons to help the only son of thy daughter, Finn mac Cumail." "Speak not thus," said Caelúr, "that I should aid against him who was brought up on one knee with me." However, though they talked thus, they went out to the meadow, and Labrán was sent in the shape of a great eagle, and he went across one sea to the other, until at noon the next day he reached the fort of his grandfather, the king of the Land of the White Men, and then he went in his own shape to the fort and greeted the king, and the king bade him welcome and desired him to stay. "Greater need than that is upon me," said Labrán. "The wife of a warrior of the Túatha Dé Danand has fallen in love with me, and I cannot take her without fighting for her, and to seek the loan of those weapons in thy possession have I come now." "How do I know, that it is not against the King of the World thou wilt bear them?" said the king. "Truly not so," said Labrán, "for he . . . now, as he has taken Erinn and has given his chieftaincy to the son of thy daughter, to Finn Mac Cumail." Then the weapons were given to Labrán, and . . . of stalks of luck were put into them, and they were bound with shield-straps. And he went across the same seas and reached the fort of his father between the cry of the cock and day, and the trance of death fell upon him and urine of blood flowed from him. "Oh son," said Tادg, "good is this errand which thou hast done, and nobody ever did the same distance in such a short time as

thou." "Small is the profit to me," said Labrán, "as I shall not be able to deliver them in the hour of fight to-morrow." On the next morning they saw Aed mac Aebinn coming towards them, viz. a good . . . of the people of Tadg mac Núadat, and this man was as quick as the March-wind till the midst of each day, and after that nobody else was quicker than he. "Thou hast come at the right moment," said Tادg, and he told him the object of the weapons.—Here the story is taken up in the Rawl. copy.

In conclusion, I have to thank all those who have kindly given me assistance in the translation as well as in the glossary. Special thanks are due to the Rev. Charles Plummer, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, who, most kindly complying with my request, has once more compared the whole text in proof with the MS.

K. M.

LIVERPOOL: *May* 1885.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

- A. F. *Aided Finn*.
- Aid. Cl. L. *Aided Clainne Lir*, publ. for the Soc. for the Preserv. of the Ir. Language.
- Alex. The Irish version of the Story of Alexander, ed. from the LBr. by Kuno Meyer, in *Irische Texte*, Ser. ii. 2, pp. 1-108. (In the Press.)
- Begl. *The English Irish Dictionary*. An focloir bearla gaoidhilge ar na chur a neagar le Conchobhar o Beaglaioich mar aon le congnamh Aodh Bhuidhe mac Cuirtin agus fós. A bParis ar na chur a cclodh le Seamus Guerin, an bhliadhain daois an tiaghurna M.DCC. xxxii. le haonta an Rígh. 673 pages. 4<sup>o</sup>.
- C. Conch. *Compert Conchobuir*, ed. Kuno Meyer, Rev. Celt. vi. pp. 174-182.
- C. Cn. *Fotha Catha Cnucha*, ed. Windisch, *Kurzgefasste Irische Grammatik*, pp. 121-123.
- Chron. Scot. *Chronicum Scotorum*, ed. W. M. Hennessy, London, 1866.
- Cog. G. *Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh*, ed. W. M. Hennessy, London, 1867.
- Corm. Cormac's Glossary, ed. Stokes in *Three Irish Glossaries*.
- Dict. H. S. *Dictionary of the Highland Society of Scotland*.
- Eg. The version of the Cath Finntrágra in the MS. Egerton 149.
- F. B. Fled Bricrend, Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 254-303.
- Fél. The Féilire of Óengus, ed. Stokes, Dublin, 1880.
- Goid.<sup>2</sup> Goidelica, ed. Stokes, 2nd edition, London, 1872.
- Ir. Gl. *Irish Glosses*, ed. Stokes, Dublin, 1860.
- Ir. T. Windisch, *Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch*, Leipzig, 1880.
- Ir. T. Ser. ii. 1. Windisch and Stokes, *Irische Texte, Zweite Serie, 1 Heft*, Leipzig, 1884.
- Keat. Keating's *Forus Feasa air Éiríonn*, ed. P. W. Joyce.
- Koschwitz, *Sechs Bearbeitungen des altfranzösischen Gedichts von Karls des Grossen Reise nach Jerusalem und Constantinopel*. Heilbronn, 1879.
- LBr. Leabhar Breac.
- LC. *Leabhar na gCcart*, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1847.
- LB Lec. Leabhar Buidhe Lecain.
- LL. Leabhar Laigneach.
- LMDD. *Longes Mac n-Dul Dermait*, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, Ser. ii. 1, pp. 173-216.
- LU. Leabhar na hUidhre.
- Mcgn. F. *Macgnimmartha Finn*, ed. Kuno Meyer, Rev. Celt. v. pp. 195-204.
- M. and C. O'Curry, *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish*.
- MS. Mat. O'Curry, *Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History*.
- O'Cl. O'Clery's *Irish Glossary*, ed. by Arthur K. W. Miller, Rev. Celt. iv. and v.
- O'Dav. O'Davoren's Glossary in Stokes' *Three Irish Glossaries*, London, 1862.
- O'Don. Suppl. *Supplement to O'Reilly's Irish-English Dictionary*, by O'Donovan.
- O'R. E. O'Reilly's *Irish-English Dictionary*.
- Oss. Soc. Transactions of the Ossianic Society.
- Petrie, Tara. Petrie's *History and Antiquities of Tara*, Transact. R.I.A. xviii., 1839.
- Rev. Celt. *Revue Celtique*, ed. by H. Gaidoz, Paris, 1870-1885. Voll. i-vi.
- Salt. na R. *Saltair na Rann*, ed. Stokes, Oxford, 1883.
- SC. Serghlige Conchulaind, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 197-234.
- Sc. LB. *Scéla Láir Brátha*, ed. Stokes, Rev. Celt. iv. pp. 245-257.
- Sc. M. Scél Mucci Mic Dátho, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 93-112.
- S. P. The Irish MS. of the Monastery of S. Paul, ed. Windisch, *Irische Texte*, pp. 312-320.
- Stowe MS. 992, see Rev. Celt. vi. pp. 173 seqq.
- T. B. C. Táin Bó Cúailnge.
- Three Ir. Gl. *Three Irish Glossaries*, ed. Stokes, London, 1862.
- Tochm. Em. Tochmarc Emere.
- Tog. Tr. *Togail Troi*, ed. Stokes, Calcutta, 1881.
- Tog. Tr. 2. *Togail Troi*, ed. from the MS. H. 2. 17, by Stokes, *Irische Texte*, Ser. ii. 1, pp. 1-141.
- Tor. Dh. *Toruigheacht Dhiarmuda agus Ghráinne*, ed. Standish H. O'Grady.
- Wind. W. Windisch, *Wörterbuch*.
- Z.<sup>2</sup>. Zeuss, *Grammatica Celtica*, editio altera, curavit H. Ebel, 1871.

## CORRIGENDA.

### a. TEXT.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>l. 33, <i>read</i> gelclu[ma].<br/>         l. 39, <i>read</i> ardaigheadar.<br/>         l. 44, <i>read</i> taib[f]liucha.<br/>         l. 51, <i>read</i> luathsiubail.<br/>         l. 99, <i>read</i> lium no.<br/>         l. 135, <i>read</i> colainn.<br/>         l. 247, <i>read</i> hairm a raibhi.<br/>         l. 265, <i>read</i> Ilbreac.<br/>         l. 285, <i>read</i> treabraid.<br/>         l. 289, <i>read</i> breaclasrach.<br/>         l. 296, <i>read</i> ainiamartach.<br/>         l. 345, <i>read</i> cricha.<br/>         l. 365, <i>read</i> tair lim.<br/>         l. 367, <i>read</i> fochmaide.<br/>         l. 528, <i>for</i> an aigi <i>we should perhaps read</i> na aigi.<br/>         l. 596, <i>for</i> síana <i>we should perhaps read</i> sían.<br/>         l. 667, <i>read</i> teithid.<br/>         l. 671, <i>read</i> ainiamartacha.<br/>         l. 696, <i>for</i> do tsuisti <i>we ought perhaps to read</i> don t-suisti.<br/>         l. 741, <i>read</i> gairfeadhaigh.</p> | <p>l. 748, <i>read</i> dob' e.<br/>         l. 750, <i>for</i> duili <i>we ought perhaps to read</i> duini.<br/>         l. 901, <i>read</i> teaghlaich.<br/>         l. 992, <i>read</i> an t-ingnadh.<br/>         l. 1013, <i>read</i> Dhoiri.<br/>         l. 1036, <i>read</i> thogbadh MS.<br/>         Eg. l. 48, <i>read</i> Ráithe Síodha.<br/>         ib. l. 57, <i>read</i> Dhun.<br/>         ib. l. 107, <i>read</i> gurbh iad.<br/>         ib. l. 126, <i>read</i> hIobh Labhraíne.<br/>         ib. l. 135, <i>read</i> ceall amh.<br/>         ib. l. 145, <i>read</i> fearr a.<br/>         ib. l. 151, <i>read</i> trea suan.<br/>         ib. l. 192, <i>for</i> fordhornn <i>the true reading seems to be</i> fordhrain.<br/>         ib. l. 215, <i>insert</i> [γ] <i>before</i> Muileánn.<br/>         ib. l. 227, <i>for</i> is sinn féin <i>we ought perhaps to read</i> is linn féin.<br/>         ib. l. 292, <i>read</i> Atáid.<br/>         ib. l. 320, <i>read</i> aige. A Chaoluir.<br/>         ib. l. 339, <i>read</i> rósileadh.</p> |
|--|---|

### b. TRANSLATION.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>p. 16, l. 12, <i>for</i> bright <i>read</i> well-braided.<br/>         p. 21, l. 16, <i>for</i> challenged <i>read</i> defied.<br/>         p. 24, l. 1, <i>for</i> Anaighe <i>read</i> Anagh.<br/>         p. 27, l. 14, <i>for</i> strong <i>read</i> eager.<br/>         p. 36, l. 10, <i>for</i> burnished, elegant <i>read</i> sharpened, rending.</p> | <p>p. 51, l. 17, <i>read</i> in the east and here, a bos <i>standing for</i> i fos.<br/>         p. 53, l. 10, <i>for</i> elegant <i>read</i> rending.<br/>         ib. l. 16, <i>read</i> weak cries.<br/>         p. 54, l. 15, <i>for</i> want <i>read</i> wonder.<br/>         p. 55, l. 11, <i>for</i> song <i>read</i> cry.<br/>         ib. l. 17, <i>for</i> Toire <i>read</i> Doire.</p> |
|--|---|

CATH FINNTRAGHA ann so sios .i. oighe Finn le fianabhb  
Eirionn 7 bas Duiri Duin rig an domhain moir.

Ri ro gabasdair flaitheas 7 forrlamhas an domhain mhoir uili go himlan .i. Duiri Donn mac Loisginn Lomghluinig. Ro thinoileadar imoro 7 ro thim-saigeadar sluag in domain d'innsaighidh in righ sin. Tainic ann Bolcan ri na 5 Fraingci 7 Marghaired ri na Greigi 7 Faghartach ri na hInnia 7 Lughman Leathanarmach ri Saxan 7 Fiachra Foiltleabar ri Gairfan 7 Tor mac Breoghuin ri na hEspaine 7 Sligeach mac Seanghairbh ri Fear Ceapdha 7 Iruad mac Dreagain mic Duilli ri Fer n-Dreagan 7 Comur Croimgeann ri Fer Conchenn 7 Caitchenn ri Fer Caitchenn 7 Caiseal Clumach ri Lochlann 7 a tri derbraithri .i. 10 Forne Glainger Gaisgedhach 7 Mongach in mara 7 Tacha 7 Daire Dedsolus ri mara Toirrian 7 Madan Muncas mac Duinn ri na Gaethlaigi 7 tri righa o tergabhail greine anoir .i. Duibhcartan mac Firmais 7 Muilleinn mac Firluit 7 Cuilleann

---

THE BATTLE OF VENTRY here below, i.e. the tragical death of Finn with the fianns of Erinn, and the death of Duire Donn, the king of the great world.

A KING assumed sovereignty and possession of the whole great world entirely, namely Duire Donn (the Brown), the son of Losgenn Lomglunech (of the Bare Knees). Now, the hosts of the world gathered and assembled unto this King. There came Vulcan, the king of France, and Margaret, the king of Greece, and Fagartach, the king of India, and Lugman Lethanarmach (of the Broad Weapons), the king of the Saxons, and Fiachra Foltlebar (of the Long Hair), the king of the Gairian, and Tor the son of Breogan, the king of Spain, and Sligeach the son of Sengarb, the king of the men of Cepda, and Herod the son of Dregan the son of Duille, the king of the men of Dregan, and Comur Cromgenn (of the Curved Sword), the king of the men of the Dogheads, and Caitchenn (the Cathead) the king of the men of the Catheads, and Caisel Clumach (of the Plumes), the king of Norway, and his three brothers, namely, Forne Glanger Gaiscedach (the Pure and Sharp and Valorous), and Mongach of the Sea, and Tacha, and Daire Dedsolus (of the Shining Teeth), the king of the Mediterranean, and Madan Muncas (of the Bent Neck), the son of Donn, the king of the Swamps, and three kings from the sunrise in the east, namely Dubcertan, the son of Firmas, and Muillenn, the son of Firlut, and Cuillenn the son of Faeburglas, and

---

12. something like *gatiti* MS.

mac Faebhairglais 7 Ogarmach ingen righ na Greigi, an bangaiscedhach is ferr  
15 tainic isin doman riam 7 moran do righaibh 7 do tigernaibh ele nach airimter  
ann so.

Ar toigheacht imoro don tromsocraide sin co hairm a roibhe airdri in  
domhuin, ro cinneastair uile encomuirli .i. teacht do ghabhail Eirenn ar ais no ar  
eigin. Ocus ba he so an adhbar .i. feacht n-aon da n-deachaid Finn mac Cumail  
20 ar innarbad a hEirinn isin domhun mhor 7 do bhi thoir re bliadain a n-amsaine  
ag Bolcan ri na Fraingci 7 ro elo bean 7 ingen righ Frangc leis ar thabairt  
comgradha doibh ar aen do 7 is trid sin ro tinoiledar na sluaig 7 na socraide  
sin do theacht da dhidhailt ar Eirennchaib. Oir nir bo miadh no maise leisna  
maithib sin tar 7 tarcaisne do tabairt den Eirennach orrto.

25 Is ann sin ro *fiaracht* ri in domain: 'Cia bus eolach dam-sa a [fo. 1 a. 2.] calad-  
portaib Eirenn?' ar se. 'Dogen fireolas duit,' arsa Glas mac Dreamhain '7 ataim  
fein ar innarbad o Finn mac Cumail 7 bérad eolus ar caladaibh redhi rofairsingi  
na Eirenn dib-si' ar se.

Is ann sin tangadar na sluaig 7 na socraide linmára 7 na teaghlaigi taibsemacha  
30 sin isin oirear ara bhadhar a longa 7 a laigeanga 7 ro hinnled leo a cuairre 7  
a cairpthe, a curaigh 7 a caemhlonga 7 ro *curbadh* amach cliatha cuanna certa  
crannrighne cruadhrámadh 7 dorinneadar imram tren togharadh dianlaidir deghe-

Ogarmach the daughter of the king of Greece, the best woman-warrior that ever came into the world, and a great number of other kings and lords that are not enumerated here.

Now, when this weighty host had come where the high-king of the world was, they all fixed upon one plan, namely, to go and to take Erinn by fair means or foul. And this was the cause thereof. Once Finn the son of Cumall had been expelled from Erinn into the great world, and he was in the east during one year doing military service with Vulcan the king of France, and the wife and the daughter of the king of the Franks eloped with him, having both bestowed equal love upon him. And therefore those hosts and multitudes assembled to go and take revenge for it on the men of Erinn. For those brave ones did not think it honourable nor seemly that contempt and contumely should come upon them by a man of Erinn.

It was then the king of the world asked: 'Who is there that can be my guide in the harboursteads of Erinn?' he said. 'I shall guide thee true,' said Glas the son of Dreman. 'For I am myself expelled by Finn the son of Cumall, and I shall guide you about the smooth very broad harbours of Erinn,' said he.

Then came those numerous hosts and armies, and those proud henchmen to the harbour where their ships were, and their caravels; and their vessels and boats, their coracles and their beautiful ships were then made ready by them, and the trim straight oars with stiff shafts and hard blades were got out, and they made



cubaidh gur bho cosmhail re ceathaibh gelclu, . . ar gormsrothaibh no re hael  
 aengeal ar ardchlochaibh na srotha cubhracha cneasgeala sin tar eis na laigheang  
 on luathimram corera . . cadur na longa sin sithi seabchamail int . . . luaimneacha 35  
 oc imraibh na cuan a coir . . innas tarb di maclannaibh diana digairaidir con . .  
 ti na dilainn .i. tar in mothar mortonnach 7 tar na tonnaibh mora moingmora  
 mallgorma.

Is ann sin imoro ro eirgeadar na gaetha 7 ro ardaigheadar na tonna co nach  
 cualadar-san enni acht imall mear maithreac na mardhucann 7 gotha imda 40  
 eccunlla na n-en corrach crithluaimnech os gluair glastonn ag a crothead. Ni  
 mochean amh tarla re freastal no re fritholamh na fairrgi forranaighi fuardoimne  
 sin .i. nert tonn 7 tuili 7 trengaiti ag caitheamh a cainnti 7 a circgaili 7 accan  
 aircci risna longaibh 7 fos nir madh in comhraidh na treabha taibhliucha sin re  
 seastan na slat ag a sreangbhualad 7 re coimbeimnigh na crann le gairbgaethaibh 45  
 ag a cruadbrised. Ni raibhi imoro acu-sun ann sin long gan labugud 'na  
 rugaire, gan rangbriseadh 'na ub, gan odugud 'na clar, gan crithnugud 'na  
 tairrangi, gan trotlugud 'na [fo. r b. r.] bord, gan brughud 'na brirrlig, gan usce  
 'na abur, gan foslugud 'na teas, gan tuargain 'na tili, gan tuarcain 'na as, gan  
 impodh 'na crann, gan cruadludhbadh 'na stagh, gan sduaidhleim 'na ruaidhbreid, 50  
 gan rebadh 'na laigheang, gan locadh a luathsiubal re lananfud muna theagmadh  
 lucht a freastail 7 a fortachta ina focraibh da foiridin.

O nach bhfuair imoro in gaeth sin laigi ar na laechaibh na tlas ar na trenferaihbh,

---

a strong eager quick powerful well-timed rowing so that the white-skinned foamy  
 streams behind the ships from the quick rowing were like the white-plumed froth on  
 blue rivers, or like the white chalk on high stones, so that . . . those ships over the  
 billowy main and over the big great-crested slow blue waves.

Then arose the winds, and the waves grew high, so that they heard nothing but the  
 furious mad sporting (?) of the mermaids, and the many crazy voices of the hovering  
 terrified birds above the pure green waters that were in uproar. There was no welcome  
 forsooth to him who got the service and the attendance of that angry, cold and deep sea,  
 with the force of the waves and of the tide, and of the strong blasts consuming their . . .  
 and their . . . and . . . against the vessels, nor was the babbling of those . . . plea-  
 sant, with the creaking of the ropes that were lashed into strings, and with the buffeting  
 of the masts by the fierce winds that shivered them severely. There was not amongst  
 them a vessel that was not shaken in its ribs, that was not . . . broken in its gear,  
 . . . in its board, shaken in its nails, rotten in its side, bruised in its . . . , without  
 water in its hold, ripped open in its . . . , shattered in its . . . , overturned in its  
 mast, severely bent in its stays, . . . in its red canvas, lacerated in its boats, stopped  
 in its swift career by the full gust of the storm, if the people of assistance and help near  
 them had not come to aid it.

Now, when this storm did not find weakness on the heroes, nor debility on the

do eirigh uaithib co rainic a haitreab ard uachtarach anamna. 7 is ann sin fa min  
 55 in muir doibh 7 fa ceannsaidh gach goirmliinn gur bo teigli seimidhe socharthanach  
 in fairrgi etir chuan 7 chuil 7 chearn 7 charraig, co nach rainic a leas neach dibh  
 oirbert no imram do denamh, acht na longa fana lanseolaige ag imthecht le foghar  
 na gaithi glanuari gur ghabhsad cuan 7 caladport ar in maithinis na n-domhun 7  
 ag glascairraigi risi n-aberthar Sgeilleag Michil aniubh. Is e fa heolach acu ann sin  
 60 i. Glas mac Dreamhain o Sithán Laca Lein linnuair 7 o dhiamraibh Droma Droib-  
 dheoil 7 in uair do duiscti fiadh no bethadhach eicciallaigi eili ag in fein, nir  
 tharba do choin no do dhuine rith ris, acht a gabhail beo do Ghlas mac Dreamhain  
 7 do fastoadh ag in fein trid sin 7 is gairid do bi acu an uair docuredh air beth ag  
 feall ar Finn do Cormac mac Airt do righ Eirenn 7 dob' eigean do Eiri d' fágbail  
 65 trid sin 7 dul 'sa doman mor 7 is e ba heolach do righ in domain an tan sin.

'A anam, a Ghlais mic Dreamhain,' ar ri in domain 'ni cuan mar so do gheallais  
 dom loinges d' fágbail acht tragha gealgainmighi a fedfaidis mo sluaig aenaighi  
 7 oireachtais do chomhchruinniugud an tan nach beidis ac cathugud.' 'Is aithnedh  
 damh-sa cuan mar sin a n-iarthar Eirenn' [fo. 1 b. 2.] ar Glas 'i. cuan  
 70 Finntragha a Corca Duibhne.' Tangadar rompo assin co Finntraigh 7 ro  
 linadar crislaigi in chuain uili co nar bo leir in saili tairsibh 7 barc mor righ

---

champions, it rose from them, and went to its high lofty aerial abode. Then the sea  
 grew gentle unto them, and every blue wave grew tame so that the ocean was mild,  
 smooth, friendly in harbour and recess and corner and rock. And none of them had  
 need to work or to row, but the slanting full-sailing ships went along with the sound of  
 the pure-cold wind, until they took harbour and port on the goodly island of the worlds,  
 and at the green rock that is called Sgellig Michil to-day. It is he that was their  
 guide there, namely, Glas the son of Dreman, from Sithan of Loch Lein of the cold  
 water, and from the hidden places of Druim Droibel, and when a deer or other  
 senseless beast was roused by the fiann there was no need for a dog or a man to  
 run after it, but it was caught alive by Glas the son of Dreman. And he was hired  
 by the fiann for that reason, and a short time he was with them when he was inveigled  
 to betray Finn to Cormac the son of Art, the king of Erinn, and he had to leave Erinn  
 for that, and to go into the great world, and it is he that was guide to the king of the world  
 at that time.

'O soul, O Glas son of Dreman,' said the king of the world, 'not a harbour like this  
 didst thou promise my fleet would find, but shores of white sand where my army might  
 assemble for fairs and gatherings whenever they were not fighting.' 'I know a harbour  
 like that in the west of Erinn,' said Glas, 'namely, Ventry Harbour in Corca Duibne (Corca  
 Guiny).' They went onward thence to Ventry, and filled the borders of the whole har-  
 bour so that the sea was not visible between them, and the great barque of the king of the

in domhain do gabh in cuan ar tus, conadh Rinn na Bairci a ainm o sin ale. 7 ro tuirrnadar a seola illathacha anairtghela 7 do togbadar a puiplaigi belcorra breachtnaidhi 7 ro caithead a m-bhiadha saera somblasta 7 a n-deocha mine meascamla 7 tucadh a croinn ciuil cucu da sirseinm 7 a n-aes dana do ghabhail 75 a n-duan 7 a n-dubhchonn doibh.

‘A Glais mic Dreamain,’ ar ri in domhain ‘cía da rainic in tir si a tangamar ar tus do chuid ronna uair do roinnedar Eire eaturru fein re techt anoir doib?’ ‘Do Thor mac Breoghain do righ na hEspaine,’ ar Glas ‘rainic an tir si.’ ‘Mas ead, a ri na hEspaine,’ ar ri in domain ‘is tu dlighus feis 7 aedaighacht na hoidhchi 80 anocht do taibart duine.’

Is ann sin ro eirig ri na hEspaine 7 ceithri catha armruadha eagair ’mailli ris 7 tainic fo imlibh na crichi a cedoir 7 do badar tri dunaidh a n-iarthar na crichi sin .i. Dun Cais 7 Dun Aedha 7 Dun Cearbain 7 do loiscedh le righ na hEspaine iad etir triath 7 tigerrne, etir mnai 7 macamh, etir *coin* 7 fear, etir chuach 7 chorn 85 7 chopan 7 do badar tri *coicait* do theaghlach in gach dunadh dib-sin 7 do loisceadh leo uili iad.

Do bhi imoro a fús ag Finn 7 ag fianaihb Eirenn co ticfad in tromdamh sin d’ innsaighi Eirenn .i. righradh in domain uili amail do bhi a fighair 7 a faistine doibh 7 ni raibhi cuan ghabhala a n-Erinn gan fer forairi o Finn fair 7 is e do bhi 90 ag forairi in chuain sin aigi .i. Conncrithir mac Brain mic Feabhail o Theamhair

---

world was the first to take harbour, so that thenceforward its name was Rinn na Bairci (The Point of the Barque). And they let down their many-coloured linen-white sails, and raised their purple-mouthed speckled tents, and consumed their excellent savoury viands, and their fine intoxicating drinks, and their harps were brought to them for long playing, and their poets to sing their songs and their dark conceits to them.

‘O Glas son of Dreman,’ said the king of the world, ‘to whom belongs this land into which we have come first as a portion of the spoil when they will divide Erin between them before they return eastward?’ ‘To Tor the son of Breogan, the king of Spain,’ said Glas, ‘belongs this land.’ ‘In that case, O king of Spain,’ said the king of the world, ‘thou art obliged to procure entertainment and good cheer for us to-night.’

Then the king of Spain rose, and four red-armed battalions in order together with him, and he went at once across the border of the country, and there were three forts to the west of this territory, namely, Dun Cais, and Dun Aeda and Dun Cerbain, and they were burnt by the king of Spain, both kings and lords, both women and children, both dogs and men, both bowls and drinking-horns and cups, and there were thrice fifty henchmen in each of these forts, and they were all of them burnt by them.

Now Finn and the fianns of Erin knew that that heavy troop would come against Erin, to wit, the kings of the whole world, as it had been represented and prophesied to them. And there was no landing-place in Erin without a watchman from Finn over it, and he that was watching this harbour was Conncrithir the son of

Luacra. Iar corchnoc na Feine rea n-abarthar Cruachan Adhrann do bhi se in oidhche sin 7 [fo. 2 a. 1.] se ina chodlad ann 7 is e do muscail he sceamghal na sciath ag a scoltadh 7 comthuarcaim na cloidhim 7 comhcomairt na craiseach ag  
 95 cirbad curp na firlaech 7 gairthi na m-ban 7 na macamh, na con 7 na n-each fan comlasair 7 do erig Conncrithir fo na gairthibh sin 7 as eadh adubert: ‘Mor na gnimha dorinnedh trim anocht,’ ar se ‘7 mairg mathair dorad m’idhna d’eis an chodalta sa dorinnus 7 gidh edh n’faiufe Finn naid fianna Eirenn misi beo da eisi 7 rachad ar lar na n-allmurach indas co tuiti dream eigin dibh liumno no co  
 100 tuitir-sa leo-san.’

Do cheangail a curp ina chatheidedh catha 7 do lig na chailgi reatha rinluaithi a n-diaidh na n-allmurrthach 7 ni fada dochuaidh in uair do connairc triar ban roime ‘sa slige 7 armghaiseadh laich ag gach mnai dibh 7 do reath-san orro 7 ni ruc orrtha 7 tuc a lamh fon sleigh da teilghin. ‘An, a oglach,’ ar bean dibh ‘uair  
 105 ata agad eolus ina cora duit harm do deargadh na oruinne 7 sinn mar mnaibh.’ ‘Cia sibh-si fein?’ ar Conncrithir. ‘Tri hingena Teirg mic Dolair o traigh mara Tibhir anoir sinne,’ ar siad ‘7 tucamar ar triur gradh ecmaisi duit-si 7 ni fuathaide le neach againn a cheili e 7 tangamar do tabairt chabhartha duit, uair do bhi a fis againn gumadh tu-sa cédduine do soisfedh d’fianaibh Eirenn docum na n-allmurtach.’  
 110 ‘Caidhi bhar cobair-si dam-sa?’ ar Conncrithir. ‘Budh maith ar cabair-ne

---

Bran, the son of Febal, from Temair Luachra. West from the Round Hill of the Fiann, that is called Cruachan Adhrann, he was that night, and he asleep there; and what awoke him was the noise of the shields splitting, and the clashing of the swords, and the striking together of the spears cutting the bodies of the true warriors, and the cries of the women and children, of the dogs and horses in the flames. And Conncrithir arose at these cries, and what he said was: ‘Great are the deeds that are done through my fault to-night,’ he said, ‘and woe to the mother that bore me, after the sleep I have made, and howbeit, Finn and the fianns of Erinn shall not see me alive after this, and I will go into the midst of the foreigners so that some of them shall fall by me or till I fall by them.’

He girded his body in his battle-array and sent the swift-pointed . . . of running after the foreigners. And not far did he go when he saw three women before him on the road, each of them dressed in a warrior’s armour, and he ran after them, but did not overtake them, and he put his hand under his spear to throw it. ‘Stop, O warrior,’ said a woman of them, ‘for thou knowest that it is not right for thee to reddon thy arms on us (?), and we women.’ ‘Who are ye yourselves?’ said Conncrithir. ‘Three daughters of Terg the son of Dolar, from the shore of the sea Tiberias in the east are we,’ said they, ‘and we have all three fallen in love with thee from afar, and none of us loves thee less than the other; and we have come to help thee, for we knew that thou wouldst be the first man of the fianns of Erinn that would make a stand against the foreigners.’ ‘What is your help to me to be?’ said Conncrithir. ‘Our help to thee will be good,’ said they, ‘for

duit,'ar siad 'oir dealbobhmaid-ne *sluag* draidheachta umad-sa do na geosadanaibh sanaisi 7 do barr bhilair 7 gin co marbhaid *sluag* na socraide 'mailli rit-sa, gair-fethid do na hallmurachaib 7 beanfed a n-airm asa lamhaibh 7 beanfaid a neart 7 a ragarc dibh 7 mairbhfidhar leat-sa ri na hEspaini 7 ceithri céd da muintir 7 biaidh cath Finntragha la 7 *bliadain* 'ga cur 7 biaidh cathugadh nua gach n-enla 115 ann risin re sin 7 bidh cridhi maith agad-sa, uair da marbh [fo. 2 a. b.]-thar gach lae tu, *bía* imlan ar maidin, oir biaidh tobar slanicidh againne fad comhair 7 in t-oglach is annsa let a fianuibh Eirenn, do ghiabha mar sin fa rit.'

Do badar dana sluaig righ na hEspaine ag gabail creach 7 turthedh 7 airgid o Traigh Modhuirn atuaidh 7 rissa n-aberthar Murbach an tan sa co Finntraigh fo 120 dheas. Is ann sin ruc Conncrithir mac Brain mic Feabail orrtho 7 in *sluag* draideacht sin fa ris 7 do bhean a creacha dibh 7 do bean in *sluag* draigheachta a nert 7 a ragarc dibh 7 tangadar sluaig righ na hEspaine 'na raen romadma gusain maidhin a raibhi ri na hEspaine 7 Conncrithir 'ga marbad 7 'ga mugudh.

'Airis agam, a rimflid,' ar ri na hEspaine 'co ferainn comhlann rit tar ceann mo 125 muintire, o nach impodhann enduine acu fen rit dib 7 tu 'ga n-ar 7 'ga n-oirreac.' Ro innsaighedar tra an dias sin a cheli 7 ro saidhedar in da mergi maethsroill isin *talmain* taebhuaine 7 do sínedar na lamha luathghonacha leisna craiseachaib

---

we shall form a druidical host around thee from the stalks of . . . , and from the top of the watercress, and though armies and multitudes be killed around thee, they will cry to the foreigners, and beat their weapons out of their hands, and take away their strength and their sight. And the king of Spain and four hundred of his people will be killed by thee, and the battle of Ventry will be fought a day and a year, and there will be fresh fighting in it every day during that time. And be thou of good cheer, for even if thou art killed every day, thou wilt be whole again in the morning, for we shall have the well of healing for thee, and the warrior that thou lovest best of the fianns of Erin shall obtain the same as thou.'

Now the hosts of the king of Spain were taking plunder and materials (?) and silver from Traig Moduirn in the north, which is called Murbach at this time, to Ventry in the south. It was then that Conncrithir the son of Bran the son of Febal came upon them, and the druidical host with him, and he forced their plunder from them, and the druidical host took their strength and their sight from them, and the hosts of the king of Spain came in their rout and flight to the plain where the king of Spain was, and Conncrithir killing and destroying them.

'Stay with me, O kingly warrior,' said the king of Spain, 'that I may fight with thee for my people, since no man of them turns against thee, and thou slaughtering and slaying them.' So those two attacked one another, and they placed the two banners of soft silk into the green-sided earth, and stretched out the quick-wounding hands with the

ceannghorma croderga 7 tucadar dubgona dluithi daingne dofreastail ar a cheli  
 130 mar sin doibh no gur ardeirigh imgan 7 gur crannbrissedh a craiseacha 7 gur  
 scaitsed a sceith 7 gur lانسارسed a luireacha 7 do nochtadar a lanncloidme  
 lasurcorera leathanfaebhracha 7 dorinnedar urlamh a n-aithedha 7 ro badar isin  
 comrac sin re treimsi 7 re hatha fada do lo, conadh ann sin fuair Connrcithir  
 aithfas brathbeime a comrac ar chathbharr 7 na caemhluirighi do righ na hEspaine  
 135 co tobhacht a cheann da colann 7 do thogaibh Connrcithir an ceann 7 do chom-  
 maidh an gnimh 7 is eadh adubert: 'Dar mo breithir amh,' ar se 'ni cuirfiur  
 on ceann sa me muna marbtar me no co ti uathad no sochaighi eigin d' fianaibh  
 Eirenn cugam.' Do chuala ri in domhain sin 7 is eadh adubert: 'Is mor in bri-  
 athar sa dobheir an laech,' ar se '7 eirigh da fis, a Ghlais mic Dreamain, an e  
 140 an t-Osgar ardghlonnach adchuala a fianaibh Eirenn do**beir** an briathar sa.'

Tainic immoro Glas a tir 7 tainic a comghar do Connrcithir: 'A laich,' ar  
 se 'is [fo. 2 b. 1.] mor in briathar sin tucais 7 caidhi h'ainm 7 do sloinnedh?'  
 'Misi Connrcithir mac Brain mic Feabail o Theamuir Luacra' ar se. 'Masa  
 tu,' ar Glas 'is fagus t' fuil 7 t' fialus dam fen 7 is misi Glas mac Dreamain  
 145 o Teamair Luacra' ar se. 'Dob' eccoraidi duit-si *teacht* do comrac rim-sa ona  
 allmurachaib sin' ar Connrcithir. 'Truagh sin,' ar Glas 'ar sedaibh an beatha  
 uili damadh tairisi dhamh Finn 7 fiana Eirenn, ní coimreogainn re neach d' feraibh

---

blue-headed red-socketed spears, and dealt black close hard insufferable wounds to each other, until the wounding rose high, and the shafts of their spears were broken, and they clove their shields, and they ripped open completely their hauberks, and they bared their purple-flaring broad-edged sword-blades, and prepared their deaths. And they were in this fight for a long time and while of the day, until Connrcithir struck a furious counter-blow (?) against the joint of the helmet and of the beautiful hauberk of the king of Spain, so that he smote his head off his body. And Connrcithir lifted up the head and boasted of the deed, and this is what he said: 'By my word, forsooth,' he said, 'I shall not let myself be separated from this head, unless I am killed, until some few or a great number of the fanns of Erin come to me.' The king of the world heard that, and this is what he said: 'Great is that word which the warrior speaks,' said he, 'and rise thou and see who he is, O Glas son of Dreman, whether it is Oscar of the noble deeds whom I have heard of, of the fanns of Erin, that speaks this word.'

Then Glas went on shore and went near Connrcithir. 'O warrior,' said he, 'great is that word thou hast spoken, and what is thy name and thy family?' 'I am Connrcithir the son of Bran, the son of Febal, from Temair Luachra,' he said. 'If it is thou,' said Glas, 'thy blood and thy family are nearly related to me, for I am Glas the son of Dreman, from Temair Luachra,' he said. 'The less does it behove thee to come to fight against me from those foreigners,' said Connrcithir. 'It is sad,' said Glas, 'for the treasures of

Eirenn na rit-sa seach cach.' 'Na habair-si sin,' ar Conncrithir 'uair coic mic dég do chloinn ata ag Finn a fegmais a clannmaicne fen 7 luidim-si fom armaibh 7 fom ghaiscedh, da marbtha-sa sin uili, nach budh eagail duit Finn acht co tigthea 150 ar a eineach 7 ar a comairci.' Adubert imoro Glas 'na dhiaidh sin: 'Tainic mo la badha-sa lett-sa 7 rachad do innisin do righ an domhain' 7 do ghluais roime mar a raibhi an ri. 'A anam, a Glais,' ar ri an domhain 'ann e Oscur ata ann sud?' 'Ni he idir, a ardri,' ar Glas '7 damad he a tainic as dod muintir-si ni thic. Fer [f]is 7 brathair dam-sa ata ann 7 is timcroidhi lium a beth 'na aenar 7 dob' ail 155 lium dul do congnamh leis.' 'Da n-dheachair,' ar ri an domhain 'cuinnгим-si ort tacht da innisin dam an lin thuitfeas lium d'fianaibh Eirenn gach lae 7 da tuiti a beac leo dom slugaibh techt da innisin dam cé le tuitfedh.' 'Cuinnгим-si ort-sa' ar Glas 'gan neach dod slugaib do lícean a tir acht mar ader-sa no co ti fianá Eirenn chugainn 7 o nach fuil urrgairdiugudh ele againn aniubh,' ar Glas 'tabhradh 160 comlann enfir dhuinn.'

7 do cuireadh dias allmurach cucu in la sin 7 taraidh Conncrithir an tabhaill tibleabhar 7 cuiris cloch cert cudruma innti 7 tue urrchur cert coimdhreach co tarra a tuledain a fir comraic co rug in inchinn ina caibh cro tre cul a chinn. Fuaradar imoro an dias sin bas leo 7 do siredar dias allmurach docum gach fir acu. 165

---

the whole world, if Finn and the fianns of Erinn had been true to me, I should not fight against any man of Erinn nor against thee above all.' 'Do not say so,' said Conncrithir, 'for there are fifteen sons with Finn beside his own children, and I swear by my weapons and by my valour, that if thou hadst killed all these, thou wouldst not have to dread Finn, provided thou camest under his honour and protection.' Thereupon Glas said: 'The day of fighting together with thee has come for me, and I will go and tell the king of the world.' And he went where the king was. 'O soul, O Glas,' said the king, 'is it Oscar that is there?' 'It is not he at all, O high king,' said Glas, 'and if it had been he that has come, it is not for thy people that he comes. It is an acquaintance and brother of mine that is there, and I am sick at heart that he is alone, and I desire to go and help him.' 'If thou goest,' said the king of the world, 'I demand of thee, to come and tell me the number that will fall by me of the fianns of Erinn every day, and if some few of my host fall by them, to come and tell me by whom they shall fall.' 'I ask of thee,' said Glas, 'not to let any one of thy host ashore, but as I say, nor till the fianns of Erinn come to us, and as there are no other restrictions for us to-day, let single combat be granted to us.'

And two foreigners were sent against them that day. And Conncrithir seized his long-sided sling, and put a straight even stone in it, and gave a straight well-directed cast, so that it went into the forehead of his adversary, and took the brain as a lump of blood out through the back of his head. So those two found their deaths by them, and they

Frith dana co hathlum an aiscidh sin. Togbhais Connrcithir in cealtair coimhreamur chatha [fo. 2 b. 2.] 7 tuc urrchur aith athlum urrmaisneach don fir ba neasa do acu, gur bhean a mullach a ochta co n-deachaid trio 7 mar do connairc in fer ele sin do theith do leith droma inti arar-teilgedh an t-urrchur co n-deachaid an t-sleg  
 170 trithu ar aen co fuaradar bás de 7 do thuiteadar a dhias féin le Glas faisin. Do thuiteadar dana tri nonbair leo re n-oidhchi 7 ba crechtach Connrcithir on ló sin 7 adubert se re Glas: ‘Tangadar triar ban chugam-sa o traigh mara Tibhir anoir 7 do gealladar damh, ge marbthai gach lae me a cath Fíntragra gumadh beo arna marach me 7 in neach budh annsa lium d’fianaihbh Eirenn co fuideadh  
 175 mar sin, *ocus* coimed-sa an cuan anocht co condeuchainn-si da fíis’ 7 teit da fíis 7 do cuedar fon tobar slánicidhe 7 tainic co himlan as.

Imthusa Glais mic Dreamhain *teid* ar an chuan. ‘A rí an domhain,’ ar se ‘ata cara agam ar an loingeas .i. Madan Munchas mac Duin, rí na Gaethlaighi, 7 is ed adubert se ’sa domhan mor thoir gur leor duit-si é féin do gabail Eirenn 7 co  
 180 m-beradh a n-gheill ar ais no ar eigin chugad-sa 7 cuinnchim-si ort-sa a leigen chugam-sa am aenar anocht co féchamís cia hagainn is ferr choiseonas Ere.’

Ro innsaighedar dana an dias sin a cheli 7 dorinnedar comhrac fichdha fortamail feidmlaidir acht énní ni hann sin do bhi a n-dan bas d’fágail do Glas 7 fuair

asked for two foreigners for either of them. This request was granted readily. Connrcithir lifted the thick spear of battle, and made a sharp quick determined (?) cast at the man next to him on their side, and hit him in the front of his breast, so that the spear went through him; and when the other man saw this, he fled behind the back of him that had been hit, so that the spear went through them both, and they found their death from it. And thereupon his own two fell through Glas. Three times nine fell through them before night, and Connrcithir was covered with wounds from that day, and he said to Glas: ‘Three women have come to me from the shore of the sea of Tiberias in the east, and have promised me, though I should be killed every day in the battle of Ventry, I should be alive on the morrow, and that he whom I loved most of the fianns of Erinn should obtain the same. And watch thou the harbour to-night, that I may go to seek them.’ And he went to seek them, and they put him under the healing spring, and he came out whole.

As to Glas the son of Dreman, he went to the harbour. ‘O king of the world,’ said he, ‘there is a friend of mine with the fleet, called Madan of the Bent Neck, the son of Donn, the king of the Swamps, and this is what he said in the great world in the east, that he himself would be sufficient for thee to take Erinn, and that he would bring it to do homage to thee by fair means or foul, and I ask thee to let him meet me alone to-night, that we may see which of us will better fight for Erinn.’

Then those two attacked each other and made a furious brave powerful fight, but as it was not in the destiny of Glas to find his death there, the king of the Swamps found



rí na Gaethlaigi bas leis 7 gairid 'na dhiaidh sin an uair táinic Conncrithir cuigi 7 do bi Conncrithir ag molad an gníma sin dorinne Glas 7 'ga comhaidem co mor. 185 Is ann sin do connadar trenfer fian Eirenn cucu .i. Taisteallach trenfer. 'A oga,' ar se 'cia na cinn ud agaibh os in ar?' 'Ceann rígh na hEspaine ceann dibh,' ar Conncrithir '7 is lim-sa do thuit. Ceann rígh na Gaethlaigi an ceann ele 7 le Glas mac Dremain do thuit. Scela Finn 7 fian Eirenn agad-sa duinn?' ar siad. 'Do fagbasa ac Snamh Da En atuaidh iad' ar Taistellach. 'Eirig-si da n-inn- 190 saighidh' ar [fo. 3 a. 1.] siad '7 tigid chugainn da m-berdis a n-ar m-beathaid orainn.' 'Do badh nar dam-sa sin,' ar in trenfer 'i. da rígh do ríghaib an domhain do tuitim libh-si ar aen 7 gan mo lamh do dergadh dam-sa re n-dul ón cuan orrtho' 7 teid ar an cuan. 'A rí an domain,' ar se 'ata sunn trenfer fian Eirenn ag iaraidh comhlainn.' 'Is dam-sa is coir an treinfer ud do freagra' ar Coim- 195 leathan mac Toithim .i. trenfer rígh an domhain 7 táinic a tir a cedoír.

Is amlaid imoro do bhi an fer sin 7 *deich* ferdhuirn *fíched* ana airde 7 an urrdail cetna 'na lethni 7 is amlaid do bhi fos arna íothrucadh a folaiib dreagan 7 leoman 7 loisceann 7 nathrach neime 7 fuathrog fáirsing urleathair um deanacht a *cuirp* 7 ro innsaigeadar na tarbhlaich sin a cheili ana treithibh taibhtheanna tonn- 200 bhorba troighleathna tarrluthmara tailcichtaracha 7 do maelgornaighedar na

his death by him. And shortly after that, Conncrithir came to him, and began to extol the deed which Glas had done, and to praise him highly. Then they saw a champion of the fianns of Erinn coming towards them, to wit, the champion Taistellach. 'O youths,' said he, 'whose heads are those with you over the slaughter?' 'The head of the king of Spain is one of them,' said Conncrithir, 'and it is by me he has fallen. The head of the king of the Swamps is the other head, and by Glas the son of Dremain has he fallen. Hast thou got tidings of Finn and the fianns of Erinn for us?' said they. 'I left them at Snam Da En in the north,' said Taistellach. 'Arise and seek them,' said they, 'and let them come to us, if they would preserve our lives.' 'That would be a shameful thing for me,' said the champion, 'that two kings of the kings of the world should both have fallen by you, whilst my hands remain unreddened, before I go from the harbour.' And he went to the harbour. 'O king of the world,' said he, 'here is a champion of the fianns of Erinn seeking fight.' 'It is I whom it behoves to answer that champion,' said Coimlethan the son of Toithem, to wit, the champion of the king of the world, and he came on shore forthwith.

Thus was this man, ten times twenty fists of a man in height and the same number in breadth, and moreover, he had bathed in the blood of dragons and lions and toads and venomous adders, and a broad girdle of strong leather was round his body. And the fierce heroes attacked each other in their firm-sided, rough-skinned, broad-footed,

maelsuili morliatha malachghairbha 7 do comhdranntaigheadar na clárfacla  
 craebghlasa cnaimreamra cogantacha craesfairsinga 7 do chasadar na cromsróna  
 cuasleathna comtharrthacha craebhsilteacha 7 ro innsaidedar na laich sin a cheli 7  
 205 ro iadhadar na dodlamha dublaidire doleonta daingeangreamacha doscaltí tar na  
 dromannaibh 7 tucadar trodchuir trena thulganacha d'aróilí. Is ann sin imoro  
 tuc trenfer rígh an domhain foscadh fortill fírchalma ar Thastellach cor theilg  
 braen fola forruaidhí ar barr gach meoir da meraibh 7 liath dubhfhola tar a bhel  
 7 cuiris 'na easclainn aird adhbhail ar a ghu<sup>alainn</sup> é 7 cuiris ina rith e co hairm  
 210 a raibhe rí an domhain 7 adbert Taistellach: 'A anam, a Choimhleathain, créd do b'  
 ail leat do denamh rím?' 'Do breith co rígh an domain,' ar se '7 do cheann  
 do tharraing as do cholainn 7 a cur ar cuaille a fiadhnaisé fer an domhain.' 'Olc  
 an comairle sin,' ar Taistellach 'uair is ferr duit mo leigean sis co slechtainn duit  
 a fiadhnaisí slúag an domhain, ocus do slechtadar [fo. 3 a. 2.] treinfer Eirenn uilí  
 215 dam-sa 7 doghenaid duit-sí mar sin 7 is maith duit fos a beith rena innisín isín  
 domhan mor thoir agad gurabh taesca do ghabhais féin geill treinfer Eirenn 'na do  
 ghabh rí in domhain a n-gheill.' 'Is cubhais dam-sa,' ar Coimleathan 'co n-din-  
 gean sin rit' 7 leigis sis ar lar he. Cromais Taistellach a cheann do-sum. Doigh  
 leisum fa slechtain e do féin sin. Sinis Taistellach ana thimcheall 7 ro faisce co  
 220 fortill feargláidir co raínic ar ard a ghu<sup>alann</sup> 7 an lig chloichi do bhi a comfoccus

strong-tailed . . . that were stout below, and let flash the great grey blunt eyes  
 with their shaggy eyebrows, and they gnashed the grey-branched, strong-boned, chewing,  
 wide-jawed board-like teeth, and they turned up the broad-caved, horrid, thin-branched,  
 crooked noses, and those two warriors attacked each other, and closed the black and  
 strong, never-sprained, firm-clenching, indissoluble hands across their backs, and gave  
 each other mighty unequal (?) twists. Then the champion of the king of the world gave  
 Taistellach a powerful right-valiant squeezing, so that he drew a drop of very red blood  
 from the top of each of his fingers and a stream of dark blood over his lip, and he put him  
 as a high wonderful load on his shoulder and carried him running to where the king of  
 the world was, and Taistellach said: 'O soul, O Coimlethan, what wouldst thou do to me?'  
 'To carry thee to the king of the world,' said he, 'and to tear thy head off thy body, and  
 to put it on a stake in the presence of the men of the world.' 'That is a bad plan,' said  
 Taistellach, 'for it is better for thee to let me down, that I may kneel before thee in the  
 presence of the hosts of the world, and all the champions of Erin have knelt before me,  
 and will do so before thee, and moreover, it is pleasant for thee to be able to say in the  
 great world in the east, that thou thyself didst sooner obtain the homage of the cham-  
 pions of Erin than the king of the world obtained their homage.' 'I pledge my faith,'  
 said Coimlethan, 'that I will do so to thee,' and he let him down on the ground.  
 Taistellach bent his head before him. He thought this was bowing to him. Taistellach  
 stretched (his arms) around him and squeezed him mightily, angrily, strongly, till he

do, tuc urrcur de uimpe co n-derrna smirspairti fola cro da curp am .i. a croicinn 7 tuc an chois thailc troighleathan rena ghualainn dó 7 do tharraing an ceann da cholainn 7 do comhaidh an gnimh.

‘Atre buaidh 7 beannachtain,’ ar Conncrithir ‘7 eirigh romad anocht co teach m’ athar-sa co Teamair Luacra .i. Bran mac Feabail 7 abair re Bran Tuatha <sup>225</sup> De Dhanann do thimsachad uili d’ ar cabhair 7 eirig assin a marach co fianaihb Eirenn.’ *Ocus* tainic Taistellach roime tar éis an comraic sin co dunadh Brain mic Feabhail 7 do innis a sceala uili co himlan doibh.

Dochuaidh imoro Bran mac Feabhail do thinol 7 do thoitheastal Thuaithe De Danand 7 dochuaidh co Dun Seasnain Seanghabhra a n-ibh Conaill Gabhra 7 <sup>230</sup> do bi fleagh ag a caitheam ann 7 moran d’ ogaibh Tuaithe De Danand ann 7 do badar tri saermacaim Tuaithe De Danand ann .i. Ilbreach mac Manannain 7 Nemhannach mac Aenghusa 7 Sighmall hua Midir 7 ro cuirsed failti re Bran mac Feabail 7 dohb’ ail fosaig do denamh dó. ‘A oga,’ ar Bran ‘ata eigin is mo’na sin orainn’ 7 do gab ag innisin a scel doib 7 ac innisin an eigin a raibhi a mac .i. Conn- <sup>235</sup> crithir. ‘An-sa agam-sa anocht,’ ar Seasnan ‘7 rachaid mo mac .i. Dolb mac Seasnain co Bodhb Derg mac an Daghda 7 timsoch díd Tuatha De Danand chugainn.’

7 dorinnedar amlaid sin 7 dochuaidh Dolb mac Seasnain roime co Sith [fo. 3 b. r.] Bhan Finn os Feimeanmuidh 7 is ann do bhi Bodhb Derg mac an

---

reached the height of his shoulder, and the stone that was near him, he made a cast at him with it, so that he made bloody lumps of marrow of his body forsooth, to wit, of his skin, and he put his strong, broad-soled foot against his shoulder, and tore his head off his body, and boasted of his deed.

‘May victory and blessing attend thee,’ said Conncrithir, ‘and go now to-night to the house of my father to Temair Luachra, namely, to Bran the son of Febal, and tell Bran to assemble all the Tuatha De Danand to help us, and thence betake thyself on the morrow to the fianns of Erin.’ And Taistellach went his way after that combat to the fort of Bran the son of Febal, and related all his tidings to them completely.

Then Bran the son of Febal went to gather and muster the Tuatha De Danand, and he went to Dun Sesnain Sengabra in Hy Conaill Gabra, and there was a feast being held there, and a great number of the youths of the Tuatha De Danand were there, and there were three noble sons of the Tuatha De Danand, namely, Ilbrech the son of Manannan, and Nemannach (the Pearly) the son of Oengus, and Sigmall the grandson of Midir, and they made Bran the son of Febal welcome, and desired him to stay. ‘O youths,’ said Bran, ‘there is greater need than that for you,’ and he began to tell them his story and to relate to them the strait that his son Conncrithir was in. ‘Stay with me to-night,’ said Sesnan, ‘and my son Dolb the son of Sesnan will go to Bodb Derg (the Red), the son of the Dagda (the good god), and gather the Tuatha De Danand to us.’

And so they did, and Dolb the son of Sesnan went to Sid Ban Finn (the Sid of the

240 Daghdha an trath sin 7 ro innis Dolbh na scela sin do. ‘A oig,’ ar Bodhb Derg ‘ní sinne dlighus Eireannaigh do chabair on eigin sin.’ ‘Na habair,’ ar Dolb ‘uair ní fuil mac rígh na rodhamna na taisech feine d’ fíanaibh Eirenn gan bhean do Thuathaib De Danand no gan a mathair no a buime no a maicleannan dibh 7 is mor da bar cabair-si dorinnedar-san riam gach uair bu  
 245 eigan dibh.’ ‘Is cubhais duinne amh,’ ar Bodhb Derg ‘gura coir do freagra let feabhus do theachtaire’ 7 docuredar teachta uatha ar Tuatha De Danand a fail a ra bhadar 7 tangadar uili co hainm a naibhi Bodhbh Derg 7 tangadar co Dun Seasnain 7 do badar ann an oidhchi sin 7 ro eirigheadar co moch arna marach 7 ro ghabhsat a léinti saera sidamla umpu 7 a n-inair amlacha iuba*il*i ilgresacha 7 a  
 250 luireacha tiugha taibhleabhra taitnemacha 7 a cathbarra clochordha cumdaigh 7 a sceith scathuaine 7 a cloidhme troma taiblethna toirteamla 7 a sleatha slipta slinnleatlína. *Ocus* is iad fa rígha 7 fa ro[*f*]laithi doib an trath sin .i. tri Gairbh Šleibhi Mis 7 na tri Leith Luacra 7 na tri Mhuireadaigh Mhaidhi 7 na tri Šichairi Siuiri 7 na tri hEochada Aine 7 na trí Laegairi licderna 7 na tri Conaill Clom-  
 255 raighi 7 na tri Finn Finnabrach 7 na tri Scail Brogha an Scail 7 na tri Rodanaigh Raighne 7 tri Discertaigh Droma Fornachta 7 tri mic Aedhain Easa Ruaidh mic Bodhuirn 7 Tathbhuillech Šleibhe Cairn 7 Sochearn Muighi Sainbh 7 an Seaghsa a Seaghais 7 Feartron a Laighis 7 an Glas a Bruinne Breagh 7 Airgedlamh o Sinainn

White Women) above Mag Femen, and there was Bodb Derg the son of the Dagda at that time, and Dolb related those stories to him. ‘O youth,’ said Bodb Derg, ‘not we are bound to help the men of Erin out of that strait.’ ‘Do not say so,’ said Dolb, ‘for there is not the son of a king or a prince or a leader of the fianns of Erin, whose wife, or whose mother or fostermother, or whose leman is not from the Tuatha De Danand, and great help have they given you whenever you were in need.’ ‘We pledge our faith forsooth,’ said Bodb Derg, ‘that it is proper to respond to thee from the excellence of thy messengership,’ and they sent off messengers to the Tuatha De Danand to where they were, and they came all to where Bodb Derg was, and they came to Dun Sesnain and stayed there that night, and they rose early on the morrow, and put on their costly silk shirts and their curling much-embroidered jubilee tunics, and their stout long-sided glittering coats of mail, and their ornamented helmets of gems and gold, and their sheltering green shields, and their heavy broad-sided strong swords, and their sharp-pointed tile-broad spears. And these were their kings and princes at that time, namely, the three Garbs of Sliab Mis, and the three Liaths of Luachra, and the three Muredachs of Maide, and the three Sichaíres of the Suir, and the three Eocháids of Aine, and the three Loegaires of the Red Stones, and the three Conalls of Clomraige, and the three Finns of Findabair, and the three Scals of the Brug an Scail, and the three Rodanachs of Raigne, and the three Discertachs of Druim Fornachta, and the three sons of Aedan from Eas Ruaid mic Boduirn (the Salmon-Leap at Ballyshannon), and Tathbuillech of Sliab Cairn, and Sochern

7 Ograidhe a Maenmach 7 an Suirgeach o Leamain 7 an Seancha o Sínnainn 7 Midir a Brigh Leith 7 Feilim Nuacrothach mac Nocheadail 7 Donn a Sidh Beac- 260 uisci 7 Dreagan Dronuallach 7 Fer an [fo. 3 b. 2.] berla bhinn on Bhoinn 7 Cathal Crithchosach ri Bernain Eili 7 Donn Fritgrine 7 Donn Duma 7 Donn Teimeach 7 Donn Seanchnuic 7 Donn Chnuic an Dois 7 Brat Riabhach 7 Dolb Dedólus a sidhaibh 7 coic mic Fínn a Sidh Cairnn Chain 7 Finnbharr Meagha Siuil 7 Sighmall hua Midir 7 Ilberac mac Manannain 7 Nemannach mac Aenghusa 7 Lir 265 Sithi Finnachaid 7 Abhartach mac Illathaig 7 moran eili do maithib Tuaithe De Danand nach airimter ann so.

Táinic dana na sluaig 7 na socraide sin a crichaib Ciarraighi Luachra 7 co Sliabh mongruadh Mis 7 assin co cuan Finntragha. ‘A Tuatha De Danand,’ ar Abhartach ‘eirgedh meid meanman 7 aignedh indaibh re hagaid chatha Finn- 270 tragha, uair biaidh se la 7 *blíadain* ‘ga cur 7 biaidh gnim gach enfir dib ‘ga innisin co deireadh an domhain 7 comailidh na briathra mora doberthai isna tighibh n-ola.’ ‘Eirig, a Ghlais mic Dreamaín,’ ar Bodhbh Derg mac an Daghdha ‘d’ foga catha dam-sa co righ in domhain.’ Do ghluais Glas roimhe mar a raibhe ri in domhain. ‘A anam, a Ghlais,’ ar ri an domhain ‘in iad fianá Eirenn sud?’ ‘Ni hiad,’ ar 275 Glas ‘acht drem eili d’ feraibh Eirenn nach lamhann beth ar uachtar talman, acht

---

of Mag Sainb, and the Segsa from Segais, and Ferdron from Laigis (Leix), and the Glas from Bruinne Breg, and Airgetlam (Silver-hand) from the Shannon, and Ográide from Maenmag, and the Suirgech from Lemain, and the Sencha from the Shannon, and Midir from Brig Leith, and Feilim Nuacrothach, the son of Nochedal, and Donn from Sid Bec-Uisci (the Sid of the Little Water, and Dreagan Dronuallach (the Strong and Proud), and Fer an Berla Bhinn (the man of the Sweet Speech) from the Boyne, and Cathal Crithchosach (of the Trembling Feet) the king of Bernan Eile, and Donn Fritgrine, and Donn Duma, and Donn Teimech, and Donn Senchnuic, and Donn Chnuic an Dois, and Brat Riabhach (the Swarthy), and Dolb Dedólus (the Bright-toothed) from the Sids, and the five sons of Finn from Sid Cairn Chain, and Finnbar of Mega Siul, and Sigmall, the grandson of Midir, and Ilberach, the son of Manannan, and Nemannach, the son of Aengus, and Lir of Sid Finnachaid, and Abartach the son of Ildathach (the Many-coloured), and a great many other nobles of the Tuatha De Danand who are not enumerated here.

Now, these hosts and armies came into Ciarraige Luachra (Kerry) and to red-maned Slieve Mis, and thence to Ventry Harbour. ‘O Tuatha De Danand,’ said Abartach, ‘let a high spirit and courage arise within you in the face of the battle of Ventry. For it will last for a day and a year, and the deed of every single man of you will be related to the end of the world, and fulfil now the big words ye have uttered in the drinking-houses.’ ‘Arise, O Glas, son of Dremán,’ said Bodhbh Derg the son of the Dagda, ‘to announce combat for me to the king of the world.’ Glas went where the king of the world was. ‘O soul, O Glas,’ said the king of the world, ‘are those yonder the fianns of Erin?’ ‘Not they,’ said Glas, ‘but another lot of the men of Erin, that dare not to be on

beith a sidhbroghaibh fo thalmain .i. Tuatha De Danand 7 d' fogra chatha doibh tanag-sa.' 'Cia freageorus Tuatha De Danand dam?' ar ri an domhain. 'Rachmaid-ne cucu,' ar da righ do righaibh an domain .i. Comur Cromgenn ri Fer Conchenn 7 Caitcheann ri Fer Caitcheann 7 do badar sein coic catha armruadha eagair 280 7 tangadar a tir a cedoir ana ruadbuinnedaibh romhora.

'Cia do dingemadh ri Fer Conceann dim?' bhar Bodbh Derg. 'Rachad-sa chuigi,' ar Lir Sithe Finnachaid '7 gidh edh do chuala me nach fuil 'sa doman mor duine is ferr lamb 'na se.' 'Cia dingbhus ri Fer Caitcheann dib?' ar Bodbh 285 Dearg. 'Dingebhad-sa,' ar Abartach mac Illathaig 7 gabhais luirech trom treabreach taitneamach uime 7 cathbarr ciarach comlainn ceithircimsach 7 cloidheamh \* \* \* \*

[fo. 4 a. 1.] Oscur arduathar fo cath na n-allmurach 7 ba samalta sin re gairbeas n-glorach n-gairbhlinnteach n-graineamhail ac comdortadh tre chaelcharaidh comthana no mar bhuinni m-borbruadh m-benaclastrach tre mullach 290 rofairsing righ-thighi no mar thonngail tuinne ceannghili cneasuaine cainntighi chuipghili treathan moiri 'na timcheall, is é sin sreatadh 7 scailed 7 slichtbualad 7 sreangleadrath 7 saebcuma tuc Oscur ar na hallmurachaib don ruathar sin.

Is ann sin doriacht Bolcan ri na Fraingci 7 Oisín docum a cheli 7 ro saidhsead a n-da meirgi maethsroill isin tulaig taebhuaine 7 ro thogaibhsead a n-da sciath

the surface of the earth, but live in sid-brugs (fairy mansions) under the ground, called the Tuatha De Danand, and to announce battle from them have I come.' 'Who will answer the Tuatha De Danand for me?' said the king of the world. 'We will go against them,' said two of the kings of the world, namely, Comur Cromgenn, the king of the men of the Dogheads, and Caitchenn, the king of the men of the Catheads, and they had five red-armed battalions in order, and they went on shore forthwith in their great red waves.

'Who is there to match the king of the men of the Dogheads for me?' said Bodb Derg. 'I will go against him,' said Lir of Sid Finnachaid, 'though I have heard that there is not in the great world a man of stronger arm than he.' 'Who of you will match the king of the men of the Catheads?' said Bodb Derg. 'I will match him,' said Abartach, the son of Ildathach, and he put on his heavy bright glittering coat of mail, and his crested, four-brimmed helmet of battle, and his sword \* \* \* \*

Oscar of the great routs through the army of the foreigners, and like the wild, noisy, rough-streamed, terrible waterfall that pours through a narrow thin rock, or like a fierce red blaze of fire with high-peaked flames through the wide roof of a king's palace, or like the roar of a white-crested, green-skinned, wailing, white-foaming, full-watered wave of the great sea around it, so was the overthrowing and the scattering and the beating and the tearing into pieces and wild hacking which Oscar inflicted on the foreigners in that onslaught.

Then Vulcan the king of France and Oisín met each other, and they stuck their two

ailli ilbuadhacha a n-aicill a cheli 7 ro nochtadar a cloidhme creatblaithi comthar- 295  
 racha 7 dorinneadar *urrlaidi* urrlamh ain iarmartach 7 do bhi an comrac ag dul  
 tar a cheili ann sin, uair do bas ac clodh Oisín ann 7 do connairc Oisín mac Oisín  
 sin 7 tainic chucha 7 tuc befm do righ na Fraingi 7 dorad an rí befm do-san 7 do  
 freagar a comlann d' Oisín 7 do conairc da mac ele Oisín sin .i. Echtach 7 Uladh  
 7 ro ghonadar righ Frangc 7 do gon-san gach neach dhibh-sean a cumain a 300  
 ghona 7 do bean osneamh *eccomlainn* a hOisín tairsib uili 7 do connairc mac  
 Lughach sin 7 dorad rodghuin do righ *Frangc* 7 dorad an rí befm do-som 7 do  
 freagar a comlann d' Oisín. Tangadar imoro tri caeca laech do clannaibh  
 Baiscne chuigi 7 ro ghon gach énfear acu he 7 ro ghon-san gach énfear acu-san  
 7 do bean osnam *eccomlainn* a hOisín thairsibh uili. 305

Dochuala imoro sin an tuir nar traethadh 7 an leoman luathfergach 7 an  
 nathair neimhelach 7 an ónchu irghaili 7 an tonn rabharta 7 an brath tar bruachaibh  
 7 an chathbearna céd 7 an lamh nach lamthai 7 an croidhi nach cumscnaidhthi  
 7 an troigh nach ruc aencheimh ar culaibh riamh roim [fo. 4 a. 2.] uathadh no  
 sóchaide .i. Oscur anghlonnach 7 ba hingnadh leis cia do lemadh an éigean sin ar 310  
 a athair 7 tainic da n-innsaighedh ana féargruathar reachtaígmheil 7 ba samalta  
 re *caecaid* each ac torannbhualad 7 ag crithbhualad na tragha an crithbhualad tuc

banners of soft silk into the green-sided hill, and raised their two beautiful shields of many virtues against each other, and bared their terrible swords of smooth bronze, and made a ready, quick, successful onslaught. And the combat was going against one of them, for Oisín was being oppressed in it. And Oisín the son of Oisín saw this, and came towards them, and struck the king of France a blow, and the king returned the stroke and answered the fighting of Oisín. And the two other sons of Oisín saw this, to wit, Echtach and Ulad, and they wounded the king of France, and he wounded either of them in exchange for his wound, and he elicited a sigh of oppression from Oisín over them all. And Mac Lugach saw this and wounded the king of France by a shot, and the king struck him a blow and answered the fighting of Oisín. Then came three times fifty warriors of the children of Baiscne to him, and every man of them wounded him, and he wounded every man of them, and he made Oisín utter a sigh of oppression over them all.

Now, this heard the pillar that was never put down, and the quickly-roused lion, and the venomous adder, and the wolf of combat, and the wave of overwhelming, and the (man of) destruction over the border, and the battle-gap of a hundred, and the hand which nobody dared to touch, and the heart that was never confounded, and the foot that never took one step backward before a few or many, to wit, Oscar of the noble deeds. And he was wondering who dared to bring his father into such a strait, and he came upon them in his angry, right terrible rush, and the terror that he struck into them was like (that of) fifty horses at a thunderstroke and at the shaking of the strand. And the king

uirri 7 do connaire ri Frange chuigi he 7 dochuaidh a cruth 7 a caemhdenamh de  
 7 teid a ghal 7 a ghaisceadh ar chul 7 smuainis nach roibhi ar talmain di dín aigi,  
 315 muna deachadh a n-aér no a firmaiminnt 7 fechais suas ar na nellaib 7 smuainis  
 gumadh din do eaturra 7 taínic édtruma chelli 7 aigeanta do 7 tuc síneadh ar a  
 cholainn o talmain co n-deachaigh re gaith 7 re gealtacht a fiadhnaisi sluag an  
 domhain 7 nir thois<sup>edh</sup> don baetheitill sin co rainic Gleann m-Bolcain a n-oirr-  
 thear na crichi sin 7 tucadh gairthi adhbulmhora ag sluagaibh an domhain 'ga  
 320 chainedh 7 ac fianaihbh Eirenn 'ga commaidheamh.

Do badar imoro fiana Eirenn mar sin co taínic an oidhchi 7 adubert Finn: 'Is  
 cumthach aithmelach ata ri an domain anocht,' ar se '7 dobera amas longpuirt  
 oruibh 7 cia hagaibh do ghiabhainn d' foraire an chuain anocht?' ar se. 'Do  
 ghiabhair misi,' ar Oisin '7 an lín cedna do bhi ac chur catha aniubh 'mailli rim,  
 325 oir ni furail linn la co n-oidhchi do dingmhail d' fianaihbh Eirenn '7 tangadar ar  
 an cuan. *Ocus* is i sin uair 7 aimser adubert righ an domhain: 'Dar linn,  
 a fíru an domhain, ní maith bhar sén catha aniubh,' ar se '7 eirgeadh dream eigin  
 agaibh do thabairt amuis longphuirt ar fianaihbh Eirenn.'

Is ann sin ro eirgedar nai mic Gairb mic Tachair .i. Donn Mara mac Gairbh  
 330 7 Lonnmara mac [fo. 4 b. 1] Gairbh 7 Lodra mac Gairbh 7 Íuchra mac Gairbh  
 7 Troigleathan mac Gairbh 7 Tarraing Tren mac Gairbh 7 Tola mac Gairbh

---

of France saw him coming towards himself, and his beauty and comeliness went from  
 him, and his valour and his prowess left him, and he thought there was no shelter on  
 earth for him, except if he went into the air or into the firmament, and he looked up  
 into the clouds and thought that there was shelter for him between them. And there  
 came lightness of mind and of nature upon him, and he gave his body a stretching  
 from the ground, so that he went with the wind and with madness before the eyes of  
 the hosts of the world, and did not stop in his mad flight till he came to Glenn Bolcain  
 in the east of that territory. And wondrous great cries were raised by the hosts of the  
 world in wailing him, and by the fianns of Erinn in exultation.

Now, the fianns of Erinn were thus till night came, and Finn said: 'Sad and sorrow-  
 ful is the king of the world to-night,' said he, 'and he will make an attack of the harbour  
 against you, and who is there of you that will take upon him the watch of the harbour  
 to-night?' he said. 'I will,' said Oisin, 'with the same number that has been fighting  
 together with me to-day, for it is not too much for us to fight for the fianns of Erinn  
 a day and a night.' And they went to the harbour. And that was the hour and the  
 time that the king of the world said: 'It seems to us, O men of the world, our luck of  
 battle was not good to-day,' said he, 'and let some of you arise to make an attack of the  
 harbour on the fianns of Erinn.'

Then arose the nine sons of Garb (the Fierce) the son of Tachar, namely, Donn Mara  
 the son of Garb, and Lonnmara the son of Garb, and Lodra the son of Garb, and Iuchra  
 the son of Garb, and Troigleathan (the Broad-footed) the son of Garb, and Tarraing Tren



7 Tomna mac Gairbh 7 Dolar Durbha mac Gairbh ri mara n-Icht 7 se céd deg a sócraidi 7 tangadar a tir uili acht seinnser na clainni sin Gairbh .i. Dolur Durbha 7 do freagradar clanna Baisene co hathlum imghonach iad 7 tangadar do trentuarcaim a chele gar leadradh lamba ann sin 7 gur teascadh taibh 7 gur cirrbad cuirp 7 do 335 badar isin irghail sin co tainic an maidin mochólus. Acht enní ní roibh beo 'sa maidin neach do ba thualaing a arm d' imirt dibh leath ar leath, acht triar do chlan-naibh Gairbh 7 Oisín 7 Oscur 7 ní drud o chele dorinneadar, acht tucadh sithi ar a cheli acu 7 ro innsaigh dias dib Oscur 7 ro innsaigh an treas fear 7 Oisín a cheli 7 ba cruaid coimnert cutruma an comhrac sin 7 fuaradar a dis fen bas le hOscur 340 7 do thuitsedar taisi 7 taimnella bais air fen 7 ba lor do laighdiugud Oisín sin.

Ro theilg imoro Oisín 7 an t-allmurach a n-airm asa lamaibh 7 ro dunsat a righthi reamra righdha romaiseacha tar caelaib corp a chele 7 tucsead cuir fhearrdha fírcalma d' aroile, acht enní do bo theachta o oirthir an domhain co crichaiḃ na fuinedach d' féchain comraic na deisi sin. Is ann sin tuc an t-all- 345 murach tarraing tulcalma ar Oisín docum na fairrgi, oir ba maith a snamh 7 a onfais fein. Tuc imoro Oisín tairraing air-sim, oir ní fiú leis a inad comraic do seachna dó. Rangadar imoro ar aen 'sa fairrci 7 do bidis ac combathad a cheile co teighdis [fo. 4 b. 2.] co grian 7 co grinnell an glanmara. Ba cradh cridhe

(the Strong) the son of Garb, and Tomna the son of Garb, and Dolar Durba the son of Garb, the king of the Sea of Wight. And sixteen hundred was their number, and they went all on shore except the eldest of those children of Garb, namely, Dolur Durba, and the children of Baisene answered them readily and with fighting. And they began to beat each other severely, so that hands were hacked off there, and sides cut, and bodies mangled, and they continued in that fight until the morning came with its early light. And not one of them was alive on the morrow, that was able to wield his weapons on either side, but three of the children of Garb, and Oisín, and Oscar, and they did not let go of each other, but they made rushes at each other, and two of them attacked Oscar, and the third man and Oisín attacked each other, and hard, equally strong, and equally waged was that combat, and his own two found their death by Oscar, and the weakness and trance of death fell upon him, and that was enough to . . . . Oisín.

Then Oisín and the foreigner threw their weapons out of their hands, and closed their stout kingly graceful arms across the slender part of each other's bodies, and gave each other a manly right brave pull, so that it was worth coming from the east of the world to the lands of the men of the west to behold the fight of those two. Then the foreigner gave a sudden valiant pull to Oisín towards the sea. For he was a good swimmer and . . . . Then Oisín gave him a pull, for he deemed it unmeet to refuse him his place of fighting. So they went into the sea together and were trying to drown each other, till they came upon the sand and gravel of the clear sea. Now, it was a heart's

350 imoro leisín feín Oisín do beith isín eigin sin. ‘Eirigh, a Fearghus Fínnbheil,’  
 ar Finn ‘do molad mo mic dam 7 da greasacht.’ Teid Fearghus co hoirear an  
 chuain chuipghleghil. ‘A anum, a Oisín,’ ar Fearghus ‘is maith an comlann sin  
 doni 7 is imdha fiadhnaisi air, uair ataid sluaig an domain moir uili 7 fiana Eirenn  
 ’gudt feitheamh. 7 medaighther do menma 7 cuimnigh na comlanna maithi dorinnead  
 355 roime leat.’ Do cumhnaigh imoro Oisín a aitheasa mora mince ‘mun n-grea-  
 sacht sin tuc Fearghus air 7 do eirigh a aignedh 7 do medaigh a menma 7 ro  
 dunastair na dodlama doleonta um cael droma an allmuraig 7 rug les co grián an  
 glanmara he 7 tuc a druim re grián do 7 a béal a n-airde 7 níir lig anis he gur scar a  
 anam fria corp 7 tuc a tír he 7 ro scar an ceann 7 an colann re cheli 7 táinic feín  
 360 co coscrach commaidmtheach co fianaihb Eirenn.

Ro eirigh imoro seinnser na clainni sin Gairbh mic Thachair .i. Dolar Durba  
 ri mara n-Ícht. ‘A rí an domain,’ ar se ‘is truagh duit gan mo leigen d’ entaibh  
 rem braithribh co fianaihb Eirenn, uair da m-beinn-si feín fa riu, ní budh tualaing  
 fiana Eirenn ar marbadh 7 didheolad-sa co maith iad, uair mairbhfead-sa ced fear  
 365 n-armach gach lae dib no co tairlim iad uili 7 is briathar dam’ ar se ‘da faghar-sa  
 neach do slugaibh an domhain do deargadh a airm ar neach dib co n-imer bas air.’  
 7 tainic a tír 7 do tsír comhlann ced ar an feín 7 tucadh gair fochmaididh 7 fana-

---

torment to the fiann, that Oisín was in that strait. ‘Arise, O Fergus Finnbel,’ said Finn, ‘to praise my son for me and to urge him on.’ Fergus went to the harbourstead of the white-shining foam. ‘O soul, O Oisín,’ said Fergus, ‘good is the fight which thou doest, and many are those that witness it, for the hosts of the whole great world and the fianns of Erinn are watching thee. And be thou courageous, and remember the good fights that have been accomplished by thee before this.’ Then Oisín remembered his many great victories at the encouragement that he got from Fergus, and his courage rose high and his prowess grew great, and he closed the never-sprained fists about the slender part of the foreigner’s back, and took him with him to the sand of the clear sea, and put his back to the sand and his face upward, and did not allow him to get up, until his soul had departed from his body. And he took him on shore and severed his head from his body, and came himself to the fianns of Erinn triumphantly, vauntingly.

Then arose the eldest of those children of Garb the son of Tachar, namely Dolar Durba, the king of the Sea of Wight. ‘O king of the world,’ said he, ‘it was a sad thing for thee, not to have let me together with my brothers against the fianns of Erinn, for if I had been with them, the fianns of Erinn would not have been able to kill us, and I will avenge them well, for I will kill one hundred armed men of them every day until I have done with them all, and I pledge my word,’ said he, ‘that if I find any of the hosts of the world reddening their weapons on any of them, I shall put him to death.’ And he went on shore, and challenged one hundred of the fiann to fight, and there was

maid aca-san uime 7 docuiredh ced chuigi an la sin. Cidh trath acht ba ruathar leomain bhuirb barbardha a gnimarra-san orro 7 doradar leis gan *alad* gan fordergadh do thabairt air fen 7 dorinne cairn da ceann [fo. 5 a. 1.] -aibh 7 duma dha 370 *collaib* 7 fadhbcarn da n-édaighibh.

Iar sin trath ro theilg an t-allmurach a eirredh catha de 7 do ghabh eirredh suaicnidh somhaiseach uime 7 do gabh caman 7 liathróid 7 ro bhuaíl an liathroid o farthar na tragha co hoirrther 7 do ghabh 'na deaslaím re toirnem hi 7 do chuir ar a troighidh hi an dara feacht 7 do lig 'na ruathar he o iarthar na tragha co hoirrther 375 7 sé ac teilgean na liathroide don troighidh 'na cheili gan lamh do bhuaín ria 7 gan isi do bhuaín re talam 7 cuiris ar a ghlun hi an treasfeacht 7 reathais gusan cenn ele don traigh 7 sé 'ga cur don glun 'na chele gan buain re lar. Teilgis imoro ar a ghualaind hi 7 ruc ruathar ba samalta re gaith Marta on cheann 'na cheili don traigh 7 se ag teilgean na liathroidi don ghualaind da cheile gan laím do bhuaín ria 7 380 gan isi do bhuaín re talmain 7 greannaighis an fían uili uman cles sin do dénamh. Fobrais imoro Oscur 7 mac Lughach teacht do dénamh an chleasa sin. 'Anaidh, a óga,' ar Finn 'uair ní dearrna 7 ní dhingne Eirennach an cleas úd acht éntriar amain .i. Lugh mac Eithleann a cath Mhuighi Tuiredh 7 dorinne Cuchulaind a Tailltiu he 7 ticfa macamh ele do Connachtaibh doghena he.' 385

uttered by them a shout of contempt and derision at him, and one hundred were put against him on that day. However, his attack on them was the rush of a fierce barbarous lion, and they fell by him without his receiving a wound or getting bloody, and he made a cairn of their heads, and a mound of their trunks, and a cairn of byrnies of their accoutrements.

Thereupon the foreigner doffed his battle-dress, and donned a splendid elegant dress, and took a club and a ball, and beat the ball from the west of the strand to the east, and he caught it in his right hand before it descended, and he put it on his foot the second time, and he sprang in his rushing from the west of the strand to the east, and he threw the ball from one foot on to the other, without touching it with the hand, and without its touching the ground, and he put it on his knee the third time, and ran to the other end of the strand, and then put it from one knee on to the other, without throwing it on the ground. Then he threw it on his shoulder and made a rush like the March wind from one end of the strand to the other, and then sent the ball from one shoulder to the other, without touching it with the hand, and without throwing it on the ground, and he challenged all the fiann to perform that trick. Now Oscar and Mac Lugach were ready to go and to perform that trick. 'Stay, O youths,' said Finn, 'for no man of Erin ever performed or will perform that trick but three only, namely Lug the son of Eithle in the battle of Mag Tured (Moytura), and Cuchulaind performed it at Tailltiu (Teltown), and there will come another youth from Connaught who will perform it.'

Téid tra an t-allmurach ana luing ana dhiaidh sin 7 tainic arna marach 7 do sir comhlann ced. Nir frith neach da fáemadh sin no co n-derrna an fian cranncur 7 an ced raínic chuigi an la sin ní thaínic fer innisti scel dibh 7 torcradar leis fo cédoir. 7 dochuaidh ana luing an oidhchi sin. Taínic arna marach chuca, acht énní 390 ní facadar an fian chuca riamh d' iarúigh comhlainn neach re budh mo a n-doicheall 'na se 7 ba seac leo an cranncur do dénamh ar teithed a freagartha 7 an ced da raínic dul chuigi an la sin ro fagsad imchomarc beathadh 7 *slainní* ac fianabh Eirenn, uair ba dearbh leo nach ticfaidis tara n-ais aris. Taínic an t-allmurach chuca 7 do bhi do méd a féirgi ní hairm tuc leis [fo. 5a. 2.] an la sin acht rug ruathar 395 futha 7 an fer fa neasa do dibh do ghabhadh ar chael choisi he 7 doberedh rodbhuilli dimor de fa cheann an fír ba neasa do 7 do thuit an ced sin leis 7 doleóg a ghuth míled a mullach a chinn ac commaidem an air. 7 dochuaidh 'na luing an oidhchi sin.

Do clos imoro fo ceithri cuile Eirenn scela an allmuraig sin 7 an dil tuc ar an féin. Do chuala imoro Fiachra Foiltleabar rí Uladh sin 7 adubert: 'Is truagh 400 lium' ar se 'méd an eigin a fuiled fír Eirenn 7 gan mo beith féin inchatha leo.' 7 ní roibhi do chlaind aigi acht enmac amain a cinn a tri m-bliadan dec 7 do be adhbhar rígh dob' fearr dealbh 7 eineach do bi a n-Eirinn é. 'Maith do denta-sa sin,' ar an macamh 'i. ógbaidh Uladh uili do cur lium-sa cucu o nach inchatha tu fein.'

---

After that the foreigner went into his ship, and he came on the morrow and sought the conflict of a hundred. There was not found anybody to accept it, so that the fiann cast lots, and of the hundred that went against him on that day, there escaped not a man of them to tell the tidings, and they fell by him forthwith. And he went into his ship for that night. He came to them on the morrow, and never did the fiann let a man challenge them to fight for a longer time without answering, than him, and it was a hard thing for them to cast lots when no answer had come forth. And the hundred who had to go against him on that day, did leave wishes for life and health with the fianns of Erinn, for they knew that they would not come back again. The foreigner came towards them, and such was his fury, that he took no weapons with him on that day, but he made a rush through them, and the man that was next to him, he seized at the slender part of his foot, and aimed a mighty shot with him at the head of the next man. And those hundred fell by him, and he let forth his warrior's voice from the top of his head, boasting of the slaughter. And he went into his ship for that night.

Now, the story of this foreigner and the destruction he had brought on the fiann was heard throughout the four corners of Erinn. Then Fiachra Foiltlebar (of the Long Hair), the king of Ulster, heard this and said: 'I am sad,' said he, 'on account of the greatness of the calamity in which the men of Erinn are, and that I am not myself able to fight along with them.' And he had no issue but one son only, thirteen years old, and he was a prince the fairest of figure and face that was in Erinn. 'Well mightest thou do this,' said the boy, 'namely, to send all the youths of Ulster with me to them, as thou art not able to fight thyself.' 'Do not say so,' said the king, 'for a child of thirteen

'Na habair-si sin,' ar an rí 'uair ní hincomraic leanamh tri m-bliadan déc 7 damadh eadh do badh eadh thu-sa.' 7 do thuig an rí narbh ail leisín macam anmain gan <sup>405</sup> dul co fianabh Eirenn. Do gabadh imoro leo he 7 do cuireadh a seomra fo fadhadh he 7 da macam dég do macaibh rígh 7 roflátha Ulad do bhi 'na comalta-dhaibh aigi leis. 'A óga,' ar an macamh 'is maith doghenadh sib-si techt lium-sa co fianabh Eirenn, ar gin co fuil bhar n-airisi re ríghí n-Ulad, do badh maith dib clu maith da bar rochtain fen. Uair gin gur gabh Conall Cearnach mac Aimirgin <sup>410</sup> na Cuchulaind mac Subhaltaigh naid mic uaisli aghmara Uisnig ríghí n-Ulad, is beac ma ba oirrdearca Concobhar ag a roibhí ríghí Ulad 'na siad trena n-gnimarthaibh maithí fen 7 is cubhais dam-sa fos' ar se 'nach racha proin no tomaltas am bel-sa coidhchi ar ulcaibh rib-si innas co fúider-sa bas 7 co n-geba rí eachtrann ríghí Ulad tar eis m' athar-sa 7 co ruca ambreatha oraibh-si.' <sup>415</sup>

Dochuaidh imoro an comhradh sin fo na macamaibh 7 an tan do chodail an rí do cuadar-san fo teach na sed 7 tuc [fo. 5 b. 1.] -sad sciath 7 cloidheamh 7 cathbarr 7 da craisigh chatha 7 da chuilen milchon gacha macaimh léo as 7 tangadar rompu tar Eas Ruaidh mic Badhuirn atuaidh 7 tre crichaibh craebhtorthocha Cairbri co coimdireach 7 tre chuiged clannlínmar Connacht 7 tre Chailli an Chos- <sup>420</sup> numa rea n-abarthar Rogha Gacha Ríghí 7 Fironoir Gacha Filed 7 tar sruth

---

years is not fit for fighting, and if such a one were, thou wouldst be so.' And the king perceived that the boy did not wish to live without going to the fianns of Erinn. Therefore he was seized by them and put into a chamber under lock, and twelve sons of the kings and chieftains of Ulster that were his foster-brothers together with him. 'O youths,' said the boy, 'you would do well, if you went with me to the fianns of Erinn; for though your fame goes along with the kingship of Ulster, it would be good for you, if you had a good name of your own. For though Conall Cernach the son of Amargin, or Cuchulaind the son of Sualtam, or the noble prosperous sons of Usnech have not possessed the kingship of Ulster, yet Conchobur with whom was the kingship of Ulster was scarcely more illustrious than they through their own brave deeds, and I pledge my word moreover,' said he, 'that food or eating shall not pass over my lips ever for the wrongs (done) to you, so that I shall find death, and a foreign king will take the kingship of Ulster after my father and pass wrong judgments upon you.'

Now, this speech went round among the youths, and when the king was asleep, they went into the armoury, and every boy took a shield, and a sword, and a helmet, and two battle-spears, and two whelps of a greyhound out with him. And they went across Ess Ruaid mic Baduirn in the north, and straight through the fertile lands of Cairbre, and through the province of Connaught of numerous clans, and through Caille an Chosnuma (the Woods of Defence) which are called Roga Cacha Rigi and Fironoir Cacha Filed (Choice of every Kingship and True Honour of every Poet), and

Anaighi 7 a Cíaraighi Luachra 7 laim re Cathair na Clænraeth asiar 7 assin co cuan Finntragha.

Is i sin uair 7 aimsear tarrla an t-allmurach i. Dolar Durbha ar an traigh ac  
 425 grisadh 7 ac imdergadh na féni 7 do ghabh adhnairi mhor Oisin uime sin. ‘A fiana  
 Eirenn,’ ar se ‘do thuit moran d’ ar sluagaibh le Dolar Durbha 7 ní sailim a beac  
 againn do dhul beo o chath Finntragha 7 mata a n-dan dam fen bas d’ fágail ann, is  
 fearr lium bas d’ fágail le Dolar Durbha 7 comrac maith do denam ris ’na beath  
 ac fechain an díla dobera se ar an fein gach lai.’ 7 ro togbadh tromghair truagh  
 430 tuirseach tromneimelach ag ogbaid na feine 7 ag an aes ciufl 7 oirfididh 7 ealađna  
 o na briathraib sin Oisin.

Is i sin uair 7 aimsear do connadar an buidhen og ildealbach ’san oirear anoir  
 gach n-direach chuca. ‘An agam, a mic,’ ar Finn ‘co finnainn cuidh an bhuidhen  
 og illdhealbach dochim is ferr ecosc do connac ar an domhan riam.’ 7 tangadar  
 435 chuca fai sin 7 leigis mac righ Ulad a glun deas fai a fíadhnaise an righféinidh  
 7 beannaighis co cunnail ceillidhi do 7 freagairter mar an cedna he 7 fíarfaighis  
 Finn scela dibh cuich iad fen 7 caidhe a n-arus. ‘Eamhain Macha ar n-arus,’  
 ar an macam ‘7 is dim fein ghoirter Goll mac rig Ulad 7 comaltadha damh na  
 macaim ud aili adchithi-si.’ ‘Cred ro ghluaisib an trath sa?’ ar Finn. ‘Sluagh  
 440 an domain moir uili adclos duinn ac cathachadh ribh-si gach lai 7 dob, ail linne

---

across the river Anaige, and into Kerry, and by Cathair na Clænraeth (the Town of the Sloping Forts) in the west, and thence to Ventry Harbour.

That was the hour and time, that the foreigner, namely Dolar Durba, came upon the strand to incite and to revile the fiann, and great shame seized Oisin on account of this. ‘Ye fianns of Erin,’ said he, ‘a great number of our men have fallen by Dolar Durba, and I do not think that many of us will return alive from the battle of Ventry, and if it is my fate to find death in it, I will rather find it through Dolar Durba, and fight a brave combat against him, than witness the destruction he will bring upon the fiann every day.’ And a sad woeful heavy passionate cry was raised by the warriors of the fiann, and by their minstrels, and gleemen, and wise men, at those words of Oisin.

That was the hour and the time, that they saw the young varied troop coming straight towards them from the east to the harbour. ‘Stay with me, O son,’ said Finn, ‘that I may know whose is this young varied troop which I behold, the fairest of appearance that I have ever seen in the world.’ And thereupon they approached them, and the son of the king of Ulster let down his right knee before the king of the fiann, and greeted him modestly and sensibly. And he was answered in the same way, and Finn asked tidings of him who they were and where their home was. ‘Emain Macha is our home,’ said the boy, ‘and I myself am called Goll the son of the king of Ulster, and those other youths whom ye see are my foster-brothers.’ ‘What have ye set out for at this time?’ said Finn. ‘We heard that the army of the whole great world was fighting against you

cleasa goilli 7 gaiscid d' foghlaime [fo. 5 b. 2.] uaibh-si 7 da m-beídfís macaim óga uaisli mar sinne fa ré rí an domhain, dob' ail linne, a rífeinidh, ar coimlin féin do dingmhail did-sa dib, ó nach aiseach sinn re comrac primlaech.' 'Mochean-sa bar tacht 7 bar torrachtain,' ar Finn. '7 gidh eadh,' ar sé 'do badh scel mor énmac h' athar-sa do leigean docum na n-allmurach 7 gan adhbhar righ d'Ulltachaib 445 acht se.'

Is ann sin do leig an t-allmurach a ghuth míled a n-uachtar a chinn do coim-grennugud na féine. 'Cred an laech ud adchim?' ar mac righ Ulad. 'Laech sud ac iaraidh comhlaind ced' ar Conan mac Morna. 'Cred dober gan comlann énfir d' fágail do?' ar an macamh. 'Truagh sin,' ar Conan 'uair do thuiteadar 450 cuic ced laech don fein re cuic la a n-diaidh a cheili leis 7 ní fagar uathad no sochaighi anóis da freagra.' 'Ingnad an clu ata oruibh-si,' ar an macamh '7 enlaech 'sa domhan d' era um comhlann daibh. 7 rachad-sa cuici' ar mac righ Ulad. 'Na habair aris sin,' ar Conan 'uair dar ar m-breithir na cuic ced torcair leis do dingebad gach enfer díbh thu-sa.' 'Nir aithnedh dam-sa an fian roim aniubh,' ar an 455 macamh '7 dar lium is tu-sa fear mfblais 7 miurrlabra na feine, a Conain mac Morna.' 'Is rim raitir' ar Conan mac Morna. 'Is briathar dam-sa,' ar mac righ Ulad 'da m-beitheas-sa 7 an laech ud 7 na cuic ced sin d' entaibh, nach berainn-si céim ar cul romaibh uili.' 7 eirghis an macamh d' innsaighidh an allmuraig.

---

every day, and we were desirous to learn feats of valour and bravery from you, and if there were young noble boys like us accompanying the king of the world, we should like, O king of the fiann, to ward off from thee an equal number of them, as we are not of a proper age for the combat of choice heroes.' 'Welcome is your coming and your arrival,' said Finn. 'Howbeit, it would be a great thing to let the only son of thy father go against the foreigners, there being no royal heir for the men of Ulster but he.'

Just then the foreigner let forth his warrior's voice at the top of his head to defy the fiann. 'What is yon warrior that I see?' said the son of the king of Ulster. 'That is a warrior challenging one hundred to fight,' said Conan the son of Morna. 'What causes it that he does not obtain single combat?' said the boy. 'That is a sad thing,' said Conan, 'for five hundred warriors of the fiann have fallen by him during five days one after the other, and now there are not found a few or many to answer his challenge.' 'Wonderful is the fame that is on you,' said the youth, 'whilst a single warrior in the world is refused combat by you. And I will encounter him,' said the son of the king of Ulster. 'Do not say that again,' said Conan, 'for, by our word, the five hundred that fell by him, every one of them would be a match for thee.' 'I did not know the fiann till now,' said the youth, 'and I think that thou, O Conan son of Morna, art the man of bad manners and bad language among the fiann.' 'It is of me that is said,' said Conan. 'I pledge my word,' said the son of the king of Ulster, 'that if thou and yon warrior and those five hundred were on one side, I should not move back one step before you all.' And the boy rose to meet the foreigner.

460 'A chlanna Ronáfn,' arsa Finn 'cuirim ar bhar cumairce 7 ar bhar n-eineach gan mac righ Ulad do leigean docum an allmuraig.' Eirghis Cailti 7 clannmaicne Ronain uili 7 fa habair mor dhoibh uili a congmhail 7 do cuireadh glais 7 geibhinn fair. 7 an cean do bas 'ga ghabail-sen dochuadar a dha chomalta decc do comrac risan allmurach 7 nir airigh an fían fad gur [fo. 6 a. 1.] thuitsead leis 7 gur bhean 465 a dha cheann dec dibh. 7 do leig a ghuth miled a n-uachtar a chinn ac commaidem an ghnima sin. 'Cred fa n-dhenann an t-allmurach so?' ar mac righ Ulad. 'Is truagh duit-si an t-adhbhar,' ar Conan mac Morna 'i. ac commaidem do dha comalta dec-sa ata.' 'Truagh an scel sin, a dhuine,' ar mac rig Ulad '7 a fiana Eirenn,' ar se 'budh fada a foltanus dibh mo cong bail mar so, uair do ghiab-sa bas d' feirg 470 7 d' aithmhela 7 is oraibh-se bhias a foltanas,' ar sé '7 bhudh eascaraid sibh 7 Ulaid da eis choidhchi 7 do bo beac a dith dibh-si tuitim leisan allmurach ud dam-sa suil do congbadh sib mar so me.'

Dochuaidh imoro an comradh sin fo fianuib Eirenn 7 ro scailead aca de. Is ann sin ro ghabh an mac sin arm a sean 7 a seinnsear 7 ro ghabh scuirdeáfnidh sroill 475 7 gormluireach grismaileach ghlaisleabar 7 orsciath imealchorra 7 coiler cumdachta caelreangach cimasghel 7 da craisigh cheannghlasa cheannleathna croremra 7 cloidheamh crosordha cumdaigh. 7 ruc ruathar a n-agaidh an allmuraig fon innas sin. 7 meabais gean gaire ar an allmurach im a fáiscsin chuigi 7 do thogbadar sluaigh an

---

'Ye children of Ronan,' said Finn, 'I charge you by your pledge and honour, not to let the son of the king of Ulster go against the foreigner.' Cailte and all the children of Ronan arose, and it was heavy work for them all to bind him, and fetters and bonds were put on him. And while they were holding him, his twelve foster-brothers went to fight with the foreigner, and the fiann did not notice them, till they had fallen by him, and till he had struck off their twelve heads. And he sent forth his warrior's voice at the top of his head, boasting of that deed. 'What does the foreigner do this for?' said the son of the king of Ulster. 'Sad for thee is the reason,' said Conan the son of Morna, 'for he is boasting of thy twelve foster-brothers.' 'Sad is that story, O man,' said the son of the king of Ulster, 'and O ye fianns of Erinn, long will be the blame for this on you, to keep me like this, for I shall die of anger and shame, and it is upon you that the blame will be,' said he, 'and ye and the men of Ulster will be foes after this for ever, and small would have been the loss for you, if I had fallen by yon foreigner, before ye bound me like this.'

Now, this speech went round among the fianns of Erinn, and he was loosened by them on account of it. Then that boy took the weapons of his elders and of his seniors, and put on a . . . . . shirt of silk and a grey- . . . . . grey long blue coat of mail, and a golden shield with purple borders, and an ornamented slender-wrinkled white-edged collar, and two blue-pointed broad-headed stout-socketed spears, and an ornamented sword with a golden cross-hilt. And he made a rush against the foreigner in that wise. And the foreigner smiled when he saw him approaching, and the whole army of



domhain moir uili gairthi scigi 7 fanamhaid do 7 ba mófði a menma leisan macamh  
 sin uili 7 rangadar sé gona uadha ar an allmurach suil do gonadh he fein. 7 ro 480  
 fearsead comrac feigh fuilech forbartach coimneart calma croidheamhail ruibh-  
 nech reachtmar ródghonach treasach taibhdearg tulganach aigmheil ingnadh  
 anaithnidh iachtach urrlamh osnadach laimdearg leidmeach luathghonach dighair  
 dluthmhear dasachtach cneathach crannruadh croidemail comrac na desi sin.  
 Uair da sirthi ó imhlibh oirththeracha Innsi Cirbam i. Mara Romoir Ruaidh co tir 485  
 na fuinedach, ní fuidhthi eaturru sin comhrac deisi budh ferr 'na in comrac sin. 7  
 do badar sluaigh an domhain mhoir uili 7 fiana Eirenn 'ga coimgreasadh.

Ocus ar teacht na hoidhchi tra 7 ar tairgsin a n-arm 7 ar scoltadh a sciath  
 [fo. 6 a. 2.] ní drud ó cheili doronsat amhail as gnath do comrac sgar o thicfedh  
 aghaidh, acht rucadar ruathar foirtill fergadhbal a commhail a chele 7 ro dunsad 490  
 a lamha luatha leidmheacha tar a cheli 7 tucadar cuir ana athluma d' aroile, gur  
 bruighedar an gealtracht gainmighi. 7 do badar isin comsuathadh sin co tafnic an  
 lan mara 7 gur leath eaturra 7 tir 7 do bhi do med feirgi na deisi sin nar seachnadar  
 a n-inadh comraic co tafnic an lan mara tarsta 7 gur baidheadh ar aen íad a fiadnaisi  
 sluaigh an domhain 7 fían Eirenn. 7 tucadh gair adhbhalmhor ac slugaibh an do- 495  
 mhain 7 ag fianaibh Eirenn ac comchaineadh na deisi sin. 7 is ann do frith arna

---

the great world raised cries of derision and jeering at him, and the courage of the boy was all the greater, and he inflicted six wounds on the foreigner, before he was wounded himself. And they fought a combat sharp, bloody, masterly (?), evenly matched, valiant, courageous, powerful, proud, murderous, dashing, red-sided, sudden-wounding, terrible, wonderful, unheard-of, howling, quick, groanful, red-handed, brave, quick-wounding, eager, close, mad, furious, wound-giving, red-speared, courageous was the combat of those two. For if search were made from the eastern borders of the island of Cirbam, to wit, of the Red Sea to the land of the western people, there would not be found between them a braver combat of two than that combat. And the hosts of the whole great world and the fianns of Erin were urging them on.

And when now the night had come, and when their weapons were broken, and their shields split, they did not leave off from each other, as it is customary to put off combat if night should come on, but they made a strong angry awful rush at each other, and closed their nimble strong hands across each other, and gave each other quick dexterous pulls, so that they made the white sandy shore seethe. And they continued in that embrace, until the tide of the sea came and spread between them and the land, and such was the fury of those two, that they did not give up their place of combat, till the tide of the sea came over them, so that they were both drowned before the eyes of the hosts of the world and of the fianns of Erin. And an exceeding

mharach iad ar an traigh 7 a lamha arna cruadhcheangal um chaeldromannaibh a cheili 7 cuachsnadmanna da cosaibh treana cheili 7 srón meic righ Ulad a m-bhel an allmuraig 7 a smeiġ-som a m-bel an macaimh 7 dob' eigean an t-allmurach do  
 500 leadragh ac a scarthain re cheili. 7 ro hadhlaiceadh mac righ Ulad 7 do claidheadh a feart 7 do togbadh lia os a loidhe 7 do fearadh a chluithi caínteach le fianaihb Eirenn. 7 nir thuit leisan fíanghaisceadh riam mac do bo comchoitchinne cuma ina se.

'Cia do ghiabhainn d'[f]oraire an chuain anocht?' ar Finn. 'Rachmaid-ne  
 505 chuigi' arsa *nai* n-Gairb na feine .i. Garb Śleibhi Mis 7 Garb Śleibhi Cua 7 Garb Śleibhe Clair 7 Garb Śleibhi Crot 7 Garb Śleibhi Muice 7 Garb Śleibhe Fuaid 7 Garb Sleibhe Atha Moir 7 Garb Duine Dealgan 7 Garb Duine Sobairci 7 a fiana fen fa riu. Gairid imoro do badar ann an tan do connccadar Iruath mac Dreagan mic Duilli righ Fear n-Dreagan chuca 7 do innsaigheadar a céili 7 do badar ag ár  
 510 7 ag oirre<sup>ch</sup> aroili. Acht ennf ní fedtar a comhraic uili d' faisneis no d' innisin 7 ní fetar a tuarasc<sup>bail</sup> do thabairt, uair ní raibhi 'na seasom ar chinn an lae dibh acht tri Gairbh do na Garbaibh 7 righ Fear [fo. 6 b. 1.] n-Dreagan. 7 ní ar tlas na ar time dochuaidh aca méd an air 'na timchell, acht ro cromadar na cinn 7 ro luathaiġheadar na lamha 7 do ben gach neach dibh ciall da anmain, uair do saidheadar

---

great cry was raised by the hosts of the world and the fianns of Erin, bewailing those two. And it is there they were found on the morrow upon the beach, and their hands locked hard across one another's graceful backs, and their feet were tightly locked through each other, and the nose of the son of the king of Ulster was in the mouth of the foreigner, and his chin was in the mouth of the youth, and it was necessary to cut the foreigner in disentangling them. And the son of the king of Ulster was buried, and his grave was dug, and a flagstone was raised over his tomb, and his funeral games were held by the fianns of Erin. And never before there fell through a hero's weapons a youth for whom the sorrow was more general than for him.

'Who will keep the watch of the harbour to-night?' said Finn. 'We will go thither,' said the nine Garbs of the fiann, to wit, Garb of Slieve Mis, and Garb of Slieve Cua, and Garb of Slieve Clair, and Garb of Slieve Crot, and Garb of Slieve Muice, and Garb of Slieve Fuait, and Garb of Slieve Atha Moir and Garb of Dundalk, and Garb of Dun Sobairchi, and their own fianns together with them. They were there but a short time, when they saw Herod the son of Dregan, the son of Duille, the king of the men of Dregan, coming towards them, and they attacked each other, and were slaughtering and destroying each other. But it is impossible to relate and to describe their whole combat, nor can one give their description, for at the end of the day there were not standing of them, but three Garbs, and the king of the men of Dregan. And not weakness nor fear did the greatness of the slaughter round about them cause them, but they bent their heads, and nimbly moved their hands, and every one of them lost the sense out

na craiseacha isna corpaibh, co rucadar urranna caebacha cubhardearga cro tre 515  
dromannaibh na n-deachlaech. Gur ba comthuitim don ceathrar sin bonn re bonn  
7 bel re bel ar an lathair sin.

Asa aithli sin imoro do connaire Ferghus Finbhel mac Finn urmor fian Eirenn  
ar tuitim 7 dochuaidh gan cead gan comairli doib co Teamraig na Righ mar a  
raibhe Cormac mac Airt airdrigh Eirenn 7 do innis do an t-eigen a raibhi Finn 7 520  
fiana Eirenn. 'Maith lium-sa' ar Cormac 'Finn do beth isin eigin sin, uair ni  
lamhann neach da fuilfum d' aes treabaire muc na mil na breac na bradan na  
oglaegh allaid da fagadh marbh a cinn gacha conairi, ni lamhann a thogbail do lar  
le smacht 7 ni lamhann neach d' aes na treabaire teacht on buailid gusan sean-  
bhaili gan sgreaball d' Finn 7 ni lamthar bean dib do thabairt d' fir no co fiarfai- 525  
gear di an m-bhiadh fear no leannan a fianaib Eirenn aici 7 muna rabh is eigin  
screaball do thabairt d' Finn re n-dul docum fir di. 7 is mor do drochbrathaibh  
beiris Finn orainne 7 do bad ferr linn treisi ac allmurachaib an aigi.'

Teid imoro Fearghus ar an faithchi mar a raibe Cairbri Lifeachair mac Cor-  
maic ac cluichi luibe 7 liathroidi. 'A Cairpri Lifeachair,' ar Ferghus Finbel 'is 530  
olc an cosnamh ar Eirinn duit beith ac baet[h]cluichi gan buantarbha 7 si 'ga buain  
dib ac allmurachaib.' 7 do bi 'ga greasacht 7 'ga imdeargadh 7 gabhais adhnaire mor

of his soul, for they thrust the spears into the bodies, so that they took out clotted  
particles of red-frothing blood through the backs of the good heroes. And those four  
fell together, sole against sole, and lip against lip, on that battlefield.

Thereafter Fergus Finnbel (of the Fair Lips) the son of Finn beheld the great  
number of the fianns of Erin that had fallen, and he went without leave, without  
counsel of them to Temair na Rig (Tara of the Kings), where Cormac the son of  
Art, the high king of Erin, was, and he told him of the strait in which Finn and the  
fianns of Erin were. 'I am pleased,' said Cormac, 'that Finn is in that strait, for not  
one of the husbandmen that we (shall) have dares to touch a pig, or an animal, or a  
trout, or salmon, or a roebuck, when he finds it dead at the head of any road, he dares  
not to take it up from the ground on account of the charge, and no husbandman dares  
to go from his country place to the old town without paying a screpal to Finn, and none  
of their women dares be given to a man until she be asked, whether she has a man or  
a leman of the fianns of Erin, and if she has none, a screpal must be paid to Finn before  
she may marry. And many are the wrong judgments that Finn has passed on us, and  
for us victory with the foreigners would be better than with him.'

Then Fergus went on the green where Cairbre Lifechair the son of Cormac was at a  
game of loop and ball. 'O Cairbre Lifechair,' said Fergus Finnbel, 'badly art thou  
defending Erin in playing an idle game without lasting gain, while she (Erin) is being  
taken from you by foreigners.' And he kept urging him on and rebuking him, and great

Cairbri Lifeachair tríd sin 7 teilgis a chaman uadha 7 tainic fa thuathaib Teamrach 7 do timsaig an ogbaidh uili co roibhi *deich ced fiched* ar maidin. 7 tiagaid rompa gan  
 535 ced gan comairli do Cormac mac Airt, no co rangadar cuan Finntragra. 7 teid Ferghus rompa a pup [fo. 6b. 2.] -aill Finn 7 sfarfaigis Finn scela dé 7 do innis Fergus do Cairbri Lifeachair do theacht leis. 7 ro éirgeadar *fianna* Eirenn uili a n-agaíd Cairbri 7 ro fearsead failtidha ris. Adubert Finn: 'A Cairbri,' ar sé 'do badh féarr linn do theacht cugainn an trath do beidís aes ciuil 7 oirfididh 7 aes dana 7 mna 7 bannala  
 540 ac aibhneas ort 'na in tan do biadh eigeán catha orainn amail ata anuis.' 'Ni do choimeadacht ort thanag-sa,' ar Cairbri 'acht do thabairt infeadma catha leat.' 'Nir ghabhusa oglach nua riam re hucht chatha,' ar Finn 'uair is minic leisan neacht tig mar sin a dhul a n-inadh bais d' fágail 7 ni hail lim-sa in oglach nua do thuitim trim.' 'Is cubhais dam-sa,' ar Cairbri 'co tibear-sa cath as m' ucht fein doib,  
 545 muna thucar as t' ucht-sa e.' 7 teid Fearghus Finbhel d' fogra catha o Chairbri Lifeachair ar righ an domhain.

'Cia freageorus mac righ Eirenn dam?' ar righ an domhain. 'Rachad-sa chuire' arsa Sligeach mac Sengairb righ Fear Ceaphda 7 tainic a tir 7 a tri ruadhchatha romora. 7 tainic Cairbre 'na n-agaíd 7 ogbaidh uili fa lia a farradh  
 550 Cairbri ann sin. 'A Cairbri,' ar fear da muintir ris 'gabh cridhi maith chugad don cath sa, uair ni fear leisín fein cuid maith agad-sa de 'na ag allmurachaib. Uair is

shame seized Cairbre Lifechair on account of this, and he threw his club from him, and went among the people of Tara, and brought together all the youths, so that they were one thousand and twenty on the place. And they march off without leave, without counsel from Comrac the son of Art, until they reached Ventry Harbour. And Fergus went before them into the tent of Finn, and Finn asked tidings of him, and Fergus told him that Cairbre Lifechair had come with him. And all the fianns of Erinn rose before Cairbre, and bade him welcome. Said Finn: 'O Cairbre,' said he, 'we should have liked thy coming to us better at a time when minstrels and gleemen and poets and ladies and gentlewomen might have made thee merry, than when the need of battle is upon us as it is now.' 'Not to attend thee have I come,' said Cairbre, 'but to offer thee my service in battle.' 'I have never taken an inexperienced youth to the bosom of battle,' said Finn, 'for it often happens that he who comes like that, goes where he finds his death, and I do not wish that an inexperienced youth should fall through me.' 'I pledge my faith,' said Cairbri, 'that I will give them battle on my own account, if thou doest not do it on thine.' And Fergus Finnbhel went to announce combat from Cairbre Lifechair to the king of the world.

'Who will answer the son of the king of Erinn for me?' said the king of the world. 'I will go against him,' said Sligeach the son of Sengarb, the king of the men of Cepda, and he went on shore, and his three great red battalions. And Cairbre encountered them, and all the youths that accompanied them (?) were near Cairbre there. 'O Cairbre,' said a man of his people to him, 'take to thee a bold heart for this fight; for the fiann will

e do seanathair-si do marb Cumall mac Trenmhoir athair Finn 7 is cumain leosan sin, gin cur cumhain leat-sa e.' 'Ga chluinsin sin do Cairbri ruc ruathar fa cath na n-allmurach 7 do gabh 'ga slaighi 7 'ga sleachtadh, gur ba taebhtheascaighi treoin da treas 7 gur ba mughaigni maithi da morghleo. Co tarra chuigi fear feargach 555 forranach .i. Sligeach mac Senghairbh 7 ger é sin ba bhas urrlam 7 fa ecc obann 7 fa hoideadh airighi teagmhaíl rena comlann 7 tuairgis cach a chele dibh 7 do congghadar a n-da sciath ailli ilbuaadhacha frisin aicill 7 do cromadar na haidhthi arda oscurtha a críslaighibh na sciath m-bréacard m-bordchuanna 7 do imreadar na lanna limta gur ba cliatha tolla teascaidhthi na taibh on trenurrlaigi sin \* \* \* 560

[fo. 7 a. 1.] leisna harmaibh si co Finn fo trath catha anfbh.'

Do ghluais imoro mac Eimin roime amail luas [í]ainnli no feirbe no farainne no mar sithi gaithi glanuaire ag rochtain tar ceann mhachaire no maighsligi co rafnic fo trath eirghi do lo co cuan Finntragha. Is i sin uair 7 aimser do bí Ferghus Finnbel ac gabail lama ar an féin dochum an morchatha 7 is ead adubert: 'A fiana Eirenn' 565 ar sé 'da m-beidis seacht samla an enlo agaibh, ata an obair aniub acaibh-si, uair ni dearnadh 7 ni dingeantar a n-Eirinn co brach obair enlae mar an la anfbh.'

Ro eirgeadar imoro fiana Eirenn ann sin 7 mar do badar ann do connadar

not be better pleased with thy good luck in it than with that of the foreigners. For it is thy grandfather that killed Cumall the son of Trenmor, the father of Finn, and they do remember that, though thou doest not remember it.' When Cairbre heard that, he made a rush through the battalion of the foreigners, and began slaying them and prostrating them, so that the sides of the strong warriors were cut by his onslaught, and the nobles were destroyed by his great fight. Then an angry destructive man met him, to wit, Sligeach the son of Sengarb, and though it was ready death and sudden destruction and certain ruin to meet him in combat, they both struck out at each other, and they took hold of their two beautiful shields of many victories, and they bent down their high renowned countenances from the borders of the variegated and lofty shields with the elegant rims, and they wielded the burnished blades, so that the sides were holed, hewn hurdles, cut open from that powerful conflict \* \* \*

. . . with these weapons to Finn towards the hour of battle to-day.'

Then Mac Eimin went his way with the swiftness of a swallow or a hare (?) or a fawn, or like the gusts of a pure-cold wind coming over the top of a plain or of a field-road, until, at the hour of rising in the day, he reached Ventry Harbour. That was the hour and the time that Fergus Finnbel was urging on the fiann towards the great fight, and this is what he said: 'Ye fianns of Erinn,' he said, 'if there were seven equal days in one day, here is their work for you to-day; for there never was, or ever will be done in Erinn work of one day like (the work of) to-day.'

Then the fianns of Erinn arose, and as they were there, they beheld Mac Eimin in

mac Eimhin ana ruathar roreatha chuca 7 fiarfaigis Finn scela de 7 do fiarfaig de  
 570 canas a tainic. 'O brugh Thaidhg mic Nuadh had thanac,' ar mac Eimhin '7 dot  
 fíis-sa do cuireadh me da iarfaidhi dhid cinnas fóbhraidh dul a n-agaid righ an  
 domhain 7 nach deargann airm no ilfaebair air.' 'Is cubhais dam-sa,' ar Finn  
 'muna deargaid m' airm-b-si air, co m-bruidhfidir lium a corp a medhon a luirighi.'  
 'A rifeinnidh,' ar mac Eimhin 'ataid agam-sa ann so na hairm neime da fuil a  
 575 n-dan do bas d' fágail 7 tuc Labhraidh Lamfáda derbrathair do mathar-sa fein  
 chugad iad tre dolb draidheachta.' 7 tucadh a laimh Finn iad 7 do bean a cumdaighi  
 dib 7 ro eirgeadar saighnena teinntighi 7 bolga bithneimneacha dib 7 nir féadar  
 ogbaidh na hairm sin d' [f]echain 7 taínic trian do ghal 7 do ghaisceadh 7 do mean-  
 main 7 do morcroidhe da gach énfear d' fianaih Eirenn le faicsin na n-arm sin ag  
 580 Finn. Uair na caertha teinedh do theilgdis dibh, ni gabhadh eirreadh na eideadh riu  
 co teighdis tre corpaibh na n-daine fa neasa doib ana saighdib sithneimneacha 7  
 adubert Finn: 'Tairre, a Fergus Finnbhel,' ar se '7 fechar lat ca méd maireas  
 don féinn docum an morchatha aniuibh.' Airmis imoro Fergus Finnbhel iad 7  
 adubert re Finn: 'Encath eagair amaín mhaireas don féinn,' ar sé '7 is imdha ann  
 585 sin fear comhlaind triair 7 fear comlained nonbhair 7 fear comlained trichad 7 fear  
 comlained ced.' 'Eirigh mas ead' ar Finn 'mar a fuil righ an domhain 7 abair ris  
 lathair an morchatha d' innsaighi feasta.'

---

his rush of quick running coming towards them, and Finn asked tidings of him, and asked him whence he did come. 'From the brug of Tadh the son of Nuadu have I come,' said Mac Eimin, 'and to thee have I been sent, to ask thee, how it comes that ye go against the king of the world and do not redden your arms or many weapons upon him.' 'I pledge my faith,' said Finn, 'that if my weapons do not get reddened on him, his body shall be crushed by me in the midst of his coat of mail.' 'O king of the fianns,' said Mac Eimin, 'I have here with me the venomous weapons through which he is fated to find death, and Labraid Lamfhada (L. of the Long Hand), the brother of thy own mother, has sent them to thee through druidical sorcery.' And he placed them into the hand of Finn, and he took their coverings off them, and there arose from them fiery flashes of lightning, and most venomous bubbles, and the warriors could not endure looking at those weapons, and one third of prowess and valour and courage and high spirits came into every man of the fianns of Erin as he beheld those weapons with Finn. For the balls of fire they sent forth, no dress or garment could resist them, but they went through the bodies of the men next to them like most venomous arrows. And Finn said: 'Go, O Fergus Finnbhel,' said he, 'and see how many of the fiann remain for the great fight to-day.' Then Fergus Finnbhel counted them, and said to Finn: 'One battalion in order alone remains of the fiann,' said he, 'and many are the men in it, that are able to fight three, and those that are able to fight nine, and thirty, and a hundred.' 'Arise, if it be so,' said Finn, 'to where the king of the world is, and tell him to betake himself forthwith to the place of the great fight.'

Teid Fearghus co righ an domhain 7 is amlaidh do bhi an [fo. 7 a. 2.] righ ana imdhaidh 7 ceola crota 7 cuisleanna cfuil ag a seinm dó. 'A righ an domhain,' ar Fearghus Finnbel 'is fada an codlad sin a fuili 7 ni guth ort, uair budh é do chodlad deideanach he 7 ro innsaiged an fian a n-inadha catha 7 freagair-si iad.' 595  
 'Is doigh lium-sa' ar ri an domhain 'nach fuil ac fa inncatha aca am' agaid-si, ocus ca med maireas d' fianuibh Eirenn?' ar se. 'Enchath egair amain,' ar Fearghus '7 ca med maireas do slugaibh an domhain?' 'Deich catha fithedh tanac-sa a n-Eirinn' ar se '7 torcradar fichidh cath le fianuibh Eirenn dib 7 is eadh maireas dibh *deich* 600  
 catha armruadha egair 7 gidh eadh ata ochtar dibh-sin 7 da beidis fir an domhain uili am' agaid-si do digemthai leo fad .i. mé feín 7 Conmhael mo mac morghnimach 7 Ogarmach ingen righ na Greigi an lamh is ferr 'sa domhan am' fegmais-si feín 7 Finnachta Fiaclach mo thaiseadh teaghlaig-si feín 7 ri Lochlann 7 a tri dearbraithri .i. Caiseal Clumach 7 Fornne Glangér Gaiscedach 7 Tocha 7 Mongach an mara.' 605  
 'Is cubhais dam-sa amh,' ar righ Lochlann cona brathribh 'da n-deach enfeár do slugaibh an domhain romainne chuca nach racham-ne, uair ní biadh toisc deargtha faebair againne orrtho 7 ní bhérmis ar dil arsainnti dibh, uair is geis duinn o deargmaid ar n-airm gan a saith fola 7 fulrachta d' faghail doib.'  
 'Racad-sa am' aenar chuca' ar sosar na clainni sin .i. Forne mac righ Lochlann 610  
 7 do ghabh a ghoirmeirredh grisneimneach graineamail uime 7 tainic fa fianuibh

---

Fergus went to the king of the world, and the king was just on his couch, and music of harps and of flutes was being played to him. 'O king of the world,' said Fergus Finnbel, 'long is that sleep in which thou art, and no shame for thee, for this will be thy last sleep. And the fianns have gone to their places of fight, and do thou answer them.' 'It seems to me,' said the king of the world, 'there cannot be a youth of them capable of fighting against me, and how many remain of the fianns of Erin?' he said. 'One battalion in order only,' said Fergus, 'and how many of the hosts of the world do remain?' 'With thirty battalions have I come to Erin,' said he, 'and twenty battalions of them have fallen by the fianns of Erin, and this is what remains of them, ten red-weaponed battalions in order. And howbeit, there are eight of them, and if the men of the whole world were against me, they would be overcome by them, to wit, (by) myself and Conmael, my son of great deeds, and Ogarmach, the daughter of the king of Greece, the best hand in the world after myself, and Finnachta Fiaclach (of the Teeth), the leader of my henchmen, and the king of Norway, and his three brothers, to wit, Caisel Clumach and Forne Glangér Gaiscedach, and Tocha, and Mongach of the sea.'

'I pledge my word, forsooth,' said the king of Norway with his brothers, 'if any man of the hosts of the world go against them before us, we shall not go, for it would not be an occasion of reddening our weapons on them, and we should not give them our old (accustomed) satisfaction, for it is a thing forbidden to us to redden our weapons unless they get their fill of blood and of gore.'

'I will encounter them alone,' said the youngest of that family, to wit, Forne

Eirenn 7 cloideamh dergfaebhrach gacha lamha do 7 doberedh an brathbeim re cheli orrtha 7 ro heasairc an tucadh d' a n-ogaibh 7 do tanaig an tracht da tren-  
 feraibh 7 ro lin an learg da laechaibh 7 do connairc Finn sin 7 ba cradh croidhe  
 615 7 ba baegul bais 7 ba heasbaidh anma leis an dil tuc an t-allmurach ar an fein 7 do  
 bi ag coimgreasacht na feine chuigi 7 ro eirig Fearghus Finnbel 7 is ed adubert :  
 'A fiana Eirenn,' ar se 'is truagh tarlla dibh a med d' eigin 7 d' anforlann d'  
 [f]uilngeabhair um ceann Eirenn 'ga cosnamh 7 eulaech 'ga buain dib aniuibh 7  
 nach fuilti acht amail bhis ealta minen ar fud craibhe [fo. 7 b. 1.] eigin 'ga n-imdi-  
 620 dean o bhis seabhac ar a ti sibh-si ag dul ar scath Finn 7 Oisín 7 Oskuir 7 nach  
 cinnean neach ar a cheli agaib 7 nach tabhair neach uaib agaid ar an allmurach.  
 'Dar mo chubais,' ar Oisín 'is fir uili an forgeall sin 7 ní fobair neach againn  
 seach a cheili a dingmhail.' 'Ní fuil neach is ferr 'na cheili agaibh' ar Fearghus.  
 'Biafdh anois' ar Oisín 'ga leigean na thorainn thinneasnaigh d' innsaigid an  
 625 allmuraig. An agam, a laich,' ar Oisín 'co ferainn comrac rit tar ceann na feine.'  
 'Is briathar dam-sa guma gerr an cairde sin' ar mac righ Lochlann.

Do thogadar imoro a n-da sciath imealchain aladhb<sup>en</sup>nach a n-aicill a cheili 7  
 ro imreadar na cráiseacha crechtaidbhli comaigmheili 7 na cloidme iarannblaithi  
 órcumdaigthi 7 dorinneadar urlraidhi tric thinneasnach re hatha fada. Do bhi

---

the son of the king of Norway, and he put on his grey-venomous frightful blue dress, and he went among the fianns of Erin, with a red-edged sword in either hand, and he dealt destructive blows in turn among them, and he destroyed what was sent against him of their youths. And he made the strand narrow with their champions, and he filled the plain with their warriors. And Finn saw this, and the destruction that the foreigner dealt among the fiann was torment of heart, and danger of death, and loss of mind to him, and he kept urging the fianns on against him, and Fergus Finnbel arose, and this is what he said: 'Ye fianns of Erin,' said he, 'it is a sad thing that ye have got into such a strait and oppression which ye have suffered in defending Erin, and one warrior taking her from you to-day, and not otherwise are ye but like flocks of small birds in some bush seeking shelter when a hawk is pursuing them, so are ye going into the shelter of Finn and Oisín and Oscar, and none of you is better than the other, and none of you gives his face against the foreigner.' 'By my faith,' said Oisín, 'all that speech is true, and none of us tries to excel the other in warding him off.' 'There is none of you that is better than the other,' said Fergus. 'Do now,' said Oisín, 'let forth a vehement thundering noise against the foreigner. Stay with me, O warrior,' said Oisín, 'that I may fight with thee for the fiann.' 'I pledge my word that this respite will be short,' said the son of the king of Norway.

Then they raised their two beautifully-bordered shields with speckled points against each other, and poised the frightfully-wounding fearful spears, and the iron-bladed gold-ornamented swords, and made a quick vehement attack for a long time. Now, the combat



imoro an comhrac ac dul tar a cheili ann sin, uair do bas ac clodh Oisin ann 7 630 do bhean osnam eccomainn as 7 ba druim re saegul tra 7 fa bhuaín cheilli do cabhair leis an féin Oisin do beith isin eigin sin 7 tucadh gair acainteach os aird uime.

'Is cubhais dhamh, a *fír* dhana,' ar Finn re Fearghus 'gurab truagh duid an greasacht thucais ar mo mac docum ann allmuraig. Uair dob' usa lium-sa bas d' fágail dam fen 7 d' fianaibh Eirenn uili 'na a faicsin isin eigin a fuil 7 635 eirigh d'adhmolad mo mic dam cumadh moide leis a menma he 7 gumadh calmaidi a comthuarcaín.' Teid Fearghus gusa an maigh ina ra bhadar na curaidh isin comlann. 'A anam, a Oisin,' ar Fearghus 'is adhnair leis an féin isli h' inaid-si isin comlann sin 7 is imdha taisteallach sibhail 7 echlach urlair o ingeanaibh righ 7 rofátha Eirenn ag feitheam do comlann.' Gabhais meid 640 menman Oisin 'mun greasacht sin tuc Fearghus air 7 ro eirigh a aigneadh 7 do medaigh a menma re a mholad 7 tuc sinedh ar a cholainn co toillfedh mac mis edir gach da asna do 7 do chualadar an fíán uili coimngheisedh a chnam ag drud o cheili co tuc urchur don craisigh crodeirg chatha bai for a inchaibh co tarra an craiseach a m-brollach na luirighi co n-deachaid fod ferrlamha da crann cruaidh 645 cheathardruimneach ar slicht a glaisiarainn trena druim siar seachtair [fo. 7 b. 2.] co fuair bas de 7 tainic féin co fianaibh Eirenn da eisi.

Iar sin imoro do togbadh gair adhbhulmor ag sluagaibh an domain 'ga chainedh 7 gair eili ac fianaibh Eirenn 'ga commaidem. Ni ar tlas na ar time

was going against one of them there, for Oisin was being overthrown, and he sent forth a sigh of unequal combat; and it was back towards life, and bereavement of intention of help to the fiann, that Oisin was in that strait. And a woeful cry was raised aloud for him.

'I pledge my word, O man of poetry,' said Finn to Fergus, 'that the urging thou hast given to my son against the foreigner was sorry. For I would rather that I myself and all the fianns of Erin should find death, than that I should behold him in the strait in which he is. And rise thou to praise my son for me, so that his courage may be the higher, and his fighting the more valiant.'

Fergus went to the place where the heroes were fighting. 'O soul, O Oisin,' said Fergus, 'the fiann are greatly ashamed of the lowness of thy place in this combat, and there is many a foot-messenger and horseman . . . from daughters of kings and princes of Erin watching thy fighting.' A high spirit came over Oisin at that incitement which Fergus gave him, and his courage rose, and his spirit grew high at his praising, and he gave a stretching to his body, so that a child of one month would find room between every two ribs of his, and all the fiann heard the creaking of his bones being pressed from each other, and he made a cast with his red-socketed battle-spear that he had, so that the spear went into the breast of the hauberk, and the length of a man's hand of the hard four-edged shaft followed the blue iron through his back out behind, so that he found death of it. And he himself came back to the fianns of Erin.

Then an enormous great cry was raised by the hosts of the world wailing him, and

650 imoro docuaidh 'ga braithribh-sean an laech sin do bhain dib, uair nír míadh  
 no maisi leo a thuitim le *fírgaisceadhachaibh* na feine. Iar sin tra ro eirigh an  
*fírlaech* fergach forranach dar bo comainm Tocha mac rig Lochlann 7 táinic a tir  
 do dhidhailt a brathar 7 is amlaidh do bhi an fer sin 7 circaill cithneimneach  
 clariarnaighi uime o a bhonn co a bhathais. Dob' athearrach aigidh imoro  
 655 d' fír a fechain gin co n-innsaiged e 7 fa duba<sup>adh</sup> *dealbha* do dheidhmbhild 7 ba  
 treigean feadma le *fírlaechaibh* 7 ba claeclhagh ceilli le curadhaibh a fáiscin 7 nír  
 an ina n-imeal no co rainic a certlar na feine 7 do lig ingheilt da loinn<sup>n</sup> limtha  
 leatarrthaigh ar curpaibh curadh 7 ar formnaibh fíroglach 7 ar guailib<sup>n</sup> galgad 7  
 ar uchtaibh ríghmiled 7 tucadar uili a n-druim risin allmurach 7 dochuadar a raen  
 660 madma 7 teithid<sup>n</sup> reme. Ger innar tra in t-eigean sin, nír ghabh neach do laim  
 mac righ Lochlann do dhingmhail no gur impo mac Lugach ris.

'An agam, a rimilid,' ar mac Lugach 'co ferainn comrac rit tar ceann na *feine* o  
 nach fobraid uili do fritholam.' Ba reachtaignedh imoro le mac righ Lochlann  
 a impodh don dergruathar ar a raibhi 7 ger beth, nír fiu leis a eineach d'uirbernuadh  
 665 .i. era ar neach fainmum comrac.

Ro feradar imoro an dias sin arcomrac aigmeil ilgonach anaithnidh gan  
 turbrud gan tairgsin gan run tlais na time na teithed<sup>n</sup> ar ceachtar dib gur combladh-

---

another cry by the fianns of Erinn extolling him. But the loss of this hero did not  
 cause weakness or fear with his brothers, for they deemed it not good or seemly that he  
 should have fallen by a warrior of the fiann. Then arose the fierce impetuous true  
 warrior that was called Tocha, the son of the king of Norway, and he went on shore to  
 avenge his brother. And thus was that man: a round of iron boards like a shower of  
 venom about him from his sole to his crown. It was change of countenance for a man  
 to look at him even though he did not attack him, and the face of brave soldiers grew  
 black, and true warriors lost their power, and heroes lost their mind in looking at him.  
 And he staid not in their flank, but went right into the midst of the fiann, and gave his  
 burnished elegant blade a feeding on the bodies of heroes, and on the shoulders of true  
 warriors, and on the shoulders of champions, and on the breasts of kingly soldiers, and  
 they all turned their back to the foreigner, and went in the rush of rout and flight before  
 him. Now, though that strait was a great shame, yet nobody took it upon him to ward  
 off the son of the king of Norway, until Mac Lugach turned round against him.

'Stay with me, O kingly soldier,' said Mac Lugach, 'that I may fight with thee for the  
 fiann, since they all do not undertake to meet thee.' Now it was . . . . . with the  
 son of the king of Norway, to turn from the red slaughter in which he was engaged, and  
 though it was, he did not deem it seemly that his honour should be . . . . . to wit, to  
 refuse combat to any body.

Then those two fought a terrible many-wounding unheard-of high combat without  
 interruption, without quarter, without a thought of weakness, or fear, or flight on either

adar a craiseacha 'sa chathirghail 7 gur lubadar na sithlanna 'ga sirbualad 7 gur scanradar a sceith o faebraibh na cloidem corrger curata 7 ar n-easbaid a n-orsciath. Is ann ba sanntaighi an sarcomlann 7 tucadar a n-aenfeacht da athbheim uaibh- 670 racha aigmeili ain iarmartacha gur combhuileadar na cloidme a caelfaebraibh a cheili co n-deachaid cloidem mic Lugach tre cloidem an allmuraig 7 tuc an dara beim do gur coimbris an cathbarr 7 gur dianteasc an dluthluireach 7 gur scoileastair an sciath 7 gur comroinn an croidhe co cudruma don choilbeim sin 7 tainic fein co menmneach [fo. 8 a. r.] moraigenthach co fianabh Eirenn. 675

Is ann sin do eirigh an mac merrdha micheillidi morcroidheach aili do macaibh rig Lochlann dar bo comainm Mongach an mara 7 do badar sluaig an domain uili ac eirghi leis. 'Anaidh, a firu an domain,' ar se 'uair ní sibh dhlighus curperaic mo braitrech-sa 7 o nach sibh ligedh dam fen dul d'agra na céderaice ar 680 *fiána* Eirenn.' 7 tainic a tir 7 is amlaidh do bhi 7 suisti imreamar iarnaighi ana laim lesa ra bhadar secht caera athleaghta iarainn 7 caeca slabhradh iarnaidhe eisti 7 caeca ubhull gacha slabrada 7 caeca dealg neime an gach ubhall 7 ruc ruathar fuatha mar sin da silbhualad 7 da sreingleadrag 7 da saebcuma gur ba *samalta* re healta minen ag teithed roim seabac an scailed 7 an scanrad tuc ar in fein ana timcheall 7 do ghabh adhnaire mor laech d' *fiánaibh* Eirenn uime sin .i. 685

of them, so that their spears crumbled in the fight, and the blades bent with their continual striking, and their shields were shattered by the edges of the sharp-pointed heroes' swords, and they lost their golden shields. It was then the great combat grew keen, and they gave at the same time two proud terrible quick successful counterstrokes, so that the swords struck each other in their thin edges, in such wise that the sword of Mac Lugach went through the sword of the foreigner, and he gave another stroke to him, so that he broke the helmet, and quickly clove the firm hauberk, and split the shield, and cut the heart equally in two by that subtle stroke. And he came himself proudly high-spiritedly to the fianns of Erinn.

Then arose the other foolish inconsiderate courageous son of the sons of the king of Lochlann, whose name was Mongach of the sea, and all the hosts of the world rose together with him. 'Stay, ye men of the world,' said he, 'for it is not ye have to demand body-eric for my brothers, and as it is not ye, I must myself go and demand the first eric from the fianns of Erinn.' And he went on shore. And it is thus he was, with a strong iron flail in his hand, with seven balls of refined iron, and fifty iron chains from it, and fifty apples on each chain, and fifty venomous thorns on each apple. And he made a rush through them in that shape to utterly smash them, and to tear them into strings, and to destroy them, so that the dispersing and flight he caused among the fiann round about him was like (that of) a flock of small birds fleeing before a hawk. And great shame seized upon a warrior of the fianns of Erinn on account of this, to wit, Fidach, the son

Fidhach mac rig Breatan 7 adubert : 'Tairre do ma molad, a Fearghus Finnbel,' ar se 'co n-deachainn do comrac risan allmurach innas gumadh moidi mo menma 7 m' aignedh 7 gumadh calmaidi mo comlann thu do ma molad.' 'Urusa do molad, a mic,' ar Feargus 7 do bhi re hatha fada 'ga molad.

690 Ro machtaighedar imoro an dias sin a cheile co briatharhorb barbarrdha baeth-  
eicciallaigi 7 is ann sin do thoghaib Mongach an mara an suisti imreomar iarnaidhe  
7 tuc beim co talchar tinneasnach d' innsaighi mhic righ Breatan 7 rug mac rig  
Breatan saibhleim luith a n-airde do lethtaib chle an allmuraig 7 tuc beim cloidim don  
allmurach co tarlla tar ceal a dha lamh gur choimtheasc in da laim 7 ni hacu ro anastair  
695 an ghormlaech gerloinnearrda, acht ro roinn co cudruma an cathmhilid fa certmedon  
7 ag tuitim do tarlla ubhall iarnaidhe do tsuisti cona dhealgaib nemi ar dedhbhel mic  
righ Breatan co rug an teanga 7 na fiacla 7 finnchaebh chro don inchinn tre chul a  
chinn siar gur chomtuitedar an dis sin bonn re bonn 7 bel re bel ar an lathair sin.

Is ann sin ro eirigh seinnser na clainni sin righ Lochlann 7 ba he sin an brath  
700 nach fuilangthi 7 an dubdhorthadh dilann 7 an chliath bearna ced 7 an brath  
tar bruachaibh 7 an tonn rabharta 7 an fear nach ruc ceim ar cul riam roim  
uathad na sochaigi .i. Caiseal Clumach airdrigh Lochlann fein, uair ni taenic  
dithugud daine no uathugudh aicme mar sin a n-Eirinn riamh 7 do bhi sciath neime  
ar dearglasadh aigi dorinne gabha [fo. 8 a. 2.] ifrinn do 7 da curthai fo muir he

---

of the king of the Bretons, and he said: 'Come and praise me, O Fergus Finnbel,' said he, 'that I may go and fight the foreigner, and that my courage and my spirits may be greater and my fighting braver when thou art praising me.' 'Easy is it to praise thee, O son,' said Fergus, and he kept praising him for a long time.

Then those two contemplated each other with their looks, with fierce words, barbarously, arrogantly. And then Mongach of the sea raised the strong iron flail, and dealt a blow against the son of the king of the Bretons firmly, vehemently, and the son of the king of the Bretons made a quick leap on high to the left side of the foreigner, and gave him a blow of his sword, so that it went across the joint of his two hands, in such wise, that he cut off the two hands together. And the renowned sharp-shining hero did not stop at them, but he divided the warrior in two right in his midst. And as he fell, an iron apple of the flail with its venomous thorns went into the fair mouth of the son of the king of the Bretons, and took the tongue, and the teeth, and the white bloody clod of the brain out through his backhead behind, so that those two fell together sole against sole, and lip against lip, on that spot.

Then arose the eldest of the children of the king of Norway, and he was intolerable destruction and the spilling of a black deluge, and the filling up of a breach of a hundred, and destruction over the borders, and the wave of overwhelming, and the man that never took a step backward before one or many, to wit, Caisel Clumach, the high-king of Norway himself. For there never came destruction of men, or diminution of people like that into Erinn before, and he had a venomous shield with red flames, which the smith

ni baidfeadh enlaem da lasair 7 ni ba teoidi he fein di. Acht enni o dho ghabhadh 705  
air hi, ní lamadh cara na neamchara techt feadh a urrchair fein a comghar do 7  
tainic fa fíanaibh Eirenn mar sin 7 ní thuc dh' arm leis acht cloidem da imdhídean,  
uair ni d' imirt airm orrtha tainic acht do leigeann neime a sceith futha. Uair na  
caera teinedh do theilgedh futha ní gabhadh arm na earradh na éideadh ríu gan dul  
tre curpaib na laech ana saighdibh sithneimneacha co m-biadh an fer dibh ar 710  
derglasadh a medon a arm 7 a eidedh 7 an uair do beanadh neach eili ris do  
ghabhadh an lasair sin he, uair ni ferr do lasadh scolb do dharaigh dileann do biad  
re bliadhain re deataigh 'na dho lasfad gach neach dibh edir arm 7 eirredh 7 eidedh  
7 do bo bheag gach morolc da tainic a n-Eirinn riamh ag fechain an uilc sin.

Gurab ann sin adubert Finn: 'Togaibh bar lama, a fíana Eirenn,' ar se '7 715  
tabhraidh tri gairthi beannacht donti do curfeadh anumain eigin ar an allmurach  
innus co n-deachsad dream eigin againn uadha do thoradh a reatha' 7 do tugadar  
fiana Eirenn na gairthi sin fo cedoir. Meabhais imoro gen gaire ar an allmurach  
re cluinsin na n-gairthedh sin. Is ann sin do bhi Druimderg mac Dolair mic  
Dorchaidhi rifeinnidh fían Ulad a comgar don allmurach 7 do bhi sleagh neime 720  
aigi do bhi ag clannaibh Rugraidhi a n-diaidh a cheili 7 an Croderg fa hainm di 7  
do dfech ar righ Lochlann 7 ni fáca gan eidedh de acht a bhel 7 se urrfoslaici ag

---

of hell had wrought for him, and if it was put under sea, not one flame of its blaze would be quenched, and he himself was not hotter from it. But when he had taken it upon him, friend or foe did not venture to come near it for the length of his own cast. And he went among the fianns of Erinn like that, and he did not take any weapon with him, but a sword to defend himself, for not to ply weapons against them did he come, but to let the venom of his shield among them. For the balls of fire that he sent among them, weapon, or dress, or accoutrement could not resist them, but they went through the bodies of the warriors like venomous arrows, so that each man of them would be in a red blaze in the midst of his weapons and his dress, and when somebody else touched him, that blaze seized him; for a splinter of an antediluvial oak-tree, that has been a year in the smoke, would not blaze better than every one of them, as well weapons as dress as accoutrement, and small was every great evil, that ever came into Erinn, compared with that evil.

So then it was Finn said: 'Lift your hands, ye fianns of Erinn,' said he, 'and give three shouts of blessing to him that will put some delay on the foreigner, so that some of us may escape from him by dint of running.' And the fianns of Erinn forthwith gave those shouts. A smile then broke upon the foreigner, when he heard those shouts. It was then that Druimderg, the son of Dolar, the son of Dorchaide, the king of the fianns of Ulster, was near the foreigner, and he had with him a venomous spear, that was in the possession of the Clanna Rudraige one after the other, and the Croderg (the Red-socketed) was its name. And he looked upon the king

gaire fan féin. Is ann sin tuc Druimderg urrcar don Croderg chuigi gur curtha ais ana bhel he gur aidhbli a hurgrainne do leith a chuil 'nas do leith a aidhche.  
 725 Ro thuit imoro a sciath 7 ro baidh a lasair o dha thuit a thigearrna 7 rainic Druimderg chuigi 7 do scar a cheann re a colainn 7 ro maidh an morgnrim 7 is i sin cabhair is fearr leisan *fein* fuaradar leisan fíanghaisceadh riamh.

[fo. 8 b. 1.] Asa aithli sin imoro do bruchtdhoirtedar na catha ceachtarrdha coimdhicra comdhuthrachtacha sin fo cheili ana coilltibh comdhlutha 7 ana m-bloisc-  
 730 beim brodla 7 ana n-dubdhortaibh *dileann* co grod 7 gu garb 7 co gaibhtheach, co borb 7 co badhbha 7 co brathamail, co dana 7 co dian 7 co deithfireach 7 rob' imdha ann sin fead cloidem re cnaimh 7 trost cnamha ag a chirrbadh 7 colla arna crechnugud 7 suili arna saebdallud 7 doidi arna n-druimgerradh 7 mathair gan mac 7 bean chaemh gan cheili. Ro freagraadar imoro na duili uachtaracha a  
 735 comdail an chatha leo d' faisnéis na n-olc 7 na n-imneadh budh cinnti do dhenamh isin lo sin 7 do *merlabhair* an muir d' faisneis na n-easbadh 7 do thogadar na tonna tromghair truaghadhbhal da sirchaineadh 7 do bhuiredar na piasta da piastfaisnéis 7 do gheisedar na garbhchnuic le gabhadh na greisi sin 7 do crithnaigheadar na coillti do chaineadh na curadh 7 ro gaireadar na glaschlocha o ghnimaibh na  
 740 n-gerreann 7 do ghuiledar na gaetha ag admhail na n-ardecht 7 do crithnaigh an talamh ac tarrngaire an tromáir 7 do gormbrataigh an grian le gair feadhaigh na

---

of Norway, and saw nothing of him without some armour except his mouth, and that wide open as he laughed at the fiann. Then Druimderg made a cast with the Croderg at him and hit him in his mouth, so that his hideousness was more awful from behind than from before. Then his shield fell down, and its blaze went out as its master fell. And Druimderg went up to him, and separated his head from his body, and boasted of his great deed. And that was the best help the fiann ever got through the valour of one of the fiann.

Thereafter those two equally eager and keen armies poured forth against each other, like dense woods, and with their proud noisy strokes, and spilling a black deluge, actively, fiercely, perilously, angrily, furiously, destructively, boldly, vehemently, hastily, and great was there the grating of swords against bones, and the cracking of bones that were crushed, and bodies that were mangled, and eyes that were blinded, and arms that were shortened to the back, and mother without son, and fair wife without mate. Then the beings of the upper regions responded to the battle, telling the evil and the woe that was destined to be done on that day, and the sea chattered telling the losses, and the waves raised a heavy woeful great moan in wailing them, and the beasts howled telling of them in their bestial way, and the rough hills creaked with the danger of that attack, and the woods trembled in wailing the heroes, and the grey stones cried from the deeds of the heroes, and the winds sighed telling the high deeds, and the earth

n-glassluagh 7 do niamdhubadar na neoill re hatha na huair sin 7 do chomgai-readar coin 7 cuanarta 7 badbha 7 geilide glinne 7 arrachta aieir 7 faelcon na fidh-bidhe da gach aird 7 da gach oirchinn ana timcheall 7 sreath deamnaighe diabalta do lucht aslaig uilc 7 ecorach da comgreasacht a ceann a cheili. 745

Is ann sin imoro ro smuain laech d' *fiánaib* Eirenn gur mor dh' ulc 7 d' egorach dorinne fein 7 a chineadh 7 a chlannmaicne ar chlannaibh Baiscne 7 dob' ail leis ghnimartha maithi do dhenamh doibh ar a són 7 dob, e sin Conan mac Morna 7 do luathaigh a lamha le a lannchloidem 7 do tholl da thiubghonaibh taebha gan teasargain 7 ro leadair lamha ba lanchalma 7 do dhithaigh da deadhcolg duili ba 750 dreachalaind 7 ba hadhbal re innisin a ghnimartha ar an ruathar sin.

Do bhi imoro Finn os cinn an chatha ann sin ac coimgreasacht na feinne 7 ac greasacht [fo. 8 b. 2.] Chonain seach cach 7 rí an domhain don leith eili ac greasacht na n-allmurach. Adubert Finn re Ferghus Finnbel: 'Eirigh do molad Conaín dam, gumadh moidi leis a meanma he, uair is maith an easargain dober se ar 755 mo bhidhbadaibh-si.' 7 teid Ferghus da innsaigid. Do ghabh imoro teasaidhacht Conan ann sin o imarcaid na hirghaili 7 dochuaidh amach do ligean na gaithi fai. 'Is fir sin, a Chonain,' ar Ferghus Finnbel 'is maith is cumain let-sa seaneascair-deas clainni Morna re clannaibh Baiscne 7 do badh deoin leat-sa bas d' fágail duit fein ann so, damadh dith do clannaibh Baiscne he.' 'Ar gradh h'einidh rit, 760

trembled in prophesying the heavy slaughter, and the sun was covered with a blue mantle by the cries of the grey hosts, and the clouds were shining black at the time of that hour, and the hounds and whelps, and crows, and the demoniac women of the glenn, and the spectres of the air, and the wolves of the forest howled together from every quarter and every corner round about them, and a demoniac devilish section of the tempters to evil and wrong kept urging them on against each other.

It was then a hero of the fianns of Erin bethought himself that he himself and his family and his kindred had done great evil and wrong to the Clanna Baiscne, and he was desirous to do them good service on that account, and that was Conan the son of Morna. And he quickly moved his hands with his broadsword, and he pierced sides with his dense woundings without quarter, and he cut off hands that had been full-valiant, and he destroyed with his good sword people that were fair of face. And to relate his deeds in that encounter were awful.

Now Finn was above the battle there urging on the fiann, and urging on Conan before all, and the king of the world on the other side urging on the foreigners. Said Finn to Fergus Finnbel: 'Arise to praise Conan for me, so that his courage may be the greater, for good is the slaughter which he deals on my foes.' And Fergus went up to him. Then heat seized Conan there from the enormity of the fight, and he went outside to let the wind under him. 'That is right, O Conan,' said Fergus Finnbel, 'well doest thou remember the old enmity of the Clanna Morna against the Clanna Baiscne, and thou wouldst fain find death here thyself, if that was ruin to the Clanna Baiscne.' 'For the

a fír dhana, na himderg me gan fóchuinn 7 doghen obair maith ar allmurachaib acht co roistir isin chath.' 'Dar mo chubhais amh,' ar Ferghus 'do badh maith an airighi da denamh sin thu-sa' 7 'tuc treas adhmolta ann sin ar Chonán. Teid imoro Conán aris fon cath 7 ni ba measa a gnimartha don turus sin 7 teid 765 Ferghus Finnbel co hairm a raibe Finn.

'Cia anois is fearr isin chath?' ar Finn re Ferghus. 'Dubhan mac Cais mic Cannain,' ar Ferghus 'i. mac ógláich dod muintir-si. Uair ni tabhair beim do neach acht énbheim 7 ní ternóidhthear beo on beim sin 7 adrorcradar tri nónbair 7 ochtmogha laech leis gus anois.' Do bi imoro Duban Donn mac Nuadhad 770 mac righ Chairrgi Leithi rí Tuaghmuman ar an lathair sin 7 is ed adubert: 'Dar ar cubhais amh, a Ferghus,' ar se 'is fir uili an forgeall sin, uair ni fuil isin chath mac righ na tigerna chinns ar Duban mac Cais mic Cannain 7 do gheabhad fein bas ann no cinnfeadh air.' 7 do lig ana thorainn tinneasnach treasan cath amail buinne m-bhorbruadh m-breaclasrach fa chnoc ardmhór aiteangharbh no mar 775 thuinn reachtmhoir rabartha ac bualad um ghealtracht n-gainmighi. Is e sin tra ar 7 easargain 7 ollcuma tuc ar na hallmurachaib 7 tainic nai cuarta fo cath 7 do marbh nai nonbaru gacha cuarta dib 7 do fiarfaig Finn d' Ferghus:

'Cia anois is ferr isin cath?' ar se. 'Duban Donn mac Nuadhad mac righ

love of thine honour, O poet, do not revile me without cause, and I will do good work on the foreigners, only let me reach the battle.' 'By my faith, truly,' said Fergus, 'that would be a brave act for thee to do that,' and then he sang a fit of praise for Conan. Conan then went to the battle again, and not worse were his deeds on this occasion. And Fergus Finnbel went where Finn was.

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said Finn to Fergus. 'Duban, the son of Cas, the son of Cannan,' said Fergus, 'to wit, the son of a warrior of thy people. For he never gives a stroke to any but one stroke only, and none escape alive from that stroke, and three times nine and eighty warriors haven fallen by him until now.' Now, Duban Donn, the son of Nuadu, the son of the king of Cairrge Lethi, the king of Thomond, was on that spot, and this is what he said: 'By our faith, truly, O Fergus,' said he, 'all that witness is true, for there is not in the battle the son of a king, or of a lord, that excels Duban the son of Cas, the son of Cannan, and I will find death there myself, or I will excel him.' And he rushed through the battle with a vehement thundering noise, like the fierce-red blaze of motley flames under a large hill rough with furze, or like a proud wave of overwhelming that beats a sandy white strand. Such was the slaughter and destruction and great carnage he executed among the foreigners, and he made nine rounds through the battle, and killed nine times nine in every round of them. And Finn asked of Fergus:

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said he. 'Duban Donn, the son of Nuadu,



Chairrgi Leithi rí Tuaghmuman' ar Fergus. 'Uair nír chinn neach air ó chinn a seacht m-bliadan anuas 7 ní chinneann anois.' 'Eirigh-si da adhmolad' ar Finn 780 re Fearghus 'cumadh moidi leis a menma he.' 'Coir a adhmoladh,' ar Fergus 'uair dar leat is sluagh ac rochtain di na roim tromféachadh mara [fo. 9 a. 1.] taid na hallmuraig ag rith roime tar gach leath' 7 teid Fergus mar a raibhi Duban Donn 7 do ghabh ag moladh a nirt 7 a ghoile 7 a ghaiscid 7 ac molad a lúith 7 a lamha 7 a ghnimarthadh ar cheana. 7 tainic fein mar a raibhe Finn aris 7 adubert Finn : 785

'Cia anois is fearr isin cath, a Fergus?' ar Finn. 'Oscar ilbuadhach,' ar Fergus '7 inna n-enchath re cach ata, uair do cuireadh ceithri céd cuigi fein ar leith .i. da ced Frangcach 7 da ced d' feraibh Gairían 7 Fiacra Foiltleabhar rí fer n-Gairían fein 7 ataid sin uili ac comtuargain sceith Oscuir 7 ní tuc laech dibh-sin guin air nach tucsan goin 'na haghaidh.' 'Cia reim na ruathar dochi ar Chailti mac Rónaín?' ar Finn. 790 'Fuil sunn gan roeigean tar eis an deargruathair rug' ar Fergus. 'Eiridh-si chuigi,' ar Finn '7 abair ris dream eigin dona allmurachaib do dthingmhail d' Oscuir.' Teid Fergus chuigi. 'A Chailti,' ar sé 'is mor an t-eigean ud dochi ar do charaid .i. Oscuir fa bheimnigh na n-allmurach 7 eirig do thabairt fórtachta eigin do.'

the son of the king of Cairrgi Leithe, the king of Thomond,' said Fergus, 'for nobody has excelled him ever since his seventh year, and nobody excels him now.' 'Rise to praise him,' said Finn to Fergus, 'that his courage may be the greater.' 'Just is it to praise him,' said Fergus, 'for you would think a host was fleeing from or before a heavy drenching of the sea, (the way) the foreigners are running before him on every side.' And Fergus went where Duban Donn was, and began to extol his strength, and his valour and prowess, and to extol his vigour and his arms, and his deeds besides. And he went again where Finn was, and Finn said :

'Who is foremost in the battle now, O Fergus?' said Finn. 'Oscar of the many victories,' said Fergus, 'and he is fighting alone against everybody, for four hundred are standing against him separately, to wit, two hundred Franks, and two hundred of the men of Gairian, and Fiachra Foltlebar, the king of the men of Gairian himself, and all these are beating the shield of Oscar, and no warrior of them has inflicted a wound on him for which he did not give him a wound in return.' 'What is the progress and advance thou seest on Cailte, the son of Ronan?' said Finn. 'He is there without great need after the red slaughter he has made,' said Fergus. 'Go thou to him,' said Finn, 'and tell him to ward off some of the foreigners from Oscar.' Fergus went to him. 'O Cailte,' said he, 'great is the strait yonder in which thou seest thy friend Oscar, under the strokes of the foreigners, and do thou rise to give him some help.'

- 795 Teid Cailti gusan maidhin a raibhe Oscur 7 na hallmuraig 7 tuc beim cloidim fona comhair gan choigill donti ba neasa do co n-dearna dha chuid cudruma de. Togbhais Oscur a cheann 7 fechais air. 'A Chailti,' ar se 'dar lim nír lamais do chloidem do dearghadh ar neach eili no gur dingmhais aen da raibhi a comair mo chloidim-si. Adhnair duit fos fir an domhain mhoir 7 fianá Eirenn uili a
- 800 n-enchath 7 gan comlann d' faghail ann no gur chuididhis mo chuid chatha orum-sa. 7 is cubhais damh-sa,' ar sé 'cor ail lium do chur isin cosair cró ar a son.' Do chlaechloidh sin imoro a chiall 7 a chonn do Chailti 7 tuc a agaid ar chath na n-allmurach aris 7 ruamna na feirgi ana ghnuis 7 ana ghealagaid 7 torcradar ochtmogha laech leis don ruathar sin.
- 805 Is ann sin imoro tainic Oscur ana ruibnedhaibh rodhiana reatha a timcheall a chatha fein 7 do ghabh ag drud 7 ag dingi 7 ag dluthceartugud na n-allmurach a ceann a cheili 7 tainic fein futha da eis amhail theid sruth seaghmar sestanach tar chladaibh clachisli camcharadh no amail do bheith tred caerach ar mormuigh 7 cu allaid ana ceartlar ag a coimleagadh 7 nochar smachtamhla
- 810 ar an tred he 'na Oscur ar na hallmurachaib 7 nochar tana silcur na tragma o na fearaib 'na faenluighi. Uair [fo. 9 a. 2.] cebé 'ga raibhe sfnéadh saegail tar eís an chatha sin, ní ag neach do chuid Oscair do bhi 7 torcradar na ceithri ced sin leis 7 tuc a aghaidh arís ar an morchath 7 dochuaidh futha amhail leoman luathféargach 7 do ghabh ag imirt a féirgi orrtha.

---

Cailte went to the place where Oscar and the foreigners were, and he gave a blow of his sword straight in front without sparing to him that was next to him, so that he made two equal portions of him. Oscar raised his head and looked upon him. 'O Cailte,' said he, 'it seems to me, thou hast not ventured to redden thy sword on any one else before overcoming one of those that are opposite my sword. Shame to thee, moreover, all the men of the great world and the fianns of Erin in one fight, and thou not able to find combat in it, before thou meddlest in my share of the fight. And I pledge my faith,' said he, 'that I should like thee to be laid low on thy bed of blood on that account.' That altered Cailte's mind and intention, and he set his face again towards the army of the foreigners, with the redness of anger in his countenance, and in his white face, and eighty warriors fell from that onslaught.

Then Oscar went on his slaughterings of very swift course round his own (share of the) fight, and began to close in and to urge and to press the foreigners hard against each other, and he went himself among them after that as a noble roaring river goes over low-stoned, crooked dikes, or like a flock of sheep on a great plain, and a wolf right in their midst driving them together, and not greater is his power over the flock than (that of) Oscar over the foreigners, and not thicker was the sowing of the strand from the men lying low. For whoso came out whole of this battle, he was not one of Oscar's portion, and those four hundred fell by him, and he set his face against the great army again, and went among them like a quickly-roused lion, and began to let loose his anger upon them.

‘Cia anois is fearr isin chath?’ ar Finn re Ferghus. ‘Do mac moirmenm-815 nach fein’ ar Ferghus ‘.i. Oisín ilbuadhach 7 ata sé a tiublar na n-allmurach ‘ga luathmharbhadh.’ ‘Cidh tuarascbail fuil ar an chath anois?’ ar Finn re Ferghus. ‘Truagh sin,’ ar Ferghus ‘uair ní tainic 7 ní ticfa neach budh tualaing a innisin no a faisneis anois. Uair is cubais dam-sa’ ar se ‘nach dluithi 7 nach daingne na coillti dluithi dosbarracha doscailti is dluithi 7 is doimtachta a n-farthar na hEorpa 820 anaid anois, uair ataid irsi a sciath 7 brollaigi a luireach a lamaib a cheili. Ocus is cubhais eili dam’ ar Ferghus ‘da m-beith an darna fer no an trasfer da fuil isin chath 7 athainneadha teineadh a laimh gach ain dib aca m-bualadh fa cheili, nach bhudh aibhsigi splangcach theinedh uatha a n-airde ‘na a tig do theinntigh a cimsaibh a clogat 7 a cathbharr 7 a cathluireach, o faebraibh tana tiubhthuagh 7 825 chloidem corrger curata. Ocus is cubhais eili dam’ ar Fergus ‘nar fear a lo foghmhair cith ferthana is truma ‘na an cith fola fearus for na sluaghaibh anuas, ar is do teilg gaeth 7 sian gearan na n-arm 7 golghairfeadhach na sluag a n-aér 7 a firmaiminnt. Cubhais eili dam fos’ ar Ferghus ‘nár theilg gaeth da tainic ó na duilibh riamh do dhuilleabar do morcoill urdail ar theilg gaeth aniubh a 830 nellaib 7 a n-aér d’ foltaibh fada finncasa forórdha 7 do chiabaibh casa cirdhubha 7 d’ urlaghaibh leabra lanmaiseacha arna teascadh do bhiaillibh imleathna infaebhracha. Uair do muchadar na fola 7 na fuil sin fearas for na cathaibh leath

---

‘Who is foremost in the battle now?’ said Finn to Fergus. ‘Thine own great-spirited son,’ said Fergus, ‘to wit, Oisín of the many victories, and he is in the thick midst of the foreigners killing them quickly.’ ‘What aspect is on the fight now?’ said Finn to Fergus. ‘Woeful is this,’ said Fergus, ‘for there never came and there never will come any one capable of telling and relating it as it stands now. For I pledge my faith,’ said he, ‘not closer and not thicker are the dense bush-topped inseparable forests that are densest and most impassable in the west of Europe than they are now. For the bosses (?) of their shields, and the breasts of their hauberks are in each other’s hands. And again I pledge my faith,’ said Fergus, ‘if every second or every third man of those that are in the battle had firebrands in their hands as they strike each other, not more terrible would be the blaze of fire from them on high than the fire that comes out of the rims of their helmets and their battle-hats and their battle-hauberks, from the thin edges of the firm axes and of the sharp-pointed heroes’ swords. And again I pledge my faith,’ said Fergus, ‘it never rained a shower-pouring on a harvest day-heavier than the rain of blood that rains down on the hosts, for the wind, and the stormy groans of the weapons, and the lamenting cries of the hosts threw it upward into the air and the firmament. Again I pledge my faith,’ said Fergus, ‘no wind that ever came from the elements, tore the like number of leaves from a great forest, that the wind has now torn into the clouds and into the air of long fair-curved golden hair, and of curly jet-black locks, and of long beautiful hairs, that have been cut off by broad, sharp-edged axes. For that

- ar leath iad nach samalta co fúighthi 'sa bith neach d' aithneochadh aen dib seach  
 835 a cheili muna tucadh aithne ara n-urrlabraibh. 7 is imdha laech ac tuargain sceith  
 Oisín 7 Oscur 7 an laech is lugha eigeán [fo. 9 b. 1.] a fianáibh Eirenn ata nonbar  
 allmurach ac tuargain a sceith 7 is imdha laech dhibh fos ar a fúil caeca laech na  
 sesca na ochtmhogha 7 ataid cuic cedh ac tuargain sceith Oisín 7 *Oscuir* 7  
 Chailti 7 is mor an t-eigeán a fúilead seach chach.'
- 840 'Eiridh-si chuca, a Fergus,' ar Finn '7 tabhair treas adhmolta ar gach aen  
 dibh-sin fo leith, gumad móidi a menma 7 a n-aigned leo he.' Teid imoro  
 Fergus gusan maidhin a raibhe Oisín 7 Oscur 7 maithi clainni Baiscne a ceart-  
 mheadhon an chatha ac cirbhadh na curadh 7 ac marbadh 7 ac mugudh na míled  
 7 do ghabh Fergus ann sin ac commaidheam na curadh 7 ac laidheadh na laech-  
 845 raidhe 7 ac greasacht na n-galghadh 7 ac adhmoladh na n-anradh 7 ac maidem  
 na míled 7 ac brostadh na m-bhuidhean 7 ac forail an anta 7 ac teannadh an  
 tairisim 7 ac aslach na hinnsaighi, co tabhradh-san imoro tuilled meanman 7  
 aigeanta da gach énfear d' fianáibh Eirenn, ger bo sainnt 7 ger bo duthracht leo fein  
 calma do denamh roime sin. 7 taínic Fergus arís mar a raibe Finn.
- 850 'Cia nois is fearr isin chath?' ar Finn re Fergus Finnbel. 'Dar mo chubhais,  
 ní cara duit-si anti is fearr ann,' ar Fergus 'i. ri an domhain .i. Daire Donn mac

---

blood and locks that rain down on the armies side by side, have smothered them, so that there would not be found in the world anybody who would distinguish any one of them from the other, unless he recognised them by their voices. And many are the warriors striking the shield of Oisín and Oscar, and the warrior whose strait is smallest of the fianns of Erinn, nine foreigners are striking his shield, and many warriors of them moreover there are, on whom are fifty warriors, or sixty, or eighty, and there are five hundred striking the shield of Oisín and Oscar and Cailte, and great is the strait in which they are above all.'

'Go thou to them, O Fergus,' said Finn, 'and sing a fit of praise to each of them separately, so that their courage and their spirits may be the greater.' Then Fergus went to where Oisín and Oscar and the nobles of the Clann Baiscne were in the very midst of the fight, wounding the heroes and killing and destroying the soldiers, and Fergus began to praise the heroes, and to conjure the warriors, and to urge on the brave, and to extol the champions, and to praise the soldiers, and to exhort the companies, and to command the staying, and to strengthen the resistance, and to urge on the attack, so that he imparted increase of courage and spirit to every man of the fianns of Erinn, though before that they were of themselves eager and desirous to do bravely. And Fergus went again where Finn was.

'Who is foremost in the battle now?' said Finn to Fergus. 'By my faith, no friend of thine is he who is foremost in it,' said Fergus, 'to wit, the king of the world, to

---

Loiscinn Lomghluinigh 7 tainic ana ruathar roreatha amhail luas [f]ainnli na feirbi na iarainne na mar sighi gaithi geiri glanuaire ac rochtain tar ceand machaire na maighsleibhe dot iaraiigh-si 7 dot iarmoracht tresan cath 7 nir fagaibh se cuil na chearnn na aird na oirchinn na aireanach don chath gan iaraidh duit-si 7 tangadar 855 tri chaeca laech da theaghlach do lucht chulcoimeda leis isin chath 7 do connecadar da fíanghaisceadhach dot fein-si fad .i. Cairell Cathbuilleach 7 Aelchinn Cruachna 7 do indsaigheadar righ an domhain. Uair nir ail léo a leigin chugad-sa gan fordergadh doibh fen air 7 do thuiteadar lucht culcoimeda an righ leo 7 nir deargadar a n-airm air fen 7 do thuiteadar-san araen leisean. 7 is mor an cathbheimneach catha 860 ata air ar fud an chatha ac rochtain chugad-sa.'

Tainic imoro righ an domhain chuca fai sin 7 ni raibhe [fo. 9 b. 2.] a farradh Finn ann sin acht Daelgus mac righ na Greigi 7 is ris aderthai Arcallach na tuaighi duibhe .i. is e cedduine tuc tuagh leathan ar tus a n-Eirinn he 7 is hi ba harm do ann sin. 'Tucus mo briathar,' ar se 'nach ligfinn Finn romain a cath no a comlann 865 co brach.' Eirghis Arcallach 7 tig builli barbarrdha don leathantuaigh bai 'na laimh don righ, gur theasc an minn righ, co rainic an folt 7 ni tuc braen fola asa leathar. Uair do impoigh a bel ar an tuaigh 7 tangadar caera teineadh fon faithce don billi sin. 7 dorad an ri beim dó-sum 7 dorinne dha chuit chudruma de.

wit, Daire Donn, the son of Loiscenn Lomglunech, and he has come with the swiftness of a swallow or of a hare (?) or of a fawn, or like the gusts of a sharp pure-cold wind coming across the head of a field or the side of a mountain, to seek thee and to find thee out throughout the battle, and he has not left a corner or recess or quarter or flank or front of the battle unsearched for thee. And three times fifty of his henchmen have come with him into the battle as a rear-guard, and two warriors of thy fiann have seen them, to wit, Cairell Cathbuillech (the Battle-striker) and Aelchinn of Cruachan, and they have encountered the king of the world. For they were not willing to let him to thee, without wounding him, and the rear-guard of the king have fallen by them, but they have not reddened their weapons on him, and they have fallen through him together. And great is the battle-striking of war at him in the midst of the fight coming towards thee.'

Then the king of the world came towards him, and nobody was there near Finn but Daelgus, the son of the king of Greece, and he was called Arcallach of the Black Axe, to wit, he was the first man that brought a broad axe into Erinn, and that was his weapon there. 'I have given my word,' said he, 'that I would never let Finn into the battle or fight before me.' Arcallach rose, and a barbarous blow of the broad axe, that was in his hand, hit the king, so that it cut through the royal diadem and reached the hair, but did not take a drop of blood out of his skin. For the lip of the axe turned, and there went balls of fire over the plain from that blow. And the king of the world gave him a blow and made two equal portions of him.

- 870 Is ann sin imoro rainic airdri oirdeirc uasalghnimhach teann trentalcur tar-  
caisneach neartmar neimneach naimhdeamhail data dighaingach (?) dubhgusunach  
an domhain 7 an cing cabarthach clannlinmhar ceartberathach flaithamhail fireolach  
Finn 7 doriachtadar an da omna aigh sin 7 an da beithir gan baeghlachadh 7 an da  
mathgamain morghlonnacha 7 an da leoman luathféargacha co hait na hirghaili. 7 do  
875 connairc ri an domain an cloidheamh nemhe arna nochtad a laim Finn 7 ro airgh  
an t-sleigh nithghalaidh neimhe 7 an scian 7 do athain na hairm neimhe da raibhe  
a n-dan do féin bas d' fágail. 7 ro lin uaman 7 imeacla uili he 7 dochuaidh a cruth  
7 a caemhdenamh de 7 do meirbligheadar a méoir 7 do crithnaigheadar a chosa 7  
do saebadh a rosg 7 a ragarc le faicsin na n-arm sin a laimh Finn.
- 880 Ro nochtadar imoro an da chathmilidh a cloidhme altgorma iarannblaithi  
orcumdaighi 7 ro innsaigheadar a cheile co dianborb dlúthmar dasachtach 7 co  
morbhuilleach malltroightheach merlaidir 7 co tren teann tulbhorb tinneasnach 7  
dorinneadar na hairdrighi an irghail co hingantach. Uair do beandáis tuirc 7 trom-  
chaepa a taebhaibh 7 a torcasnach a cheili 7 nír becan ní ris ba samalta torannchleasa  
885 na deisi sin, amail budh e sighi gairbgreasach gaithi na geamoidche arna roinn co  
ceart cudruma do thiucfadh anoir 7 aniar a n-airrcis a cheili no amail budh hi an  
Mhuir Romur reachtaigantach Ruadh ar n-denamh da leath co lanceart di do bhan-

---

Then came the illustrious high-king of the world, of noble deeds, strong, robust, proud, powerful, venomous, destructive, nimble, disdainful, full of black crafty thoughts, and the helpful warrior of many clans, whose is the birthright, the princely, truly-wise Finn, and those two oaks of valour, and the two bears without fear, and the two bears of great deeds, and the two quickly-roused lions went to the place of combat. And the king of the world beheld the venomous sword unsheathed in the hand of Finn, and perceived the venomous battle-strong spear and the knife, and recognised the venomous weapons, by which he was fated to find death. And fear and dread filled him completely, and his comeliness and fair shape left him, and his fingers grew unsteady, and his feet trembled, and his eye and his sight began to squint, when he saw those weapons in the hand of Finn.

Then the two battle-soldiers bared their blue-jointed, iron-smooth, gold-ornamented swords, and attacked each other vehemently, fiercely, closely, madly, and with great blows, with slow feet, actively, strongly, and powerfully, hardily, fiercely, and vehemently, and the high-kings fought a wonderful combat. For they would strike the hearts and heavy clods out of the sides and out of the heart-ribs of each other, and not small was that with which the thunder-feats of those two may be compared, as if it was the rough-breezed gust of a winter-night's wind which, having separated itself equally, would come from east and west against each other, or as if it was the Red Sea fully and equally divided into two sides, striking against each other, or as if it were two days of judgment

bheim a ceann a cheili, no amail do beitis da laithi borbghnimacha bhratha each im chos [fo. 10 a. 1.] -namh an talman co tinneasnach re cheili.

Inte imoro nar chleacht a creachtugud riamh reimhe sin do bas 'ga anmain-890 niugud co mor 'sa comhrac .i. rí an domhain. Uair nir fuiligheadh d' arm riam air coruigi sin. Do thogadar imoro an da cathmilid sin a n-da laimh aghmara aigmeili a n-enfeacht leisna beímeannaibh, co tarra cloidheamh righ an domhain a sciath Finn, co ruc an trian úachtarach as 7 gur leadair an luireach o a cris sis 7 ruc leidhead boisi miledh d' féoil 7 d' fínleathar a leisi leis co talmain. Tarra imoro 895 cloidheamh Finn a n-osail uachtarach sceith righ an domhain, gur scoilt an sciath 7 gur theasc cloidheamh an chathmhiled 7 do bhean an builli cedna a cois chli an righ co n-deachaid trithi co talmain. 7 dorad an tathbheim do, gur scar an ceann 7 an caembhruinne re cheili. 7 do thuit Finn fein a taisibh 7 taimnellaibh 7 moran do chneadhaibh 7 do crechtaibh 7 do croslighibh bais air. 900

Is ann sin ro ghabhastair Finnachta Fiaclach .i. taiseach teaghaich righ an domain an minn righ 7 ro reathastair leis mar a raibhi Connhael mac righ an domain 7 gabhais minn a athar fa a cheann. 'Cuma sen catha 7 comlanna imdha duit-si sin, a mic,' ar Finnachta. 7 tucadh airm righ an domain do 7 tainic ar fud an chatha d' iaraidh Finn 7 do thuit caeca ar céd laech leis don fein don ruathar sin. Do 905 connairc imoro Goll Garbh mac righ Alban he 7 ro indsaigh he 7 ro fersad com-

of fierce deeds, each fighting vehemently for the possession of the earth against the other.

Then he that was never wont to be wounded before that, was greatly weakened in the combat, to wit, the king of the world. For weapons had never been reddened upon him until then. Now, those two battle-soldiers lifted up at the same time their two fearful terrible hands with the blows, and the sword of the king of the world hit the shield of Finn, and took the upper third out of it, and ripped open the hauberk from its girdle downward, and took the breadth of a soldier's hand of flesh and of white skin of his thigh with it to the earth. But the sword of Finn hit the upper shoulder of the shield of the king of the world, so that it split the shield, and broke the sword of the battle-soldier, and the same blow struck the left foot of the king, so that it went into the earth through it. And he gave him the counter-stroke, so that he separated the head and the fair breast from each other. And Finn himself fell in a trance and swoon, and a great number of wounds and cuts and blood-roads of death were on him.

Then Finnachta Fiaclach, to wit, the chief-henchman of the king of the world, seized the diadem of the king, and ran with it to where Conmael, the son of the king of the world, was, and he put the diadem of his father on his head. 'May this be to thee luck of battle and many triumphs, O son,' said Finnachta. And the weapons of the king of the world were given to him, and he went through the midst of the battle to seek Finn. And one hundred and fifty warriors of the fiann fell by him from that onslaught. Then Goll Garb (the Fierce), the son of the king of Scotland, saw him and

rac fíchdha fergach fortamhail dluthmar dana dofrestail iachtac urlam osnamhach cneadhach crannruadh croidheamhail an comrac sin. Rafnic imoro beim o mac rígh Alban don mac sin rígh an domhain fo sceimeal a sceith ana taebh cle, co  
 910 n-dearrna da chuit cudruma dhe.

Do connaire Finnachta Fiaclach sin 7 ruc síghí arís ar in minn rígh 7 beiris leis he co hairm a raibe Ogarmach ingen rígh na Greigi. ‘Gabh an minn rígh umad,’ ar sé ‘a Ógarmach, uair ata a n-dan don doman bean da ghabhail 7 ní huaisli bean da n-ghebha he ‘na thu-sa’ 7 tucadh a gairm rígh gos aird. ‘Ca fear  
 915 de dam-sa sin?’ ar Ogarmach ‘7 nach maireann d’ fíanaibh Eirenn ní ara n-didheo-  
 lann-sí rígh an domain [fo. 10 a. 2.] do marbad.’ 7 tainic d’ iarmoracht Finn fon cath 7 do connaire Ferghus Finnbel hí 7 tainic co hairm a raibhí Finn. ‘A rife-  
 nidh,’ ar sé ‘cuimnigh an cathugud maith dorinnis re rígh an domain co trasta 7  
 cuimnigh h’ aithusa mora mince riam coruici so 7 is mor an t-eigean ata anois  
 920 cugad .i. Ogarmach ingen rígh na Greigi.’

Tainic imoro an bhanghaiseadhach chuca fai sin. ‘A Fínn,’ ar sí ‘is olc an t-íc dhamh thu annsna ríghaibh 7 annsna tigerrnaibh do thuit leat 7 led muintir 7 gidheadh’ ar sí ‘ní fíul agad-sa íc ann is mor ‘na thu fein 7 a maireann dod chlanmaicne.’ ‘Ní ba fíir sin ceana,’ ar Finn ‘7 cuirfead do cheann-sa ‘sa chosair

attacked him, and they fought a combat, furious, angry, powerful, close, bold, insupportable, yelling, ready, groanful, sighing, shaft-red, courageous was that combat. Then a blow from the son of the king of Scotland hit that son of the king of the world under the shelter of his shield in his left side, so that it made two equal portions of him.

Finnachta Fiaclach saw that, and again made a rush at the royal diadem, and took it with him to where Ogarmach, the daughter of the king of Greece, was. ‘Put on the royal diadem,’ said he, ‘O Ogarmach, as it is the destiny of the world to be got by a woman, and no nobler woman could get it than thou.’ And the king’s cry was raised for her on high. ‘How am I the better for it?’ said Ogarmach, ‘as there remain not of the fianns of Erin any on which I might avenge the death of the king of the world.’ And she went to seek Finn in the battle, and Fergus Finnbel saw her and went where Finn was. ‘O king of the fiann,’ said he, ‘remember the good fighting thou didst against the king of the world just now, and remember thy great and many victories before till this, and great is the need that is coming to thee now, to wit, Ogarmach the daughter of the king of Greece.’

At that the warrior woman came towards him. ‘O Finn,’ said she, ‘thou art a bad compensation to me for the kings and lords that have fallen by thee and by thy people, and though that is so,’ said she, ‘thou hast no better compensation for it than thine own self and what remains of thy sons.’ ‘That is not true,’ said Finn, ‘and I will lay



cró a cumaidh chaich.' 7 ro innsaig an dias sin a cheili amail da leomun loinn-<sup>925</sup>  
 meara no amail do eireochaidis do muchad a cheili craebhthonna cladhanfaidh  
 cuipgheala Clidhna 7 tonn thaibhleabar toirismeach Thuaighi 7 tonn romur reacht-  
 aigeantach Rugraidhi. Ba samalta sin risin cirrbhadh 7 risan chomhthuargain thuc an  
 dis sin ar a cheili 7 dob' e imthusa an comraic, ger fhada baethcomhrac na ban-  
 gaisgeadhidhe, doriacht beim o Finn di, gur theasc an minn righ, gurb e brollach na <sup>930</sup>  
 luiridhe do ghabh risan cloidheam. 7 tuc an dara beim, gur scar an ceann 7 an  
 cholann re cheili. 7 do thuit fein isin choisair cro 7 ba marb he asa aithli acht ge  
 dho eirig aris.

Do thuiteadar imoro sluaigh an domhain 7 fiana Eirenn leath ar leath ann sin  
 7 ni raibh 'na seasam do na cathaibh ceachtarrdha acht mac Crimhthainn na <sup>935</sup>  
 cuan .i. dalta d' Finn 7 taiseach teaghlaig righ an domhain .i. Finnachta Fiaclach.  
 7 tainic Finnachta Fiaclach fon ár 7 do bhi ag togbhail chuirp righ an domhain leis  
 ana luing 7 adubert: 'A fiana Eirenn,' ar se 'gidh olc do slugaib an domain moir  
 an cath sa, budh measa dhibh-si he, uair geabhad-sa an domain mor thoir 7 a bos,  
 6 do thuiteabair-si leath ar leath.' Do chuala imoro Finn sin 7 se 'na luighi 'sa <sup>940</sup>  
 chosair cro 7 maithi chlainde Baiscne ana timchell 7 adubert: 'Is truagh lium  
 nach bas fuarus suil do cluinfinn an t-allmurach ac rád na m-briathar so 7 he ac

---

thine head in its bed of blood like every one's else.' And those two encountered each  
 other like two angry lions, or as if there had arisen to smother each other the bank-  
 overflowing white-foaming curled waves of Clidna, and the long-sided steady wave  
 of Tuaiqe, and the great right-courageous wave of Rugraide. Such like was the cutting  
 and the striking which those two inflicted on each other, and that was the progress of  
 the combat, though the foolish fighting of the warrior-woman was long, a blow from  
 Finn reached her, and cut through the royal diadem, so that the breast of the hauberk  
 withstood the sword. And he gave a second blow and separated her head and the body  
 from each other. And he fell himself in his bed of blood, and was dead thereafter, but  
 that he rose again.

Now, the hosts of the world and the fianns of Erinn had fallen side by side there, and  
 none were standing of both armies but the son of Crimthann of the Harbours, to wit, a  
 foster-son of Finn's, and the chief-henchman of the king of the world, to wit, Finnachta  
 Fiaclach. And Finnachta Fiaclach went among the slaughter and lifted up the body of  
 the king of the world with him to his ship, and said: 'Ye fianns of Erinn,' said he,  
 'though this battle was bad for the hosts of the great world, it was worse for you; for I  
 shall take possession of the great world in the east and . . . whereas ye have fallen side  
 by side.' Now, Finn heard this, as he lay in his bed of blood, and the nobles of the  
 Clann Baiscne round about him, and he said: 'I am sad that I did not find death, ere

---

927. *reachtaigeantach* MS.

929. *beathcomhrac* MS.

934. *sluigh* MS.

935. *raibhe* MS. with punctum delens under *e*.

936. *chuan* MS.

941. *chlaidhe* MS.

- rochtain beo 'sa doman [fo. 10 b. 1.] mor aris d' innisin sceil. 7 ni fearr de lium gnimh na echt na aitheas da n-derrna me fein 'na enduine d' fianaihb Eirenn 7 fer
- 945 innisti sceil do dhul beo as do na hallmurachaib 7 an fúil enduine beo a comgar dhamh?' ar se. 'Ataim-si' ar Ferghus Finnbel. 'Cia reim na ruathar fuil ar an cath anois?' ar Finn. 'Truagh sin, a Finn,' ar Ferghus 'is briathar dam-sa, o dho chumaiscedar na catha 'sa maidm aniubh ar a cheili, nach ruc allmurach na Eirennach ceim ar cul re 'roili no gur thuiteadar uile bonn re bonn. 7 is cubhais dhamh,'
- 950 ar Ferghus 'nach leir re feadh raghaire grainne gainim na feoir ar an tracht sa this le corpaibh curadh 7 cathmhiled ana faenluighi ann. 7 is briathar eili dhamh,' ar se 'nach fuil neach do na cathaib nach fúil isin chosair cro sin, acht madh taiseach teaghlaig righ an domain 7 do dhalta-sa fein .i. Cael mac Crimthainn na cuan.' 'Eiridh-si da fis, a Ferghus' ar Finn.
- 955 Teid Ferghus co hairm a raibhi Cael 7 do bhi 'ga fiarfaige dhe cinnas do bhi se. 'Truagh sin, a Fergus' ar Cael. 'Is briathar dhamh, da m-beanta mo luireach 7 mo chathbarr dim 7 m'eideadh uili, co nach fúil duil dom dhuilid nach tuitfeadh o cheili 7 is cubhais dam gura doilghi lium an laech ud adcim ag dul beo do na hallmurachaib 'na me fein do beith mar ataim. 7 fagaim mo beannacht agad-sa, a
- 960 Ferghus,' ar Cael '7 togaibh leat ar do mhuin mhe docum na fairrgi co n-denainn

---

I heard the foreigner saying these words, while going back into the great world alive to tell tidings. And nothing avails any deed or feat or victory that I myself or any of the fianns of Erinn have accomplished, since a man to tell tidings escapes alive of the foreigners. And is there any man alive near me?' 'I am,' said Fergus Finnbel. 'What is the state or slaughter of the battle now?' said Finn. 'Woeful is that, O Finn,' said Fergus, 'I pledge my word that since the armies have mixed in the rout to-day with each other, no foreigner or man of Erinn has taken a step backward before the other, until they have all fallen sole against sole. And I pledge my faith,' said Fergus, 'not visible for the length of sight are the grains of sand or grass on this strand below, owing to the bodies of the heroes and of the battle-soldiers lying low there. And again I pledge my word,' said he, 'there is nobody of the armies that is not on that bloody bed except the chief-henchman of the king of the world and thine own foster-son, to wit, Cael the son of Crimthann of the Ports.' 'Rise to seek him, O Fergus,' said Finn.

Fergus went where Cael was, and asked him how he was. 'Sad is that, O Fergus,' said Cael. 'I pledge my word, that if my hauberk and my helmet were taken off me and all my armour, there would not be a particle of me that would not fall from the other, and I swear, that I am more grieved that yon warrior whom I see should escape alive of the foreigners, than that I myself am as I am. And I leave my blessing with thee, O Fergus,' said Cael, 'and take me on thy back towards the sea, that I may swim after the foreigner,

snam a n-deagaidh an allmuraig 7 ni bia a fír aigi-sean nach neach da muintir fen me 7 tainic snaithi mo saegal cheana 7 do budh maith lium da tuitedh an t-allmurach lium suil do scarfadh m' anam rem corp.'

Togbhais Fearghus leis dochum na fairrgi he 7 ligis ar snam a n-deagaid an allmuraig he. Anais an t-allmurach ris ar rochtain na luingi do, uair do shail 965 gumadh da muintir fen he. Eirghis Cael imoro ar gabal snam laimh risan luing. Sinis an t-allmurach a lam chuigi. Gabhais Cael ar chaelcruibh hi 7 dunais na doide daingeangreamacha doscailti uime 7 tuc tarruing ferrdha fírchalma air, co ruc tar bord amach he. Ro dhunadar na laechlamha leadurthacha tar [fo. 10b. 2.] corpaibh a cheili 7 rangadar ar aengrian 7 grinneall an ghlanmhara 7 ni facus 970 ceachtar dibh o sin aleith.

Is ann sin tangadar mna 7 bannala 7 aes ciuil 7 oirfididh 7 ealathan na fian Eirenn d' iarmoracht 7 d' adhlacadh righ 7 ro[í]latha na feine 7 dobreith gach ain budh inleighis dibh co hait a leighis 7 tainic Geilgheis ingen mic Lugach .i. bhean Chail mic Crimthainn na cuan 7 do clos fo oirear na criche uili na faidhedha 975 fainne 7 na foscadha firtruagha dolig gos aird ac iaridh a caimhcheili a measc an air. 7 mar do bhi ann do connairc si an choir lena 7 a dha hén 7 an fiadhach fochealgach risa n-abarthar an sinnach ar tí a hen 7 an uair do fobradh sisi én dib

and he will not know the truth, that I am not one of his own people, and . . . has reached my life even thus, and I would rejoice if the foreigner fell by me before my soul should depart from my body.'

Fergus lifted him up and took him with him to the sea, and set him swimming after the foreigner. The foreigner waited for him that he might reach the ship, for he thought that he was of his own people. Then Cael raised himself as he swam alongside the ship. The foreigner stretched out his hand towards him. Cael grasped it at the slender wrist, and clasped the firm-clenching inseparable fingers round it, and gave a manly truly-valiant pull at him, so that he drew him out overboard. Then they locked their elegant heroes' hands across one another's bodies and went together to the sand and gravel of the pure sea, and neither of them was ever seen from that time forth.

Then came the ladies and gentlewomen, and the minstrels and gleemen and skilled men of the fianns of Erin to search for and to bury the kings and princes of the fiann, and every one of them that was curable was carried where he might be healed. And Gelges, the daughter of Mac Lugach, to wit, the wife of Cael, the son of Crimthann of the Ports, came, and the weak . . . and the truly-woeful sobs that she uttered aloud in seeking her fair mate among the slaughter, were heard over the border of all the land. And as she was there, she saw the crane of the meadow and her two birds, and the wily beast that is called the fox, a-watching of her birds, and when she covered one

- do teasargain, dobeiridh-san sithi ar an en eili, gur eigean don chuir ra sineadh  
 980 eaturra ar aén 7 gur usu le bas d' fágail 7 d' fulung ocon fíadh allaid 'naid na heoin  
 do marbad do. 7 tug Geilgheis sin da huidh co mor 7 adubert : 'Nir ingnadh dam-  
 sa' ar si 'gradh dom chaemleannan, ó ata an t-en becc isin airc ud uma heinaibh.'  
 Ro chuala imoro damh allaid ar Druim Ruighleann os cinn an chuain 7 do bhi  
 ac caineadh na heillti co dearmhair on chonc co 'cheili. Uair do badar *nai bliadna*  
 985 a farradh a cheili 7 do luighdis a fídh do bhi re cois an chuain .i. Fídh Leis 7 do  
 marbad le Finn an eilid sin 7 do bhi an dam sin *nai* trath deg gan fer gan uisce  
 do blasacht ac caineadh na heillti sin. 'Ni guth dam-sa' ar Geilgheis 'bas  
 d' fágail do cumaidh Chail, ó ata an damh ac timdibhi a shaegail do chumhaidh  
 na heillti.'
- 990 Tarrla Ferghus Finnbel di a measc an air. 'Scela Cail agad dam, a Fèarghus?'  
 ar si. 'Ataid imoro,' ar Fèarghus 'uair do baidh se a cheile 7 taiseach teaghlaidh  
 righ an domhain .i. Finnachta Fiaclach.' 'Beac an t-inaidh dam-sa' ar si 'Cael  
 7 clanna Baisene do chafneadh, uair is trenchainid na heoin 7 na tonna iad.'  
 7 dorinne an laidh ann sin :

995

' Geisigh cuan  
 ardbhuinne Ruadh-Rinn Da Bharc :

of the birds to save him, he made a rush at the other bird, so that the crane had to stretch itself out between them both, and so that she would rather have found and suffered death by the wild beast, than that her birds should be killed by him. And Gelges mused on this greatly, and said : ' I wonder not,' said she, ' that I so love my fair leman, since the little bird is in that distress about his birds.' Then she heard a stag on Druim Ruiglenn above the harbour, and it was bewailing the hind vehemently from one pass to the other. For they had been nine years together and had dwelt in the wood, that was at the foot of the harbour, to wit, Fid Leis, and the hind had been killed by Finn, and the stag was nineteen days without tasting grass, or water, mourning the hind. ' It is no shame for me,' said Gelges, ' to find death from grief for Cael, as the stag is shortening his life for grief of the hind.'

Fergus met her in the midst of the slaughter. ' Hast thou tidings of Cael for me, O Fergus?' said she. ' I have,' said Fergus, ' for he and the chief-henchman of the king of the world, to wit, Finnachta Fiaclach, have drowned each other.' ' Small is the want for me,' said she, ' to bewail Cael and the Clanna Baisene, for the birds and the waves bewail them strongly.' And then she made the song :

' The high-waved harbour  
 Of Ruad-Rinn Da Barc sounds :

bathadh laich Lacha Da Chonn  
is edh chaineas tonn re tracht.

Luinnceadh corr  
a seaisceann Droma Da Tren, 1000  
sisi 'ga buaidreadh do bhi:  
sinnach dhali ar ti a hen.

Truagh an teis  
doni damh an Droma Leis:  
marb eilid Droma Sileann, 1005  
geisidh dam dileann da heis.

[fo. 11 a. 1.] Truagh an faidh  
doni an smolach a n-Druim Chain,  
7 ni neamhtruaighi an scal  
donf an lon a Leitir Laigh. 1010

Is saeth lium  
bas an laich ro luidheadh lium:  
mac na mhna o Thoiri Da Dos,  
beith anos is tros fa chinn.

The drowning of the hero of Loch Da Chonn,  
That is what the wave wails against the shore.

. . . . the crane  
In the bog of Druim Da Tren,  
She was in great anxiety:  
A fox . . . was lying in wait for her birds.

Woeful the tune  
Which the stag of Druim Leis makes:  
Dead is the hind of Druim Silenn,  
The stag . . . moans after her.

Woeful the song  
Which the thrush makes in Druim Chain,  
And not less sad the cry  
Which the blackbird makes in Leitir Laig.

Sad for me is  
The death of the hero that used to lie with me,  
The son of the wife from Toire Da Dos  
To be . . . round his head.

1015

Truagh an ghair  
 doní tonn thragha re traigh,  
 os adbath fer segha saer :  
 saeth lium Cael do dhul 'na dhail.

1020

Truagh an tres  
 doní an tonn 'sa traigh is theas :  
 misi ro tharrnig mo re,  
 misdi de mo ghne re feas.

1025

Ceatha troma  
 doníd tonna thulcha leis :  
 misi nochan fuil mo maín  
 o ro maidh an sceil ro geis. g.

1030

[Marbh an gheis,  
 dubhach a heóin da heis :  
 mor doni domenma dhamh  
 an dogra ro ghabh an gheis. g.

Woeful the tune  
 Which the wave of the strand makes against the strand,  
 Since the stately noble man has died.  
 Sad for me that Cael did go to meet him.

Sad the strain  
 Which the wave makes on the strand . . .  
 As for me, my time is at an end,  
 Worse is my shape . . .

Heavy the showers  
 Which the waves make for him:  
 As for me, there is no joy for me  
 Since the . . . broke.'

[Dead is the swan,  
 Sorrowful are his birds after him;  
 Great sorrow gives to me  
 The grief which has seized the swan.

Ro baidheadh Cael mac Crimthainn,  
 nochan fuil mo mhain da eis.  
 Is mor triath do thuit le a laimh,  
 a sciath lóghaidh ro gheis. *Geisidh.*]

Is ann sin do scar a hanam re corp do Gheilgheis do chumaidh Chail mic 103  
 Crimthainn. 7 ro claidheadh a feart os cinn Fínntragha 7 do togbadh lia os a luidhe  
 7 ro feradh a cluithi caintheach ann sin.

Conadh he Cath Fínntragha conigi sin gan imarcaidh gan easbaidh. Finit.

Cael, the son of Crimthann, is drowned,  
 There is no treasure for me after him.  
 Many the lords that fell by his hand,  
 His shield . . . . has sounded.]

Then Gelges' soul departed from her body for grief (at the loss) of Cael, the son  
 of Crimthann. And her grave was dug above Ventry, and a stone was raised over her  
 tomb, and her funeral game was celebrated there.

So this is the Battle of Ventry to here, without addition, without omission. Finit.

1036. *feart* MS.

ib. *hogbadh* MS.





## VARIANTS FROM EGERTON 149.

**1** Caith Fionn Tragha an so      **3** Riogh uasal onoireach do ro ghaibh  
 flathus agus fórlámhus fóir an domhain mhoir go huile acht Efre íathghlas  
 oileanach amhain, darbh chomhainim Daire      **4** 7 do thionoil sé árdrighthe  
 gacha muighe chúm a dhúna 7 a dheghbhaile féin.      **6** Margréag rígh Gréag  
**7** rígh bh-fear Gailián      **8** na Spáine      **ib.** Ioruaith mac Draguin **5**  
**9** Dragáin 7 Uiriall rígh thíre an oír      **13** Duibhceartach mac Duinn rígh na  
 Gaoluige 7 Caisioll Gruamach rígh Lochlann      **27** air ionnarbadh a hEirinn  
 le Fionn      **ib.** do bhéaradh mé eolus duit-si ar thráig ghealghainimhidhe a  
 bh-fédfuid do slúadh aonach 7 oireachtus do chomóradh ann an tan nach biadh  
 cathughudh ortha.      **29** Is an sin do cuireadh amach a m-bárchacha broinn-**10**  
 fársinge beiledhthana agus a ccurachanuibh daingne doibhrisde 7 do cuireadar  
 iomrámh teith tréan tapaidh tárthach ar a cculúthighe *mar*ta cránuibhrighne  
 cruadhratha, ionnus gurab cosmhuil re háol ar árdchlocha no re ceatha gealchloch  
 ar ghormsrotha na sreabha cnísgheala tar eís na loingios ón luathiomrámh sin,  
 go rugadur sighe sitheamhail sárluaimneach 7 sruithléim sanntach sianbhórb **15**  
 isan sálmhuir go soíndíreach gur súil ar gach loing luathimtheachta séolda  
 mórmhulach iomallchrúchaidhe róríogha na ramha ghaoithe do rochtain chúm  
 bruachuibh na g-cúan g-cíuntrághthacha ag dluithimtheacht tar na mórthon-  
 naibh mallgruagacha na mórgur, go nach cualadar aonní acht nuail állta mur-  
 mhaoiteac na murdhúbhcach 7 gotha iomdha 7 eagconnla na mara glastonnacha. **20**  
 Ciodh tra acht tarla re freasdal 7 re friothalamh na gur fíochmhuire fíordhoibhne  
 sin, nach raibh aco lóng gan leónadh ná athbha gan fosgla ná túsdaís gan  
 tuarguint ná beirling gan brise ná folann gan fásga ná taruinge gan truailíoghudh  
 ná standard gan stuaidhleím 7 níor bhionnad mincómhrádh na treabha taoibh-  
 f...a sin re droichghréfdiomh na ccos fóir na haistíghibh 7 le frángbhualadh **25**  
 na slat ag á siorbhuariabh 7 le caoinbheímionnaibh na cerann ag á ccoímhbrise.  
**60** ó síth Locha Léin      **90** 7 da bhrígh sin ní raibh cuan gabhála na  
 gabhail a n-hEirinn nach raibh fear fátha ó Fionn mac Cumhail ar an uar  
 sin 7 ag so anmona na ccuanta 7 lucht a ccoiméadeadh .i. Duabhan mac  
 Daríne a cCairuig na cCurach rea raidhtear Binn Eaduir 7 Collach mac Coillte **30**

a n-Inibhir Lifeach rea raidhtear Aith Chliath agus Colla Cas a n-Inibhir Breágh  
 rea raidhtear Beárna Gaoithe 7 Fiadh mac Máirne a n-Inibhir Da Glas rea  
 raidhtear Chill Mheanntaín 7 Caoillte mac Ronaín ag an Inibhir Bheag rea raídh-  
 tear an Inibhir Mhor 7 Donn mac Caoil Crodha ag Caislín réa raidhtear an  
 35 Ghlasáirge 7 Dáre ó Neamhuin ag Loch Faolcon rea raídh-tear Loch Garmon  
 7 Faolán mac Aodha Bhig a n-Glaise an Bhantracht ré raídh-tear Cluain na  
 m-Ban 7 Caoince Corchairdhearg mac Finn ag Comuir na tTrí n-Uisce mar  
 attéid Siuir 7 Feair 7 Bearbha a muir 7 Faolan mac Finn ag Ros Bruic re raídh-tear  
 Dun Gabhaín 7 Roighne Roisgleathán mac Finn ag Tacmaín réa raídh-tear Roinne  
 40 Crú 7 Aodha Beg mac Finn mic Glofa a bh-Fán an Tiobruide re raídh-tear Ceann  
 t-Šaile 7 Fionn mac Dubhaín mic Murchadh ar an Uisce g-Caol re raídh-tear Tig  
 Mholaíse 7 Fionn mac Seasgoinn a n-Garga na tTréd rea raidhtear cCárda ó  
 cCarbre 7 Lurga Liathbhan 'sa Cluthar rea raidhtir Cuan Dorn 7 Caol Crodha mac  
 Criomhthuin a cCuan na hInnsi re raidhtear Cuan an Tighe Mhoir 7 Cuiríoll ó  
 45 Conbhfoinn ag Innis Creagaín re raídh-tear Dún Baoi 7 Garg mac Maoinne aig  
 Glascauig rea raídh-tear Sgeflig Mhichil 7 Finneirig mac Drucht mic Neamhuin ag  
 coiméad na trí n-Inibhir Mong agus Leamhuin Beithe a tTonn Toíme 7 Caoince  
 Gélmhearach ó Cluthar go Tráighlí 7 Mearus Ráithne, Síodha ó Neamhuin ar an  
 Uisce Geal re raídh-tear Casán Ciaruighe 7 Fáil Féadha Béag ó Neamhuin a  
 50 n-Inbhir na m-Barc re raídh-tear Innis Catha 7 Aodha Dearg ó Duibhne ó Leim  
 Chongcullaind go Croimlinn 7 Dubh mac Deirg aig coiméad Dromann Trágha  
 Bhaille re raidhtear Dún Guare 7 Gadal Garbhliath ó Baoisgne ag Dún na  
 tTrí cCaith 7 Glas mac Gadh a n-Inbhir na bh-Fleadh re raídh-tear Muicinis 7  
 Caoillte Cosgurach aig Tiobruid Fála Beíne re raídh-tear Tír Iarthach agus  
 55 Díthreabhach, Dián ó Baoisgne ag Fuaran na Fesne re raidhtear an Ghaillibh 7  
 Dubhdoilig ag an Inibhir Mhór re raidhtear Portláirge 7 na trí Garbh ag Aís Dá  
 Bhun Bátoghlacla agus Fear Luirg mac Oisín a n-Inis Ríoghna re raídh-tear Inis  
 Bó Finne 7 Oisín mac Oisín ascan a n-Deirgiort re raídh-tear na hOileain Bheaga 7  
 Glas mac Oisín ag Seánchoill na bh-Fiann re raídh-tear Cliarach 7 Bran ó Neamhuin  
 60 ag Ros Broinn Duibh agus Brán Begh ó Buachain ag Inibhir uí Fógurtaicc re  
 raídh-tear an Mádh Méaghrach 7 Coinsgleo mac Leán Clí aig Trágha na Mná  
 Marbhaidh é réa radhtear Trágha Eochuille 7 Donn Monáig .i. ríghféine fiannaibh  
 Albán ag Srathán an Tobuir Ghil re raidhtear Slígeach 7 Landara na hUrbóite  
 ag Druim Cliabh na hEirionn (?) 7 as é do bhí ag coiméad Cuán Fionntragha  
 65 an tan sin .i. Conncrithir mac Broin mic Feabhail ó Theamhar Luachra Deagha 7  
 as é áit 'na raibh sé an tán sin ar mhullach Cruaiche Mhártain 'na thrómchodhladh  
 92 ro úirigh Conn as a codhladh iar sóin 7 do chídheas an cuan tuilte do loingios  
 7 adubert : Is gníomh do torcradh tríom 7 is marg máthar do rug mé dá heís

**101** 7 léigios cum catha é fein d'ionnsaighe a námhad 7 ní fada dochuaidh  
**105** atá éolus agad nách cóir dhuit do lámha do dhearga oruinne 7 sinn 'nár 70  
 mnáibh     **106** triúr .i. do Dhearg mac an Dolar ó Bharra tíre anoir sinn  
 (ar siad) 7 tugamuir trómghrádh éagsamail duit-si agus ní lúghaide orn n a cheile  
 sin     **111** oír dealbhochámh sluaigh draoigheachta le híomad do ghasanuibh  
 siobhlaca fánuis agus do bholgaibh beóil 7 do bhár beithe, ionnus na muirfighear  
 sluidh ar bith léo 7 bainfid a neart 7 a radharc díobh 7 a n-arm asá lámhuibh 75  
**117** oír biaidh tobar íce 7 sláinte fád chómhar aguinne gach tráith nóna, más  
 creachtach tú     **148** ceathar ar fíthchid do chloinn mhac ag Fionn 7 dá  
 marbhtádh iad uile, nár bhaoghal duit é acht go teassadh tair ais duit     **285** Mise  
 sin, air Abhártach mac Iollathaig, 7 tángadar a ccoine a cheile go dísgheir dían  
 dreachdhoilgeanta. Iar soin tarla Lir 7 rígh bh-fear g-Coinncheann dá cheile. 80  
 Gidh eadh is gearr do bháthus ag claidhímh Lir ann. Mar do chonarc Bodha Dearg  
 sin: Is trúadh líom (ar sé) an t-éigion a bh-fuil Lir 7 éirghioch dream éigin aguibh  
 dá chabhar uafn. Téid Ilbhreic mac Mananaín do chabhar Lir 7 tug sé urchur  
 sanntach sleighe ar rígh bh-fear cCoinncheann 7 freagrú an rígh cumaoin a ghona  
 do sin 7 níorbh fusaide do Lir é. Do chualaidh Bódha Dearg sin 7 adubert: Cía do 85  
 gheabhainn do chábhar Lir? Mise sin, ar Sióghmall úa Mídhrigh, 7 gabhus a  
 dhubhcealltar catha uime, 7 do tháinig ar ghualuinn Lir 7 tug sé gona don rígh 7  
 fá hiad sin na gona doíghne doileighis 7 ní dheachuig aonghoin díobh sin a n-aisge  
 ón rígh, agus níor láimh Lir a cheann do thógbhaíl óna sgeith súas, ionnus gur  
 bhain ósna adhbhal mór ós árd as. Is ródhúr líom an t-éigion úd a bh-fuil Lir (ar 90  
 Bódha Dearg) 7 eirghioch dream éigin aguibh dá chabhar. Is an sin dochuaidh  
 chuig mhic Fionnaistircan (?), 7 tug síad goín ó gach fear díobh air an rígh 7 goineas  
 an rígh gach aon aco sin. Cíódh trá acht tángadar trí naonmuir do Thúathaib De  
 Danand chuige, 7 ró ghoin siad uile an rígh 7 ní dhéacadh aonghoin díobh sin  
 uile gan goin díoghailt ón rígh 7 do bhain osna eagcómlain as Lir társibh uile. 95  
 Is ann sin do thuit rígh bh-fear g-Caitceann le hAbhartach 7 do cuala sé osna Lir  
 7 táinig 'na thóirnimh tréasbhrách dá ionnsaighe 7 do rug léim sárghuin éadrom  
 ré cois na craoisíge go ttarla idir Lir 7 an rígh é. Fan ag féachaint an chómlainn,  
 a Lir, ar Abhartach 7 léig idir mise 7 an t-allmhurach é. Iar soin cuireas  
 Abhartach a claidheamh 'na lámh chlí agus an t-éileigh 'na lúithríge do bhí ar an 100  
 allmhurach 7 tógbhus an rígh a sgiaith suas 7 buaileas Abhartach do claidheamh  
 lena lámh chlí é, gur theisg a dhá chois óna ghlúinibh síos de agus léigios a sgiaith  
 síos ann san 7 buailios Abhartach a ccómhurta an chinn é, gur sgar lena cholluinn é.  
 Iair ttuitim an dá rígh sin le hAbhartach do ghabhadar na Coinncheannaic 7 na  
 Caitcheannaic ag imtheacht chúm siobhaíl go seachránac úadltha ar ttuitim a 105  
 triathe 7 a tíghernaí. Gidh eadh do leanadur Túatha Dé Danand annsa ruaig

- íad 7 nfor léigeadur fear ínste sgéil as díobh gan brón bháis d'ímirt ortha 7 cé gur bhíad Túatha Dé Danand an lucht fá treise boi heasbaidhthach adhbhal iad ón ló sin. Ann san do rugadur a lucht othrúis dá léighios go Teamhar Luachra.
- 110 Iomusa Fionn agus fiannaibh hEirionn do bhadar a snámh an la sin aig an Soininn 7 do chonarcadur Táisdiolach trefnfear chughtha 7 do bhí gnaithbhéas ag Fionn an tan do chuireadh sé dé ar bith ag iaraidh sgeala is é fein dá do thigeadh dá agalamh ar ttúis, oir dámadh droichsgeala do bhiaidh aige, go ttiobhradh for cuma mháith ar 7 dámadh deaghsgeala do bhiaidh aige, go ní féarr de a m-blas é fein dá
- 115 n-innsint 7 taínig a ccoine Thaisdiollach 7 do innis Taisdiollach do mar thaínig na hallmuraice go cuan Fionntrágha. D' feill Fionn mar a rá bhadar maithibh na feinne agus do labhair sé léo : A fiannaibh hEirionn, (ar sé) as neamhmrígh d'bh gach olc 7 gach uathbhás dá taínig ríamh a n-Efirinn d'féachuinn na tromdhámfhe taínig inte anois 7 is mór an bhroid 7 an daoirse atá aguibh ar mhaithibh hEireann 7 is ádhbhal
- 120 bhúr ttábharthus 7 is cian bhúr saoirse ó uaislibh Éirionn 7 ní córa dh'bh sin d' fáil úatha 'ná a g-cosnamh d'bh fein anois 7 do ghealladur nach béarfáidís aoncheim air a ceul óna g-cosnamh 7 do ghluaiseadur ríompa arna mháreach 'na n-drongaibh d'fana dásachtach 7 ionna sgiomalltoibh róafle tar sruith na mágha risa ráidhtear Bróg na Ríghthe aniu 7 assin go críochaibh Cíaruíthe Luachra 7 tar
- 125 thrágha leabhuir Bhánlíd 7 an lámh chlí le Cathar na Claonráighe risa raidhtear cathar Chonraoi 7 do Šliabh mongruadh Mis 7 assin go hIobhlabhraíne re raidhtear Mis aniu, agus dorinneadur botha 7 béalsgátha 7 ní dheachadur an oídche sin ní bhus síadh 7 do fadúigheadur tinnte 7 teannala annsan áit sin. Ann sin d'iaradur maithibh na feinne ar Fionn mac Cumhail a ordóg do chuir fána dhéad
- 130 ag fofllsiúghudh na ffrinne. 7 ba dheachar le Fionn sin do dhéanamh. Gidh eadh do chuir an órdóg ionna bhéal 7 cognus go cnamh í 7 assin go smior 7 assin go smúsach 7 do fofllsiúghadh eólus do 7 adubert : Tíocfa aímsir ann (ar sé) ionna m-bia tolliceannaig annsan áit seo a bh-fuilimid anocht ag fógghnamh don tighearna uilecomhachtach dontí chúgham neamh 7 talamh, grián 7 eásga, an t-aedhear
- 135 gona mhórgánaibh 7 bíadh árus clog 7 ceallamh an áit seo go deireadh an domhain, 7 biadh an caith seo Fionntrágha lá 7 bliadain dá chúir 7 caith nuadh dá chur gach aónlá go déireadh na bliadhna ann 7 tuitfidh mórán ar gach taobh 7 ní bh-fuareas fios cia aguinn aga m-bíadh buadh cosguir, óir do thearnóig fuil mo mheair 7 ram 7 an smior. Is ann sin adubert Osgur le Lúghaidh 7 le Caoilte mac Ronain :
- 140 Tigidh líom, a óga, (ar sé) go n-deacuinn d'fios na n-déaghlaoch ata ag forare na g-cuan agus go m-biadh uain aguinn air lámha do dearga a bh-fuil na n-allmurach sul do thiocfadh fiannaibh Éirionn chughainn a máreach. Do ghluaiseadur réompa go carann na fórare. Is ann sin taínig mian codhlata ar Osgur agus adbert : Fanuig agam, a óga, (ar sé) go n-déana mé suan beag codhlata ann so, oir biadh

ferra bheinn chum catha 'san ló amareach é 7 do luig ar an cearnn 7 mac 145  
 Lúghach dá leith deis 7 Caoilte dá leith clí. Is í sin uain agus amsir adubert rígh  
 an domain re na thaiseacha teacht a tír 7 creacha do thabairt chuige 7 tángadur  
 a tír agus do thógbhadar gar mhór ós árd, 7 do thógbhadur lucht na long cómh-  
 gár an aonfacht ríu. Is cuis damh-sa, ar Cáoilte, gur chuardaig mé an domhan  
 uile 7 ní cuala me an oiread sin do ghuithibh daoine ar aonbhall riamh. Is ann 150  
 sin do sginn Osgur frisan n-gar sin treasā *naoi* n-iomare ón cearnn amach, 7 ró  
 éighrig 'na seasamh 7 cliath lorg bhriste catha ionna lámh chlí 7 claidheamh 'na  
 lámh dheis 7 teíd 'na ruathar easaonta fó sluagh rígh an domhain, 7 tug dá bheim  
 a n-ághaidh a cheile lena luirg agus lena claidheam 7 adeirtheas nach t-amh  
 riamh roimhe sin ná 'na dhiaíg aon dá bhuille is mo lear thuít do dhaoine ná an dá 155  
 threanbhuille sin tug an t-Osgur tréanmhór fá slúadhaibh rígh an domhain, oír do  
 bhí *naoi* naonmhuír 'na ccosar chró uaidh. Mur do chualaidh Conncrithir 7 Glas  
 mac Dreamain fuaim na m-buillíge, tugadur aithne gurab é Osgur do bhi a measg  
 na n-allmurach 7 tangadur da ionnsaíge 7 do chuir an t-Osgur an ceathrar sin an  
 cheithre háitibh timpceall an chatha, ionnus na sgaoilfidís ó cheile, 7 tainig sé 160  
 fein fúghtha 7 'na lár, 7 ró chíorbadh cuirp 7 ró leadradh lámha risan ruathar  
 sin, gur bha cosmhuil re buinne boirbneartmhar rabhartha a sgéithe tré  
 chanáluibh cúmhga corán an ruáthar sin tug Osgur fúghtha. Ciodh trá acht ní  
 néach díobh fein dochuadh d'innsinn sgeala, oír do thuitedur uíle leó ar an láithir  
 sin. Do rug siad as mur sin go maidion arna mháreach 7 bha gharid go bh-feacadar 165  
 don réim sin pobull Fínn annsa ráith ós úr an chuain ré raídh-tear Ráith na bh-Fiann  
 no Raith Fionnaín aníu. Is ann sin adubert Oisín mac Finn: Athar Fínn, (ar sé)  
 an d'áon taobh chuirfimid caith ar allmuracha don chur so? Ní headh, a mhic, (ar  
 Fíonn) oír do mhuirfidís iomad na sluagh sinne, 7 nífeas uasal seoch anuasal  
 aguín, acht rachadh mac rígh no taoiseach feinne éigin aguinne gach laoi chum rígh 170  
 éigin do ríghthib an domhain comhúasal linn fein 7 cofreochad-sa rinn chaol ar mo  
 chaith fein 7 deireadh leathan. Agus ná deargach neach aguibh a lámh acht ar  
 thriaith nó ar thíghearna ar túis, oír an tan thuitfios an triaith is moíde leanfus a  
 mhuintir é. Is ann sin adubert Fíonn: Cia aguibh freagrós caith uam aniu?  
 Mise sin, ar Fíonn mac Cubhaín mac Murchadh .i. ríghfeinne fiannaibh Mumain 7 175  
 an fiann Mhuímhneach mur líóm. Ní rachar, a mhic, (ar Fíonn) oír ní fíllsightheas  
 dámh-sa go bh-fuil seán catha ort aniu, 7 ní dheachaidh aonreach uaim-si ríamh a  
 g-caith ná nách tabhrain aithne ar a theacht slán. Ná cáin sinn, a ríghfeinne, ar  
 mac Cubhaín, oír ar mhaithios an domhain ní lofuin-si ón ccomhrách do ghabhus  
 do lámh tré dhrochfáisdine do dheanamh dam, 7 ós ar mo thír fein dorfnedur 180  
 súd an chéadfógháil, is mé dhióghalfus dod láthar-si í. Is trúadh líóm-sa sin, (ar  
 Fíonn) oír biadh chómhthuitim duit fein 7 dod cheile cómhraich, gibé do ríghthibh

an domhain da thiocfus ad dháil aniu. Ar soin teíd Glás mac Dreamhuin  
 d'fógradh catha o Fíonn mac Cubháin ar rígh an domhain. Cía fréagrú mac Cubháin  
 185 dam? (ar rígh an domhain) Mise chuige, ar Marghréag, rígh Gréag, 7 tainig trí  
 chéad eile do na Gréagachaibh leis. Iar soin tainig Glas mur a raibh Fíonn mac  
 Cubháin 7 do innis sin do. Is an sin d'eighrig Fíonn mac Cubháin agus a dhíás  
 mac .i. Follamhuin 7 Maíne 7 an fiann Mhuimhneac, agus do rugadar réim rathmhur  
 a ccoine na n-Gréagach. Is ann sin d'ionnsaig mac Cubháin 7 rígh Gréag a cheile  
 190 agus doríneadur cómrach dana dásachtach dian díthchiollach rena cheile. Iar  
 soin tug rígh Gréag urchur aighbhéil athusach da craoisice chrannrámhar catha  
 do mhac Cubháin, go ttarla idir fórdhornn 7 imliocán, gur bhris a dróm séanna  
 seímhar a dhó, go ná raibh fáth beatha na ghár da éis, 7 ní a n-aisge do leig mac Cu-  
 bháin sin leis, oír tug sé tarang árachtach fíorlaídir ar an sleigh as féin, 7 tug urchur  
 195 órchruinn athusach do rígh Gréag, gur thoillghearr an treán luithreac tréanmhaileac  
 tríthe 7 na seacht cciarleíne fichead fírlabhar do bhí ag díon a chuirp. 7 do  
 thuiteadur an días sin re cheile bonn re bonn 7 beál re beál. Is ann sin do fríth  
 claidheamh Fínn mic Cubháin ós uir an chuain. Is trúadh líóm Teamhar hEíronn  
 7 Fíonn mac Cubháin do thuitim, (ar Fíonn mac Cumhail) oír ní dheachaidh aon-  
 200 neach diombaoidheach aiste riamh re ár lín 7 anní ná fuilingeóchar am dhún-sa  
 ná a n-dún Chormuic mic Aírt seachtmhain do fuilingeoch eision é 'ná dhún fein  
 ar feadh bliadhna, 7 goirthear Follamhuin mac Cubháin chúgham, (ar Fíonn) go  
 ttugamís ainim athar ar, ionnus nách biadh Teamhuir Éiríonn gan Fíonn mac  
 Cabháin ann. Doríneadh mur sin aco 7 do rug siad as go maidion arna mhareach.  
 205 Cía theíd chum catha aniu? (ar Fíonn) Mise sin, ar Goll Garbh mac rígh Alban agus  
 ingheán Ghoill mic Moírne do bhí dá leasúghudh re cian d'aímsir roimhe sin ag  
 Fíonn 7 ar mhar do chlannuibh Moírne. Is beag da b-priomhlaochuibh do mhar ann  
 sin acht Conán Maol mac Móirne 7 ba mhaith lámh an fír sin madh nach m-beith  
 a mheíd d'foilg a dhroichbhriathra agus a gníomh. Is ann sin d'éirig Goll Garbh  
 210 do ghlac iorra ghrísnímneach catha uime 7 tangadur datha iongantacha don  
 chaithmhílidh re hághaidh na huairé sin, ionus go bh-fanfadh míonubhall nó mór-  
 aírne ar bhárr gach ruainne da fólt 7 do sloig a súile a n-iarthar a chinn chasfoltaicc  
 7 do las a súl dheas, go nar mhó máoldorn míleadh 'ná í, ar faicsint na n-allmurach  
 chuige 7 is iad tainig a n-aghaidh .i. trí rígh ó thurghabhail greíne anóir .i.  
 215 Duibhcheartach mac Fíramuisi Muileánn mic Fírluath 7 Cuileann mac Faobhar-  
 ghlas, 7 trí catha cóirighthe mur aon leó. Is ann sin do chuaidh Goll fúghtha,  
 tríotha 7 társná ionna ghreága tinníge uathfásach 7 an onncoin ghráineamhail  
 ghuaisíuathmhur 7 gach neach dár cheádfeách é níor fiad féachuín arís ar le ró-  
 mhéad a fíocha 7 a féirge 7 do ghaibh dá n-éirlioch 7 dá n-athchuma, gurab lía dá  
 220 marbh ná dá m-béodhaibh, acht cheana ro tháibhsigheadh doibh a cuirp dá

ccfórbadh 7 a muini ghíl dá mánleadra 7 a lámha ag a luaitheásga 7 a suíle ag á síordhalladh, go n-deachaidh a cciall 7 a ccéadfa uatha 7 ro far síad cárde le cómhlarle air Gholl Gharbh fa ním a chloidhimh do chosg, 7 ró coisg Goll Garbh, 7 as i comarle dorin siad .i. a trí rígh feín do ghabháil 7 a ttabairt do Gholl Ghárhb fá nimh a chloidhimh do chosg. Do bhadar amhlaidh sin go maidion arna 225 mháreach. Cía do gheabhain chúm an chatha anu? (ar Fionn) Sinne chuige, ar Oisín 7 ar Osgur mac Oisín, 7 máithibh chloinne Báoisgne linn, óir is sinn feín is fearr chuid d'aoibhneas hEirionn 7 is duinn is chóra a cosnamh. Ann sin téid Glas mac Dreamhuin go rígh an Domhain d'fógra catha ar ó clannuibh Baoisgne. Cía fréagrus clannaibh Baoisgne? ar rígh an domhain. Mise sin, ar Balleacán rígh Frange, 230 oír is cughtha táinig me go hEirinn 7 tuitfid líom don dul so agus Fionn feín fá dheoig, oír an tráith do ghearus neach geága an chrainn ní cás an crann feín do thréasgart. Budh mhór anmhaith an gníomh sin re cómháil, ar rígh an domhain. Is ann sin táinig Balleacán a tír 7 cheithre ruadhchatha rómhóra mar aon ris. Do bhrúchtadur 'na sluaghaibh a ccoine 7 a ccomhdháil a cheile go tinnneasnach, 7 do 235 bhadar ag chómhthuarguint 7 ag tréanbhúaladh a cheile, gur bha clos a néalaibh nimhe na húrtaíge sin ó na deaghlaochuibh, agus do mhearlas an mhuir 7 do chrithnig an talmh fá na ccosaibh 7 do chómhghearadur caráigeacha ceanngharbh na ccaluith mur budh í an díle dheanách do thiocfadh d'o smurchimilt an bheatha, ag innsinn uile na húare sin. Is ann sin do rug Osgur ruathar fá chaith na n-all- 240 mhúrach, gur bha samhuilt le garbheas glórghaibhtheach ag sgeith le hucht árdsléibhe nó le ruáthar bhreacslarach tré mullach rioghbhruíghne, is é sin sgaípe 7 sgannra 7 sgaoile do thug sé ortha &c. 299 Uallach 310 cía 'san domhun fuair an feinn anbhfuain do chuir ar athair 7 é beo 318 nir thuírling **ib.** Gleann Coille a n-iarthar críche sin le ráidhtear Gleann na n-Gealt aniu 338 ní druidim ó cheile 245 dorin síad 341 fá leór do luíghtheadh Oisín 7 an fír eile chúm a cheile sin 354 méadaig do mheanmuin 7 t'aigne ionnat feín 365 nó go ttuitfid uile mar sin 367 d'iar **ib.** do thógbhadur aonghár sgeige 7 fonanntuid faoi 390 ní feachaidh an fiann aonneach riamh lear mhó a n-doicioll roimhe 'ná é 404 hionncatha **ib.** dameadh badh duit-si, oír níor fásadar t'ailt ná t' feithioca 250 na do reanga droma fós 406 do chuir a ttig talmhan é 419 tar Eas Rúadh Móirne 422 an lámh chlí le Cathar na Claonraidhte 435 7 stuadhus a lethghlún ghasda ghleágiol ar bheáluibh Fínn 443 ó nách aosmhar le cómhrach prfomlaoc sinn. 447 a n-iarthar a chinn ag gríosadh na feinne. Créad é an t-óglaoch úd do chluinim dá bhúr spallúghudh, a fiannaibh Eirionn? 452 as 255 iongna líom an tásg goile agus gáisge do leathnuig oruibh-si fán domhan mhór uile agus aonneach ar dhuim talmhan dá rádh nach faigheann 7 nach feidir le fiannaibh Eirionn cómhlanm aonfír do thabhairt dó 7 fad ar aonláthir, ní

armhidhim cómhlan céd. Ná habar-si an bhaothcomhrádh sin, (ar Conán) oír  
 260 na sé chéd do thuit leis súd &c. **473** 7 do théilg a iorradh catha 7 cómhlainn  
 de 7 do ghaibh leíne sreabhuidhe sróill uime fria ghusdal a ghílchnis 7 chotún  
 eílightheach orsnáith do charramhoguill sólusghlan 7 do mhaothsról sgáthbhúidhe  
 ar uachtar na leíne sin 7 a lán do charbunclaibh taithniomacha dá n-díagh 7 dá  
 n-osguilt 'san chotún sin 7 cathbhárr clochómrach fána cheann, ionnus nár  
 265 bh-furus sílle ar le méid a dheallradh. **489** ní sgr dá cheile dorin síad mur do  
 dhéanfadh lucht cómhraic a n-deiridh laoi **502** 7 is beag gur thuit leisan bh-feinn  
 gaisgídeach ríamh ar mhó a g-cúmhadh 'na dhiaig ionna é agus as ísin céadchabhair  
 budh féarr le fiannuibh hEirionn do fuaradur an feadh do bhádar re caith Fionn-  
 trágha **521** is neamthruadh líom-sa **ib.** 'san m-broid sin, óir is iomdha  
 270 annbheireith do bheireadh Fionn ar uaislibh hEirionn agus go háirighthe ar sliocht  
 Féidhlim Rachtmar 7 ar an gabhan leo d' fearaibh Fodhla. Téid Feargus &c.  
**531** buantoradh 7 Éire dá gabháil ort aig allmuraicc **534** go raibh trímhíle fear  
 ar maidin arna mháreach aige **551** oír is é Conn Céadchathach do mharbh  
 Cúmhall mac Treínmhóir ui Bhúisgne a ccaith Cnuca le conghnamh Ghóill mic  
 275 Moírne. Is ann sin do chromadur na catha codársna sin ar a cheile gan buadh  
 time ná tlaís ná tarcuisne aig ceachtar díobh ar a cheile, go ttárla Carbre 7 rígh  
 bh-fear g-Ceapdha air a cheile, gur chromadur na cinn cúachbhúidhe a ccrios-  
 laoidhibh na n-óirsgiaith 7 d' imreadur na síthlanna seisgéara ar churpaibh  
 slisgheala a cheile, nó gur chríochnúigheadur an cómhraich sin go hoban, oír do  
 280 thuit an rígh gona mhuinntir le Cairbre. Is ann sin adubert Fionn : A fiannaibh  
 hEirionn, (ar sé) ní féicim mac rígh ná taoiseach aguibh nách tug do rígh an do-  
 mhain ar ághaidh Finn 7 éirghe, a Feargus, agus gaibh le caith idir mé 7 Dáre Donn.  
 Léig-si dhamb-sa (ar Caoillte mac Rónáin) caith an laoi aniu do thabhairt do. Atá  
 sin do ghoil 7 do ghaisge ionnad-sa (ar Fionn) go léigfinn-si do chathugudh tú dá  
 285 m-beathfá ionnchatha do chur. Tainig 20 sgiaith inféadma ann so (ar sé) do  
 dhlíghfeadh sibh cabhar le Caoillte. Dobhéar-sa cead do (ar Oisín). Do gheabhaidh  
 sé céad eile uaim-si (ar Fionn). Do gheabhaidh sé céad eile uaim-si (ar Goll Garbh  
 mac rígh Alban). Do geabhaidh sé céad uaim-si (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh  
 Múmhan). Sé céad uaim-si dho (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh Connocht). An oiread  
 290 céthna uaim-si dho (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh Uladh). Dobhéarad-sa céad do  
 (ar ríghfeinne fiannaibh Laighean). Do gheabhaidh sé cead uaim-si, (ar  
 Osgur mac Oisín) atáid dhá mhíle 7 ceithre céad fear ann sin (ar Caoillte) 7 níor  
 hasduig do ghnáithbúidhean catha uaim acht dá chéad 7 biodh a g-cuid sin 7 mo  
 cuid fein don caith orm-sa. Téid Feargus d' fóggra catha ó Chaoillte mac Ronáin  
 295 ar rígh an domhain. Cía freagrus Caoillte mac Ronáin dam? ar Dáre Donn.  
 Léig mise chuige, (ar Tornn Tréanbhuilleach mac rígh na hEasbaíne). Is córuidhe



dhuit dul ann, (ar Feargus) oír is ann atá antí do mharbh t' athar. Is ann sin taínig Tornn a ttrí gona mhuintir 7 d' ionnsaigheadur a cheile. Ba gharid dóibh ann go bh-éachadar loingios lánmhor le craos an chuain. Is truadh sin, (ar Fionn) is tuille cabhartha sund ag teacht chúm na n-allmuraich 7 gur sinne is mó ríochtanus léo. 300 Sillios Oisín ortha 7 as é adubert: Dob' anamh leat-sa riamh tú mhealladh a n-aithne athar, (ar sé) oír Fiachra mac rígh Breatain agus an fiann Bhreathnach atá ann súd 7 Duabhán Donn mac rígh Tuamhan gona mhuintir fein. Taínig an cabhlach a ttrí faoi sin agus do chonarchadur meirge 7 suathantus Chaoillte dá chlaonadh go mór le rígh na hEasbaíne. Leis sin d' ionnsaigheadur uile ag cughnamh le Caoillte gur 305 torcrádh mac rígh na hEasbaíne gona mhuintir leo. Is ann sin do chuaidh Feargus Finnbeil ar bórd loinge an árdrígh 7 d' órduig an treas lá ón lá sin chúm mórchatha do thabhairt idir na hárdríghthe sin 7 do bhádhús aig teacht tar na sluaghaibh sin ar fuid hEirionn 7 go harighthe a ttrig Thádhaigh mic Núghaid .i. seanathair Finn mic Cumhail 7 fá hí a bhean sin Caolúr ingean rígh thíre na bh-Fear bh-Fionn 7 do bhí 310 Muruin Mongchaoín ingean Thádhaigh fá iomad doilghís an tráith sin .i. mathar Finn 7 a dearbhráithre 7 Labharán Lámhfáda mac Tádhaigh mic Nuaid. A Chaoluir, air Tádhaigh, cía do na ríghtheibh mheasus tú do theacht béo ón mórchaith seo? Is trúadh sin, (ar Caolúr) fir an domhain do bheith ar aonláthir do thraochadh Daíre Donn mac Loisgne Loinnghluinice íad uile, oír ní bh-fuil 'na curp acht aonchlár 315 amháin 7 ní dearghan arm ar bith ar. 7 an oidhche do gineadh Dáire Donn do thabhsigheadh do Bhalcán .i. gabha ifrionn, a gheineamain 7 do chúgham sgiath 7 claidheamh an oidhche sin 7 atá a n-dán dó gan tuitim le haonarm acht leo sin. 7 iar n-gabháil an domhain do Dhare Donn do fuar sé fios na n-arm sin 7 do eígean a bh-fáil do 7 tug sé a ttaise dom athar-si iad 7 atáid aige, a Chaoluir, (ar 320 Tádhaigh) is maith do gheabhtha-sa congghnamh dráioigheachta le Labhrán Lámhfáda go n-deachadh ann súd d' iaraidh na n-arm do chábhar aonmhac t'inghine .i. Fionn mac Cumhail. Na habar sin (ar Caolúr) a rádh, go ttríobhrainn cúghnamh a n-ághaidh anté do hoileadh ar aonghluín líom. Gidh bé cómhrádh do chanadur, tángadur amach ar an bh-fatha agus do chuireadh Labhrán a riocht 325 fiollar ádhbhalmhór 7 do ghluais roimhe tar gach múir go cheile go ráinig fá mheadhón laoi arna mháreach go dún a seanathar fein .i. rígh thíre na bh-Fear bh-Fionn 7 do chuaidh 'na riocht fein ann sin chúm an dúna 7 beanuigheas don rígh 7 fearus an rígh fáilte roimhe 7 dob' aíl leis fosa do dheánamh do. Atá orm eígin as mó 'na sin, (ar Labhuran) .i. bean óglaice do Thúathaibh De Danand do 330 líomhnughudh orm agus ní geabhthar uaim gan cómhraic ar a son 7 ag iaraidh iasacht na n-arm sin atá agad-sa tángadh don dul so. Cá fios dam nách a n-áigidh rígh an domhain do bhéarfádh íad? (ar an rígh). Ní headh go deimhin, (ar Labharán) oír ní bh-fuil smuain leis anois mar do ghaibh sé Éire gan iorusaíl.

335 tug sé a cheannus do mhac t' ingine-sí .i. d' Fionn mac Cumhail. Is ann  
 sin tugadh na harm chum Labharán 7 do cuireadh éadhaime na n-gasán sonuis  
 ionnta 7 do ceanglag dá sgíathánuibh fad 7 gluaiseas tar na múraibh céadna 7 do  
 rainig idir gharm an choilice 7 lá go dún athar fein tar ais, agus tuiteas taímhneál  
 bás ar agus fual folá aige dá ró síleadh. A mhic, (ar Tadhraig) is maíth an teacht-  
 340 areacht sin dorin tú 7 ní dhéarnagh neach réomhat ríamh a chómor sin do síubhal  
 an cóimhgherr sin d'aímsir. Is beag an tárbhe dámh-sa sin, (ar Labhurán) 7 nách  
 féidir líom a thiodhlacadh 'san tráith catha don lá a máreach. Ar maidin arna  
 mháreach do chonarchadur cúghtha Áodh mac Aoibhinn .i. cómhacht maith do  
 mhúinntir Thádhaig mic Nuághaid 7 fá cómhluaith an fear sin le gaoith Mháarta  
 345 go meadhón gach laoi 7 níor luáith eile ná é assin síos. Is rómhaith an tráith  
 thainig tú, (ar Tádhaig) 7 do innis toisg na n-arm do. Gluaiseas mac Aoibhinn  
 roimhe mar éiogha gaoithe geíre gloine ón maolinn gó 'cheile, go raínig tráith  
 eírghe greíne go cuan agus go caluith Fionntrágha. Is ann sin do bhádar an  
 fiann ag gabháil a n-arm 7 a n-eídíge iompa chúm an mhórchatha sin &c.  
 350 576 glacus Fionn na hairm 7 nochtus íad 7 gabhus luine 7 lúthghár é fein 719 do  
 bhí ag clannuibh rígh 7 roíthighearnaoi a n-díaigh a cheile 7 an Chróidhearg a  
 hainim 728 Is ann sin do brúchtthoirteadur na chatha ceachtardha sin fá  
 cheile ionna g-cipibh cóimhdhionna 7 ionna ccóilltibh cóimhdhlúithe. Is ann  
 sin do smuain óglaoch maith do mhúintir Fínn gur mór d'olc 7 d'éageóir dorin sé  
 355 fein 7 a chlann ar chlannuibh Boisgne riamh 7 dob' áil leis neart a lámh do  
 thabairt léo an lá sin ar a son 7 fá hádhbhal a ghníomha isan n-garbhrúathar  
 sin 7 fá hé sin Conán Maol mac Móirne 7 is é aít a raibh Fionn os uír an chuain  
 ag á ccóimhghríosadh chúm a cheile. 755 óir is maith a chómhruáthar ar  
 na hallmuraicc 756 Is ann sin do ghaibh brúithne 7 teas mór Canán ó  
 360 iomad na húrtaighe 7 táinig asan g-caith amach ag gabháil gaoithe 758 is  
 maith cúimhníós anóis eascárdeas chlanna Baoisgne 7 chlanna Moirne dá  
 cheile agus badh deoin leat do dhíth fein 'san g-caith seo aniu, dámo díth do  
 chlanna Baoisgne é. Ná himdheargaicc mé, a fir dhána (ar Canán) 7 dar mo  
 dheibh dá n-ádhraim do dhéan obar mhaith ar na hallmuraicc dhuit, acht go  
 365 rochtain an caith arís dam. 7 ba fíor do Chanán sin, oír níor lia bíléog duileabhar  
 aig tuitim tar dhruim aille a meadhón na féile Michíl 'na chinn ag cómhthuitim  
 d'eis a chloidhim 'san n-garbhrúathar sin. 766 Duabhán mac Cais mic Canán  
 768 7 ní béo ón m-béim sin é, oír do thuiteadur seachtmhogad laoch leis dam  
 fiaghnuise fein. Is ann sin adubert Duabhán Donn mac rígh tuatha Mumhan aig  
 370 eírghe 'na séasamh, gur ma rig na taoisicc dá raibh do ainim Duabhán aniu 'san  
 g-caith seo 7 feabhus na n-ghíomurtha doní mac óglaoich 'tá ann, dárb comhainim  
 Duabhán. 7 is bríathar dam go bh-fághad fein bás don dul so ró go g-cinneamh

ar. 7 téid 'san g-caith amhuil borbruathar breaclasrach tré slics ríghbruighne nó mur thuinn rabharta re n-gormthrácht n-geal n-gainimhíge, is é sin éasarghoin 7 cnáimhghearra tug sé ar na hallmuraice don ruathar sin, gur thuit naoi n-deithnéa- 375 mhar leis iar n-gabhaíl naoi n-uaire timpceall an chatha 779 oír níor chinn neach seacht m-bliadhna déag a n-guais ríamh budh cómbaith a n-gnómhurtha gaisge leis, oír is sámhuilt re trómúlla tíogh ag teithe roimh mhórghaóith 7 troimfearthaín na hallmuraice ag ruith roimhe 786 déagmhac áthusach Oisín sin (ar Fergus) .i. Osgur 788 7 ataid uile dá thuarguint, gidh eachd ní théid puinn a n-áise 380 uaidh sin díobh. Cionnus atá Caoille mac Rónaín? (ar Fionn). 793 is mór an t-éigion a bh-fuil do cháruid anois 797 tógbhus Osgur an rosg ríoghda rómhaiseach 7 adubert 800 nó go ttángaos do codúghudh mo choda fein don chaith orm-sa 7 as éadrórac líom uaith a dhéanamh 7 fir an domhain ar aonláithir 7 tú theacht a márbadh antí do bhí fá chómhár mo chluimh-si 7 is chuís dam, gur 385 rún líom diogh antí thuit leat do thabairt tu fein 804 7 do thuit seachtmhogad laoch leis sul do thórnig a fearg. Is ann sin do gháibh Osgur anghlonnach mac Oisín ag cruinnioghudh a choda fein don chaith, oír níor smachtámhla an chú ar an ttréad 'ná éision ar na hallmuraice 7 gibé neach ag á raibh síne saoghalta, ní ag aonneach do chuid Osguir do bhí sé, oír do thuiteadur uile leis 7 Fiachra Foilteabhar 390 mar aon riu, gona desin atá Carann Fíachradh ar an ionnad sin ó soin aleith. 7 as a háithle sin tug aígheadh ar na hallmuraice dá luathmhárbhádh. Cía is fearr 'san ccaith anois? (ar Fionn) Osgur sin (ar Feargus). Créad í réim an catha anois? (ar Fionn) Is trúadh sin, a ríghfeine (ar Feargus). 819 7 nách daingne an cnoc bánleacach ba choir as aoirde a n-farthar Eóirpe 'ná na catha 395 trína cheile. 827 an cith fola flannruaidhe thuiteas anuas arís ortha ó faobruibh a n-arm úrnochtaighthe. Is cúis eile dham nár sguab gaoth díobhadh ríamh a ttosach geimhre oiread ar teasgadh d' foltaibh fada fíorlabhuir do cheannaibh cura 7 caithmhílead seachnoin an chatha, ionnus nach furus a n-aithne tar a cheile, ar na líona do bhraoin ghil na fola 7 do na cliabhaibh trína cheile acht 400 madh nach labhrach neach aco. 7 is íomdha ar an láthir sin gnúis ag bánadh 7 ag blasbharnuig 7 súile arna síordhalladh 7 doid arna trómghoin 7 troig arna treintreasguirt &c. 840 Maise éirghe-si 7 adhmholtar leat na laochra, a Feargus (ar Fionn). Teid Feargus roimhe mur a raibh an caith 7 tug dreas [sic] adhmholta ar na fíanghaisgídhic sin. 857 Cuireall Cathbhudhach Caithbhuilleach ó Baoisgne 405 7 Corc All— ó chinn Cruadhrachna 859 oír níor ghabhadar a n-arm greidhim ar 7 is mór an t-ár doheir ar na slugaibh 7 é dod lorg-sa 863 7 is fris adeirthear Farcíollach na Tuaithe Dúibhe 865 7 is é adubert ag éirghe 'na seasamh 867 gonuige an folt dúalach donnbhúidhe 868 d' íompuig an faobhair uirthe, oír níor gearradh aonruaidhne dá folt, agus do rangadur caora 410

nímhe ar dearglasa ar fuaid an chuain ón ttuadh. Gidh eadh tug an rígh beím do sin, go n-déarrna dá órduin de. **895** d' feoil 7 d' fionnleathar an ríghfeíne ó sliasaid go glúin leis 7 tárta claidheamh Fínn a n-dul uachtarach sgeithe an rígh, gur sgoilt ó bheille go bórd í, go ráinig uachtar a mhaís go soiche a ghlún 7 assin

415 go troig 7 dochuaidh trithe go talamh 7 dorad andara beím do, gur sgar a cheann dá cholluinn 7 do thuiteadur tuirse 7 táimhnéalla ar Fíonn féin. **901** Fiannochna Faíthbhéal 7 beireas léim lúthmar laineadrom d' ionnsaíge Chonmhaóil mic Dáre 7 tug an mionn ríoghda do bhí uime cheann athar chuige 7 do chuir air í 7 do garmíog rígh an domhain de aco **924** ní fód fírinne air ar canuis ar cómhradh

420 sin (ar Fíonn), oír bainfíod an ceann sin diot-sa mur do bhaineas do rígh an domhain. **929** cía fada garid dochuaidh an bhanghaisgeách, acht céadhna ní bh-fuil gnó da bh-faidsoghugheacht do thuit an bhean le Fíonn fá dheoig 7 baineas a ceann di, gurab é brollach na lúithríghe do ghaibh uime a cloidhimh. 7 tuites feín a ccosair chró, oír is beag nár lánmharbh do chómhac na mná é. 7 ní raibh aon

425 do na sluaghaibh sin 'na seasamh leth ar leith sin acht Fiannochna Faíthbhéal **938** A fiannaibh Eiríonn, (ar Fiannochna) is beag an tarbhe dhíbh gach a n-deárr-núir, oír rachad-sa tar m'ais arís 7 dohbéar uiread eile don chuan so chúghaibh, ó do marbhadh bhur ttréinfír 7 geabhad mé Eire oruibh. Is ann sinn adubbert Fíonn 7 é a g-cosar chró: A Féarguis, (ar se) a g-clúinean tú bríathra an allmuraic?

430 Do chluinim (ar Féarguis). Créad é réim an chatha anois? (ar Fíonn) Is truadh sin &c. **948** nách rug Eiríonnach ná Albanach ná allmurach ceim ar a ccúl. 7 is cúis eile dam, nach léir aontroig *amhain* follamh ar feadh rádharc dé don gheal trágha tar cheannaibh 7 tar churpaibh curradh 7 cathmhíleadh 7 is bríathar eile dham, nár sgeith ar úachtar cnoic ná árdsléibhe lá fómhar ríamh cith tuille is

435 buirbe ná an cith folá flannruaidhe atá ag teibearson ó láithir an catha go farge, ionnus nách furus sfobhal eadurtha. 7 is cúis eile dham nách fuil aonneach do na sluaghaibh sin 'na seasamh **954** eírghe dá ionnsaíge (ar Fíonn) 7 abar leis an t-allmurach do cosg **955** 7 adúbert: Créad í an réim sin ort? (ar se). Is truadh sin, (ar Caol Cródha) oír is bríathar dham, nach fuil ag congbaíl mo

440 bhalluibh beatha re 'cheile acht mo luithreach 7 is bríathar eile dham, gur mó dhoilígheas liom an t-aonallmurach úd dochím ag dul slán 'ná me feín do bheith 'san bh-feídhim adchí tú. 7 Féarguis, (ar se) tog-sa mise leat ar do dhruim go roiche me an mhuir 7 buail m'ucht ar an snámh, ó nach fuil teárna am bhalluibh feín, oír budh maith liom an t-allmurach úd do cosg. **970** 7 níor efrigh ceachtar díobh

445 acht marbh arna ccur a ttír airna mhaíreach le rábhurta. 7 táinig bean Ghaoidhil do as a cheann .i. Créith Shaón ingen rígh Cíaraighe Lúachra 7 do bhí sí ag uail 7 ag caoin os a cheann go bh-fuar bás. Is ann sin do gaibh siad ag aidhneacadh a cceuirp 7 is annbhuaineach do bhí fiannaibh hEiríonn ón lá sin.

## NOTES.

THE language of our text is modern-Irish with some middle-Irish peculiarities still remaining, many of which are, however, merely of an orthographical nature. Thus the tenuis has often been retained where in modern-Irish it has sunk to the media, as e. g. *ocus* now and then occurs written out for the modern *agus*. Again, the old diphthong *ói* is still represented by *ae*, not by *ao*, as in the modern language.

In the verb we may notice the following forms :

Pres. indic. active sg. 1: *adím* 958. sg. 2: *dochi* 790. sg. 3: *dober se* 755, *ní tabhair* 767, *nach tabhair* 621, *ní fobair* 622, rel. *dligbus* 80. 678, *cinnus* 772. pl. 3: *nach fobraid* 663, *ataid* 991. *donid* 1024. Secondary pres. sg. 2. *da marbtha-sa* 150, *tigtbea* íb. t-preterite, sg. 3: *ro fíarfacht* 25, *adubert*, *adbert* pass., *doriacht* 294.

The s-preterite is of constant occurrence, especially in the 3rd pers. sg. Absolute form: *reatbais*, *beanna'ghis*, *fiarfaighis*. Deponential form: *ro dunastair*, *ro gabasdair*, &c. sg. 1: *dorinnus* 98, sg. 2: *do gheallais* 66.

Perf. sg. 1: *adebuala* 140, *do connac* 434. sg. 2: *da n-dbeachair* 156. sg. 3: *do cbuala* 137, 306, *ní fáca* 720, *do connaire* 297, *tainic*, *rainic* pass., *torcair* 454, *dochbuidb* 229, *fuair* pass. pl. 3: *do connadar* 186. 432, *do cbualadar* 641, *tangadar*, *rangadar* pass., *torcadar* 388, *adrorcadar* [sic] 768, *docuadar* 417.

s-future, sg. 3: *atre* in the phrase: *atre buaidb* 7 *beannachtain* 224, *deacb* 606, which form allows us to print the 3rd pers. pl. *deacsad* 717, *co tí* 159.

Redupl. future, sg. 1: *dogen* 26, *dingean* 217, *imer* 366, *bérad* 27, *ader-sa* 159. sg. 3: *geba* 414, *dogbena* 385, *dobbera* 322. pl. 3: *dogbenaid* 215.

Secondary forms, sg. 3: *do lemadb* 310, *dingebad*. pl. 1, *ní bhérmais* 608.

In the passive voice the most important forms are :

Secondary pres. sg. 3: *do duiscti* 61, *ge marbthai* 173, *da curthai* 704, *da m-beanta* 956. t-preterite sg. 3: *frith* 166, 386, *dobreith* 973, *do clos* 398, *adclos* 440. *ní facus*, *do bas* 630 are formed by analogy to t- and s-stems.

Secondary redupl. future, sg. 3: *do digenthai* 602.

s-future sg. 3: *co roistir* 762.

The verbal particle *ro* is still in vigorous use like *do* and *no*. In the passive these particles never aspirate the forms to which they are prefixed, a rule which is strictly carried out in all middle-Irish MSS. from the *Leabhar na hUidhre* downwards<sup>1</sup>. There are instances of this use in the old-Irish glosses which I have collected elsewhere.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is evident, then, that Stokes' conjecture (*Togail Troi*, p. xiii.) about the non-aspiration of *ro* in such forms as *ro tucait*, &c. cannot be maintained.

In the declension the neuter gender has been given up entirely; the nom. and acc. sing. fem. as well as the nom. and acc. plur. are indiscriminately used for one another; in the adjective one form, originally that of the nom. plur., is employed for all plural cases except the genitive. The neuter article, or rather the prepositions *i n-* and *go* with the neuter article, are by analogy employed with masculine and feminine nouns: 'sa domun 65. 453 like 'sa tig, 'sa maidin, 'sa chathirghail 668, 'sa combrac 891, gos air 976. A curious repetition of the feminine article after such forms is found in *gusa an maigh* 637. A wrong use of the transported *n-* is found after the dative plural, *isna tighib n-ola* 272. Cf. my edition of the Alexander-saga, p. 30. In *ri mara n-Icht* 332. 362, it has entered from the nominative *muir n-Icht*.

Of the orthographical peculiarities of our text, some of which seem to be dialectical varieties, the following are noteworthy. *a* occurs for *o* in *laca* 60, *gabba* (cf. *gaibnecht* LBr. 120 a), *clach* (also found in LL. 208 a, 1) *cabbair* (frequent in LBr.) 226. 241. 244. 632, *tacht*<sup>1</sup> 157. 444. *í* for *éi* in *lícean* 159 = O. I. *léicen*. *u* for *i* in the preposition *um* 453. 775. 982.

We sometimes find vowel infection where it seems out of place: *tairraing*, *ainaibb* 982, *coisair*, *eirradb*, *seaisceann sceila* 228, *uaibbracka* (which may, however, be meant for *uaibbreacka*), *fuilangthi* 700.

Infected *d* and *g* are often confused. Thus we find always written *ragarc* for *radbarc*. *tb* stands for *gb*: *sleatba*, *cb* for *tb*: *co brach*, *aidbche* 724 for *aightbe*, *db* for *tb*: *leidhead*, *bb* for *gb*: *tiubbthuangb*, *tiublar*, *mb* for *db*: *osnam* (cf. *iss ingnam lemb* Eg. 1782, fo. 57 a) *tb* or *db* for *cb*: *fitbedb* 599, *taiseadb* 604. *db* has been dropped altogether in *ligedb* 680, *bb* in *fagail*, *do ibogadar* 627. 736. 892. *gb* in *doni* 353, of which early instances occur already in the Book of Leinster. *rr* for *rb* in *gnimarra*, and vice versa *allmurrthach* for *allmurach* 102. Instead of *ale* (O. I. *ille*) we find *aleith* 971, as if it was connected with *leth*.

In the Egerton version the spelling is naturally still more corrupt. It is noteworthy that now and then attempts at a more phonetic spelling occur, e. g. *iorra* = *earradb* 210, *áirne* = *airneamb* 212, *dbeanách* = *déidbenach* 239, *chlúimb* = *chluidbimb* 385, *cúis* = *cubbais* 397, &c.

1. *Cath Finntrága .i. oided Finn*, &c. As I have pointed out in the Rev. Celt. VI. p. 190, there is another tale to which the title *Aided Finn* more properly belongs. I insert it here from Laud 610, fo. 121 b. 1—122 b. 2, adding the principal variants of the copy in Egerton 1782. Both these MSS. are not earlier than the fifteenth century, but the *Aided Finn* is already mentioned in the poem of Cinaed hua Artacain (died in 975) which begins: *Fíanna bátar i n-Emain*, LL. 31 b, and Laud 610 fo. 74a. 2:

*la féin Luagne aided Finn*  
*oc Áth Brea for Boind . . .*

*Ardriq uasal ormidnech ro gab uas Erinn .i. Cormac mac Airt mic Guind Cétchatbaig.*  
*Bui-sium iarum .xl. bliadna i rige n-Erenn cenmota na da bliadain ro gabsat Ulaid .i.*

<sup>1</sup> *tocht* is of frequent occurrence in older MSS., e. g. LL. 58 a. LBr. 108 b: *ar omun tocht i n-dáil diabuil*. LBr. 123 a: *is mithig duib tocht asin dlthreb*.

Fergus Dubdedach 7 Eochaid Gunmat bliadain ele, air ro aithbrigad-som fa do o Ulltaib. Ro bui dino in Cormac cétna sin fri ré. III. mis for easbaid 7 ni fes cia leth imrulaidb, noco tainic fesin 7 co ro innis a ecbtra. Ni raibi iarum isin domun ri ba samalta re Cormac acht Solamb 5 mac Duïd ar aine a ecna 7 saibrus a flatba, air ni ruc Cormac breth riam cen teora ailig anscuitbi breth occa .i. ailig aicnid gaisi 7 ail fassaig breth 7 ail berla buain bias, conid do réir ecna 7 eolusa no brethnaig-som cach. No dairtbea in laeg i cinn a raithi ana ré. Miach do gebtha in re de cech imaire lailiucha na colpacha ina ré. Cech abund, acht co roised glun, do gebtha bradan in cech mogul isin lin inte. Lan a sreabainne do nús o cech boin ina re. Do barr 10 in feoir do cnuasaigtea in mil iarna fertain do nim do-som tria firinne a flatba. Is 'na linn na fagbadais lestar don loim ar a imad, air no bidis na bu oc siliud na loma cen anad. Ba samalta iarum fria bOchtauin August in rig sin, air amal no iccad cech aen in cis cesarda ina dutbaig a re Ochtauin August, is amlaid no icca[d] cech cen asa dutbaig in éis rigda fria Cormac, air ni ro ben Cormac a dutbaig do nech. Ni raibi iarum isin domun ri bud samalta fris acht Ochtauin 15 August, air is e ba ferr cruth 7 dealbb 7 deiceilt itir meid 7 cóiri 7 cutruma, itir folt 7 gile 7 rosc, air batar cethri mic deac imlisin ana rosc-som, amal atfet Senuath eices conndebert : Deochair alainn eatura 'na n-dis breccsoin bil .XIII. mic imlisin a suilib in fir. Is e dino ba ferr ar ái n-gaisi 7 alaid 7 erlabra itir gnim 7 gaisced, itir rigi 7 forlamus, itir ceill 7 tidnual, itir errad 7 arm, itir aine 7 imad 7 ordan, itir gnais 7 cruth 7 cenel. Dorigne tra tir tairngire d'Erinn ana 20 ré .i. cen gaid cen brait cen forecin cen faire cen ingaire cen ceist bid na etaig for dainib. Beag tra do tesmoltaib Cormaic ann sinn, air ni fetfad duine, acht muna teacaiscid aingel a n-innisiin uile.

Ba mor tra a smacht-som 7 a cumachta for feraib Erenn, air ni lamadb nech d'feraiB Erenn beth fo dimaine, acht mina beith a n-amsaine la Cormac. Is e iarum ba taisceB teglaig 7 amus 7 ba gilla con la Cormac .i. Finn mac Cumaill. Air is i cethern is dech la ri Temra 25 do gres a gilla con. Ni tuc a lam a laim tigerna oclach bu ferr anas Finn, uair ba oclach ar oclachus 7 ba brugaid ar brugaidecht 7 ba rí ar rigbach 7 laechedacht laich lais 7 ba hamas ar amsaine 7 ba rignia ar fianachus, air is fri Find samailter cech rignia o sin gus aniuB. Ba coitcinn iarum d'Finn sechnoin Erenn ac seilg 7 ac fiadach re ceithernaib in rig 7 re ccaib. Is ann tra is mo no bith airisim Find ind Almain iar tiachtain foibrtechta 7 arrsai- 30

Tesmholta Corbmic ui Cuinn et aighed Finn mic Cumail sunn Eg. 3. aithrigat MS. ro athrigsat Ulaid Cormac fa dhó Eg. 6. ar ecna 7 saibrusa MS. a ecna 7 ar saibris Eg. ib. gan teora hailgi breithi occa .i. ail aignid ghéisi Eg. 7. ail bai bias conad do réir egra 7 eolusa na m-breth sin doberthai in laegh i geinn hiraithi re ré Cormaic Eg. 9. laeghleoBha Eg. ib. co roiched Eg. 10. sreabuinn Eg. 11. is re linn nach faghtai soithige don lemmacht Eg. lestar MS. 14. asa inad dithaig Eg. 15. do nech riam Eg. ri ro bo cosmuil fri Cormac, ar is e ba ferr Eg. 16. choire 7 cholmi 7 chutruma itir rosc, ar do batar secht mic imlesan i cechtur a da sùil-sim Eg. 18. sroinbil Eg. is e ba fann Eg. 19. atadh Eg. 20. 7 cruth om. Eg. 21. etaid MS. ar duine Eg. 22. fédamn Eg. 24. beth dimdeni Eg. ag denum amsaine Eg. 25. amhus gilla conn Eg. 26. is ferr la righ h'Erenn Eg. tigerna riam Eg. ina Eg. 27. ochlacus MS. brughachus Eg. 28. rinladh ar nerit Eg. riniadh o hoin gus inniudh Eg. 29. 7 re conaib om. Eg. 30. ro buí Eg. ib. a n-Almuin Laigen. Iar luighi immoro foibrtechta 7 arsaidhechta ar Find ocus ar n-dlith Cormaic do bídh ina gnathcomnaidhe i n-Almuin acht mina thsadh do tadhall esti. Is hi fa baucheli d'Finn .i. Smirgad Eg.

*dechta cuice iar n-dith Cormaic. Smirgat ingin Fothaid Canand ba ben do Find. Banfaid sidbe 7 banfisid. Is i iarum ro raid fri Finn an tan no ibad dig a badaire, comad deirid saegail do. Conid airi sin na bibed-som deoch a eornaib, acbt a cuacbaibb do gres. Luid tra la n-ann amach a bAlmain, conus tarrla i n-Adarcaibb Iuebbaa, co fuair topur isin tulaig, 35 gur ibb digh ass. Co tuc-som a ordain fa ded fis 7 cura chan tre teim laega, cur foillsiged do crich a bethad 7 forba a saegail do tiachtain. Conid ann ro chan na runna so :*

40 *Tanic in tairrngire do Find  
neimke do lind folai digh  
a dul tar sruth segda sloig  
do fis le bingin moir mic Lir.*

*Neimb a badaire uathmur sruth  
ro soi mo cruth (comull n-glan)  
ro derg mo cridi fam cri  
ros fil ni fodera damb.*

45 *Atibes dig do linn glas  
tiprat neme (nual n-amnas)  
is deimin lium o so amach  
bit e in sasad deginach.*

50 *Dearb lium na bi in deog dorat  
dam ar bru Indbir Abrat  
asin escra airgit bain  
Aine inghin Manannain.*

55 *Ni bi in deog milis cuill  
dorad damb Sadb ingin Guinn  
maiden mech ro dergta drech  
Diarmada a n-Inis Dairbrech.*

60 *Ni bi in deog no candais ceol  
dam-sa ar bru Seiscinn Fuairbeoil,  
diar dailset orm buidnib bann  
da ingin Conain Cualann.*

33. *connach ibed-sum deoch a corn o soin imach, acht is a cilachaib do ibed digh iarom. Luid Finn la ann Eg.* 34. *Iuchbad i n-tib Failgi conus fuair tibro Eg.* 35. *deoch asin tibrail 7 do chuir Eg.* 36. *crich a hsaegail 7 a betha do techt Eg.* *ro raidh na rainn si sis Eg.* 37. *d'Finn Eg.* 38. *nemed Eg.* 40. *d'feis Eg.* 42. *rom sat Eg.* 43. *mo croidhi 's mo cri Eg.* 44. *is fuil Eg.* 45. *glais Eg.* 46. *do ibis . . nuall n-amnais Eg.* 49. *dar lim ni Eg.* 50. *in la ar bru Eg.* 52. *dam-sa Aine Eg.* 53. *milis midhecuill Eg.* 54. *tuc dam ingen mor mic Cuind Eg.* 55. *ro dergad Eg.* 57. *ler canadh ecoll Eg.* 58. *dam ar bru Eg.*



*Ni bi deog cen damnan duilb  
dorad damb Sadb ingin Buidb  
a besera a sidb fer Feimin,  
conam farcaibb fa theimbel.*

*Ni bi in deog milis meda  
an la ar bru Innbir Bera.  
Is deimin tainic mo lá,  
is gnim n-airchenta iarmothá. Tanic.*

65

*Docomblai iarum Finn iar sin, co ranic ic Druim Breg. Batar iarum anfolta do-sum isin  
tir sin, air is leis dorocbuir Uirgrena do Luaignib Temrach. Ro tinoilset iarum Luagni 70  
Temrach 7 tri mic Uirgrena 7 Aiclech mac Duibrend i. mac an tresmic do macaib Uirgrena.  
Fertar iarum cath amnus etrocar fortren ferrda ficbda feramail, co ro cuimnig cach a anfolta  
a céin 7 a focraib di araile ann sin. Oc Brea immoro for Boin, is ann tucad in cath sin 7 ro  
bas co fada isin n-imguin, comdar mora a n-uile dib linaib. Ros raenad immoro in cath for  
Find 7 dorocbuir isin cath sin. Aiclech mac Duibdrenn, is leis dorochair Finn 7 is e ros 75  
dicenn. Conid do cuimniugud an gnima sin ro can in senca :*

*Morcath Brea na n-gnim n-grinn  
fersat Luaigne 7 fian Finn.  
Truag diib na féine isin cath  
7 Luaigne co coscrach.*

80

*Ann docer in rignia reil  
Finn mac Cumuill don morméin.  
Dia m-bedis in fian for leth,  
nocha tuitfed la Aiclech.*

*La hAiclech mac Duibdrenn  
is la tri macaib Uirgrena  
docer flath feinni do rinn  
i cath Brea for Boinn.*

85

*Abdul in gnim tairptech tenn  
doronsat tri mic Uirgrena.  
Diib na fian ba mor a mach  
guin in rignia 'sa morcath. Mo.*

90

61. *ni i in deog gan damna duilb Eg.* 63. *cona feraib for Feimin Eg.* 64. *fo  
themil Eg.* 68. *gnim uathmur Eg.* 69. *ic om. Eg.* *anfolta d'Finn 7 don fein Eg.*  
70. *Luagni MS. Luáighne iarom Eg.* 71. *Aiclech mór Eg. in tresfir Eg.* 72. *feramail  
aturre Eg. cach dib a n-anfolto hi céin 7 hi fogus Eg.* 74. *gur bo mór a n-uile Eg.*  
75. *dothuit Eg. ros dtchend é Eg. cf. LL. 379 a: Finn ua Baisgne righ fian Erenn decollatus  
est o Aithlech mac Duibhgrend 7 o tri maccaibh Uirgrena, &c.* 76. *7 do breth na n-ainéolach  
for fiss ro chan in senca in rann so Eg.* 78. *is fána Finn Eg.* 79. *truag om. Eg.*  
81. *ann do cirrbad rintadh Eg.* 82. *co morméin Eg.* 85-88. *om. Eg.*

*Is i sin iarum aidid Finn iar firinne in sencasa amal adhsadat na beolaig. Acht cena is bécsamuil forcanait a bunadus. Air atberait foirem ele comad do Corco Oche bua Figinti 95 d'Éind. Atberait araile 7 is fir sin, do uib Tairsigh bua Failgi do 7 at aibhechtuatbai iat sidbe, amal ro ehan Maelmura isin ecrónic :*

Sechmait-ní do muintir Breoghain      giabsa maígen  
Garbbraighi Súca bui Tairsigh      Gaileóin Laighen.

*Is ed immoro atberait Laigin comadb innúa do Nuadba Necht Finn .i. Finn mac Cumbaill 100 mic Súghailt mic Eltaim mic Baisene mic Nuadba Necht.*

The remainder of fo. 122 b, 2 is then taken up by the following curious fragment also relating to Finn :

*Ar toidbecht arrsaighechta do Finn bua Báisene ro airighset a muintir fuir 7 nír leig air. 'Cidb na banaidb-siumb' ol siat 'i farradb rí Eirenn 7 ro thínolfamais-ne chugat?' 'Maith lium' ol se. Anaidb nonbur. Luidb fer dibb leisín fínn iarna bharach. Luid dino araile, co nach bí acht enfer. 'Fír tra,' ol se 'áes airighbit na fir forum-sa. Ro fedar-sa imrúib 7 imléim sin, ar is tair ata mo léim .i. for Bóinn 7 ragb-sa dia bruach.' Is ed dorala réimbe aniar for Belach n-Gabrain i Maistin. Is ann fuair an mná ag tath an grotha a Maistin. Ní thairic tra . . .*

2. *Duire Donn* &c. *Duire*, or *Daire*, may be meant for Darius, as O'Conor Rer. Hib. Script. I. p. lx. translates, though in the Irish version of the legend of Alexander and other middle-Irish compositions Darius is always *Dair*. But foreign proper names were at different periods received into Irish in different forms. Thus *Bolcan* (5) is certainly Vulcan (cf. *Bolcán gabba ifrinn* Tor. Dhiarm. p. 206), though the older form which this takes in Irish is *Ulcán*, e. g. Tog. Tr. 259. 403. Cp. also the older *Dúid*, gen. *Dúida* (LL. 14 b) with the later *Dauid*.—An Irish king *Fogartach* is mentioned by O'C. Lect. p. 516. Another *Fogartach*, son of Tolorg, occurs On the Mann. II. 96. *Fiacbra Foltlebar* is also the name of the King of Ulster farther on (399).—*Tor mac Breoguin* is a curious invention of the writer suggested by the name of the Spanish town *Tor Bregoin*, the Latin Brigantia, which plays such an important part in the fabulous account of the early wanderings of the Goidels, as the place from which Ith, the son of Bregon, first beheld Erin on a winter evening. See LL. p. 3 b. 7, and p. 11 b.—*Gaetblach*, or more usually the plural *Gaetblaige*, as Tog. Tr. 1132, is meant for the Palus Maetotis, the *G. Meotecda* of LL. p. 11 b. Cf. LL. p. 3 a.

14. *Ógarmach*. Fighting women (*bangaiscedach*) are frequent in Irish stories of all times. Thus in the *Tochmarc Feirbe* there appears a female warrior from the plains of Spain, who comes to Emain Macha in quest of Cuchulaind's love. '*Is and sin dorocht Cathach Catutchend ingen Dímóir co Emain. Bangaiscedach amra i side. A iatbaib*

93. *aigid* MS.      94. *air* om. Eg.      *forend dib is do Corcha* Eg.      95. This pedigree of F. is taken from LL. 311 b and 378 b-379 a, where also the same verses of Maelmura are quoted.      97. *sé cinedha nách domuin Breoghúin gébus maighin* Eg.  
98. *hsucca* Eg.      99. *Nuadaid Necht Finn 7 is é so a ghenelach .i. Eg.*      100. *Nuadhat Eg. conid iad tsmolta Cormaic 7 aged Finn sin. Finit.* Eg.

*Espáni tánic ar seirc Conculaind co Emain.* LL. p. 254 b. Cuchulaind's principal teacher in the use of weapons was the lady *Scáthbach Buanand ingen Ardgeimne il-Letha* (LL. p. 107 a. 44) who had a kind of military academy in Scotland whither the noblest sons of Erin were sent to accomplish their military education. '*Is ed tra airmit araili slechta co m-batar drem do lathaib gaile na hErenn isin dunad so ic foglainm cles la Scathaig .i. Ferdia mac Damain 7 Naisi mac Uisnech 7 Lochmor mac Egomais 7 Fiamain mac Forai 7 drem diairmidí aili olchena.*' Tochm. Em. Stowe MS. 992 fo. 83 a. 1. One of the adversaries of Scathach was another warrior queen Aife, who was at last subdued by Cuchulaind, and by him became mother of Conlaech, the Irish Sohrab. Another female warrior was Ness, the daughter of Eochu Sálbuide and mother of Conchobur. See the *Comfert Conchobuir*, Rev. Celt. VI. p. 174. In the LBr. notes to the *Féilire* (Stokes' ed. p. cxlvi) it is told how Adamnan, at the request of his mother Ronait who had seen two women fighting with iron sickles on Mag Breg, freed the women of Erin from fight and foray for ever; and one of the four laws of Erin is that of Adamnan, not to kill women (*cain Adamnain cen na mná do marbad*, l. c. p. cxlvii).

40. Instead of *maitbreac* we ought probably to read *maitbneach*. Cf. *gola tróga maitbnecha* LBr. 140 b. *ócbail maitbnech* ib.

ib. The *murdúchu*, mermaid, or siren, is introduced into Irish fiction from the Odyssey (of which there exists a curious Irish version called *Merugud Iuliu*x in the Stowe MS. 992<sup>1</sup>) in a tale of the mythological cycle LL. p. 3 a: *is é Cacher drúí dorat in leges dóib dia m-bói in murdúchband oc a medrad .i. bóí in cotlud oc a forrach frisin ceol. Is e in leges fuair Cacher dóib .i. céir do legad 'na cluasaib.* 'It was this druid Cacher that gave them (viz. the Goidels) the medicine when the siren was enticing them, to wit, it was the sleep . . . at the music. This is the medicine which Cacher found for them, to wit, wax to be melted in their ears.' Cf. LL. p. 4 a. In the same way in the story of the wonderful yew tree called *Ibar macc n-angcís*, Ailill and Ferches put wax in their ears in order not to hear the song of the *áes síde*, 'that puts men to sleep.' In the Dindsenchus, or Topography of *Port Lairge* (Waterford), LL. p. 197 a, it is told how *Ret mac Cinthaing Cétguinich* was in the Sea of Wight, when he heard a voice (called *dord na murdúchband* in the metrical version of this tale, LL. p. 169 a). 'It was a word of great bane, the voice of the mermaids of the sea, above the side-pure waves. More beautiful are the nymphs than any possession, fairer than any man they were of shape, their bodies above the waves of the flood, with the golden yellow locks. The men of this world used to fall asleep at their voice, at their clear cries,' &c. Mac Cithaing fell in love with one of them, but found no return. 'Evil was the custom of those women. He was choked, he was killed, and his body was bound.' In the prose account it says 'the beasts devoured him.' Another kind of mermaid is the *sanguba*. In the Dindsenchus of Ess Rúaid (LL. 165 a and 213 a) it is told how Rúaid, the daughter of Mane Millscothach, came in a vessel to some estuary, fell asleep at the *dordsid na sanguba* and glided overboard. Or, as the prose account has it: '*co cuala dord na sanguba issind*

<sup>1</sup> The story of Ulixes is also alluded to in the poem of Gilla in Chomded LL. p. 143 b, 30 seqq.

*inbiur nach cuala nech reme riam. And asbert ind ingen: Bid é and so inber bes ániu i n-bErinn.* 'She heard the song of the mermaid in the mouth of the river, that nobody ever heard before her. Then said the maiden: This is the estuary that is fairest in Erinn.'—About the Welsh mermaid (the *morforwyn*) see Rhys, Welsh Fairy Tales in the *Cymmrodor* IV. p. 179, and V. p. 156.

48. *brirrlig* or *beirling*, as the Egerton version has it, seems to be a loanword from Old Norse, like *lipting* 'taffrail,' *Tog. Tr. Ind.* The Irish, not being so much given to seafaring as their Teutonic neighbours, have at all times borrowed largely from them for nautical terms. Thus, at an earlier period, they took their *long, liburn, port, &c.* from the Romans.

60. *o sítbán Lacha Lein linnuair*, 'from a hillock of L. L.' Loch Leín is often called *linnuar*, also *lindgel, lindmar* (LL. 155 a).

62. *a gabbail beo, &c.* In the same way the sons of Usnech are said to have been as swift as hounds at the chase, killing the wild beasts by swiftness: *Bat comluatha fri conaib oc taffond, no marbdais na fiada ar lúas.* *Tr. T.* p. 72.

66. *a anam, a gblais.* Cf. 'Cinnas, a n' anim, a Iriel?' *bar Conchobur*, LL. 175 b. Thus also *eneit* is employed in the *Mabinogion* as a term of endearment in addressing persons.

72. *Rim na Bairci.* Cf. 996 *Rúad Rinn Dá Barc.* Mr. Hennessy informs me that this is to the present day the name of a promontory in the Dingle District.

75. *da sírseimm.* Though I have, following the example of other scholars, translated *sír* by 'long,' I am not sure whether in connections like these it has a different meaning. Cf. LL. p. 55 b: *binnidir téta mendchrot ac a seimm al-lámaib sír-suáid bind-fogur a gotha 7 a cáimurlabra.*

76. *dubconn.* Cf. *aitble na cesta n-dúr n-dub*, LL. 143 a.

77. *úa da rainic, &c.* Translate: 'To whom did this land fall as a portion of the spoil, when they divided E. between them before they came westward?'

90. *mac Brain mic Feabbail.* It is a chief characteristic of these later romantic tales that they not only draw largely on the older tales of the heroic and mythic cycles, but transfer entire personages from them without scruple. Thus Bran mac Febail, a well-known hero of the mythological cycle, has here been fathered upon Conncrithir, a warrior of the fiann. This practice is often resorted to in order to impart additional splendour to a favourite hero. Thus, according to Leinster tradition, Finn mac Cumail was the grandson of Núadu Necht, highking of Erinn; this was effected through a confusion with Finn, king of Leinster, who, according to O'Curry *On the Mann.* II. 53, was the grandson of Núadu Necht (perhaps Find mac Rossa SC. 22).

96. *maírg máthair dorad m' idbna*, lit. 'woe (to) the mother that gave my birthpangs.'

104. *gradb écmaisi*, a way of falling in love very much in vogue with ladies in the ancient Irish tales. It is the same when Flidais loves Fergus (LL. 247 a), and Derbforgaill loves Cúchulaind (LL. 125 a), *ar a airseálaib.*—With the construction in the genitive, compare *carait écmaisi*, 'absent friends,' LL. 173 a, 6; *cot chairdib écmaisi*, LL. 171 b.

105. The *muir Tibkir* in the East is the lake of Tiberias, introduced from the N. T.

It is called *muir Tibir* also in LBr. p. 118 b, whilst LBr. p. 126 a, preserves the Latin *mare Tibriatis*. Biblical and classical topography has entered largely into Irish story telling. Thus in the Agall. na Senor. Rawl. 487 fo. 13 a, 1 we read: *o tbipraid Bofinne co Garrdbai na n-Isberrdba inn-oirtber in domain.*

111. *sluag draidbechta*. Compare the *airbeda druad*, Tog. Tr. 1672. Perhaps *slought* to be differently read.

ib. read *gairfedid*, a 3 d plur. with its termination doubled. Cf. *betit, bertait*, pass., *gabtait*, LU. 1012, 41; *cesfaitit, genfedit*, Three Hom. p. 28. 1.

134. *co tobhacht a cheann da cholainn*. Cutting off the conquered enemy's head is an old Irish custom often referred to in the heroic tales. The victor then put it under his thigh, or told his charioteer to put it in the chariot ('*cuir in da chend, a Laeg, issin carput*,' LL. 110 b), in order that it might afterwards be placed on a stake (*tanic Laeg immach fiad na sluag 7 fuachbais dí chúalle 7 dobreth cend Guill for indara cualle 7 da cend Gairb Glinni Rigi ar in cuaili aile*). 'Laeg went out before the hosts, and shaped two poles, and put the head of Goll on the one pole, and the two heads of Garb of Glenn Rigi on the other pole'), or among the other trophies of the hero. Conall Cernach, one of the chief heroes at King Conchobur's court, never slept without the head of a Connaught foe under his knee, LL. p. 107 a, 21; Sc. M. 16. In one of the three great buildings at the royal residence in Emain Macha, called the *Cróebderg*, or Red Branch, heads of enemies were collected and preserved as trophies (*isin Cbroebdeirg no bitis in cbennal<sup>1</sup> 7 na fuidd*, LL. 106 b). Another custom of the Ulster heroes was to take the brain out of the head, to mix lime with it, and thus to form it into a round and hard ball, which balls were then preserved on a shelf. See LL. 123 b. In LL. 299 b, it is told, how after the battle of Áth Dara for Berba, a cairn of the enemies' heads was raised by the victors on the bank of the Barrow in Mag Ailbe. So also in the Tor. Dhiarm. p. 210, three cairns are made, one of the heads, one of the bodies, and one of the arms and accoutrements of the slain enemies. Cúchulaind makes one cairn of the heads and byrnies of the three times nine men he slew while watching. F. B. 84.

145. *ar sēdaibb an beatba uili*. Cf. *ar mbaitbios an dombain*, Eg. 179.

149. *a fēgmais a clanmaicne fen*. Cf. *a n-egmuis*, 'besides, without including.' Chron. Scot. Ind.

ib. *luidim-si fom armaibb*. The reading of Egerton here is: *luighim-se fám bbriatbar 7 fám armaibb gaisge*. Swearing by their weapons, especially by the shield, was a frequent custom among the old Irish heroes.

Cf. *Atbiur fom sciath scenbda tra,*  
*A Laeg, a maic Rianganbra,*  
*nach fuiciub in mag (met glond)*  
*co fesser inne a chomlond.* LL. 108 a, 49.

<sup>1</sup> This seems to be the proper form of the sg. nom., not *cenddil*, as Windisch has it in his Wörterbuch.

154. Read: 7 *damad be a tainic as dod muintir-si, ni thicfaidis*. 7 *bráthbair*, &c. and translate: 'and if it had been he that had come against thy people, they would not return.' The Egerton copy has: *dámó é a ttáinig as dod mbúintir, ná tiocfaidis 7 is bráthbair dámb-sa 'tá ann*.

156. *cuinnigim-si ort*, &c. Egerton: *cuirim mar gheasa ort teacht dá innsinnt dam gach trath nóna an méid thuitfios*.

160. *tabkartbar*, Eg.

221. *a croicinn*. Cf. *co n-derna brisbrúar dia chnamaib 'na chroccund*, LL. p. 110 b, 41.

252. This catalogue of the Túatha De Danand chiefs is also found in the Tor. Dh. p. 114, with some variations.

260. *Feilim Nuacrothbach* (which is not found in the Tor. Dh. list) sounds very like *Fedlem Nóicrothbach*, the name of a daughter of King Conchobur's, and is probably a mere figment of the writer's made after that name.

269. *Sliabh mongruadb Mis*. Cf. *ra cuiread in cath cruaid Maigi Muccrama mongruaid*, LL. 27 b.

276. *drem eili d' feraibh Eirenn*, &c. Cf. *ní fuil acbt da airecht cudruma a n-Erinn .i. mic Miled 7 Túatha Dé Danann*, Agall. na Senor. Rawl. 487, fol. 14 b, 1.

285. For *treabreach* read *treabraid*.

289. *mar bhuinni . . tre mullach ríghbigbi*. Cf. *andar lim at lassar ríghbigi di leirgg a thachtga 7 a n-errid 7 a n-éttaid*, LL. p. 175 b.

293. *Oisín*, lit. the little roebuck. There is another diminutive form *osíne*, and the proper name also is sometimes found in this form, e.g. in the list of the 'muintir Find,' in the Yellow Book of Lecan, col. 770: *Nos mac Oisíne, Oisene mac Find*; or Stowe MS. 992 fo. 66 a, 2: *ro herbad Oisíne dia fuíne*, whilst a few lines farther on we read: *fónaccóib Oisín imoibh*.

294. *a n-da sciath ilbuadbacha* may also be translated, 'their two oft-victorious shields.'

298. Instead of *béin* read *bém*. But there is a word *ben*, meaning 'striking, a stroke,' O'R.'s *bean*, e.g. *iar m-bén a chluas de*, LBr. p. 140 a. *co m-boi oc bein a chroicind don uball amal ba bes do*, LBr. p. 143 a.

301. *osneamb écomlainn*, better *osnad écomlaind*. For *écomland* cf. *Ra chluas do saide buadrugud a maic ac comrac ra écomlund for Táin Bó Cúalnge .i. ri Calatín n-Dána cona secht maccaib fíchet 7 rá hua Raglas mac n-Delga*. 'Is do chéin gid so' bar Sualtáim. 'In nem maides ná in muir thráges ná in talam condascara ná inn é búadrugud mo maic-sea so ac comrac ra écomlund for Táin Bó Cúalnge?' LL. p. 93 a. *atblos búridach na míled ic immirt écomlaind forru*, LL. p. 255 b. *búriud mo daltai-se oc imbirt ecomluind fair*. LL. p. 115 a. *Léicis Garb a iachtad écomlaind ar airé*, LL. p. 110 b. For *osnad* cf. *Do dígelaind-se th' osnaid-siu cosindiu dianot fessind*, LL. p. 289 b. *fri dígail th' osnaide*, ib.

306. Such and similar designations of a prominent warrior are very frequent also in the heroic tales. Thus in the T.B.C. LLec. col. 635, Fergus says: 'Is leo lamderg londanscleb dadanic, is ardlondach agmar amnas, is bruth ar thír nad fulangthar.' ib. col. 636: 'Is e sin in dana dichomarcell, is e sin [in] lamnid leatharthach, is e in robriigi ergailí, is e in tarb dasachtach, is e in buadach baill, is e in t-anglondach bernais, is e in cathcbuindich

*colptai comla coicthi thuaiscirt hErenn.* ib. col. 634: 'Is cend erbaga dadanic, is leth catha, is greit argail, is tond ainb[h]ine badas, is muir dar cricha.' ib. col. 635: 'Inmain em in betbir bailbeimnech dodanic,' or Fergus 'in mathgamain morglonnach,' &c. ib. col. 633: 'Is tonn anbtbine badis, is gus nad fulangthar co coscraib a aillcrichaib iar foirtib a namad.' ib. col. 632: 'Is cathmild fri nith, is brath fri bidbadu.'

309. *an troigh nach ruic aencheimh ar culaibh riamb roim uathadh no sochaide.* Cf. *ni rucas traig teichid re n-oenfer risin re sin*, LL. p. 82 a. *is e tuc a brethbir firlaig nach berad oentraig teichid reisin ciniud doenna uli*, Cog. G. p. 186, 9.

317. *co n-deachaidb re gáithb.* Cf. *can tocht re gaitb*, 'without running distracted before the winds,' Cog. G. p. 182, 22.

325. *lá co n-oidhebi*, lit. 'a day with a night.' Cf. *dá lá cona n-oidhebibh*, 'two days with their nights,' Cog. G. p. 210. Of the old Celtic custom of counting by nights (to which the Welsh *wytnos* still points) and making the day follow the night (Caes. Bell. Gall. VI. 18) there seem to be no traces extant in Irish.

354. Instead of *medaighther*, read *medaighb*, with Egerton, though in the MS. there is a stroke, and not a dot, over the *g*.

373. *do ghabb caman*, &c. This juggler's trick reminds us of a similar one which, in the *Ystoria, Charles*, one of the knights of Charlemagne, is going to perform before Hugh the Mighty. See Koschwitz, *Sechs Bearbeitungen*, p. 11: '*ac a wbaryaf a phetwar aval ac ae taflaf bob eikwers om dwyla6 yn yr a6yr ac ae herbynnaf, ac or dygawyd yr vn o nadunt yr lla6r o vn om dwyla6, nyt ces boen nys diodefawyf arnaf*,' 'and I will play with four apples, and will throw them into the air alternately out of my hands, and I will catch them, and if one of them fall to the ground from one of my hands, there is no penalty which I would not suffer.'

384. *Lugh mac Eithleann*, better *Eithnenn*. Cf. LL. p. 9 a: *Dorat Cian mac Déin-eccebt .i. Scál Balb ainm aile dó, a mac di [sc. do Taltin] for altrom .i. Lug. Eithne, ingen Balar Balbeimnig, a matbair side.* Sons sometimes take metronymics when the father is doubtful, as in the case of Conchobur, who was either called *mac Cathbad*, or *mac Fachtna Fáthraig* (see Compert Conchobuir, Rev. Celt. VI. p. 178), but more generally *mac Nessa*. Also *mac Cnissi*, Chron. Scot. p. 37.

391. *ar teitbed.* Cf. *ar teitbed urera latbair fort*, Mcgn. F. 27.

392. *ro fagsad imchomarc*, &c. Cf. *fágbbaid iomchomairc beatbadh agus sláinte aice*, Tor. Dhíarm. p. 206, 6. *Tancas ó Chonchobur 'na diaid co n-airdig meda il-lestur argait óengil dó co m-bethaid 7 slánti ónd ríg*, LL. p. 111 b, 5. Cf. the modern '*is é do bbeatba!*'

402. *maith do denta-sa sin.* Cf. 408: *is maith dogbenadh sibb-si*, and Tor. Dhíarm. p. 200: *is maith do dligheadb dbuit-se sluagh do thabairt damb-sa*, 'truly thou oughtest to give me a host.'

473. *Is ann sin ro gab*, &c. Compare with this, and especially with the Egerton version of this passage, the following description of Finn's weapons and accoutrement from the *Selg Slébe na m-Ban Finn*, Egerton, 1782, fo. 23 a, 2: '*Is ann sin érgis rífénigh bErinn 7 Alban 7 Saxan 7 Bretan 7 Leous 7 Lochlann 7 na n-aileen cendtarach. Et gabús a catberred catha 7 comraic 7 comlainn uime .i. léne thana sídaide do sróll suáicb-*

*nidb sainemáil úrí trebarglaine tairrngire ré grían a geilchuis. 7 gabuis a ceitbri ciarlénti fichet ciártha clártha comdlútha cotúin uime tarsi sin amúigh aneachtair. 7 gabuis a luirech tigb treabraid trédúalach don fúairíarann atblegtha ar an úachtar sin. 7 as gabais engach cír cimsach in a muinél. 7 gabais clarcoilér cressa comartaigh comdaingin co n-dealbaib dúuibsecha dracconn fo chóel a chuirp. Conngab— dó c íarb a síasat co derca osgaile da sgendis rema 7 fóebur 7 ro conngáid a slega crandremra curata coigrinne a n-urcomair in rígh 7 tarraíd a chlaibhem órdorcair i n-ecbruis for a clú 7 glacais a manáis lethanglas ímtha Lochlannach ina láim 7 tarraíd a scíath scotbamáil scátbuaine co m-buáiltib breca bitháilli do banóir 7 co comr— aib finnáille finndruine 7 co slabraduib sníthi sermachba senairgít for sdúadblerg a druma. 7 gabais a cathbarr círach clárach ceth[r]eochrach don cír.*

478. *meabais gean gaire ar an allmurach.* Cf. *ro mebaid lassar mor mirbolla dia gnuis*, LBr. 8 a.

505. The nine Garbs are also enumerated in the *Tor*. *Dhiarm*. p. 150, with some variations. Their names cannot therefore be said, as O'Grady remarks in a note, to be fictions of the writer, certainly not of that particular writer.

525. *ni lamthar bean dib, &c.* Something like the *ius primae noctis* is also found to exist in the tales of the heroic cycle. Thus LL. p. 106 b, 3 seqq. we read: *Ba mór ind airmitiu tra doratsat Ulaid do Chonchobar. Ba sí a airmitiu ám leo .i. cech fer di Ultaib doberad ingin macdacht a feiss la Conchobar in chetaidchi co m-bad hé a cétmunter*, 'Great was the honour which the Ulster people gave to Conchobar. This forsooth was his share of honour with them, viz. every man of Ulster used to bring his virgin daughter to sleep with C. the first night, so that he was her husband.' In the *Tochmarc Emere*, LU. p. 127 a, this custom is referred to in the following way: *Boi fer duaig dothengtha do Ultaib is tig .i. Bricriu Nemtenga mac Arbad. Conid and atbert side: 'Bid dolig ém' or se 'la Coinculaind aní dogentar and innocht .i. in ben tuc leis a feis la Concobar innocht, ar is leis coll cet ingen ria n-Ultaib do gres.'* 'There was a grim evil-tongued man of Ulster in the house, to wit, Bricriu of the venomous tongue, the son of Arbad. So then he said: "It will forsooth be a grievous thing to Cúchulaind, what will be done here to-night, to wit, that the wife he has taken will sleep with Conchobar to-night, for with him is ever the defloration of maidens before the men of Ulster." Conchobar also when enjoying the hospitality of one of his subjects, used to spend the night with his host's wife. *Cech fer do Ultaib dobered aidchi n-oegidechta fess dó lia mnúi side in n-aidebi sin*, 'every man of Ulster that would give him a night of hospitality, it was his (Conchobar's) custom to sleep with his wife that night.' LL. p. 106 b.

529. *ar an fáithbehi. fáidbe* is the large green plain or meadow before a *dún* or *bruden* (the *gweirglodd* of the *Mabinogion*) on which the games were generally carried on (hence also *cluchemag*). The game here mentioned is probably a variety of the so-called 'bandy' of which the author of the *Present State of Ireland* (1673) says: 'The common sort meet oftentimes in great numbers (in plain Meadows or Ground) to recreate themselves at a play called Bandy, with Balls and crooked Sticks, much after the manner of our play at Stoe-ball.' In LL. p. 63 a, there are mentioned a number of games in favour with the young noblemen that were educated at Emain



Macha, as the *imthbrascad*, or wrestling, the *clucbe puill*, or game of the hole, one party trying to throw balls into a hole, the other, placed before this hole, trying not to let any get in; the *foimthbarrung n-éaig*, or mutual pulling off of clothes, in which Cúchulaind so much excels his comrades, that he takes off his adversaries' whole *decbelt*, or double garment, whilst they are unable to detach even his brooch from his mantle.

562. *mac Eimin*. There are several instances of men being named only by their patronymics. Thus *mac Roth* in the T. B. C., *mac Lugach*, *mac Gnissi*, Chron. Scot. p. 37, &c.

*ib. amail luas*, &c. Cf. *is and sain atracht Cúchulaind il-lúas na gaitbí 7 i n-atblaimi na fandli*, LL. p. 86 b, and the description of Cúchulaind's steeds, LL. p. 189 a: *at iat redgeaig bedgaib bolsróin bruinnideirg col-luas áinle no cbliaib dar cétróí no side gaetbe dar cend mackaire*, and LU. p. 80 a: *co lúas faindle no gáitbe no cbliaib dar roe maige*. LL. p. 83 a: *ba samalta ra sídi répgaitbí erraig il-ló Mártai dar muni machairi*. LL. p. 255 b: *bá iarú ar atblaimi*.

576. *do bbean a cumdaigbi dib*. Weapons were generally while not in use kept in coverings of leather. Compare LL. p. 108 a, 43:

*Sciath aca ar lar a etbair  
cona thugí dublethair.*

'A shield with him on the floor of the boat,

With its covert of black leather.'

Hence the use of the term *oslucud* for unsheathing a weapon, e. g. '*Oslaic go troit tuaga, a gillai!*' LL. p. 102 b.

570. *o brugh Taidhb mic Nuadbad*. This Tadhg, the father of Finn's mother Murni Munchaem, was mac Achi, and the druid of Cathair Mór (CCn. 1). In the later romantic tales he appears as a sorcerer gifted with supernatural powers. LL. p. 379 a, in the pedigree of Finn repeatedly referred to, makes him one of the Tuatha De Danand: *Muirni Munchaem ingen Taidhb mic Nuadat do Tuathuib De Danand mátbair Éinn*.

578. *táinic trían do gbal*, &c. Cf. *ro sceind da ttrian einigh ocus eugnama o laocbaibb na hErenn le cloisteacht an sceoil sin*, &c., Cog. G. p. 204. *dochuaidb da ttrian laebta o ceithbraibb fos don scel sin*, *ib.* p. 206.

631. *druim re dáegal*, 'back towards life,' to denote a hopeless case. Proverbial sayings of this kind recur in ancient Irish literature as in the conversation of the modern Irishman, and might well be collected and classified under general points of view. Thus, to denote the apparent futility of an undertaking we find the sayings, all of them in Tog. Tr. 629 and 630: *gat im ganem*, 'a withe round gravel,' also LL. p. 88 a, 17; *snám i n-agid srótha*, 'swimming against a stream;' *lua fri borb*, 'a kick against a boor;' *beim cind fri ball*, 'striking a head against a rock,' *essarcain cind fri ballib*, LL. p. 176 b; *saiget i cortbi*, 'an arrow into a pillar stone,' LL. p. 176 b; *ucht ra mórdilind*, 'breast against a great deluge,' *ib.* The first of these sayings, *gat im ganem*, still lives in the Highlands of Scotland in the phrase, '*deanamb gad den gbainimb*.' See Nicolson, Gaelic Proverbs, p. 163. Stories of the sort he alludes to are still told in Ireland at the present day,

though it is generally not the fairies, but the devil that imposes the task of making a rope out of sand. To denote a perilous position we find: *lám in-net natbrach*, 'a hand into an adder's nest,' Tog. Tr. 608, *ropsat lúma in-net natbrach*, LL. p. 304 b; *atbcbungid ugra*, 'a redemanding a skirmish,' Tog. Tr. 609; *amal mucca etir conaib*, 'like swine between hounds,' LU. p. 54 b, 7; *anad fa inneoin*, 'staying under an anvil,' LL. p. 176 a. Easy play: *amal fáel fó chairib*, 'like a wolf among sheep,' LL. p. 258 b, *amal fóelaid etir cháircha*, Tog. Tr. 2, 1433. Treachery: *atúgur lám a cúl aci*, 'I fear the hand from behind her back,' LU. p. 75 a. Boldness: *lám latraind i n-arbúig*, 'a robber's hand in fight,' Tog. Tr. 651; *bá lúmi latraind dar maig leis eturru*, Cog. G. p. 194. The only printed collection of Irish proverbs I know is that at the end of Canon Bourke's Grammar, who took them partly from a MS. collection of proverbs in the possession of Mr. John O'Daly, partly from the list printed by Hardiman ('Irish Minstrelsy,' vol. ii. pp. 397, 409), and partly from other sources. There is, however, a more numerous collection of *Seanraite Eirionnacha* in a small octavo volume marked Egerton 146, in the British Museum, in the handwriting, according to O'Curry, of Maurice O'Gorman and Edward O'Reilly. Among these there is a great number of very interesting ones that I have never seen anywhere else. They well deserve publication. Begley's English-Irish Dictionary (*An Foclóir Bearla Gaoidheilge*), Paris, 1732 (673 col. 4to.), also contains a large number of Modern-Irish proverbs. On col. 668 e.g. the above phrase *druim re sáegal* occurs in *druim do chur risan saogbal*, 'to renounce the world.' The following modern proverb occurs in our text, Eg. 232: *an tráib do gbearus neach géaga an chrainn, ní cás an crann fein do thréasgart*. 'If one has cut off the branches of a tree, it is not hard to fell the tree itself.'

One of the earliest Irish proverbs occurs in LU. p. 4 a, 43, where the translator of Nennius, when he gets to the narrative of Patrick's miracles, exclaims: '*Ferta tra Patraic do innisin dúib-si, a fíru bErend, is usce do loch in sin*.' 'But to relate the miracles of P. to you, oh men of Erin, would be (carrying) water to a loch.' Cf. *b'e sin salann 'g a chur 'sa mbuir*, Nicolson, Gael. Prov. p. 50. In the preface to his edition of the Three middle-Irish Homilies, Dr. Stokes has noticed two proverbs: *gníad cúcb a aimsir*, 'let each one serve his time,' and *is rí cech slán*, 'every sound man is a king.' The second of these occurs also in the poem ascribed to Fingen, LL. p. 174 b: *uasliu cech rád: rí cech slán*. There is a third proverb in the Three Hom. p. 30, 27:

*dotóet torce mór do orccan,*

*is do úbill fús s breo*

'a great boar cometh of a pigling,  
from a spark groweth a flame.'

The second of these verses is again found in Fingen's poem quoted above. In the *Index of Things* to his edition of the *Félire*, Dr. Stokes notices the following proverbs: *laimm de romuir*, 'a sip from a great sea,' p. clxxxix; *is colann cen cbend duine cen anmcharait*, 'a man without a soulfriend is a body without a head,' pp. xlvi and cxxix; also found LL. p. 283 b, where the same story of Brigit and the *macclérech* is told, with the following addition: *ar is usce loch aelta .i. ní maith do díg, ní maith do indlut, is cumma 7 duine cen anmcharait*, 'for as water of a limy lake, neither good for drinking,

nor for washing, so also is a man without a soulfriend;’ *bot fo Brega*, ‘fire throughout Brega,’ p. clxxx. One of the most frequent sayings is *gel cech nua*, ‘white everything new,’ which occurs in prose and poetry, SC. p. 43, LL. p. 121 marg., LL. p. 149 a, LL. p. 344 b. The following proverbs are also interesting: *úitbiu cech delg is ou*, ‘the younger thorn is always the sharper,’ Rev. Celt. II. p. 382; *is aitbe cach n-delg iss ou* Stowe MS. 992, fo. 66 a, 2; *is fochen aged fécbeman*, ‘welcome is a debtor’s face,’ Rev. Celt. III. p. 184. *ferr cech dal dia tic síd*, ‘better a meeting from which peace comes,’ LL. p. 147 b. *ferr síth sochocad*, Tog. Tr. 2, 1454.

We sometimes find wise or witty sayings arranged in a series of three, like the Welsh *trioedd*, as in LBr. p. 70 marg. *Treda dogní in guth do etsecht bi céin .i. beimm trén 7 loc ard 7 rethbinche aeoir*, ‘Three things cause the sound to be heard afar, viz. a strong blow, and a high place, and clearness of air.’ Also LBr. p. 71 marg. *A tri on airecur tol de .i. genus i n-óide, cressine im-midais, etla fri baes*, ‘Three things there are through which God’s pleasure is attained, viz. chastity in youth, austerity in middle-life, sadness in old age.’ Also LBr. p. 176: *trede dremun, is mo col, domun demun 7 ben*.

642. *co toillfedb mac mís etir gach da asna do*. Cf. *go m-ba metiúbir ri cend maic mís cach thotbocht 7 gach tbinmi do beired cúch díb de gúallib 7 de slíastaib 7 de slinnéocaib araile*, LL. 85 b. ‘So that larger than the head of a child a month old was every piece and every lump that each of them took out of the shoulders and thighs and shoulder-blades of the other.’

680. *suiste imreamur iarnaidbe*. In the *Togail Bruidne Dá Derga*, LU. 95 b, this weapon is thus described: *fri téora sústa iarndae cona secht slabradaib tredúalachaib trécbissi cona secht cendphartib iarndaib a cind cacha slabraide, trummitbir tinni deich brudamna cach n-ae*. ‘With three iron flails with their seven thrice-folded, thrice . . . chains, with their seven iron head-pieces at the end of every chain, heavier than a salted pig of ten . . . every one of them.’

690. Instead of *machtaigbedar* we ought perhaps to read *insaigedar*, as in l. 200. The MS. has *inśaigbedar* or *mśaigbedar*.

721. *an Croderg fa bainm di*. Cf. 642: *don craisigh crodeirg chatba*.

734. *Ro freagradar*, &c. Translate: ‘Then the beings of the upper regions responded in a meeting of battle between them.’ It is noteworthy that, in this description, there is no element of Christian mythology as we find it, e. g. in a similar passage, in LL. p. 291 a: *bá dub in t-aér úasaib-seom colléic do na demnaib oc irnaide na n-anman trúag dia tarrung dochom iffrín*, &c. ‘The air above them was black from the demons waiting for the poor souls to drag them towards hell.’

736. *do thogadar na tonna tromghair*. The sound of the waters is often in Irish poetry interpreted as expressing a human sympathy in the fate of men. Cf. l. 993: *trenchainid na tonna iad*. In a tale of LL. p. 175 a, somebody makes a wrong leap (*súibleimm*) into a lake and is drowned; the wave closes laughing over him, ‘*ro thib tond tairis*.’ In the same way in the version of the story of the children of Israel, LBr. 118 b, the Irish translator says of the Pharaoh’s troops being drowned in the Red Sea: *ro gáir in muir dar in slog*. Compare also the legend of the three waves of Erinn (referred to in our text, l. 927) the *Tonn Clidna*, *Tonn Rudraige*, and *Tonn Túage*. They

are said to roar whenever some important news gets abroad in Erin, LL. p. 173 b. Cf. *co ro gésetar trí tonna bErenn*, LL. p. 176 a.

829. *nár tbeilg gaeth*, &c. Compare with this the description of the Battle of Clontarf, in the Cog. G. p. 182.

864. *is e céddúine tuc tuagh leathan ar tús a n-Eirinn*. There are many anecdotes like this illustrating the general superiority of the weapons and armour of foreign peoples over those of the ancient Irish. Thus the *Dubgaill*, or Danes, are said to have introduced a particularly broad spear, or *laigen* (LL. p. 159 a), whence the province of *Laigin*, or Leinster, is fabled to have received its name (*i. do na laignib lethbanglassu dobertsat leo na Dubgaill tar muir anall*, LL. p. 377 a). Hence, in the description of Finn's weapons quoted above, one of his spears is called *manais lethbanglas ýmtha Lochlannach*. The *túag*, or battle-axe, is however, mentioned as one of Cuchulaind's weapons in LL. p. 102 b: '*Oslaic go troit tuaga, a gillai*.' And *sain focbeird Cúcbulaind moroscur de, col-lotar a thúaga de go Mag Túaga i Connactaib*, &c. Therefore O'Curry's statement (Manners and Customs, II. p. 318) that the *túag* is not mentioned in the T.B.C. is wrong.

868. *tangadar caera teineadb fon fáithce don billi sin*. Professor Rhys suggests the following translation: 'there came berries of fire over the plain from that tree' (*bile*). But Begley's *caor theinntighe*, 'a thunderbolt,' justifies my translation. Cf. l. 577 and 580.

914. *tucadb a gairm righ os aird*. The custom of hailing the new-elected king with the *gairm rí* is also mentioned in the Sergl. Concul. 27 (Ir. T. p. 214): *ocus gongar gar m rígi dó*. Hence such phrases as: *bid lat ar ríge cia chongarthar ainm ríge*, LL. p. 106 a, and *congairíber ríge n-Ulad do Chonchobur*, ib. *iss and sin tra ro gaired ardrige cboicid bErenn do Chonchobur*, ib. p. 106 b, 1. Perhaps also in l. 904 we ought to read: *tucadb gairm righ an domain do*.

961. an leg. a *fis*?

973. *do breith gach ain budb inleighbis*, &c. Cf. *agus ro chuir gach aon do bhí inleighbis go háit a leighbiste*, Tor. Dh. p. 162, 1.

992. Read: *beac an t-ingnadb dam-sa*. In the MS. there is a dash over the first *n*.

1002. Instead of *dhali*, Mr. Hennessy suggests *do bhi*.

1036. *ro claidbeadh a feart*, &c. This is the stereotype close of most of the tales called *Aideda*. It is generally added that the name of the deceased or some sort of inscription in Ogam characters was written on the stone. Cf. l. 500 and *Aided Cl. L. p. 68*: *agus do hadhblacadb clanna Lir agus do tógbhadh a lia ós a leacht agus do scríobhadh a n-anmanna oghaim agus do fearadh a g-cluiche caointe*. LL. p. 258 b: *ro claided uóg do Feirb iar sin 7 do tócbad a lia 7 ro scríbad ainm oguim 7 dorigned дума immon licc*. 'A grave was dug for Ferb, and her stone was raised, and an inscription in Ogam was written, and a mound was made around the stone.' *Ainm* in such connections does not necessarily mean 'name,' but 'inscription' generally. This is evident from such passages as LL. p. 66 a: *id níachbais é side 7 ainm n-oguim 'na menoc 7 is e ainm bóí and*: *Gípe tised*, &c. 'And this is the inscription that was on it: Whoever shall come,' &c. The usual mode of burial with the ancient Irish seems to have consisted in a grave (*fert* or *úag*) being dug, in which the corpse was put (if he had been slain in battle, with the face towards

the enemy, cf. Jubainville, Introduction, p. 179), and a stone (*lia*) being placed above it. Thus Derbforgaill is buried, LL. p. 125 b: *ro lad a fert 7 al-lia la Coincúlaínd*. LL. p. 106 b: *focherte a fert 7 a lecht 7 a lie*. LL. p. 15 b: *ro class a fert 7 sáitir a lia*. LL. p. 30 b: *ataat dí cbloich and .i. lecht Con indala n-úí 7 lecht Cethin alaile*. Oss. I. 1: *lia uas lecht*. Conchobur was buried on the spot where he had died, and a stone pillar was placed at his head and at his feet, LL. p. 124 a: *atá a lige and baile i torchair 7 cortbe fria cbend 7 cortbe fria cbossa*. Over the grave-stone was then sometimes raised the *duma*, or mound, as in the passage from the *Tochmarc Feirbe*, quoted above. In LU. p. 38 b, 4, fifty men and women are buried beneath one *duma*. A *tréduma*, or triple mound, is mentioned by Petrie, Tara, p. 117.

1037. *ro ferad a clúitbe cainteach*. Cf. l. 501 and the passage quoted above from the *Aided Cl. L.* This custom, which corresponds to the modern *caoine*, we find often mentioned in the heroic tales. It was also customary in lamenting the dead to enumerate their good qualities, as the following passage in the *Toraigecht Tána Bó Flidais*, Edin. LIII. col. 87, shows: *do ghab ag égainne a maic 7 acc tabairt a thesmolta*, 'he began to lament his son and to enumerate his several qualities.'

## EXCURSUS

### ON OLD IRISH METRIC.

THE poem which closes our tale is composed in a metre of which the following is the system:  $3a-7b-7c-7b$ , all the rime-words, with two exceptions, being monosyllabic. There is an irregularity in the eighth stanza, where we have  $4a$  instead of  $3a$ , with a dissyllabic rime-word. The rime  $a$  reappears in a word of the second line (*cúan-rúadb, troma-tonna*); if this happens to be the last word of the line, as is the case in most of the stanzas, the metre then changes to  $3a-7a-7b-7a$ . The rime  $c$  reappears in a word of the fourth line (*cbonn-tonn, bhí-tí, síleann-díleann, dos-tros, sáer-sáeth, ré-ghné, máin-máidb, dbamb-ghabh*). The lines are to be read without up-beat, like trochaic poetry, if one may borrow this term from Greek and Latin metric. There are thus two stress-syllables in the first line, and four in the other three, thus:

/ \ /  
/ \ / \ / \ /

I do not remember to have met with this metre anywhere else. A metre, however, which approaches it very nearly (viz.  $3a-7x-7a$ ,  $a$  being dissyllabic,  $x$  trisyllabic) is employed by *Maélisu bua Broicbáin* (+ 1086) in a hymn to S. Michael the Archangel, of which Dr. Stokes in *Goid.*<sup>2</sup> p. 175 has printed two stanzas from the MS., H. 2. 16, col. 336. I here give the whole of this poem from a copy which I owe to the kindness of Dr. Stokes, adding the variants from another copy of it in *Laud* 610, p. 118 a. 2:

*A aingil,  
beir, a Michil mórfertaig,  
gusin coimdid mo cbaingin.*

*In cluine?  
cuinnig co dia n-dilgudach  
dilgud m' uile adbail uile.*

*Na furig!  
beir mo dúthracht n-diuburtach  
gusin rig, gusin ruirig.*

5

---

2. *morfestaig* L.      3. *cusin—mu caingin* L.      5. *cuinid—dilgadach* L.      7. *fuirid* L.  
8. *mu duthracht* L.      9. *ruiri* L.

<i>Dom' anmain</i>	10
<i>tuc cobair, tuc comdidnad</i> <i>in uair techta don talmain.</i>	
<i>Co daingen</i>	15
<i>ar cend m' anma ernaides</i> <i>tair co n-ilmilib aingel.</i>	
<i>A mílid,</i>	
<i>for bith cham claen cosnumach</i> <i>tair dom cobair darírib.</i>	
<i>Ni tarda</i>	20
<i>dínsium fora n-abraim-si,</i> <i>i céin mairer nim fargba!</i>	
<i>Not togaim,</i>	
<i>gura saera m' anmain-si,</i> <i>mo conn, mo ceill, mo cholaind.</i>	
<i>A chaingnig,</i>	25
<i>a choscúraig, cathbuadaig,</i> <i>a marbad Anchrist ainglig.</i>	

The foregoing remarks on the metre of our poem may require some explanation after the new views on Irish metric recently brought forward by Professor Zimmer in the second *Heft* of his *Keltische Studien*, where he endeavours to establish the position that Old-Irish poetry, like Modern-Irish poetry, must be read by word accent. I do not believe that many students of Irish poetry will share his views, yet, as the number of such persons is very limited, I may possibly by refuting them render a good service to philology generally.

Zimmer's position is that in Irish, as in Teutonic, poetry word accent and metrical accent are identical. This he says on p. 159. But almost in the same breath he modifies his statement, laying down the new rule that ANY SYLLABLE EXCEPT VERBAL PREFIXES (NOT INFIXED PRONOUNS) IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING THE SYLLABLE BEARING THE PRINCIPAL ACCENT MAY HAVE THE METRICAL ICTUS. This is something very different from his first position. We cannot speak of accentuating poetry when we have to read, as Zimmer shows in the hymn which he scans, *dó cãcb* l. 17, *ít biù* 26, *inná cloèn, ná nõeb* 30, *friú chorþ* 32, *i cetaídebi* 32. And if in the one hymn which he analyses verbal prefixes immediately preceding the syllable with the principal accent really never have the metrical accent, this can only be accidental. For I maintain

---

10. *domm* L.    11. *comdignad* L.    14. *conn* L.    15. *conn* L.    16. *mílid* L.  
 17. *cam*—*cosnumach* L.    18. *tar* after which *le* has been erased—*darírib* L.    20. *dínsim* L.  
 21. *inceín* L.    22. *mo togaim* L.    24. *colaind* L.    26. *coscóraig* L.    27. *anrist*  
*amlaid a aingil flutt L.*

that there is not one page of Old-Irish poetry in which there would not be one example at least of such prefixes having the metrical ictus. This will especially be the case, if we are to read all verses of seven syllables as Zimmer wants us to read Fiacc's hymn; but however we may scan the seven syllables, we cannot escape such contradictions. If according to Zimmer's law we read *dogní* in one line, we may find that we have to read *dogni* in the next. In our poem, e. g. we must read *dóni* in lines 1004 and 1010. We may therefore safely say that Zimmer has deceived himself, and that if he had applied his law to a few more poems, he must have become conscious of his error. But let us now see how he arrives at his theory. On p. 159 he says: 'If we wish to subordinate Old-Irish metric to either of the two great metrical principles, this can only be to the accentuating;' and on p. 155 he again talks of 'the only two kinds of metric prevailing in the Indo-European languages, the prosodiocal and the accentuating.' This may be true for what he himself calls 'real, natural' poetry, but I ask is that the character of Irish poetry, or of what has come down to us under that name? Nothing more artificial and unnatural than this can well be imagined.

Moreover, Professor Zimmer seems to ignore the fact that there were other Indo-European peoples who knew no other law in their metrical compositions than that of counting syllables, i. e. of tying down the metrical lines to a fixed number of syllables, irrespective either of word accent or quantity. (Cf. Zeuss<sup>2</sup>, p. 934: 'satis habent parem syllabarum numerum versibus tribuisse.') All the older Slavonic and Lithuanian poetry is of this kind, and the Irish would thus certainly not stand alone.

On p. 157 Zimmer then comes forward with O'Donovan's statement that Modern-Irish poetry of the last two centuries (O'Don. says no more) is read according to word accent. No doubt O'Donovan's statement is correct, but if Zimmer makes it the starting-point of his inquiry, and if moreover, to exemplify it, he gives us a translation into Irish of Moore's 'Harp that once' and an extract from the Archbishop of Tuam's translation of the Iliad, he again deceives himself and his readers. No more unscholarly way could well be taken. If a people with an inferior metrical system (as that of counting syllables certainly is) come into contact with a literature where a superior law of metrical composition is followed, they will naturally adopt it. This was the case in the Slavonic literatures, and we must be prepared for the same thing happening in Irish literature. The translator of Moore therefore naturally adopts the metre of his original, and the Archbishop in translating his Homer chose the heroic couplet, as did Pope before him.

We are therefore justified in saying that Professor Zimmer has failed on all points, and if we now proceed to develop our own views, we shall for our first proposition, which is a negative one, viz. that OLD-IRISH POETRY WAS NOT READ ACCORDING TO WORD ACCENT, adduce Zimmer as our authority. For, as we have shown above, Zimmer has wished and tried to prove the accentuating character of Old-Irish poetry, and has signally failed to do so.

What we positively know about Old-Irish poetry is that EACH VERSE WAS CONFINED TO A STRICT NUMBER OF SYLLABLES; a rule from which there is no deviation. On



the other hand, Modern-Irish poetry with its word accent does not necessarily require the same number of syllables in each line. May not this difference have something to do with that other difference, the change in the placing of the metrical accent? An example will greatly help us in developing and illustrating our views. Let us take that most frequent metre requiring seven syllables in every line. Whilst a poem of that kind is generally handed down pretty correctly in our oldest Irish MSS., in those of the last two centuries we find some lines containing eight, nine, ten, or even more syllables. Take as an instance the opening *rann* of the *Laoidh Oisín ar Thír na n-Óg*, as published by the Ossianic Society in their fifth volume. Every modern Irishman will read this with the following metrical accents :

*A Oisín úasail, a mbí an rígb,  
Dob' feárr gníomb, gáisce 's ghlath,  
Athbris dúinn anois gan mbaírg  
Gíonnos mbaíris tar éis na bh-fíann,*

i. e. according to word accent and with four stresses in each line. Now there can be no doubt that this poem was composed at a time when it was still necessary to have a definite number of syllables in each line, and moreover, that its metre required seven syllables. In order therefore to reconstruct it we should have to throw out superfluous words. The first line, e. g. might have run thus in an Old- or Middle-Irish poem :

*A Oisín, a maic ind rígb.*

Why has tradition not stuck to this? Why has it not preserved the seven syllables? Simply because when the mode of reading it was changed, when word accent and metrical accent became identical, the line was somehow felt to be incomplete, and it became necessary to fill up the gaps. For according to word accent the above verse would read thus :

*A Oisín, a maic ind rígb,*

with three metrical accents only. *úasail* was therefore put in to have another, a fourth accent. And why this? Because THE OLD SEVEN-SYLLABLE METRE ALSO HAD FOUR ACCENTS. There can be no doubt how these accents were distributed. The rime-word at the end naturally carried one, and thus in going back from the end of the line to its beginning we are enabled to correctly place the metrical accents. All verses of seven syllables thus have a trochaic movement, those of eight begin with an up-beat and thereby receive an iambic character, e. g.

*tucc dúm do sére, a maic mo dé.*

The correctness of our conclusions so far is borne out by a very important and trustworthy witness that always ought to be heard in metrical matters, viz. music. In Irish national music the melody does not concern itself about the word accent, MUSICAL AND VERBAL ACCENT ARE NOT IDENTICAL. Take as an instance any song in the collections of Petrie and Joyce, e. g. the famous *Le fáinne geal an lae*, Joyce, Ancient Irish Music, p. 8. This song is composed in the following metre: 8 a—6 b—8 c—6 b. To read it properly we must begin with an up-beat and read it like iambs. The tune to which it is set

treats it in the same way, and regardless of word accent, all the accent of the music falls on the syllables *-din, do, bbas, -mach*, thus:



Whilst then the old metrical system has long been given up for recital and reading, music has more faithfully preserved the old state of things.

There can be no doubt that it was in consequence of their acquaintance with English poetry that the Irish adopted the accentuating system of metric. Their own imperfect system of counting the syllables was not able to stand its ground against the superior one of bringing verbal and metrical accent into harmony. It is this adoption of a new system which brought about the otherwise inexplicable condition in which Old-Irish poetry has been transmitted to us since the last three centuries, for that I take, roughly speaking, to be the time when the change set in. The scribes now ceased to copy ancient poetry faithfully, but as they tried to read the verses according to the new accentuating principle they altered them, putting in words according to their fancy.

The following instances from two versions of the *Aided Clainne Lir* may serve as an illustration of this fact. They might easily be multiplied. I give, first, the reading of the older version in the Edinburgh MS. 38 (Edin.) and then the text as it is printed by the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, Dublin, 1883, from a later MS. The numbers refer to the paragraphs of this edition<sup>1</sup>.

- Edin. *bbár seoládh risán n-gaoith n-gáirbh—*  
 20. *bheith dha seoladh risán n-gáioith n-gáirbh.*  
 Edin. *ólé sen dá ttugús 'bbur g-ceánn—*  
 29. *ólé an séan da d-túgas in bbur g-ceánn.*  
 Edin. *íngbion Oíliollá Aránn—*  
 29. *Aóife íngbion Oíliolla Arann.*  
 Edin. *dúit ar áon is d' ár n-atbair—*  
 35. *dúit-si mar áon is d' ar n-átbair.*  
 Edin. *dó Lir Síthe Fíonnacháidh—*  
 35. *do Lír Síthe Fíonnachaidh cháidh.*  
 Edin. *ráchmaoid ás sin d'ár b-pianád—*  
 35. *ráchfamáoid as sín d'ar b-pianad.*  
 Edin. *ás amláidh ordaígbim m'úaigh—*  
 67. *as ámlaidh órdaighím an úaigh.*

<sup>1</sup> I may here mention that the lines from the *Aided Clainne Lir* quoted by Atkinson, *Irish Metric*, p. 20, and again referred to by Windisch (*Ir. Texte*, II. 1. p. 169), run thus in the oldest version of this tale in the Edinburgh MS. xxxviii:

*Budh hiad ar g-coileacha cuanna  
 tonda saile seabhruíadha,  
 'nar g-cethrar cdomhchloinne Lir  
 gan donadhaigh dá casbuidh.*

Edin. *ímtbigb gó luath águs táir—*  
*ímtbigb go luath is táir a n-ám.*

The following, then, I take to have been the development of Irish metric from the earliest known times to the present day. In a first period, that of the Old- and Middle-Irish language, the syllabizing principle with its regular alternation of stressed and unstressed syllables (arsis and thesis) reigned paramount. In a second period, the exact limits of which have yet to be defined, the influence of the purely accentuating metric of English poetry came to be felt so powerfully that the syllabizing principle was given up. While the same number of stress-syllables was still retained, the metrical accent was brought into harmony with the word-accent. Gaps that thus sprang up in the verses were filled up by chevilles and other artifices. In a third and last period the accentuating principle was completely adopted.

As my friend, Dr. W. Wollner, informs me, we find the same development of metric in the poetry of those South-Slavonic peoples by whom the influence of German poetry was most felt. Thus in one and the same Slovenic song (from Krain) we have in one verse the Old Slavonic syllabizing metric, eight syllables with four stresses :

*Príšla je néka búda zvir*  
*Príšla je míška z míšeti,*

while in another verse the German accentuating principle is followed :

*Še je príšla néka bújši zvir*  
*Príšel je médvéd z medvédčeti.*

These are instances of exactly the same nature as those given above from the *Aided Clainne Lir*.

I will now once more put together what I regard as the principal laws of Old-Irish metric, and illustrate them by some examples. Every line must consist of a certain number of syllables. As a rule the last word (which may be of one, two, or three syllables) is a rime-word corresponding to one in the second or third line. These rime-words serve to bind together the single lines into couplets or quatrains. They always carry the metrical accent. Every line has a pause or caesura which is easily recognisable and always regular in metres of ten or more syllables, whilst those of eight or less syllables show greater irregularity. Sometimes the words before the caesura rime with each other as in the metre (11) given below. All other requisites of Irish poetry are of a secondary nature; for all the great varieties of Irish metres, some of the most complicated of which I have noticed in the *Revue Celtique*, VI. p. 191<sup>1</sup>, depend only on these two principal requisites, a certain number of syllables and rime. There are verses with from three to twelve syllables variously arranged, and the rime may be placed differently and be either monosyllabic or dissyllabic, sometimes even trisyllabic. Beside the more usual metres and those noticed by me in the *Revue Celtique*, the following may serve to illustrate what I have said. I only notice their number of syllables, their rimes, their line-pause, and their accents.

<sup>1</sup> Windisch is wrong in saying in his article *Keltische Sprachen* (Ersch and Gruber's Encyclopædia), p. 150a, that the metre *a a b c c c b* is unusual in Old-Irish poetry.

(1) 5 *a*-5 *b*-5 *c*-5 *b*, with monosyllabic rime-word, with three stress-syllables in each line, a line-pause after the third syllable.

LL. p. 147 a: *A maccáin, na cí,*  
*cía so dógra atáí,*  
*mó chride<sup>1</sup> dóslofú*  
*día clor-sá do cbúí, &c.*

LL. p. 148 a: Fothud na Canone cecinit:  
*Cért cech ríg cor-réil*  
*dó chlannaib Neil náir*  
*ácbt triar (nú dlíg cért)*  
*diú raib nért na láim &c.*

Here the rimes *a* and *c* reappear in a word of the second and fourth lines respectively (*réil-Neil, cert-ner*).

(2) 5 *a*-5 *b*-5 *a*-5 *b*, with trisyllabic rime, with three stress-syllables, a line-pause after the second syllable.

Aid. Cl. L. (Edin. 38): *Ólc an bhéatha sú,*  
*fúacht na bóidhebi sí,*  
*méad an t-ínéachta sú,*  
*crúas na gáoiþi sí.*  
*Rém thriar derbbrathar*  
*sun do sgarus-[s]a,*  
*fúar<sup>2</sup> an chombursa*  
*sruth na mara sa.*  
*Ann do luighdís-[s]ion*  
*fú mo chaoimsgiatbaibb,*  
*tonn da ttreúntuargain*  
*Conn is<sup>3</sup> caoimb-Éiacbra.*  
*Do chuir lesmbáthair*  
*sinn ann ceatbrar so*  
*anocht<sup>4</sup> 'sa dochar so:*  
*olc an bheatha so.*

(3) 6 *a*-6 *a*-5 *b*-6 *c*-6 *c*-5 *b*, *a* and *c* being rime-words of two syllables, *c* of one, with three stress-syllables in each line, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

LL. p. 174 b: *Cún teacít na téchta?*  
*Sláimíd dúm far sléchta*  
*có Conchóbor cáirn.*  
*Ínn anáid i n-Émain*  
*ín flaitb cúsna flédaib*  
*no<sup>4</sup> inn ed tíc do débaid*  
*i n-degaíd a táirb? &c.*

<sup>1</sup> To be read *chrí*.

<sup>2</sup> as *fúar*, MS.

<sup>3</sup> To be read 's.

<sup>4</sup> To be read 'nocht.

(4)  $6a-6b-6c-6b$ , all the rime-words of two syllables, three stress-syllables in each line, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

LL. p. 35 b: *Dó cebháing do Brégaib  
íl-Lifé laind fódair,  
cór-rancútar Lúgin  
á les nécb dia cóbair &c.*

(5)  $7a-5b-7a-5b$ ,  $a$  of three syllables,  $b$  of one, the lines of seven syllables with four, those of five syllables with three stresses, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

LL. p. 47 a: Dallán mac More cecinit:  
*Cérball cúrrig cáem-Lifé  
clód cathú for Cóna  
rú facsín a áebdreché  
úr bath cnógba córr.  
Ár carú 's ar cúlicán  
cáemgneach lúnd na láim  
múc mor móltbach Múricáim  
có m-buadaib co m-búig &c.*

(6)  $7a-7a-7b-7a$ , a trisyllabic, with four stress-syllables in each line.

Stowe MS. 992 fo. 84 b. 2 (Rev. Celt. VI. p. 184):  
*Á Emír, nirsámruná  
dórinús gnim n-árdulú,  
ímtecht úaim le Túir n-Glestá  
ís mer ínmátsulá.*

(7)  $7a-7b-7a-7b$ , a trisyllabic,  $b$  dissyllabic, a line-pause after the fourth syllable.

Aided Cl. L. (Edin. 38):

*Íongnadh léam an báili sí  
már 'ta gún tech, gún toighbé,  
már adcb am an báili sí,  
úcbán ás cradh léam' chroidhbé.  
Gan chona is gan chuanarta,  
gan mna is gan rioghraidb rathmair:  
mar 'ta anois ní chualomar  
an aít sí riamb 'g ar n-atbair.  
Gan chorna, gan chopána,  
gan ól 'na mburaibb soillsi,  
gan mbacraidb, gan mbacamha,  
mar 'ta anocht as tuar toirrsi.  
Mar 'ta lucht an bháili sí,  
uchán as cradh lem chridbe:  
ata anocht ar m'airi-sí  
nach marionn triath an tighe.*

*Gè ata muine glaisnennta  
'san ait si a m-biodb ar n-atbair,  
tighthe fionna fairsenga  
fa minic ann anallain.*

*A bbaili si a bb-facamar  
ceol is imeirt is aonach,  
dar lem as e an t-atbarrach  
mar 'ta anocht iona aonar.*

*Meid don dochar fuaromar  
ón tuinn mbara go aroile,  
a leitheid ni cbualomar  
d' imtbecht ar dbaoinibh oile.*

*Dob' annamb an baile si  
taobb re feur is re fiodbbbaidh,  
ni mair fear ar n-aitbeintí,  
sinn 'san ait si gerb iongnadh.*

(8) 11a-11a, a monosyllabic, a line-pause after the eighth syllable, the last two syllables before the line-pause riming with one another. Six stress-syllables in each line :

LL. p. 174 a: *Cúnas táncatár na técbta súnd do chéin?  
Ínslainníd dam-sá bar n-écbtra ín dam réir.  
Táncamár on Cbrúachain cbróda (nácb bec blád)  
cúcut-su á Cbonchóbuir chóra (crúaid do gál).*

(9) 12a-12a, a dissyllabic, a line-pause after the eighth syllable, six stress-syllables in each line :

LL. p. 181 a: Fland Manistrech cecinit:  
*Cía triallaíd nech áisnis sénchais Áilig étaig &c.  
Ibid. Bátar óc bErém co íarair (ámra in lúct sin)  
cóna fúaratár don fécbt sain ísind lúct sain &c.  
LL. p. 182 a: Áni dórónsát do chálmu clánna Éógain  
cía merádid ní etát a árim éolaig &c.  
LL. p. 183 a: Á n-glúind, á n-echtá, a n-órgni bátar [íli], &c.*

I hope that the above theory about the correct reading of Old-Irish poetry will also clear up other points of Irish metric hitherto doubtful. One point certainly which has never yet received a satisfactory explanation is now made clear, viz. the rule according to which a hiatus is allowed to stand. This rule, easily derived from the above and other instances, is: A HIATUS IS ADMISSIBLE ONLY WHEN ONE OF THE TWO SYLLABLES CONCERNED BEARS THE METRICAL ACCENT, as e. g.

LL. p. 174 a: *á Meidb ís a Ailill ámra cáлма á crí.*

LL. p. 147 b: *ní inúsínd í fail bán.*

LL. p. 127 a: *cóica íngen íngnatbách, &c.*

In conclusion I may mention that it is a curious fact, and one well deserving of further investigation, that many of these old rhythms have in quite modern times been resuscitated by English, or rather Scotch and Irish poets. We here refer more especially to Burns, Hogg, Moore, and others who, in writing words to old Gaelic or Irish tunes, were led by their fine feeling for measure to an often most felicitous reproduction of those ancient rhythms, while similar attempts at an adaptation of verse to such tunes made about a century or two earlier show a decided lack of such genuine poetic instinct. Thus, to mention one striking instance, Burns' and Hogg's well-known song, 'My love she 's but a lassie yet,' shows the same metrical structure as the Ossianic poem published by me in the *Revue Celtique*, VI. p. 186, viz.  $8a - 8a - 8b$  (or rather  $4b + 4b) - 8a$ ,  $a$  being trisyllabic,  $b$  monosyllabic. The only difference is that while the Irish poem has seven syllables, those of Burns and Hogg have eight, and show therefore an iambic movement, in accordance with the tune which begins with an up-beat. Indeed, but for the very different character of the old Ossianic poem one might sing it to the same air to which Burns and Hogg wrote their songs. Now, in the Balmoral edition of the popular songs and melodies of Scotland, by G. F. Graham, 1884, p. 33, we are told, on the authority of Charles Kirkpatrick, the annotator of Johnson's Museum, that the old title of this air was 'Put up your dagger, Jamie,' and that the following words, first published in the *Vox Borealis*, or *Northern Discoverie*, 1641, used formerly to be sung to it:

' Put up your dagger, Jamie,  
 And all things shall be mended,  
 Bishops shall fall, no not at all,  
 When the Parliament is ended,  
 Which never was intended,  
 But only for to flam thee,  
 We has gotten the game, we'll keep the same,  
 Put up thy dagger, Jamie.'

The most obvious deficiency in these verses, as compared with those written to the same air by Burns and Hogg, is the absence of the trisyllabic rime. This might, however, easily be supplied by adding an *o!* after *Jamie, mended, ended, &c.*, an artificial way of overcoming the want of trisyllabic rime-words in English so frequently employed by Burns.

When the above was already in print, Professor Windisch kindly sent me his article on Fland Manistrech's poem on the birth of Áed Sláne. Of the many new and important metrical observations with which this article abounds, none are in opposition to my theory, while some of them decidedly tend to confirm it. I shall here mention two of these which seem to me most conclusive. On p. 227 Windisch, noticing such rimes as *ré—chele, glé—messe*, SP. IV., says that a satisfactory explanation of this phenomenon can only be found if we assume the metrical accent to have rested on the short *-e*. Now this will be found to be the case in all the instances given by Windisch,

if read according to my theory. Again, on pp. 222-3, Windisch takes exception to such verses as *ba coirtbe a ridadart*, where according to him a hiatus cannot be permitted. The truth is, as explained above, that the metrical ictus on the *-e* in *coirtbe* does allow the hiatus. It is the same in the line: *dó feiss áidcbe bí linníb*, and *á n-dorígenáí in rí*.

On p. 223 Windisch notices some heptasyllabic metres that begin with a line of three syllables, thus *3 a-7 b-7 b-7 b*. Such and similar metres are of the same nature as the poem at the end of the *Cath Finntrága*, and the hymn of Mól Ísu noticed above. It is, however, noteworthy that in the poems quoted by Windisch the trisyllabic line does not form an essential part of the metre, as it only occurs in some stanzas, generally the first, whilst in others it is replaced by a *7 a* line. The instances of this last nature may easily be multiplied. The following all occur in the Notes to the *Féilire*.

p. xxxv : *Isucan*  
*alar lium im disirtan ;*  
*cia beth clerech co lín sét,*  
*is bréc uile acht Isucan.*

p. lii. Oengus cecinit : *Fintan fial*  
*ni ro thomail ra ré riam*  
*acht aran eorna fedda*  
*ocus usce créda criad.*

p. lxxiii : *A Derbfraicb,*  
*a mátbair Tigernaig noeim,*  
*toet do ccbobair nár bo mall*  
*dluig in crand bi fail in t-saeir.*

p. lxxxviii : *A muilind,*  
*cia ro meilt mór de thuirind,*  
*ni ba comeilt for serbaind,*  
*ro meilt for úib Cerbaill.*

p. cxlii : *Is marb lon*  
*do Cbill Garad—mor in don !*  
*D'Erind co n-ilar attreab*  
*is díth légind 7 scol.*

*Atbath lon*  
*i Cill Garad—mor in don !*  
*Is díth legind 7 scol*  
*indsi Ereann dar a bor.*



# INDEX VERBORUM.

## A.

- abur** (= M.I. ommar), *a trough, vessel*. umar, omar, amhar! O'R.—gan usce 'na abur, 49. pl. nom. a lóth-ommar, LL. p. 54 a.
- adnaire**, *shame*.—425. 685.
- aeder**, m., = Lat. *acther*.—nom. an t-aedhear, Eg. 134. gen. etheoir, Tog. Tr. 2, 1006. dat. i n-etheór, ib. 1007.
- aibsech**, *terrible, wonderful*. aibheasach, aibhseach, O'R.—comp. aibhsigi, 824.
- aicill**, *meeting, encounter*.—frisín aicill. 558. a n-aicill a cheili, 627. atait mic Morna for aicill do marbha. Mcgn. F. 12. dogensa fled, ar Cúchulaind, i n-accill 7 i n-airichill Conchobuir, LL. p. 172 a. For **airichill**, *reception, preparation*, cf. Tog. Tr. Ind., and add: d'fiugrad 7 d'oirichill fothaighi 7 fuaslaicthi asin doire Egeptecca, LBr. p. 118 a. coimétaid in cáisc coimdetá do frecam 7 do frithailem, d'iarmoracht 7 d'airichill cecha bliadna, LBr. p. 123 a. do airichill 7 do airitin for in coblach, Alex. 329. confogabsat a m-bruinde os talmain oc airichill in chomraic, Alex. 723. ní reilced riam i n-eisilind i. do airichill maic ind rí, LL. p. 106 b, 10.
- aire**, *strait, difficulty, hardship*, O'R.—isin aire ud, 982.
- airece**, 44 = [f]airece.
- air-cheann**, *side, border*.—da gach oirchinn, 744. la airchinn tire, LL. p. 169 a. do cech ái 7 do cech airchind immon dúnd, LL. p. 254 b. cach n-ulind 7 cach n-ind 7 cach n-aird 7 cach n-aircind don charpat sin, LU. p. 79 a.
- airnem**, *a grinding-stone, whet-stone*, O'R. móraíne ar bhár gach ruainne da folt, Eg. 212; LU. p. 80 a, 13.
- áisech**, *aged, of a certain age*.—443, where Eg. has aosmhar.
- aithes**, *victory, triumph* (?) O'R. (athas m.) gnímh na echt na aitheas. pl. aitheasa, 355. Cf. athusach.
- aitten-garb**, *rough with furze*.—774. From **atten**, *furze*, we have **attnech**, *furzy*: cia cend in cend attnech acarb mór ut? LL. p. 111 b, 11.
- alad-bennach**, *having speckled points* (?). sciath imealchain aladbenach, 627. From **alad**, *speckled*, O'R. and Dict. H. S. (cf. milchu alath, LL. c. col. 620; odor, alad 7 riabach, LL. p. 54 a, 37; Tog. Tr. 2, 882.) and **bennach**, *having a horn* (cf. **Find-bennach**, *Whitehorn*, the name of the famous cow of the T. B. C., and **6en-bennach**, *a unicorn*, LL. p. 135 a and 136 a). If we read aladbenach, we might translate *wound-cutting* (benach from root of benim).
- all-marach**, adj. *from beyond the sea*, subst. *a foreigner*.—pl. nom. nicon ticfat allmaraig a chill, LBr. p. 204 a. na d' [f]etar-sa indat hErennaig no indat allmaraig, LL. p. 256 b. gen. ar uamain na n-allmarach, LL. p. 208 a. 1. Cf. **all-maire**, *importation*, O'R. all-maire sét, LL. p. 343 a. almuire, LL. p. 215 a. **all-a** (cf. **sund-a**) is the opposite of an-all, and means *to yonder*. **all-tar** corresponds to the Latin *ultra* (as *cen-tar* to *citra*), and frequently occurs as a noun meaning *the other world, das Jenseits*, as in Gild. Lor. Gl. 147 (quoted by Windisch, Wörterbuch s. v.), and in LBr. p. 74 c: ar na coemast ní dún fri tidecht in chentair 7 ar phiánaib in alltair, or Edin. XV. p. 29 marg.: amen, a Mhuire, tabhair trocaire dham annsan alltar dheighionach et comarle mo leas 'san cendtar. Hence **alltarach**, i. frie anall, SG. 71 b, 1. com-mebuid inde ind óe altarach resin gai, LU. p. 70 a.—Cf. W. allforaidd.
- anilach**, *curling*, O'R.—249.
- anamain**, *staying, abiding*. Inf. of anaim.—gen. anamna, 54.
- anart**, *bundle cloth, narrow linen; fine linen*, O'R. sheet, Three Hom. p. 36, 8.—sg. gen. imscing linanairt gil co n-delbaib inganta-chuib fri fraigid and, LL. p. 256 b, 1.
- anart-gel**, *linen-white*.—73.
- anscuicthe**, *immovable*. Cf. O'Don. Suppl. s. v. annscuicthe. cen teora ailig anscuithi

breth, A. F. 6. Cf. *tunide*, Tog. Tr. Ind., and add: *búi issin tunide sin co tráth teit ámabarach*, LL. p. 290 b.

**arachtach**, *monstrous*.—Eg. 194.

**ardaigim**, *I grow high, rise*.—39.

**arsa**, *inquit*, originally *ar se, said he*.—*arse in gilla*, LL. p. 82 b. *atbert Adomnán: imthig-siu, arse Adomnán, ʒ abhair fris-sium*, LL. p. 307 a. Cf. *cuich tussa ale? forsin senoir*, Laud 610, fo. 9 a. i.

**arsaidecht**, *f. old age*.—sg. gen. *arsaidechta*, A. F. 41.

**arsainte**, *ancient*, O'R.—608. *imchellta in loch uli o sénéchailld arsanta Alex.* 695.

**árus**, *a dwelling, habitation*.—437. Eg. 135. pl. dat. *da dagárasaib*, LL. p. 262 b.

**ascid**, *a request, a request granted, boon, gift*.—166. *ni haiscidh carad ar charaid, O'Don. Gr. p. 106. ascaid dam-sa úaib dana, or si. Cia ascaid? or siat. M' ainm for in innsi seo, or si*, LL. p. 13 a. *tabar ascid dún, or Fergus. Ni béra-so ascid úaim-sea, for se*, LU. p. 21 a, 6. *ib. 14. is mór in ascaid tue dia dó*, LBr. p. 145 a. pl. cor *thidnaic aisceda immda examlá do Iesau ar beth doib hi cardine. Hit e in so na haseuda sin*, LBr. p. 114 b. *From ascáim, I give away*, Three Hom. p. 58, 8.

**as**, 49?

**atha**, *a while, space of time*, O'R. (*athaidh*, f.) 133, 629. *re hatha na huairé sin*, 742. *atha fada*, Oss. Soc. III. p. 216, 21.

**athainne**, *a firebrand*, O'R.—pl. nom. *athainneadha teineadh*, 823.

**athusach**, *triumphant*, Tor. Dh. p. 168, 10. *impetuous, vehement*, Dict. H. S.—*urthur aighbéil athusach*, Eg. 191. *urthur órchruinn athusach*, *ib. 195. déagmhac áthusach Oisín*, *ib. 379. From athas, aithes.*

## B.

**báeglachad**, *to be on one's guard? 377. Also to put on one's guard. is samlaid ra báí Fergus 'ga báeglugud*, LL. p. 82 a.

**ball**, *placc*. Cf. *Engl. spot, G. Flecken*.—Eg. 150.

**bathas**, *f. the crown of the head*.—o a *bhonn co a bhathais*, 654. o *bonn go 'bhathais*, LL. p. 409 a.

**béimnech**, *f. blows, strokes*.—*fa bheimnigh na n-allmurach*, 793. Cf. *bloscbéimnech*.

**bethadach**, *a beast*, O'R.—*fiadh no bethadach cieiallaighi cili*, 62.

**bethir**, *a bear*, O'R.; *a serpent, a bear, a huge skate*, Dict. H. S.—sg. nom. *inmain em in bethir bailbeimnech dodanic, or Fergus, in mathgamain morglónnach, etc.*, LLec. col.

635; LL. p. 99 a. gen. *co ruathur bethrach*, LL. p. 247 a.

**bilar**, 112 = *birar?*

**blasacht**, *tasting*.—*gan fer gan uisce do blasacht*, 986. *ar na taiscelad nech dib etir a biad-som do blassacht*, LL. p. 115 b. 2.

**blosc-béim**, *a sounding stroke*, 729.—Cf. *ro clos bloscbéimnech a chríde re chliab, LU. p. 80 a, 1. blo[sc]bemnech na sciath*, LL. p. 255 b.

**brirlech**, 48?

**brollach**, *f. the breast, bosom*, O'R. and Dict. H. S.

**brostad**, *exhortation, persuasion*, O'R. (*bros-gadh*, m.)—*brosdadh*, O'Cl. pref. Cf. *ic so-brostugud na hechraide*, LL. p. 189 b.

**brotla**, *proud?*—*ana m-bloscbeim brodla*, 729. *ic slúag brotla bágach*, LL. p. 174 b. *tricha echsrian m-brotla m-brass*, LL. p. 144 a, 34.

**brucht-doirtim**, *I pour forth, spill*.—*do bruchtdhoirtedar*, 728.

**brugud**, *bruising, pounding*, O'R. (*brúgh-aim*)—48.

**buinne**, (1) *a wave*, O'R.; Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v. Eg. 162. *cuan ardbhuinne*, 990. *atrachtar Lagin assa cliabaib amal buinne dilend*, LL. p. 304 b. pl. dat. *ruadbunneadhbh*, 281. (2) *a flame, blaze*, 773. *buinne bratha*, LL. p. 176 a. *amhail buinne teineadh mire móirdhéne ag mearloscadh*, Oss. Soc. V. 82.

## C.

**each n-dírech**, *straight on, forward*.—433. *each n-díríuch*, LL. p. 89 a. *ib. 96 b, 6.*

**cáeb** (M. I. cœp), *f. a clod, lump*, O'R.—sg. nom. *is cáep cró mo chríde cain*, LL. p. 85 b. *mo críde is coep cró*, LBr. p. 141 a. *in cháep chró ʒ fóla ro bóí for a chríde, iss í ro sceastar ra halt na huairé sin*, LL. p. 173 a. *dat. ina caibh cro*, 164. pl. dat. *iar sain tancatar Tuatha Dé ina caipaib ciach*, LL. p. 4 b. Hence

**cáebach**, *cloddy, full of clods*, Dict. H. S.—515.

**cailgi**, 101?

**cairde** (O. I. carte), (1) *friendship*, (2) *truce, respite*, O'R. and Dict. H. S.—(2) 626. Eg. 222. *conom raib cairte lat frim budin*, LU. p. 67 a, 39. *is e sin cairdi ro iarusa. guitter cardí chláidib úadib for Coinculaind, or Ailill*, LU. p. 70 b. *cath can chardí*, CCn. 7. *atbert Senchán fri Guairi i. eadh ʒ cairde do leud do fri hiaraidh in sceoil sin*, Stowe MS. 992, fo. 50 a, 1. Hence *cairdigter gl. foederari*, Ml. 126 c.

**cairphti** (pl. nom.), *vessels?* 31.

**cammán**, *a crooked or bent stick for hurling*,

- shinty*.—373. 533. a chammán creduma, LL. p. 62 a. ib. p. 51 a.
- canál**, a channel, canal.—Eg. 163.
- cás**, a difficulty.—Eg. 232.
- cel**, a joint, O'R.—tar ceal a dha lamh, 694.
- cellam**, Eg. 135 ?
- celtar**, f. a spear, O'R.—dubhcealtar, Eg. 87. sg. acc. in cealtair, 166. du. nom. di cheltir inna láim, LU. p. 133 b, 26. Another meaning of celtar (m.?) *clothes, robes of the Druids*, given by O'R., seems to be exemplified in LU. p. 79 b, 20: ro chress a celtar comgataris don tlacht dillat tíre tairngire dobretha o aiti druidechta. This *celtar* is no doubt a derivation from celt (anglicised *kilt*), as clochar from cloch, &c.
- cennus**, *headship, chieftaincy*.—Eg. 335. is do tuc cennus 7 cennach a clainni, LL. p. 385 c.
- cern**, a corner, O'R. (m.)—56. sg. gen. cecha cúlí 7 cecha cerna, LU. p. 79 b, 17. Hence **cernach**, *four-square, angular*, O'R. and Dict. H. S.—bruiden . . . issi chulach chernach cethardoirsech, LL. p. 263 a. cúlach cernnach ochrach, LL. p. 66 a.
- cethern**, f. and m. (1) a warrior, mercenary.—sg. nom. is i cethern is dech la ri Temra do gres a gilla con, A. F. 25. nidat é amlaid, ar cethern d aile, LU. p. 26 b. voc. a cheithern rogasta, LL. p. 174 a. pl. nom. cethirn comlain, Tog. Tr. 3538. dat. re ceithernaib in rig, A. F. 29. (2) f. a troop of military men. O'R. sg. nom. cethri chet cethri míle cethern Aeniáis ardbríge, LL. p. 144 a, 16. rombia-sa cethern lib co n-deochsaind-sea do thabairt cobra dó de sin, LU. p. 71 b, 45. acc for muncind mara Caisp gabsat cethirn dílis, LL. p. 134 a. undsea chethirn n-gilla 'na n-diaid dá fostud 7 dá n-imfuirrech, LL. p. 101 a, 1; ib. 2. du. comrac da ceitern i cCluain muc Nois .i. muinter Tadgeán ocus muinter Cinoiith, Chron. Scot. p. 306. Hence the Anglo-Irish *kern*, not from cern, a man, as Skeat, *Etym. Dict.*, has it.
- cethir-chimsach**, *four brimmed*.—286. From **cimas**, f. a brim, border. sg. dat. cona chimais drumnig delgith derggoir, Tog. Tr. 1531. cona cimais do banór brice, LU. p. 79 a, 44. pl. nom. teora cimsa, Tog. Tr. 1538.
- ciab**, a lock of hair, the hair, O'R. (ciabh f.). 831.
- ciarach** (M. I. círach), *crested*.—286. a chathbarr círach clárach, LU. p. 79 a, 8. Cf. ro gab a chírechathbarr catha, LU. p. 79 b, 15.
- ciar-léine**, a protecting shirt.—Eg. 196. gabuis a ceithri ciarlénti fichet, Eg. 1782, fo. 23 a, 2. From **ciar**, *defence, protection*, O'R.
- cinnim** (ar), (1) *I excel*.—no cinnfed air, 773. nir chinn neach air, 779, 621. (2) *I fix upon*.—is i comhairle ar ar chinneadar Tuatha Dé Danann, Tor. Dh. p. 118, 11. Without ar: ro cinneastair uile encomuirli, 18. ría siu chinnit in chomhairle sin, Tog. Tr. 2, 1781.
- círdub**, *jet-black*.—ulcha círdub cass, Harl. 1802, fo. 9 b. From **círd**, *jet*. batir dubidir círd, LL. 252 b. gen. duibigthir cuach cera a gnuis, Stowe MS. 992, fo. 82 b, 2.
- círgal**, *fury*?, *ciorghal, feats of arms*, O'R. ? —sg. gen. ag caitheamh a cainnti 7 a círgaili, 43. pl. nom. ar bit imferga 7 círgala 7 fuilí fordérga i cach sluga 7 i cach thaurchómrac dunaid móir, LU. p. 55 b, 30.
- cíth**, a shower.—827. cíth snechtaide, LL. p. 189 b. na cíthnella neme, LU. p. 80 a, 4. cíthnella cotaigecha ciach, Rev. Celt. I. p. 40. pl. nom. ceatha troma, 1023. do feradar ceatha dolfe draigechta, Rev. Celt. I. p. 40. dat. re ceathaibh gelclu[ma], 33. Cf. lár gel amal chluim, LU. p. 25 b, 12.
- clechtaim**, *I use, am wont*.—890.
- cliath**, f. (1) a hurdle, something to fill up a breach (berna, tolc), to stop a gap, now the darning of a stocking, O'R. and Dict. H. S. dia tartam-ni. xxx. d'ar n-degloimh immach i n-giallas, bid tanaite ar cliathgabala sund, LL. p. 283 a, 3. dat. doratad Messdead ar cléith ar dorus in dúne, LL. p. 115 b. forsín chléith, ib. pl. nom. batar erlama la Lugaid a chomarli .i. dochuaid leth fíallaig uad i talmáin .i. dognithe dere don chetfoit 7 cliatha tairsiu. No briste in gae ar bulg 7 ar ind tresín cléith, LL. p. 250 b. gen. tír na cliath n-gablach co n-gloir (scil. inis Bretan), LL. p. 136 b.—For the modern change of meaning, cf. tolc, a breach, now a hollow induced upon a plane or smooth surface, a dint, Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v. and add: airm itát na láith gaile anair isin cath berait toilg trisín cath siar. Airm itát na láith aniar berait toilg t'isín cath sair, LL. p. 101 a, 12. ra pad réil mo thoilg-sea and sain indiu i cumma cháich, ib. 16.—(2) an oar (?). pl. nom. cliatha, 31.
- clog-at** (M. I. clocatt), a helmet.—825. Cf. at cluic gl. galea, Ir. Gl. 26. From **cloc** (cf. W. pen-glog, a skull), and att, a hat, a loan-word from the O.N. hattr. S. Stokes, Rev. Celt. V. p. 242.
- cnuasaigim**, *I collect, gather*.—A. F. 11. From **cnuasach**, m. *collection, earning, purchasing; fruit, growth*, Dict. H. S. cnuasach mara no tíre, LBr. p. 204 a. gen. crácbh cnuasaigh na canóine, Ms. Mat. p. 533.

**cogantach**, *chewing, gnashing the teeth*.—203. ann gach ceann chraoschog antach, Tor. Dh. p. 130, 17. From

**cognaim**, *I chew, bite*.—Eg. 131.

**com-bladaim**, *I break, crumble, pulverise*, O'R. (bládhaim).—combladhaid, 667.

**com-commart**, *beating together*, O'R. (comart m.).—94. gen. lecc comairt chnáma sin, ar in clerech, LL. p. 302 a, 2. Cf. lám-chomairt, L.Br. p. 141 a. fri lamcomait ban belguba .i. frisín comort doniat na mná o lamaibh, O'Dav. p. 103.

**com-dicair**, *equally eager, intent*.—pl. na catha ceachtarrdha coimdhicra, 728.

**com-dranntaigim**, *I snarl, grin*, O'R. (dranntaim).—202.

**com-gar**, *nearness, juxta-position*, Dict. H. S. (comhghar)—tainic a comghar do C. 141. a comghar do, 706. a comgar don allmurrach, 720.

**cómhacht**, Eg. 343 ?

**comrac**, *meeting*.—a comrac ar [leg. an] chathbarr [leg. -bairr] 7 na caenluirigi, 134. teiged co comrac ceithri sliged, Rev. Celt. II. p. 197.

**com-súathad**, *mixing*.—492. triasin comsúathad, LL. p. 273 b.

**com-tharrach**, *equally horrid*, O'R. (tarrach)—pl. comtharrthacha, 204. comtharracha, 295.

**conc**, *a narrow neck, a strait*. O'Don. Suppl. (cong)—on chonc co 'cheili, 984.

**corrach**, *unsteady, wavering*, O'R. Dict. H. S. —na n-en corrach, 41. for chlochán chorrach, *unsettled*, Oss. Soc. V. 50, 13. Cf. mar cheum na gaillín air chreagaibh corracha, Dict. H. S. s. v.

**cosair** (M.I. cossair), *a bed*.—801. 924. lanamain i cosair, Tog. Tr. 2, 1002. dognithi cosair urlochra do 7 frithadart fris, LLec. col. 620. dognisetar a n-araid cossair lephtha úrluachra dóib go frithadartaib fer n-gona friu, LL. p. 84 b. tussu it chossair chroligi, LL. p. 88 a. beti cuirp i cossair chairm bat maibr fir, LL. p. 254 a. Tor. Dhiarm. p. 162, 1, read cosair instead of cossair.

**crann-chor**, *casting lots, lots*.—387. 391. accruinte .i. rollaad crannchur foir, gl. sortita, Wb. 29 c. fochedsam crandchur imm na teoraib insib, mo chrand-sa dana taet ass ar tús, LL. p. 108 b. dofuit id crandchor don dala comaltaí Máiliduin dul isin n-insi, LU. p. 24 a, 39. foscichret i crandchor iarom, fáicebthair Lugaid fris anechtair, forcomoso frissín ferthaigis, dochuaid-som immoro i crandchor ind aurgnama, LL. p. 289 b. gen. focresa comairle crandchair leo dus cia dia roisid dib techt dia fis for in faireg cid nos

fos. Doralá in crandchur furri fesin, Stowe MS. 992. fo. 82 a, 1. batar imresnaig maic Israel co himcian im roind a forba, conid cert crandchuir rotuscertaig fa déoid doib a ferann, L.Br. p. 124 b.

**crann-rigin**, *having a stiff shaft*.—pl. cliatha crannrighne, 32.

**crét-bláith**, *of smooth bronze*.—a cloidhme creatblaithi, 295.

**crislach**, *border*. S. Tog. Tr. Ind.—pl. acc. ro linadar crislaigi in chuain uili, 71. dat. fó chrislaigib a sciath, Alex. 246. Eg. 277. 559. It must have another meaning (*circle, corona, retinue?*) in LL. p. 102 a: and sin atbert-sum ra theglach bhadessin .i. ra crislach na Craebraude. LL. p. 263 a: luid Conchobur fodéin co craisluch na Craibraude imme.

**críth-lúaimnech**, *fluttering about with terror*.—41.

**crúad-lúbaid**, *to bend hard*, O'R. (lúbadh). gan cruadhluhbhadh, 50. From lúb.

**cúach-buide**, *having yellow curls*.—Eg. 277. From **cúach**, *f. a curl, plait*. sg. dat. bratt corera co cúach óir, LL. p. 22 b. pl. n. cuache de or for a dib culaid hi taircellad a falt, LU. p. 113 b, 18.

**cúach-snáidm**, *a folded knot*.—pl. n. cuachsnadmanna, 498.

**cuannart**, *dogs*.—sg. nom. conart Mod, LL. 167 a. cuannart Manannain maic Lir 7 cuannart Muid, ib. pl. cuannarta 743.

**cuanna**, *neat, fine, elegant*, O'R.—31. cuirp coema cuanna cumdactha, Cog. G. p. 178, 12. budh hiad ar g-coilceacha cuanna, A. Cl. L. Comp. bordehuanna, 559.

**cuas-lethan**, *broad-caved*.—pl. na cromsrona cuasleathna, 204. From **cuas**, *a cave, hollow, cavity*, O'R. and Dict. H. S.

**cubais** = *confessio*. W. cyffes.—is cubhais dham-sa, 801. dar mo chubhais amh, 762. attear ar cobais, bar Cúchulaind, LL. p. 82 a. is í mo chobais indiu, Lg. U. 17, 19. mo chobais! LL. p. 285 b. dobér-sa mo chobais, LL. p. 279 a, 3. dar fir ar cubais, LL. p. 54 b, 30. ib. 57 a.

**cubar-derg**, *red with froth*.—515. From **cubar**, *froth*. mar cubar tuinne ac tragud, LL. p. 106 marg. Hence

**cubrach**, (1) adj. *frothy*. pl. na srotha cubracha, 34. (2) f. subst. *froth*. sg. nom. in t-úanbach 7 in chubrach, LL. p. 96 a.

## D.

**data** (M.I. datta), *pleasant*.—871. datta in blad (chev.), LL. p. 127 a.

**dé-c[h]jelt**, *i. brat 7 leine, Corm., a double gar-*

- ment*.—tucus-sa deichelt ríóg dó, LL. p. 51 b. ar cruth 7 deilb 7 deichelt, Tog. Tr. 2, 777. From dé- (cf. ulcha degablach, LL. p. 97 a, the Danish tveskjæg, túag défaebrach, Tog. Tr. 2, 1857), and celt. a garment, the Highland *kilt*. Cf. celt. clithargarb, LU. p. 95 b.
- deithfirech**, *hasty, quick*.—adv. co dana 7 co dian 7 co deithfireach, 731.
- detaich**, f. *smoke*.—gen. na deataighe, O'Don. Gr. p. 406. fo smúit dethcha, Tog. Tr. 2, 1897. dat. laíd connud truimn for a thein, suáil na ron much don dethaig, LL. p. 207 a, 9. acc. re deataigh, 713. la dethaig na n-apaige, Tog. Tr. 2, 1048.
- diamair**, subst. ex adj. a *hiding place, something hidden, obscure, secret, secrecy*, S. Wind. W.—ar ní feta diamair dia samna do gres for sidaib. Mcgn. F. 29. fo diamair re hedh do bi, Féil. p. clxxxi, 39. pl. dat. o dhiamraibh Droma Droibheoil, 60. do dhiamraib 7 do dhoilgib na scriptuire nóime, LBr. p. 127 a.
- dígaind**, *firm, dense, close*.—drumchla dígaind dilend in betha *die feste First* (Thurneysen, Rev. Celt. VI. 93), Tog. Tr. 979.
- dígair**, *eager, intent*, O'R. Wind. W.—483. is munter discir dígair, LL. p. 207 a, 3.
- dim-búadach**, *disgraceful, inglorious*.—Eg. 200. From *dimbúad*, *disgrace*. Cf. Wind. W. tri gári dimbúaid do flaitih, LL. p. 147 b. cen dochund cen dimbúaid, LL. p. 53 a, 9.
- do-**, a privative prefix, really di-, for which it was used, just as the prepositions do and di were used promiscuously. Thus do-scailte, 968, do-imtacha, 820, and
- do-frestal**, *not to be met, intolerable*.—gen. dofrestail, 129, 907.
- doichell**, *churlishness, grudging, inhospitality*. Cf. Rev. Celt. V. p. 243.—dat. tuc corra diultada 7 doichle for a thech .i. ar díbe 7 ar dochill, LL. p. 117 a. a n-doicheall, 390. Another form is *doichle*, whence *doichleach, churlish*. Athirne Ailgessach is e is doichlechu ro boi i nHrinn, LL. p. 117 a. The opposite is *soichell, hospitality*, which occurs LL. p. 345 b, *soichle*, O'R., *soichlige*, LL. p. 343 c.
- doib**, f. *sorcery*. Wind. W. dalb.—tre doib draidheachta, 576. gen. cetha dolfe, Rev. Celt. I. p. 40.
- do-leonta**, *not to be sprained*.—From *leonaim*, *I sprain*. leonfaitr lama, LL. p. 254 b.
- drud** (M.I. drut), *to close, closing, an enclosure*.—ní drud o cheile dorinneadar, 338, 489. ag drud 7 ag dingi 7 ag dluthecartugud na n-allmurach, 806. coimghesidh a chnam ag drud o cheili, 643. do dhрут na huama, LBr. p. 189 b. Inf. of *druidim, I close, enclose, close in upon*. druit rium, a Conoill, ol sí. co tucar sén duit. Druidis Conull fria, Three Ir. Gl. p. xliiii. aroisir Finn a laim forsan ersoid in t-sida guru druidid in chomla ar a ordain, Stowe MS. 992, fo. 66 a, 2. Cf. druid-sa romham, arsa Daorghlas, Gill. 235. and tha naimhde 'druideadh oirn, a thriath, Tem. II. 158. Dict. H. S. *to bolt out*, do dhrud amach, Begl.
- dub-gus-rúnach**, *full of black crafty thoughts*.—871.

## E.

- éadhaime**, Eg. 335? Cf. eadham, *iron*, O'R.?
- eas-aonta** (O.I. esóinte), *disunited, hostile*.—Eg. 153.
- esbadach**, *wanting*.—Eg. 108. in tan ba hesbadhuch fer dib, Sench. M. Introd. co heasbadach, *imperfectly*, Petrie, Tara, p. 63.
- esbaid**, f. *loss*.—esbaid Gréc o Troiannaib, LL. p. 144 a, 11. pl. nom. bar n-esbada T. Tr. 1619. LU. p. 87 a, 6. 9. gen. d' faisneis na n-esbadh, 736. This is also the meaning of d' esbuig dia naimtib, Tog. Tr. 2240, *of loss to his enemies*. Hence
- esclainn**, 209, evidently the same as asclainn (Wind., W., who quotes asclainn from FB. 86. Eg.) *a load borne on the shoulder*.
- escra**, *a cup, a drinking vessel*, O'R. (eascradh).—sg. nom. essera n-argait, LBr. p. 116 b. dorochair a escra féig innargait al-láim in daleman isin dabaig, LL. p. 245 b. dat. asin escra, A. F. 51. pl. gen. na n-escra 7 na corn 7 na m-baiglend, LL. 106 b.

## F.

- fáel-chú**, lit. *a wolf-hound, a wolf*. pl. nom. faelcoin (sic leg.) na fidhbhude, 743. From fáel, *a wolf*. Ímsáí Conchobar chucu amal fáel fó chair[ch]ib, LL. p. 258 b. acc. amal fóelaid etir cháircha, Tog. Tr. 2, 1433.
- fáen-luige** (M.I. fócnlige), lit. *a weak lying, lying low, a sick-bed*.—ga furniáil ri fót foenlaige, LL. p. 100 b. ri fáet foenlige, ib. Cf. i fannligib fola, Tog. Tr. 1734.
- fáid**, *a cry*.—1006. sg. ataig a fáid guil 7 golgaire ós aird, Tog. Tr. 1067. pl. faide fanna, LBr. p. 140 b. faidedha, 975. acc. dorat a trii fáidi uas aird, Tog. Tr. 2, 1139.
- fanamad** (M.I. fonamat), *derision, mockery*.—gen. gairthi scigi 7 fanamhaid, 479. gáir sgíge agus fonamhaid, Tor. Dh. p. 208. gáir chuitbiuda 7 fonamait, FB. 64. S. Windisch s. v. and cf. scige.
- fassach**, *correct knowledge of the Fenchus or*

*common law*; *precedent*, O'Don. Suppl. sg. gen. ail fassaig breth, A F. 7. pl. dat. brithem fri brithemnacht ar roscadaib 7 fasaigib, LU. p. 118 b.

**ferb**, f. a *roebuck*? Cf. fearboc, a *roebuck*, fearbóg, a *hare*, a *red deer*, O'R.—sg. gen. amail luas fainnli no feirbe, 562.

**fét**, a *whistle*, *shrill noise*, O'R.—fead cloidem re enaimh, 732. Hence fét-gaire, Tog. Tr. 2009.

**fialus**, *family relationship*, a *family relation*.—nom. t'fuil 7 t' fialus, 144. gen. cen nech do chocill choeim no carut no cumthaig no comfialusa, LBr. p. 120 a.

**fich**, *wrath*, *ferocity*, O'R.—gen. le rómhéad a fíochta 7 a féirge, Eg. 219.

**figur** = Lat. *figura*, a *representation*, *prophecy*, *interpretation of a prophecy*.—a fighair 7 a faistine, 89. Hence **figrad**, to *interpret*. Atchonnaire aslingthi n-ingnad da m-bá im súan. In fítr nech úaib a fídrad [leg. figrad] issin t-slúag? LL. p. 302 b.

**fiolar** = iolar, m. *an eagle*.—Eg. 326.

**fo-chelgach**, *wily*.—978.

**fochmad**, f. *scorn*, *contempt*, O'R.—gair fochmaidhe 7 fanamaid, 367.

**fochraib**, *near*. S. Wind. W.—ina focraibh, 52. Hence **fochraibe**, *nearness*. fochraibe oc timthrecht, LL. p. 343 c. Cf. comfochraib, pl. isna tíríbh comfochraibe, Tog. Tr. 2, 624.

**foltanus**, *blame*, *reproach*?—470.

**forbartach**, *encroaching*, *overbearing*?—comrac feigh fuilech forbartach, 481. is amlaid báí in dond Cualngi . . . fuascrach forbartach forranach, LL. p. 247 a.

**for-lamas**, *possession*.—I. im forlamus, LU. p. 52 b, 37. From lám.

**fuinetach**, *western*, a *man from the west*.—pl. gen. co crícha na fuinedach, 345. 486.

**fulracht**, *blood-shed*.—gen. gan a saith fola 7 fulracha, 609.

## G.

**gabaim fri**, *I resist*. S. Tog. Tr. Ind.—580.

**gabaim láma (ar)**, *I exhort*, *urge on*.—F. F. ac gabail lama ar an fein dochum an mór-chatha, 565.

**gasán**, a *little stalk*.—Eg. 336.

**geibenn**, *bonds*, *fetters*. W. gefyn.—sg. dat. o gebind co cuthi, ó chuthi co croich, LL. p. 147 a, 46. pl. n. glais 7 geibhinn, 462. dat. i n-glassaib 7 gebendaib, Alex. 1098.

**geltacht**, *terror*, *panic*.—317.

**geosadán**, a *small stalk*, *shaft*, *arrow*, O'R. pl. dat. do na geosadanaibh, 111.

**gréaga**, Eg. 216?

**grémmach**, *clenching*.—comp. na doide daingen-gremacha, 968. From gréimm, *hold*, *gripe*.

**greannaigim**, *I defy*, O'R.—381. Tog. Tr. 2, 1684. Can this be from grenn, *beard*, in the sense of Engl. to *beard*?

**grinnell**, *the bottom of the sea*, *gravel*, O'R. Dict. H. S.—349. 970.

**gris-maillech**, *having grey rings*.—gormluireach grismaileach, 475.

**gris-neimnech**, *grey-venomous*.—611. Eg. 210.

**grod**, *quick*, *active*, O'R.—adv. co grod, 730. Hence groid-mire, LL. p. 409 a, 3.

**guth**, *shame*, *disgrace*, O'R. *defamation*, *calumny*. Dict. H. S.—ní guth ort, 595. ní guth dam-sa, 987.

## H.

**h**, sometimes written for th: h'athar-sa, 445. ar gradh h' einidh rit, 760. for h' amus, LBr. p. 146 b. h' adba, Sc. Lb. 22. h' folt, LBr. p. 112 a.—It also occurs for s: is do hein ro chan in file, LL. p. 119 a. o hoin, pass. It seems to stand for f: do feis la h'Eirb ingin n-Geirg, LL. p. 254 a. ro hir, Féil. Sept. 23, LBr., where Laud has ro fhír, Rawl. ro ir.

## I.

**iachtach**, *yelling*, *screaming*.—483. 907.

**iarann-bláith**, *of smooth iron*.—628. 880.

**iarmartach**, 296. 671. leg. ainiarmartach. Cf. do bulleadaib agmara aniarmartacha, 'victorious irresistible blows,' Cog. G. 194, 24. achusan [leg. athchosan] anmin agarb aniarmartach, 'a rough, fierce, unmerciful assault,' ib. p. 182, 26.

**iasacht**, a *loan*.—Eg. 332. ar iasacht, *in loan*, *borrowed* (O'R.), LL. p. 259 marg. LL. p. 107 b. gen. to borrow of one, d'faghail iasachta ó neach, Begley.

**il-gressach**, *much embroidered*.—249. From gress, *embroidery*.

**imall**, 40? Cf. immallad, FB, 53, Eg.?

**imm-nár**, *shame*.—ger innar in t-eigan sin, 660.

**in-chatha**, *fit for fighting in a battle*.—400, 403.

**in-chomraic**, *able to fight*.—404. ní hinchomlaid 7 ní hinchomraic aithle chomraic Firdiad, LL. p. 100 b. col-lín n-ingin n-aurlam n-inchomraic, F. B. 53.

**in-feidm**, *service due to a chief*.—gen. do thabairt infeadma catha leat, 541. From feidm,

*the customary service due from a vassal to his lord*, O'R. Cf. cúig céid fear feadhma 'san m-bruidhin, Keat. p. 34. *to serve*, do dhéanadh feadhma, Begley. Hence **feadmannach**, *servant*, feadhmamhuil, in-feadhma, *serviceable*, O'R. Begley. go m-badh infeadhma iad, Tor. Dh. p. 206, 3.

**in-gelt**, f. *feeding, food*.—657. dianad ingeilt druing diumsaig dichonnaircilla in betha, Alex. 434. ro curit a n-eich for éringelt, Ms. Mat. p. 473, 2. leic na eochó ar a férgelt i fecht sa, LL. p. 65 a. gen. gabast oc fégáid ingelta ro gelsat na eich, LL. p. 58 b.

**in-leigis** (M.I. indleigis), *curable*.—Tor. Dh. p. 162, 1. atrubratar a lega friss nar indleigis itir he, LBr. 143 a. Another form of the same meaning is **indlega**: is ed adbered cach liaig dib a dofehcad, na bad beo 7 na bad indlego itir, LLec. col. 620.

**inn-úa**, *a grandson's grandchild*, O'R. (fionnua).—A. F. 115.

**iorusbail**, Eg. 334?

**irse**, *a handle of a shield?* Cf. iorsu-bhaisgeith, 'the handles of a buckler,' O'R. iris, -e, -ean, f. 'the handle of a basket, commonly a twisted withe;' iris sgéithe, 'the traces or handles of a target;' iriseach, 'furnished with slings or handles,' Dict. H. S.—pl. nom. irsi a sciath, 821.

**islo**, *lowness*.—638.

## L.

**labugud**, 46, for lámugud, *to toss, throw?* O'R.

**láem**, *a blaze of fire, flame*, O'R.—enlaem da lasair, 705. ina laom loindrech lasambail lámhthapaidh, MS. Mat. p. 537, 16.

**laige**, *weakness, debility*.—53. From lag, *weak*.

**laighdiugud**, 341?

**lán mara**, *the tide*. Cf. W. llanw.—493. 494. ruc in lan mara a longa uathib, Cog. G. p. 190, 23. Cf. céin no bíd in muir for linád, LL. p. 159 b, 2. Begley has: *tide*, líonadh agas trághadh na mara.

**lassaim**, *I burn, blaze*.—do las a súil dheas, Eg. 213. 3d sg. pres. lasaid fót fondbras, FB. 49, Ir. T. p. 310, 7. From lass, *light, flame, fire*. ic lais tened, LL. 148 a. Comp. mersassaim: 3d sg. s-pret. do mhearlas an mhuir, Eg. 237.

**léitmech**, *eager, desirous*.—483. pl. 491. at léitmecha a laich, Tog. Tr. 854. Hence léitmige, *eagerness*, Tog. Tr. Ind.

**letarthach**, *rending, cutting*.—sg. dat. f. da loinn limtha leatarrthagh, 658. pl. na laechlamha leadurthacha, 969.

**lethaim**, *I widen, spread, extend*, both trans. and intrans. W. lledu.—493. C. Conch. 57. lethaid folt foda fraích, Meqn. F. 20. ro lethai cend inna nóiden forsin chloich, conid de ro bóí Fiachan Mullethan fair, LL. p. 290 b. a miadamlatai 7 a inocbala oc lethad fón m-bith, Alex. 304.

**lethar** (1) *skin*.—ní tuc braen fola asa leathar, 867. d' fínnleathar a leisi, 895. dogní smirammair dib etir féoil 7 chnámaib 7 lethar, LL. p. 91 a. ib. p. 92 b. nach facbhuit dreasta Glinne in Scáil leathar ar mu chosaibh, Oss. Soc. V. p. 48, 18.—(2) *leather*. W. lledr.—gen. ro gabastar a fuathbróic n-dondlethair, LL. p. 86 a. fuathrog fáirsing urleathair, 199.

**lettir**, *slope of a hill*.—bar in lettir i Cruach-naib Aí, LL. p. 102 a. uas lettir déin, LL. p. 154 a. Enters largely into Irish topography.

**limtha**, *ground, sharpened*. See Stokes, Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v., and cf. W. maen llif, *a grindstone*, llifo, *to grind, whet*, &c.—560. 657. glacais a manais lethanglas limtha Lochlannach ina laim, Eg. 1782, fo. 23 a, 2. ro léig a teanga líomtha ('keen') láingheur faoi, Tor. Dh. p. 208, 11.

**liomhnughudh**, Eg. 331?

**locaim**, lit. *I keep (my) place, stay, stop*, both trans. and intrans.—ní locfuin-si ón ecomrách, Eg. 179. gan locadh a luathsiubail, 51. From loc=Lat. locus. For the development of the meaning, cf. Germ. *stellen* from *stall=stehen machen*.

**luáimnech**, *volatile*. S. Wind. W. s. v. luáimnach.—35. From luámain, *flying, fluttering*. co ba ic serechad ar luamain os a cennaib, Rev. Celt. I. p. 39. in t-én as luathiu luámain, Sc. LB. 24. eitseacht re luamain engiall, LC. 22. do bhádar dá richoinnill romhóra ruisclethna ar lassadh 7 ar luamain ina chinn, MS. Mat. p. 537. Hence **luáimnaigim**, *I grow unsteady*: ra luamnaigsetar a ruisc, LL. p. 176 b. Cf. crithluaimnech.

**lúb**, *a fold, thong, loop, laqueus*, O'R., Dict. H. S. Hence **lúbaim**, *I bend*.—668.

**luigim**, *I swear*.—luidim-si fom armaibh, 149. luigim-sea bam arm, O'Don. Suppl. s. v. marbhaim. co ro luiget Lagin cor bo leis, LL. p. 271 a.

**luinneadh**, 1000?

## M.

**malach-garb**, *having shaggy eyebrows*.—Cf. malachdub, Wind. W. s. v. mala.

**maoilinn**, *the summit, brow of a ridge or hill*, O'R.—Eg. 347.

**mathgamain**, a bear.—sg. nom. mathgamain  
 mall, LL. p. 136 a. inmain mathgamain  
 mórglonnach, LL. p. 99 a (applied to a hero).  
 pl. nom. amal bití mathgamna eter banbraid  
 ac fápo cach fír ar-úair úadib, LL. p. 291 a.  
 dat. mar leomain ic techta fó mathgamnaib.  
 LU. p. 80 a, 3. du. an da mathgamain, 874.  
**merda**, active, sportive.—dar in muir merda,  
 LL. p. 3 b. Cf. in muir near moradbul,  
 Cog. G. p. 178, 25.  
**merge**, banner, standard.—sg. n. mo chath-  
 merge, LL. p. 147 a. Eg. 304. pl. n. na  
 merggida alle illdathacha 7 na confingi catha,  
 LL. p. 172 b. du. in da mergi maethsroill,  
 127. 294.  
**mí-blas**, m. bad taste, bad manners.—gen. fear  
 míblais, 456.  
**mín-én**, a small bird.—619, 684. In the same  
 way míncethri are smallcattle (Germ. klein-  
 vieh), míndóene, children. Cf. tricho cét  
 di míncethri, LU. p. 22 a, 14. mnaa 7 meicc  
 7 mindóene, LL. p. 104 a. mna agus mion-  
 daoine an bhaile, Tor. Dh. p. 130, 25. Cf.  
 also minchase.  
**mórgán**?, pl. dat. an t-aedhear gona mhórgá-  
 naibh, Eg. 134.  
**mothar**, a high sea, O'R.—in mothar morton-  
 nach, 37. co mothor mara Torrian, LL. p.  
 135 b.  
**mur-dúchand**, lit. sea music, a mermaid. S.  
 Wind. W.—sg. nom. día m-bóí in murdú-  
 chand oc a medrad, LL. p. 3 a, 2. dat. arna  
 medrad don murdúchand, LL. p. 4 a. pl.  
 gen. na mardhucann, 40. co cuala in fagur  
 an sin, Ro po magur co morneim, Muir na  
 murdúchand mara Os na tonnaib taebglana,  
 LL. p. 197 a. From muir, sea, and dúchand,  
 music. Cf. ic ámrán 7 ic dúchund, Tog. Tr.  
 2, 1086.  
**musclaim**, I awaken.—do muscail, 93.

## N.

**níth-galach**, brave in fight.—876.  
**nús**, the biestings. S. Wind. W.—AF. 10.

## O.

**odugud**, 47?  
**óid**, f. care, heed, attention. Féil. Ind.—981. ní  
 thuc Finnachta da óid sein, LL. p. 307 a.  
 ní tharat F. da oid, ib. co tardai dia óid  
 scarad a chuirp 7 a anmma fri araile, LBr.  
 p. 108 b. dobeir di óid aní sin, LU. p.  
 119 a, 6.  
**oll-chumma**, a great slaughter.—776.  
**onchú**, a leopard, Tog. Tr. Ind. a wolf, O'R.  
 —sg. n. an onchu irghaili, 307. gen. co  
 n-ainbthinche onchon, Tog. Tr. 2, 1071.

dat. an[a] onncoin ghraíneamhail, Eg. 217.  
 pl. nom. a n-onchoin échtacha, Tog. Tr. 2,  
 1079.

**onfais**, 347?

**oscurtha**, renowned, famous, O'R.—559.

**osnam** = osnad. Cf. ingnam for ingnad, Eg.  
 1782, fo. 57 a. Hence

**osnamach** = osnadach, Tog. Tr. Ind.

## R.

**rabart** (= ro-bart), overwhelmed, overflowing.  
 W. rhyferth, a violent gust.—an tonn rabharta,  
 307, 701, 775. Eg. 162. tuc in bunni ro-  
 barta bulli fair, Cog. G. p. 192, 13. Begley  
 has springtide and neaptide, robharta agas  
 mallmhuir, muir robharta.

**ram**? Eg. 138. Cf. raimhe, fatness, O'R.?

**rang-brised**, breaking into chinks, cracking?  
 —47. From rang, a wrinkle, O'R.?

**riachtanus**, need, necessity.—Eg. 300. co m-  
 betis uli i riachtanus a less Iosep triasin fíis  
 atcess do, LBr. p. 115 a. gen. a n-am an  
 riachtanus aitheantar an charaid, Begley.  
 From riachtain in the phrase riachtain a  
 less, to need.

**ríg-fénnid**, lit. a king-warrior, a royal war-  
 rior of the fiann. In our text always spelt  
 rífenid, and applied solely to Finn, the rí-  
 fénnid par excellence.—sg. gen. hi tig rífen-  
 neda hÉrenn, LL. p. 296 b. Cf. re hingin  
 Taide in taebgíl Darronad Find firfenid,  
 LL. p. 202 a. ib. p. 206 b.

**romur**, red, O'R. (robhar).—Muir Romur, the  
 Red Sea, o ro bated Foraind com slúag  
 im-Muir Romuir, LL. p. 2 b. tria Muir  
 Robair, LBr. p. 118 a. benais 7 buailis Muir  
 Robuir, LBr. p. 118 b. gebes for a slicht  
 co dremun co Muir Romur, LL. p. 134 a, 1.

**rót-buille**, a far-reaching blow.—395. From  
 rót, for ro-fot, Wind. W. tarlaic rofút n-  
 urchair, LL. p. 60.

**rót-guin**, vulnus eminus inlatum. Hence

**rót-gonach**, eminus vulnerans.—482.

**rúaic**, f. defeat, flight.—Eg. 106. LL. p.  
 205 b.

**ruainne**, a single hair, O'R.—Eg. 212.

**ruamna**, redness.—ruamna na feirgi ana ghnuis,  
 803. Hence ruamnaigim, I become red.  
 ra ruamnaigsetar ar-ruisc ina cendaib dóib  
 immair cháera tenda tentide, LL. p. 104 a, 1.  
 ro ruamnaig[set] a n-aigthi la tiachra in  
 gima, Tog. Tr. 2, 1578.

**rugaire**, a bar, bolt, latch, O'R.—47.

**rugraide**, heroic. From rughraí, m. a hero,  
 champion, chief, O'R.

**ruibne**, a great slaughter.—pl. dat. ana ruib-



nedhaibh, 805. From *ro-* and *bine*, *destruction*. Hence  
*ruibnech*, *slaughtering*.—481.  
*rún*, *purpose, design, thought, idea*.—*gan run*  
*tlais na time*, 667. Cf. *dub-gus-rúnach*.

## S.

*sanaisi*, 111, leg. *sonais*, gen. of *sonas*, *luck, prosperity*. Cf. do cuireadh éadhaimne na n-gasán sonuis ionnta, Eg. 336.

*scailtim*, *I split, cleave*.—*scailtse*, 131. inf. *scoltadh*, 94. Tog. Tr. 1415.

*scal*, *a shriek, a loud cry*.—1009.

*scandram*, *I shatter, disperse, separate*.—669, 685. T. Tr. 1984. ni ro scandir cen échta dóib, LL. p. 255 b. i.

*ar (for) seáth* (1) *in the shelter of*, (2) *for the shelter of*.—(1) *ar seáth arm Hectoir*, Tog. Tr. 1976. is e ro naidm Mairi óg for seáth Íosep, LBr. p. 145 b. (2) *nit gonfaidhthar do ghres gin bes in sciath ar do seáth*, Rev. Celt. VI. p. 183, 11. *conid ann sin tuscat duille na pailme for a seáth a féil*, LBr. p. 111 a. *ar scathaib a n-ech, to protect their horses*, LL. p. 264 a. *daig ni ra ba-sa riam can fer ar seáth araile ocum*, LL. p. 54 a, 10.

*scáth-úaine*, *green-sheltering*.—*a seáth scathuaine*, 251.

*seelie*, *rock*.—59. sg. dat. co rucad a chorp i secliuc iar n-irrus descirt Chorco Duibne, LL. p. 12 b.

*scemel*, *battlement, shelter*.—fo scemeal a seáth, 909. daini Atha Cliath batar forna scemlib ieca fegad, Cog. G. p. 190, 7. Cf. mac Amlaib bá ar scemled a grianan fein aca fegad, ib. 13. Cf. *for-scemel*, *cover, shelter*: *ar forscemlib sciath*, Tog. Tr. 1676.

*fos-scemel*, *foot-board*, Salt. na R. Ind.—*fos-scemel*, *cover*: *conid Teme Mara i. ditiu no foscemil mara hé*, Stowe MS. 992, fo 81 b. i.

*sciathán*, Eg. 336 ? O'R. *sgíathán*, *a dart* ?

*scige*, *jeering, derision*.—ro léigeadar aongháir scige agus fonamhaid fúithe, For. Dh. p. 208, 19.

*seuid-leine*, 474 ?

*seánna*, Eg. 192 ?

*sebcamail*, *hawk-like*, O'R. (*seabacamhuil*).—*sithi seabcamail*, 35.

*secc* = Lat. *siccus*, *hard, difficult*.—*ba seac leo*, 391.

*sechránach*, *wandering, straying*, O'R.—Eg. 105. LL. p. 409 a. From *sechrán*, *straying*. Bui sechran adbul 7 buaidred dermaid accu, LBr. p. 1 a.

*seímhar*, Eg. 193. From *seimh*, *gentle* ?

*seimide*, *smooth, gentle*, 55. Tog. Tr. 1662.

*seomra*, *chamber*, a loan word from the English.—406.

*sessim*, *I stand, come to stand, make a stand*. S. Wind. W. *sessid*.—in laech seiss for braine in churaig, LL. p. 108 a, 22. *con-lingis Cúchulaind mar each n-ethait a haeraib con seiss for bil scéith in Guill*, LL. p. 109 a, 6. *cia conseiss in tulaig n-ucut ? ar Goll*, LL. p. 108 b, 21. *do sóisfedh*, 109 ?

*sestánach*, *clattering, roaring*.—808. From *sestán*, *clatter*. Cf. *seastan na slat*, 45.

*sgimalta*, *troop band*, O'Don. Suppl.—Eg. 123.

*sian-geran*, *a stormy groan*.—828.

*side*, *sithe*, *a rush, attack, gust of wind*.—35, 338, 885, 911, 979. *ra bert Cúchulaind sidi da saigid*, LL. p. 87 a. *ib. p. 177 b. ba samalta re sidi répgaitih erraig*, *ib. p. 83 a. sidi gaitih géri galbigh*, *ib. p. 253 b. side gaethe*, *ib. p. 189 a. Athach 7 Gaeth 7 Side a trí n-eich*, LL. p. 30 d. Cf. the explanation of the saying: *is luáthidir sidhe*, LL. p. 379 a.

*sil-búalad*, *to smash utterly*. With *sil*. Professor Rhys compares W. *chwil* in *chwilfriwio*.—683.

*sith-lann*, *a blade*.—pl. nom. *sithlanna*, 668.

*slán-íeid*, *the healer*, also = G. *Heiland*.—gen. *intinscana epistil int-slánicceda ar coimdedne Ísu Crist*, LBr. p. 202 b. *tobar slánicidhe* 176, sic leg. 117.

*slipthe*, *whetted, sharpened*.—251. From *slipaim*, *I whetten*. ro sliptha a claidib, Tog. Tr. 2, 595. *ic slibad 7 ic slaide a n-arm*, *ib. 602*. A loan-word from A. S. *slípan*. W. *yslípan*.

*smir-spart*, *í, a clod of marrow*.—pl. acc. *smirspairti*, 221. From *smir*, *marrow*, and *spart*, *a turf, clod*, O'R. *smir mo chnama, marrow of my bones*, as a term of endearment. gen. *iar n-ol in smera*, LLec. col. 623. Cf. *dogní smiramair díb etir féoil 7 chnámaib 7 lethar . . . et ra gab ac ól na smiramrach imma acus ra luid in smiramair and etir a chnedaid 7 etir a chrechtáib dar a áltáib 7 dar a ilgonaib*, LL. p. 91 a.

*smolach*, *a thrush*.—1007.

*smuainim*, *I think*.—314, 315, 746.

*smur-chimilt*, *to grind to dust*.—Eg. 239. From *smur*, *dust, dross*, O'R., and *coimilt*, (*cuimilt*, O'Don. Gr. p. 200), the inf. of *coimlim* (= *com-melim*), *I rub, grind*. *dia rom berr Curú cona chlaideb 7 diar fumalt* (*i. diar chommil*) *cace na m-bó' moa chend*, LL. p. 169 b. *ragat-sa 7 mé anarma 7 com-mel etir mo lamaib é*, LU. p. 82 b. *gabaid iarom etir a dí láim 7 cotmeil*, LU. p. 74 a,

23. cia ro meilt mór de thuirind, ni ba comeilt for serbuind, Féil. p. lxxxviii.  
**smúsach**, *sap*. Cf. *smuis*, f. *sweat*, *sap*; the *gristle of the nose*, O'R.—Eg. 132.  
**suaithe**, 962?  
**soithech**, a *vessel*, *pitcher*, O'R. Dict. H. S. pl. nom. *soithige*, AF. 15. Eg.  
**splancach**, *blaze of fire*, O'R. (splancadh m.)—S. 4. *mill*, *splannacach* nó an luaithe do thig do phrás ama bhruithneadh a bh-fóirnis, Begl.  
**sreng-búalad**, *beating into strings*.—45.  
**sreng-letrad**, *tearing into strings*.—292. 683.  
**stag**, *the stay of a ship*, O'R. (stadh).—50.  
**stuaid-léim**, *leap of the wave*.—50. From *stuaid*, *wave*, Dict. H. S.  
**su-aichintus**, *colours*, *ensigns*, O'R.—meirge 7 s. Eg. 304 (suathantus). *suaithechiontus*, Begley.  
**suist**, or **suiste**, f. a *stail*, O'R. Wind. W.—680. 691. 696. pl. acc. fri téora sústa iarndae, LU. p. 95 b.  
**sul**, *before*. Wind. W.—suil 472. 480. 942. 963. sul tarraid a n-etrain, LL. p. 92 a. sul bus trátas imbarach, LL. p. 89 b. 4. uair is erlam sinde fri bás for ainm n-dé d' atmail sul siu dogenam édpert do na deeb, LBr. p. 190 a.

## T.

**táeb-thescach**, *side-cut*.—pl. n. *taebhtescacighi*, 554.  
**taesca**, comp. of *tóisech*, *sooner*.—216.  
**taibsemach**, *proud*.—29.  
**táim-nell**, *trance of death*.—pl. nom. *taisi* 7 *táimnella* *bais*, 341. dat. a *taisibh* 7 *táimnellaibh*, 899. Cf. *tám-lecht*, *tám-thutim*, Tog. Tr. 2, 539.  
**tair**, 3. sg. s-fut. of *tairicim*, *I come to an end*.—no co tair lim iad uili, 365. Cf. Tog. Tr. Ind. s. v. *tarnic*. ro tharnig mo re, 1021. o tharnic dond ingin a haithese, EC. 7. o thárneacatar na hisea, Tog. Tr. 2, 1601. pass. co tamarac leo, LL. p. 262 b. ni tharnac acht a eich do scur in n-uair doriacht Fintan, ib. This shows that in LBr. p. 317 a we have to read: in tan tarnac na staci sin, not tannactar, as Stokes l. l. corrects.  
**tairgsiu** (1), *offer (of pardon)*.—acc. gran turbrud gan tairgsin, 667. Cf. cen turbrad cen tairisium, FA. 29. do tharesin sét 7 máine dó, LL. p. 114 b.  
**tairgsiu** (2), *breaking?*—acc. ar tairgsin ar n-arm, 488. Professor Rhys compares W. *torgi*.  
**taiso** (O. I. *tasse*), *weakness*, *swoon*.—sg. dorochair nél 7 tam 7 tassi bar Coincúlaínd, LL.

p. 87 b. ro immir a chorp co n-dernai tri chét slechtain conid ra la hi tasse, LL. p. 282 a. pl. nom. *taisi* 7 *táimnella* *bais*, 341. dat. 899. atrochtratar in da druid i n-nélaib 7 i tassib 7 i tamlecht, LL. p. 256 b.  
**taistellach**, a *messenger*.—*taisteallach* *sibhail*, 639. Also a proper name. From *tastel*, a *journey*, *voyage*, *wandering*, O'R. ac tastel mara lct, LL. p. 171 b. gen. *tastil* *sliged*, LL. p. 55 a. bé *thastil*, LL. p. 256 b. dat. rém do *thastuil*, LL. p. 133 b.  
**talchar**, **tolchar**, *wilful*, *obstinate*.—692. doberat fobairt tren *tolchar* co feirg, LU. p. 21 b. 28. ar ba himda gilla *tailcar* tinneseach, Megn. F. 4, where see note.  
**tár** = do-sár, *contempt*. S. Wind. W.—24. ní fuil tár dot inchaib-siu and sin, LL. p. 171 b. ní tár dot gasciud, ní haise dot inchaib, LL. p. 101 a.  
**tarcaisne**, *contempt*, *contumely*. tar. i. *tarcaisne*, O'Cl.—tar 7 *tarcaisne* do thabairt den Eirennach orrtho, 24. Cf. *tarcaisal*, *contempt*. ic fulang bochta 7 daidbriusa, itad 7 occorais, dimiada 7 *tarcaisail*, LBr. p. 256 a. tár 7 *tarcaisul*, LL. p. 111 a. 8. Hence **tarcaisnech**, *disdainful*, *proud*.—870.  
**teas**, 49?  
**teigli**, *mild*, *gentle*, O'R. (teighlidhe).—55.  
**teinte**, f. *fire*.—sg. dat. do theinntigh.  
**teis**, an *air*, *tune*, O'R.—1003.  
**térnad**, *recovery from sickness*, O'R.—ó nach fuil téarna am bhalluibh fein, Eg. 443.  
**tessaigeacht**, *heat*, *warmth*.—*teasaidacht*, 756.  
**timm-chroide**, (1) n. a *weak heart*, (2) adj. *weak-hearted*. Cf. *tiomchroidheach*, *tender-hearted*, *pusillanimous*, O'R. (1) is timcroidhiliuim, 153. (2) cach mac tigim tircraidi, LU. p. 117 a, 6, and Eg. 1782, fo. 60 a.  
**timm-dibe**, *heaving*, *cutting*.—988. iarna luathledradh 7 iarna luathimdíbe, Tog. Tr. 2230. ic tescad 7 ic timdíbe 7 ic snaide na crand, ib. 600. ib. 761. marbad in t-slóigh 7 thimdíbe na tóisech, Tog. Tr. 2, 537. By the side of *timm dibnim* (Wind. W.) there is a verb *timm dibim*, *I destroy*: ro thim dibsit a saeghul, TE. 20 Eg. *timm dibid* amal faebair, LL. p. 371 a.  
**timme**, f. *fear*, *dread*.—512. 649. 667.—*ferr* *teinni* na timmi, LL. p. 82 b. frith a n-airlech cen timmi, LL. p. 32 a.  
**timm-sugud**, intr. *to gather*, *to come together*.—ro thimsaigeadar, 4. *timsachad*, 226.  
**tinól**, intr. *to gather*, *to come together*.—ro thinoileadar, 4. 22. ro thinolit na hludaide iarom co hElind, LBr. p. 232 a. iar sin tra tinolit lucht bága 7 caratraid cellaig cu Coincoingelt, LBr. p. 275 a. cor thinoilit espoic

- oirrthir Eorpai ull cu Roim, LBr. p. 8 a. tionóilset leth Cuinn ina n-dochum, Three Gl. p. ix.
- tlas**, *weakness, debility*.—53. 512. 649. ri cech trén a thalam, ri cech truag a thlas, LL. p. 147 a. conid ferr a mochbás *inda* rothlas rig, ib. gen. gan rún tlais na time na teithid, 667.
- togarach**, *desirous, keen, eager*.—togharadh, 32.
- toirnem**, *thunder*, O'R.—Eg. 97.
- toirtemail**, *bulky, stout*, O'R.—pl. a cloidme . . . toirteamla, 251. From **toirt**, *quantity, bulk*, Wind. W. toirt teineadh treathan-mhóire, Tor. Dh. p. 76, 2.
- toll-cennach**, *a nickname for the monks, lit. having a mantle with a hole at the top (for the head)*.—pl. n. tollcennaig, Eg. 133.
- toll-gerraim**, *I cut a hole*.—Eg. 195.
- tonn-borb**, *having a rough skin*.—201. From **tonn**, *the surface of a thing*, Wind. W. Cf. in bé thondgel, LL. p. 147 a, 6. talam tondbán, LL. p. 169 a. dar tondgnuis in talman, LBr. p. 113 a, for which we also find dune-gnuis, LL. p. 95 b, or dunadgnuis, ib. 94 a.
- torc**, .i. nomen do cride, Corm. p. 43.—pl. nom. tuirc, 883. Hence
- tore-asnach**, *f. the heart-ribs*.—885.
- treasbrach**, Eg. 97?
- treb?** pl. gen. comhraidh na treabha taibh-[f]liucha sin, 45.
- tre-braid**, *well-braided*.—Sic leg. 285. lúirech threbraid trédúalach, Tog. Tr. 2, 999. tre in such compounds seems to have merely an intensifying meaning. Cf. tre-glass, LL. p. 96 a, 11. LMDD. 284. Cf. the Welsh try-tren-maillech, *having strong rings*.—trean-luithreac treanmhailleac, Eg. 195. From **maille**, *a ring*, O'R.
- tress**, *dash, stroke*.—treas adhmolta, 763. dorat tonn in tuli tres móir, Rev. Celt. V. p. 393. Hence
- tressach**, *dashing*.—482.
- treth?** ana treithibh taibhtheanna, 200.
- tros**, 1014?
- trost**, *a crack*.—trost cnamha ag a chirrbadh, 732. In compos.: ni ro lia lem-sa trostbeim i caill Tomair, 'the echoes of blows,' Cog. G. p. 196, 31. 7 secht catha ic a tescad inna trostbeim i cendaib 7 i cnamaib 7 i cendmullaigib etorro, LL. trostgal na sciath, Tog. Tr. 2, 869. Cf. truastad, Wind. W., and add: béimnech 7 brisebrúar na m-boccóti iama truastad de na calggaib, LL. p. 291 a. Tog. Tr. 2, 937. cach dib for truastad a chéli, LU. p. 76 b. maith le tornech eten na m-bachlach oc a truastad, LL. p. 285 a.
- trot-ehor**, *a twist of combat*.—pl. trodchuir, 206. From **trot**, *combat*. ro briset trota tulborba, LBr. p. 120 a. co trait, Féil. p. xlvi.
- trothlugud**, *rotting*.—48.
- tul-gonach**, *sudden-wounding*.—tulganach, 482. pl. trodchuir trena thulganacha, 206. Cf. ro briset trota tulborba, LBr. p. 120 a.
- turthed**, 119?
- U.
- ub**, *gear, harness*, O'R. (um).—47.
- ucht**, *breast, bosom*. Frequently used metaphorically: re hucht chatha, 542. in sciath ra hucht in chatha, LL. p. 300 b, 1. as m' ucht fein, *on my own account*, 544. as t' ucht-sa, 545.
- ur-gairdiugud**, *wiling away the time, amusing, entertaining*, lit. *shortening*, whence the Anglo-Irishism, *to shorten the time*. Cf. Germ. sich die zeit verkürzen, kurzweil. o nach fuil urrgairdiugudh ele againn aniubh, *as we have no other entertainment to-day*, 160. fa hirgairdiugud menma 7 aicenta leo Caiti, Laud 610, fo. 123 a. 1. tanic Cúchulaind i tosuch na himacallma dia rad 7 bai oca miniugud do do urgairdiugud a seta, 'to shorten their way,' Tochm. Em. Stowe MS. 992, fol. 81 a. gen. lucht airgaddigthi, LL. p. 268 b.
- urmaisnech?**—167. Cf. ermais, *hitting, striking*, Tog. Tr. 2, 1099, and the note, p. 139. Also O'Don. Suppl. s. v. urmhaister, *it is determined*.—tue Ciarán urchur adhmhur urmheisnach ('brave') don chath, Oss. Soc. V. p. 84. ro chaith urchur áthusach úirmheisnigh, 'of exceeding courage,' Tor. Dh. p. 168, 10.
- urrlair**, 639? Can this mean *a swift mare*, from ur- and láir, f.?

# INDEX NOMINUM.

## A.

Abartach mac Ildathaig, 266. 270. 285. Eg. 79. Called Abhortach mac an Ioldathaig, Tor. Dh. p. 116.  
 Áed Becc mac Finn maic Gleoir, Eg. 36. 40 (Aodha).  
 Áed Derg úa Duibne, Eg. 50 (Aodha).  
 [Áed] mac Eimin, 562. 569. Áed mac Aibinn, Eg. 343.  
 Áedán Essa Rúaid maic Boduinn, 256.  
 Áelchinn Crúachna, 857.  
 Áengus, father of Nemannach, of the Túatha De Danann, 233.  
 Airgetlám ó Sínaínn, 258.  
 Arcallach na Tuige Duibe, 863.  
 Art, father of Cormac, highking of Erin, 64.

## B.

Baiscne, the clanna, Eg. 52. 227.  
 Bodb Derg mac in Dagda, 237. 273. Eg. 81. 85 (Bodha).  
 Bolean, king of France, 5. 21. 293. Eg. 230 (Ballcán).  
 Bran Becc ó Buachain, Eg. 60.  
 Bran mac Febail, father of Conncrithir, 91. 225. 227.  
 Bran ón Emain, Eg. 59 (ó Neamhuinn).  
 Brat Ríabach, 263.  
 Breogan, father of Tor, king of Spain, 7. 79. Eg. 65.

## C.

Cáel Cróda mac Crimthainn, 953. 1031. 1035. Eg. 44.  
 Caelúr, daughter of the king of the country of the White Men, wife of Tadg mac Núadat, grandmother of Finn mac Cumail, Eg. 310.  
 Cáilte Coscurach, Eg. 54.  
 Cáilte mac Ronáin, 461. Eg. 33. 139. 146. 283.  
 Cainnce Corcarderg mac Finn, Eg. 37.  
 Cainnce Gelmerach, Eg. 47.  
 Cairell Cathbuillech, 857.  
 Cairpre Lifechair mac Cormaic, 529.  
 Caisel Clúmach, king of Lochlann, 10. 605. 702. Called C. Grúamach, Eg. 7.

Caitchenn, king of the Men of the Catheads, 10. 280.  
 Cathal Críthchossach, king of Bernan Eili, 262.  
 Coimlethan mac Toithim, champion of the King of the World, 195. 210. 217.  
 Coinscleo mac Lén Clí, Eg. 61.  
 Colla Cas, Eg. 31.  
 Collach mac Cáilte, Eg. 30.  
 Comur Cromgenn, king of the Men of the Dogheads, 9. 279.  
 Conall Cernach mac Aimirgin, 410.  
 Conán Máel mac Moirne, Eg. 208. C. mac Morna, 449.  
 Conchobar, king of Ulster, 412.  
 Conmáel, 602. 902.  
 Conn Cétchathach, Eg. 273.  
 Conncrithir mac Brain maic Febail, from Temair Lúachra, 91. 96. 106. 121. 143.  
 Cormac mac Airt, highking of Erin, 64. 520. Eg. 201.  
 Cúchulaind, 384. C. mac Subhaltaiigh, 411.  
 Cuillenn mac Fáebarglais, a king from the East, 13. Eg. 215.  
 Cuiriol ó Confoinn, Eg. 44.  
 Cumall mac Trénmoir, 552. úa Baiscne, Eg. 274.

## D.

Daelgus, son of the king of Greece, also called Arcallach na Tuige Duibe, 863.  
 Daire Détsolus, king of the Mediterranean, 11.  
 Daire ón Emain, Eg. 35 (ó Neamhuinn).  
 Discertach Droma Fornachta, 256.  
 Díthrebach Dían úa Baiscne, Eg. 55. Cf. O'C. M. & C. iii. p. 377.  
 Dolar, father of Terg, from the Lake of Tiberias, 107.  
 Dolb Détsolus, 263.  
 Dolb mac Sesnáin, 236.  
 Dolor Durba, eldest son of Garb mac Tachar, king of the Sea of Wight, 332. 361. 424.  
 Donn, father of Madan Muncas, 12.  
 Donn Chnuice in Doiss, 263.  
 Donn Duma, 262.  
 Donn Fritgrine, 262.  
 Donn mac Cáil Cróda, Eg. 34.  
 Donn Mara mac Gairb, 329.

Donn Monaig, Eg. 62.  
 Donn Senchnuic, 263.  
 Donn a Síth Becuisci, 260.  
 Donn Teimech, 262.  
 Dregan, father of Iruad, king of the Men of Dregan, 9.  
 Dregan Dronúallach, 261.  
 Dreman, father of Glas, 26.  
 Druimderg mac Dolair maic Dorchaidi, 719.  
 Duabán mac Darine, Eg. 29.  
 Dub mac Deirg, Eg. 51.  
 Dubán mac Cais maic Cannáin, 766.  
 Dubán Donn mac Núadat, son of the king of Cairge Lethi, 769. Eg. 303 (Duabán Donn).  
 Dubcertán mac Firmais, a king from the East, 13. Eg. 215 (Dubchertach mac Firamuisi).  
 Duille, father of Dregan, grandfather of Iruad, king of the men of Dregan, 9.  
 Duire Donn mac Loiscinn Lomglúinig, king of the World, 2. 4. Eg. 282 (Dare D.)

## E.

Echtach, son of Oisín, 299.  
 Eochaid Aine, 254.

## F.

Fáebarglas, father of Cuilleinn of the East, 14.  
 Fáelán mac Áeda Bicc, Eg. 36.  
 Fáelán mac Finn, Eg. 38.  
 Fagartach, king of India, 6.  
 Fáil Feda Becc ón Emain, Eg. 49 (ó Neamhuin).  
 Febal, father of Bran, grandfather of Concirthir, 91.  
 Fedlem Rechtmar, highking of Erin, Eg. 271.  
 Feilim Núacrothach mac Nochetail, 260.  
 Fer in Bérla Binn ón Boinn, 261.  
 Ferdron a Laigis, 258.  
 Fergus Finnbél mac Finn, 350. 518.  
 Fer Luirg mac Oisín, Eg. 57.  
 Fiachra Foltlebar, king of Gairian (?), 7. 788.  
 Fiachra Foltlebar, king of Ulster, 399.  
 Fiad mac Mairme, Eg. 32.  
 Fidach, son of the king of the Bretons, 686. Eg. 302 (Fiachra).  
 Finn mac Cubáin maic Murchad, Eg. 175. 179. 184. 41 (F. mac Dubáin).  
 Finn mac Cumail, 1. 19. 27. 64. 88. Eg. 129.  
 Finn mac Finn, Eg. 38.  
 Finn Finnabrach, 255.  
 Finn mac Gleoir, Eg. 40.  
 Finn mac Sescainn, Eg. 42.  
 Finn a Síth Cairn Cháin, 264.  
 Finnachta Fiaclach, 604. 901.  
 Finnarr Mega Siuil, 264.  
 Finneirie mac Drucht maic Nemain, Eg. 46.  
 Firlut, father of Muilleinn of the East, 13.

Firmas, father of Dubcertan of the East, 13.  
 Forne Glangér Gaiscedach, of Lochlann, 11. 605.

## G.

Gadal Garbliath úa Baiscne, Eg. 52.  
 Gairb, the three, of Sliab Mís, 952. Eg. 56.  
 Gairb, the nine, 330. 505.  
 Garb mac Tachair, 329. 361.  
 Garg mac Máenne, Eg. 45.  
 Gelges, daughter of mac Lugach, wife of Cael mac Crimthainn, 974.  
 in Glass a Bruinne Becc, 258.  
 Glass mac Dremain, 26. 60. 62 &c. from Temair Lúachra, 145.  
 Glass mac Gad, Eg. 53.  
 Glass mac Oisín, Eg. 59.  
 Goll, son of the king of Ulster, 438.  
 Goll Garb, son of the king of Alba, Eg. 204. 209. 287. 906.  
 Gol mac Moirne, Eg. 206. 274.

## I.

Ilbrech mac Manannáin, 232. 265.  
 Ildathach, 266.  
 Iruad, son of Dregan, son of Duille, king of the Men of Dregan, 9. 508.  
 Íuchra mac Gairb, 330.

## L.

Labraid, 575.  
 Labrán Lámfada, Eg. 312.  
 Láegaire Licderg, 254.  
 Landara na hUrbóite, Eg. 63.  
 Lemain Beithe, Eg. 47.  
 Liath Lúachra, the three, 253.  
 Lir Síthe Finnachaid, 265. 263.  
 Lodra mac Gairb, 330.  
 Loiscenn Lomglúnech, father of Daire Donn, 4.  
 Lonnmair mac Gairb, 330.  
 Lug mac Eithlenn, 384.  
 Lugman Lethanarmach, king of the Saxons, 7.  
 Lurga Liathbáin, Eg. 43.

## M.

Mac Crimthainn na Cúan, 935. S. Cael.  
 Mac Lugach, 382. 661. 974. Eg. 139 (Lúghaidh). 146.  
 Madan Munchas mac Duinn, king of the Gaéthlaige, 12. 178.  
 Maine, son of Finn mac Cubáin, Eg. 188.  
 Manannán, 232.  
 Margaret, king of Greece, 6. Eg. 185.  
 Midir, grandfather of Sigmall, 233. from Brí Leith, 260.

Mongach in Mara, from Lochlann, 11.  
 Mome, Eg. 206.  
 Muillenn mac Firluit, a king from the East,  
 13. Eg. 125.  
 Murétach Maidi, the three, 253.  
 Murni Muncháem, Eg. 311. (Muruin Mong  
 chaoin).

## N.

Nemannach mac Áengusa, 233. 265.  
 Nochetal, father of Feilim Níacrothach, 260.

## O.

Ógarmach, daughter of the king of Greece, 14.  
 603. 912.  
 Ograide, from Máenmag, 259.  
 Oisín mac Oisín, 297. Eg. 58.  
 Osgur, 153. an t-Osgar, 140. Eg. 139. an  
 t-Osgur tréanmhór, Eg. 156. mac Oisín,  
 Eg. 227.

## R.

Rodánach Raigne, 255.  
 Roigne Rosclethan mac Finn, Eg. 39. Cf.  
 M. and C. III. p. 377.  
 Ronán, 460. 462.  
 Rugraide, 721.

## S.

Scál Broga in Scáil, 255.  
 in Segsa a Segais, 257. Cf. Rev. Celt. VI.  
 pp. 182, 183.

in Sencha ó Sinainn, 259.  
 Sengarb, father of Sligeach, 8.  
 Sesnán, father of Dolb, 236.  
 Sichaíre Siuri, the three, 253.  
 Sigmall ua Midir, 233. 264. Eg. 86.  
 Sligeach mac Sengarib, king of the Men of  
 Cepda, 8. 548. 556.  
 Sochem Maíge Sainb, 257.  
 in Suirgeach ó Lemain, 259.

## T.

Tacha, son of the king of Lochlann, 11. 652.  
 605 (Tocha).  
 Tadh mac Núadat, Eg. 309.  
 Taistellach, a champion of the fiann, 186. 190.  
 207. Eg. 111.  
 Tairraing Trén mac Gairb, 331.  
 Tathbuillech Sléibe Cairn, 257.  
 Terg mac Dolair, from the Sea Tiberias, 107.  
 Tola mac Gairb, 331.  
 Tomna mac Gairb, 332.  
 Tor mac Breogain, king of Spain, 8. 79.  
 Tornn Trénbuillech, son of the king of Spain,  
 Eg. 296.  
 Troiglethan mac Gairb, 331.

## U.

Uiriail, king of the East, Eg. 6.  
 Ulad, son of Oisín, 299. Eg. 243 (Ulach).  
 Usnech, the sons of, 411.

## INDEX LOCORUM.

### A.

Ais Dá Dún Báeglacha, Eg. 56.  
Alba, the Highlands of Scotland, Eg. 63.  
Anach, a river in co. Limerick, 422.  
Áth Clíath, Dublin, Eg. 31.

### B.

Bánlíd, Eg. 125.  
Benn Etaire, the Hill of Howth, Eg. 30.  
Berba, the river Barrow, Eg. 38.  
Berna Gáethe, Eg. 32.  
Bernan Eili, 262.  
Boinn, the river Boyne, 261.  
Breitain, the Welsh, 686. Eg. 302.  
Bretnach, Welsh, Eg. 302.  
Bri Léith, 260.  
Brug in Scáil, 255. Cf. Glenn in Scáil, Oss. Soc. V. p. 48. Mag in Scáil, LL. p. 28 a.  
Brug na Ríghthe, Eg. 124.  
Bruinne Breg, 258.

### C.

Caille in Chosnuma, 420.  
Cairge Lethe, 770.  
Caislín, 34.  
Carda ó Carbre, Eg. 42.  
Carric na Curach, Eg. 30.  
Casán Ciarraige, Eg. 49.  
Catchennaig, the Catheds, a fabulous people, Eg. 105.  
Cathair Conrói, Eg. 126. Cf. M. and C. III. p. 82.  
Cathair na Cláenrath, 422. Eg. 125 (Cláenraithe).  
Cenn t-Sáile, Kinsale, Eg. 40. Cf. Eiltene Chind t-Sáile a n-deiscirt Ereand Féil. p. clxxxii. 6.  
Ciarraige Lúachra, Kerry, 268. 422. Eg. 124. LL. p. 331 b.  
Cill Menntáin, Kilmainham, Eg. 33.  
Clíarach, Eg. 59.  
Clúain na m-Ban, Eg. 36.  
Cluthar, Eg. 43. 48.  
Cnoc in Doiss, 263.  
Cnucha, battle of, Eg. 274.  
Commur na Trí n-Usce, Eg. 37.

Conchennaig, the Dogheads, a fabulous people, Eg. 104.  
Connachta, Connaught, 385. 450.  
Corca Dúibne, Corca Guiny, 70. Cf. Bren-tracht ir-Ruis Chorco Duibne, LL. p. 12 a.  
Corrchnoce na Féine, 92.  
Crich Cairpre, barony of Granard, co. Longford, 419. Cf. M. and C. I. p. xxx.  
Cromlín, Eg. 41.  
Crúach Martáin, Eg. 66.  
Crúachan Adrann, 92.  
Cúan Dorn, Eg. 43.  
Cúan Finntrága, Ventry Harbour, 423. Eg. 64.  
Cúan in Tige Móir, Eg. 44.  
Cúan na hInse, Eg. 44.

### D.

Doire Dá Doss, 1013.  
Druim Cháin, 1003.  
Druim Clíath na hÉirenn, Eg. 64.  
Druim Dá Trén, 1001.  
Druim Droibeoil, 60.  
Druim Fornachta, 256.  
Druim Leis, 1007. Cf. M. and C. III. p. 377.  
Druim Ruiglenn, 983.  
Druim Silenn, 1005.  
Druim Trága Baile, Eg. 51.  
Dún Áeda, in Corca Dúibne, 84.  
Dún Báe, Eg. 45.  
Dún Cais, in Corca Dúibne, 84.  
Dún Cerbáin, in Corca Dúibne, 84.  
Dún Delcan, Dundalk, 507.  
Dún Gabáin, Eg. 39.  
Dún Giare, Eg. 52.  
Dún na Trí Cath, Eg. 52.  
Dún Sesnáin Sengabra, 230. 248.  
Dún Sobairchi, Dunseverick, 507.

### E.

Éire, Ireland, 2. 18. 20 &c.  
Eirennach, an Irishman, 23. 241. 383.  
Emain Macha, 437.  
Espáin, gen. na hEspáine, Spain, 8. 80.  
Ess Ruaid maic Boduirn (Móirne, Eg. 252).  
the waterfall of Assaroe, or the Salmon-Leap.  
on the Erne, at Ballyshannon, 256. 419.

## F.

- Fán in Tipraite, Eg. 40.  
 Fear, Eg. 38.  
 Feimenmag, 239.  
 Fid Leis, 985.  
 Finntráig, f. Ventry, gen. Finntrága, 1. in Corca Guíny, 70.  
 Fir Caitchenn, the Men of the Catheads, 10.  
 Fir Conchenn, the Men of the Dogheads, 9.  
 Fir Dregan, the Men of the Dragons (?), 9.  
 Fodla, f., Ireland, Eg. 271.  
 Frainge, f., France, gen. na Fraingci, 6. 21.  
 Frange, m., a Frenchman, pl. gen. Frange, 21. Eg. 230.  
 Fuarán na Féine, Eg. 55.

## G.

- Gáethlach, f. the Palus Maotis, gen. na Gáethlaigi, 12. 178. 184.  
 in Gaillib, Eg. 55.  
 Gairían, 7. 788. Gaillían, Eg. 5.  
 Garga na Trét, Eg. 42.  
 Glaise an Bantracht, Eg. 36.  
 Glascaraic, 59. Eg. 46. There are a Glascaraic Point and Abbey in Co. Wexford.  
 in Glasfaige, Eg. 35.  
 Glenn Coille, Eg. 244.  
 Glenn m-Boleáin, 318.  
 Glenn na n-Gelt, Eg. 245.  
 Grée, m. a Greek, Eg. 189. 191. 195.  
 Grécach, adj., Greek, Eg. 189. Cf. margad mór na n-gall n-Grécach i m-bid ór is arddétach, LL. 216 a.  
 Gréic, f. Greece, gen. na Gréice, 6. 14.

## I.

- Inber Becc, Eg. 33.  
 Inber Breg, Eg. 31.  
 Inber Dá Glas, Eg. 32.  
 Inber Lifech, Eg. 31.  
 Inber Mong, Eg. 47.  
 Inber Mór, Eg. 34. 36.  
 Inber úa m-Barc, Eg. 50.  
 Inber na Fled, Eg. 53.  
 Inber úi Fogurtaig, Eg. 60.  
 Inis Bó Finne, Inishboffin, Co. Mayo, Eg. 57.  
 Inis Catha, Eg. 50.  
 Inis Círb (or Círbam?), 485.  
 Inis Cregain, Eg. 45.  
 Inis Rígna, Eg. 57.  
 Innia, f. India, 6.

## L.

- Laigin, Leinstermen, Leinster, Eg. 291.  
 Laigis, Leix, Queen's co., 258.  
 Léim Conculaind, Eg. 50.  
 Leitir Laig, 1010. Cf. Oss. Soc. IV. p. 4.

- Lemain, 259.  
 Loch Dá Chonn, 997.  
 Loch Faelcon, Eg. 35.  
 Loch Garmon, Eg. 35.  
 Lochlann, Scandinavia, 10. indeclinable in the later language; in Old- and Middle-Irish, a fem. noun, gen. Lochlainne, dat. Lochlainn. ingen ríge de Lochlaind lán, LL. p. 125 b, 31.  
 Loch Léin, the lakes of Killarney, 60.

## M.

- Máenmag, 259.  
 Mag Femen, near Cashel, co. Tipperary. in Mag Medrach, Eg. 61.  
 Mag Sainb, 257.  
 Mag Tuired, battle of, 384.  
 Mís, Eg. 127.  
 Moduirm, see Traig Moduirm.  
 Muccinis, Eg. 53.  
 Muimnech, adj. of Munster, Eg. 176.  
 Muir n-Icht, the Sea of Wight, 332.  
 Muir Romor Rúad, the Red Sea, 485. 887.  
 Muir Tibir, the Sea of Tiberias, 107.  
 Muir Torrian, the Tyrrhene Sea, the Mediterranean, 12.  
 Mumain, the men of Munster, Munster, Eg. 175.  
 Murbach, 120.

## O.

- Oileain Becca, Eg. 58.

## P.

- Port Lárga, Waterford, Eg. 56.

## R.

- Ráith Finnáin, Eg. 167.  
 Ráith na Fíann, Eg. 166.  
 Rinn na Bairce, the Point of the Barque, a promontory near Ventry, 72. Rinn Dá Barc, 996.  
 Roga cacha Rígi ocus Fíronoir cacha Filed, 421.  
 Roinne Crú, Eg. 39.  
 Ross Broinn Duib, Eg. 60.  
 Ross Bruic, Eg. 38.

## S.

- Saxain, the Saxons, i. e. the English, 7.  
 Scelic Michil, 59. Eg. 46. Cf. Cog. G. p. 16.  
 Segais, 257. Cf. Rev. Celt. VI. p. 182.  
 Senan Deigiort, Eg. 58.  
 Senchnocc, 263.  
 Senchoill na Fíann, Eg. 59.  
 Sinnann, the Shannon, 258. Eg. 111 (Soininn).  
 Síth Ban Finn ós Feimenmag, 239.  
 Síth Beccusci, 260.  
 Síth Cairn Cháin, 264.  
 Síth Finnachaid, 266.  
 Siuir, the river Suir, Eg. 38.



Slíab Atha Móir, 507.  
 Slíab Cairn, 257.  
 Slíab Clair, 506.  
 Slíab Crott, 506.  
 Slíab Cúa, 505.  
 Slíab Fúait, 506.  
 Slíab Mís, co. Kerry, 253. 269. 505. Eg. 126.  
 Slíab Mucce, 506.  
 Slígech, Eg. 63.  
 Snám Dá Én, 190. Cf. Eg. 110. Its Dindsenchus, LL. p. 202 b. Cf. for Snám Dá Én for Sináind, LL. p. 166 b.  
 Srathán in Tobuir Gil, Eg. 63.  
 Sruth na Maige, Eg. 123.

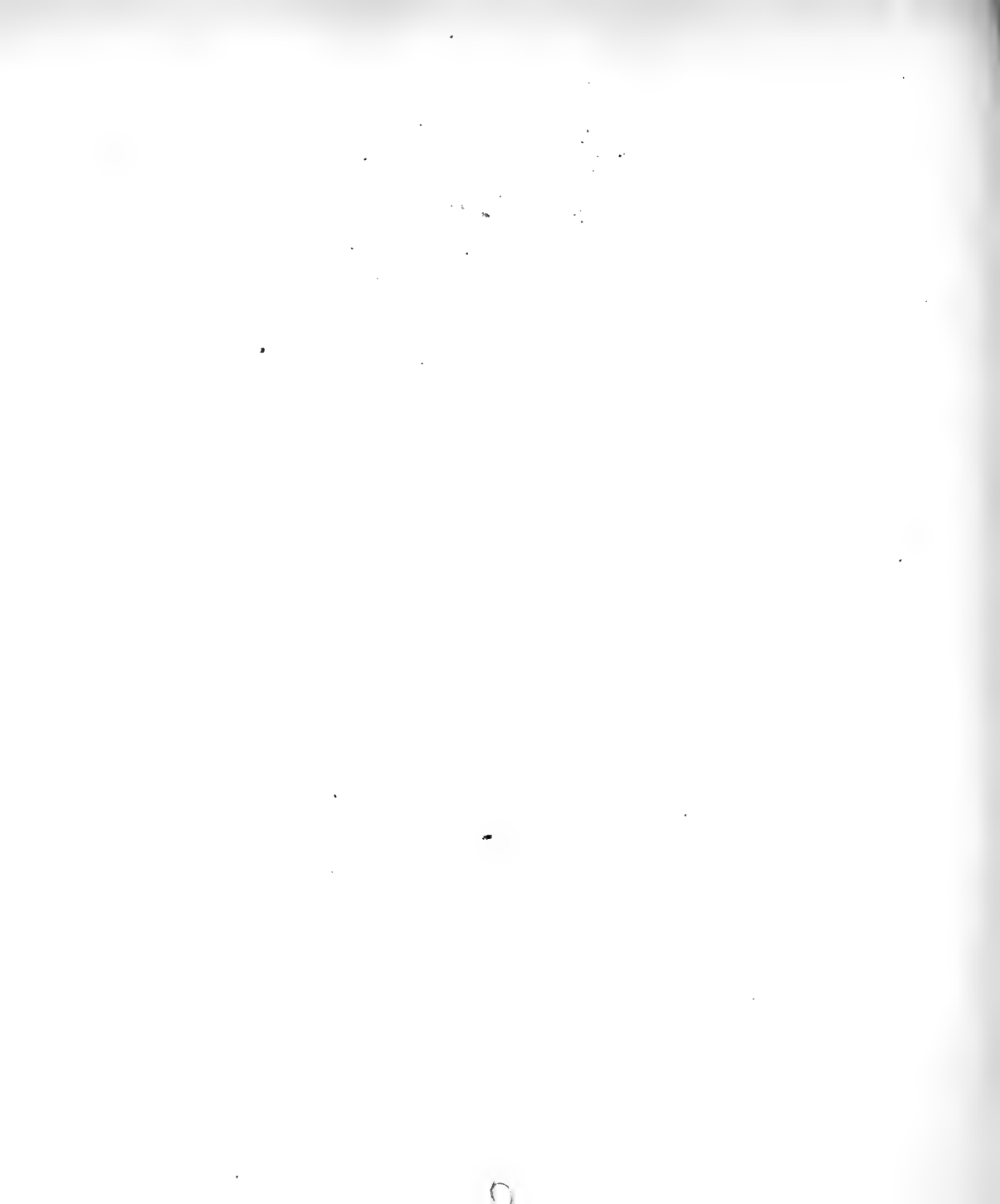
T.

Tacmain, Eg. 39.  
 Tailltiu, Teltown, 385.  
 Tech Molaise, Eg. 41.  
 Temair Erann, s. Temair Lúachra.  
 Temair na Ríg, Tara, 519.  
 Temair Lúachra, near Abbeyfeale on the borders of co. Limerick and Kerry, 91. 145. 225.  
 T. L. Dega = Dedad, Eg. 65. Cf. Lúachair Dedad, LL. p. 169 b. Also called Temair Erann, Eg. 198. 203.

Típra Fála Beine, Eg. 54.  
 Tír na Fer Finn, Eg. 310.  
 Tír na Fuinetach, 485.  
 Tír Íarthach, Eg. 54.  
 Tonn Clidna, 927.  
 Tonn Rugraide, 928.  
 Tonn Toime, Eg. 47.  
 Tonn Túaige, 927.  
 Traíg Eochuille, Eg. 62.  
 Traíg Lehair Banlid, Eg. 125.  
 Traíg Lí, Tralce, Eg. 48.  
 Traíg Moduirn, 120.  
 Traíg na Mná Mairbe, Eg. 62.  
 Túatha De Danann, 225. 229 &c.  
 Tuathmumain, Thomond, 770. Eg. 303 (Tú-amhan).

## U.

Úi Conaill Gabra, Conello, co. Limerick, 230.  
 Úi Labráine, Eg. 126.  
 Ulaid, the men of Ulster, Ulster, 399.  
 Ultach, an Ulsterman, 445.  
 Usce Cael, Eg. 41.  
 Usce Gel, Eg. 49.











CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

P      Anecdota Oxoniensis  
La      Mediaeval & modern series  
A  
v.1-4

